M.Li

Gc
978.6
M611
1483468

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01066 8751



C. A. Broadwater

AN

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY

OF

The State of Montana,

Containing a History of the State of Montana from the Earliest Period of its Discovery to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Auspicious Future; Illustrations and full-page portraits of some of its Eminent Men, and Biographical Mention of many of its Pioneers and Prominent Citizens of to-day.

BY JOAQUIN MILLER.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—MACAULAY.

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING CO.
1894.



AN

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY

OF

The State of Montana,

Containing a History of the State of Montana from the Earliest Period of its Discovery to the Present Time, together with Glimpses of its Auspicious Future; Illustrations and full-page portraits of some of its Eminent Men, and Biographical Mention of many of its Pioneers and Prominent Citizens of to-day.

BY JOAQUIN MILLER.

"A people that take no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."—MACAULAY.

CHICAGO:
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING CO.
1894.



1483468

INTRODUCTION.

GENEROUSLY employed to write the history of Montana, if I have failed to make it of interest and profit to all concerned, the fault is entirely my own; for never had man such material at hand. As a rule, the history of a great land is a history of wars, schemes, marches and counter-marches, miseries, victories, defeats, and all the petty deeds of selfish men. Here, great men in the glorious pursuits of peace laid the foundation stones without cement of blood, and reared a great State out of material fresh from the hand of God. I may have failed, but, humbly, I have done my best. To have done less had been treason. For all I am, or hope to be, is due entirely to the mountains, here and elsewhere, and I could have undertaken nothing of this sort nearly so well as this work here before me. Nor could I have been induced to undertake the story of any other land or State than Montana, whose very name signifies my home, as boy and man, for nearly half a century.

My mountains still are free;
They hurl oppression back,
They keep the boon of liberty.

And this has been the history of all nations from the dawn of civilization. Take Scotland, her literature, her philosophy, love of liberty, religion, statesmanship, loyalty and valor, whether of common soldier or king, entirely out of the grand story of the British empire and you will have little left outside of craft and trade to distinguish Albion above the ordinary nations that make up the unhappy history of the contentious world.

The mountains have ever been the bulwarks of freedom. Valor is born there, virtue is cherished there, and these are the seeds of song and story. No land ever yet had a literature to endure that had not these for its theme, these offsprings of the pure, sweet atmosphere and sublime splendor of inspiring mountains; and the more glorious the mountains the more glorious the song and story. What then may we not prophesy for Montana when her now torn and devastated placer fields are terraced vineyards, as in Savoy, and the peace and rest of the old pastoral days of Greece shall possess her?

Meantime, our task is with the hard facts of to-day and the days mainly still within the memory of man, that the dramatic story of the brave men and virtuous women who gathered about the cradle of the infant Montana may not be lost to those who come after us. And the task is a serious one, serious in its responsibilities, serious in the fact that we look back over a billowy sea of graves. For so many brave men died! Some died even on the way here, before they could yet look down from the mountains into the thousand pretty vales that promised to them and their children such happy homes. Some fell from exposure and over-toil, some from battle with savages, some died even as they sat for the first time by the new-laid hearth-stone waiting for wife and babe to come with the first wild flowers of spring. It is our duty, sad though it be, to see that they and their valorous endeavors shall not be despised.

Does the world well understand what it cost to come here in the old days? The Pilgrim Fathers set foot in ship and landed on Plymouth Rock. The cavaliers of Virginia sailed pleasantly up the James river and scarcely knew what a camp in the wilderness meant till they sat down in their future dooryards. Even the Argonauts of California, many of them, merely sailed from port to port. But here lay Montana, a thousand miles from any sea; a wilderness in the very heart of an untrodden wilderness, with savages on the four sides of her and savages in her every pass and valley. And so it was that no man ever set foot here among the first who was not in some sense a soldier; aye, a veteran soldier who had mustered and marched and battled and bivouacked, endured hunger and cold and heat and all that the bravest and most unselfish soldier endures for at least his full half year of service before he even got sight of the promised land. And there was this bitter difference between the Montana veteran and the bravest of the brave in any war that has ever been. The soldier of Cæsar, Napoleon, Grant, had the government to feed him, clothe him, pay and pension him; but the hero of Montana stood alone. There is nothing in all the history of civilization more pathetic, more dramatic than this untold story of the Montana veteran.

But as the endurance and exile of the Puritans only made them the more liberty-loving and liberal-minded in the end, as expatriation only made the valorous and courtly cavalier the more courtly and valorous, and as the wild ventures of the romantic and poetic searchers for the golden fleece only made the Argonaut the more a romancer and poet, so may we not prophesy that our larger experience in this larger land may, as time surges forward, show larger results in all that ennobles man and makes life glorious.

It is not for the historian to magnify facts, much less to emphasize what the finger of God has written. But shall these two mighty rivers of this continent, nursed at the bosom of Montana, remain forever mute and unsung? The lines and laws of God gave to Montana all the marvels of Yellowstone. Man has not given Montana so much, but he could not take away the gates; and Montana shall sit forever with the keys of Yellowstone Park in her hand, whatever man may do or say.

In truth, whichever way you turn, whatever you may say of valor and endurance, whatever you may see in the magnificence of nature, be it river or mountain, lake of fire or high-heaved chain of frost, Montana stands matchless, peerless and alone.

Garmented in silver and in gold, a diadem of precious stones, a mantle of white or green or gold about her stately figure as the seasons come and go, there she stands above the world. The air is very clear on every side, that you may see her well. And but for the fear of not being able to do justice to her and hers, how happy the employment reluctantly ventured upon. But whatever comes of it, nothing can rob me of the pride and the glory of having stood by the cradle of this now stateliest State in all the sisterhood and studied her features years before she even had a name. Happy those who were with us among the first, and those who came after and still survive; and thrice happy those who shall come when song and story still keep our memories green and Montana has taken her place in the literature of the world, as Scotland has in the literature of the British empire.

JOAQUIN MILLER.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

FROM THE EARLIEST DATE TO THE GREAT GOLD AND SILVER DISCOVERIES.

CHAPTER I.

The Name of Montana—Footprints of the French—Spanish Possessions.....9

CHAPTER II.

The Oregon River—The Ship Columbia and More of the Great Eastern River—The British Navy in American Waters.....21

CHAPTER III.

The Louisiana Purchase—The First Voyage by Way of the Long-Sought Northwest Passage—Spanish Interference.....24

CHAPTER IV.

First Official Reports on the Animals, Climate, Soil and Scenery of Montana.....30

CHAPTER V.

Discovery and Description of the Great Falls—Remarkable Explosions—Silver.....39

CHAPTER VI.

Diplomacy—Battles on Paper—Robert E. Lee—Jefferson Davis—T. H. Benton and John C. Fremont.....46

CHAPTER VII.

Benton in the Senate—Fremont in the Field of Exploration—Northwest Passage to India—Still Halting the British Lion.....55

CHAPTER VIII.

Argonauts of the New World—Earliest Discoveries of Gold Dust—Virgin Gold Dust Found by Cortez on His Men in the Aztec Temple to the Sun—The Gold-Belted Country—First Gold Found in California and Oregon.....65

CHAPTER IX.

The Golden Road to Montana—Oro Fino—Elk City—The Mount Idaho Mines a "Rush."....102

CHAPTER X.

A Pioneers' Pony Express Rider, Ike Mossman—Some Substantial Protests Against Alleged "History," and in Behalf of Truth....126

CHAPTER XI.

Where Does Gold Come From?—Speculation—Geological—Geology Without Books....139

CHAPTER XII.

Rocky Mountains Not Rocky—The Cold Months Not Cold—First Mining in Montana by Oregonians....146

CHAPTER XIII.

The First Gold Found in Montana by Californians—The First Mining—Some Intelligent California Miners....156

CHAPTER XIV.

The Infant Crying Aloud in its Cradle—Prospectors—Indians—Alder Creek the Richest Placer Mines Ever Discovered on the Face of the Globe....175

CHAPTER XV.

Fairweather—Alder—The Birthday of Montana—City Living—The Tenderfoot—Incident and Anecdote....227

CHAPTER XVI.

The Eyes of the World Lifted to the "Shining Mountains"—The Pleaides—Widening of the Gold Belts—An Increasing and Tumultuous Population—Vigilantes—General Sherman's Estimate of Them....252

CHAPTER XVII.

The Bench and Bar of Montana, the First Chapter, by ex-Chief Justice Decius S. Wade—The Planting and Growth of Law—Pioneers and Equity—Vigilantes and the Right of Self-Defense—A Company's Prosecution in the Name of the People—Lawyers Who Practiced Law in Montana Before the Establishment of Other Than Miners' Law—1862 to 1864....260

CHAPTER XVIII.

The Richest City in the World, Helena—A Georgia Gold Mine—The Rising and Receding Tides of Mining Camps—Tenderfeet—First Magistrate—First Marriage in Helena—Development of Silver Bow and Butte—Rivers of Silver Flowing From Blackened Rocks—1864 to 1866.....271

PART II.

POLITICAL AND MODERN HISTORY.

CHAPTER XIX.

Montana Territory—The First Judicial Officer—Law and Order—The High Social Elements of the Summit Empire—Political History—Fusing and Melting Together of Men.....292

CHAPTER XX.

Second Chapter on The Bench and Bar, by Judge Decius S. Wade—The Judicial Vestment of the Organic Act for the New Territory—Judicial Districts and the First Judges to Sit on the Bench—Montana Well Supplied With Able Jurists—Term of Office—The Bannack Statutes That Set the Machinery of Law in Motion—Strength of the Bar—Old Lawyers and New Laws—Mining Laws and Water Rights—The Foundations of a Temple to Endure—Names of Some Prominent Lawyers—Second, Third and Fourth Legislatures—The California Practice Act—The New Chief Justice—Associates—First Volume of Montana Reports—First Great Question in Court—1864 to 1870.....308

CHAPTER XXI.

The First Patriot as Governor of Montana—Illegal Legislatures—Contentious Conventions—Colonial Wars Within and at the Gates of Montana—A Useful Conventon—Pastoral and Agricultural Progress.....325

CHAPTER XXII.

The Indian Wars of Montana—The Treachery of Indians Toward Their Friends—Meanness and Imbecility of Congress in Dealing with Montana—Grant's Wisdom—1868 to 1872.....339

CHAPTER XXIII.

THIRD CHAPTER ON THE BENCH AND BAR, BY EX-CHIEF JUSTICE WADE—CODIFICATION AND COMPLETION OF LAWS—THE CALIFORNIA PRACTICE ACT ADOPTED—PRESIDENT GRANT'S APPOINTMENT OF CHIEF JUSTICE WADE—WARM WELCOME IN A SUPPOSED COLD LAND—THE MONTANA LAWYERS—THE FIRST GREAT MINING CASE—NEW WINE IN OLD BOTTLES—BRILLIANT LAWYERS—TERRITORIAL PROTECTION OF WATER RIGHTS—ALIEN ACT VOID—MINERAL LANDS.....380

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE FIRST FEDERAL SURVEYORS—FIRST PUBLIC BUILDINGS—GOVERNORS ASHLEY AND POTTS OF OHIO—THE TERRITORIAL CAPITAL—POLITICAL CONTENTIONS—THE CATHOLICS IN MONTANA—THE THREE GOOD FATHERS—CHURCH HISTORY.....409

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GEOLOGICAL AND SCIENTIFIC SURVEYS OF MONTANA—THE YELLOWSTONE PARK—ARE THE GREAT GEYSERS NEW OR OLD?.....422

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROGRESSIVE MONTANA—SOME POLITICAL HISTORY—MANY LAWS AND MANY LEGISLATORS—GOVERNOR POTTS AND REFORMS—NEW RAILROADS AND NEW GOVERNORS—IMPORTANT PUBLICATIONS.....434

CHAPTER XXVII.

A BLOODY SPOT IN MONTANA—WAR WITH THE SIOUX—GENERAL CROOK'S BATTLE ON THE ROSEBUD—GENERAL CUSTER'S LAST CAMPAIGN—COLONEL CUSTER—LIEUTENANTS CALHOUN AND CRITTENDEN.....441

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MONTANA INDIANS—THE INDIAN AS A WHITE MAN—SITTING BULL DRIVEN OUT OF MONTANA—CHIEF JOSEPH'S FLIGHT ACROSS MONTANA—DEATH OF SITTING BULL—PERIOD FROM THE DEATH OF CUSTER TO THE DEATH OF SITTING BULL.....460

CHAPTER XXIX.

PLACER MINING—PROFIT AND LOSS REDUCED TO SCIENTIFIC CALCULATION—MONTANA'S GOLD PRODUCT UP TO 1849—ORIGINAL DEPOSITS—GOLD DUST—THE MILLS OF GOD—HOW GOLD DUST GOT TO MISSOURI AND OTHER REMOTE PLACES—PROSPECTING BY THE LIGHT OF SCIENCE—MONTANA MINERALS—PRECIOUS STONES—WATER AND WOOD—IRON CAPS—IRON DEPOSITS.....517

CHAPTER XXX.

Rapid Progress of Montana—Completion of the Great Northern Pacific Railroad—Change of Governors—The Australian Ballot—Influx of Population—The Constitution—The Vote for the Constitution—First Election in the State of Montana—Silver Statue at the Columbian Exposition.....553

CHAPTER XXXI.

History of the Republican Party in Montana, by Adelphus B. Keith—The Vote of Silver Bow County—Precinct 34—Contest for Sheriff—Findings of Supreme Court—The Dead-lock and Yale Locks—Governor Toole—Lieutenant Governor Rickards—First State Senate—Alleged Letters—Didn't Want to go to the Legislature—Taken by Force to the Legislative Halls of Montana—First United States Senators of Montana—The Second Legislature—Election of 1892—Third State Legislature—Sentinel Valley.....558

CHAPTER XXXII.

History of the Democratic Party in Montana, by Samuel Word, Esq.,.....592

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A Sample Montana City—In the Cow Counties—Cattle—Horses—Sheep—Schoolhouses—Churches—Peace, Plenty and Universal Progress.....618

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The Bench and Bar—Changes on the Bench—Acquisitions to the Bar—Mineral Lands and Laws—Important Decisions—Defective Laws—Comments on the Constitution—1880 to 1894: by ex-Chief Justice Wade.....634

CHAPTER XXXV.

Statistical—Gold—Silver—Copper—Lead—Iron—Coal—Horses—Cattle—Sheep—Wheat—Oats—Barley—Acreage—Water—Ditches—Irrigation—Garden and Orchard—Staple Prices up to 1892-3.....671

CHAPTER XXXVI.

History of the Helena Banks and Bankers—The First National Bank in Montana—Some Private Banks and Bad Managements in the Early History—Present Solid Basis of Helena Banks—How Bravely they Encountered the Financial Cyclone—1864 to 1894: by D. G. Edgerton.....685

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MONTANA MINING—BURIED TREASURES—THE MARVELOUS WEALTH OF MONTANA—HER COUNTIES IN ORDER—EACH COUNTY A KINGDOM RICHER THAN WAS SOLOMON'S: BY DR. G. C. SWALLOW.....690

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

THE INDIANS OF MONTANA—AN APPEAL FOR THEIR PROTECTION—THE WISDOM OF GRANT AND CLEVELAND—INDIANS NOT DYING OUT—A DEMAND FOR AN ARMY OF MOUNTED POLICE IN MONTANA.....818

INDEX.

A

Adams, Abner....449
Albrecht, William....466
Allen, H. M....761
Allen, W. A....390
Allie, A. W....550
Allison, W. T....489
American National Bank....744
Angus, Charles....342
Ashby, S. C....570
Atchison, J. B....96
Atkinson, S. E....63

B

Babcock, A. L....211
Bach, T. C....166
Bailey, D. J....213
Bancroft, W. E....445
Barden, R. P....733
Barret, A. H....353
Barrett, Martin....489
Bass, Dudley C....310
Batterton, J. Y....509
Beachly, W. P....705
Beals, J. H....702
Bean, John....647
Becker, E. S....290
Beckwith, C. E....191
Beckwith, G. G....386
Bedard, Theodore....598
Beley, Frank....664
Bennett, A. J....765
Benton, C. H....250
Berkin, John....768
Berkin, William....700
Berry, C. W....197
Berry, Daniel....484
Beuschlein, J. A....604
Bevridge, L....105
Bickett, Wm. J....786
Bickford, W. M....393
Bielenberg, N. J....552
Bindewald, H....640
Bird, J. J....191
Blackburn, G. E....745
Blake, A. S....704
Blake, Henry N....71
Blakeley, Charles P....372
Bliss, Harvey....333
Blodget, B. Y....737
Blume, H. J....87
Bond, J. J....311
Booker, George....136
Bosworth, S. H....338
Botkin, A. C....66
Boucher, Frank....371
Boulder Hot Springs....273
Bowe, William....643
Boyce, James R., Sr....669
Boyce, J. R., Jr....666
Braden, E. B....107
Braden, E. S....82
Bradford, Donald....540
Bradshaw, W. C....459
Brady, T. E....137
Brantly, Theo....243
Bray, A. F....561
Broadwater, C. A....378
Brophy, P. J....714
Brown, Angus....283
Brown, F. D....750
Brown, G. M....758
Brown, Louis....472
Brown, W. L....703
Brown, William....559
Browne, David G....360
Browne, J. A....473
Buck, Amos....211
Buck, Fred....921
Buck, Henry....733
Buford, S. R....327
Bullard, Massena....327
Bullard, Wm. M....147
Burns, Alex. F....580
Burrell, Alex....398
Busha, C. T....762
Butte Business College....128

C

Campbell, A. J....668
Campbell, Andrew....549
Campbell, Wm. H....265
Cannon, C. W....567
Caplice, John....784
Cardwell, Ed....660
Carter, T. H....181
Cascade Bank....63
Catlin, J. B....530
Cave, Alfred....274
Chaffin, B. S....743
Chaffin, M. P....461
Chaffin, N. J....744
Chapple, Henry....391
Chessman, W. A....292
Childs, R. H....701
Choate, Rufus....104
Clark, H. H....421
Clark, H. S....350
Clark, Joseph K....467
Clark, W. A....364
Clarke, A. G....112
Clayberg, J. B....728
Clemens, Moses....215
Clewell, T. H....60
Closton, J. E....496
Cockrell, George....485
Cockrill, Wm. M....699
Cohen, D., Sr....339
Cohen, D. H....130
Coleman, Wm....286
Collins, Denis....516
Collins, T. E....452
Comly, H. R....341
Connell, M. J....336
Connelly, F. B....751
Connors, Michael....128
Conrad Brothers....510
Conrad, C. E....510
Conrad, J. D....378
Conrad, W. G....510
Conger, E. J....775
Cooper, J. B....756
Cooper, Walter....790
Copper City Commercial Co....655
Corneil, Craig....356
Cotter, J. W....756
Cowan, G. F....296
Cox, Peter....353
Crampton, Martha J....282
Crane, George W....303
Crosby, Howard....173
Cruse, Thomas....416
Crutcher, T. E....77
Cullen, T. P....739
Cullen, W. E....788
Cummings, T. A....373
Cummins, Mrs. M. S....92
Curtis, C. D....779
Curtis, F. E....400
C. & D. Mine....426

D

Darnutzer, C....315
Dart, G. W....192
Davidson, A. J....782
Davidson, C. O....150
Davidson, James....411
Davidson, R. M....150
Davis, A. J....206
Davis, A. J., Jr....180
Davis, J. E....294
Davis, J. H....329
Deacon, Richard....233
Deletraz, G. F....531
Delury, J. M....353
Denny, I. G....198
Deschamps, Gaspard....512
Dexter, W. O....194
Dickerman, A. E....787
Dickinson, W. D....394
Dickinson, Wm. H. H....398
Dingwall Bros....477
Dixon, W. W....208
Dodson, Philip....699
Donaldson, R. M....262
Donnelly, J. J....481
Dorrity, Matt....393
Dougherty, J. S....307
Doughty, J. A....135
Douglas, G. A....373
Dow, Alexander....317
Duer, C. E....733
Duffy, John....553

Dugan, E. O.....547
Dunn, J. J.....710
Dunschen, Henry.....587
Dunzelberg, D. M.....424
Dunne, E. W.....397
Durfee, D. M.....406
Durfee, F. M.....423
Dwyer, Daniel.....357
Dyer, William.....88

E

Eddy, John W.....100
Edgar, A. D.....123
Edgerton, E. D.....93
Eliot, C. D.....172
Ellings, Henry.....764
Ellis, J. J.....417
Emerson, Orren.....589
Emrick, G. W.....476
Emmons, Orlando.....716
Engelhorn, H. T.....559
England, A. G.....360
Esler, A. M.....97
Evans, J. G.....65
Evans, Morgan.....470
Evans, N. P.....208
Evans, P. E.....241
Ewing, W. H.....56

F

Fant, J. J.....500
Farlin, W. L.....686
Farrell, T. J.....491
Fann, P. W.....706
Faul, Joseph.....425
Fenner, Robert.....497
Fergus, James.....261
Ferguson, Gowan.....143
Fifer, M. S.....597
First Nat. Bank of Butte City...180
First Nat. Bank of Missoula.....564
First Nat. Bank of Phillipsburg.768
Fisher, Robert.....536
Fitschen, G. C.....276
Flanagan, M. A.....376
Flanagin, C. H.....726
Fletcher, E. I.....471
Flynn, Michael.....749
Foley, Thomas.....725
Forbis, J. F.....200
Ford, R. S.....34
Foster, A. H.....450
Foster, F. H.....711
Foster, Lee W.....222
Frank, H. L.....506
Fraser, Alex.....648
French, Milo.....712
Frezee, C. D.....492
Frizzell, D. L.....760
Frizzell, J. W.....61

G

Gallen, Mercantile Co.....192
Gagnon, P. H.....767
Gallatin, F. J.....487
Gamer, Frederick.....133
Gans, Herman.....526
Gans, Louis.....537
Gardener, F. G.....391
Garland, R. S.....244
Garrett, C. B.....194
Gelsthorpe, W. H.....95
Gerdes, W. B.....522
Gerdts, John R.....403
Gerhauser, Adam.....117
Gibson, Paris.....418
Gillette, W. C.....41
Gilliam, A. P.....603
Girard, Elisha.....505
Goddard, O. F.....599
Goff, Cortez.....220
Gohn, George.....235
Goodwin, J. L.....482
Gordon, R. P. R.....107
Gourley, James.....499
Gouthier, Joseph.....557
Graeter, A. F.....242
Graham, Alex.....467
Grant, H. H.....538
Green, J. H.....767
Greenough, T. L.....376
Gregson, George.....496
Grigg, T. A.....404
Gunn, J. W.....451

H

Hale, R. S.....200
Hall, Wm. H.....746
Hamel, Denis.....590
Hamel, Edmond.....413
Hamilton, J. L.....203
Hamilton, L. J.....54
Hamilton, P. J.....618
Hamilton, R. S.....187
Hammond, A. B.....556
Hammond, J. S.....234
Hammond, Wm.....709
Hanley, Daniel.....555
Hanson, H. H.....562
Hard, C. D.....134
Hardenbrook, C. K.....515
Harmon, Wm.....694
Hart, C. B.....710
Hartman, C. S.....638
Harvey, John.....359
Hasher, Anton.....397
Haston, Jesse.....403
Hatch, A. G.....225
Hatch, George M.....385
Hatch, Luke D.....535
Hauser, Samuel T.....126
Hauswirth, John.....504
Haviland, W. H.....763
Hawes, W. S.....741
Hawkins, J. B.....357
Hayes, Edward.....457
Hays, George M.....518
Hedges, Cornelius.....62
Hedges, F. S.....555
Helena Lumber Co.....508
Hendricks, J. A.....585
Henke, Emil.....464
Hennessy, D. J.....694
Henry, Frank.....723
Hensley, Wm. A.....486
Herford, J. B.....641
Hermsmeyer, F.....188
Heyfron, D. J.....680
Hickman, R. O.....432
Hilger, N.....776
Hill, W. L.....212
Hindson, J. J.....104
Hoback, Richard.....144
Hoe, Peter.....547
Hoffman, C. W.....354
Holliday, S. L.....95
Holmes, E. S.....708
Holter, A. M.....497
Holter, M. M.....94
Hoopes, B. F. & Son.....483
Horr, Joseph L.....218
Horsky, Antone.....726
Horsky, John.....595
Horsky, Joseph.....369
Hough, C. P.....237
Houk, J. K.....695
Houle, Joseph.....268
Houston, W. H.....711
Howey, A. S.....75
Howe, George E.....75
Howell, H. S.....299
Howey, R. H.....70
Huffman, L. A.....754
Hughes, Silven.....551
Humber, R. G.....400
Hunter, Duncan.....184
Hyde, Joseph A.....480

I

Irvine, E. H.....771

J

Jackman, Mary E.....158
Jacques, Anthony.....676
Jacques, George.....701
James, Frank.....513
Jensen, Andrew.....740
Jensen, Stuard R.....134
Johns, William.....389
Johnson & Jensen.....133
Johnson, C. M.....514
Johnson, C. Q.....58
Johnson, F. G.....134
Johnson, J. B.....384
Johnson, J. H.....156
Johnson, J. M.....312
Johnson, Spencer.....656
Johnston, J. C.....744

K

Kaiser, M.....639
Keith, A. B.....190
Kelley, Owen.....609
Kelly, William.....629
Kemper, S. V.....443
Kenck, J. N.....146
Kennnedy, Frank.....352
Kennett, Ferd.....313
Kenney, E. A.....548
Kenyon, W. R.....231
Keppler, J. C.....744
Kessler, Nicholas.....269
Kessler, H. C.....267
Kimball, J. M.....530
King, George W.....771
King, James.....415
King, L. A.....333
Kinsley, J. W.....777
Kirby, George.....455
Kirby, Wm. F.....636
Klein, Henry.....142
Kleinschmidt, Albert.....813
Kleinschmidt, H. F. C.....789
Kleinschmidt, R. H.....633
Kleinschmidt, T. H.....224
Klemm, Otto.....255
Knight, E. W.....78
Knight, J. M.....232
Knowles, Ella L.....85
Knowles, Hiram.....69
Kohrs, Conrad.....692

L

Lachapelle, E. 591
Landram, J. A. 422
Lapeyre Brothers. 192
Largey, P. A. 753
Larson, John 419
La Salle, Adolph 405
Lashorn, M. H. 747
Latimer, J. R. 460
Laurin, J. B. 177
Leavitt, E. D. 614
Lebcher, C. B. 642
Ledoux, Damien 593
Ledoux, Narcisse 294
Lee, E. H. 352
Leggat, J. A. 681
Leggat, R. D. 731
Leighton, I. A. 414
Leslie, P. H. 501
Lewis, G. S. 697
Lewis, S. W. 374
Leys, J. D. 207
Lightbody, Thomas 739
Linder, W. J. 216
Lissner, Marcus 151
Lloyd, C. F. 786
Lloyd, J. E. 767
Loble, H. 82
Lockwood, Myron 185
Lockey, Richard 773
Loeber, J. Fred 182
Logan, Andrew 736
Longeway, A. F. 162
Losee, J. B. 412
Lott, M. H. 518
Loud, C. H. 487
Lovell, H. C. 348
Lowery E. L. 644
Lynch, J. H. 511

M

Maclay, E. G. 794
Maguire, John 295
Maiden, B. F. 715
Malhahan, Wm. O. 645
Mallory, J. K. P. 257
Mann, Frank L. 654
Mantle, Lee 343
Marceau, Dillon 730
Marchesseau, S. 429
Marcyes, H. R 308
Marion, J. E. 280
Marshall, C. S. 657
Marshall, T. C. 410
Matheson, Walter 138
Mayger, William 349
McCarty, J. W. 754
McCauly, Henry 239
McCauley, J 542
McClain, Jacob P. 624
McClelland, J. F. 162
McConnell, N. W. 275
McCormick, James 698
McCormick, Paul 575
McCormick, W. J. 563
McCranor, David 760
McCulloh, R. L. 756
McDermott, William 204
McDonald, A. A. 453
McDonald, H. J. 747
McDonald, John 462
McDonel, James 441
Meguire, F. M. 635
McIntyre, Angus 436
McKay, Alexander 413
McKay, J. R. 332
McKeen, William 538
McKendrick, Wm. M. 189
McMaster, J. B. 612
McNally, D. J. 746
McNamara, T. J. 225
McNamara, W. J. 246
McPhail Brothers. 729
McSorley, E. 572
McTague, T. 322
Meagher, P. H. 715
Melton, H. R. 254
Merchants & Miners' Nat. Bank of Phillipsburg 486
Merrill, T. G. 52
Metzel, Alexander 183
Meyendorff, M. A. 117
Middleton, C. R. 305
Milburn, G. R. 346
Miles, George M. 362
Milligan, W. L. 272
Miller, F. B. 724
Miller, G. S. 659
Miller, H. J. 685
Miller, J. S. 214
Mills, J. H. 139
Mills, W. P. 724
Ming, John H. 770
Missoula Mercantile Co. 607
Mitchell, A. H. 437
Mitchell, Alex 469
Mix, Miles 493
Moffitt, John 160
Monroe, Henry 256
Montana University 31
Moore, W. W. 709
Morony, J. G. 483
Morris, Moses 202
Morris, William 321
Morrison, W. B. 508
Morse, G. W. 458
Moss, P. B. 217
Mueller, Henry 479
Murphy, John 238
Murphy, J. T. 111
Murray, John 587
Murray, J. P. 249
Murray, T. J 290
Muth, William 61
Myers, George W 379
Myers, Ira 758
Myers, W. V 272

N

Nathan, A. 164
Naughton, Thomas 626
Neill, J. S. M. 189
Neill, R. W. 86
Nelson, A. H. 187
Nesbitt, F. J. 281
New York Dry Goods Co 81
Nicholson, H. 552
Nickey, J. J. & F. H. 737
Nicol, R. W. 383
Niedenhofen, H. A. 752
Niedenhofen, Wm. 752
Nissler, Chris. 311
Noe, Nicholas. 718
Norcross, C. V. 740
Noyes, A. J. 324
Noyes, John 235
Nyhart, W 248

O

O'Brien, Wm. 420
O'Donnell, I. D. 97
O'Leary, Timothy 663
Ostien, H. C. 382
Otto, Charles 533
Ovren, Peter 702

P

Page, J. M. 502
Palin, Hilaire 382
Palmer, C. H. 505
Parchen, H. M. 79
Parker, M. H. 492
Parker, M. S. 318
Parkison, J. T. 258
Parmeter, O. F. 468
Pascoe, George 370
Patterson, H. M 130
Patterson, Jesse 524
Paul, A. W. 164
Peeler, D. R. 279
Pemberton, W. Y 68
Pennington, J. 509
Perry, George 395
Petritz, J. Y. 440
Phillips, J. T. 545
Phillipsburg Iron Works 427
Pickman, H. D. 428
Pinkham, Willden 319
Piper, W. F. 463
Pizer, Benjamin 396
Poitras, Isaie 757
Porter, T. C. 475
Porter, William 798
Potter, John 80
Potting, H. H 174
Power, John W 465
Power, T. C 803
Preuitt, W. G. 72
Price, C. W 293
Price, H. J. 813

R

Raleigh, W. B. 331
Ramsdell, Claton 584
Ramsdell, Joseph 734
Ramsey, S. G. 537
Ranken, D. P. 665
Rankin, John 565
Ray, Josiah H 217
Raymond, W. 170
Read, F. S. 87
Redfern, Francis 503
Reed, C. O. 99
Reed, John 240
Reeves, Moses. 719
Reeves, George W 307
Reifenrath, Minnie A. 116
Reynolds, R. A 525
Reynolds, S. J. 706
Rice, A. F. 128
Rickards, J. E. 153
Riddell, Wm. C. 300
Riggin, F. A. 478
Riggs, Gilmon 600
Riley, P. F. 635
Rinda, V. Charles 110
Rinehart, J. H 326
Robbins, T. M 656
Robbins, Wm. L. 579
Roberts, Wm 155
Robertson, J. S. 628

Rochester, Ras 538
Rockefeller, I. M 708
Rockwell, J. A 291
Rotwitt, L 67
Rouillier, J. B 594
Rowe, Charles 682
Rowley, H W 225
Rumping, J. H 728
Ryan, Jepp 739

S

Sanders, W. F 808
Sanford Brothers 247
Savage, C. W 257
Scharnikow, E 495
Schatzlein, Charles 662
Schilling, E. W 768
Schreiner, H. J 304
Schultz, Fred J 220
Schwab, Samuel 582
Scott, Laura Jane 387
Sec, B. F 520
Security Bank of Great Falls 221
Seidensticker, J. C 324
Seligman, A. J 108
Selway, R. H 528
Settles, Wm. M. G 101
Shaffer, F. J 124
Shineberger, J 388
Shoemaker, H. A 521
Shoolin, Dennis 596
Showers, Frank 411
Simpson, J. B 425
Simpson, J. H 737
Sloan, Asa H 608
Sloane, J. L 171
Smalley, E. C 383
Smith, J. G 627
Smith, J. M 114
Smith, L. G 364
Smith, Nathan 490
Smith, R. B 332
Smith, W. M 328
Snyder, N. S 408
Solomon, Joseph 530
Sommers, Harry 554
Southmayd, O. A 148
Spear, Charles 472
Speelman, Mary 677
Speer, Wm. O 370
Squires, O. W 735
Stackpole, E. S 717
Staudaher, George 514
Standard Fire Brick Co 395
Stapleton, G. W 302
Stark, C. T 630
Stark, Eugene 516
Stedman, John 151
Steele, Hindson & Co 105
Steere, E. A 111
Stemple, J. A 602
Stephens, H. W 320
Stephens, W. J 325
Sterling, F. P 297
Steward, J. M 106
Stewart, George 761
St. Jean, F. L 679
Stoddard, F. C 196
Story, Nelson 741
Strange, B. F 201
Strevell, J. W 539
Strickland, Benj 570
Stuart, Granville 175
Sullivan, James 98
Sullivan, Jere 215
Summers, J. A 178
Swallow, G. C 446
Sweeney, J. L 431
Swiggett, S. A 167
Swindlehurst, J. E 737
Switzer, Jacob 154
Sykes, Harry N 89

T

Talbott, J. A 345
Temple, John 520
Templeton, J. C 76
Tewey, Daniel 649
Thomas, G. D 730
Thomas, H. M 402
Thomas, J. D 560
Thomas, R. L 548
Thompson, E. R 427
Thompson, R. B 704
Thompson, Wm 230
Thornton, J. C 251
Tighe, George 674
Tilton, D. W 228
Tilton, J. W 395
Todd, T. J 774
Tooker, J. S 74
Toole, B. W 200
Toole, E. W 109
Toole, J. K 23
Tower, F. P 566
Tracy, George L 77
Trotter, Wm 715
Truscott, J. S 277

U

Upton, D. N 347

V

Van Gundy, J. E 523
Vaughn, Robert 288
Vawater, L. A 610
Vickers, Robert 713
Vineyard, G. C 334

W

Wackerlin, H. J 301
Wade, Decius S 102
Walk, John J 540
Walker, A. M 651
Walker, D. D 702
Wallace, R. C 79
Walsh, Lawrence 566
Walter, Charles 508
Warner, D. G 494
Warren, Charles S 457
Warren, William 329
Watson, J. R 141
Webster, C. M 221
Webster, F. C 543
Webster, F. W 201
Weed, Elbert D 118
Weisenhorn, A 115
Wells, G. R 355
Wells, L. B 534
Whaley, Peter 577
Whitcomb, Edmund 507
White, B. F 132
Whitford, O. B 795
Wilbart, John 314
Wilhelm, A. G 773
Williams, C. H 409
Willson, L. S 527
Wilson Brothers 633
Wilson, H. O 125
Wines, M. L 748
Wing, R. T 179
Winslett, J. W 362
Winstanley, E. A 762
Winston, G. B 662
Winters, W. H 73
Winters, W. J 149
Witmer, J. R 766
Woliston, R. T 426
Woods, I. N 129
Woody, Frank H 709
Woolman, J. P 59
Word, Robert L 770
Word, Samuel 91
Worden, F. L 544
Worden, H. O 526
Wright, F. W 29

Y

Yegen, Christian 408
Yegen, Peter 409

Z

Zenor, H. H 605
Zimmerman, W. J 512
Zosel, William 522

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Babcock, A. L 211
Bach, E. W 630
Bean, John 647
Bennett, Abbend 565
Bickford, W. M 393
Bielenberg, N. J 552
Blakeley, Charles P 372
Bray, A. F 561
Broadwater, C. A .... Frontispiece
Browne, David G 360
Bullard, Massena 327
Bullard, W. M 147
Caplice, John 784
Cardwell, Ed 660
Carter, T. H 181
Chessman, W. A 292
Clark, Joseph K 467
Clark, W. A 364
Clayberg, J. B 728
Connell, M. J 336
Cooper, Walter 790
Couch, Thomas 523
Cullen, W. E 788
Curtis, F. E 400

Davis, A. J. ... 206
Donnelly, J. J. ... 481
Dow, Alex ... 317
Esler, A. M ... 97
Fergus, James ... 361
First Store in Butte, 1864 ... 284
Gamer, Fred ... 113
Garrett, Clarence B ... 194
Gibson, Paris ... 418
Goddard, O. F ... 599
Gohn, George ... 235
Golden Messenger Mining Camp 518
Hale, Robert S ... 200
Hauser, Samuel T ... 126
Hedges, Cornelius ... 62
Hennessy, D. J ... 694
Hickman, R. O ... 432
Hoffman, C. W ... 354
Holter, A. M ... 497
Keith, A. B ... 190
Kemper, S. V ... 443
Kenyon, W. R ... 231
Kessler, Nick ... 269
Kleinschmidt, A ... 813
Kleinschmidt, R. H ... 673
Kleinschmidt, T. H ... 224
Knight, E. W ... 78
Knowles, Ella L ... 85
Knowles, Hiram ... 69
Leavitt, E. D ... 614
Lloyd, J. E ... 767
Lockey, Richard ... 773
Mantle, Lee ... 843
Marion, Joseph E ... 280
Marshall, Thomas C ... 410
Mayger, William ... 349
McConnell, N. W ... 275
McCormick, Paul ... 575
McNamara, Wm. J ... 246
McTague, Thomas ... 322
Merrill, T. G ... 52
Mills, James H ... 139
Missouri River Scene ... 43
Mitchell, A. H ... 437
Monroe, Henry ... 256
Montana's First Inhabitants ... 33
Montana's First Settler ... 284
Myers, Ira ... 758
Nelson, Aaron H ... 187
Nissler, Chris ... 311
Palmer, C. H ... 505
Pemberton, W. Y ... 68
Pickman, H. D ... 428
Power, T. C ... 807
Prospectors Ready for the Hills. 528
Reed, John ... 240
Reeves, George W ... 507
Rickards, J. E ... 153
Sanders, W. F ... 808
Smith, Robert B ... 332
Stapleton, G. W ... 302
Story, Nelson ... 741
Stuart, Granville ... 175
Thompson, William ... 230
Thornton, J. C. C ... 251
Tooker, J. S ... 74
Toole, J. K ... 23
Vaughn, Robert ... 288
Wade, Decius S ... 102
Warren, Charles S ... 457
Weed, Elbert D ... 118
Wells, L. B ... 534
Whitford, O. B ... 795
Woody, Frank H ... 709
Word, Samuel ... 91



HISTORY OF MONTANA.

Sunt loca montana, seu regivant pars regionis inter montes sita.—Liv. 21, 34.

PART I.

FROM EARLIEST DATE TO THE GREAT GOLD AND SILVER DISCOVERIES.

CHAPTER I.

THE NAME OF MONTANA—FOOTPRINTS OF THE FRENCH—SPANISH POSSESSION.

MONTANA has the only classic name in all the constellation of States (see quotation from Livy already made). This poetic and most appropriate name was familiar to the schoolboy so far back as the time when western Europe was still the vague and dim *ultima thule*.* Nearly all the States of this proud republic have Indian names. The few exceptions are those named in honor of foreign rulers and the Father of his Country, and two or three that are of Spanish origin. But here is one that stands apart and alone,—distinct even in name as in many historical incidents, characteristics, soil, products and physical features.

Montana, as we see by the journals of Lewis and Clarke, was the very first of all that trackless waste and world of terrors lying west of the Mississippi to be traversed by civilized man. Her climate, soil, woods and wild beasts were well known to the world nearly a century before those of Illinois, Iowa or even the lower part of Missouri, through this expedition from the far-away East; and although these first men came from the East her founders,—they who discovered gold, named the nameless rivers, surveyed and possessed the valleys, built cities and made laws,—were men who, in the first instance, at least, came up from under the setting sun,—gray men, mostly, gray with toil and time, and travel, too, for they had girdled the

*Perventum inde ad frequentem cultoribus alium ut inter Montana, populum.—Pliny 6, 22, 7.

Prasiorum gens, quorum in Montanis Pygmaei traduntur.—Ib. 6.

Granville Stuart, first president of the Historical Society of Montana, and at all times an authority in her early history, says the Indian name of Montana is "Tozabe-Shock-up," meaning the country of the mountains.

May I venture to insist that the Indian name of the Rocky mountains, put into English, "Shining Mountains," is the fitter name of the two, so for as applied to Montana?

I would also indicate that the appellation "Montanians," as applied to the people of Montana, is not nearly so euphonious as to say Montanese; as the Latins say Milanese, Piedmontese, etc.

continent and spent years in the gold fields of California. In this, too, as well as in so many other things, how characteristic and entirely unique is Montana.

But more characteristic still is the story of her classic name, a name that was old in books thousands of years ago, when poets wrote with "the antique iron pen." Here where the Indian lorded the soil alone and attained his highest stature; here where the Indian housed before the dawn of history; here where he made his last bloody stand in battle; here where he fought his fiercest and most fiendish fight in all his centuries of warfare with the white man,—he has not fixed his name, as if the swift, sweet winds of these mountain peaks and fruitful valleys were too pure for his bloody memory and would forever "whistle him down the wind!"

While other States have taken much from the savages they destroyed, the schoolboy finds the name of Montana scattered through classics that were written before the Christian era; and this much here in testimony of the fact that the land was first possessed, christianized and baptized by cultured, gentle and discriminating men.

We need no books to tell us that the French were the first white people to set foot on the mighty ramparts of Montana. You can read the French names of rivers, valleys and Indian tribes on all the maps, old and new, from Captain Carver's map of 1678 on down to the huge roll of charts sent to the writer from Washington by the Government only last year, to be used in compiling this work.

I take the succeeding very remarkable and elaborate paper, notes, explanations and all, from volume 1, pages 301 16, of the Historical Society of Montana.

[The following article selected and forwarded to the Historical Society by Mr. John Potter, of Hamilton, Montana, attracted the attention of the members of the society by reason of the exceptional interest which it excited. It is believed to relate the first discovery of "The Shining," or Rocky, mountains north of New Spain. It had been selected by Mr. Potter from a periodical published in Washington Territory, and the directors of the society resolved, contrary to their general rule, to publish it with their contributions, with such notes as it evoked, in the hope that thereby its author would be discovered and further particulars of this expedition be obtained.

There was nothing to indicate the author. Some portions of the story were confirmed by authorities known to the members of the society; some portions bore inherent evidence of truth, while as to the balance the directors their of the society were not informed. The arrangements for publishing it were perfected, when the society was furnished with a pamphlet copy of the same, containing the name of the author, the Rev. E. D. Neill, the accomplished historian and president of Macalester College, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

The society could do no less than explain the awkwardness of the situation to Mr. Neill, who, with characteristic generosity, relieved the officers of the society from their embarrassment by freely consenting that it, with its notes, be published by them. The notes explain somewhat the text, but it yet remains very obscure. It is not impossible that a recurrence to the original sources of information by those familiar with the country from personal observation will make the lines of this remarkable journal plain. It is probable that from the discoveries of Verendrye and his party Captain Jonathan Carver

derived the information which enabled him to put forth the pretentious but inaccurate knowledge of the "sources of the four great rivers" flowing into the gulf of Mexico, the gulf of St. Lawrence, the straits of Annian, and the Hudson bay. Twenty-three years before Captain Carver's journey, and sixty-two years before the party of Lewis and Clarke visited this region, this dauntless adventurer broke the stillness of these solitudes by a midwinter journey, fired by an enthusiasm for his faith and his king. It is to be hoped that the archives of French adventure in the Northwest now in process of publication will give in detail this chapter of the history of Verendrye. Those notes indicated by an asterisk (*), and that portion of the numbered notes included in parenthesis ( ), are by Mr. Granville Stuart, while the notes indicated by numbers are by Mr. Neill.—W. F. S.]

SIEUR DE LA VERENDRYE AND HIS SONS THE DISCOVERERS OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS, BY WAY OF LAKE SUPERIOR AND WINNIPEG, AND RIVERS ASSINIBOINE AND MISSOURI, IN 1743. BY REV. EDWARD D. NEILL.

Three Rivers, at the confluence of the St. Maurice with the St. Lawrence, ninety miles from Quebec, is one of the oldest hamlets of Canada. A wedding here took place on September 26, 1667, which received some notice at the time. On that day, Marie Boucher, then only twelve years of age, was made the wife of Lt. Rene Gaultier Varennes.

The son-in-law soon succeeded Boucher, and for twenty-two years was the governor of Three Rivers, and one of his sons, Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, was the Sieur de la Verendrye, the subject of this paper, and the explorer of a northern route to the Rocky mountains.

When a young man, he joined, in 1697, in a war expedition against New England, and in 1705 was fighting with the French army in Flanders. Returning to Canada, he identified himself with the opening of the great unknown West.[1]

In 1716, Bobe, a learned priest at Versailles, who had exposed the deception of Lahontan in placing Long river on the map, for which there was no foundation,* was constantly urging the French government to search for a northern route to the Pacific. On the 15th of March, 1716, he wrote to De L'Isle, geographer of the Academy of Science at Paris: "They tell me that among the Scioux of the Mississippi there are always Frenchmen trading; that the course of the Mississippi is from north to west, and from west to south; that it is known that toward the source there is in the highlands a river that leads to the western ocean. . . . For the last two years I tormented exceedingly the governor-general, M. Raudot, and M. Duche, to endeavor to discover this ocean. If I succeed as I hope, we shall have tidings before three years, and I shall have the pleasure and the consolation of having rendered a good service to geography, to religion, and to the state."[2]

His importunity received its reward, and in 1717 the post erected by Du Luth in 1678 was

[1] Parkman's "Old Regime in Canada," p. 227.

* This is unjust to La Hontan, for there is good reason to believe that the information concerning Long river, which he obtained from the Indians, referred to the Missouri, but in passing through the many intervening tribes it became greatly exaggerated. For instance, the many lakes on Long river do exist in the vicinity of the headwaters of the Missouri—such as Flathead Lake, Henry's Lake, Jackson Lake, Yellowstone Lake, Lake Pahkokee, Great Salt Lake, etc.; but by the time the knowledge of them reached the Indians with whom he came in contact, it is very natural they should locate them all on and along the upper Missouri, and it may also be that La Hontan could but very imperfectly understand them, and therefore may have made these mistakes himself.

[2] Historical Magazine, New York, 1859.

re established at the head of Lake Superior, near the mouth of the Kamanistigoya, by Lieutenant Roberte1 de la Noue, and another built among the Sioux, with a view of pushing westward the power of France.

Verendrye, in 1728, was stationed at Lake Nepigon, whose waters flow into Lake Superior from the north.[3] While here, the Indians were so positive relative to a river which flowed toward the sea of the west that he resolved to make an exploration. At Mackinaw, while on his way to confer with the government of Canada upon the subject, Father de Gonor arrived from the post which had been established among the Sioux, nearly opposite Maiden Rock, on the shores of Lake Pepin.

After an interchange of views, the priest promised to assist him as far as he could in obtaining a permit and outfit for the establishment of a post among the "Knisteneaux," or the "Assiniboels," from which to go further west.[4]

Charles de Beauharnois, then governor of Canada, gave him a respectful hearing, and carefully examined the map of the region west of the great lakes, which had been drawn by Otchaga, the Indian guide of Verendrye. Orders were soon given to fit out an expedition of fifty men. It left Montreal in 1731, under the conduct of his sons and nephew, he not joining the party till 1733, in consequence of the detention of business.

In the autumn of 1731, the party reached Rainy lake, by the Nantouagan or Groselliers, now called Pigeon.[5] Father Messayer, who had been stationed on Lake Superior, at the Groselliers river, was taken as a spiritual guide. At the foot of Rainy lake a post was erected and called Ft. St. Pierre; and the next year, having crossed Minnittie, or Lake of the Woods, they established Ft. St. Charles on its southwestern bank. Five leagues from Lake Winnipeg they established a post on the Assiniboine.[6] The river Winnipeg, called by them Maurepas,

[3] For many of the facts of this article, I am indebted to two articles of Pierre Margry, published in "Moniteur Universel."

[4] The Jesuit, du Gonor, with his associate, Guignas, came to Lake Pepin with La Perriere Boucher, who had made himself notorious in Massachusetts by leading the Indian attack on Haverhill. They arrived on September 17, 1727 and erected Ft. Beauharnois opposite Maiden's Rock, on a low point. In the spring of 1728, the water rose two feet and eight inches above the floors of the post. Below Lake Pepin, in 1683, Perrot established a post. Above Lake Pepin, on Prairie Island, a stockade was erected in 1695. On a creek of the Blue Earth, not far from Mankahto, LeSueur had a post in 1700.

[5] Groselliers and Radisson, adventurous fur-traders, about the year 1660 went by the Grand Portage to Lake Winnipeg, and were the first Europeans to go from thence to the bottom of Hudson's Bay. It has been said that the river was called after the trader, but it may be after the wild gooseberry bush, called in French "grosillier."

[6] Named from the Assiniboines, a separate band of the Sioux or Dakotahs, and known among themselves as Hohays, "fish-netters." The Chippeways call them Assenay Bwans, or "Stone Sioux," because, living on the wide prairie, they were, for want of fuel, obliged to cook their fish by warming the water with hot stones.

A Jesuit relation, written more than two hundred years ago, says: "As wood is very scarce and small with them, nature has taught them to burn stones in place of it, and to cover their wigwams with skins. Some have built mud cabins nearly in the same manner as swallows build their nests."

(In regard to the first part of the above, the question would arise as to how they could heat the stones without fuel. This curious error is easily explained, however, by the fact that it was not the lack of fuel which caused them to boil their fish by putting hot stones in the water, but lack of vessels that would stand fire. Almost all savage tribes, before contact with the whites, did often cook their fish or other game by putting it into water tight baskets or troughs, and then put hot stones into the water until it boiled. As to the other assertion that because "wood was scarce and small with them, nature had taught them to burn stones in place of it," it most probably arose from war parties of the Chippeways (who were hereditary enemies of the Sioux) watching at a distance, and seeing the Assiniboines gather something on the naked prairie, and make a fire with it, naturally they thought it must be stones, and so told the Jesuits, while in reality it was dried buffalo dung or "buffalo chips," which is still used by all the tribes of the great plains; but the Chippeways, who lived in timbered regions, knew nothing of its use.—G. S.

in honor of the minister of France in 1734, was protected by a fort of the same name.

About this time their advance was stopped by the exhaustion of supplies; but on the 12th of April, 1735, an arrangement was made for a second equipment, and a fourth son joined the expedition.

In June, 1736, while twenty-one of the expedition were camped upon an isle in the Lake of the Woods, they were surprised by a band of Sioux hostile to the French allies, the Knisteneaux, and all killed. The island, upon this account, is called in the early maps Massacre island. A few days after, a party of five Canadian voyagers discovered their dead bodies and scalped heads. Father Ouneau, the missionary, was found upon one knee, an arrow in his head, his breast bare, his left hand touching the ground, and the right hand raised.

Among the slaughtered was also a son of Verendrye, who had a tomahawk in his back, and his body was adorned with garters and bracelets of porcupine. The father was at the fort on the Lake of the Woods when he received the news of his son's murder, and about the same time heard of the death of his enterprising nephew, Dufrost de la Jemerays, the son of his sister Marie Reine de Varennes, and brother of Madame Youville, the foundress of the hospitaliers at Montreal.[7]

It was under the guidance of the latter that the party had, in 1731, mastered the difficulties of the Nantouagan or Groselliers river.

[7] The Indians have a tradition of this occurrence. They state that early one morning a French canoe, with eight men, left a trading-house, which the French had built about the middle of the Lake of the Woods, and stopped upon an island near the last pass to enter the river of Rainy lake. The atmosphere was so still that the wind could hardly be felt. Having built a fire, the smoke was perceived by Sioux warriors, who approached and landed unperceived on the opposite side of the isle, and massacred the missionary and party.—BELCOURT, *in Minn. Hist. Soc. Annals*, 1853.

On the 3d of October, 1738, they built an advance post, Ft. La Reine, on the river Assiniboine, which they called St. Charles, and beyond was a branch called St. Pierre. These two rivers received the baptismal name of Verendrye, which was Pierre, and Governor Beauharnois, which was Charles. This post (Ft. La Reine) became the center of trade, and point of departure for explorations either north or south.

It was by ascending the Assiniboine, and by the present trail to Mouse river, they reached the country of the Mantanes,[8] and, in 1742, came to the upper Missouri, passed the Yellowstone, and at length arrived at the Rocky mountains. The party was led by the eldest son and his brother the chevalier. They left the Lake of the Woods on the 29th of April, 1742, came in sight of the Rocky mountains on the 1st of January, 1743, and on the 12th ascended them. On the route, they fell in with the Beaux Hommes, Pioya, Petits Renards and Arc tribes, and stopped among the Snake tribe, but could go no farther in a southerly direction, owing to a war between the Arcs and Snakes.[9]

On the 12th of May, 1744, they had returned to the upper Missouri, and the Petite Cerise[10] country they planted on an eminence a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monu-

[8] The Mandans, or White Beards, of the Dakotah family, are noted for being gray-haired. Sometimes children six years of age have this appearance. They were nearly destroyed by small-pox in 1837, and in 1874 they lived near the Arricarees and Gros Ventres, in the vicinity of Ft. Berthold, on the Missouri. Formerly, all dwelt in mud cabins, surrounded by ditches. A few yet live in dirt lodges.

[9] The Arcs may be the Aricarees. The first attempt to trace the upper Missouri is on De L'Isle's map of Louisiana; and on it the "Aricaras" are marked as dwelling north of the Pawnees. They speak the same language. In 1874 they lived near Ft. Berthold, and were about nine hundred in number.

[10] Petite Cerise—Choke Cherry.

ment of stones, which they called Beauharnois.* They returned to the Lake of the Woods on the 2d of July.

North of the Assiniboine, they proceeded to Lake Dauphin (Swan's Lake), explored the river "des Biches," and ascended even to the fork of the Saskatchewan, which they called Poskoiac. The two forts were established, one near Lake Dauphin, and the other on the river "des Biches," called Ft. Bourbon. The northern route by the Saskatchewan was thought to have some advantage over the Missouri, because there was no danger of meeting with the Spaniards.

Governor Beauharnois having been prejudiced against Verendrye by envious persons, De Noyelles was appointed to take command of the posts.

During these difficulties, we find the Sieur de la Verendrye, Jr., engaged in other duties. In August, 1747, he arrived from Mackinaw, at Montreal, and in the autumn of that year he accompanies St. Pierre to Mackinaw, and brings back the convoy to Montreal. In February, 1748, with five Canadians, five Knisteneaux, two Ottawas, and one Santeur, he attacked the Mohawks near Schenectady, and returned to Montreal with two scalps, one that of a chief. On June 20, 1748, it is recorded that Chevalier la Verendrye departed from Montreal for the West Sea. Margry states that he perished at sea, in November, 1761, by the wreck of the "Auguste."

Fortunately, Galissoniere, the successor of Beauharnois, although deformed and insignificant in appearance, was fair-minded, a lover of science—especially botany—and anxious to push discoveries toward the Pacific.

Verendrye, the father, was restored to favor, and made captain of the Order of St. Louis, and ordered to resume explorations. While planning a tour up the Saskatchewan, he died, on December 6, 1749.

The Swedish professor Kalm met him in Canada not long before his decease, and had an interesting conversation with him about the furrows on the plains of Missouri, which he erroneously conjectured indicated the former abode of an agricultural people. These ruts are familiar to modern travelers, and are only buffalo trails.

Father Coquard, who had been associated with Verendrye, says that they first met the Mantanes, and next the Brochets.[11] After these were the Gros Ventres,[12] the Crows,[13] the Flat-

* Among the papers of the late James Stuart, who was stationed, during the three years preceding his death, at Ft. Browning on Milk river, and Ft. Peck on the Missouri, was found a memorandum, evidently referring to a monument of which he had heard, and of which he made a note for the purpose of tracing it up; but his untimely death occurred before he had the opportunity of doing so. The memorandum reads as follows: "Twenty feet in diameter—on river bluffs—round, and run to point—spaces between the bowlders filled with green grass and weeds." The fact of moss and earth having accumulated in the interstices between the stones, so as to sustain grass and weeds, would indicate great antiquity, and the Historical Society are instituting inquiries concerning it, in the hope that it may prove to be Verendrye's monument. The Indians of those regions erect no permanent monuments.—G. S.

[11] Perhaps the Brochets or Fish tribe may be the Assiniboines. The Dakotahs call these Hohays, or Fish-netters. Fish were cooked by heating the water with hot stones.

[12] The Gros Ventres and Crows are bands of Minnetarees, and belong to the Dakotah family. They are found on the tributaries of the upper Missouri and Yellowstone.

The Crows are called Absarokis, or Upsaroka. The Gros Ventres are said to have formerly lived on the Assiniboine and Red river. Governor Ramsey, of Minnesota, in a report, in 1850, to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, says: "The chief of Red Lake Chippeways of Minnesota, some years ago, met a village of Gros Ventres, toward the sources of the Missouri. They learned that the smoke of the Gros Ventres lodges once arose at Sandy Lake, and that they had a large village of earthen houses at the mouth of the Savanna river, which empties into the St. Louis." The Gros Ventres now number six hundred and twenty.

[13] The River Crows roam between the Missouri and

heads,[14] the Blackfeet,[15] and Dogfeet,* who were established on the Missouri, even up to the Falls, and that about thirty leagues beyond the rapids they found a norrow pass in the mountains.[16]

Bougainville gives a more full account. He says: "He who most advanced this discovery was the Sieur de la Veranderie. He went from Ft. La Reine to the Missouri. He met, on the banks of this river, the Mandans or White Beards, who had seven villages, with fine stockades, strengthened by a ditch. Next to these were the Kinongewiniris, or the Brochets,* in three villages; and toward the upper part of the river were three villages of the Mahantas.[17] All along to the north of the Wabiek or Shell river[18] were situated twenty-three villages of the Panis.[19] To the southwest of this river, on the

Marias rivers, and number twelve hundred. The Mountain Crows are in the valley of the Yellowstone, and are estimated at three thousand.

(This is a mistake. The River Crows roam along the Missouri river, from the mouth of the Musselshell to Ft. Benton, and between the Missouri and the Yellowstone rivers. They never go between the Missouri and the Marias, that being in the Blackfoot country.—G. S.)

[14] The Flatheads live west of the Rocky Mountains, in the vicinity of Flathead Lake and river. They are estimated to be about nineteen hundred. Are much diminished by wars with the Blackfeet. They hunt for buffalo on the plains east of the mountains.

(This estimate is much too high. There are only a few hundred Flatheads; but possibly it may have included the Pen d'Oreilles, who speak the same language and occupy the same region. But the combined tribes do not reach so high a number. It is probable that Verendrye met them on the Judith or Musselshell river, where they frequently go in search of buffalo.—G. S.)

[15] The Blackfeet, or Satiska, are divided into: Bloods, 1,560; Pigeon or Pheasants, 2,450; and Blackfeet, 1,500. Some of the Gros Ventres are now incorporated with them. They are between the Missouri, Sun, and Marias rivers.

* As there is now no such tribe in that region, and has not been since the time of Lewis and Clarke, it is highly probable that the "Dogfeet" were a village of Blackfeet, who took their names from their petty chief. In 1862-63, there was a chief residing near the Great Falls who was known as the "Little Dog."—G. S.

[16] The entire sentence, as quoted by Margry in a letter dated July 5, 1875, reads: "Trouvent les Gorges des Missouri entre des Montagnes et le Missouri est la decharge du Lac dont on ne connait pas l'entendue."

Mullan, in a map of a military road from Ft. Benton, on the Missouri, to Ft. Walla-Walla, on the Columbia, marks Flathead lake, whose waters enter the Pacific by the Columbia river, and are very near the sources of the Marias, a tributary of the Missouri.

At the Gate of the Rocky Mountains the Prickly Pear river enters the Missouri, whose headwaters flow through Mullan's Pass, and are not far distant fron the Bitter Root river, whose waters enter the Columbia.

The Madison branch of the Missouri nearly interlocks with the discharge of Yellowstone Lake, and the Jefferson Fork is a short distance from the headwaters of the Snake river, a tributary of the Columbia.

(The literal translation of the sentence quoted by Margry would be: "Found the passes of the Missouri between some mountains, and the Missouri is the discharge of the lake of which they know not the extent." This goes to show that they ascended the Missouri as far as the Gates of the Mountains, at the "Bear's Tooth," near Helena, Montana, and asceuded the mountains in this vicinity, on the 12th of January, 1743. They doubtless got the idea of the Missouri being the outlet of a large lake from the Flatheads, whom they met lower down, and who told them that they went up the river when returning to their country, and that in their country was a very large lake. It also seems from Stoddard's sketches of Louisiana, that from a very early period in the settlement of Canada and the Atlantic States, the idea prevailed that among the "Shining Mountains" (the Rocky Mountains were first called by this name because of the glittering snow upon them), in the direction of the upper Missouri, was a great lake, whose shores were inhabited by a fair people, and where were many wonders.

Neither the Prickly Pear, the Missouri, nor any other stream, flows through Mullan's Pass, or any of the passes of the main range; they do, however, pass through spurs that put out from the main divide, and in doing so have formed many magnificent cañons and gorges. Many of the passes in the Rocky Mountains are but little lower than the main chain on either side of them, but owe their name mostly to the peculiarly favorable nature of the approaches to them on both sides.—G. S.)

* Assiniboines.

[17] The Mahas, or Omahas, on De L'Isle's map of Louisiana, are marked as near the Aiouez (anglicized, Iowas). They live now on the Missouri, in eastern Nebraska, and number about one thousand.

(This note would convey the impression that the Mahantas were the Omahas, which is evidently not the case; for Lewis and Clarke, in 1804, found a village of Gros Ventres called "Mahaha," at the mouth of Knife river, above old Ft. Clark, and these are doubtless the "Mahantas" of Verendrye.—MONT. HIST. SOC.)

[18] Perhaps the Musselshell river of modern maps.

[19] The Pawnees, on De L'Isle's map, are marked on the Missouri, and on Panis, now Platte, river. Jeffreys, on his map, marks a tribe west of Lake Winnipeg, called

banks of the Ouanaradeba, or La Graisse,[20] are the Hectanes or Snake tribe.[21] They extend to the base of a chain of mountains which run north-northeast. South of this is the river Karoskiou, or Cerise Pelee, which is supposed to flow to California.[22]

He found, in the immense region watered by the Missouri, and in the vicinity, the Mahantas, the Owiliniock or Beaux Hommes, four villages; opposite the Brochets the Blackfeet, three villages, of a hundred lodges each; opposite the Mandans are the Ospekakaerenousques or Flatheads, four villages; opposite the Panis are the Arcs or Knisteneaux and Utasibaontchactas of Assiniboel, three villages; following these the Makesch or Little Foxes, two villages; the Piwassa or Great Talkers, three villages; the Kakokoschena or Gens de la Pie, five villages; the Kiskipisounouini or the Garter tribe, seven villages.

Galissoniere was succeeded by Jonquiere in the governorship of Canada, who proved to be a grasping, peevish, and very miserly person. For the sons of Verendrye he had no sympathy, and forming a clique to profit by their father's toils, he determined to send two expeditions toward the Pacific ocean—one by the Missouri and the other by the Saskatchewan.

Father Coquard, one of the companions of Verendrye, was consulted as to the probability of finding a pass in the Rocky mountains, through which they might, in canoes, reach the great lake of salt water, perhaps Puget's Sound.

The enterprise was at length confined to two experienced officers—Lamarque de Marin and Jacques Legardeur de Saint Pierre.[23] The former was assigned the way by the Missouri, and the latter was given the more northern route; but Saint Pierre in some way excited the hostility of the Knisteneaux, who attempted to kill him, and burned Ft. La Reine. His lieutenant, Boucher de Niverville,[24] who had been sent to establish a post toward the source of the Saskatchewan, failed on account of sickness.

"Cris Panis Blanc." Drake speaks of White Pawnee,s and Pawnees of the Platte. They now number about eighteen hundred, and dwell on a reservation on a branch of the Platte, in Nebraska.

(Lewis and Clarke say that the Mandans call the Aricarees, Pawnees; and this is correct, because they both speak the same language. Therefore, it was Aricarees that Verendrye found near the Musselshell river.—G. S.)

[20] La Graisse. There is a shrub called Grease-bush, like the currant bush, from which the Indians of the upper Missouri used to make arrow shafts. In the Wind River valley is Greasewood creek. Ouanaradeba, perhaps derived from the Dakotah *wasna* (ouasna) grease, and *watpa* (ouadeba) river.

(This river, Ouanaradeba, is most probably Wind river. A portion of the Snake Indians have lived there from time immemorial.—Mont. Hist. Soc.)

[21] The Snakes are known as Shoshonees, Bonacks, or Diggers. The Hictans, Padoucas, or Comanches of Texas, as well as the Utahs, are offshoots of this nation. In De L'Isle's map, the Padoucas are marked as dwelling from the upper Missouri to the Arkansas. About eighteen hundred Shoshonees are on a reservation in Wind River valley, Wyoming, and fifteen hundred are about Ft. Hall or Snake river, in Idaho.

(The Bonacks are a distinct tribe, whose language bears no analogy to the Snake. There are Digger Snakes and Digger Bonacks. It is supposed that the Comanches and Shoshonees were once one tribe, but the Utahs are a different tribe, and speak a different language.—G. S.)

[22] Near the southern sources of the Missouri are found the headwaters of the Colorado, whose mouth is in the Gulf of California.

(The river Karoskiou, or Cerise Pelee (peeled cherry), is most probably what is now known as Green river, which is the most northern, and also the longest branch of the Colorado.)

[23] St. Pierre, in 1737, was stationed at Ft. Beauharnois, on Lake Pepin. The Jesuit Conquard, the old associate of Verendrye, was present in September, 1755, at the battle near Lake George, and in a letter to his brother, says: "We lost on that occasion a brave officer, M. de St. Pierre."

[24] Boucher de Niverville, in 1746, left Montreal to annoy the New England settlements, and returned in May with John Spafford and Israel Parker prisoners. In 1746, he attacked the stockade at Fall Mountain, Charlestown, New Hampshire, and during this raid burned three churches. In August, 1748, he was alarming the people at Williamstown, Ft. Massachusetts.

Some of his men, however, pushed on to the Rocky mountains, and in 1753 established Ft. Jonquiere. In Henry's Travels he says that Saint Pierre established Ft. Bourbon.

In 1753, Saint Pierre was succeeded in the command of the posts of the West by De la Corne, and sent to French creek, in Pennsylvania. He had been but a few days there when he received a visit from Washington, just entering upon manhood, bearing a letter from Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, complaining of the encroachments of the French. *

The first reliable† navigator who approached as nearly as may be to Montana by way of the high seas was Captain James Cook, the English discoverer who lost his life at the hands of the Kanakas, or "cannibals" so called, soon after his voyage to the extreme north in 1779.

True, the Spaniards and the Portuguese had pushed far north years before; but perhaps not so far north or so near to Montana, in an air line, as this intrepid Englishman. True, also, it is that the Russians, during the reign of Peter the Great, pushed their way through

Three years later, he is burning houses and capturing horses in Virginia, on the banks of the Potomac, fifteen leagues from Ft. Cumberland. He is next at the siege of Ft. William Henry, and then with Montcalm, in his contest with Wolfe.

* From the general tenor of the foregoing narrative, the Historical Society is inclined to believe that the route pursued by Verendrye was as follows:

Starting from Ft. La Reine, on the Assiniboine river, they went up Mouse river in a southerly direction, and then crossed over to the Missouri a little below where is now Ft. Berthold. They then ascended the Missouri as far as the Gates of the Mountains, where the river breaks through the Belt range (near Helena, Montana), and ascended those mountains on the 1st of January, 1743. Thence they passed up Deep or Smith's river, and over to the head of the Mussleshell, and from there they went south to the Yellowstone, crossing which they went up Pryor's fork, and through Prior's Gap, to Stinking river, which they crossed, and continuing on south, came among the Snake Indians, on Wind river, who told them that on the south side of Wind River Mountains was the river Karoskiou (Kanaraogwa, in the modern Snake tongue), now called Green river. The Snakes also told them they would be killed if they tried to go any farther south, because war parties of the Saos Arcs band of Sioux, hereditary enemies of the Snakes, were always watching about the South Pass, to kill and plunder them as they passed to and from Green river, where lived another band of the Snake tribe. Here the party turned back, and, "on the 19th of May, 1744, they had returned to the upper Missouri, and in the Petite Cerise ('Choke Cherry') country they planted on an eminence a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monument of stones, which they called Beauharnois." This proves that they were about a year making this southern trip; but whether they returned by the way they went or not, can not be determined, as there is no tribe known as the "Choke Cherries" now in that region, and the fruit itself grows all over the Upper Missouri country. After erecting the monument they doubtless descended the Missouri to where they first struck it on their outward journey, and from there returned by the way of Mouse river and the Assiniboine, to the Lake of the Woods, where they arrived on the 2d of July, 1744.—G. S.

Of course no one assumes to say what is fact or what is fiction here, but no man can read these lines of Verendrye without admiration.—J. M.

† Doubtless the bold Spanish navigators knew these northern natives well long before, even centuries before; and the Portuguese also; but in their mad and destructive adventures in search of gold they paid little heed to scientific discovery; and romance trenches so closely on truth that we are loth to give them any great reliance. Still, we know from the names Cape Blanco, Straits of Fuca and the Oregon, which remain fixed on the country to this day and are found in the romances of Spain and Portugal written centuries ago, that their ships ran here before those of the exact and reliable Briton.

There is, or was in 1859, a copper plate near the sea shore of one of the principal Sandwich islands bearing this inscription:

IN MEMORY
OF
CAPTAIN JAMES COOK, R. N.,
WHO DISCOVERED THESE ISLANDS
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1778,
THIS HUMBLE MONUMENT IS ERECTED
BY HIS FELLOW COUNTRYMEN IN
THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1825.

The plate is, or was when I saw it, fastened near the top of a piece of mast which rises about ten feet above a monument of lava, reared by Lord Byron.

In 1878 I saw unveiled in London a heroic figure in bronze of this great navigator, who fell at the cruel hands of the Kanakas. The statue stands facing that of General Outram, of India fame, at the entrance of the Athenæum Club, Pall Mall.

Kamtchatka and took possession of a region not so very remote from Montana toward the last of the sixteenth century. True, Behring passed the straits which bear his name in 1741. True it is, also, that Sir Francis Drake navigated and named bays and inlets north of the utmost claim of Spain, if we except Cape Blanco; but it was left for Captain Cook, so far as we can say positively, to point his ship's prow toward the mountains of Montana and break the hush of ice-bound seas as nearly under the beetling banks of Montana as ocean ships have ever sailed or ever shall sail. Yet it is worthy of mention that the French made land in 1785 near Mount St. Elias, and a few years later opened trade with the Indians.

It may be of interest to relate, also, that Hudson entered the bay which bears his name a century and a half before; but how far he penetrated those drear inland seas we may not know certainly. We know that his courage cost him his life, and possibly he broke the silence of this lonely and deserted inland sea far out toward the rock-built battlements of this now mighty mountain empire.

It is not folly to say that destiny seemed pointing men toward these mountains of gold almost from the first discoveries. Spanish, French, English, Portuguese and Russian,—all sent ships here and there, hovering like mighty birds along sea bank and bay. Then the new man, the wondrous explorer and world-builder, was born of it all.

Two things constantly tower above all others and fill the mind as we approach and contemplate the story of Montana. First, after all the search and research for the road to India, beginning even before the first voyage of Columbus, when King John of Portugal took his brief sail to the West, the one only direct way to India and China was found by passing through what is now Montana, up the Missouri and down the Columbia. Then, after all the mad, persistent search for gold, during nearly four hundred years, the richest deposit of gold yet discovered on the globe was found in the heart of Montana at the heads of the great rivers of this continent. Expedition after expedition went out under the gaudy banner of Spain from the earliest conquest of the Montezumas in search of the fabled cities of gold for a full generation. Yet here in Montana lay all the time, as they had lain for ages, not cities, but literally mountains of gold! These two things, the two most important in the commercial history of the earth, certainly lend a luster and a brilliant attraction to what lies before us, above all other things in all this constellation of States, and we can but approach the subject with eager impatience and boundless exultation.

How many brave men went out to search for the way to India! How many ships! The very catalogue would fill a volume. Magellan, in the "Ancient Mariner," is supposed to say,

> "We were the first that ever burst
> Into that silent sea."

And the ships that followed, breaking the dreadful hush of a thousand centuries on southern seas or northern seas, up to the time when Benton arose in the Senate, and, pointing to the snow-walled passes of Montana, cried to his peers: "Yonder in the West lies the East; there lies the path to India!"

First, then, in contemplating the search for the northwest passage, divest your mind of the idea that Montana is backed and banked against a desolate north. The truth is, Montana is in the heart of this continent, so far as fertility and product of soil is concerned. Geographically, she is almost entirely central. She is

hardly full half way to the farthest northwest of the United States of America, reckoning from Plymouth Rock.

As for the resources of the northwest of the continent to the north of Montana, they can hardly be estimated. They are simply boundless. When the new India, which England has latterly brought into competition with California and other wheat ports of the world, has put off her garments of gold and lain down to rest, the Red river and other rivers to the north will take up and wear the yellow mantle of Ceres as it was never worn before, and the world will be fed as it has never yet been fed. For the wheat-fields of the north have only to-day been discovered, as the gold fields of Montana were only yesterday discovered.

Let us take up one single book, the first of a dozen ponderous tomes on this theme to be found in the Sutro library at San Francisco. Let us take the very first paragraph in this book of discoveries: we can do no more now. This one opening paragraph will show that Montana is not new. The trappers of Alexander Mackenzie and his followers tracked every stream of Montana from foot to head fully a quarter of a century before the Government of the United States took formal possession of the land; but "they left no sign." Mackenzie, the geographer of the British Fur Company, personally led to the northern ocean. He was discovering lakes, mountains; he was naming rivers that rolled away toward the North Pole.

If you will contemplate the distance of Santa Fe from the capital of Montana and then locate a wheat center as far away toward the North Pole, you may fix some partial idea in your mind of the room and richness to the north of Montana. But here is the opening paragraph referred to, and with this we must end, so far as he and his massive book of expeditions to the north of Montana is concerned, as he sought in vain for the northwest passage to the sea of seas.

"The fur trade, from the earliest settlement of Canada, was considered of the first importance to the colony. The country was then so populous that, in the vicinity of the establishments, the animals whose skins were precious in a commercial view, soon became scarce, if not altogether extinct. They were, it is true, hunted on former fields, but merely for food and clothing. The Indians, therefore, to procure the necessary supply, were encouraged to penetrate into the country, and were generally accompanied by some of the Canadians, who found means to induce the remotest tribes of natives to bring the skins which were most in demand, to the settlements, in the way of trade."—*Mackenzie's Voyages*, vol. 1, 1.

In a book published in London, in 1755, and called "The Northwest Passage, dedicated to Lord Hillsborough, one of His Majesty's Secretaries of State," I find this final conclusion, that there is no open way from the Atlantic to the Pacific, set frankly down:

"The opinion of there being a northwest passage between the Atlantic and the Southern oceans hath continued for more than two centuries; and though the attempts made to discover this passage have not been attended with desired success, yet in consequence of such attempts great advantages have been received, not by merchants only, but by men of science."

It would seem that the Americans, the natives of the soil, were the first real explorers by land on the globe. The argonauts of old, all men of all ages up and down the old world,

clung to ships; and even with us it took generations to rear a race of men who felt at home far away from the seas: the Canadians of the St. Lawrence river and then the citizens of the United States.

And here, let it be repeated, you come upon a mountain of books. Once well away from the sea and in the vast, silent plain, the heart hungers for companionship; none is at hand: even books are not; and so the silent trapper sits amid his silent Indians and writes down his day's adventures.

You find books in excellent Latin, written by pious men of the cross, like La Salle; books by bold and gold-loving Spaniards, like unto those who left the silver stirrup with its silver engraving and Castilian motto in the sands of Omaha, to be seen to this day in the Smithsonian Institute at Washington; but even a list of these books would weary, to say nothing of selections from their pages, however tempting.

The period which followed the search for gold, the northwest passage and the quest for furs, is one worthy of respect,—that of the pious founders of missions for the conversion of savages to Christianity. And yet brief must be the chronicle. The efforts were laudable, brave, most unselfish, but, frankly, the results were meager, almost fruitless. The Indian remained a warrior and a hunter, his wife a slave and a tiller of corn, "a hewer of wood and a drawer of water," till missionary and monk, warrior and wife, passed on in silence together beyond the River of Rest. Still will the name of Father De Smet long survive whatever may be said of results from his brave and laborious life among the first human inhabitants of Montana. Nor will the murdered Whitman, whose roving bands of Walla Walla Indians sometimes pitched tent even on the Missouri side of the Rocky mountains, ever be despised; nor yet the venerable Spaulding, who published the gospels and sang hymns in the Indian tongue as his Nez Perces pursued the buffalo each summer in Montana. But all the time we certainly are confronted with the question, To what good?

The search for the northwest passage, as the sage British author says, brought good in the end, not only to the merchant but to the man of science. But what good ever came of our conquest, education and christianization of the Indian? No man can say. No man will dispute the fact that we made the war with Chief Joseph possible; and there are many grave and good men of the army as well as out of it who will say that we, by our education of the Indian in the use of arms and other (christian) practices, made the massacre of Custer and his men a fact.

Enough to say here that the first explorers found the Indians in the mountains, although wild and at war with themselves as well as those who planted corn in the valleys, well disposed toward strangers. But the white men and the red men who met as friends parted company forever on the field of battle,—we to return home and till the soil in peace, they to pass on to the "happy hunting ground." Yet of these wars more at another time.

It is enough to say here that since these primitive people had neither literature nor tradition we can only read their story in stone and flint as found on their old battle-fields, camps or burial grounds, by miners washing gold in gulches of the mountains or on bars of rivers. When they came or whence, these first people of Montana, no man can say; but it is clear, from various shapely implements of stone, that

here was once an earlier and a more intelligent race than the first explorers found, a race that dwelt here before the great volcanic period when portions of Montana, like the California Sierra, were inundated with lava. For here, as under the lava strata of California, these implements of a higher order of workmanship than were in use in this later age were brought to light. But we grope blindly here. The Toltecs left some tablets for their Aztec conquerers to read; but here we have only these few stone implements of war and the camp, about which the speculation of one man is worth as much as that of another.

CHAPTER II.

THE OREGON RIVER—THE SHIP COLUMBIA—AND MORE OF THE GREAT EASTERN RIVER—THE BRITISH NAVY IN AMERICAN WATERS.

THE biographer of a great and good man first introduces you to his ancestry, the very fountain head of his blood and race, and so on down to the first mention of his family in history. Have patience then; for so it is with the history of a great country.

There is to be seen in the British Museum, London, a parchment patent of all the land from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, to California. As California was supposed to reach pretty far south in those days, it is probable that this included Montana; and so the first flag must have been English. But this is too vague to dwell upon. Any way, the French came soon after, then the Spanish, then again the French, then the new man, the American. All these changes, so far as the remote Western border was concerned, took place without friction; but the final adjustment of the line between England and America—Montana and Canada—was a serious matter, indeed. The story of it involves the story of Oregon,—Oregon, the grandparent, on one line, of Montana.

You find the name "Oregon" far back in British archives. It is as old, almost, as the name "Canada." It is far more obscure and doubtful of origin. I could find no trace of its origin or significance in the British Museum; nor yet in the archives of Madrid, though of the Spanish name of the sister State to the south—California—both origin and significance are clearly defined there. It must be inferred from this fact that the adjoining Latin power, the Portuguese, were the first to sail up the river Oregon and give it name.

I venture to humbly insist, and entirely without proof or anything at all to bear out the assertion, further than a sort of instinct or keen discernment in word analogies that has never quite misled me, that this river, rising in Montana and wearing such a crown of gold on its majestic head as no other river of earth ever bore, was discovered by some one of the Latin powers; and further, I venture to assert that the early name of this mighty mountain-born river of gold, Oregon, signifies, Hear the waters!

If you will write this sentence down in either Latin, Spanish or Portuguese and then pronounce it, rounding it down, as time rounds down and abstracts all words not fixed fast by

literature, you will have not only the sound of this word, substantially, but also the spelling of it as well; and then if there remains any lingering doubt about the origin of the name, Oregon, sail up the Columbia, or go anywhere up into the mountains and "hear the falling waters!" Then truly you must be convinced that this roaring, mountain-born river, like Montana's self, bears what once was a Latin name.

In 1791 the little American ship, Columbia, from Boston, and commanded by one Captain Gray, discovered the Columbia river. And here, again, we see the finger of fate and good fortune, for, scarce forty-eight hours later, Captain Vancouver, of the British navy, appeared in these same waters. This Captain Gray, as if to be certain before the world of American possession, here built a small vessel the first of any account ever fashioned on these shores.

The tide was rising, surging! It must touch the base of the rock-reared and gold and silver ribbed citadel soon now; for many American ships came in the northern seas, and it seemed foolish and a waste of time to the quick American mind to spend a year or so in rounding the Horn and reaching there. A new way must be made, even though it be hewn through the snow-topped battlements of the Rocky mountains.

Only one year later, in 1792, Jefferson undertook to send a competent person from Virginia to Oregon by land, avowedly to make researches in the interests of botany and so on. The enterprise was set on foot by private subscription, and the expedition actually proceeded as far as Kentucky, when the French botanist in the employ of his government was recalled.

It is claimed by some that Jefferson learned his enterprising idea from an American of Boston, Captain Jonathan Carver; but there are also those who hold that the Declaration of Independence was borrowed by Jefferson from a Mecklenburg declaration.* It is most probable that Jefferson knew nothing of Captain Carver or his laudable designs; but it is, at the same time, but equitable to set down what it is claimed that Carver said a full quarter of a century before Jefferson sent his first expedition, which, as said before, only reached Kentucky, and here it is:

"The cupidity of trade had already plunged men deep into the wilderness; and when this passion became joined with a spirit of hardihood and adventure, wide enterprises took hold on the imagination. Among men of this spirit Jonathan Carver was conspicuous. * * * Jonathan Carver, distinguished as we have before remarked, by hardihood and the spirit of adventure, was the first to conceive the project of crossing the breadth of the North American Continent from the extreme white settlements to the shores of the Pacific, and to follow it up by efforts for its accomplishment. Carver's father was an English officer in the time of William and Mary, who came over to the then colony of Connecticut, where, in 1732, his son was born. The son, in early manhood, following his own inclinations, obtained an ensign's commission in a provincial regiment during the war between France and England, in which the colonies bore an honorable part, and which was terminated by the peace of 1763, and the cession of the French province of Canada to Great Britain. Carver narrowly escaped massacre at Fort William Henry; and the peace found him captain of a company. The close of the war having laid open to the enterprising spirit of the colonists the regions of the northwest,

*Disraeli's Curiosities of Literature.





Carver determined to visit the country where are the sources of the Mississipi. In the year 1776 he left Boston and by way of Albany and Michilimackinac proceeded as far as the river St. Francis. He returned to Boston in 1768, after an absence of two years and seven months. His intercourse with the Indians during his residence among them was not devoted merely to the objects and purposes of trade, but he applied himself to the study of their languages and habits, and to collecting whatever knowledge he could of the regions beyond them. His object, he says, was to prevail on the government to establish a post near the Straits of Anian, after a journey had been effected to the shores of the Pacific. As to the information he acquired, Carver tells us, 'From the intelligence I gained from the Nandowessie Indians, whose language I perfectly obtained during a residence of five months; and also from the accounts I afterwards obtained from the Assinipoils, who speak the Chippeway language and inhabit the heads of the river Bourbon,—I say from these nations, together with my own observations, I have learned that the four most capital rivers on the continent of North America, namely, the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, the river Bourbon and the Oregon, or the River of the West, have their sources in the same neighborhood. The waters of the three former are within thirty miles of each other; the latter, however, is rather farther west.'

"The want of means prevented any immediate farther prosecution of his design; but in the year 1774, Richard Whitworth, member of the British Parliament for the town of Stafford, who seems to have something of the spirit of a projector, united with him in it. 'He (Mr. Whitworth),' Carver says, 'designed to have pursued nearly the same route that I did; and after having built a fort at Lake Pepin, to have proceeded up a branch of the river Messorie, till, having discovered the source of the Oregon, or River of the West, on the other side of the lands that divide the waters which run into the Gulf of Mexico, from those that fall into the Pacific ocean, he would have sailed down that river to the place where it is said to empty itself, near the Straits of Anian. * * * That the completion of this scheme,' says Carver, 'which I have had the honor of first planning and attempting, will some time or other be effected, I make no doubt. Those who are so fortunate in it will reap (exclusive of the national advantages that must ensue) emoluments beyond their most sanguine expectations. And while their spirits are elated by their success, perhaps they may bestow some commendations and blessings on the person that first pointed out to them the way. These, though but a shadowy recompense for all my toil, I shall receive with pleasure.'" *

JOSEPH KEMP TOOLE, the first Governor of the State of Montana, is a native of Missouri, born at Savannah, May 12, 1851.

His ancestors were early settlers in America, and his grandfather, Benjamin Porter, his mother's father, served in the Continental army during the Revolution. Mr. Toole's father, Edwin Toole, was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, February 22, 1808. He married Miss Lucinda S. Porter, a native of his own county, born in 1812. They had a family of ten children, of whom five are living. The mother died in 1881, and the venerable father, now in his eighty-sixth year, resides with his son in Helena, still being well preserved both physically and mentally.

Governor Toole was reared in Missouri and was educated in the public schools there and in the Western Military Institute in Kentucky. He read law in Kentucky and in Helena, Montana, and was admitted to the bar in 1870, after which he was in partnership with his brother, E. W. Toole, for a number of years, and acquired a successful law practice.

Politically, Governor Toole has always been identified with the Democratic party, of the principles of which he is a talented exponent. In 1872 he was elected by his party to the position of District Attorney of the third ju-

*Lewis and Clarke's Expedition to the Rocky Mountains, McVicker's edition, p. 53.

CHAPTER III.

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE—THE FIRST VOYAGE BY WAY OF THE LONG-SOUGHT NORTHWEST PASSAGE—SPANISH INTERFERENCE.

"Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?"

THOMAS JEFFERSON, President of the United States, purchased Montana of Napoleon the Great. "I wish to open up overland commercial relations with China and India."

These are, in substance, the words of Jefferson to Congress, when he urged an appropriation for the first trans-continental expedition made by the United States; and we find that expedition halting for the winter not far from St. Louis, at what was then the utmost reach of American civilization, because the "commandante of a Spanish garrison in the line of advance forbade its progress.

We come now, in the order and march of time, to behold the presence of the first responsible white Americans on Montana soil. This is the little band of explorers under the command of Captains Lewis and Clarke. We have seen that they were halted by the Spanish commandante west of the Mississippi for the winter; for the gaudy flag of Spain still floated over the vast cession to France, although Jefferson had already purchased the whole region, explored and unexplored, as before explained, from Napoleon. But these transactions were not only before the telegraph but also before the post had come to be of general use, and all such matters moved with slow and courtly ceremony.

The Spanish commander, having been at last officially informed that Spain no longer possessed the largest and richest half of North America, the embargo, if the figure may be allowed, was lifted and the explorers slowly ascended the mighty Missouri river. (This "Missouri" is an Indian name, meaning "muddy.")

Having exhausted the summer as well as their strength in their arduous work, we find them a few days below the junction of the Yellowstone and Missouri, not far from what is

dicial district, and after serving a term of two years he was re-elected to the same office, and without any opposition whatever. In 1881 he was elected to the Twelfth Legislative Assembly of Montana, as a member to the Council from Lewis and Clarke county, and had the honor of being elected President of that body. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention which met in Helena in January, 1884, at which a constitution was adopted and the preliminary measures were taken for the admission of the Territory to Statehood. He was elected to the forty ninth and also to the fiftieth Congress of the United States, and then declined a renomination for a third term. While in Congress he took a deep and active interest in the welfare of the country and was prompt and efficient in securing the passage of the bill for the admission of Montana. In his speech in Congress on that question he made a most able and exhaustive showing of the resources of the Territory and of the right of her citizens to self government. His effort was a most talented and felicitious one and was very favorably received and commented upon. In 1889 he was elected a member of the convention that formulated the present Constitution of Montana. In the fall of that year his party gave him the nomination for Governor of the new State, and he was elected, notwithstanding that he was the only one elected on the Democratic State ticket. It was a fitting recognition by the people of his State for the efforts he had made in her behalf, which was very grate-

now Montana soil; and as they carefully noted the characteristics of the soil, climate, Indians, animals,—all things, indeed, that go to make up the story and the future glory of a great commonwealth, we cannot do better by the reader than give these dauntless and determined men full place in this history by quoting liberally from their journal.

At that time the only settlement to the west of them, if we except the Jesuit Fathers hovering about the bays of San Francisco and San Diego, was that of the Russian trading post at Sitka; though we have seen that the Americans from Boston had stopped at a point near the mouth of the Oregon (which they rechristened the Columbia,—named after their ship and not the great discoverer, as is so often stated) long enough to build and launch a small schooner.

True, there were already some sort of British and French settlements far to the north, but not old enough or of force or culture or advancement enough to have taught the Indians along here what they knew of agriculture.

We note from the journal the following, as showing not only the generosity of the soil and climate but also the semi-civilization of the aborigines:

"Their lodges are circular; * * * they cultivate corn, beans, pumpkins, watermelons, squashes, and a species of tuber peculiar to themselves."

Having occasion to chastise a soldier with corporal punishment, the journal says: "This operation affected the Indian chief very sensibly, for he cried aloud during the punishment. We explained the offense and the example of it. He acknowledged that examples were necessary, and that he himself had given them by

fully received, and thus he became the first Governor of the great State of Montana. Few men have a stronger hold on the hearts of the people of Montana than Governor Toole, not alone because of his distinguished efforts in their behalf, but because of his uniform generosity and kindness of disposition. On retiring from the gubernatorial chair, Governor Toole resumed the practice of his profession, and is now a member of the firm of Cullen & Toole, one of the most successful and prominent law firms in the State.

Governor Toole was married May 6, 1890, to Miss Lilly Rosecrans, the daughter of General W. S. Rosecrans. A little son has come to bless their home, whom they have named Rosecrans in honor of his grandfather. Their home is one of the most delightful ones in Helena. While Governor Toole's time is engrossed with his large law practice, he still finds some time for social matters. He is a Scotish-rite Mason.

Still in the prime of life, Governor Toole has the brightest of prospects for a prosperous and brilliant future. In order to give some glimpse of his genius, we copy the following extract from his speech in Congress, already referred to, on the admission of Montana and other territories:

"Mr. Speaker, in conclusion, I want to go on record as a warm advocate of the section of this bill which provides for the admission of other Territories whenever they shall have reached a population sufficient to entitle them to a representative in Congress according to the present ratio of representation. New States add to the glory and dignity of the Republic. Their admission

ought to be provided for here and now. Nothing ought longer to be left to implication; no condition of things ought to be permitted whereby this inestimable right shall be made to yield to policy or expediency in the future; the rights involved are too sacred to be made subservient to the will and pleasure of the petulant and prurient partisan. I have no fear of the character of their citizenship; they are faithful and prompt in the discharge of every duty. No jurisdiction covering the same extent of country and embracing the same number of people can boast of less crime and vice among the citizens. I speak with some means of information and with some feeling on this question. More than half of my life has been spent among the kind of men who people these Territories. I know their stern integrity and rugged honesty, their capacity for local self-government, and their deep devotion to the principles of our institutions. * * * Upon this important question I beg you to make no mistake. Do not dam up the river of progress. Do not obstruct the march of American manhood toward the destiny contemplated by the Constitution. Popular development and popular government have made us powerful and great among the nations of the earth, but we have not yet reached the zenith of our power and greatness. Let us remember that delays are dangerous; that now is the time and here the place to provide the way by which eight new stars may be added to the flag, and two millions of our countrymen in the Territories shall be enfranchised; and then rest assured that the wisdom and patriotism of our course will be vindicated by the deliberate judgment of mankind."

punishing with death; but his nation never whipped even children from their birth."

This, too, from the journal of November 29, 1803, may be of lasting interest, as seasons do not change:

"The ice continues to float in the river; the wind high from the northwest; weather cold. Our hunters arrive and bring a fine supply of thirty-two deer, eleven elk, and five buffalo, all of which we hung in the smoke-house. * * * We this day moved into our huts, now completed. This place, which we call Fort Mandan, is situated on a point of low ground on the north side of the Missouri, covered with tall and heavy cottonwoods. The works consist of four rows of huts, each row containing four rooms fourteen feet square. The latitude is 47° 21′ 47″, and the distance from mouth of the Missouri 1,600 miles.

"Dec. 1.—The wind is high, from northwest; the whole party engaged in picketing the fort. In the evening we were visited by Mr. Henderson, who came from the Hudson's Bay Company. He had been eight days on his route, in a direction nearly south."

April 7th they broke camp and set forth to cross the Rocky mountains through the heart of Montana. As this was the very first party of white Americans that ever set foot on Montana soil, it is but right and well for all concerned to follow them closely in their arduous advance. The journal says:

"April 6. Another fine day, with a gentle breeze from the south. The Mandans continued to come from the fort, and in the course of the day informed us of the arrival of a party of Ricaras on the other side of the river. We sent our interpreter to inquire into their reason for coming; and in the morning, April 7, he returned with a Ricara chief and three of his nation. The chief, whose name is Kagohweto, or Brave Raven, brought a letter from M. Tabeau, mentioning the wish of the grand chiefs of the Ricaras to visit the president, and requesting permission for himself and four men to join our boat when it descends; to which we consented, as it will then be manned with fifteen hands, and be able to defend itself against the Sioux. After presenting the letter, he told us that he was sent with ten warriors by his nation to arrange their settling near the Mandans and Minnetarees, whom they wished to join; that he considered all the neighboring nations friendly except the Sioux, whose persecution they could no longer withstand, and whom they hoped to repel by uniting with the tribes in this quarter. He added that the Ricaras intended to follow our advice, and live in peace with all nations, and requested that we would speak in their favor to the Assiniboin Indians. This we willingly promised to do, and assured them that their great father would protect them, and no longer suffer the Sioux to have good guns or to injure his dutiful children. We then gave him a small medal, a certificate of his good conduct, a carrot of tobacco and some wampum, with which he departed for the Mandan village, well satisfied with his reception. Having made all our arrangements, we left the fort about five o'clock in the afternoon.

"The party now consisted of thirty-two persons. Besides ourselves were Sergeants John Ordway, Nathaniel Pryor and Patrick Gass: the privates were William Bratton, John Colter, John Collins, Peter Crusatte, Robert Frazier, Reuben Fields, Joseph Fields, George Gibson, Silas Goodrich, Hugh Hall, Thomas P. Howard, Baptiste Lapage, Francis Labiche, Hugh McNeal, John Potts, John Shields, George Shannon, John B. Thomson, William Werner, Alex-

ander Willard, Richard Windsor, Joseph Whitehouse, Peter Wiser, and Captain Clarke's black servant, York. The two interpreters were George Drewyer and Toussaint Chaboneau. The wife of Chaboneau also accompanied us with her young child, and we hope may be useful as an interpreter among the Snake Indians. She was herself one of that tribe; but, having been taken in war by the Minnetarees, was sold as a slave to Chaboneau, who brought her up and afterward married her. One of the Mandans likewise embarked with us, in order to go to the Snake Indians and obtain a peace with them for his countrymen. All this party, with the baggage, was stowed in six small canoes and two large pirogues. We left the fort with fair, pleasant weather, though the northwest wind was high; and, after making about four miles, encamped on the north side of the Missouri, nearly opposite the first Mandan village. At the same time that we took our departure, our barge, manned with seven soldiers, two Frenchmen, and M. Gravelines as pilot, sailed for the United States, loaded with our presents and dispatches."

For many days they struggled up the turbid waters, encountering sand-storms, sand-bars and indeed all sorts of impediments incident to floods, frosts and sudden changes of spring weather, some days making almost no advance at all, till, on the 29th of April, they began instinctively to scent the nearness of the Yellowstone river; and, from what we read in the journal, it is probable that the intrepid Captain Lewis with his four men, was the first of his daring expedition to look upon the waters of this river and press the trackless soil of Montana beneath their feet. The journal says:

"April 21.—Last night there was a hard, white frost, and this morning the weather was cold, but clear and pleasant. The country was of the same description as within the last few days. We saw immense quantities of buffalo, elk, deer, antelope, geese, and some swan and ducks, out of which we procured three deer, four buffalo calves,—which last are equal in flavor to the most delicious veal,—also two beaver and an otter. We passed one large and two small creeks on the south side, and reached at sixteen miles the mouth of White Earth river, coming in from the north. This river, before it reaches the low grounds near the Missouri, is a fine, bold stream, sixty yards wide, and is deep and navigable; but it is so much choked up at the entrance by the mud of the Missouri that its mouth is not more than ten yards wide. * * *

"April 22.—The day clear and cold. We passed a high bluff on the north, and plains on the south, in which were large herds of buffalo, till breakfast, when the wind became so strong ahead that we proceeded with difficulty even with the aid of the tow-line. Some of the party now walked across to the White Earth river, which here, at the distance of four miles from its mouth, approaches very near to the Missouri. The salts, which have been mentioned as common on the banks of the Missouri, are here so abundant that in many places the ground appears perfectly white, and from this circumstance it may have derived its name. It waters an open country, and is navigable almost to its source, which is not far from the Saskashawan; and, judging from its size and course, it is probable that it extends as far as the fiftieth degree of latitude. After much delay in consequence of high wind, we succeeded in making eleven miles, and encamped in a low ground on the south, covered with cottonwood and rabbit-berries.

"The hills of the Missouri, near this place, exhibit large, irregular, broken masses of rock and stone, some of which, although 200 feet above the water, seem, at some remote period, to have been subject to its influence, being apparently worn smooth by the agitation of the water. The rocks and stone consist of white and gray granite, a brittle, black rock, flint, limestone, freestone, some small specimens of an excellent pebble, and occasionally broken strata of a black-colored stone, like petrified wood, which makes good whetstones. The usual appearance of coal, or carbonated wood, and pumice stone still continues, the coal being of a better quality, and, when burned, affording a hot and lasting fire, emitting very little smoke or flame. There are large herds of deer, elk, buffalo and antelope in view of us. The buffalo are not so shy as the rest, for they suffer us to approach within 100 yards before they run, and then stop and resume their pasture at a very short distance. The wolves to-day pursued a herd of them, and at length caught a calf that was unable to keep up with the rest. The mothers, on these occasions, defend their young as long as they can retreat as fast as the herd, but seldom return any distance to seek for them."

The two following days the wind was so violent that they made but little progress. The party were much afflicted with sore eyes, which they supposed to be occasioned by the quantities of sand which were driven from the sandbars in such clouds as often to hide from them the view of the opposite bank. "The particles of this sand," says the journal, "are so fine and light that it floats in the air like a column of thick smoke, and is so penetrating that nothing can be kept from it; and we are compelled to eat, drink and breathe it very copiously. To the same cause we attribute the disorder of one of our watches, although its cases are double and tight; since, without any defect in its works that we can discover, it will not run for more than a few minutes without stopping.

"April 25.—The wind moderated this morning, but was still high. We therefore set out early, the weather being so cold that the water froze on our oars as we rowed, and about ten o'clock the wind increased so much that we were obliged to stop. This detention by the wind, and the report from our hunters of the crookedness of the river, induced us to believe that we were at no great distance from the Yellowstone river. In order, therefore, to prevent delay as much as possible, Captain Lewis determined to go on by land in search of that river, and make the necessary observations, so as to be enabled to proceed immediately after the boat should join him. He accordingly landed, about eleven o'clock, on the south side, accompanied by four men. The boats were prevented from going until five in the afternoon, when they went on a few miles farther, and encamped for the night at a distance of fourteen and a half miles.

"April 26.—We continued our voyage in the morning, and by twelve o'clock encamped at eight miles' distance, at the junction of the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers, where we were soon joined by Captain Lewis.

"This latter river, known to the French as *Roche Jaune*, or, as we have called it, the Yellowstone, rises, according to Indian information, in the Rocky mountains. Its sources are near those of the Missouri and the Platte, and it may be navigated in canoes almost to its head. It runs first through a mountainous country, but which in many parts is fertile and well timbered; it then waters a rich, delightful

land, broken into valleys and meadows, and well supplied with wood and water, till it reaches, near the Missouri, open meadows and low grounds, which are sufficiently timbered on its borders. * * *

"Just above the confluence we measured the two rivers, and found the bed of the Missouri 520 yards wide, the water occupying only 330, and the channel deep; while the Yellowstone, including its sand-bars, occupied 858 yards, with 297 yards of water: the deepest part of the channel was twelve feet, but the river is now falling, and seems to be nearly its summer height.

"April 27.—Left the mouth of the Yellowstone. From the point of junction a wood occupied the space between the two rivers, which, at the distance of a mile, come within 250 yards of each other. There a beautiful low plain commences, and, widening as the rivers recede, extends along each of them for several miles, rising about half a mile from the Missouri into a level twelve feet higher than the river. The low plain is a few inches above high-water mark, and where it joins the higher plain there is a channel of sixty or seventy yards in width, through which a part of the Missouri, when at its greatest height, passes into the Yellowstone.

"At two and a half miles above the junction, and between the high and low plains, is a small lake 200 yards wide, extending for a mile parallel with the Missouri, along the edge of the upper plain. At the lower extremity of this lake, about 400 yards from the Missouri and twice that distance from the Yellowstone, is a situation highly eligible for a trading establishment. It is in the high plain, which extends back three miles in width, and seven or eight miles in length along the Yellowstone, where it is bordered by an extensive body of woodland, and along the Missouri with less breadth, until three miles above it is circumscribed by the hills within a space four miles in width.

HON. FREDERICK W. WRIGHT, State Treasurer of Montana, was born in Buffalo, New York, March 4, 1841. His ancestors were English, and settled at Buffalo early in the history of that place, where his father, William Wright, was born, and was engaged in business for many years. Frederick W. was the older of two sons, and was reared and educated in his native city.

When Mr. Lincoln made his first call for volunteers to put down the Rebellion, Mr. Wright, then only seventeen years old, was among the patriotic young men who responded to the call. He enlisted in May, 1861, in Company G, Twenty-first New York Infantry. After serving two years he was honorably discharged, and the same day on which he was discharged he re-enlisted in the service, this time in the Sixteenth New York Cavalry, with which he remained until the close of the war. He served as a non-commissioned officer, was a participant in many of the hard-fought battles of that sanguinary struggle and at a skirmish near Culpeper Court-House, August 19, 1864, was wounded and taken prisoner. After eighteen days he was paroled, later was exchanged, and in the spring of 1865 returned to his regiment. His final discharge was dated August 17, 1865. It was a detail from his regiment that followed and killed the assassin of President Lincoln. Mr. Wright participated in the grand review of the victorious army at Washington and returned to his home a veteran and a victor, at the time he was mustered out being only twenty-one years old.

The war over, Mr. Wright came west as far as Iowa, and was for a time engaged in sawmilling at Sloan Station. From there he removed to the Cheyenne River Agency, Dakota, where he was employed as Superintendent and Farmer of the agency. His next move was to Northfield, Minnesota, at which place he was engaged in the drug business for five years. In 1882 he came to Montana and took up his abode in Livingston, where he continued the drug business a short time. He was Postmaster of Livingston during the administration of President Arthur, and when Park county was formed he was appointed its Treasurer, being elected twice to succeed himself in that office. In 1892, being elected Treasurer of the State of Montana, he resigned his county office in order to enter upon the more arduous duties of his present position, in which he is now rendering a high degree of satisfaction.

Mr. Wright has been a Free and Accepted Mason for many years. He was one of the organizers of Livingston Lodge, No. 32, of which he served as Master three terms. He is a member of the Chapter, the Commandery and the Shrine, and has held the office of Deputy Grand Commander of Knights Templar of the State.

"A sufficient quantity of limestone for building may easily be procured at the junction of the rivers: it does not lie in regular strata, but is in large, irregular masses, of a light color, and apparently of an excellent quality. Game, too, is very abundant, and as yet quite gentle. Above all, its elevation recommends it as preferable to the land at the confluence of the rivers, which their variable channels may render very insecure. The northwest wind rose so high at eleven o'clock that we were obliged to stop till about four in the afternoon, when we proceeded till dusk. On the south a beautiful plain separates the two rivers, till, at about six miles, there is a piece of low, timbered ground, and a little above it bluffs, where the country rises gradually from the river. The situations on the north are more high and open. We encamped on that side, the wind, the sand which it raised, and the rapidity of the current having prevented our advancing more than eight miles. During the latter part of the day the current became wider, and crowded with sand-bars. The game was in such plenty that we killed only what was necessary for our subsistence. For several days past we have seen great numbers of buffalo lying dead along the shores, some of them partly devoured by the wolves. They have either sunk through the ice during the winter, or been drowned in attempting to cross; or else, after crossing to some high bluff, have found themselves too much exhausted either to ascend or swim back again, and perished for want of food: in this situation we found several small parties of them. There are geese, too, in abundance, and more bald eagles than we have hitherto observed, the nests of these last being always accompanied by those of two or three magpies, who are their inseparable attendants."

CHAPTER IV.

First Official Reports on the Animals, Climate, Soil and Scenery of Montana.

THE climate, like the soil of Montana, has from the first been esteemed rare and remarkable.

But to proceed across the Rocky mountains with the first men in Montana: Here is what Captain Lewis found in the great wonder-world on his approach. The picture is perfect and in such vivid setting, too, that it is pleasant to contemplate it. He seems to have seen everything—soil, wood, water, plums, grasses—everything to be seen but gold! and we fall to wondering what might have been the future history of civilization the world over had they discovered gold, silver and precious stones, these first men in Montana! The journal says:

"April 29.—We proceeded early with a moderate wind. Captain Lewis, who was on shore with one hunter, met, at about eight o'clock, two white bears. Of the strength and ferocity of this animal the Indians had given us dreadful accounts; they never attack him but in parties of six or eight persons, and even then are often defeated, with the loss of one or more of the party. Having no weapons but bows and arrows, and the bad guns with which the traders supply them, they are obliged to ap-

proach very near to the bear; and as no wound except through the head or heart is mortal, they frequently fall a sacrifice if they miss their aim. He rather attacks than avoids man; and such is the terror he has inspired that the Indians who go in quest of him paint themselves, and perform all the superstitious rites customary when they make war on a neighboring nation. Hitherto, those we had seen did not appear desirous of encountering us; but, although to a skilled rifleman the danger is very much diminished, the white bear is still a terrible animal. On approaching these two, both Captain Lewis and the hunter fired, and each wounded a bear. One of them made his escape; the other turned upon Captain Lewis and pursued him for seventy or eighty yards; but, being badly wounded, he could not run so fast as to prevent him from reloading his piece, which he again aimed at him, and a third shot from the hunter brought him to the ground. It was a male, not quite full-grown, and weighed about 300 pounds. The legs were somewhat longer than those of the black bear, and the claws and tusks much larger and longer. Its color was a yellowish brown, the eyes small, black and piercing. The front of the fore legs of the animal, near the feet, is usually black, and the fur is finer, thicker and deeper than that of the black bear; added to which it is a more furious animal, and very remarkable for the wounds which it will bear without dying.

"We are surrounded with deer, elk, buffalo, antelope, and their companions, the wolves, who have become more numerous, and make great ravages among them. The hills are here much more rough and high, and almost overhang the banks of the river. There are greater appearances of coal than we have hitherto seen, the strata of it being in some places six feet thick, and there are also strata of burned earth, which are always on the same level with those of the coal.

" * * * The game continues abundant. We killed the largest male elk we have yet seen. On placing it in its natural erect posi-

THE MONTANA UNIVERSITY, situated on the electric road near the city of Helena, had the foundation stone of its fine college building laid in 1889. In 1890 the building was completed. It is 110 x 140 feet, five stories including basement and attic, and is finished and furnished throughout. The culinary department and heating apparatus are in the basement, reception and assembly rooms on the first floor, and students' rooms on the floors above. The supply of excellent water is abundant, and its three bath-rooms on different floors are furnished with both hot and cold water. The ladies' apartments are entirely separate from those of the gentlemen. Young ladies and gentlemen meet in the recitation room, dining hall, and at socials, in which the professors participate. The whole building is heated by the hot-water system, considered by far the most equable and healthful. The walls are of brick and granite, and the building, as a whole, is a most substantial and beautiful piece of architecture. It is just three miles from the city of Helena, and the electric railroad stops at University Place, by which the grounds are hereafter to be known. This location is a choice one. Helena is in full view and the scenery in every direction is picturesque and beautiful. Good ventilation, equable heating, good water and good drainage are essential to health, and here all have been secured. The altitude is 3,800 feet. Indeed, no more suitable locality for a seat of learning could be found in America.

The University is divided into two general departments, the Collegiate and Sub-collegiate. The first embraces those courses of instruction whose graduates receive a degree, and the second department embraces the following subordinate departments: college preparatory, English normal, common school, commercial, shorthand, typewriting, military, music and art. Besides these, two courses of study are offered, the seminary and industrial science, which embrace studies from other courses; also a common-school education for those needing it. The seminary course is designed simply as a cultural course, complete in itself, for those students who may not wish to take a full college course. The industrial science course is one of great importance, as it unites the cultural with the practical and technical, and will be eminently useful to young men. It furnishes also a good preparation for admission to the best scientific schools in the East.

The trustees of the Montana University are as follows: Hon. Wilber F. Sanders, president; Hon. Richard Lockey,

tion, we found that it measured five feet three inches from the point of the hoof to the top of the shoulder. The antelopes are yet lean, and the females are with young. These fleet and quick-sighted animals are generally the victims of their curiosity. When they first see the hunters, they run with great velocity: if he lies down on the ground, and lifts up his arm, his hat, or his foot, they return with a light trot to look at the object, and sometimes go and return two or three times, till they approach within reach of the rifle. So, too, they sometimes leave their flock to go and look at the wolves, which crouch down, and, if the antelope is frightened at first, repeat the manœuvre, and sometimes relieve each other, till they decoy it from the party, when they seize it. But, generally, the wolves take them as they are crossing the rivers; for, although swift on foot, they are not good swimmers.

"May 3.—The weather was quite cold, the ice a quarter of an inch thick in the kettle, and the snow remained on the hills, though it had melted from the plains. The wind, too, continued high from the west, but not so violently as to prevent our going on.

"At two miles from our encampment we passed a curious collection of bushes, about thirty feet high and ten or twelve in diameter, tied in the form of a fascine, and standing on end in the middle of the low ground: this, too, we supposed to have been left by the Indians as a religious sacrifice. The low grounds on the river are much wider than common, sometimes extending from five to nine miles to the highlands, which are much lower than heretofore, not being more than fifty or sixty feet above the lower plain. Through all this valley traces of the ancient bed of the river are everywhere visible; and, since the hills have become lower, the strata of coal, burned earth and pumice stone have in a great measure ceased, there being, in fact, none to-day.

"At the distance of fourteen miles we reached the mouth of a river on the north, which, from the unusual number of porcupines near it, we

first vice-president; Rev. Jacob Mills, second vice-president; James U. Sanders, secretary, and Hon. Fred Gamer, treasurer. The following trustees were elected by the Montana Methodist Conference, with their term of office to expire in 1893: Rev. W. W. Van Orsdell, Rev. William Rollins, A. B., D. D., Hon. Fred Gamer, and J. J. Aylesworth, Esq.; term of office to expire in 1894—Rev. Jacob Mills, Rev. George D. King, A. M., Hon. J. E. Rickards and Hon. Richard Lockey; term of office to expire in 1895—Rev. F. P. Tower, A. M., D. D., Rev. Frank E. Brush, A. M., B. D., Hon. Wilber F. Sanders, and Hon. John W. Thompson. The Board of Trustees elected the following members, with terms to expire as given: 1893—H. L. Hamilton, Esq., Mrs. H. H. Barnes, and Joseph Scott, Esq.; 1894—Hon. Massena Bullard, James Maulden, Esq., and W. H. H. Dickerson, Esq.; 1895—Hon. A. G. Clark, Hon. W. A. Chessman, and Peter Winnie, Esq.

Faculty: F. P. Tower, A. M., D. D., President, instructor in ethics, psychology and philosophy; J. C. Templeton, B. S., science and mathematics; Osmer Abbott, A. B., modern languages, Latin and English; Mrs. M. S. Cummins, preceptress, modern languages, Latin and English; Miss Laura Fitch, common English; Miss Mary Jackman, principal of the shorthand and typewriting department; M. Francis Nunvar, piano, violin, organ and harmony; Miss Bessie Stevens, vocal music; Miss Mary C. Wheeler, art director and instructor; Rev. T. V. Moore, lecturer on English literature; J. J. Leiser, M. D., lecturer on hygiene; Rev. J. Wesley Hill, lecturer on special topics; Prof. R. G. Young, lecturer on didactics, etc.; Rev. F. E. Brush and Chaplain C. C. Bateman, lecturers on special topics.

The first college term commenced in September, 1890, with forty-four students enrolled. The second year the enrollment was fifty-five, and the third year it was increased to 133. Rev. R. E. Smith was the first agitator of the college. He secured 235 acres of valuable land and $15,000 in money. In 1889 Dr. Tower was elected President of the college, and since that time he has done a large amount of work toward raising funds for it, both in and out of the State, and has succeeded in putting the institution on its present auspicious basis. The cost of the college building was nearly $50,000. Measures are now being taken to liquidate the indebtedness. It is expected that the college lands will sell for sufficient to make a $100,000 endowment fund. With its present board of trustees and its able faculty, it bids fair to become one of the leading educational institutions of the State and of the country.



MONTANA'S FIRST INHABITANTS.

called Porcupine river. This is a bold and beautiful stream, 112 yards wide, though the water is only forty yards at its entrance. * * * The water of this river is transparent, and is the only one that is so of all those that fall into the Missouri. From the quantity of water which it contains, its direction, and the nature of the country through which it passes, it is not improbable that its sources may be near the main body of the Saskashawan; and, as in high water it can no doubt be navigated to a considerable distance, it may be rendered the means of intercourse with the Athabaska country, from which the Northwest Company derive so many of their valuable furs.

" * * * We saw vast quantities of buffalo, elk, deer (principally of the long-tailed kind), antelope, beaver, geese, ducks, brant, and some swan. The porcupines, too, are numerous, and so careless and clumsy that we can approach very near without disturbing them as they are feeding on the young willows. Toward evening we also found, for the first time, the nest of a goose among some driftwood, all that we have hitherto seen being on the tops of broken trees, on the forks, and invariably from fifteen to twenty feet or more in height.

" * * * May 4.—There are, as usual, vast quantities of game, and extremely gentle; the male buffalo, particularly, will scarcely give way to us, and, as we approach, will merely look at us for a moment as something new, and then quietly resume their feeding.

"In the course of the day we passed some old Indian hunting-camps, one of which consisted of two large lodges fortified with a circular fence twenty or thirty feet in diameter, and made of timber laid horizontally, the beams overlying each other to the height of five feet, and covered with the trunks and limbs of trees that have drifted down the river. The lodges themselves are formed by three or more strong sticks, about the size of a man's leg or arm, and twelve feet long, which are attached at the top by a withe of small willows, and spread out so as to form at the base a circle of from ten to fourteen feet in diameter. Against these are placed pieces of driftwood and fallen timber, usually in three ranges, one on the other, and the interstices are covered with leaves, bark and straw, so as to form a conical figure about ten feet high, with a small aperture in one side for the door. It is, however, at best, a very imperfect shelter against the inclemencies of the seasons.

"May 5.—We had a fine morning, and, the wind being from the east, we used the sails. At the distance of five miles we came to a small island, and twelve miles farther encamped on the north, at the distance of seventeen miles. The country, like that of yesterday, is beautiful in the extreme. Among the vast quantities of game around us, we distinguish a small species of goose, differing considerably from the common Canadian goose, its neck, head and beak being much thicker, larger and stronger in proportion to its size, which is nearly a third smaller; its noise, too, resembling more that of the brant, or of a young goose that has not yet fully acquired its note. In other respects—its color, habits, and the number of feathers in the tail—the two species correspond. This species also associates in flocks with the large geese, but we have not seen it pair off with them. The white brant is about the size of the common brown brant, or two-thirds that of the common goose, than which it is also six inches shorter from the extremity of the wings, though the beak, head and neck are larger and stronger. The body and wings are of a beautiful pure

white, except the black feathers of the first and second joints of the wings. The beak and legs are of a reddish or flesh-colored white; the eye of a moderate size, the pupil of a deep sea-green, encircled with a ring of yellowish brown; the tail consists of sixteen feathers equally long; the flesh is dark, and, as well as its note, differs but little from that of the common brant, which in form and habits it resembles, and with which it sometimes unites in a common flock. The white brants also associate by themselves in large flocks; but, as they do not seem to be mated or paired off, it is doubtful whether they reside here during the summer for the purpose of rearing their young.

"The wolves are also very abundant, and are

HON. R. S. FORD, president of the Great Falls National Bank and one of the prominent business men of northern Montana, is a pioneer of 1864.

He was born in Simpson county, Kentucky, January 14, 1842, and is of English and Irish ancestry who emigrated to America and settled in New York previous to the Revolution. His grandfather, Robert Ford, was one of the pioneer settlers of Ohio; and his father, John C. Ford, was born there, but when a child his parents moved with him to Kentucky; when he grew up he became a carpenter as well as farmer, and married Miss Henrietta Simpson, a native of that State and a descendant of the family in honor of whom Simpson county was named. He continued to reside in Kentucky till his death, in his thirtieth year, leaving his widow with four children. Her brothers removed to Missouri in 1855, and she with her children went with them and resided there until the war came on, when she returned to Kentucky, where she died in 1873, in the fifty-fourth year of her age. In religious faith both she and her husband were Baptists: both were honest, honored and respected people.

The son, Robert Simpson Ford, was educated in the public schools of Westport, Missouri. In 1861, when the war broke out, he was nineteen years of age, and was obliged to go either into the army or to the West. By the advice of his mother he came West, arriving at Nebraska City, where he became engaged in freighting to Julesburg and Fort Laramie. During the first year he worked for wages; in 1862 he became assistant wagonmaster; in 1863 he was given charge of a train of wagons; and in 1864 he came to Montana, in charge of an ox train of merchandise. After his arrival here he continued in the freighting business, with his large ox trains, hauling freight from Cow Island to Fort Benton, and thence on to Helena and other points, for four years. During all this period he camped out most of the time, and with his wages so earned contributed to the support of his mother and the younger children.

In 1868 he returned to Kentucky to see her. He remained there till the following spring, when he went to Colorado and purchased 300 Texas cows, drove them to Montana and sold them in the Beaver Head valley that fall. Again he returned to Denver and remained there till the spring following, when he bought 700 head of cattle and remained with them till the summer of 1871, when he brought them to the Sun River valley in Montana, built a cabin a mile and a half above the point where the city of Great Falls now stands, wintered his stock there and in the spring sold them. Returning to Colorado again for still more cattle, he purchased a drove of 1,250 and wintered them at the same place; and thus he became one of the pioneers of the Sun river valley.

In the spring of 1873 he moved to within four miles of the town of Sun River, located a ranch in the Sun River valley, and continued his stock-raising and dealing in cattle. For a number of years he furnished the Government at Fort Shaw with their beef cattle, doing a large business and meeting with satisfactory success.

In 1878 he returned to his native State, Kentucky, and married Miss Sue McClanahan, a native of that State, and she returned with him to his fine ranch on Sun river. There he continued to improve his property, building a good residence and continuing to make money rapidly until 1886, at which time he sold the most of his stock and became a money lender. In 1891 he changed his residence from his ranch to Great Falls, still retaining his Sun River property.

In 1891, in company with John T. Murphy and E. G. Maclay, he organized the Great Falls National Bank, with a capital of $250,000, and he built in the city one of the fine two-story business blocks. He was elected president of the bank, and has since made the management of its affairs his principal business, for which he is specially qualified.

In politics he has always been Democratic. In 1875 his fellow-citizens of Choteau county chose him as a Representative to the Territorial Legislature, which convened the following January. After serving his term, in a manner satisfactory to his constituents, the people of Choteau and Meagher counties elected him to the Territorial Senate, and in that body he served honorably throughout his term. In 1884 he was elected County Commissioner, and also performed the many embarrassing duties of that office satisfactorily. Besides the attention which Mr. Ford has given to public affairs, he has always attended strictly to his own business matters, and hence his great success. In this way the poor boy of twenty years of age has come to the wild West and made himself independent in financial affairs and a leading man in the public welfare.

He has had five children, but only two are spared to him by the hand of death, namely, Lee McClanahan and Shirley Samuel, both at home; and it is hoped that they may live to be a blessing to their honored parents and an honor to the great State of which they are native sons.

of two species. First, the small wolf, or burrowing dog of the prairies, which are found in almost all the open plains. It is of an intermediate size between the fox and dog, very delicately formed, fleet and active; the ears are large, erect and pointed; the head long and pointed, like that of the fox; the tail long and bushy; the hair and fur of a pale, reddish-brown color, though much coarser than that of the fox; the eye of a deep sea-green color, small and piercing; the claws rather longer than those of the wolf of the Atlantic States, which animal, as far as we can perceive, is not to be found on this side of the river Platte. These wolves usually associate in bands of ten or twelve, and are rarely, if ever, seen alone, not being powerful enough singly to attack a deer or antelope. They live and rear their young in burrows, which they fix near some pass or spot much frequented by game, and sally out in a body against any animal which they can overpower, but on the slightest alarm retire to their burrows, making a noise exactly like that of a small dog.

"The second species is lower, shorter in the legs, and thicker than the Atlantic wolf. Their color, which is not affected by the seasons, is of every variety of shade, from a gray or blackish brown to a cream-colored white. They do not burrow, nor do they bark, but howl; they frequent the woods and plains, and skulk along the skirts of the buffalo herds, in order to attack the weary or wounded.

"Captain Clarke and one of the hunters met this evening the largest brown bear we have seen. As they fired he did not attempt to attack, but fled with a most tremendous roar; and such was his extraordinary tenacity of life, that, although he had five balls passed through his lungs, and five other wounds, he swam more than half across the river to a sand-bar and survived twenty minutes! He weighed between 500 and 600 pounds at least, and measured eight feet seven inches and a half from the nose to the extremity of the hind feet, five feet ten inches and a half round the breast, three feet eleven inches round the hock, one foot eleven inches round the middle of the fore-leg; and his claws, five on each foot, were four inches and three-eighths in length. This animal differs from the common black bear in having his claws much longer and more blunt; his tail shorter; his hair of a reddish or bay brown, longer, finer and more abundant; his liver, lungs and heart much larger even in proportion to his size, the heart particularly being equal to that of a large ox; and his mane ten times larger. Besides fish and flesh, he feeds on roots and every kind of wild fruit.

" * * * May 6.—The morning being fair, and the wind favorable, we set sail, and proceeded very well the greater part of the day. The country continues level, rich and beautiful; the low grounds wide, and, comparatively with the other parts of the Missouri, well supplied with wood. The appearances of coal, pumice-stone and burned earth have ceased, though the salts of tartar or vegetable salts continue on the banks and sand-bars, and sometimes in the little ravines at the base of the hills.

" * * * The game is now in great quantities, particularly the elk and buffalo, which last are so gentle that the men are obliged to drive them out of the way with sticks and stones. The ravages of the beaver are very apparent. In one place the timber was entirely prostrated for a space of three acres in front on the river, and one in depth, and a great part of it removed, though the trees were numerous, and some of them as thick as the body of a

man. * * * For several days past the river has been as wide as it generally is near its mouth; but, as it is much shallower, crowded with sand-bars, and the color of the water has become much clearer, we do not yet despair of reaching the Rocky mountains, for which we are very anxious."

For nearly a century now the simple and direct story of those first explorers has stood the tests of closest observation unchallenged. Equipped with incalculable courage and endurance, calm judgment and sober observation, directed by the greatest minds the Republic has yet produced, provided with all that science had as yet laid in man's hands to work with intelligently, it would be a bold historian, nay, more, a vain and conceited one, who would attempt to intrude his own observations and opinions where these men passed and left a path of enduring light. No apology need be tendered by any historian for quoting their simplest utterance when in line with the history of Montana; for, however much his heart might be in his work and however well-informed he might be concerning it, he could never equal this narrative of theirs. For it surpasses in clear, simple truth and unostentatious brevity those books of antiquity which have always charmed every school boy who sipped at the Pierian spring of the Latins.

Here in this next quotation we almost catch our breath at the nearness which they came to the discovery of gold; for you observe they note the discovery of quartz in "numerous appearances."

"May 11," proceeds the journal, "we saw and visited some high hills on the north side, about three miles from the river, whose tops were covered with the pitch-pine. This is the first pine we have seen on the Missouri, and it is like that of Virginia, except that the leaves are somewhat longer. Among this pine there is also a dwarf cedar, sometimes between three and four feet high, but generally spreading itself like a vine along the surface of the earth, which it covers very closely, putting out roots from the under side. The fruit and smell resemble those of the common red cedar, but the leaf is finer and more delicate. The tops of the hills where these plants grow have a soil quite different from that just described: the basis of it is usually yellow or white clay, and the general appearance light-colored, and barren, some scattering tufts of sedge being almost its only herbage.

"About five in the afternoon, one of our men, who had been afflicted with boils, being suffered to walk on shore, came running to the boat with loud cries and every symptom of terror and distress. For some time after we had taken him on board he was so much out of breath as to be unable to describe the cause of his anxiety; but he at length told us that about a mile and a half below he had shot a brown bear, which immediately turned, and was in close pursuit of him; though being badly wounded, he could not overtake him. Captain Lewis, with seven men, immediately went in search of him; and, having found his track, followed him by the blood for a mile, found him concealed in some thick brushwood, and shot him with two balls through the skull. Though somewhat smaller than that killed a few days ago, he was a monstrous animal and a most terrible enemy. Our man had shot him through the center of the lungs; yet he had pursued him furiously for half a mile, then returned more than twice that distance, and with his paws had prepared himself a bed in the earth two feet deep and five feet long, and was perfectly alive when we found him.

which was at least two hours after he received the wound. The wonderful power of life which these animals possess renders them dreadful; their very track in the mud or sand, which we have found sometimes eleven inches long and seven and a quarter wide, exclusive of the claws, is alarming; and we had rather encounter two Indians than meet a single bear. There is no chance of killing them by a single shot, unless the ball goes through the brain, and this is very difficult on account of two large muscles which cover the side of the forehead and the sharp projection of the center of the frontal bone, which also is thick. The fleece and skin of this bear were a heavy burden for two men, and the oil amounted to eight gallons.

"May 12.—The weather being clear and calm we set out early. On both sides of the river the country is rough and broken, the low grounds becoming narrower. The soil of the hills has now altered its texture considerably; their base, like that of the river plains, is, as usual, a rich, black loam, while from the middle to the summit they are composed of a light brown-colored earth, poor and sterile and intermixed with a coarse white sand.

"May 14.—Toward evening the men in the hindmost canoes discovered a large brown bear lying in the open grounds, about 300 paces from the river. Six of them, all good hunters, immediately went to attack him, and, concealing themselves by a small eminence, came unperceived within forty paces of him. Four of the hunters now fired and each lodged a ball in his body, two of them directly through the lungs. The furious animal sprang up and ran open-mouthed upon them. As he came near, the two hunters who had reserved their fire gave him two wounds, one of which, breaking his shoulder, retarded his motion for a moment; but before they could reload he was so near that they were obliged to run to the river, and before they had reached it he had almost overtaken them. Two jumped into the canoe, the other four separated and concealing themselves in the willows fired as fast as they could reload. They struck him several times, but instead of weakening the monster each shot seemed only to direct him toward the hunters till at last he pursued two of them so closely that they threw aside their guns and pouches and jumped down a perpendicular bank of twenty feet into the river: the bear sprang after them and was within a few feet of the hindmost when one of the hunters on shore shot him in the head and finally killed him. They dragged him to the shore and found that eight balls had passed through him in different directions. The bear was old and the meat was tough; so they took the skin only and rejoined us at camp, where we had been as much terrified by an accident of a different kind.

"This was the narrow escape of one of our canoes containing all our papers, instruments, medicine and almost every article indispensable for the success of our enterprise. The canoe being under sail, a sudden squall of wind struck her obliquely and turned her considerably. The man at the helm was unluckily the worst steersman of the party, became alarmed, and, instead of putting her before the wind, luffed her up into it. The wind was so high that it forced the brace of the square sail out of the hand of the man who was attending it and instantly upset the canoe, which would have been turned bottom upward but for the resistance made by the awning. Such was the confusion on board, and the waves ran so high, that it was half a minute before she righted, and then nearly full of water; but by bailing her out she was kept

from sinking until they rowed ashore. Besides the loss of the lives of the three men, who, not being able to swim, would probably have perished, we should have been deprived of nearly everything necessary for our purposes, at a distance of between 2,000 and 3,000 miles from any place where we could supply the deficiency!

"May 17.—We set out early and proceeded on very well. The banks being firm and the shore bold, we were unable to use the tow-line, which, whenever the bank would permit it, is the safest and most expeditious mode of ascending the river, except under a sail with a steady breeze. * * * The country in general is rugged, the hills high, with their sides and summits partially covered with pine and cedar, and their bases on both sides washed by the river. Like those already mentioned, the lower part of these hills is a rich dark loam, while the upper regions, for more than 150 feet, consist of a whitish brown sand so hard as in many places to resemble stone, though in fact very little stone or rock of any kind is to be seen on the hills. The bed of the Missouri is much narrower than usual, being not more than between 200 and 300 yards in width, with an uncommonly large proportion of gravel; but the sand-bars and low points covered with willows have almost entirely disappeared: the timber on the river consists of scarcely anything more than a few scattered cottonwood trees. The saline incrustations along the banks and the foot of the hills are more abundant than usual. The game is in great quantities, but the buffalo are not so numerous as they were some days ago. Two rattlesnakes were seen to-day, and one of them we killed; it resembled those of the Atlantic States, being about two feet six inches long, of a yellowish brown on the back and sides, variegated with a row of oval dark brown spots, lying transversely on the back from the neck to the tail and having two other rows of circular spots of the same color on the sides along the edge of the scuta: there are 176 scuta on the belly and seventeen on the tail.

" * * * Late at night we were roused by the sergeant of the guard, in consequence of fire having communicated to a tree overhanging our camp. The wind was so high that we had not removed the camp more than a few minutes when a large part of the tree fell, precisely on the spot it had occupied, and would have crushed us if we had not been alarmed in time.

"May 19.—The last night was disagreeably cold, and in the morning there was a very heavy fog, which obscured the river so much as to prevent our seeing the way. This is the first fog of any degree of density which we have experienced. There was also, last evening, a fall of dew, the second which we have observed since entering this extensive open country. About eight o'clock the fog dispersed, and we proceeded with the aid of the tow-line. The country resembles that of yesterday, high hills closely bordering the river. In the afternoon the river became crooked, and contained more sawyers or floating timber than we have seen in the same space since leaving the Platte. Our game consisted of deer, beaver and elk: we also killed a brown bear, which, although shot through the heart, ran at their usual pace nearly a quarter of a mile before he fell.

" * * * This stream, which we suppose to be that called by the Minnetarees the Musselshell river, empties into the Missouri 2,270 miles above the mouth of the latter river, and in latitude 47° 24' north. It is 110 yards wide, and contains more water than streams of that size usually do in this country.

"May 21.—The morning being very fine, we were able to employ the rope, and made twenty miles. In its course the Missouri makes a sudden and extensive bend toward the south, to receive the waters of the Musselshell. The neck of land thus formed, though itself high, is lower than the surrounding country, and makes a waving valley, extending for a great distance to the northward, with a fertile soil, which, though without wood, produces a fine turf of low grass, some herbs, and vast quantities of prickly pear. The country on the south is high, broken, and crowned with some pine and dwarf cedar; the leaf of this pine is longer than that of the common pitch or red pine of Virginia, the cone is longer and narrower, the imbrications wider and thicker, and the whole frequently covered with rosin."

And thus much for the climate, timber, soil, fish, fowl and wild beasts,—all things that interest and instruct, in truth, are here, which these bold first men of Montana beheld,—the baby State in embryo!

CHAPTER V.

Discovery and Description of the Great Falls—Remarkable Explosions—Silver!

IF the reader must regret to tear himself from the story of these first men in Montana, what must be the despair of the writer who must leave them and attempt his way alone? What with their daily encounters with ferocious wild beasts, the contemplation at night of stars as large as lilies in the cold blue north from some mountain top, their discovery of new and wondrous little flowers at their feet in fertile valleys, the abrupt mountains of snow that rose before as if to hold them at bay forever! And then that roaring continually in their ears far away and as if coming down and out from under the white and unknown world of snow! We will not attempt to write the description anent this discovery of the great falls of the Missouri, whatever the reader may say or care. For this work of theirs is not only a part of the history of Montana but of the world, and cannot be improved upon. Says the journal:

"June 13.—Having traveled seven miles after first hearing the sound, he reached the falls about twelve o'clock. The hills, as he approached, were difficult of access, and two hundred feet high: down these he hurried with impatience, and, seating himself on some rocks under the center of the falls, enjoyed the sublime spectacle of this stupendous object, which since the creation had been lavishing its magnificence upon the desert, unknown to civilization.

"The river, immediately at its cascade, is three hundred yards wide, and is pressed in by a perpendicular cliff on the left, which rises to about one hundred feet and extends up the stream for a mile. On the right the bluff is also perpendicular for three hundred yards above the falls. For ninety or a hundred feet from the left cliff the water falls in a smooth, even sheet over a precipice of at least eighty feet. The remaining part of the river precipi-

tates itself with a more rapid current, and, being received as it falls by the irregular and somewhat projecting rocks below, forms a splendid spectacle of perfectly white foam, two hundred yards in length and eighty in perpendicular elevation. This spray is dissipated into a thousand shapes, sometimes flying up in columns of fifteen or twenty feet, which are then oppressed by larger masses of the white foam, on all of which the sun impresses the brightest colors of the rainbow. Below the fall the water beats with fury against a ledge of rocks, which extends across the river at one hundred and fifty yards from the precipice. From the perpendicular cliff on the north to the distance of one hundred and twenty yards, the rocks are only a few feet above the water, and when the river is high the stream finds a channel across them forty yards wide, and near the higher parts of the ledge, which rise about twenty feet, and terminate abruptly within eighty or ninety yards of the southern side. Between them and the perpendicular cliff on the south, the whole body of water runs with great swiftness. A few small cedars grow near this ridge of rocks, which serves as a barrier to defend a small plain of about three acres, shaded with cottonwood, at the lower extremity of which is a grove of the same trees, where are several Indian cabins of sticks, below which the river is divided by a large rock, several feet above the water, and extending down the stream for twenty yards. At the distance of three hundred yards from the same ridge is another abutment of solid, perpendicular rock, about sixty feet high, projecting at right angles from the small plain on the north for one hundred and thirty-four yards into the river. After leaving this the Missouri again spreads itself to its previous breadth of three hundred yards, though with more than its ordinary rapidity.

"The hunters who had been sent out now returned loaded with buffalo meat, and Captain Lewis encamped for the night under a tree near the falls. The men were again despatched to hunt for food against the arrival of the party, and Captain Lewis walked down the river to discover, if possible, some place where the canoes might be safely drawn on shore in order to be transported beyond the falls. He returned, however, without discovering any such spot, the river for three miles below being one continued succession of rapids and cascades, overhung with perpendicular bluffs from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet high; in short, it seemed to have worn itself a channel through the solid rock. In the afternoon they caught in the falls some of both kinds of whitefish, and half a dozen trout, from sixteen to twenty-three inches long, precisely resembling in form, and in the position of their fins, the mountain or speckled trout of the United States, except that the specks of the former are of a deep black, while those of the latter are of a red or gold color: they have long, sharp teeth on the palate and tongue, and generally a small speck of red on each side behind the front ventral fins; the flesh is of a pale yellowish red, or, when in good order, of a rose-colored red.

"June 14.—This morning one of the men was sent to Captain Clarke with an account of the discovery of the falls; and, after employing the rest in preserving the meat which had been killed yesterday, Captain Lewis proceeded to examine the rapids above. From the falls he directed his course southwest up the river. After passing one continued rapid and three cascades, each three or four feet high, he reached, at the distance of five miles, a second fall. The river is here about 400 yards wide,

and for the distance of 300 rushes down to the depth of nineteen feet, and so irregularly that he gave it the name of the Crooked Falls. From the southern shore it extends obliquely upward about 150 yards, and then forms an acute angle downward nearly to the commencement of the four small islands close to the northern side. From the perpendicular pitch to these islands the water glides down a sloping rock with a velocity almost equal to that of its fall. Above this fall the river bends suddenly to the northward. While viewing this place, Captain Lewis heard a loud roar above him, and, crossing the point of a hill a few hundred yards, he saw one of the most beautiful objects in nature: the whole Missouri is suddenly stopped by one shelving rock, which, without a single niche, and with an edge as straight and regular as if formed by art, stretches itself from one side of the river to the other for at least a quarter of a mile. Over this it precipitates itself in an even, uninterrupted sheet, to the perpendicular depth of fifty feet, whence, dashing against the rocky bottom, it rushes rapidly down, leaving behind it a sheet of the purest foam across the river. The scene which it presented was indeed singularly beautiful; since, without any of the wild, irregular sublimity of the lower falls, it combined all the regular elegancies which the fancy of a painter would select to form a beautiful waterfall. The eye had scarcely been regaled with this charming prospect, when, at the distance of half a mile, Captain Lewis observed another of a similar kind. To this he immediately hastened, and found a cascade stretching across the whole river for a quarter of a mile, with a descent of fourteen feet, though the perpendicular pitch was only six feet. This, too,

HON. W. C. GILLETTE, who has been a resident of Montana ever since 1862, and is now one of the prominent ranchers of Lewis and Clarke county, is a native of Orleans county, New York, born March 10, 1832, of French Huguenot ancestry, who were among the early settlers of Connecticut.

His grandfather, Caleb Gillette, served as a soldier of the Revolution. His father, Orimel Gillette, was born in Connecticut, in 1802, and moved to New York, where he married Miss Julia Ferris, a native of the latter State. They settled in Onondaga county, where he was a successful practicing physician for many years, living to be eighty years of age. His wife died in her sixtieth year. They had two sons and three daughters. One of the sons, Orimel, was a soldier in the Union army, a member of the One Hundred and Seventeenth New York Infantry, and was killed at the battle of Fort Fisher. At present only two of the family survive, namely: Warren Caleb, the subject of this sketch, and Eliza P., who is now his housekeeper, both having remained unmarried to the present time.

Mr. Gillette, the eldest of the children, attended the public schools, and ultimately Oberlin College. In 1856 he went to Chicago, and clerked for four years in a wholesale hat store, owned and conducted by the firm of E. R. Kellogg & Company. Next he engaged in business on his own account in Galena, Illinois. In 1862 he became impressed with the idea of coming to Montana, as gold had been discovered here; and accordingly he left by the way of St. Louis in July, 1862, and came up the Missouri river; but when he and his companions arrived below the mouth of Milk river, they were obliged for the lack of navigable water to take to the land. After spending about a week in camp, they proceeded overland to Fort Benton. After traveling on the route from that place for two days, they were surrounded by a large party of Indians, who were divided among themselves what to do with the emigrants, some being in favor of making them return, and some for permitting them to go on. One of the chiefs finally succeeded in persuading the others to let the emigrants proceed. The latter, however, being in doubt what to do, held a meeting and decided to return to the camp on Milk river; and as soon as they turned their horses upon the back track the redskins objected, and compelled them to proceed to Fort Benton. At Fort Benton they remained a few days and then moved to a point in Prickly Pear cañon, where some emigrants from Minnesota, who had preceded them, were camped. At this camp they remained until their supplies, which were delayed down the Milk river, were forwarded by the steamboat company to Fort Benton. Upon the arrival of the supplies at Fort Benton they were freighted to Deer Lodge, and eventually the whole company of which Mr. Gillette was a member arrived safely at Bannack. Mr. Gillette had brought with him a little stock of miners' supplies, which he sold at Bannack, receiving gold dust in exchange.

In 1863, when gold was discovered in Alder Gulch, Mr. Gillette moved his stock of miners' supplies to Virginia City, and was in business there two years, in partnership

in any other neighborhood, would have been an object of great magnificence; but, after what he had just seen, it became of secondary interest. His curiosity being, however, awakened, he determined to go on, even should night overtake him, to the head of the falls. He therefore pursued the southwest course of the river, which was one constant succession of rapids and small cascades, at every one of which the bluffs grew lower, or the bed of the river became more on a level with the plains. At the distance of two and a half miles he arrived at another cataract of twenty-six feet. The river is here 600 yards wide, but the descent is not immediately perpendicular, though the river falls generally in a regular and smooth sheet. For about one-third of the descent a rock protrudes to a small distance, receives the water in its passage, and gives it a curve.

"On the south side is a beautiful plain, a few feet above the level of the falls. On the north the country is more broken, and there is a hill not far from the river. Just below the falls is a little island in the middle of the river, well covered with timber. Here, on a cottonwood tree, an eagle had fixed her nest, and seemed the undisputed mistress of a spot to contest whose dominion neither man nor beast would venture across the gulfs that surround it, and which is farther secured by the mist rising from the falls. This solitary bird could not escape the observation of the Indians, who made the eagle's nest a part of their description of the falls, and which now proves to be correct in almost every particular, except that they did not do justice to their height. Just above this is a cascade of about five feet, beyond which, as far as could be discerned, the velocity of the

with James King. During this time they were engaged in packing goods from Fort Benton to Virginia City and Helena. This business of transportation was attended with great danger, both from the "road agents" and from the Indians. As early as 1862-'63 Mr. Gillette made various trips from Fort Benton and Bannack and return, crossing the Missouri river at or near where the city of Great Falls now stands. On one occasion the Snake Indians stole a number of his animals at what is now called Sun River, and he rode a distance of sixty miles in the night to Fort Benton to procure other horses. On his return to Bannack Mr. Gillette found that some of his horses had been recovered from the Indians by settlers who knew the animals. At another time, when wholly unarmed, he was met by two armed Indians on horseback, one of whom rode up and caught his watch-chain. Mr. Gillette caught the Indian by the wrist, and the latter then let go, backed his horse a step and brought his gun to bear upon Mr. Gillette. The latter, looking the Indian in the face, concluded that he meant business, and gave him the watch, and in this way got off with his life. After many such experiences he would sometimes conclude that he would not make such trips again; but in consideration of the profits obtainable in pursuing the business, he continued these trips until the spring of 1863.

In 1865 he and his partner, Mr. King, opened a toll road in the Prickly Pear cañon, a distance of ten miles. This was an expensive enterprise, as they had none of the machinery for doing such work as is at hand at the present day; but the task could not be delayed, on account of the necessities of the settlers and miners. These men undertook this job with two plows, which cost $175 each, and the rest of the work was done with pick and shovel. The work was finally completed, at a cost of $40,000; and in two years the tolls paid back the cost of the road, but after this the business was not so good. They continued to take toll until the charter expired, in 1875. This road proved of great value to the country, and a financial success to the men who had the energy and enterprise to carry out the improvement to a successful issue.

At length they retired from mercantile business at Helena and engaged in placer-mining at Confederate Gulch until 1877, doing a large and successful business. They employed a number of men and took out a great deal of gold, clearing up in one season $10,000.

Finally Mr. Gillette engaged in the sheep business, which he has followed for the past seventeen years. He has become the owner of 12,000 acres of ranch land, and has now 18,000 sheep, a grade of Merino, best adapted to north Montana. He has built a fine residence on his land near Craig in Lewis and Clarke county, where he and his sister now reside. Mr. Gillette has interested himself in the public affairs of the Territory and State ever since his arrival here. He is a Republican, and as such he has been elected twice to the Territorial Legislature, serving through both terms, and also to the Territorial Council, and to the Constitutional Convention which formed the present State Constitution of Montana. Attending strictly to his own business affairs and to the public duties devolved upon him, he is now enjoying a well-merited prosperity.



SCENE ON THE MISSOURI RIVER, MONTANA.

water seemed to abate. Captain Lewis now ascended the hill which was behind him, and saw from its top a delightful plain, extending from the river to the base of the Snowy mountains to the south and southwest. Along this wide, level country the Missouri pursued its winding course, filled with water to its smooth, grassy banks, while about four miles above it was joined by a large river flowing from the northwest, through a valley three miles in width, and distinguished by the timber which adorned its shores. The Missouri itself stretches to the south, in one unruffled stream of water, as if unconscious of the roughness it must soon encounter, and bearing on its bosom vast flocks of geese, while numerous herds of buffalo are feeding on the plains which surround it."

Once more we must quote from the journal of July 4, for it seems so startlingly near the discovery of silver in Montana that you can but pause and wonder; for surely from what the French mountaineer says there must have been some old tradition about the existence of silver mines in Montana even before the coming of Lewis and Clarke.

"* * * July 4.—The boat was now completed, except what is, in fact, the most difficult part, the making her seams secure. We had intended to despatch a canoe with part of our men to the United States early this spring; but, not yet having seen the Snake Indians, and not knowing whether to calculate on their friendship or enmity, we have decided not to weaken our party, which is now scarcely sufficient to repel any hostility. We were afraid, too, that such a measure might dishearten those who remained; and, as we have never suggested it to them, they are all enthusiastically attached to the enterprise, and willing to encounter any danger to ensure its success.

"We had a heavy dew this morning.

"Since our arrival at the falls we have repeatedly heard a strange noise coming from the mountains in a direction a little to the north of west. It is heard at different periods of the day and night (sometimes when the air is perfectly still and without a cloud), and consists of one stroke only, or of five or six discharges in quick succession. It is loud, and resembles precisely the sound of a six-pound piece of ordnance at the distance of three miles. The Minnetarees frequently mentioned this noise, like thunder, which they said the mountains made; but we paid no attention to it, believing it to have been some superstition, or perhaps a falsehood. The watermen also of the party say that the Pawnees and Ricaras give the same account of a noise heard in the Black mountains to the westward of them. The solution of the mystery given by the philosophy of the watermen is, that it is occasioned by the bursting of the *rich mines of silver confined within the bosom of the mountains*."

> " . . . . . as when Cortez and his men
> Stood silent on a peak in Darien."

August 12 they had reached the hidden sources of that river, which had never before been seen by civilized man; and as they quenched their thirst at the chaste and icy fountain—as they sat down by the brink of that little rivulet, which yielded its distant and modest tribute to the parent ocean—they felt themselves rewarded for all their labors and all their difficulties. They left reluctantly this interesting spot, and, pursuing the Indian road through the interval of the hills, arrived at the top of a ridge, from which they saw high mountains, partially covered with snow, still to the west. The ridge on which they stood formed the dividing line between the waters of

the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. They followed a descent much steeper than that on the eastern side, and at the distance of three-quarters of a mile reached a handsome, bold creek of cold, clear water, running to the westward. They stopped to taste, for the first time, the waters of the Columbia; and, after a few minutes, followed the road across steep hills and low hollows, when they came to a spring on the side of a mountain. Here they found a sufficient quantity of dry willow-brush for fuel, and therefore halted for the night; and, having killed nothing in the course of the day, supped on their last piece of pork, and trusted to fortune for some other food to mix with a little flour and parched meal, which was all that now remained of their provisions.

At last, after incredible toil and privation, the advance of the party met with friendly Shoshonee Indians and began progressing toward the great sea. Here is an account of a repast with the mountain sovereigns of Montana:

"August 15.—Captain Lewis rose early, and, having eaten nothing yesterday except his scanty meal of flour and berries, felt sore inconvenience from hunger. On inquiry he found that his whole stock of provisions consisted of but two pounds of flour! This he ordered to be divided into two equal parts, and one-half of it to be boiled with the berries into a sort of pudding. After presenting a large share to the chief, he and his three men breakfasted on the remainder. Cameahwait was delighted with this new dish. He took a little of the flour in his hand, tasted and examined it very narrowly, and asked if it was made of roots. Captain Lewis explained the process of preparing it, and he said it was the best thing he had eaten for a long time."

Passing on down and out of Montana to the root-diggers and fish-eating Indians that camped in dismal and dirty bands along the banks of the Snake and Columbia rivers, they encountered only hunger and incredible hardships.

Let modern men who fancy they have to endure hardships read of their regular diet, when they dined at all, on Indian dog from day to day; dogs purchased of the withered Indians, often with a man's last coat,—and such dogs!

"September 13," says the journal, "our whole stock of animal food was now exhausted, and we therefore killed a colt, on which we made a hearty supper."

"September 19.—Captain Clarke * * * found a horse, on which he breakfasted, and hung the rest on a tree for the party in the rear."

"October 2. * * Were obliged to kill one of the horses."

"October 10. * * * We made an experiment to vary our food by purchasing a few dogs." But not a murmur! Nearly half a year distant still from the ocean, and knowing they must return this same way, if they returned at all, there was no thought of retracing their steps to the mountains and prairies of Montana which they had so recently left teeming with game. They kept right on. Fish, dogs, horses, roots, dogs, fish! sometimes days and nights with nothing at all to eat!

And that is the story of nearly half a year among these withered fish and root eaters till they again went through the same terrible scenes and got back to the mountains of Montana. Here they divided and so descended both the Yellowstone and Missoula rivers, thus exploring not only the Columbia from the source to the sea, but the three great rivers of Mon-

tana to the east, from one end to the other. There is nothing so glorious and unselfish to be seen in all history.

And thus much for the observations of these daring sentinels on the extreme outposts in the service of our country, on the climate, soil, scenery and savages of Montana. In bidding these brave men a final farewell we can but turn and smile at any attempts to dignify these miserable camps of Montana Indians west of the Rocky mountains. They were mainly homeless, tentless, tribeless nomads, at best only a degree above the brutes till partly civilized. Their dogs were domesticated wolves or coyotes. Their horses, which they doubtless stole and had continued to steal from the Spanish missions far away to the south for a century or so before the coming of these first white men among them, were perhaps the first factors in what little civilization they finally attained; for the lowest savage, once mounted on a Nez Perce horse,* can but feel some sort of exaltation and idea of advancement.

We fall to wondering what could have made the difference between these Indians of the Columbia and those of the Missouri. The soil is certainly equally fertile and the climate equally favorable; if advantage is anywhere it is with the former. Perhaps the difference grew from the difference in diet,—the one subsisting on fish, taken without effort, the other on flesh and taken not without great exertion and often great peril.

*The hardy little Nez Perce horse, sometimes pied or "calico" in color, sometimes blue, and sometimes as black as coal, and always beautiful, is quite well known in a way; but few people, I fancy, know what remarkable courage and sagacity he has. In 1862 and 1863 I was engaged in carrying gold dust out of the Idaho mountains. One day when descending a steep trail on a densely wooded mountain side I found the trail blocked by a tree that seemed to have been suddenly blown down by the wind, and a newly opened trail leading off to the left. My Nez Perce pony stopped, threw back his ears and almost sat down on his haunches as I mercilessly drove my spurs into his flanks. We were often cruel in those hard, swift rides, for time was precious and peril waited on every moment spent between stations. We always dashed on a hard gallop, the load of gold dust in the "catenas" hanging down on either side of the saddle bow, the reins in the right hand and a cocked pistol in the left. I spurred until the great Spanish spurs were streaming with blood from the pony's flanks, but still he would not budge an inch in the newly cleared trail. At last, gathering up all his strength, he poised in the air and then plunged headlong on down the hill over the fallen tree. In the leap my pistol was shaken from my hand, and while I was drawing another from my "catenas" there came a rain of lead from the company of robbers lying in ambush. But the poor pony kept me in my seat, faced about for a second, as if to give me a chance to defend myself, and then plunged on down the mountain two miles to the ferry. There on the edge of the river he fell dead from a bullet wound that must have meant death from the first, for his nostrils were streaming with blood all the way down the mountain.

When the Indian war swept the Nez Perce country the Indians gathered about 5,000 horses into a valley that fronted on the steep bluffs of the Columbia river, and there, with the great white mountains at their back, prepared to make their last desperate stand. In the battle that followed they were defeated and the small fraction of them that remained unkilled put to flight. The horses, shut in by the steep mountains on one side and the steep river bluffs on the other, had to be left behind.

When the battle had closed the soldiers or the volunteers (for only a part were regulars) made a rush for the horses. But they could not lay hands on one of them or approach them. Their splendid heads, with great manes, tossed and tumbled, were in the air, and they went round and round in a circle in the pretty pent-in little valley and along the sheer edge of the bluff of the river.

And now for the first time it was noticed that they were under a boy herder. The boy was unarmed, entirely naked, and as red as copper. He rode a black stallion with a neck like a bull's, and literally mantled and clothed with mane. The boy had no bridle, but wove his hands into the mane, and thus guided the horse at will, at the head of the herd. Sometimes he laid his face down on the proud neck, and buried it in the mass of hair, which matched his own in its glossy blackness. Hundreds of men tried to stop or stay the herd in its wild flight, but tried in vain. The green grass disappeared beneath the strokes of spurning feet and dust began to rise in clouds.

The volunteers dropped on their knees here and there around the edge of the circle and began to fire at the boy. They were deadly marksmen and they had no care to spare either horse or rider. But the boy did not seem to want to be spared any more than did the horse. At last a bullet struck him in the face. His body flew high into the air, then fell and rolled in the dust.

The horses now divided as they came by. Their nostrils were distended at the smell of blood, and their eyes ablaze at the sight of their young keeper in the dust. It seemed as if they truly knew and understood all the fearful tragedy of that day and hour. On the second round after the boy fell the black leader seemed to run sidewise, his eyes fastened to his little dead master until they looked frightful from under the black mane. He plunged on around and came to the very edge of the beetling basalt bluff. Then there was the sight as of a sculptured image of a horse poised in midair; and a mad, wild cry, such as a horse makes but once, a cry indescribable, that filled the valley. Men looked away, and when they looked back the black statue was gone. Then, faithful to the leader, over the bluff into the foaming, white river went another horse; and then ten, twenty, fifty, five hundred, the whole five thousand! Not one of all the herd was left to the invading victors, and the stream was literally choked with the dead.

CHAPTER VI.

DIPLOMACY—BATTLES ON PAPER—ROBERT E. LEE—JEFFERSON DAVIS—THOMAS H. BENTON AND JOHN C. FREMONT.

WE NOW approach a period of bush-whacking warfare for Montana,—diplomacy, war on paper, plans of prime ministers and sly moves on the broad chess-board of nations at cabinet meetings, while the line between England and the United States was still plastic and not exactly established.

"Shall I tell you, my lords, how to maintain the integrity of England through all time? My lords, we must get land. My lords, we must get land! get land! get land, and never let go one single handful of sand!"

This little speech, under the great bell tower on the banks of the Thames, tells the entire and one controlling policy of England first, last, and all the time, more pointedly than can pages of my own.

Benton was fresh from the late war with England. Jackson, Jefferson, all the great men of the young giant Republic were his personal friends. Had he lacked knowledge of England's persistent policy of forever getting and getting and never letting go, these, his elders, would have told him. But it is pretty clear from his conduct that he had kept his face lifted toward Montana ever since she parted company with his adopted State and ceased to be a portion of Missouri.

We find Robert E. Lee early at St. Louis, the headquarters of our army operations, while yet young in the service. His work was none other than that of watching and confronting the British lion in the great Northwest. But the United States seemed never to have England's lust for land. Indeed, so far from desiring to "get land, and get land, and get land," she was oftentimes quite willing to let go her hold when it could be done with honor.

Of course such vacillation and conservative action encouraged England. She kept crowding down and claiming land all along the line from the heart of Montana to the mouth of the Oregon; and all the time the young Hercules, Montana, lay sleeping on in the cradle while this great serpent was gliding down from the north: the lesser one, Spain, had years before come up from the south, to strangle the infant.

Jefferson Davis and John C. Fremont were now of those sent to watch the aggressive neighbor to the north, the one from the south having long since given place to France, and France, as said before, having sold all her vast possessions to the United States through Napoleon.

But the Saxon, held at bay, was not to be shaken off so easily as were the Latins. The story of England's claims to Oregon and all the tributaries of the Oregon river, which included everything even down to the domains of Spain, is a story of shrewd diplomacy and one of dogged persistence and effrontery.

The Athenæum, London, March, 1844, tauntingly said: "Lieutenant Fremont has been appointed to the survey of the Oregon Territory. We are heartily glad of it. He will be sure to do his work well, and if our topographical engineers labor in the same style and spirit we may reckon on obtaining, through their joint efforts, an accurate knowledge of that country, so that we may be able to calculate, on safe ground, the exact amount of blood and treasure which may be prudently expended in the conquest of it."

But we must not anticipate. This man, Fremont, had been in the field some years before this date, and, as indicated by the paragraph from the Athenæum, a publication which was looked upon as a sort of governmental gazette, had already won a name not only as an explorer but also as a reliable man who was "sure to do his work well."

Let us turn back to his first expedition up the Missouri and read in his own words of Montana as he found her more than fifty years ago.

"We left St. Louis early in April, 1839, on board the Antelope, one of the American Fur Company's steamboats, which, taking its customary advantage of the annual rise in the Missouri from the snows of the Rocky mountains, was about starting on its regular voyage to the trading-posts on the upper waters of the river.

"For nearly two months and a half we were struggling against the current of the turbid river, which in that season of high waters was so swift and strong that sometimes the boat would for moments stand quite still, seeming to pause to gather strength, until the power of steam asserted itself and she would fight her way into a smooth reach. In places the river was so embarrassed with snags that it was difficult to thread a way among them in face of the swift current and treacherous channel, constantly changing. Under these obstacles we usually laid up at night, making fast to the shore at some convenient place, where the crew could cut a supply of wood for the next day. It was a pleasant journey, as little disturbed as on the ocean. Once above the settlements of the lower Missouri, there were no sounds to disturb the stillness but the echoes of the high-pressure steam-pipe, which traveled far along and around the shores, and the incessant crumbling away of the banks and bars, which the river was steadily undermining and destroying at one place to build up at another. The stillness was an impressive feature, and the constant change in the character of the river shores offered always new interest as we steamed along. At times we traveled by high perpendicular escarpments of light-colored rock, a gray and yellow marl, made picturesque by shrubbery or trees; at others the river opened out into a broad delta-like expanse, as if it were approaching the sea. At length, on the seventieth day, we reached Fort Pierre, the chief post of the American Fur Company. This is on the right or western bank of the river, about one thousand and three hundred miles

from St. Louis. On the prairie, a few miles away, was a large village of Yankton Sioux. Here we were in the heart of the Indian country and near the great buffalo ranges. Here the Indians were sovereign.*

"A herd of buffalo had been discovered, coming down to water. In a few moments the buffalo horses were saddled and the hunters mounted, each with a smooth-bore single or double-barreled gun, a handkerchief bound fillet-like around the head, and all in the scantiest clothing. Conspicuous among them were Dixon and Louison. To this latter I then, and thereafter, attached myself.

"My horse was a good one, an American, but grass-fed and prairie-bred. Whether he had

* "But Montana had not been left idle and empty through all the years that lay between the going of Lewis and Clarke and the coming of Fremont. The following readable and perfectly reliable sketch by Dr. James Stuart, one of the discoverers of gold in Montana, shows that forts had been built and soil broken by the plowshares at least a decade before Fremont's time. He says:

"Ft. Union was the first fort built on the Missouri river, above the mouth of the Yellowstone. In the summer of 1829, Kenneth McKenzie, a trader from the Upper Mississippi, near where St. Paul, Minnesota, is now located, with a party of fifty men, came across to the Upper Missouri river looking for a good place to establish a trading-post for the American Fur Company. (McKenzie was a member of said company.) They selected a site a short distance above the mouth of the Yellowstone river, on the north bank of the Missouri, and built a stockade, two hundred feet square, of logs about twelve inches in diameter and twelve feet long, set perpendicularly, putting the lower end two feet in the ground, with two block-house bastions on diagonal corners of the stockade, twelve feet square, and twenty high, pierced with loop-holes. The dwelling-houses, warehouses, and store were built inside, but not joining the stockade, leaving a space of about four feet between the walls of the buildings and the stockade. All the buildings were covered with earth, as a protection against fire by incendiary Indians. There was only one entrance to the stockade—a large double-leaved gate, about twelve feet from post to post; with a small gate, three and a half by five feet, in one of the leaves of the main gate, which was the one mostly used, the large gate being only opened occasionally when there were no Indians in the vicinity of the fort. The houses, warehouses, and store were all built about the same height as the stockade. The above description, with the exception of the area inclosed by the stockade, will describe nearly all the forts built by traders on the Missouri river, from St. Louis to the head-waters. They are easily built, convenient, and good for defense. The fort was built to trade with the Assiniboins, who were a large tribe of Indians ranging from White Earth river, on the north side of the Missouri, to the mouth of Milk river, and north into the British Possessions. They were a peaceable, inoffensive people, armed with bows and arrows, living in lodges made of buffalo skins, and roving from place to place, according to the seasons of the year, occupying certain portions of their country in the summer, and during the winter remaining where they could be protected from the cold with plenty of wood. For fear of trouble with them the traders did not sell them guns; but when an Indian proved to be a good hunter and a good friend to the traders by his actions and talk, he could occasionally borrow a gun and a few loads of ammunition to make a hunt. The principal articles of trade were alcohol, blankets, blue and scarlet cloth, sheeting (domestics), ticking, tobacco, knives, fire-steels, arrow-points, files, brass wire (different sizes), beads, brass tacks, leather belts (from four to ten inches wide), silver ornaments for hair, shells, axes, hatchets, etc.—alcohol being the principal article of trade, until after the passing of an act of Congress (June 30, 1834) prohibiting it under severe penalties. Prior to that time, there were no restrictions on the traffic. But notwithstanding the traders were often made to suffer the penalty of the law, they continued to smuggle large quantities of spirits into the Indian country, until within the last few years (*i. e.*, 1873). St. Louis was the point from which the traders brought their goods. They would start from there with Mackinaw boats, fifty feet long, ten feet wide on the bottom and twelve feet on top, and four feet high, loaded with about fourteen tons of merchandise to each boat, and a crew of about twelve men, as soon as the ice went out of the river, usually about the 1st of March, and would be six months in getting to Ft. Union, the boat having to be towed the greater part of the way by putting a line ashore, and the men walking along the bank pulling the boat. Every spring, as soon as the ice went out of the river, boats would start from the fort of St. Louis, each boat loaded with three thousand robes, or its equivalent in other peltries, with a crew of five men to each boat, arriving at St. Louis in about thirty days. All the employes in the Indian country lived entirely on meat—the outfit of provisions for from fifty to seventy-five men being two barrels of flour, one sack coffee, one barrel sugar, one barrel salt, and a little soda and pepper. After the fort was established, and proved to be a permanent trading point, large quantities of potatoes, beets, onions, turnips, squashes, corn, etc., were raised, sufficient for each year's consumption. The wages for common laborers were two hundred and twenty dollars for the round trip from St. Louis to Ft. Union, and back again to St. Louis, taking from fifteen to sixteen months' time to make it. Carpenters and blacksmiths were paid three hundred dollars per annum. The traders (being their own interpreters)

gained his experience among the whites or Indians I do not know, but he was a good hunter and knew about buffalo, and badger holes as well, and when he did get his foot into one it was not his fault.

"Now I was to see the buffalo. This was an event on which my imagination had been dwelling. I was about to realize the tales the mere telling of which was enough to warm the taciturn Renville into enthusiastic expression, and to rouse all the hunter in the excitable Froniére.

The prairie over which we rode was rolling, and we were able to keep well to leeward and out of sight of the herd. Riding silently up a short slope, we came directly upon them. Not a hundred yards below us was the great, com-

were paid five hundred dollars per annum. The store and warehouse, or two stores, were built on each side of the gate, and on the side next to the interior of the fort the two buildings were connected by a gate similar to the main gate, the space between the buildings and stockade filled in with pickets, making a large, strong-room, without any roof or covering overhead. In each store, or stores, about five feet from the ground, was a hole eighteen inches square, with a strong shutter-fastening inside of the store, opening into the space or room between the gates. When the Indians wanted to trade, the inner gate was closed; a man would stand at the outer gate until all the Indians that wanted to trade, or as many as the space between the gate would contain, had passed in; then he would lock the outer gate, and go through the trading hole into the store. The Indians would then pass whatever articles each one had to trade through the hole to the trader, and he would throw out of the hole whatever the Indian wanted, to the value in trade of the article received. When the party were done trading, they were turned out and another party admitted. In that way of trading, the Indians were entirely at the mercy of the traders, for they were penned up in a room, and could all be killed through loop-holes in the stores without any danger to the traders. The articles brought by the Indians for trade were buffalo-robes, elk, deer, antelope, bear, wolf, beaver, otter, fox, mink, martin, wild-cat, skunk, and badger skins. The country was literally covered with buffalo, and the Indians killed them by making "surrounds." The Indians moved and camped with from one to four hundred lodges together—averaging about seven souls to the lodge; and when they needed meat the chief gave orders to make a "surround," when the whole camp, men, women, and the largest of the children, on foot and on horseback, would go under direction of the soldiers, and form a circle around as many buffalo as they wanted to kill—from three hundred to one thousand buffalo. They would then all start slowly for a common point, and as soon as the circle commenced to grow smaller, the slaughter would begin, and in a short time all inside the circle would be killed. The buffalo do not, as a general rule, undertake to break through unless the circle is very small but run round and round the circumference next to the Indians until they are all killed.

"Ft. Union burned down in 1831, and was rebuilt by McKenzie in the same year. The new fort was two hundred and fifty feet square, with stone foundation, with similar buildings, but put up in more woman-like manner, inside of the stockade. The fort stood until 1868, when it was pulled down by order of the commanding officer at Ft. Buford, five miles below Union.

"Robert Campbell and Sublette built a trading-post where Ft. Buford now stands, in 1833. They also, the same year, built a trading-post at Frenchman's Point, sixty miles above Union, the next year (1834). They sold out to the American Fur Company, who destroyed both posts the same year. Campbell went to St. Louis and went into business on Main street. Sublette went to the Green river country in command of a party of trappers.

"In 1832, the first steamboat, named the Yellowstone, arrived at Ft. Union. From that time, every spring, the goods were brought up by steamboats, but the robes, peltries, etc., were shipped from the fort every spring by Mackinaws to St. Louis.

"In the winter of 1830, McKenzie, desirous of establishing a trade with the Blackfeet and Gros Ventrees,* sent a party of four men—Burger, Dacoteau, Morceau, and one other man—in search of the Indians, and to see if there was sufficient inducement to establish a trading-post. The party started up the Missouri river with dog-sleds, to haul a few presents for the Indians—bedding, amunition, moccasins, etc. They followed the Missouri to the mouth of the Marias river, thence up the Marias to the mouth of Badger creek, without seeing an Indian, finding plenty of game of all kinds, and plenty of beaver in all the streams running into the Missouri. Every night when they camped they hoisted the American flag, so that if they were seen by any Indians during the night they would know it was a white man's camp; and it was very fortunate for them that they had a flag to use in that manner, for the night they camped at the mouth of Badger creek they were discovered by a war party of Black-feet, who surrounded them during the night, and as they were about firing on the camp, they saw the flag and did not fire, but took the party prisoners. A part of the Indians wanted to kill the whites and take what they had, but through the exertions and influence of a chief named Good-Woman, they were not molested in person or property, but went in safety to the Blackfoot camp on Belly river, and stayed with the camp until spring. During the winter they explained their business, and prevailed upon about one hundred Blackfeet to go with them to Union to see McKenzie. They arrived at Union about

* The Minatarees of Lewis and Clarke.

pact mass of animals, moving slowly along, feeding as they went, and making the loud incessant grunting noise peculiar to them. There they were.

"The moment's pause that we made on the summit of the slope was enough to put the herd in motion. Instantly as we rose the hill, they saw us. There was a sudden halt, a confused wavering movement, and then a headlong rout; the hunters in their midst. How I got down that short hillside I never knew. From the moment I saw the herd I never saw the ground again until all was over. I remember, as the charge was made, seeing the bulls in the rear turn, then take a few bounds forward, and then, turning for a last look, join the headlong flight.

the 1st of April, 1831, and McKenzie got their consent to build a trading-post at the mouth of the Marias. The Indians stayed about one month, then started home to tell the news to their people. McKenzie then started Kipp,* with seventy-five men and an outfit of Indian goods, to build a fort at the mouth of the Marias river, and he had the fort completed before the winter of 1831. It was only a temporary arrangement to winter in, in order to find out whether it would pay to establish a permanent post. Next spring, Col. Mitchell (afterward colonel in Doniphan's expedition to Mexico) built some cabins on Brule bottom, to live in until a good fort could be built. The houses at the mouth of the Marias were burned after the company moved to Brule bottom. Alex. Culbertson was sent by McKenzie to relieve Mitchell, and to build a pocket-stockade fort two hundred feet square on the north bank of the Missouri river, which he completed during the fall of 1832. This fort was occupied for eleven years, until Ft. Lewis was built by Culbertson on the south side of the Missouri river, near Pablois' Island, in the summer of 1844. Ft. Brule was then abandoned and burned. In 1846 Ft. Lewis was abandoned, and Ft. Benton was built by Culbertson, about seven miles below Ft. Lewis, and on the north bank of the Missouri river. It was two hundred and fifty feet square, built of adobes laid upon the ground without any foundation of stone, and is now standing (1875), occupied as a military post. The dwellings, warehouses, stores, etc., were all built of adobes. The Piegans, Blackfeet and Blood Indians, all talking the same language, claimed and occupied the country from the Missouri river to the Saskatchawan river. Prior to the building of the winter-quarters at the mouth of the Marias, they had always traded with the Hudson Bay Company at the Prairie Fort or Summerset House, both on the Saskatchawan. There was a bitter rivalry between the Hudson Bay Company and the American Fur Company. The Hudson Bay Company often sent men to induce the confederated Blackfeet to go north and trade, and the Indians said they were offered large rewards to kill all the traders on the Missouri river, and destroy the trading-posts. McKenzie wrote to Gov. Bird, the head man of the Hudson Bay Company in the north, in regard to the matter, and Bird wrote back to McKenzie, saying: "When you know the Blackfeet as well as I do, you will know that they do not need any inducements to commit depredations."

*James Kipp (J. H. B.).

"At the time the Blackfeet commenced to trade on the Missouri, they did not have any robes to trade: they only saved what they wanted for their own use. The Hudson Bay Company only wanted furs of different kinds. The first season the Americans did not get any robes, but traded for a large quantity of beaver, otter, marten, etc. They told the Indians they wanted robes, and from that time the Indians made them their principal article of trade. The company did not trade provisions of any kind to the Indians, but when an Indian made a good trade, he would get a spoonful of sugar, which he would put in his medicine-bag to use in sickness, when all other remedies failed.

"In 1842, F. A. Chardon, who was in charge of Ft. Brule, massacred about thirty Blackfeet Indians. The Indians had stolen a few horses and some little things out of the fort from time to time, and Chardon concluded to punish them for it. He waited until a trading party came in, and when they were assembled in front of the gate, he opened the gate and fired upon them with a small cannon loaded with trade balls. After firing the cannon, the men went out and killed all the wounded with knives. The Blackfeet stopped trading, and moved into the British Possessions, and made war on the post, and were so troublesome that Chardon abandoned Brule in the spring, went to the mouth of the Judith, and built Ft. F. A. Chardon on the north bank of the Missouri river, a short distance above the mouth of Judith river, which was burnt up when Culbertson built Ft. Lewis and made peace with the Blackfeet.

"In 1832, McKenzie sent Tullock, with forty men, to build a fort at the mouth of the Big Horn river. Tullock built the fort named Van Buren, on the south side of the Yellowstone, about three miles below the mouth of the Big Horn river. It was one hundred and fifty feet square, picket stockade, with two bastions on diagonal corners. In 1863, I saw the location. The pickets showed plainly; they had been burned to the ground, and several of the chimneys were not entirely fallen down. The fort was built to trade with the Mountain Crows, an insolent treacherous tribe of Indians. They wanted the location of their trading-post changed nearly every year, consequently they had four trading-posts built from 1832 to 1850, viz; Ft. Cass, built by Tullock, on the Yellowstone, below Van Buren, in 1836; Ft. Alexander, built by Lawender, still lower down on the Yellowstone river, in 1848; and Ft. Sarpey, built by Alexander Culbertson, in 1850, at the

"As they broke into the herd the hunters separated. For some instants I saw them as they showed through the clouds of dust, but I scarcely noticed them. I was finding out what it was to be a prairie hunter. We were only some few miles from the river, hardly clear of the breaks of the hills, and in places the ground still rough. But the only things visible to me in our flying course were the buffalo and the dust, and there was tumult in my breast as well as around me. I made repeated ineffectual attempts to steady myself for a shot at a cow after a hard struggle to get up with her, and each time barely escaped a fall. In such work a man must be able to forget his horse, but my horsemanship was not yet equal to such a proof. At the outset, when the hunters had searched over the herd and singled out each his fattest cow, and made his dash upon her, the herd broke into bands which spread over the plain. I clung to that where I found myself, unwilling to give up, until I found that neither horse nor man could bear the strain longer. Our furious speed had carried us far out over the prairies. Only some straggling groups were in sight, loping slowly off, seemingly conscious that the chase was over."—"*Memoirs of my life*," *by John Charles Fremont: page 45.*

True, this expedition was not directly under the command of Fremont, but he seems to have been the soul of it. Nor can it be asserted that he literally set foot on what is now Montana soil in this or any subsequent expedition. But it was Montana atmosphere he breathed, so to speak, and this was Montana work he was upon.

The only histories that we read are the histories that are readable, but exactness must take precedence of interest. To utter history not absolutely exact is as base as to utter debased coin; and yet to halt at a State line and leave out the great men who have not been bodily with us would make dull work. We must have reasons as well as results. Benton, of Missouri, as before stated, and Houston, of Texas, had served together in our last great battles with England, and were alert to her designs. But there were men of older States in the Senate who neither dreaded nor suspected England's persistent ambition to clutch and hold fast all beyond the Rocky mountains down to the lines of Spain, but, on the contrary, stood up in the Senate ready to concede anything, anxious to conciliate, fearing only to offend England.

And so we find Fremont, with all his courage and audacity of enterprise, leaning heavily on Benton for support, and Benton, leaning on Houston and all such as he could rally around him in the Senate in support of those vast interests which Jefferson had bequeathed to his country when Harrison fell from the front and Tyler stood timidly at the nation's head of affairs.

---

mouth of the Rose Bud. Ft. Sarpey was abandoned in 1853, and there have not been any trading forts built on the Yellowstone since, up to the present time (1875). Kenneth McKenzie, after Lewis and Clarke, was the pioneer of the upper Missouri. He was a native of the highlands of Scotland. When young, he came in service of the Hudson Bay Company to Hudson's Bay. In 1820 he quit the Hudson Bay Company and started to explore the country from Hudson's Bay to Red river and Lake Winnipeg; thence to the Lake Superior country; finally concluded to locate on the upper Mississippi. In 1822, he went to New York, and got an outfit of Indian trade goods on credit, and established a trading-post on the upper Mississippi, and remained in that part of the country until 1829, when he came to the Missouri and established Ft. Union. He was in charge of all the Northwestern fur trade till 1839, when he resigned—Alexander Culbertson taking his place—and went to St. Louis, where he went into the wholesale liquor trade, and lived there until he died, in 1856 or 1857. He was a man of great courage, energy, good judgment, and great executive ability."—DR. JAMES STUART, in Vol I., Historical Society of Montana.

Let us turn and bide a brief moment with one who may truly be called the father of Montana and all of her sisters of the vast Northwest.

Consider Thomas Jefferson, on an Indian pony, making his way across Montana from the head-waters of the Oregon, to those of the Missouri, for this the author of the Declaration of Independence not only long contemplated but actually undertook, at least by proxy, and proceeded on his way around the world as far as Siberia, when his further progress was arrested by Russia.

This is what Mrs. Jessie Benton Fremont says on this subject, than whom no one was ever better informed in State secrets; for she stood very close to her eminent father, who was the bosom friend of the great statesman, and knew all the lofty aspirations for the glory of the Republic of the one and of the other. Says Mrs. Fremont, in her Biographical Sketch of Senator Benton, page 15:

"Mr. Jefferson's intention to secure for his country the Asiatic trade by an overland route across our continent so directly governed the three lives written of in this book that I give here to this point some detail, though nothing befitting his foresight and perseverance.

"Before the American captain, Captain Gray, of Boston, had actually found the mouth of the Columbia, in 1790, Jefferson, then our Minister

THOMAS GALE MERRILL, one of Montana's pioneers of 1863, and one of her prominent citizens and miners, was born in Michigan, at Comstock, near Kalamazoo, June 9, 1839. He comes of English ancestry, his forefathers having settled in New England early in the Colonial period.

His father, Thomas W. Merrill, was born in Sedgewick, Maine, in 1803, removed to Michigan when a young man, and there, at St. Clair, in 1833, was married to Miss Sarah A. Oakes, a native of Vermont and a daughter of Judge David Oakes, of Bennington, Vermont. Thomas W. Merrill was a prominent Baptist minister and was actively identified with the early educational affairs of Michigan. To him belongs the distinction of having started the first school of languages at Ann Arbor, out of which has since grown the State University of Michigan. Later in life he removed to Kalamazoo county, was one of the founders of the Baptist College at Kalamazoo, was the first teacher in this institution, previous to its incorporation, and continued as one of its trustees up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1876. During his long and useful career he organized numerous Baptist churches in various parts of Michigan. All through the troublesome days of the great Civil war he took a deep interest in the oppressed and on the side of the Union, and did effective work in moulding public sentiment in the North. His wife died November 8, 1845. They had a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, of whom three are now living, the subject of this sketch being the youngest of the six.

Thomas G. Merrill was educated in the college at Kalamazoo, where he completed a classical course in 1860. He had just finished his education, and, when the war came on, in response to the President's first call for troops, he entered the army and served in the Third Minnesota Volunteers, in Tennessee.

After coming out of the army Mr. Merrill taught school in Minnesota, and subsequently had charge of the seminary at Taylor's Falls, Minnesota. From there he came to Montana and located the first ranch in the Prickly Pear valley. This was a part of what is now the Child's ranch in East Helena. He obtained the charter for Montana City in 1864, and before Helena was started this was a thriving and prosperous town. For some time Mr. Merrill was engaged in placer mining on the Prickly Pear, and took out considerable gold. To him belongs the credit of having organized the Monarch Gold & Silver Mining Company, one of the first quartz-mining companies that were organized in the Territory. They built the mill on Clark creek, six miles southeast of Helena. Out of that company grew the Heckla Consolidated Mining Company, of Gleudale.

Mr. Merrill returned East in 1869. For some time he was engaged in mercantile pursuits at St. Paul, Minnesota, and from there went to Lansing, Michigan, and established the Lansing Chair Factory, which he with others operated about one year, during this time also being largely engaged in real-estate transactions, and continuing the latter occupation until 1880. That year he went to St. Paul, and in 1882 organized the Merrill Discovery Company, its object being to locate mines in Montana, and at once returned to Montana. The company soon obtained fifty-four mining properties and made a dividend of them among its stockholders. In 1887 Mr. Merrill learned that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company had selected and certified for patents to 2,000,000 acres of the best mineral land in Montana. He at once set himself to work to frustrate their designs and organized a movement to prevent their securing these valuable tracts. For five years he strongly opposed the railroad company, and their case was decided in 1894 in the Supreme Court of the United States in favor of the people.





Thomas G. Merrill

to France, met in Paris the English traveler, Ledyard, who was about to explore the Nile. Mr. Jefferson turned him from this to what both felt to be a fresher and more useful field of discovery. I have listened to such talks; and can fancy the fascination to the born explorer in listening to Jefferson's theory that the snow-clad Rocky mountains which shed their waters to the east in such a mighty stream as the Missouri, must have a corresponding water-shed and great river to the west. No explorer had trod its banks, no navigator found its mouth; but where Jefferson thought such a river should be, is the Columbia.

"Jefferson obtained for Ledyard the passport which carried him to Saint Petersburg, where he received the permission of the Empress Catherine to traverse her dominions in a high northern latitude to their eastern extremity; then he would cross the sea from Khamschatka, or at Behring's Straits; and, descending the northwest coast of America, come down to the river which they were certain must have its head opposite that of the Missouri; ascend it to its source in the Rocky mountains, and then follow the Missouri to the French settlements of the upper Mississippi, thence home.

"By what petty intrigue, or whose small mind overthrew such a grand plan, we cannot know—

Primarily, Montana owes its first debt of gratitude to the Hon. Thomas G. Merrill, who by agitating the question, in and out of season, finally aroused public sentiment to a point of organizing an association for mutual defence in the grave dangers that threatened.

Besides his connection with the mining companies above mentioned, Mr. Merrill is also interested in various other valuable mining properties. He and a partner own the Liverpool silver mine, located a mile and a half from Clancey. This mine is now yielding them over $12,000 per month.

Mr. Merrill has all his life affiliated with the Republican party; but owing to the great questions which now affect the interest of the West, he is independent in his views, and hopes to participate at an early day in the organization of a party that will revolutionize the politics of the country in the interest of the people, unless one of the old parties shall declare, unequivocally, in favor of an enlarged volume of good money and the full restoration of silver to a place as money as it was at the beginning of 1873.

Governor Sidney Edgerton, Montana's first Governor, appointed Mr. Merrill the first County Clerk and Recorder for Jefferson county, which then embraced the territory from the summit of the main range of mountains to the eastern boundary line,—an area larger than all of Great Britain. When the Midwinter Fair, held in San Francisco, California, in 1894, became an assured fact, Governor Rickards cast about for the man who was best able to fittingly represent Montana on that auspicious occasion, and his choice finally fell upon Mr. Merrill, who was appointed on January 4, 1894; and so happy was this selection that through Mr. Merrill's efforts the young State covered herself with glory, and Montana day at this great fair was an event long to be remembered. On this day Mr. Merrill caused to be distributed as souvenirs more than twenty-eight pounds of Montana sapphires, making many thousands of valuable presents of precious stones. Everything which Montana had promised was fulfilled, and admiring words for Montana were heard on all sides; and the newspapers particularly were profuse in their praise.

In his extemporaneous speech in reply to Director General M. H. de Young, Mr. Merrill spoke in part as follows: "Montana is the most useful of the treasure States of the West. Its product of silver has exceeded that of all other States. Last year the gold and silver taken from the mines amounted to $32,000,000. Colorado, which came next, yielded $27,000,000 last year. Ten years ago attention was turned to Montana's copper, and in the production of that metal it leads all the rest of the United States. This exposition represents the grandest effort made for the advancement of the West, and it has been crowned with glorious success."

The great success of the commissioner's efforts can scarcely be properly appreciated, and to his untiring energy is due the fact that through the Midwinter Fair much more is now known of the State of Montana than people ever knew before. Great surprise was exhibited at the figures of Montana's resources, and mining men and experts, thousands of whom visited the fair, were attracted by Montana's exhibit, and seemed unwilling to leave it, as it was the largest and most complete mineral exhibit made by the State, containing over 30,000 pounds of specimens.

Mr. Merrill was married in 1870, in St. Paul, Minnesota, to Miss Annie E. Torbet, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Rev. A. M. Torbet, a Baptist minister. They are the parents of five children: Charles O., Frank T., George A., Sarah M. and Annie Grace. They reside at Helena, where Mr. Merrill holds prominent rank with the leading citizens of the State. He is a member of the Montana Club, of Helena.

very small causes aid to determine the fate of great events—but all the large thought of Jefferson, the enterprise of Ledyard, and the intelligent co-operation of the Empress Catherine were defeated when Ledyard, who had already reached Siberia, was overtaken by an order revoking his permission, and conducted back 'as a spy' out of Russia."

Turning from the noble aspiration of Jefferson, we come back to Fremont in his camp under command of Nicollet. His picture of the Indians at home as they appeared fifty years ago, and their perfect hospitality, is pleasant to look upon.

"This was to be our starting-point for an expedition northward over the great prairies, to the British line. Some weeks were spent in making the remaining preparations, in establishing the position and writing up journals, and in negotiations with the Indians. After the usual courtesies had been exchanged our first visit to their village was arranged. On our way we were met by thirty of the principal chiefs mounted and advancing in line,—a noble-looking set of men showing to the best advantage, their fine shoulders and breasts being partly uncovered. We were conducted by them to the village, where we were received with great ceremony by other chiefs, and all their people gathered to meet us. We were taken into a large and handsome lodge and given something to eat, an observance without which no Indian welcome is complete. The village covered some acres of ground, and the lodges were pitched in regular lines. These were large, of about twenty skins

HON. LEVI J. HAMILTON, ex-Mayor of Butte City, is a native of Ohio, born in Attica, Seneca county, December 15, 1853. On the paternal side he is of Scotch-Irish descent, and on the maternal side English. The combination of such strains generally result in the highest development of manhood. Mr. Hamilton's ancestors settled in America about the time of the Revolution, and also became early settlers in Hardin county, Ohio, where his father, Davidson Filson, was born, in 1825. He married Miss Margaret Carson, the daughter of Col. Samuel Carson, who served as a Colonel in the war of 1812. Of their ten children six are still living. The father died in 1892, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and the mother still survives, now in her sixty-ninth year, residing in Seneca county, Ohio. She is a member of the Methodist Church, as was also her husband, and he was a farmer by occupation. In the earlier history of the family they were Presbyterians.

Levi, their son, was brought up on his father's farm in Seneca county, attending the public school, also the Republic Normal School and the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana. He taught a graded school for two years, then read law in the office of William M. Kilpatrick, who was then the prosecuting attorney for Shiawassee county, Michigan. After this he studied law at the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, and began to practice. After serving one term as Circuit Court Commissioner, his attention was turned to the settlement of the Territory of Dakota. He removed to Pierre and practiced there three years, up to 1884, at which time he came to Butte and established himself in the practice of his profession, which he has continued to the present time.

Betimes he began to take an active part in the politics of the country, as a Republican, which he had always been, and in 1885 he received the appointment of City Attorney, to complete a vacant term. After this he was elected Police Magistrate, and after serving a term in that capacity, was nominated and elected Mayor of the city. This was for the first term after the re-incorporation of the city. He filled one term in this capacity, with satisfaction to the public, and was then nominated by his party as a candidate for the office of District Judge, to run for election against Judge McHatton. The result of the election was contested, and to avoid the injury to the public involved in the long delays necessary to a judicial adjustment, both the candidates resigned, and Governor Toole, being a Democrat, appointed Judge McHatton to the position of District Judge. In the State campaign of 1892, when Governor Rickards canvassed the State, Mr. Hamilton canvassed a large portion of the State with him, doing effective work for his party.

He has since devoted his time to the practice of his profession. He is also interested in considerable city property, and was one of the platters of the Vanderbilt addition to the city of Butte; and he and others donated to, and aided in, the establishment of the School of Mines on this property.

August 26, 1879, Mr. Hamilton married Miss Eliza S. Lahring, a native of Brooklyn, New York, who at the age of five years removed to Byron, Michigan. She is the daughter of John F. Lahring. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have one daughter, named May, and born in 1883.

Mr. Hamilton has never joined any of the societies here, devoting his whole attention to his practice. He is a gentleman of pleasant manner, thoroughly reliable, and is well spoken of everywhere he is known.

or more. The girls were noticeably well clothed, wearing finely dressed skins nearly white, much embroidered with beads and porcupine quills dyed many colors; and stuffs from the trading-post completed their dress. These were the best formed and best-looking Indians of the plains, having the free bearing belonging with their unrestrained life in sunshine and open air. Their mode of life had given them the uniform and smooth development of breast and limb which indicates power, without knots of exaggerated muscle, and the copper-bronze of their skins, burnt in by many suns, increased the statue-like effect."

CHAPTER VII.

BENTON IN THE SENATE—FREMONT IN THE FIELD OF EXPLORATION—THE NORTHWEST PASSAGE TO INDIA—STILL HALTING THE BRITISH LION.

"THERE is the East. There is the road to India."

Senator Benton seems to have constantly fretted under the taunts and claims of England with reference to the great Northwest. "Our fur traders and trappers are being driven out: some have been killed!" he cried.

True, when he stood up in his place in the Senate so often, pointing with his long, strong arm away beyond the mountains of Montana, and cried with firm-set lips, "There is the East. There is the road to India," he meant all he said and well deserved to have his utterance on his statue as it is. But he meant more than that: he meant to drive back the British from the north, as his old comrade in arms, Andrew Jackson, had driven them back from the South at the battle of New Orleans.

He could not and he did not rest until he had an expedition on its way to take absolute possession of Jefferson's purchase in its entirety.

The indifference to our Northwest possessions in and beyond the Rocky mountains at that time reads strangely now. One senator honestly voiced the sentiment of the Eastern States in a prolonged protest against sending out to take possession of the land when he exclaimed, "I wish to God we did not own it!"

The renewal of the joint-occupation of the Columbia had effectually discouraged American enterprise, and infused new life into the English occupation; their encroachments were continued in various forms, now open, now covert; they even built upon the Columbia River a cordon of forts ostensibly for "defense" against Indians, who were in reality allies of the Hudson's Bay Company, and made fur-trading and trapping impossible to Americans.

Every measure proposed by their Western friends for protection was met by opposition, curious to read to-day. Even so late as '43 the ignorance, the indifference, the blindness to the value of our Pacific territory—the heedless inattention to the evidence of living history as to England's pertinacious designs on that coast, is shown in the debates on every bill. On one giving lands to settlers, while a Senator from Ohio (then a very western State), Mr. Tappan,

supported the measure and said 50,000 settlers with their 50,000 rifles should be given lands to colonize the banks of the Oregon, there was open expression that this would give offence to England.

Mrs. Fremont says in this connection: "My father admitted England might take offense. She probably had already made up her mind to take offense, whatever we might do; but that was not the question: had England a right to take offense? That was the only question. Of course no more fit man than Fremont could have been found to lead this expedition with its double purpose. He had earned the right to be at the head of it; besides, there were good reasons for having a discreet and wise man there."

Fremont, born and bred a Carolina gentleman, a natural geometrician, astronomer, a born student of great theories from the cradle to the grave, he had grown up in battle harness and spent his life in the saddle and by the camp fire, remote from books, in the home of the savage. Yet with all his hardships, rude housings with rough men, I remember that his voice was ever soft and low and kindly, his manners courtly and graceful as a cavalier's of old, even to the most humble and in things most common-place. To his last days he was a courtly figure, straight as an Indian, and elastic as a boy in his body as in his mind. But feeble all mention of mine to show his nature compared to this from his own soul, said of his wife, in his old age. No man can say such lovely things of woman without himself having a most gentle and lovable heart.

"I went with the eldest of the sisters to a school concert in Georgetown, where I saw her. She was then just in the bloom of her girlish beauty, and perfect health effervesced in bright talk, which the pleasure of seeing her sister drew out.

COL. WILLIAM H. EWING, a veteran of both the Seminole and Mexican wars, and one of Montana's highly respected pioneers, was born in Millersburgh, Bourbon county, Kentucky, July 11, 1818. His ancestors were early settlers of Virginia and Maryland, and his forefathers, on both his paternal and maternal side, were participants in the Revolutionary war. Colonel Ewing's father, William M. Ewing, was born in Hamilton, Ohio, in 1796; was married in 1817 to Miss Mary Reed, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1799. After their marriage they resided in Kentucky for a time, two of their children being born there, and from Kentucky removed to Ohio, where two more children were added to their family. William M. Ewing died in Ohio in 1824. His widow survived him until 1852, when she passed away in the fifty-third year of her age.

Young Ewing was just merging into manhood when trouble arose with the Seminole Indians in Florida. He enlisted for service in the war and went to the seat of action. He served under Colonel Zachary Taylor and Colonel Dick Gentry. On Christmas day, 1837, they fought the battle of Okechobee and whipped the Seminoles, the loss to the United States being sixty men. The Colonel and seven men were killed in Mr. Ewing's company.

Mr. Ewing remained in Florida until October, when he returned North. A few years later, when the trouble with Mexico arose, he again enlisted his services. But previous to this he was employed as clerk in his uncle's store in London, Missouri. It was in Colonel Willick's Battalion, Company I, that Mr. Ewing entered the ranks for the Mexican war, and soon afterward he received the appointment of Colonel's Bugler, in which capacity he served until after the American victory at the city of Mexico. He had been mustered in at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and served for some time in New Mexico, where his term of enlistment expired and where he re-enlisted in Company C, Santa Fe Battalion. They continued in New Mexico until October of 1848, and then marched to Independence, Missouri, where he was mustered out in November, same year. He participated in the battle at Touse and also the battle of Santa Cruz. He was with the forces that wintered on the Rio Grande, and it was there that they received news that the city of Mexico was taken and hostilities ended. Before this news reached them, however, they had gone on forced marches to Santa Cruz and had captured that city. The war over, Colonel Ewing returned to Independence, Missouri, and was honorably discharged.

Soon after the Mexican war the subject of our sketch started from Missouri across the plains to California, and landed at Los Angeles on Christmas, 1848. He went to the mines at Rough and Ready, below Nevada City, and in a short time made about $12,000. From there he went on the Gold Lake stampede and lost the most of his money. He continued to mine and trade until 1854, when he returned to Santa Fe. The following year he went on to Missouri and from there to Kansas, and opposite the

"Naturally I was attracted. She made the effect that a rose of rare color or beautiful picture would have done. Months passed before, in the vacation time, I saw her again, at her father's house, which already I had come to frequent. She was happy in the return to her home, and my first impressions of her were made in the unreserve of family life, where the real nature most readily expresses itself. Her beauty had come far enough down from English ancestry to be now in her that American kind which is made up largely of mind expressed in the face; but still it showed its Saxon descent. At that time of awakening mind the qualities that made hers could only be seen in flitting shadows across the face, or in the expressions of incipent thought and unused and untried feeling. So in writing here I give what after-knowledge made known to me. Nor would it be possible to disentangle the interwoven threads of memory and confine impressions to the time when they were made. These are features which convey to us a soul so white that they impress with instant pleasure, and of this kind were hers. As, too, in the daily contact there are others from which to receive pleasant words or kindly acts gives the sort of agreeable surprise we feel when suddenly we come upon patches of bright, parti-colored phlox growing on naked rocks. The phlox loves the naked sand or rock, but the difference is in the warmth it finds there. In the human rock thereis no heart to replace the sun."—*Memoirs of my Life, by John Chas. Fremont: pp. 68-69.*

"It reads almost like dramatic romance to say that Captain Robert E. Lee was instrumental in providing the poorly equipped expedition of John C. Fremont with its only piece of artillery, the only piece of artillery that was ever placed in the field to be used in the defense of Montana

city of Leavenworth he located a tract of land, on his Florida war warrant, took up his abode upon the same, and continued to reside there several years and afterward sold for $6,000. In 1856 he was married to Mrs. Rebecca B. Hill, a widow with two children. Her maiden name was Taylor. Of her children we record that Mary B., formerly the wife of David M. Goodwin, now Mrs. Edward Crawford, resides near her stepfather; Sallie L., now deceased, was the wife of J. W. Hopkins; and the adopted son, Philip, lives in the Flathead country in Montana.

It was in 1864 that Colonel Ewing crossed the plains the second time, this time coming in an ox train, his outfit consisting of four wagons and a carriage, and bringing his wife and son. The other children were left to attend school. The date of their arrival at Virginia City was September 7, 1864. The Colonel brought with him a lot of goods, a part of which he sold at a good profit at Virginia City, and the following spring brought the rest of his goods to Helena, where he disposed of them. He then engaged in the livery business in Helena, and from the fall of 1865 until 1871 did a successful business. In 1871 he sold his horses and carriages and rented his building, and the following year the building was burned, his loss being several thousand dollars. In 1868 he purchased a squatter's right to 320 acres of land in the Prickly Pear valley, four miles north of Helena, this tract costing him $1,500. Later he purchased 160 acres more, for which he paid $400, and this latter piece of land he gave to his son when he became of age. In the spring of 1870 he rented his farm, and, accompanied by his wife, made a trip to California, remaining in the Golden State from July until December. Then they went East and spent the rest of the winter, and in the spring came back to Montana. Although he had bought his farm in 1868, it was not until the spring of 1872 that he moved to it. Here he has since resided, and his career as a farmer has been a successful one, his principal products being hay and grain, which always finds a ready market in Helena. In 1890 he sold 160 acres of his farm for $75 per acre, and the rest of his land he now rents, the income from it together with the interest on his money affording him a comfortable support. He also receives a small pension for the service he rendered during the Mexican war.

Mrs. Ewing died December 29, 1888. She was a most estimable woman, and during their early pioneer life as well as later years of prosperity she proved herself a helpmate in the truest sense of that word. December 8, 1890, the Colonel married Mrs. Mary E. Bates, his present companion, whose daughter is named Ester.

Colonel Ewing has never joined a church or society of any kind. He has been a life-long Democrat. A veteran of two wars, a pioneer of several States, and a man who has traveled extensively, he has many pleasing reminiscences which he relates in a manner that is instructive as well as entertaining. Few of the pioneers of Montana have a larger circle of friends than Colonel Ewing.

and her immediate sisters, against a foreign foe. But this is veritable history. Here is what the author of the first emancipation proclamation says of his first meeting with Lee, long after the great Captain had passed away:

"'At St. Louis I met for the first time Gen. Robert. E. Lee, then a captain in the United States Engineer Corps, charged with improvements of the Mississippi river. He was already an interesting man. His agreeable, friendly manner to me as a younger officer when I was introduced to him first made a more enduring impression than usually goes with casual introductions.'"—*From "Memoirs of my Life," by John Chas. Fremont: p. 31.*

And yet the most dramatic feature in the story of that first field piece on the plains remains to be told. Let it be told, and at length, as it deserves to be, in the words of that brave and brilliant woman, the explorer's wife:

"Coming home from school on an Easter holiday, I found Mr. Fremont part of my father's 'Oregon work.' It was in the spring of '41; in October we were married, and in '42 the first expedition was sent out under Mr. Fremont. Mr. Nicollet died during the summer, regretting he could have no part in this great and useful development of the country which had been part of France.

"This first encouragement to the emigration westward fitted into so large a need that it met instant favor, and a second was ordered to connect with it further surveys to the sea-coast of Oregon. At last my father could feel his idea 'moved.' Of his intense interest and pride and joy in these expeditions I knew best, and when it came in my way to be of use to them. Mr. Fremont was at the frontier getting his camp and animals into complete traveling condition when (as with Ledyard) there came an

CHARLES Q. JOHNSON, County Clerk and Recorder of Silver Bow county, residing at Butte City, is a native of Utah, born in Manti, April 7, 1865. The ancestry of his family are remotely German, removing at one period to Sweden and finally to America. His father emigrated from Sweden to this country when a young man, but married in Sweden he had married Johana Johnson, and on coming to this country he brought her and their two children,—a son and daughter,—first settling in the State of Missouri; later they removed to Colorado, but finally settled in Utah. Mr. Johnson was a carpenter and cabinetmaker, and at length became also a dealer in furniture; he died at Salt Lake in 1887. Of their twelve children five are living.

Charles Q., the eighth in the above family, received his education at the Salt Lake Collegiate Institute, and began to take care of himself at the age of sixteen years, his first position being that of office boy in Wells & Fargo's bank for two years, in the meantime, however, attending night school, and acquiring a knowledge of bookkeeping, penmanship and a business education generally. In 1883 he came to Butte, and in July accepted a clerkship for C. B. Trowbridge & Company, wholesale liquor dealers. After filling this position for three years, he became assistant bookkeeper and collector for J. Caplice & Company, and continued with them a year. In 1887 he went to Anaconda, where he was for a year in the employ of W. B. Dodridge & Company, general merchants, being their bookkeeper and purchasing agent. Next he entered the employ of the Montana Union Railroad Company, first as freight clerk, then baggagemaster and finally ticket agent. The road is now the Union Pacific and the Northern Pacific. At the end of five years, November 8, 1892, he was elected Clerk and Recorder of Silver Bow county. He had always been an active and enthusiastic Republican, and had always taken an active and efficient part in the politics of this county. That year there were three tickets in the field, the Populist element then being an unknown quantity; but he received a plurality of 351 votes, which was largely ahead of his ticket.

June 19, 1885, Mr. Johnson married Miss Maggie Noble, a native of California; they have a son, named Floyd Frederick. After his father's death in 1887 at Salt Lake City, Mr. Johnson brought his mother and younger brother to Butte, and she resided here until her death, April 10, 1893, in the sixty-fifth year of her age. In religious faith both she and her husband were Lutherans. Mr. Johnson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he is now receiving the degrees of the Scottish rite. He is also a member of the P. O. S. of A. and of the National Union. He has a pleasant home in the Ophir addition on South Main street. He is a capable and obliging officer, his railroad service training him to be accurate and systematic. Thus he has made some very desirable changes in the methods of keeping the county records. Mr. Johnson is a genial, kind-hearted man, and as such has made hosts of friends in Silver Bow county.

order recalling him to Washington; where he was to explain why he had armed his party with a howitzer; that the howitzer had been charged to him; that it was a scientific and not a military expedition, and should not have been so armed; and that he must return at once to Washington and 'explain.'

"Fortunately I was alone in Saint Louis, my father being out of town. It was before telegraphs; and nearly a week was required to get letters either to the frontier or to Washington. I was but eighteen, an age at which consequences do not weigh against the present. The important thing was to save the expedition, and gain time for a good start which should put it beyond interference. I hurried off a messenger—the mails were slow—to Mr. Fremont, writing that he must start at once and never mind the grass and animals: they could rest and fatten at Bent's Fort; only, go, and leave the rest to my father; and that he could not have the reason for haste, but there was reason enough.

"To the Colonel of the Topographical Bureau who had given the order of recall I answered more at leisure. I wrote him exactly what I had done and to him gave the reason; that I had not sent forward the order nor let Mr. Fremont know of it, because it was given on insufficient knowledge, and to obey it would ruin the expedition; that it would require a fortnight to settle the party, leave it, and get to Washington—and indefinite delay there—another fortnight for the return, and by that time the early grass would be past its best and the underfed animals would be thrown into the mountains for the winter; that the country of the Blackfeet and other fierce tribes had to be crossed, and they knew nothing of the rights of science. When my father came he entirely approved my wrongdoing and wrote to Washington that he would be responsible for my act; and that he would call for a court-martial on the point charged against Mr. Fremont. But there was never further question of the wisdom of arming his party."

HON. JOSEPH P. WOOLMAN, one of the pioneers of Montana, and one of Helena's most respected citizens, is a native of Woodstown, Salem county, New Jersey, born February 5, 1841. His ancestors came from England to America in 1678, William Woolman, the great-grandfather of John Woolman, the noted Quaker preacher of New Jersey, being the progenitor of the Woolmans in America. Joseph P. Woolman's father, named James Woolman, was born in New Jersey in 1804, married Miss Ann Pedrick, a native of the same State, and reared a family of nine children, of whom seven are still living. He and his good wife attained the ages of seventy-six and seventy-five respectively. Both were members of the Society of Friends, and by occupation he was a farmer and leather manufacturer.

Joseph P. was the fourth born in his father's family, and was reared in his native town, working on his father's farm until nineteen years of age. His education was finished at the Pennsylvania State Normal School at Millersville. After he had completed his education, he spent one year in New Jersey teaching school, and at the end of that time went to Philadelphia, where he accepted a position as salesman in a wholesale and retail dry-goods establishment. In 1864 we find him *en route* across the plains with a mule outfit, for the gold fields of Idaho, but instead of going to the mines he stopped in Utah, where he spent the winter engaged in teaching school near Salt Lake. The following year he came to Helena, and after working a short time as a day laborer in the placer mines of Last Chance Gulch, was engaged for several years in mercantile pursuits. Later, he opened a boot and shoe store here, which he conducted a number of years successfully. Recently he has disposed of this business and is now devoting his time largely to the sheep and cattle industry. He is also the possessor of considerable real estate and has mining interests, being one of the owners of the once famous Jay Gould and other mines. Mr. Woolman has seen the whole growth of the city of Helena and has done his part toward advancing her prosperity and supremacy as the Queen City of Montana.

In politics, Mr. Woolman has always been a Republican. He served two years as chairman of the Republican Territorial central committee. He has creditably served his adopted State in several positions of prominence and trust. In 1876 he was Montana's representative at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and was appointed a Commissioner from Montana to the Paris Exposition of 1878. In 1879 he was appointed by Governor Potts, and confirmed by the Territorial Council, as Auditor of the Territory of Montana, and was reappointed by Governors

We find Fremont even in his third expedition, which took him first to California, pushing and pressing to the extreme this same idea, the possession of the entire Louisiana purchase. Not waiting to recruit his horses at Sutter's fort on the Sacramento, he bought fresh ones and started for Oregon through the then pathless wilderness. He had hardly more than crossed the Oregon line when he was furiously attacked by savages one night and had one-third of his force slain by Indians armed with steel-pointed arrows purchased from British traders in Oregon. Fremont in his report of the affair to the Government directly charges the English traders at the mouth of the Umpqua river with furnishing the Indians with weapons of their own manufacture, and says "Kit Carson pronounces them the most beautifully warlike arrows he ever saw."

War having been declared between Mexico and the United States, Fremont was called back from his work of watching the aggressive English to take possession of California. In bidding him farewell, permit me to give his picture of a gentleman who once had not only all Montana,

---

Crosby and Carpenter to succeed himself in the same office, and served in all a period of eight years. In 1894, he acted as chairman of the Executive Committee in the ocation of the permanent capital of the State in the contest between Helena and Anaconda.

He was married in 1880 to Mrs. Sarah E. Glendinen, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Thomas and Eleanor McGavran. Mrs. Woolman died in 1890, and he was again married, in 1893, to Mrs. Cornelia M. Goodwin, a native o Delaware and a daughter of William H. and Eleanor Ann Swiggette.

HON. TILGHMAN H. CLEWELL came to Montana in 1863 and for three decades has been one of her most respected men.

Tilghman H. Clewell was born in the State of Pennsylvania, November 12, 1833. His forefathers came to this country from Alsace-Lorraine, Germany, and settled in Pennsylvania at an early day, and his father, Christian Clewell, was born in Pennsylvania. Christian Clewell married Miss Diana Klotz, also a native of the Keystone State, and some time after their marriage they removed to Ohio and settled in Tuscarawas county, where three of their children were born. The mother died when Tilghman H. was four years old, and after her death he made his home with his grandmother Klotz. He received a common-school education in Ohio, and at an early age was employed as clerk in a general merchandise store in Tuscarawas county, where he remained until 1855. That year we find him in Iowa, also engaged in clerking, and in the spring of 1857 he went to Omaha, Nebraska, and made his home in that city until 1860. News of the gold discovery in Colorado at that time caused him to cross the plains and seek his fortune in the West. He drove a mule team all the way, and in addition to this service payed $25 for his passage. His first mining experience was at Missouri City, but was soon afterward taken sick. Upon his recovery he secured employment as clerk and manager of a store, continuing thus occupied there for three years. In 1863 the Salmon river gold excitement brought him to this place, now a part of Montana. His mining operations at Bannack, however, were unsuccessful, and his next move was to Last Chance Gulch, as Helena was then called. He discovered gold at Wilson creek, secured a good claim and met with success, taking out in a single day as high as $140. He continued to operate this mine for some time and made considerable money. Next he went to the Park diggings, but there he met with indifferent success, and soon afterward he opened up a small stock of general merchandise at Park City, where he conducted business for eighteen months, until the camp was deserted and it was no longer profitable to remain. In 1881 he purchased a book and stationery business in Helena, which he has since conducted successfully. He has for a number of years been more or less interested in quartz mining and still has valuable property in the mining districts.

Mr. Clewell's political views have always been in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party. He has faithfully served the public in several positions of prominence and trust. In 1877 he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, and in 1880 was appointed Postmaster of Vestal, in which position he served until coming to Helena. In 1885 he was elected Treasurer of Helena, the following year was elected to fill the same office, and for two years he served as Alderman for his ward. In 1891 he was appointed Postmaster of Helena by President Harrison, and in this position he is still serving, rendering a high degree of satisfaction. For years he has been a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite, and also being a member of the Shrine.

Mr. Clewell was married in 1878 to Miss Eliza Collins, a native of Ohio and a daughter of James Collins of that State. Mr. Clewell's residence is one of the attractive homes in Helena.

but also all the plains and mountains for a playground. He says in his Memoirs, page 74, of Kit Carson:

"I was pleased with him and his manner of address at this first meeting. He was a man of medium height, broad-shouldered and deep-chested, with a clear, steady blue eye, and frank speech and address; quiet and unassuming. It will be anticipating to speak here of Carson in connection with after events, but I give one incident to illustrate the simple honesty of his character.

"He had gone to Washington with despatches from me in 1847, and was staying at the house of Senator Benton, welcomed there as my friend. Mr. Benton was in the West, but Carson's modesty and gentleness quickly made him a place in the regard of the family, to whom he gave back a lasting attachment. At one time during his stay he was seen to be troubled in mind, and our young friend, Midshipman Beale, being asked to find what had quenched Carson's good spirits, ascertained that he felt it was wrong to be among such ladies when they might not like to associate with him if they know he had had an Indian wife. 'She was a good wife to me. I never came in from hunting that she did not have the warm water ready for my feet.' She had died long since, and he was now married to a daughter of Beaubien. But his straightforward nature would not let him rest while there was anything concealed which he thought ought to be known to the family who were receiving him as a friend. It was the child of his

HON. WILLIAM MUTH, one of Helena's most enterprising young business men, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, October 2, 1851. John G. Muth, his father, a native of Frankfort-on-the-Maine, born in 1813, came to America and settled in Virginia in 1833, spending the rest of his life at Wheeling, where he was largely engaged in buying and packing pork. At Wheeling he was married to Miss Elizabeth Bayha, a native of Wheeling and a daughter of German parents. They had five children, four of whom are still living. He died in his seventy-third year, and his wife is still living. They were members of the Lutheran and Presbyterian Churches respectively.

William Muth was the third born in his father's family, and was reared and educated in his native city. In 1869 he located in Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was engaged in business in the employ of W. C. Lobenstein. He came to Helena in 1873 to represent his firm, and was so well pleased with the country and the business outlook that he decided to locate here permanently, and since that date he has been prominently identified with the growth and development of this city. In connection with his merchandising he also invested in mining property, at one time owning an interest in the Belmont mine and other claims. In 1886 he sold both his mercantile establishment and his mining interests and invested his means in real estate. He has since been dealing in real estate extensively, on his own account and also on commissions. He has been interested in all the additions to the city on the west side to the Broadwater Hotel. In 1889 he was one of the builders of the first street motor line in Helena, running between the city and the Broadwater Hotel. This is now an electric road. He is also one of the men engaged in the project to dam the Missouri river, making a water power, and to transmit the power by electricity to Helena and utilize it in lighting the city, running the street cars and operating all the various machinery of the city. This is one of the grandest enterprises ever projected, and when accomplished will do more for Helena than anything before undertaken. Of its success Mr. Muth and his associates are very sanguine. He is one of the directors of the Board of Trade, of which he served as president in 1892.

Mr. Muth is in politics a Democrat, and as in every thing else with which he has had to do, so in politics has he been ever ready to promote the success of his party. He has been twice elected and served two terms as a member of the City Council, has had the honor of serving one term in the Territorial Legislature, and was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1889, which prepared the State Constitution. At the present writing, 1893, he is a member of the Board of County Commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county. During the year in which Mr. Muth was president of the Board of Trade of Helena the location of the United States Military Post near Helena was secured, and an appropriation of $250,000 was made for it by the Government. The citizens of Helena purchased and presented to the Government 1,000 acres of land for its site. Work has since been commenced upon it. Mr. Muth is an active member of the following organizations: The Montana Club of Helena and the Knights of Pythias.

November 25, 1874, he was married to Miss Estella Hoyt, a native of Vesper, New York, and a daughter of Philetus Hoyt, one of Helena's prominent merchants. Mr. and Mrs. Muth have four children—Mary Elizabeth, Roy V., William Herbert and John Freeman.

Indian wife that he had just placed in the shelter of the St. Louis convent-school when we first met."

And here we take final leave of Thomas Jefferson, the father of Montana, and Thomas H. Benton, the godfather of Montana; also of Gen-

HON. CORNELIUS HEDGES, one of Montana's widely-known and highly esteemed citizens, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts, October 28, 1831. Of him and his ancestry we make record as follows:

The ancestors of the Hedges family were among the earliest settlers of Long Island. Later they resided in Connecticut and Massachusetts, acting well their part in the development of New England. Judge Hedges' maternal grandfather, Jacob Noble, served as a Colonial soldier during the struggle for independence. The Nobles were nearly all members of the Congregational Church, and by occupation were chiefly farmers, raising their own wool and making their own cloth. The father of Judge Hedges was Dennis Hedges. He was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in the year 1799, and was married in Westfield, Massachusetts, to Miss Alvena Noble, whose birth occurred in that place in 1801. They had a family of four children, three daughters and one son, this son being Cornelius, subject of our sketch. Dennis Hedges was a blacksmith by trade, at which he worked during the early part of his life. He and his good wife lived happily together for over fifty years, their ages at death being seventy-six and seventy-four years respectively. And we here state that Judge Hedges had the pleasure of returning East and being present at the celebration of their golden wedding.

Cornelius grew up in his native town, attending the academy there and subsequently entering Yale College, at which latter institution he graduated with the class of 1853. After that he taught school and read law, and in 1856 graduated in the law department of Harvard College, being then admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of the State of Massachusetts. Having completed his law studies, he emigrated to Independence, Iowa, where he entered upon his professional career and soon worked himself into a successful practice. He continued in Independence until 1864. A portion of this time, however, he was engaged as publisher and editor of the Independent Civilian. In the latter part of 1864 he crossed the plains with a mule team, his objective point being Virginia City, Montana. On this long and tedious journey he was traveling with Henry Clark and Timothy Wilcox, and many were the difficulties they had to meet and overcome. On one occasion, while fording a river, their teams came near drowning. On his arrival at Virginia City he worked with the pick and shovel, mining at Alder Gulch, meeting, however, with only moderate success. Learning of the gold excitement at Last Chance Gulch, he came to Helena, arriving at that camp January 16, 1865. Here instead of going into the mines to dig, he engaged in the practice of his profession. In the fall of 1866 he returned to the States, but in the spring of the following year he came back to Montana with his family, making the trip this time by steamboat up the Missouri river. He continued his law practice at Helena, and soon after his return here was appointed United States Attorney by President Grant. In 1872 he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction of the Territory, in which capacity he served six years and did much to shape the educational affairs of the country. He also served as Probate Judge five years. In 1883 he was reappointed Superintendent of Public Instruction. At the first State election in 1889 he was elected a member of the State Senate, and held the office four years. Judge Hedges is therefore not only familiar with every phase of progress and advancement of the new State, but also to him belongs the honor of having assisted in its early law-making. He was one of the organizers of the Montana Historical Society, of which he served as secretary for a number of years, all along taking the deepest interest in the association. In 1870 he was one of a party of ten that made an expedition to the National Park, and to him belongs the credit of suggesting that it be preserved for a national park.

Judge Hedges was made a Mason in Iowa in 1859, and during the whole of his life in Montana he has been one of the most active members of the order, giving it much of his time and attention. In 1865 he was one of the charter members of Helena Lodge, No. 1, and was elected its first Master. This lodge was one of the three that united in forming the Grand Lodge of Montana in 1866. He was Grand Master in 1871, and the following year he was elected Grand Secretary, which office he has since filled with great acceptability to the fraternity. Few men, if any, in Montana are better posted on Masonry than Judge Hedges. The Helena Library is another institution in this city that owes much to the persistent energy of Judge Hedges. He helped to organize it and is now acting as its president.

For a number of years he has been largely interested in the sheep industry in Montana. At this writing he and his son have in the Musselshell country no less than 10,000 head of sheep, and during the present year (1893) expect to largely augment that number. The Judge also has a number of important mining interests in the State.

Judge Hedges was happily married in 1857 to Miss Edna L. Smith, a native of Southington, Connecticut, born in 1836, daughter of Wyllys Smith, a descendant of early New England settlers. They have had eight children five of whom are living, viz.: Wyllys, Henry, Edna C., Emma M. (now Mrs. John M. Woodbridge) and Cornelius, Jr.

Judge Hedges began his political career as a Democrat, and his first presidential vote was cast for James Buchanan, but when the civil war came on he joined the Republican party and became one of the very strongest adherents to its principles. He has led a good and upright life and has gained the highest regard of a wide circle of the best men of the State.



eral Fremont, the son-in-law and fellow Senator of Benton.

The present generation can hardly realize the strained relations between the two great Saxon powers which prevailed during these early years. Fortunately it was fought out on paper, covertly, by deep and determined statesmen on either side to the final end, and without any great noise before the busy world; yet the cry went up from the few pioneers in Oregon for years, "Fifty-four, forty or fight;" and these Oregonians met more than once under their pines in mass meeting and resolved again and again that they were "not subjects of England but citizens of the United States."

So late as the winter of 1858–9 half of Oregon and Washington was turned into a military camp on the question of the line against which Montana banks to the north; and school-boys paraded their play-games and fought their games of football with eager anticipation of the approaching struggle with England; for she had now laid claim to and taken possession of the island and waters of San Juan in the straits of Fuca. General Scott, Commander-in-chief of our armies, was sent out to the scene of trouble; and however little this may have meant in other parts of the Republic, his coming made with us a blaze of excitement by the Oregon. I was teaching school near Vancouver, Washington, when General Scott, with Harney, landed there

THE CASCADE BANK, of Great Falls, Montana, was established April 24, 1889. It was incorporated under the laws of Montana by the following substantial moneyed business men of Helena and Great Falls: S. E. Atkinson, Peter Larson, Jacob Switzer, William Chumasero, John J. Ellis and F. P. Atkinson. Its original stock was $40,000. At its opening several prominent citizens were on hand, anxious to make the first deposit. Thus the Cascade Bank made its auspicious start, and from the first became one of the popular and successful financial institutions of Great Falls. Since then its course has been one of continued prosperity, and it now ranks as the oldest banking institution in the city. The capital stock was increased to $75,000 in 1891, and it made a good record by going safely through the financial panic of 1893. Its business is of a general character. It receives accounts of individuals and corporations, makes collections throughout Montana and the whole Northwest, makes drafts on banks both in this country and Europe, and invests money for non-residents. The condition of the bank according to the report January 2, 1894, is as follows:

RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts		$196,232.17
Furniture and fixtures		2,278.38
County and city warrants		3,777.35
Due from other banks	$50,779.10	
Cash on hand	53,421.13	104,200.23
		$306,488.13

LIABILITIES.

Capital stock	$ 75,000.00
Surplus	15,000.00
Undivided profits	9,322.95
Demand deposits	168,025.54
Time deposits	39,139.64
	$306,488.13

The present officers of the bank are S. E. Atkinson, president; J. Switzer, vice president; F. P. Atkinson, cashier; and W. W. Miller, assistant cashier. All these officers are gentlemen of strict integrity and marked financial ability. President Atkinson has for fourteen years held responsible positions in the two largest national banks of Montana. Vice President Switzer is a man of large means and has for many years been identified with Montana's growth and development, and to F. P. Atkinson belongs the credit of being one of the best posted banking men of the State.

S. E. ATKINSON, president of the Cascade Bank of Great Falls, Montana, dates his birth in Carrollton, Ohio, November 17, 1848.

Mr. Atkinson is of English descent and traces his ancestry back to Stephen Atkinson, his great grandfather, who emigrated from England to this country at an early day, bringing with him a charter from the Crown Government to manufacture woolen goods in Maryland. His son Isaac, the grandfather of our subject, moved to Western Pennsylvania and thence to Ohio and became one of the pioneers of Carroll county, where he was for a number of years engaged in operating woolen and flouring mills and also in merchandising. He served in the Ohio Legislature and was prominently identified with the early history of that State. Robert J. Atkinson, his son and the father of S. E., was born in Western Pennsylvania and was married to Miss Matilda Jackson. He became a prominent lawyer and was Third Auditor of the United States Treasury under the administrations of Presidents Pierce, Buchanan and Lincoln. He died in the fifty-second year of his age. His good wife still survives him, she having now (1894) reached her three-score years and ten. Their family of three sons and three daughters are all living.

on his way to San Juan. My school-boys would not and could not be kept in place, but marched in a body to the wharf to offer their services to the hero of Lundy's Lane; and their schoolmaster with them. We were coldly received, and I, having already begun to write for the press, described General Scott as "an austere old stiff, with no fight in him."

Of course the trouble blew over soon, and Scott returned to Washington, leaving the United States in possession of the disputed land and waters, and the question still in the hands of diplomats, and the United States meantime growing stronger and more determined each year. Then came the Civil war, a revelation of our terrible strength; and finally, in 1872, we find England willing to arbitrate the long standing dispute about our lines to the north. The emperor of Germany was agreed upon as arbitrator, and we chose George Bancroft, the historian, to advocate our interests at the court of his friend, the emperor, Gladstone urging the claims of England. Finally, after long delay and much diplomacy, the conqueror of Paris decided in our favor, and gave us the islands and the waters of San Juan. Thus we see that the ink is scarcely yet dry on the decree which establishes, let us hope for all time, our line to the north of Montana and other parts of the United States purchased by Thomas Jefferson of Napoleon the Great.

Stephen Eugene, the subject of this article, being the oldest.

Mr. Atkinson had excellent educational advantages in his youth. He graduated in the Columbian College, Washington, D. C., in June, 1871, and that same year entered law school. The death of his father at this time, however, changed his plans, and instead of continuing his law course he returned with his mother and the rest of the family to their home in Ohio. The following six years he was employed as assistant secretary of the Jefferson Fire Insurance Company at Steubenville, Ohio.

B. F. Potts, an uncle of Mr. Atkinson, had served as a general in the Union army and was a friend of General Grant. When Grant became President he appointed General Potts Governor of the Territory of Montana. Here be it stated that Mr. Atkinson had had no communication with his uncle until 1878, when he received a telegram saying that a position in the First National Bank of Helena awaited him if he would come to Montana. He immediately started for the West, making the journey by way of the Union Pacific to Ogden and thence by the overland stage to Montana. He accepted the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Helena and served in that position five years. The Montana National Bank was then organized. He was offered the position of assistant cashier in it, which he accepted and in which position he served eight years, until 1889. At that time he and his brother, F. P. Atkinson, organized the Cascade Bank at Great Falls. He was made president of the bank at its organization, but continued to reside in Helena until 1891. Since that year he has made his home in Great Falls. He has been identified to some extent with the growth and development of Great Falls ever since it was incorporated, visiting it frequently, and especially has he been interested in its prosperity since he located here permanently. His business career has brought him in contact with many leading men of the State, and by all who know him he is most highly esteemed for his excellent qualities.

DR. JOHN W. FRIZZELL has been identified with the medical profession of Great Falls, Montana, since 1891, and as one of the leading physicians and representative citizens of the place it is appropriate that some personal mention be made of him in this work.

Dr. Frizzell was born in Warrensville, near Cleveland, Ohio, February 5, 1854, and when two years of age was adopted by Russell Frizzell, by whom he was reared as an own son. Russell Frizzell was born on his father's farm in Canaan, Essex county, Vermont, in the year 1803, and when he grew up was married to Mary Jane Badger, a native of Canada. After their marriage they removed to Ohio and settled on a farm near Cleveland, which they improved and which they subsequently sold to Thomas Garfield, an uncle of James A. Garfield. They then removed to Newburg, but finally returned to the neighborhood which they had left, and there they passed the remainder of their lives and died, his death occurring January 18, 1886, and hers a few years later. They never had any children of their own and upon the little orphan intrusted to them they bestowed the fondest affection and did for him the same as if he had been their own. In return for their loving care the Doctor was everything that a dutiful son could have been.

Dr. Frizzell received his early education in the public schools, and when he was eighteen began to teach. He taught school off and on for about twenty terms in his own and neighboring districts. From the time he was twelve years old he suffered from a lameness in one of his legs, and, although he had the best medical treat-

CHAPTER VIII.

ARGONAUTS OF THE NEW WORLD—EARLIEST DISCOVERIES OF GOLD DUST—VIRGIN GOLD FOUND BY CORTEZ AND HIS MEN IN THE AZTEC TEMPLE TO THE SUN—THE GOLD BELTED COUNTRY—FIRST GOLD FOUND IN CALIFORNIA AND OREGON.

FROM a remarkably rare publication, perhaps the finest that has yet appeared west of the Rocky Mountains, I clip the following account of the early discoveries of gold in California, as it finds fit place in this connection:

"The huge foundation stones of this vast State were, from the first, set in solid gold. As in the building of Solomon's temple, the silver thereof was not accounted. Indeed, it was more than a dozen years later that the mountains of silver that lay within the lines of California, before she gave Nevada and other Territories to the Union, were really discovered. The Spanish engineers had pierced Mexico to the heart, the miners of Spain had followed their veins of silver for miles up and down the Andes, but they never had touched the Sierras. And so the discovery of silver in California was as entirely an American discovery as was that of gold. And the stranger falls to wondering why silver was discovered so much later. Let us explain this. Gold had been washed and worn down from the mountains by centuries of attrition with boulders, gravel and debris, to where it was finally found in the lower levels of the foot-hills by the farmers and mill hands of General Sutter. Having found these particles of detached gold in this one spot at the base of the California Sierra, they searched and found it in thousands of other similar places, till finally they pursued it up the mountains to its very source and fountain-head

ment, he failed to improve as he grew older; and as the schoolroom was very confining he thought it best to adopt a profession that would give him more exercise, and chose that of a physician. He accordingly went to Cleveland and entered the office of Prof. H. F. Biggar, under whose instruction he studied three years, and at the same time also attended lectures at the Cleveland Homeopathic Hospital College, where he graduated in 1884. After his graduation he returned home and took care of his parents until their death, after which he settled up their business and came West.

It was on the 19th of June, 1891, that Dr. Frizzell landed in Great Falls, and immediately after his arrival here he opened his office at No. 317 Central avenue, where he has since continued practice and met with satisfactory success. He brought with him to this place a pair of thoroughbred horses which he raised in Ohio and which he now uses in making his professional rounds. He is thoroughly identified with the city and its interests and has made many friends since coming here.

Dr. Frizzell was married September 25, 1881, to Miss Emily May Conkey, a native of the town in which he was born and a daughter of Lafayette Conkey, her father's farm adjoining the Frizzell place. They have had two children, one of whom is living—Rex Russell, eight years old.

The Doctor is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is W. M. of the lodge of Great Falls.

COL. JOHN G. EVANS, ex-Postmaster of Butte City, Montana, and now engaged in the book and stationery business in this city, was born in Wales, December 23, 1852. His ancestors as far back as known were Welsh people, and his parents, David and Margaret (Griffiths) Evans, passed their lives and died in Wales. David Evans was a farmer in early life, but later became a merchant. He died in 1876, in the seventy-second year of his age, and his wife died in 1881, also at the age of seventy-two. Five of their eleven children are still living, John G. being next youngest of the family, and the youngest now living.

Colonel Evans was reared and educated in his native town Maesteg, and there learned the grocery business. In 1875

on the mountain tops. Yet, in all this ardent search they found no silver. A million men came and went, searched the Sierras through, poured out life like water, worked as men never worked before, dug through and washed down mountains of silver, so to speak, but still silver remained practically undiscovered.

"Yet particles of silver had been washed and worn down from the mountains by flood and stream for centuries just the same as gold had been washed and worn down. But silver is perishable, corroding like iron. Diamonds, and all precious stones perish by flame and attrition; silver rusts and rots; but a particle of gold, even the smallest particle, whatever fortune overtakes it, remains as perfect to the end of time as when it was placed in its rocky bed by the finger of God. And this is the reason why we old miners found gold so readily and followed it to its source in the mountains; and this is the reason why we did not find silver till so many years later, and found it even then only by compulsion. That is, we found gold so mixed and charged with silver that an ounce of gold dust which was at first sold for sixteen dollars proved to be worth only seven dollars, the larger part

---

he emigrated to America, believing that this country offered better advantages for an ambitious and enterprising young man than did his own, and upon his arrival here located at Salt Lake City, not with the intention of becoming a Mormon but to accept a clerkship in the store of Walker Bros. After he had been with this firm five years he was given the management of a store on the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad. Some time later he returned to Wales on a visit and remained six weeks, and upon coming back to the United States he took up his abode in Butte City. That was in 1882. For one year he managed the store of J. B. Meredith, and the following year he opened a general merchandise store in Anaconda for David Cohen, Sr. After this he was engaged with Robert Grix in the book and stationery businesss up to 1889, at which time he received the appointment of Postmaster of Butte City from President Harrison, and entered upon the duties of the same. For four years and two months he rendered most efficient service as Posmaster, giving general satisfaction both to the Department and to the citizens of Butte, and on the first of April, 1894, turned the office over to his successor with everything in the best of running order.

Soon after retiring from office, he opened at No. 43 West Broadway, his present book and stationery business. Here, in addition to books and stationery, he keeps a full line of fancy articles; and, as he is so well known and popular in Butte City, he starts out in this business with the bright prospect for success.

Mr. Evans was married, December 25, 1887, to Mrs. Gussie Grant, widow of W. F. Grant, and daughter of James Carty, of Halifax, Nova Scotia. She had a daughter by her former husband—Fultie Grant—and she and Mr. Evans have two sons, W. Vivian and John Roscoe.

In politics, Mr. Evans has always been an active Republican. He is a Past Supreme Representative of the K. of. P., belongs to the Uniform Rank of the Order, and is a member of the staff of Major General Carnahan, with the title of Colonel.

Hon. Alexander C. Botkin, Lieutenant Governor of the State of Montana, is a native of Wisconsin, born at Madison, October 13, 1842. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

His father, Alexander Botkin, was born in Kentucky, of Irish parents, March 4, 1801, and was married to Miss Jane R. Sinclair, a native of Scotland. They had three sons, of whom Alexander C. is the youngest.

Alexander C. Botkin was reared and educated in his native county, graduating in the University of Wisconsin in 1859, and receiving the degree of Master of Arts in 1862. From 1862 to the close of the war he served as paymaster's clerk. In 1866 he graduated in the law department of the University at Albany. Between 1869 and 1874 he served as city editor first, and afterward managing editor of the Chicago Times. From 1874 to 1878 he was editor in chief of the Milwaukee Sentinel, and in 1878 he was appointed United States Marshal for the district of Montana by President Hayes. In this capacity he served until 1885, and from 1886 to 1890 was City Attorney of Helena. He has also been the candidate of the Republicans for delegate to Congress for Montana. In 1892 he received the nomination for Lieutenant Governor of the State and was elected in the ensuing election by 2,300 majority, running some 1,300 ahead of his ticket. He is the member from Montana of the Republican National Committee, by all of this showing that he has led a useful and influential life in the affairs of not only his own State but also of the whole country.

In 1872 he was happily united in marriage to Miss Harriet E. Sherman, a native of Woodbury, Connecticut, and a daughter of George P. Sherman, she being a resident of Milwaukee at the time of their marriage. They have a son and daughter, Alexander W. and Alice Sinclair.

Lieutenant Governor Botkin has practiced law in Montana since 1885 and has been connected with many cases of note, one of which was the first case brought before a court of last resort, involving the question whether the provisions of the Australian ballot law were mandatory.

being silver. And great was the lamentation of the miners at the supposed loss. Some of them abandoned their work in despair; others pushed on and pierced the earth deeper, till finally the grosser metal asserted itself almost entirely. And thus we laid bare, almost by accident, the shining silver foundations of a sister State. 'Silver hath a vein, but gold the place where they fine it.'

"It is worthy of note that all the gold of California, or rather all the gold mines of California, to be found on the surface, of any great account, were found almost at once. This fact strongly attests the valor, the daring, the superhuman endurance of the Argonauts. There was not a single mountain pass that was friendly to their approach. The plains were parched and arid; no maps, no foot-prints or marks of man—only the gleaming snow-peaks to guide them. A grave in the sand in the rear, two graves, three graves; then the mountains at last, and a shower of poisoned arrows from painted savages to receive the few haggard survivors! Never since the most magnificent conception of the siege of Troy has there been gathered together such a race of heroes as came here by land and by sea in the days of old. Time has leveled the graves of their innumerable dead. Romance has glorified and cast a glamour of mingled pathos and splendor over their fearful daring and self-denial. But the world will never know how many a poor Penelope wove and unwove her twenty years away, and looked out with dimmed eyes each day and night for her unreturning wanderer.

"California alone was broader in those days than all the storied world of ancient times. The best part of a year was consumed in reaching these shores. Peril and privation began when the journey began. And so it was that cowards did not start, and the weak and faint fell by the way. See what a situation! 'In those days there were giants in the land, . . . mighty men of power and renown.' Of such metal were

He was sole counsel for the prevailing party, and the decision of the court sustained his side of the case. His management of these cases have shown him to be a man of wide experience both in law and on general subjects, and he is posessed of a comprehensive mind, all of which have given him a leading position in the profession. Notwithstanding that he lost the use of his lower limbs by paralysis in 1879, and has never since recovered their use, he is still in the enjoyment of full mental vigor and is conducting his legal business as well as filling the office of Lieutenant Governor of the State of Montana.

Hon. Louis Rotwitt, Secretary of State of Montana, was born in Germany, July 23, 1838, his ancestors being natives of that country. He was educated there, acquired the druggists' business, and when nineteen years of age came to the United States. Upon his arrival in this country he settled at Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was employed as clerk in a general merchandise store from 1857 until 1859. He then removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he continued in the drug business up to 1861. The Civil war then burst upon the country, and in July, 1861, he enlisted in the service as a member of General Fremont's body guard, in which he served until said command was mustered out. He then went East to New York, and followed the drug business both there and, later, at Baltimore. From the latter place he returned to St. Louis and accepted a position as cashier and bookkeeper in an importing house.

In 1866 Mr. Rotwitt came to Helena, Montana, brought with him a stock of general merchandise, opened a store on South Main street and another one in New York Gulch, and continued to operate the same, also being interested in placer mining, until 1872. Afterward he was in business at Cañon Ferry, where he remained until 1879, but spent the winter of 1873 at Deer Lodge. During the year 1880 he turned his attention to mining and worked hard to secure a rich find, which, however, seemed to elude him. In the fall of that year he was elected County Clerk of Meagher county, and served so acceptably that he was re-elected five times. In 1889 he was elected to the State Constitutional Convention, and that same year was elected to the office of Secretary of State. Thus he has the honor of being the first Secretary of the great State of Montana. In 1892 he received a re-election and is now serving his second term. In 1876 and 1877 he served as a member of the Territorial Legislature.

Mr. Rotwitt is one of the most popular pioneers of Montana. In all the positions of public trust and importance to which he has been called he has performed faithful and efficient service, and by his many noble traits of character he has won hosts of friends.

the men who not only conquered an area of the earth larger than all the world of ancient times, but pierced the earth to the heart and wrung from her the precious secrets of her bosom. Not a gorge not a gulch, not a peak was left unexplored. And yet a lingering tradition lay in the minds of some of these restless men in the region of Yreka, beyond Mount Shasta, as late as the season of 1853–4, that a portion of the Modoc was still unprospected. Fremont had met with serious trouble here. On one occasion he had left nearly one-half his detachment buried under some bay trees by the way; and but for Kit Carson neither the daring explorer nor one of his party would have survived the attack of this terrible and war-like tribe. Disaster even more fearful than this had overtaken many a daring party of Argonauts here; and so it came to be believed, from the very peril of it, that not only was the place entirely unprospected but surely rich in gold. A prospecting party was suddenly and secretly formed. It set out at midnight. The best men in Yreka were either of the party, arms in hand, or behind it with money and moral support. The writer, although but a lad, because of much experience with Indians was as a great favor let into the secret and permitted to share the perils and prospective fortunes of the bold and excited band. Three days, or rather three nights and the first half of a day, found us in a pleasant pine wood looking down into a deep gulch where water rippled and sang among mossy pebbles that lay at the roots of tiger lilies whose flaming heads tossed level with the shoulders of the tallest man in our party. Surely no wild man, no wild beast even, had ever passed this way. Surely no tame man —and this was the all-important thing to us— had ever struck a pick into this virgin lily land.

"Guns in hand, our strongest-hearted men were stationed behind the pines on the hills round about. The weary mules and horses were tied fast in the thicket of dwarf tamarack hard by. And even the brown nose of one poor old and eloquent mule, old enough to want to be talkative,

---

HON. WILLIAM YOUNG PEMBERTON, Chief Justice of the State of Montana, is a native of Tennessee, born at Nashville, in the year 1843.

He comes from English and Scotch ancestors who were early settlers in the colony of Virginia. His parents were William and Martha (Brooks) Pemberton, and he is one of their four sons, two of whom died in childhood. He is their youngest child and is now the only survivor of the family.

Judge Pemberton was reared in Missouri by his aunt, Mrs. Rebecca E. Williamson, with whom he remained until his twenty-first year. He was educated at Masonic College, Lexington, Missouri, and graduated at the Cumberland Law School, Lebanon, Tennessee, with the class of 1861. In 1863 he came West and located in Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in the practice of his profession, his practice at that early day extending to all parts of the Territory. In 1865 he took up his abode in Helena, becoming one of its early settlers. He did not, however, remain in the town long, for in 1868 he returned to Missouri, and in that State and in Texas he resided until 1880. In 1880 he came back to Montana, and has since made his home in Butte City. In 1882 he was elected District Attorney of the West Side District, being re-elected to succeed himself in 1884. In March, 1891, he received the appointment of District Judge of the district including Butte, in which capacity he served until January 1, 1893, when he entered upon the duties of his present office, that of Chief Justice of Montana, to which he had been elected the previous fall.

Judge Pemberton was married in 1865 to Miss Clara M. Hutchison, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of John C. Hutchison. The Judge and Mrs. Pemberton have three sons and two daughters, namely: Warren T., John W., Alice M., Early P. and Lulu. Mrs Pemberton is an invalid, and at this writing is in Missouri, hoping a change of climate will benefit her health. The children are with her.

Judge Pemberton has been a Democrat all his life. He has been active in all the campaigns ever since he was old enough to participate in politics, has done much toward advancing the principles of his party and takes a pardonable pride in its triumphs. He is thoroughly posted in law, has a retentive memory, and comes to his conclusions in a calm and deliberate way. He has interested himself both in placer and quartz mining, and has done much toward developing this great interest in the Northwest. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason.



W. Y. Pemberton





was tied as tight as a drum with a buckskin string from one of the men's leggings. And then with whisperings, cautious words of warning, with hope, with fear, but with hope largely dominant, the remainder of us with pick, shovel and pan stole carefully down to the cool, sweet stream, and stood half hidden among the glorious wild lilies, looking for a place to begin.

"And now let me note this fact—pardon the time and space, but I must write it down. As we go farther along you will know the reason why. The leader of our party among the lilies down there with a pick on his shoulder was a giant in stature and in strength, as I now remember him; the water singing there, the lilies nodding there, the long shadows of the pines pitching away across and up the steep hill beyond, tawny with its carpet of fallen quills the men, muskets in hand, watching warily above! No one spoke. We waited for the strong man to begin, to make his choice of the spot where first to sink his pick, for so much depends on this; and no man, if the party is experienced in prospecting, ever intrudes a word upon the leader at such a moment. At length the man fixed his eyes on a little spot down the stream, and stepping briskly forward buried his pick to the handle in a place where he did not break a single lily or even disturb or soil the singing water. And that is all there is to say of this

HON. HIRAM KNOWLES, ex-Supreme Judge of the Territory of Montana, and now Judge of the United States District Court, is a native of Hamden, Maine, born January 18, 1834.

His parents, Dr. Freeman Knowles and Emily (Smith) Knowles, were both born in the State of Maine when it was a part of Massachusetts. Their ancestors came from England to this country and settled in New England at an early day, Richard Knowles having located in Eastham, Massachusetts, in 1639. They were for many generations a family of sea captains, and Judge Knowles' father commanded a ship for a number of years before he settled down to his profession, that of a physician, which he practiced the remainder of his life. He and his wife had six children, Judge Knowles being their only son. The family removed to Illinois in 1838, and in 1840 located in Lee county, Iowa. The father died at the age of seventy-three years, and the mother at fifty-eight. They were Unitarians in their religious views, and were most worthy people.

Judge Hiram Knowles received his education at Antioch College, Ohio, and graduated in the law department of Harvard College, Cambridge, Massachusetts. In 1862 he came West. After practicing law in Nevada three years he removed to Idaho, where he remained one year. In 1866 he came to Montana. Here he prospected and mined and practiced law, and in 1868 was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Montana, which office he filled acceptably for eleven years. He then continued the practice of law for ten years. In 1890 he was appointed Judge of the United States District Court. His appointment was confirmed February 21, 1890, and in this office he still continues. While in Nevada he was District Attorney and Probate Judge, and in Montana, in 1889, was a member of the Constitutional Convention which formulated the present Constitution of the State of Montana. Thus, in a few words, we have recorded the public career of one of Montana's most active citizens. Possessed of rare mental attainments and accurate knowledge of law, he has discharged the duties of his high official positions in a manner to command the confidence and esteem of not only the bar of Montana, but also of all the people of the State. In his relations with his fellow citizens he is kind-hearted, liberal, magnanimous; and, notwithstanding that the whole of his early life was spent on the frontier amid scenes of hardships and privations, and where the rougher and coarser side of life is indulged in, still Judge Knowles has come through it and is a good representative of the American citizen and gentleman. In his religious views he is a Unitarian. Fraternally, he is an A. O. U. W. and a Scottish-rite Mason. Politically, he has been an ardent Republican all his life, and when not on the Bench he has used his voice to advance the principles of the party. He served as a member of the first Republican State Convention, which nominated the first State officers for Montana, and he has been deeply interested in all that pertains to the welfare of the great State with which he has cast his destiny. In 1884 he was a candidate for Delegate to Congress, but was beaten by ex-Governor Toole.

Judge Knowles was married April 12, 1871, in Athens, Missouri, to Miss Mary C. Curtis, a native of Lima, Ohio, born December 27, 1844. They have three daughters and a son. The daughters are Eloise, Hilda and Lucretia. The son is Curtis. They have a pleasant home in Missoula. Judge Knowles takes pleasure in the thought that he twice crossed the plains with teams, first to California, then to Nevada and subsequently came to the Territory of Montana, then an undeveloped wilderness, inhabited by savage tribes and alive with buffaloes. In his short life he has seen the grand march of civilization and development which has come to this then wild and unsettled region.

silent man, this Argonaut; he did not crush a single flower or disturb a single note in the long, lone melody of the waters, singing only for Him who divided the waters from the dry land. And there was one there who loved him as a brother for that. And how he wrestled then, and grappled with his work! He took the shovel from the man at hand, as he stood there, knee-deep in the loosened soil, and threw it hastily in a heap high up on the brown leaves on the bank. Then again the pick, and then again the shovel, till he stood breast deep. Then again the pick was buried to the eye. There was a dull, rusty, rasping and sullen sound, as if the man might have struck a coffin lid. He lifted up the pick slowly, held it up, and then with his

HON. ROBERT H. HOWEY, one of Helena's prominent lawyers, dates his birth in Carroll county, Ohio, April 8, 1842. He is of Scotch-Irish descent. Some of his ancestors settled in Pennsylvania previous to the Revolution, and from there the family has spread out over various States in the Union. The parents of Robert H. were Ebenezer and Julia Ann (Shaw) Howey, the former born in Pennsylvania in 1810, and the latter in Carroll county Ohio, in 1820. The Shaws were an old colonial family, and Mrs. Howey's grandfather, Nathan Shaw, served as a soldier in the Revolution, as First Lieutenant of the First Battalion, Cumberland county, New Jersey, Militia. He fought in the Battle of Trenton and in various other engagements in that war. Her father also served in the war of 1812. Mr. Howey's parents had five children, of whom only two are now living. The father died in 1861. The mother still survives, now in her seventy-third year.

Robert H. Howey received his education in the public schools of Ohio and in Rural Seminary, afterward known as Harlem Springs College. He also took a course in the McNeily Normal School, Hopedale, Ohio, where he graduated in 1862, receiving the degree of B. A. Then he began the study of law, under the instructions of Eckley & McCoy at Carrollton. It was during the Civil war that he was engaged in the pursuit of his studies, but when Morgan made his famous raid through the State of Ohio young Howey dropped his studies and joined the Home Guards.

Mr. Howey was admitted to the bar of the District Court of Ohio at Steubenville in 1867, and there engaged in the practice of his profession. Later, however, he accepted the position of Professor of Mathematics in Harlem Springs College. Of this college he afterward became president. In 1872 he entered the Western Theological Seminary at Alleghany, where in due time he graduated with high honors. After his graduation, in April, 1874, he was ordained by the Presbytery of Steubenville and was commissioned by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions to take charge of a church at Unionville, Missouri. He at once went to Unionville, assumed charge as pastor, and through his instrumentality a church edifice was soon built. Later he was principal of the public schools at Unionville. He continued there until February, 1879, when he came to Montana and accepted the position of principal of the Helena city schools, serving as such for five successive years. At the end of that time he was appointed by Governor Potts as Superintendent of Public Instruction for the Territory of Montana, and served as such most efficiently until February, 1883, and while acting in this latter capacity he was appointed by the Secretary of the Interior to select the university lands for Montana. He selected for that purpose seventy-two sections. Few, indeed, have done more to advance the educational interests of Montana than has Mr. Howey. Aside from what has already been mentioned, he was largely instrumental in securing the passage of the compulsory educational law and the law permitting women to vote at school elections. He also has the honor of having organized the Territorial Teachers' Association. From 1885 until 1891 he served very effectively as a member of the Helena School Board. It was during that period that the splendid high-school building and nearly all the other excellent school buildings were erected.

For two years Mr. Howey was business manager of the Independent Publishing Company. Since then he has devoted his time to the practice of law, and has also dealt in real estate to some extent on his own account, having made a number of investments and built several residences in Helena. He has served two terms in the City Council, where his services have been of the utmost importance. While a member of the Council he served as Chairman of the Committee on Sewerage, and also on the Committee on Water Works, and it was during his term that the present systems of both sewerage and water works were put in. In 1888 Mr. Howey was elected Judge of the Probate Court, and in the fall of the following year he was elected a member of the first State Legislature of Montana, which proved to be the celebrated "Dead-Lock" Legislature, which, after a long and hard-fought battle, resulted in the election of Senators Power and Sanders. Thus a very brief account of Mr. Howey's life is given, it being one alike of credit to himself and of vital value to the State of his adoption.

Mr. Howey was married March 14, 1870, to Miss Laura E. Spencer, of Cadiz, Ohio, a graduate of Beaver College, Pennsylvania, with the class of 1868. She was at the time of their marriage, and for several years after, engaged in teaching instrumental and vocal music. Since their coming to Helena she has been president of the W. C. T. U. of Montana, and has delivered numerous lectures and organized many unions in Montana. She represented the Montana W. C. T. U. in the national conven-

left hand pushed off and down the long, sharp point of the pick, and with that same rusty, dull and rasping sound, an old sardine box! Prospected? Why, the place had been pierced as full of holes as a tom iron. Men had even sat here and placidly eaten sardines; and, as said before, vast and savage as the Argonauts first found California, they laid her secrets bare to the core, even before they sat down to rest.

"May I record the fact that no man in our party murmured or spoke at all. Swear? Swearing was not as frequent then as now. Those early men, if we except the invasion from the penal colonies of Britain, were gentlemen.

"The man with the pick threw down the sardine box, climbed out of the prospect hole, and pick on shoulder, plucking a single lily as he passed and breathing its languid perfume, climbed on up to where the wondering comrades were gathering around the horses preparatory to the return home. And I do not now recall that one word of explanation was given to those on the hill. They read our faces.

"One more incident in this account of a single prospecting trip. Although it is but a single adventure, it is one of a thousand, of ten thousand, and ten thousand more not at all dissimilar. As we rode silently and warily back in

tions held at Nashville and Chicago. She was also one of the organizers of the Working Woman's Home in Helena, and gave it much valued assistance for a number of years; has for a number of years been a member of the Relief Society of Helena, looking after the poor and visiting the poorhouse and prisons, and in this way doing all in her power to ameliorate the wretched conditions of humanity. She is the Alternate Lady Manager of the World's Fair, and also has charge of the Montana Women's Department. In all her efforts in behalf of the part taken by Montana at the great Exposition she has met with eminent success. Governor Rickards appointed her a member of the State Board of Charity, and by the board she has been elected its Secretary; and on her is devolving the duty of visiting all the public institutions of the State and report on their condition to the Governor. Like her husband, she is a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church of Helena. In connection with Mr. Howey's life, it should be further stated that he is Past Master of the A. O. U. W. at Helena.

JUDGE HENRY N. BLAKE was born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 5, 1838. The progenitor of the Blake family in America emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1630, and became one of the prominent factors in the early history of Dorchester. He served as Recorder and Clerk of "ye Writs" of Suffolk county. Several of his descendants were also prominently identified with the early history of the colonies, and one of the third generation of the family, James Blake, Jr., wrote a book entitled "Blake Annals," a history of Dorchester from 1630 to 1753. Jonathan Blake, the great-grandfather of our subject, was an Adjutant in the Revolution and served in five campaigns in that war. His family consisted of nine children, of whom the oldest, James Blake, was Judge Blake's grandfather. Down to the third James Blake the men of the family had all been Deacons and Elders. James Howe Blake, our subject's father, was born December 7, 1804. He was engaged in the millin business the most of his life, and his death occurred in 1864. November 26, 1829, he married Miss Mary Nichols, with whom his life was happily blended until the time of his death. She survived him until 1885. They had five children. One of their sons, William Edward, lost his life while in the Union ranks serving in defense of his country. Their daughter, now Mrs. Frank Farington, resides in Boston. Having briefly sketched his ancestry, we now turn to the life of Hon. Henry N. Blake, who was the fourth born in his father's family.

Henry N. Blake graduated in the Dorchester high school and also in the Law School at Harvard, receiving the degree of LL. B. from the latter institution in 1858. He began the practice of his profession in Boston. In April, 1861, when the first call was made for volunteers to put down the rebellion, he enlisted in Company K, Eleventh Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and rose successively from the rank of private to that of Sergeant, First Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain. He continued in the service until June, 1864, when he was mustered out, having during that time participated in twenty of the battles in which the Army of the Potomac was engaged. At the first battle of Bull Run he was slightly wounded, and May 12, 1864, at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, he was wounded severely, his serious injuries resulting in his being mustered out of the service.

In 1866 Mr. Blake removed to Montana. He came up the river to Fort Benton, and from there went to Virginia City, where he took up his abode and entered upon the practice of his profession, and where for twenty-three years he was engaged in the practice of law, except when he served as Judge, and a short period, from August, 1866, until January, 1867, when he was editor of the Montana Post. The Judge has decided literary talents. Soon after the war he wrote a book entitled "Three Years in the Army," it being a history of his regiment, and a very interesting one. April 22, 1869, he

single file through the long, rustling rye grass, a shower of arrows struck us. We saw nothing more, heard nothing more. But one of our party fell dead from his horse, an arrow buried to the feathers in his breast; in fact, the point of the arrow came entirely through and out at the back, doubtless having passed through his heart, for the man never spoke. We carried the body back with us. And this made the first miner's grave in Yreka—the first, so far as I can find out, in all that part of northern California—the grave of the strong man who would not crush a tiger lily nor soil the singing water.

"Hear some testimony other than that of rude and primitive writers for those earlier men. Is it because virtue is more picturesque in the

was appointed United States Attorney for Montana Territory. This position he resigned in March, 1871, in order to accept the office of District Attorney for the First Judicial District of the Territory, consisting of the counties of Madison, Beaver Head and Yellowstone, this appointment being made by the Governor to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Hon. W. L. McMath. In 1871 he was elected by the people to succeed himself, and served a term of two years. January 9, 1872, he was appointed by the Supreme Court as reporter of its decrees, and he prepared the first volume of Montana's Reports. He assisted in the preparation of volumes two and three. In 1874 he was elected a member of the Montana Legislative Assembly. Being appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory, August 10, 1875, he resigned his position in the Legislative Assembly in order to enter upon the duties of the latter office. He served on the bench until March 2, 1880. Then he was elected a member of the Legislature, and served during the years 1880, 1882 and 1886. He was elected District Attorney of the First Judicial District, comprising the counties of Madison, Gallatin, Yellowstone, Custer and Dawson, and in March, 1889, he received the appointment of Chief Justice of the Territory, the duties of which office he performed until November 8, 1889, at which time the Territory was admitted into the Union as a State. At the first State election, held in October, 1889, he was elected Chief Justice of the State, and served until January, 1893. Upon his retirement from the bench, he resumed the practice of law, to which he has since given his attention. At the election in 1892 he was again nominated for the same position by his party, the Republicans, but as the People's party and the Democrats united on Hon. William Y. Pemberton, the result was that Judge Blake was defeated.

January 27, 1870, Judge Blake was married, in Boston, to Miss Clara J. Clark, a native of Massachusetts and a daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary (Choate) Clark, of that State. They have two daughters, Bessie M. and Nellie A.

The Judge is a member of both the G. A. R. and the Loyal Legion. Of the former he is Past Commander. Much more might be said of the life and character of Judge Blake, but the above sketch, although brief and imperfect, will serve as an index to his career.

HON. WILLIAM G. PREUITT, one of Montana's representative citizens, dates his birth in Madison county, Illinois, March 31, 1843.

Mr. Preuitt comes from Colonial ancestors. His grandfather, Solomon Preuitt, was born in Alabama, and in the year 1800 removed to Illinois, settling in Madison county, where he lived to the advanced age of eighty-nine years. In Madison county our subject's father, James Preuitt, was born, married and spent his life. His wife, whose maiden name was Malinda Storkey, was a native of Tennessee, her ancestors having long been residents of that State. Two sons were born to them: Elias K., who resides at the old home place in Illinois, and William Green, whose name heads this sketch. The latter was reared on his father's farm, spent his boyhood days in attendance at the common schools, and when he reached the age of twenty years he engaged in the hay and grain business in Dorsey, Illinois.

Mr. Preuitt arrived in Helena in the year 1866. He came to the Territory a poor young man, making the journey on foot, and upon his arrival here his first job of work was that of driving oxen on a ranch. Soon afterward, however, he secured a clerkship in a wholesale liquor store in Helena, in which he continued for four years. He then returned to Illinois, and that year, 1870, was married to Miss Willie M. Hundley, daughter of Colonel William B. Hundley and A. (Lucket) Hundley, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia.

Coming back to Helena with his wife soon after his marriage, Mr. Preuitt resumed his former position and subsequently purchased an interest in the establishment. In 1879, in company with his father-in-law, he purchased the business, and continued it successfully until 1887. That year he sold out. Several years previous to this he had been engaged in the stock business and had become one of the noted breeders of thoroughbred horses and graded cattle. This business he still continues, being the owner of an 880-acre stock ranch. At this writing (1894) he is also engaged in the hardware business, being a member of the firm of Sturrock & Preuitt, owners of one of the largest hardware establishments in the city.

Mr. Preuitt's elegant residence, located on the corner of Eighth avenue and Rodney street, is one of the finest homes in Helena. He and his wife have four children, all natives of this city. Their oldest son, Hundley H., has charge of his father's cattle interest. Elias K. is in his father's store. The other two are Willie M. and Payton L.

Fraternally, Mr. Preuitt is a member of the A. O. U. W.; politically, he has been a life long Democrat. In 1876

convict from the penal colonies, or the unlettered Texan, that boorishness and outlawry have so conspicuous a part in the literature touching those early times? Bear in mind that a every notable portion of the men of those days came from Harvard and Yale and many other institutions and centres of social advancement. Read the story of those who came to the surface as judges, legislators, governors, United States senators and so on, from swinging a pick in the mines. Let it be written down and never again forgotten in the deluge of cheap fiction, that the early men of California were often men of culture as well as courage.

"It may not generally be known that those men built cities miles and miles in length in those days. Yet it is strictly true. It is to be admitted that those cities had but one street, that there were no street improvements, no sewers, no gas, no gas bills. But still the long, winding lanes of houses that wound up and down and beside the banks of the stream where lay the miners' 'claims' have quite as much right to be called cities as have so many new stations and groups of houses to-day.

"Last summer the writer returned to one of those wood-built cities, where he worked as a miner more than thirty years before. Pine trees had grown up in the lower end of the one long street, and an Indian woman with a miserable little babe asleep on her back was burning pine cones and hulling out the nuts with her black fingers for the San Francisco market. A little further along two Chinamen were tearing out the stones that had formed the hearth of what had once been the most imposing house in this whilom populous 'city.' The briars were thick and rank over the heap of stones that once had been the 'honest miner's' chimney. But the gnome-like little brown men crept close down to the earth and scraped up all the dust and ashes and *debris* to be washed in their 'rocker' which sat on the edge of the once turbid but now peaceful stream close by. They were searching for the few imperishable little crumbs

he was elected one of the County Commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county, in which capacity he rendered efficient service, and he also had the honor of serving three years as Treasurer of the Territory of Montana, having received his appointment from Governor S. T. Hauser. His interest in the stock business has already been referred to. He is the Secretary and Treasurer of the Stock Growers' Association. The Board of Stock Commissioners of Montana has elected him its Secretary, and in addition to his other business he also has the duties of this office devolving upon him. Like most of the prominent men in the North and West he has also been interested to some extent in mining. Viewing his business career as a whole, it is one of marked success and entitles him to a place among the leading men of his State.

WILLARD H. WINTERS, County Auditor of Silver Bow county, Montana, is a native of Minnesota, born in Sauk Center, July 6, 1868, of German ancestry, but the last three generations were native Pennsylvanians. His grandfather, Oscar H. Winters, was born in the Keystone State in 1798, learned the jeweler's trade and has conducted it throughout a long life: he is now (1894) in New York city, ninety-six years of age. His son, Oscar Winters, father of Willard H., was born in Pennsylvania in 1833, married Miss Ann Roberts, a lady of English descent, whose people came to America previous to her birth: she was born in 1835. They had six children, all of whom are living. Mr. Oscar Winters is a farmer and land-owner at Sauk Center.

Willard H., the fifth child, was educated in his native city, in the public schools and in the academy there. In 1885 he came to Montana, and for three years was bookkeeper for his brother, who was a railroad contractor. In 1889 he was engaged at Thompson Falls taking out lumber for the railroad; and in 1890 he came to Butte and opened a grocery business, in company with S. S. Fletcher, but in two years he sold out and engaged in the real-estate business, in partnership with E. W. Wynne, buying and selling city property, and were very successful. In addition to their real-estate purchases they have built upon and otherwise improved various lots, and have thus aided in the improvement of their chosen city.

In 1892 Mr. Winters was elected, on the Republican ticket, Auditor of the county, and he is now filling that position; but he also continues his real-estate business. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the P. O., S. of A. Mr. Winters is a talented and thoroughly reliable business man, deserving the high estimate in which he is held by his fellow-citizens in Silver Bow county.

of gold which had fallen from the rich miner's hand into his fire-place

In the days of old,
In the days of gold.

Creeping up the bank amid briars and weeds and crooning to himself, came an old man with a beard like snow, as I neared the extreme end of this once famous mining town. He had a pan under his arm, and with that old politeness and confidence of the genuine gold miner who made the days that are behind California splendid with glory, he set it down on a rock before me, shook his palsied old white head feebly at sight of the few grains of gold there, and muttering something about 'striking it rich by and by,' took up his pan and tottered on up to his

---

HON. JOHN S. TOOKER, of Helena, Montana, is a native of the State of New York, born in Seneca county, January 7, 1835.

Mr. Tooker descended from the English and Dutch, his ancestors being among the earliest settlers of America. His father, Rev. Elifit Tooker, a Baptist minister, was born in Rhode Island; his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Smith, was a native of Seneca county, New York, a descendant of one of the early Dutch families that settled in that State. They had a family of ten children, of whom only four are now living. The mother passed away in 1840, and the father survived her until 1853.

John S. Tooker, being left an orphan at an early age, was reared from his fifth year by his brothers. They removed to Lansing, Michigan, when the capital was located there, and at that place the subject of our sketch received his early training and served an apprenticeship in a foundry and machine shop. He grew up with the city and became one of her most successful manufacturers.

In 1856 he reached his majority, and, being a lover of liberty and a hater of oppression, and believing that human slavery was a great stain on the Republic, he espoused the cause of the Free-soil party, and cast his first presidential vote for General John C. Fremont. Although he was sneered at for supporting Fremont, young Tooker had the courage to stand by his convictions. When the Republican party was founded, he became prominent in that movement and aided in its organization. When Fort Sumter was fired upon his patriotism was roused to a high pitch, but his business relations prevented, as he thought, his participation in the war. The following year, however, the country's need became so great that he entered into an engagement with his partners, promising to pay them $5 a day while he was absent, and in October, 1862, we find his name enrolled among the list of volunteers. He went out as a member of Company G, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, having entered the service as a private. He was soon afterward made Orderly Sergeant. With his regiment he followed the fortunes of the war for a year and nine months, fighting with all his might in the same line he had voted. His horse falling when he was on it, resulted in a severe sprain which disabled him from active duty, and his brave career was ended by his honorable discharge in March, 1864. He returned to Lansing, Michigan, and as soon as he had sufficiently recovered he resumed business. His business grew to large proportions and ere long he became one of the most prominent men in the city. Three times he was elected Mayor of Lansing. He was also chosen to represent in the State Senate the counties of Clinton and Ingham. While serving his constituents in this latter capacity he was made chairman of the Committee on Railroads, and was the introducer of the bill for the new State Asylum, besides making himself efficient and active in all the measures intended to benefit his State. In 1883 he was appointed by President Arthur to the position of Secretary of the Territory of Montana, and accordingly came direct to Helena to enter upon the duties of his office. During his term he was also for a part of the time acting Governor. When Mr. Cleveland was elected, Mr. Tooker resigned his office to give place to the party in power.

Upon first coming to Montana, Mr. Tooker interested himself considerably in mines and mining, with varied success, and has still valuable mining property. He is now Clerk and Recorder of Lewis and Clarke county, to which position he has been elected three times in succession. All the business of the county goes through his office and has his best attention.

October 5, 1858, Mr. Tooker married Miss Emma L. Hayes, a native of Farmington, Michigan, a daughter of Dr. W. H. Hayes. Her father is one of the prominent men of Michigan, being now a resident of Lansing. He is a Methodist minister, an ex-Mayor of Lansing, and has served as a member of the State Legislature. Mrs. Tooker died in 1869, leaving an only son, Clyde J., now a business man of Montana. In 1873 Mr. Tooker married, at Lansing, Miss Agnes Edwards, a native of Fort Plain, New York, and a daughter of C. T. Edwards, a well-known citizen of Lansing.

Mr. Tooker has long been a member of the Masonic fraternity, and since 1862 has been a Knight Templar. He is also a member of the G. A. R. Mr. Tooker is eminently a self-made man. His early educational advantages were limited, but such were his natural endowments that he became thoroughly informed on all general topics and has filled positions of great responsibility in a manner alike creditable to himself and to his constituents. And he has always been actuated by a high moral standard and a deep sense of what is just. Those who know him best appreciate him most highly.



old cabin, which, like himself, seemed sinking down very close to the bosom of our common mother.

"The transition from placer or surface mining in California to tunnel underground mining was a slow but very serious matter. No more warm, sweet sunlight for the strong brave man toiling his solid sixteen hours daily for his loved ones far away in the east. No more fervid skies for him forever, no more green trees moving in the wind on the steep hills above. No more birds, butterflies, lilies, buttercups; no more life, no more light, nothing—nothing at all now but the damp, dark, dismal, dripping mine with its creaking engines, crumbling walls, crashing timbers, disasters, death! And even hydraulic

ALBERT S. HOVEY, United States Deputy Mineral Surveyor for the States of Montana and Idaho, was born in Perry, Ohio, September 8, 1850, and resided there during the earlier years of his life. He received his education in the common schools of Ohio and Michigan, graduating at Willoughby College, where he took the classical course, and afterward attending the University of Michigan, taking a special course in civil engineering. He began work as deputy county surveyor at Cleveland, Ohio, under C. H. Burgess, and then became Assistant United States Surveyor and Inspector, under Major John M. Wilson, on harbor work and inspector of harbor improvements. He afterward made a complete survey of all that part of the Ohio canal bed which is within the Cleveland city limits for the Valley Railroad.

Mr. Hovey came to Montana July 3, 1882, where he became chief mineral clerk in the Surveyor General's office in Helena, under General Harris and afterward under General Green, and afterward formed a partnership with A. E. Cumming and opened an office as general civil and mining engineers. In 1891 he engaged in partnership with Paul S. A. Bickel, in the same line of business. The firm have their principal office in Helena, their field of operations extending throughout Montana and Idaho, Mr. Hovey being Deputy United States Mineral Surveyor for both States. He is an active member of the Montana Society of Civil Engineers and is treasurer of the organization.

GEORGE E. HOWE, the Silver Bow County Surveyor, was born in Dover, Massachusetts, May 9, 1845, of English ancestry who for many generations have resided in America. His grandfather, Eli Howe, was a farmer in the State of Maine, reared a numerous family, was a Universalist in his religion and lived to the age of eighty-nine years. His father, Alonzo Howe, was born in Maine, in 1805, married Miss Nancy Andrews, a native of his own State and the daughter of William Andrews. He also was a farmer, and he and his family were Universalists. After their marriage they continued to reside in Massachusetts and later in Maine. Mr. Howe was a carpenter and cabinet-maker. He and his wife lived to an advanced age, rearing nine children, of whom six are living.

George E., the eldest of the children, was educated at the Hebron Academy in Maine, and was seventeen years of age when the great civil war began. At the first he was restrained from enlisting, but in September, 1862, he enrolled himself as a soldier in the service of his country, namely, in Company B, Twenty-third Maine Volunteer Infantry. For the first nine months he served in the Army of the Potomac in the defense about Washington. As his term expired he re-enlisted, this time in the Seventh Maine Battery, and served in the Ninth Army Corps, in the Army of the Potomac, and participated in engagements from the battle of the Wilderness to those around Petersburg. Being then taken sick, he was sent to the hospital, and when convalescing he was placed on detached duty at Alexandria, and finally witnessed the grand review of the grand, victorious army of the republic at Washington. Honorably discharged, he returned to his home at Bethel, Maine, where he attended school two years.

Going to Illinois, he was chief engineer of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western Railroad for seven years. Next he went to Kansas as chief engineer of the Fort Scott & Wichita Railroad. After this he went to Missouri, where for four years he was in charge of railroad work on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy lines, and two years on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad. Going to New York he surveyed a line from Fort Chester to New York city,—a line, however, that was never built. Next he had charge of the construction of the iron bridge across the Monongahela river at Pittsburg.

In February, 1891, he came to Butte City and was engaged in surveying railroad lands and also in general surveying. In the campaign of 1892 he was elected, on the Populist ticket, County Surveyor for Silver Bow county, in which position he is now serving. Mr. Howe has been a Republican up to 1891, when, seeing the radical changes needed in the affairs of the country which he had no hopes of seeing made by that party, he had the manhood to go with the party that most nearly accorded with his political ideas.

Mr. Howe is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has taken all the York rite degrees and fourteen of the Scottish rite. He is now secretary of the Populist State Central Committee. Both himself and wife are active members of the Christian Church, where he is Superintendent of the Sunday-school and a Deacon of the church. Mr. Howe, being a man of superior intelligence and a spirit of independence, thinks for himself and has therefore a principle for all his conduct, which is honorable and challenges the respect of all parties excepting the most vicious.

mining, a sort of a half-way line between these two, was very perilous. But these bold and enduring men had come to California for a purpose, and when the gold had gone from the surface of the earth and down beyond the reach of the great hydraulics to some extent, they did not hesitate for a single day to follow it down, down, down to where the heat is so considerable to-day in some places that even the miner can hardly endure to lay his hand upon the rocky floors and walls of his sombre world. Of the thousands and tens of thousands who thus boldly descended into the earth, how few now survive! Only a solitary man in each ten thousand I should say ever came up and back to the world with the coveted gold on his broad shoulders. When you look you find such types of physical and mental strength as John Mckay, Senator Hearst, Senator Stewart, Senator Jones, all old miners who have come back to us up out of the earth,

JOSEPH C. TEMPLETON, B. S., Professor of Science and Mathematics in Montana University, is a native of the State of Missouri, his birth occurring May 6, 1858.

Professor Templeton is of Scotch descent. As early as 1730 some of his ancestors emigrated from Scotland to this country and settled in Pennsylvania and South Carolina, being among the first settlers of the latter State. They were prominently identified with the early history of the Colonies and were participants in the Revolution and also in the war of 1812. In the latter war our subject's grandfather was wounded. His father, John Wesley Templeton, was born in North Carolina in February, 1820; and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Frances Crittenden, was a native of Virginia, her grandfather, Pryor Crittenden, having been a Revolutionary soldier. The Crittendens were of English origin, but came from the north of Ireland to Virginia at an early date. Professor Templeton's father was by occupation a farmer and merchant, and his life was one that was in every way above reproach. Both he and his wife were earnest Christians and were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, to which church the Templetons have belonged for many years. He died in 1889, in his sixty-ninth year; his wife in 1892, in her sixty-fifth year. Their family was composed of three daughters and two sons, the son Joseph C. being the third born.

In the academy at Elkton, Kentucky, Professor Templeton received his early education. He began teaching in the country schools in 1876, and taught school and went to school alternately for several years. Then he entered the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, where he graduated in 1885 with the degree of B. S. After his graduation he accepted the position of assistant teacher of mathematics in Glasgow Normal College, Kentucky, and soon was promoted to teach the class of higher mathematics. He continued thus occupied for two years and a half. Then he resigned his position there in order to come to Montana and take charge of the Miles City public schools. He was at the head of the public schools in Miles City from January, 1888, until 1890, at which time he came to Helena to take the Professorship of Natural Science and Higher Mathematics in the Montana University, which was then just starting. He and Mrs. Cummins, also a professor of the university, now have the entire management of the inside work of the school.

From the time of teaching his first school when a boy up to the present time, Professor Templeton has been constantly studying or teaching. As the years passed by and he graduated in the National Normal University, one of the greatest educational institutions in the country, he became an enthusiast in his profession and has not been satisfied with anything less than the best methods of teaching, to which he has given so much study. For several years he has been a very efficient worker in teachers' institutes and has been highly complimented for his enthusiastic efforts in this line. A prominent educator said of him: "Professor Templeton is fully abreast with the current of educational thought. He is a gentleman, a scholar and a Christian, and, what is no less to the point in his relations with his fellow man, he so impresses all with whom he comes in contact. As a gentleman, he is courteous, discreet, refined, tactful; as a scholar, thorough, progressive, cultured, enthusiastic; as a Christian, earnest, consistent, manly." The above, coming from one who is thoroughly acquainted with the Professor and who is a close observer, serves as a most excellent index to his character and stamps him as a man most eminently fitted for the high profession which he has chosen for his life work. Professor Templeton has been very successful in the lecture field. Among his popular lectures are the following: "Social Fog and Sunshine," "Victor Hugo," "Thomas Carlisle," "Lord Tennyson."

In 1886 Professor Templeton married Miss Margaret Enlow, a native of Bridgeport, Ohio, and a daughter of John Enlow, a merchant of Bridgeport. They have three children, Eugene, Joseph Tower and Ruric Ruskin.

Professor Templeton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is, in politics, a Prohibitionist. He has made some speeches in favor of the principles of his party, and was its candidate for Lieutenant Governor of the State of Montana. It was, however, reluctantly that he accepted the nomination, as he was opposed to having a State ticket and did not canvass the State, but is a thorough temperance man and would do anything to aid in successfully wiping out the great evil. Since coming to Montana he has made some inves ments in mines.

our old men now. Look upon them with your hat in your hand. They are our heroes, our very few survivors; they and a gray old comrade here and there along the foothills of the Sierras, or blown at rare intervals up and down the world, are all that is left to all now of our sixty times six hundred who descended into the earth a quarter of a century ago and battled there for years.

"My own experience in the underground world of California was brief and bitter; so bitter that reason was almost overthrown, and I dwell upon it now only with pain and terror.

"In the winter of 1854 I was employed to push a tub along a wooded track underground. It was a new tunnel; everything about it new, experimental. The mouth of the low, narrow tunnel opened out toward the sun and the swift, clear Klamath river. I was employed because I was so small. The two men worked on their knees and breasts. On the fifth day the hillside slid in and one of the men was crushed. The

GEO. L. TRACY, a representative Helena business man, was born in Utica, New York, in 1844. He is a descendant of the Norwich, Connecticut, family of Tracys. They came West in 1855, and he secured his business education in Chicago, first in the old house of H. W. Hinsdale & Company, and later was with Reid, Murdoch & Fischer. For twenty-eight years he was a commercial traveler.

In 1879 Mr. Tracy came to Montana as a pioneer representative of a Chicago house, and for nine years traveled through Montana and other portions of the Northwest and became thoroughly acquainted with every business house of any note throughout this part of the country. In 1887 he established his present business at Helena. Since that date he has handled all kinds of groceries at wholesale direct from the manufacturers, importers and packers to his customers in Montana, Idaho and eastern Washington. He has offices in Helena, Butte and Spokane, in charge of competent salesmen, and covers the whole country by traveling men. From the start his business has been a success. He is widely and favorably known throughout the States mentioned and has by the most honorable business methods secured the good will of the people with whom he has so long dealt.

Mr. Tracy is a thorough business man, a courteous and agreeable gentleman, and is a Knight Templar and Thirty-second Degree Scottish Rite Mason.

THOMAS E. CRUTCHER, an attorney of Helena, is a native of Kentucky, born February 22, 1839, in Hardin county. His ancestors emigrated from Wales to the colony of Virginia in the seventeenth century. James Crutcher, the great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch, emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war, two of his sons, Anthony and John, having fought in that war. John, the younger of the two, lived to the age of ninety-one, and is well remembered by our subject. Isaac, one of the younger sons of James Crutcher and the grandfather of Thomas E., was born in Kentucky, as was also his son, Burr H., the father of Thomas E. His mother, whose name before marriage was Hester Brandenburg, was a descendant of the noble family of that name in Germany. Her ancestors were also early settlers in Virginia, whence the family removed to Kentucky. The subject of our sketch was the sixth of eleven children born to Burr H. Crutcher and Hester, *nee* Brandenburg, his wife, only five of whom are now living. His mother died in the fall of 1887, aged seventy-nine years. His father is still living, at the age of eighty-nine.

Our subject was reared to manhood in his native State, prepared for college under a private tutor, and graduated at Centre College in his native State, in the class of 1861, just at the breaking out of the great civil war. His sympathies from the beginning were strongly with the South, but out of deference to the wishes of his father, who was an intense Unionist, he refrained from taking part in the struggle until 1864, becoming a member of Cowan's Mississippi battery, and giving his support to the Southern cause until the conflict was ended. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Franklin and Nashville, escaping without a wound.

After the war he resumed the study of law, which he had begun previous to his enlistment in the army, and in 1867 was admitted to the bar, having been pardoned by President Andrew Johnson in 1866, and restored to all civil and political rights. He began his professional career in Kentucky, practicing at Owensboro in that State, and while there was elected City Attorney of Owensboro, in which capacity he served two years. He resigned his position there and removed to Vicksburg, Mississippi, in 1873, at which place he was married to Miss Alice O. Balfour, a direct descendant of Col. Felix Oswald of Revolutionary fame. He acquired a lucrative practice in Vicksburg, taking but little part in politics, though he was elected a delegate to the national Democratic convention which met in St. Louis in 1888. His health failing him in Mississippi, he removed to Helena in 1889, arriving here during the time the constitutional convention was in session, where he has since continued his practice.

In 1893 he was elected Judge of the Police Court of the city of Helena. He is a member of Knights of Pythias and Elks and several other benefit societies. While at Vicksburg he served as Vestryman for several years of the Episcopal Church, and is a member of that church in Helena.

water came in. My head was caught up between two timbers, lifting my face above the water. I could hear the man groaning, till the water reached where he lay—then was the end. But as one of the men was out of the tunnel getting timbers and I happened to be near the mouth of the tunnel with my tub at the time of the slide, I was dug out by the man who escaped on the same day. I set this down as one example in a thousand that almost any surviving miner might narrate from his underground life in California. But it was from these small beginnings that the great hydraulics, tunnels, drifts, shifts, and underground cities of California and Nevada grew. It is some comfort however to know that experience and improved machinery

EDWARD WONES KNIGHT, second vice-president of the First National Bank of Helena, and one of the representative business men of this city, was born in Madison county, Indiana, May 21, 1838, a lineal descendant of James Knight, who landed at Plymouth in the Mayflower. The Knights were among the early settlers of Frederick and Baltimore, Maryland, and Mr. Knight's branch of the family later became settlers in Kentucky, Mississippi and Indiana. Among them were men of integrity and worth who were connected with all the early history of the country. Mr. Knight's father, Henry William Knight, was born in Brookville, Indiana, in 1812; was married in 1834 to Miss Mary E. Martin, a native of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, born in 1818. They became the parents of six children, Edward W. being the second child and oldest son. The mother died in her thirty-second year, and the father lived to be sixty-two. Both were worthy members of the Presbyterian Church, and for many years he carried on a hardware and tin business.

During the early boyhood days of Edward W. Knight his parents resided in Louisville, Kentucky, where he received his academic education, and where he was for a time employed as bookkeeper in a bank. Later, having inherited from his mother several thousand acres of land in Virginia and Kentucky, the care and disposal of this property led him into a study of law, particularly in land cases. He was for two years engaged in making disposition of this property, and in the meantime he read law under the instructions of Judge Hauser, of Kentucky. After this he continued his studies under a Scotch barrister and banker, and became interested in the purchase of a large quantity of school land in Wisconsin. In 1858 he began a regular law course at Louisville, Kentucky, and after completing it he entered upon the practice of his profession.

In 1859 Mr. Knight was married at Falmouth, Kentucky, to Miss Theodosia Hauser, a native of that place and daughter of Hon. Samuel T. Hauser. For a time after their marriage he resided on a farm near the city, and practiced law in that circuit. Later he became interested in the organization of the First National Bank of Helena, and in 1873 he came to Helena to aid in its management. Up to 1876 he served in the capacity of bookkeeper and assistant teller, and from 1876 up to the present time he has filled the position of cashier in the institution. While residing at Falmouth he served two terms as Mayor of the city. Upon his arrival in Montana he at once became identified with her growth and development and has embraced every opportunity offered to that end. While so doing he has acquired a very wide and favorable acquaintance, his reputation extending throughout the whole State. He has the honor of having been the second Mayor of Helena. He has been for many years a member of the Board of Education, and while acting in that capacity has had much to do with shaping the educational affairs of the city, the educational standard and advantages of Helena being equal to any of the Western cities. He helped to organize the first electric-light company, of which he was elected president, and he also aided in the organization of the Board of Trade. He is now a stockholder in the present electric light and gas company in the city.

Politically, Mr. Knight has affiliated with the Democratic party all his life. He is not, however, an active politician, and has never been an office-seeker, but was in 1893 one of the Commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county, and is chairman of the board. Both he and his wife have long been prominent members of the Presbyterian Church, he having served the church in various official capacities as well as having been for ten or twelve years the efficient Sabbath-school superintendent. He was made a Master Mason about the time he reached his majority and has been an enthusiastic Mason ever since, giving much of his time and attention to the order. He has advanced in its mysteries until he is now a Knight Templar in the York rite and has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish rite. He is Past Eminent Commander of Sir Knight Templars. He is also a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, a member of the Benevolent Order of Elks and the K. of P.

Mr. and Mrs. Knight have had eight children, of whom five are living, namely: Edward W., Jr., a graduate of Booneville College, Missouri, and now occupying the position of receiving teller in the First National Bank of Helena; T. H., a business man of Helena; Stella, wife of Herbert Nickerson, a business man of Helena; Henry W., a student in the Military Academy of Missouri; and Barbara P., a member of the home circle. They occupy one of the most delightful homes in the beautiful city in which they live.

Such is a sketch of the life of one of Helena's representative business men, and although brief and imperfect it serves as an index to his active and useful career.



have combined to make underground work far less perilous than of old.

"There are several mining camps in the Sierras that claim the distinction of having had the first great tunnel. But no man can say certainly where and when we first went 'underground. My recollection is that Grass Valley and the beautiful environs of Nevada City saw the miners first descend into the earth in any considerable bodies. And as this fine region was about the first to open the doors of the under world and burst the rich coffers that had lain hidden there ever since the finger of God set them down on the day of creation, so it promises to be among the last to show any signs of decay. Indeed so far from declining in any way this place is walking

HON. ROBERT C. WALLACE, who has long been identified with Helena and who is ranked with her successful business men, was born Ayrshire, Scotland, February 26, 1837, a descendant of Lowland Scotch Presbyterian ancestors.

His parents, John and Agnes (Craig) Wallace, continued to reside in Scotland until 1844, when they emigrated with their family of six children to America, and settled in Detroit, Michigan. In Detroit John Wallace, a physician, practiced his profession until 1863, when he removed to Berlin, that State. At the latter place he still resides, having attained the ripe old age of ninety-one years. His wife died in 1858, at the age of fifty-four.

Robert C. Wallace was seven years old when his parents located in Detroit. In the public schools of that city he received his education and after leaving school was employed as clerk in the store of G. & R. McMillan, of Detroit, with whom he remained seven years. After that he spent five years in the employ of H. H. & R. F. Wright. In the summer of 1860, in company with one of his brothers, he opened a grocery in Detroit. But about this time the trouble between North and South arose, Fort Sumter was fired upon, and a call was made for volunteers to protect the old flag. He enlisted in the First Michigan Volunteer Infantry for a term of three months, and at the expiration of that time returned to his home and resumed business; but in 1862, when the call for soldiers became urgent, he again enlisted, this time in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, with which he served until the close of the war. He participated in many of the battles of the Army of the Potomac, and on one occasion, in the spring of 1863, at a skirmish at Hawkhurst Mills, he was taken prisoner, was exchanged that summer and rejoined his regiment. He entered the ranks as a private, and for meritorious service was repeatedly promoted, coming out of the army with the commission of Major.

The war over, Mr. Wallace secured a position as traveling salesman for a wholesale tobacco house, but remained with that firm only a short time. Then he accepted a clerkship on the steamers running between Detroit and Lake Superior, the Dubuque and Ontonagon. He was thus occupied until the spring of 1869, when he decided to seek his fortune in the West. He accordingly came to Helena. Here he was successively engaged in mining, farming and clerking. While employed in the latter capacity he saved his wages, and in the spring of 1871 started a small business of his own. In 1873 he formed a partnership with James L. Davis, which partnership continued for a period of ten years, when Mr. Wallace purchased the interest of Mr. Davis, and from that time up to the present has conducted the business in his own name. Prosperity has attended him on every hand. Not only in his grocery business has he been successful, but also in his investments in mines and real estate. He owns both city and ranch property, among the former being the attractive residence which he and his family occupy and which was built by him.

Mr. Wallace has always been affiliated with the Republican party. When Helena was incorporated he had the honor of being elected as her first City Treasurer. In 1883 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature, and served in that capacity. He was also elected Alderman of Helena, which office, however, he resigned in order to give his undivided attention to his own personal affairs. He was made a Mason in Detroit in 1864. Also he belongs to the A. O. U. W., G. A. R., Loyal Legion, and Caledonia Club of Helena.

In 1875 he married Miss Ellen M. Shaw, a native of Michigan and a daughter of F. B. Shaw. She died in 1890, leaving two children, a son and daughter, David R. and Margurette.

In his business life Mr. Wallace has met with satisfactory success. As a business man, a soldier and a citizen, his whole career has been characterized by the strictest fidelity, and to-day he is ranked with the leading men of Helena.

HON. HENRY M. PARCHEN, who is noted as one of Helena's most liberal and enterprising business men, is a native of Prussia, born June 13, 1839. His parents were George and Mary Parchen. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and both Mr. Parchen's father and grandfather followed the occupation of miller and were mill owners.

In 1848 Mr. Parchen's father and mother and their four children emigrated to America, and upon their arrival here they settled at Town Line, New York, fifteen miles east of the city of Buffalo. They continued to reside there until 1861, when they removed to Nebraska and purchased a farm, and upon this farm the elder Mr. Parchen still resides, now in his eighty-eighth year. All his children are still living.

The subject of our sketch was the youngest child in his father's family. He remained at home until he was

right along in the line, and almost if not quite at the head of California progress and improvement.

"But what mutations this place has seen, to be sure! There was a world of wild flowers, birds in abundance, glorious oak trees, grass. Then the placer miner came, washing up the buttercups by the roots, soiling cool, clear trout streams. The fishes turned on their sides and died. The oak trees fell in a single season. The birds disappeared. For the first year after the pickax struck in the grass roots of this region you would have said, "A cyclone has struck California!"

"Then a woman came; then the baby; then a neat little cottage blossomed on the hillside, with some morning-glories growing about the door; then another woman came, and this one

fourteen, and up to that time his education was limited to the common schools. After he started out to do for himself he took a thorough course in a Bryant & Stratton business college, and after completing his course was employed as clerk in a general merchandise store in Buffalo. In 1857 he went to Marshall county, Indiana, and accepted a position as bookkeeper for a mercantile and manufacturing company. In 1862 we find him in Colorado, serving as bookkeeper at the Planter's House in Denver. The following spring he became the lessee of the Massasoit House at Central City, Colorado, and for some time was engaged in the hotel business. On account of failing health, he sought a change of climate and occupation, and we next find him with the mercantile firm of Erfurt, Busch & Co., of Virginia City, Montana, where he filled the position of book keeper until the spring of 1865. At that time, in company with Dr. Wernigk and Louis Keysser, he opened a drug and grocery store in Helena, and in the fall of that same year he bought out the interests of his partners, and took W. S. Paynter into business with him. The firm of Parchen & Paynter did an extensive and successful business. In 1868 they disposed of the grocery department, and for nine years longer did a wholesale and retail drug business, and while their business operations were growing and profitable they met with heavy losses by fire both in 1869 and in 1874. In the meantime they had established a branch store at Deer Lodge City, and this branch of business was also destroyed by fire. These losses were most discouraging to them, but Mr. Parchen undauntedly decided to continue business, and in 1874 purchased his partner's interest, and continued the establishment alone under name of H. M. Parchen & Co. Under his able management the business prospered until it became the leading wholesale and retail drug house in the State of Montana.

Mr. Parchen took a prominent part in the construction of three of the Northern Pacific branch roads from Helena. He is a director and a large stockholder in the Helena Gas Company, the Helena Electric Company, and the Helena Electric Railway Company. He is also largely interested in mines and smelting works, and has by persistent business industry acquired a large fortune, to which he is most richly entitled.

From the time of his settlement in Helena Mr. Parchen became interested in and identified with all the interests of the city and State, and has founded with his money and influence many enterprises intended to promote the growth and development of this section of the country. Thus he has acquired the name of being one of Montana's most liberal and enterprising citizens. Mr. Parchen was one of the organizers of the Helena Board of Trade, of which he had the honor of being the first president, and of which he has since served as president. He began life as a Democrat, and in 1860 voted for Hon. Stephen A. Douglas for President of the United States; but after Mr. Lincoln was elected and the great Rebellion was inaugurated he joined the ranks of the Republican party, the principles of which he has since endorsed. Notwithstanding the great demands of his business on his time, he has served in several important positions. For three years he was one of the County Commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county. He was also elected to and served as a member of the Twelfth Session of the Territorial Legislature. Mr. Parchen has also given a portion of his time to sociality, and has long been prominently connected with the Masonic fraternity, both York and Scottish rites. He has been Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge of the State for twenty-three years, has held the highest offices in all the branches of the order except the Chapter

JOHN POTTER, to whom belongs the distinction of being the first Postmaster of Helena, and who is now (1893) one of her most respected citizens, is a native of the State of Maine. He was born in Somerset county, that State, February, 17, 1834, a descendant of English ancestors who settled in New England long before the Revolution.

Joseph Potter, his father, was born in Reidville, Maine, in 1798, son of William Potter, who was also a native of the Pine Tree State. Joseph Potter married Ellen Wheeler, also a native of Maine and of English extraction, and they reared a family of eight sons and three daughters. Eight of this number are still living. Indeed, the family have been noted for longevity. The father reached the advanced age of ninety-two years, and the mother was seventy-two at the time of her death. The latter was a member of the Congregational Church.

John Potter was the ninth born in the above family. He was reared to manhood in the town of Athens, in which he had been born. He finished his education in the Somerset Academy, and after completing his course there was engaged in teaching school for four or five years. In 1855 he sought a new field of operation in the western part of Minnesota, which at that time was on

planted a rose-bush. The next year a man from New York planted some fruit trees; the second year they bloomed and actually bore fruit; then the birds came back. The miners had now disappeared underground. The plow turned the soil above their heads and cows stood ruminating under the few remaining oaks. And now, when looking over this fair land only last month for the purpose of making these sketches, it was almost impossible to distinguish this portion of California from the richest and oldest hill regions of Pennsylvania. And singular as it may seem to the stranger, I must set down the fact that the largest and most heavily-laden orange tree I have seen this side of Sorrento on the bay of Naples, is to be found in these same foothills

the frontier. After clerking in a hardware store for a while, he engaged in the lumber business on his own account, cutting logs and rafting them down the Mississippi and other rivers. Also while there he took claim to a tract of land and platted the town of Osakis, named after a lake near it. This place has grown to be a town of about 2,000 inhabitants.

In 1862 we find Mr. Potter *en route* across the plains for Montana, the journey being made by way of the Red river to Fort Benton, in company with a party of fifty-two men. Although they had some trouble with the Indians, they reached their destination in safety, landing at Deer Lodge in August. Gold had just been discovered, and they camped there. Mr. Potter mined for three years at Bannack and Alder Gulch (now Virginia City). He and three others, Charles Wyman, Washington Wyman and Joseph Bowers, camped and mined together, were very successful in their mining, and often took out $300 per day; but like nearly all miners they invested in other mines, hoping for big returns but instead losing all they had.

August 29, 1865, Mr. Potter was appointed as first Postmaster of Helena, and two years later received the second appointment, the latter being from President Andrew Johnson. Previous to the establishment of the postoffice at Helena, the mail was brought by express at the rate of $1 per letter. As soon as the Helena office was opened it at once did a large business, people coming to this point from a radius of 150 miles to receive their mail. Often after the arrival of the mail 200 men could be seen standing in line, each waiting his turn at the delivery. Often some one would pay an other $1 for his chance. Stamps were paid for in gold dust, one grain of gold for a three-cent stamp. In two years and a half the office became one of the first class. It was then located on Main street, two doors north of the present store of Gans & Klein, and was in a two story frame building, 22 x 60 feet. Mr. Potter had a bedroom in the back part of the office, where he slept, and the upper story was used for a courtroom and was occupied by the district Judge and his clerk. The Helena postoffice was the second one established in Montana. Mr. Potter continued as postmaster for about five years, his successor being Mr. Crounse.

In 1864 Mr. Potter had been appointed Justice of the Peace by Governor Lyon. Subsequently he was appointed United States Court Commissioner for Madison county by Governor Edgerton. In the meantime he had given his attention to the study of law, and in 1872 he was admitted to the bar. In 1873 he removed to Gallatin county, and at Hamilton engaged in the general merchandise business, under the firm name of Potter & Small. Shortly after they established themselves in business Mr. Small died, and from that time up to 1891 Mr. Potter continued alone. Then, after a successful career, he retired from active business.

During nearly the whole of his history in Montana Mr. Potter has been more or less interested in mines and mining. He is now one of the owners of the Whitelatch, a good gold mine, and of the Iron Mountain, a valuable silver claim. He was one of the owners and developers of the Potter & Cockrell mine. During his early life in Montana he was a member of the Vigilant Committee, and as such rendered efficient aid in helping to put a stop to the lawlessness and crime throughout the various mining camps.

April 21, 1869, he was married in Helena to Miss Sarah Elizabeth Small, a native of Holton, Maine. They have had six children, three of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: Melville Mortimer, now engaged in the mail service between Helena and Butte City; and Clarence and Elma, who are at home.

Mr. Potter has long been identified with the Republican party and also with the Masonic fraternity. He was one of the organizers of Morning Star Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Helena, and was Deputy Grand Master of the Territory for three terms. He is now a Knight Templar. Mr. Potter built a residence on Rodney street, Helena, in 1868, and since then has from time to time made other investments in real estate in this city. He is a fair representative of the Montana pioneers. During his long and useful career here he has won the respect and esteem of hosts of friends.

THE NEW YORK DRY GOODS COMPANY, one of Helena's leading mercantile firms, had its origin in Minneapolis in 1884, founded there by the same gentlemen that now compose it. After three years of successful business in Minneapolis, believing that the city of Helena and the State of Montana offered a better field for their enterprise, they, in 1887, came to this city and opened the business on the corner of Main and State streets, where for six years they have been doing a successful and constantly increasing business. Their present accommodations proving insufficient for the increasing demands of their trade, they are now (1893) about to remove into their commodious new quarters, Nos. 48, 50 and 52 South Main street, one of the

of the Sierras, not very far from the once flourishing mining town of Oroville. It grows on an old mining claim.

"Auburn is another mountain town that has more than held its own in the swift mutations of time in California. I recall this wooded and watered spot as a place of 'flumes.' Whatever Auburn may have seemed to others in the early days, I can think of it only as a place where flume on top of flume encircled the pine-set hills from base to summit. Many of these flumes carried water to the rich gravel 'claims' that lay in and about Auburn. The larger number however were long deep 'sluices' or flumes for conveying dirt, gravel, *débris* and so on from the gravel claims down to the great valley be-

best locations in the city, where they will have the largest wholesale and retail establishment in Montana. In 1890 the firm incorporated under its present title, The New York Dry Goods Company, with the following officers: Henry Loble, president; Robert Heller, vice-president; H. Flegelman, secretary and treasurer; and George Frankford, manager. All of these gentlemen are full of business enterprise and push, all having been reared from childhood in the dry-goods business.

Mr. Loble, the president of the company, was born in Hungary in 1860, and was reared and educated there. In 1882 he came to the United States to live and do business under our free institutions, and has become thoroughly identified with the country of his adoption. For a year and a half he was in business in New York city, learning the values of goods from the manufacturers and large jobbing houses, and becoming acquainted with American methods of business. He then went to Minneapolis and entered the firm with which he has since been connected. In 1891 he was married to Miss Hattie Marks, a native of Diamond City, Montana. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., F. & A. M., the A. O. U. W., and several benevolent societies.

Robert Heller, vice-president of the above named company, dates his birth in Austria, in 1860. He came to America in 1881, and was in business in Milwaukee and St. Paul until he became a member of the present firm in Minneapolis. He was married in 1889, to Miss Antonette Greenbery, a native of Roumania. Mr. Heller is very much devoted to his business, and as yet has found little time for social affairs. He is, however, a member of the American Legion of Honor.

Herman Flegelman, secretary and treasurer of the firm, is a native of Roumania, his birth occurring in 1861. It was in 1882 that he severed home ties and came to America, believing this to be the best place in which to enter upon a business career. He has been with his firm since its organization in Minneapolis. Mr. Flegelman was married and has two children, his wife being deceased.

George Frankford came West in 1864, and since that date has been engaged in merchandising most of the time in Colorado, Wyoming and Montana. In 1886 he became connected with the firm of which he is now manager. He is a man of fine personal appearance, is thoroughly posted on what constitutes a successful business man, and thinks more of making and keeping a customer than he does of making a sale, and since he has been a resident of Helena he has made many warm friends here.

All the members of the firm are men of the highest probity, devoted to their business, pulling together for the success of the firm, and are justly entitled to the large volume of business they have acquired. They have a mail order department, receive orders from Montana and adjoining States, and in this line also are doing an extensive business.

ERNEST SPRUILLE BRADEN, Helena, Montana.—The subject of this sketch was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, April 3, 1860, and was the eldest child of William and Martha B. Braden, *nee* Burford. His great-grandfather Braden was a native of Ireland, who became a resident of Pennsylvania, where the father was born in 1821. His mother was a native Kentuckian, and a descendant of the old Virginia and English family of Ruckers. Mr. William Braden was in the blank book and publishing business in Indianapolis from 1844 until his death in 1880.

Spruille attended the public schools in Indianapolis until 1875, when he went to England, and aboard H. M. S. Worcester, where he was known among the other cadets as "the American." Her Majesty's Ship Worcester, an old four-decker, was the man-of-war Frederick William, that went into the fight at Trafalgar bay under Nelson. The vessel is now used as a school ship for the education of young men for the mercantile marine. The government is quick to foster any plan that may help her commercial projects on the seas, so the Worcester was placed under government control. She is manned by half-pay officers in the Royal Navy, and as a reward of merit the queen of England gives a gold medal to the highest pupil of each year. The medal carries with it the title of R. N. R. to Englishmen.

After the midsummer examination, the names of the six highest on the list are posted on a bulletin, then all the cadets and masters ballot for the boy entitled to the queen's gold medal. The conditions bring forward the boy calculated to make the best sailor, and who stands first best in character and studies in the estimation of his associates and teachers. The day when Braden was up for election is well remembered by all his classmates, as he received the highest number of votes ever cast, and was far and away the most popular. When the result was announced Braden was at once "hazed," an honor which was another evidence of his popularity. The whole ship-load of boys

low. The hydraulic roar was here in its day, the 'dump,' 'slickings,' lawsuits; sorrow enough for the poor miner and for the poor farmer in the valley below him as well. 'Time and I against any two,' says the Spanish proverb. And lo! to-day this once tumultuous mining town of the Sierras is one of the very sweetest, rosiest, sunniest health-resorts west of the Rocky mountains.

"No traveler can afford to visit California without seeking out Placerville and Mariposa, digging down to their old life and contrasting that stormy old life with the new. And the traveler should first understand that the geological history and make-up of all this mining region from Yreka to Mariposa was as stormy and tumultuous as were the lives of those who first possessed these rugged lands. Beds of rivers,

jumped upon him at once, and wrestled him around the deck for an hour, which he took with utmost good nature.

About three weeks from that time was the end of the term and prize day. Many distinguished guests were invited and were brought down the river from London in the Trinity House steamer. Among the guests were Lord Bingham, an Indian prince, the Maharajah of Jallore, and Sir Thomas Brassy, owner of the Sunbeam (anchored near). Lady Brassy took quite a fancy to the "American boy," and frequently invited him to tea on the Sunbeam. As a mark of honor the Worcester carried the American flag on this prize day at the main-mast, and two other school ships near, the Arethusa and the Chichister, followed the example of the Worcester. Admiral Rider presented the prizes, and his very beautiful daughter attached the queen's medal to Braden's breast.

Trinity House (the corporation at the head of navigation in England) gives the cadet who wins the queen's gold medal a very handsome sextant (money value £50). On steam, Braden received the first prize, which was a large mahogany case containing coal-analyzing instruments, and for "Rule of the Road," the first prize was a set of "Knight's Half-Hour Series," beautifully bound, also "honorable mention." No cadet is permitted to receive more than two first prizes in addition to the queen's medal, and the Trinity House prize which goes with the gold medal. All the officers of the Worcester were in full uniform, and every cadet wore a new uniform brilliant with gold lace. Captain Smith, the commander of the Worcester, was in the uniform of a commodore, and received the titled guests at the side of the ship. A salute was fired as the steamer came in sight up the river, and the rustics from the Kentish lowlands gathered along the shore, watching the guests transferred from their steamer to the training ship. It was a great day for America. Braden left the ship that day with a glorious start in life, and every one who knew him predicted a great career for him. The following year, when an engraver came aboard to place Braden's name on the marble tablet especially for those winning the queen's medal, the boys gathered around and shouted, "Put it Yankee Braden! put it Yankee Braden!"

He went from London the last of July, 1878, to the Paris Exposition, in company with Captain and Mrs. Smith, his mother, and brother Eugene, and then to the United States and his home in Indianapolis, where the modest "G. M. B." (Gold Medal Boy, as he was called) was given quite an ovation, having arrived home during the State Fair week, and so numerous were the calls to see the prizes, they were placed in a prominent jeweler's window. Colonel Thompson, Secretary of the Navy at that time, and from Indiana, met young Braden and expressed himself as being very much pleased with his modesty and utter lack of vanity, and made the remark, "Most boys would have their heads turned"—having so many honors and attentions heaped upon him. His success in England was much talked about in Washington, and the Indiana Senators, at Secretary Thompson's request, introduced a bill to make him an Ensign in the United States Navy. It passed the Senate promptly, but did not reach the House before adjournment of Congress. While the bill was pending Braden was appointed to a clerkship in the Navy Department. The position was unsought by Mr. Braden or his family. Mrs. Braden went to Washington and requested a withdrawal of the bill, since her son had no intention of adopting the sea, as he wished to pursue a scientific course.

Shortly after, his father died and Spruille accepted a temporary position in the Geological Survey as special agent, to gather mining statistics in California. In 1881 he matriculated at the University of Berlin, and attended the Royal School of Mines. In 1883, while spending his vacation in London, he was appointed by Clarence King, assistant superintendent of the famous silver mine at Sombrerete, in the State of Zacatecas, Mexico. The mine closing down in about a year, he returned to Washington city, and in May, 1884, was appointed by President Cleveland superintendent of the United States assay office at Boise, Idaho. In the autumn of 1884 he was transferred as superintendent of the United States assay office at Helena, Montana, which place he held until September, 1890, when he resigned and formed a partnership with his brother, Eugene, in Helena, carrying on a general mining, metallurgical and ore-sampling business, in which he was engaged at the time of his death.

On the 3d of January, 1894, he sailed on the steamer New York for England, to look after some mining interests, and to see his old friends. He and his friend, Mr. Henry Brameber, had apartments and were almost

deep, wide and tortuous, heavy with nuggets of gold, were found by our miners almost on the very summits of the Sierras. Mountains turned upside down! Valleys set on edge! Rivers stood on end! Surely the Titans of old had battled here, hurling mountains and valleys in their fierce combat. The great Columbia river, which draws its waters from far toward the north pole, once emptied into the Pacific ocean through what is now called the Sacramento—at least this is the theory of observing and able engineers and miners who have, in their pursuit as gold seekers, tried to trace the dried-up and changed channels of our dead rivers. Confusion on top of confusion is what confronted the miner of California from the first. There was no order, no system, no law in the finding and following up of these old gold-bearing and dried-up riverbeds. Let us be thankful for the show of discipline and order that has at last asserted itself on the surface of the earth in the long and undulating lines of olive trees, orange trees, grapevines and orchard trees of all kinds that reach from Oroville to Placerville, and on past the gleaming

constantly together. They arrived in New York on the steamer Trave, on the 10th of February. Mr. Bratnober made the remark to a mutual friend in New York, "Spruille has made the trip of his life." Certainly he was very happy after his return, over his business prospects. He stopped at the Hotel Brunswick with his mother, and spent most of the time with her, discussing what he had accomplished in London, and his plans for the near future. All his intimate friends know of his loyalty to his mother, and his unswerving confidence in her judgment. He told a friend, "I never deviated but once from my mother's advice, and I shall pay the penalty of regret, always."

On the 18th of February he went in company with Hon. T. H. Carter from New York to Washington. On the 20th he went by steamer from Washington to Virginia Beach to attend the American Institute of Mining Engineers, of which he was a member, returning to Washington Saturday morning, the 24th. Sunday, February 25, being a very stormy day, he remained at the Hotel Shoreham. Immediately before going to the home of his friend, William E. Clarke, he wrote to his mother in New York that he would be detained a few days longer in Washington, and, as it was storming furiously, wished her to send him some heavier clothing. He had been expected at the Clarkes all the afternoon, and when he rang the bell Mrs. Clarke said, "That is Spruille." He spoke cheerfully and naturally to the servant who answered the bell, at the same time vigorously shaking the snow from his clothes and stamping his feet. The moment the door was closed, before he had removed either hat or overcoat, he said, "I feel a little faint," and sat down in the hall. Mrs. Clarke heard the remark, and went immediately to him, asking, "Spruille, what is the matter?" He answered in a low and mournful voice, "Oh, I don't know; I don't know. Let me lie down; let me lie down." Mr. Clarke, after they had removed his overcoat, led him to the couch in the sitting-room, not more than twelve feet away. Mrs. Clarke asked him, "Where have you pain? What hurts you, Spruille?" and he answered not; his spirit had winged its flight!

The short career of Spruille Braden as metallurgist and mining engineer was a powerful factor in mining development in Montana, with whose prosperity his name is closely connected. No mining man in Montana was more widely or favorably known than he; and in Helena, where he was best known, he was appreciated, and his judgment on mining matters was considered reliable. As we look back over his professional career and short life of only one score of years, it seems fraught with well deserved results of diligent endeavor. There are many dreamers in the history of mining, but it is not often that a mind as alert, as ready in resources as his, had also the sensitiveness of an artist and the hardness of a materialist. He was a miner whose adaptation of old laws to new uses, and unfailing power of drawing accurate conclusions, received wide professional sanction and admiration. The rapidity of his thought in matters of great importance was phenomenal with those who came in contact with him, but there were other qualities which he could not perpetuate in his work,—certain graces of character, his generosity, his encouraging sympathy, his intuitive comprehension of motives and actions. These faculties make it impossible that those who knew him can soon forget his helpfulness.

Genius is rare, yet Helena had with her a man of genius and unbounded ambition. While the business world sought him, while men of affairs, men of years and wisdom, needed his advice, appreciating and acting upon it, it was at home that he was valued most. Here the brilliancy of his fluent talk and the wit that was quick to meet any emergency aided the music of his soul to sway the hearts of men. In addition to his musical genius he was also a linguist of great ability and conversed fluently in German, French and Spanish. He was seen from day to day in the streets, in the clubs, in the common walks of life; he was quiet and unassuming, but his voice still speaks on forever, listened to in the assemblies of the wise. To constant time we leave the filling of the measure of his praise. When his portrait is faded, and his works worn, time shall not say he was old, for his triumphs were won in youth, and youth's glory shines upon them.



Celia L. Knowles

heaps of ground quartz on Fremont's Mariposa grant, and farther yet to Governor Waterman's mines in the San Bernardino range.

"But the great, warm, rich bosom of California is torn to the heart no more now. The transition from the placer mine to the vineyard and orchard is complete. The placer mine with all its pathos has passed into history. The dark and mysterious gnomeland under the earth is narrowing year by year. Let us hope that the brave men there may come up to the light of day soon and to remain. For California has so many things better than gold. Were our mines in a land like that of Russia, life might not be so intolerable in their depths. But in a clime like this of ours, man's place is surely on the

ELLA L. KNOWLES, the first woman admitted to practice law by the Supreme Court of the State of Montana, is a native of the State of New Hampshire, born at Northwood, July 31, 1860. Her ancestors emigrated from England to New England early in the settlement of this country. Several generations of the family lived in New Hampshire, among them being farmers, mechanics and professional men, and all filling their respective positions in life in a way to bring respect to their name. They settled in New Hampshire when it was a wilderness, and that part of the country in which they resided was called the "Knowles District," named in their honor. There, at the old homestead, David Knowles, her father, was born. Her mother, whose maiden name was Louisa Bigelow, was a native of Vermont, descended from a family equally early as settlers of New England. The Bigelows were Presbyterians, and the Knowles family belonged to the Baptist Church. David Knowles, now in the sixty-seventh year of his age, still resides at the old home where he was born.

Miss Knowles is an only child. As a little girl in school she was a good student, and when only fifteen years of age graduated at Northwood Seminary. Then she was for three years engaged in teaching to earn money with which to secure a higher education, and in the meantime studied Latin and Greek. She then entered Bates College, where she graduated with the class of 1884, receiving the degree of A. B. Later, after she had attained some fame, her college conferred upon her the degree of A. M.; but Miss Knowles says she prizes far more highly the degree which she secured by persistent study. She was one of the first woman graduates in that college, and had to struggle through the foolish prejudices against co-education. To her belongs the distinction of being the first girl who took a prize in debate, the first girl to take a prize for composition and oratory, and the first girl on the editorial staff of the college magazine.

After her graduation she was obliged on account of ill health to remain at home and recuperate; but during this period she was not idle, her attention being given to the study of law. From Burnham & Brown, of Manchester, New Hampshire, she procured her law books and was nominally their student. After partially recovering her health she accepted the Professorship of Rhetoric and Elocution in Western Normal College, Iowa; but, her ill health continuing, her physician advised her to make her home in a mountainous country in the West. She accordingly came to Helena and accepted a position as teacher in the Helena Central School. At the end of the year she was elected principal of the West Side School, and later resigned in order to resume the study of law. In this she met with much opposition. The idea of her becoming a lawyer seemed preposterous to her friends. They tried to ridicule her out of it. The bar, too, scoffed at the thought of a lady in court, but against all this she persisted. There was no law in Montana permitting a woman to practice in the courts, and she set herself stoutly to work to get a bill passed to that effect, which was finally accomplished in 1889. January 1, 1890, she was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court; April 18, 1890, was admitted to practice at the bar of the United States District Court, and on the 28th of April following was admitted to practice in the Circuit Court of the United States. Thus she became the first woman lawyer in Montana, and is also still the only woman lawyer in the State. She is, too, the first woman in Montana to receive the appointment of Notary Public.

But her struggle for success was not yet over. The idea of her trying a case before a judge and jury was laughed at by the bar at which she was to practice; but when she began to try cases, her thorough knowledge, her keen perception of fine points and nice distinctions, her power of language and fine oratory, won the day. She gained hard-contested cases from the best of them, her reputation as a capable lawyer was soon established, and those who at first scoffed at her now concede her marked ability. Soon she found herself in the midst of a good law practice, handling cases for both men and women, a large majority of her clients, however, being men.

In 1892, when the Populist party of Montana held its State convention, Miss Knowles was greatly surprised by receiving from the convention a dispatch asking her if she would accept the nomination for Attorney General of the State of Montana. When she received it she at first supposed some one was trying to perpetrate a joke at her expense, but on learning the truth she at once replied, "Yes." She was nominated without an opposing candidate. Up to this time she had not given any attention to politics, and she at once began to inform herself on the political questions of the day, especially on the money and silver questions.

The appearance of Miss Knowles in the campaign, advocating Populistic principles from the rostrum, was an innovation in politics which fairly startled the politicians

surface of the earth, in his orchard, in his garden, in the path that leads back to Paradise."
—From Muir's Picturesque California.

Let us take a bird's-eye glance at the long line of gold discoveries which pointed continually toward and had their final climax in the richest placers ever found in the State,—Alder creek, Montana.

Prescott, in his "Conquest of Mexico," tells us that Cortez and his men found in a sealed-up chamber of the temple to the sun, where the president's palace and the great cathedral of Mexico now stand, great heaps of virgin gold. So we must know that gold dust had been dug from the earth on this continent from time immemorial. We know also for a fact that gold

of Montana, and excited such curiosity among the people that her presence at a meeting was sufficient to insure her a crowded house. Curiosity gave place to interest, and those who had attended her meetings on account of their novelty were happily disappointed by being treated to speeches replete with reason, gilded with rhetoric and clothed with eloquent passages which stamped them as efforts creditable to the most gifted of Montana's orators. At a moment's notice she sprang to the front as a political speaker, and the young lawyer of two years' practice became the acknowledged orator of the Populist party. The press universally gave her notices which were of the highest order and second to no speaker upon the stump. Receptions and notices were given her, which might well have turned an older head than hers, but her ordinate sense of propriety and womanhood stood well the test, and the modest little blonde, with blue eyes set deep under a fine, full brow, indicating rare reasoning power, scored such a victory that the press, irrespective of politics, accorded to her the title of the "Portia of the People's party," and yielded to her ungrudgingly the exalted position which her eminent oratorical abilities justly entitled her to, and placed her in the foremost ranks of her party leaders. It was a just tribute to womanhood, and marked an epoch in the lives of women in the West; for this little lady clearly demonstrated that women are capable of taking an active and able part in the discussion of the affairs of the State and the nation. Her participation in politics is hailed as a rift in the clouds of political exclusiveness. During the campaign she traveled over 3,000 miles and stumped the entire State, making some sixty or more speeches. When she spoke at Helena the citizens gave her an ovation. The Auditorium was crowded and her audience was full of enthusiasm. She spoke one hour and fifty-five minutes without showing the least sign of exhaustion. The result was that she carried the most populous counties in the State, running 5,000 votes ahead of her ticket and polling 12,000 votes. Since then her law practice has greatly increased. She has had many important cases, both criminal and civil.

In 1893 she received the appointment of Assistant Attorney General from Hon. H. J. Haskell, one of her opponents in the campaign of 1892, who was elected Attorney General of Montana on the Republican ticket, which appointment she now holds.

In September, 1893, she was intrusted with an important case then pending in the Department of the Interior. Her appearance before that department at Washington, accredited to Montana as its Assistant Attorney General, was a new departure from the ordinary custom or routine, as she was the first lady to appear before the heads of bureaus in that department or in any other. Being introduced to Secretary Hoke Smith by Senator Thomas C. Power, of Montana, she was accorded most gracious treatment by his assistants, before whom she presented the claims of the State in the case of the appeal of Paris Gibson vs. State of Montana, which involved the title to school lands near Great Falls worth at least $200,000. This important case was under her control, and she acted without instructions from the Attorney General, except to do the best she could in the premises. That she was successful in her endeavors is evidenced by the fact that before she left Washington the Secretary of the Interior rendered a decision awarding the lands in question to the State of Montana. This was a most important ruling for the State, as the Secretary laid down the rule that school land could not be taken up for a stone quarry under the placer mineral act. She is the only lady who ever went to Washington as the accredited representative of a sovereign State on official business. Her success in that case was noted by the press of Montana and as well as by other papers.

Miss Knowles boards at the hotel, and finds recreation in riding horseback and driving. She has a fine library and office in the Masonic Temple, and there she sits, preparing her briefs, with her lady typewriter near her. On the door hangs a neat little sign, "Ella L. Knowles, Attorney at Law."

ROBERT W. NEILL, one of Helena's successful business men, was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, May 12, 1852. He resided in his native land until he was twenty years of age, receiving his education there, and in 1872 came to the United States. He spent five years in New Hampshire, Vermont and Maine, at the end of which time he returned to Canada. In the fall of 1885 he again came to the United States, this time to Montana. During his sojourn in the Eastern States he learned the trade of harnessmaker and saddler, and on coming to Helena he engaged in the harness business, which he has since continued. The success he has attained here is ample evidence of his business ability.

Mr. Neil was married June 11, 1889, to Miss Nellie Doughty, of Helena.

He is a member of the Queen City Lodge, No. 42, I. O.

had been dug by the Spanish Indians not far from Santa Fe, the third white city, in date of foundation, on the continent, more than a century before New Mexico, along with California, was ceded to the Union by our sister republic. We know, also, that as far back as the time "when the memory of man runneth not to the contrary" the traditions of old trappers of Taos, Santa Fe, El Paso, Del Norte, and other like lodging posts of these white nomads of the wild Southwest told of battles with the Apache and Comanche wherein gold slugs were used for bullets.

Giving personal recollections, the author will, for convenience' sake, now adopt the style of the first person.

O. F., of Helena, in which he has passed honorably through all the chairs and is now Deputy Grand Master. Having considerable musical ability he is highly esteemed in the social as well as the business circles of Helena.

FRANCIS S. READ, now a resident of Helena, has been identified with Montana since 1866. Following is a brief sketch of his life:

Francis S. Read was born in Stanford, Lincoln county, Kentucky, December 27, 1840, his parents also being natives of that State. When he was six months old he was taken by them to Platte county, Missouri, where they settled and where he was reared and educated, remaining there until he was twenty years of age. During the civil war young Read was for four years in the Confederate service, under General Price. He was promoted from a private to the rank of Second Lieutenant, and was in command of his company in one battle in which he was severely wounded.

When the war ended Mr. Read was mustered out at St. Louis, in April, 1865, and returned to his home in Platte county. There he remained until the spring of the following year, when he came to Montana. His first location here was on a ranch in the Prickly Pear valley, near Helena. Subsequently he removed to Cascade county, where he still has extensive stock interests and valuable ranch property in the Chestnut valley. He is also largely interested in Helena real estate, having erected numerous residences in the east part of the city, where his family reside, their home being on Eighth avenue. He spends his winters with them and his summers on his stock ranch in Cascade county.

Mr. Read was married in Montana, October 27, 1869, to Miss Laura T. Thoroughman, and they have five daughters and one son, all at home. He and his family are prominent and active workers in the Christian Church, and he is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

HENRY J. BLUME, who is ranked with the enterprising and successful men of Butte City, Montana, is eminently a self-made man.

A study of the lives of the successful men of all ages and climes has ever been one of absorbing interest, and especially in this broad western land of ours, where so many opportunities are afforded for the ambitious young man to rise, do we find the study of biography an interesting one. Indeed, the only bar to success in this land is the lack of will power. In this connection, it is with pleasure that we present a sketch of the life of Henry J. Blume.

He was born in Toledo, Ohio, March 25, 1856, and from his third year was reared in Chicago, Illinois. When he was ten years old he began earning his own living by doing such work as he could in a brick yard. Later he obtained employment in the office of the Northwestern Christian Advocate. In the meantime he attended school whenever he could. He attended a German school three years and also took a course in a business college—all before he was sixteen. After that he learned the heating and ventilating business, and in 1877 came to the Territory of Montana to get a business start. Three hundred and fifty miles of the journey hither he made on foot, was sick a portion of the way, and it was under the greatest difficulty that he reached his destination.

In Helena Mr. Blume obtained employment with the firm of Clark, Conrard & Curtain. Subsequently he worked at McClellan Gulch in the placer mines of his uncle, Harmon Blume. In the spring of 1878 he came to Butte City and the two years following he was in the employ of Kinna & Jack. Then he spent one year in freighting between Dillon and Butte City. In 1881 when the Butte Hardware Company was organized he became one of its stockholders and took charge of its tinning, plumbing and heating department. In this position he continued until 1884. That year he invested all he had saved at Coeur d' Alene; but the effort that was put forth to boom that place proved a failure and he not only lost all his savings but also soon found himself $3000 in debt. That same year he come back to Butte City and with nothing save his good name and his energy he established himself in business, at first in a very small way. Soon he began to prosper, and from the little shed he at first occupied he removed to a better room, 32 west Park street, where he had eight feet front and where he continued for two years, having all the work he could do. At the end of that time his business had outgrown his quarters and another move was necessary, which was to 19 west Park street, where his room was 15 x 40 feet. This sufficed for a year and then he moved into No. 20 west Park street which was 14 x 100 feet, and from which three years later, he came to his present location, No. 78 west Park. Here he occupies two floors, each 20 x 100 feet, which are well stocked with stoves of all descriptions and with shelf-hardware, stoves, however, being a specialty. He does a large heating and plumbing business, and also

Mountain Jo, one of Fremont's old guides, was devoted to the perpetuation of the romantic traditions. In 1854 he showed me a gold bullet which he said he had cut from the neck of his horse after a fight with the Comanches years before gold was found in California near Sutter's Fort. He was a remarkable man in many ways, of great culture and good family, and, though a sad drunkard when in the settlements, was at all times counted truthful. He was a friend of my father's and took me entirely under his wing when I, a lad, found my way to California. It was while I was with him at his wild mountain ranch on the south base of Mount Shasta that he showed me this gold bullet and told me traditions out of which I wrote "The

handles bicycles. He has the right of manufacture and sale of the Champion roaster for the States of Montana and Washington and receives large orders for this article from various points of both States. His business in stoves is both wholesale and retail. While his establishment has had a marvelous growth and while he now employs a number of men in its various departments, he himself has not forgotten how to work but gives his personal supervision to its every detail and is found at his place of business every day from early morning till late at night.

Although Mr. Blume has from time to time enlarged and extended his hardware business, he has by no means kept all his money in it, but has made some valuable investments in mines and other property. He has invested in no less than fourteen mining claims, has been the owner of several fruit orchards and land in San Luis Obispo county, California, and has also built a nice residence in Butte City.

Mr. Blume was married in 1881, and has one son, George H., who is now being educated in the Montana University at Helena.

For many years Mr. Blume has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He aided in the building of the Mountain View Church, has served as Trustee of the Church, and for years has been an active Sunday School Superintendent. His political views are those advocated by the Republican party.

HON. WILLIAM DYER, Helena, Montana.—It is not a matter of surprise that the rich mines of Montana should draw many of its successful operators from the enterprising and experienced men of the mining regions of the Old World. Cornwall, England, has long been famous in mining annals. It has furnished brain and brawn to develop the mineral wealth of every known land.

Hon. William Dyer, one of Montana's most successful operators, dates his birth from St. Austell, Cornwall county, England, February 28, 1853. His ancestry were of pure old English stock, long settled in that part of the country. Young Dyer grew up under parental care, and had the advantage of an English training, and then, when twenty years of age, in 1873, he emigrated to the United States.

It was but natural a Cornwall man should seek employment as a miner after landing in this country; so we find the young Englishman, first engaged in the iron mines of New Jersey; and as, when a young man of muscle and energy leaves parents and native land to carve out his fortune in a new country, he is not satisfied with less than the best opportunities that country can afford, after three years spent in the iron mines of New Jersey, young Dyer, then twenty-three years of age, turned his face toward the rich mining regions of the West. He first stopped around Central City, Colorado, and there engaged in mining, contracting and kindred occupations suited to his skill and experience. After two years spent in Colorado, Dyer pushed forward to the richer fields of Montana, arriving at Butte about the 1st of March, 1878. For a number of years he worked for wages around Butte as a miner in various capacities. His skill and experience enabled him to command a good salary, and he was saving and careful of his earnings, which were judiciously invested in Butte City property, the rapid advance in which proved the soundness of his judgment.

In September, 1884, after an absence of more than ten years, Dyer paid a visit to his old home in England. One year was there spent in renewing old acquaintanceship and revisiting the scenes of his early youth; he returned to Montana and again resumed his former occupation in Butte.

Whilst Mr. Dyer's skill and experience as a miner enabled him to command high wages, he was still to lose all prospects of becoming a mine owner himself; so, as early as 1879, having made the acquaintance of Michael Connors, a prospector in whose judgement he had confidence, he entered into the usual "grub-stake" arrangement with him; Dyer furnished the means and Connor prospected on joint account. To show how much pluck and perseverance are necessary for success, even in the rich mining regions around Butte, it may be stated, that this arrangement was continued right along for a period of seven years. In 1886, they discovered and located, the now famous Ontario mine. Dyer's experience as an expert miner, now served him to good purpose. A proposition was made by his partner, Connors, to give or take $50,000 for the half interest. It was a big price for a partially developed mine, but Dyer accepted this proposition and gave his partner, Connors, his notes for the amount, and shipped ore enough from this mine to meet his payments at maturity. The first car-load of ore shipped from this mine netted $1,566, at the United States sampling works, in Helena. Mr. Dyer continued to work the Ontario mine on individual ac-

Arizonian," the first piece in "The Songs of the Sierras." My first battle with the Indians was directly under him. This was the fight of Castle Crags, where I was fearfully hurt with an arrow in the face. He died in Oregon City about the time of Fremont's death; his mountain ranch having long before become the famous Castle Crag Tavern and property of the Stanford, Huntington and Crocker railroad company. But we must leave behind us the vague and romantic Apache-Comanche traditions,

"Where they shot gold bullets at the buffalo."

Entering the lines of California we find them digging gold dust from the ground near Los Angeles generations before our invasion of Mexico. Pointing from there in line toward Mon-

counts, until about one year ago, realizing about $117,000 net profits on ore shipments up to that date.

Having other mining properties adjoining, he then concluded it best to incorporate a company to develop and work the whole property on a large scale, and with the best and most improved machinery. This resulted in the organization, January, 3, 1893, of the Ontario Mining Company, with Mr. Dyer as president and principal stockholder. The company was stocked at $300,000, and is probably the only mining venture in Montana the stock of which commanded par from its organization, and before the company had taken out a pound of ore. Mr. Dyer's associates in the Ontario company are: Judge Cornelius Hedges, vice president; Hon. A. C. Logan; C. A. Southmayd, secretary and treasurer; and Wm. Joob, superintendent.

Born and reared in Cornwall, and having followed mining all his life, Mr. Dyer is essentially a miner; still it must not be inferred that he is a one-ideaed or narrow-minded man. He has given the politics and welfare of his adopted country, careful thought, and has ever been an earnest and consistent advocate of the tenets of the Republican party, and in favor of protection for the American laborer. In 1889, when Montana was preparing to assume Statehood, and her citizens, with no partisan bias, were seeking the best-minded and cleverest heads in the Territory, to meet and frame her State constitution, Mr. Dyer was chosen as one of the delegates, and his work, with that of his associates, met with the unqualified endorsements of his fellow citizens.

Mr. Dyer is also prominent in Free Masonry and Odd Fellowship, and has taken the highest degrees in these orders.

A sketch, such as this, is intended merely to present the facts in a plain and simple manner, of the successful career of one, who, unaided and by his own skill and industry, has raised himself from poverty and obsecurity to a position of influence and independent wealth.

There is one incident, however, connected with Mr. Dyer's life, that might well be treated by the pen of the writer of romance. In 1873, whilst an emigrant and when only twenty years of age, he met, won and married, at Plymouth, England, Miss Amelia Ann Skelly, a native of Cornwood, Devonshire, England, who like himself, was embarking to test an unknown fortune in America. They together, from the elevated position of affluence and influence, to which they have so honorably and worthily attained, can look back with satisfaction over, their lives, then united.

HARRY N. SYKES, a Montana pioneer of 1864, now an esteemed resident of Helena, who has done his share toward developing the resources of his vicinity and advancing the general welfare, was born in Niagara county, New York, December 4, 1830. His ancestors came from England to America in an early day, settling in New England, in the history of which they played a prominent part, and from which place their hardy descendants have spread over the United States, carrying with them that determination and ability so characteristic of their forefathers, to whom and their co-partners is largely due the present status of this country among the nations of the world. Great-grandfather Nathaniel Sykes was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1730, his life being passed amid the stirring scenes of Revolutionary times; and knowing the independent character of the family it is hardly necessary to state that he took his part with the colonists in freeing themselves from the yoke of monarchial domination. The musket with which he fought the British at Lexington is still a treasured heirloom in the family, while that spirit which it represents is also their heritage. This noble ancestor died in 1791, after having witnessed the fruition of his hopes in the independence of the American colonies. His son, Francis Sykes, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, in 1763. He married Miss Rose Bishop, a descendant of an old and wealthy New England family, and in 1794 they moved westward to Springfield, New York, which town they founded, and where they resided until their death, Francis Sykes in 1823, and his worthy wife in 1840. Of their eight children, Nathaniel Sykes, father of the subject of this notice, was born in Whitingham, Vermont, in 1794, and was carried by his mother on horseback to New York State. Nathaniel was the second child, and was reared in Springfield and married in Cheningo, in 1817, to Miss Elizabeth Seeber. She was born in Schoharie county, New York, in 1795, and was a descendant of the Dutch Knickerbockers, belonging to one of the oldest families of the Mohawk valley. Her grandfather, Jacob Seeber, was killed in the Revolutionary war while fighting for the freedom of the colonies. In 1835, the parents of the subject of this sketch removed to Chautauqua county, New York, whence they went, in 1846, to Van Wert county, Ohio. In 1857 they again moved westward, going to Missouri, where the wife

tana we come to General John Bidwell, of Chico. No man is more truthful and conservative in what he says and does. He still is with us—1894—strong in mind and body and greatly honored, although he crossed the Sierra de Nevada mountains in a cart three years before Fremont came and six years before the famous discovery at the sawmill by Sutter's men. He was Captain Sutter's secretary for years before and after the discovery, is very faithful to the memory of his old fellow-pioneer and would not let him be robbed of one word of his deserved renown; yet he assures the curious world that he saw gold nuggets in the hands of the Indians long before the episode at the sawmill which thrilled the world and whitened the seas with sail.

It may not be out of the line of this history

and mother died in 1862. The father continued to reside there until his death in 1872, at the good old age of seventy-eight. He was an influential and worthy citizen, prominent in good works, and universally respected. For many years he acted as Justice of the Peace, and during the late war was a strong advocate of the Union. Of his four sons and three daughters there now survive three sons and one daughter, Eliza died aged eleven; Charlotte became Mrs. Perry Hull and died aged twenty-five; Francis was an officer in the Union Army, and was severely wounded at Fort Donelson; he died in 1876. George resides in Miles City, Montana; Lorenzo lives in Vina, California; Harry N. is the subject of this sketch; and Jeannette, the youngest, who now resides in Montana.

Jeannette has had a most remarkable and eventful career, which savors of fiction but is intensely real. She was born July 29, 1833, and was married in Van Wert county, Ohio, in 1852, to Joseph W. Decamp. She removed with her husband, in 1855, to Minnesota, and thence, in 1861, to Fort Ridgely on the Indian reservation, where, in 1862, the great Indian massacre occurred. On August 17th of the last mentioned year, Mr. Decamp left the Fort for St. Paul, and on the following day Mrs. Decamp and her three children were captured by the Indians. On the 19th of the same month Mr. Decamp returned to Fort Ridgely, which was for two weeks in a state of siege by the Indians. He was one of a company sent out to bury the dead,—about 1000 men, women and children who had been killed by the savages. While out on this mission this company was attacked by the Indians and, on September 1st, the battle of Birch Cooley occurred, in which all but eighteen of the white men were killed. Mr. Decamp was wounded and carried back to Fort Ridgely, where he died. After Mrs. Decamp had been in captivity for two weeks, subject to the tender mercies of the red skins, she was enabled by the aid of a friendly Indian to escape with her children in a canoe down the river, and returned to her parents in Missouri. Some years later she married Rev. Joshua Sweet, at one time Chaplain of Fort Ridgely, and in 1867 they removed to Glencoe, Minnesota, where Dr. Sweet founded a church. He died in St. Paul in 1874, greatly mourned by all who knew him. He was a man of talent and education, a prominent minister of the Protestant Episcopal Church, who did much toward disseminating the Gospel in the Northwestern wilds. Mrs. Sweet has had five sons, three by her first marriage and two by the last one. Wellington Decamp, the eldest, is an esteemed resident of Spokane, Washington; Joseph Warren is a miner in Helena; Benjamin E. lives in California; Charles N. is also in Spokane; and Harry Whipple is now in Helena. Mrs. Sweet has borne her trials and vicissitudes with Christian fortitude. She is a lady of marked refinement and culture, and enjoys universal esteem.

Harry N. Sykes, the subject of this biography, who has for a moment been obscured by his sister's virtues, was reared to manhood in the grand old State of New York, his young life being passed on the home farm and in attending the public schools of his vicinity. He accompanied his parents to Van Wert county, Ohio in 1846, where he was afterward married to Henrietta Decamp, a native of Licking county, the Buckeye State. In 1855 this young couple accompanied Joseph W. Decamp and wife to Minnesota, where Mr. Sykes settled on government land in the vicinity of Shakopee. Two years later, in 1857, Mr. Sykes and family returned to Ohio, where he engaged in lumbering, and later laid out the town of Middlepoint. In 1858 he went to Missouri, whither his parents had preceded him, leaving his family in Knox county, that State. In the spring of 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, Colorado, where he remained a season prospecting for gold. He then returned to Missouri, where he remained until the last day of February, 1864. He then started across the plains a second time; coming with Capt. James Fisk and a small company to Montana. On arriving at the Little Missouri river, the emigrants were attacked by a large number of Indians, and for three days the white men traveled and fought, twelve of the company being killed by the red men. The white men were finally surrounded by the savages, but during the night some of the company stole away and succeeded in reaching Fort Rice, where Gen. Sully had troops. He sent 800 men to the relief of the emigrants, and the Indians were driven off. Sixteen days elapsed before the soldiers arrived, during which time the emigrants suffered greatly from the harassment of the Indians.

Mr. Sykes then went down the Missouri river to Sioux City, Iowa, where he took a steamer to Omaha, Nebraska, thence crossing the plains to Virginia City, Montana, where he arrived in the fall of 1864. He mined here un-

to set it down that, according to a journal exhibited to Hon. Thomas Fitch, Grace Greenwood, myself and others by Brigham Young at Salt Lake City in 1871, the very first particles of gold dust discovered were discovered and were picked up from the mill tail by a Mormon and handed to Marshall. This journal, it is claimed, was kept by two Mormons of the disbanded Mormon Legion who were making their way to Salt Lake after the Mexican war and who had stopped here for hire. The journal states in detail how the gold was found, handed to Marshall, passed on to Sutter down at his fort, and found to be gold, but not returned to them.

It further tells that they went out every Sunday, when not kept at work by their employers

til 1865, and then came to Helena, and in 1866 took up a ranch of 160 acres in Prickly Pear valley, seven miles northeast of the capital. Until 1868 Mr. Sykes was engaged in freighting from Fort Benton, Montana, and other places to Helena. At this time his wife and two daughters came out to him, and after their arrival they settled on his farm near Helena. They were eighty-seven days in making the voyage up the Missouri river, owing to the shallow condition of the stream. His daughters, Lottie and Ida, are now married, the former to B. J. Townsend, a respected citizen of Helena, and the latter to J. J. Ellis, a prosperous resident of Great Falls. Harry E. Sykes was born on the farm near Helena, and is now managing that place for his father. The family made their home on this farm for a number of years, being greatly prospered, the father adding 160 acres to his original purchase and making substantial improvements on both farms. In 1887 the father bought a brick residence in Helena, where he and his wife now reside, surrounded by comfort and in the enjoyment of the society of their children and friends.

Politically, Mr. Sykes has been for many years a Democrat, but is now an active advocate of the principles of the People's party. Fraternally, he has been a Master Mason since 1856. Mrs. Sykes is a useful member of the M. E. Church South. The prosperity which has befallen this worthy couple has come through their united and persevering labor, supplemented by uniform uprightness and a just regard for the rights of others.

Samuel Word, Helena, Montana, is one of the most prominent pioneers of the State.

He is a native of Kentucky, born in Barboursville, Knox county, January 19, 1837. His ancestors came to this country from Scotland and were among the early settlers of South Carolina, previous to the American Revolution. From two brothers who came from Scotland and settled in South Carolina, sprang the stock of Words scattered through Virginia and most of the other Southern States. His more immediate ancestors settled in Virginia and Tennessee. William Word, Samuel's father, was born in Powell's valley, Tennessee, in 1808. He went with his father and family to Knox county, Kentucky, where he was reared and where he married Miss Susan Boyd Banton, and where their son Samuel was born. William Word afterward resided for a number of years in Somerset, Pulaski county, Kentucky, and in 1856 removed from there to Kansas, thence to St. Joseph, Missouri, where his death occurred, in the seventy-third year of his age. His wife survived him a few years, when she passed away, also at about the age of seventy-three. Both were devout Christians and firm believers in the teachings of Alexander Campbell. By occupation Mr. Word was a farmer, and at one time also owned and operated a tannery.

Their son Samuel early developed a taste for the study of law, and read in the office of Andrew J. James, afterward Attorney-General of the State of Kentucky. While reading law young Word began to feel the need of a higher education. In order to obtain the funds with which to secure a college education he engaged in school teaching, meanwhile keeping up his law studies. After this he entered Bethany College, Virginia, where he remained until his health failed and he returned home. After recuperating for a while, he entered the office of Silas Woodson, of Missouri, afterward Governor of that State, and under his instructions continued the study until August, 1858. At that time he obtained a license to practice law, and entered upon his professional career at Oregon, Holt county, Missouri, where he became a partner of Colonel James Foster of that place. While he was successfully engaged in the practice of law there he became acquainted with the daughter of his partner, Miss Sarah Margaret Foster, to whom he was subsequently married. She was born in Clay county, Missouri, a descendent of Irish and Scotch ancestry, her father being a native of Ireland, and her mother, *nee* Hannah J. Thompson, of Scotch descent.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Word set out for Idaho Territory and landed at Alder Gulch in the summer of 1863, and there engaged in placer mining. Alder Gulch at that time was the Mecca of every one who had heard of its golden wealth. Hundreds of miners were working day and night in this gulch. Mr. Word, however, did not continue his mining operations long, but turned his attention to the practice of his profession in Virginia City, as Alder Gulch was afterward called. A year later he returned to Missouri, settled up his affairs there, and again made the trip to Virginia City, this time being accompanied by his wife. Since that date he has been a resident of Montana, and his professional career here has been one of eminent success. He has become especially noted as a criminal lawyer. It has been said of him by another that he detested the quibbles and technicalities of the law, but had high and profound respect for justice.

and found in the smaller streams and on bars from half an ounce to several ounces each time they went out. It is stated that the gold was weighed by balances made of a little bar or stick supported in the middle by a string, a device known to all old prospectors, a dollar of silver weighing an ounce of gold.

Now this Mormon journal may be all a forgery; but as its story may be new to the world it is given only for what it may prove to be worth.

The discoveries of gold from this place and date push rapidly in line for the first few years toward the far north,—Montana.

Bidwell's Bar, Shasta, Trinity, Jacksonville, Rogue river, and even as far as the north end

---

He has been known to enter upon the prosecution of an alleged criminal with the proviso that should he through the course of the trial become convinced of the innocence of the prisoner he would be allowed to withdraw from the case. As an orator, Mr. Word has great power and appears at his best before a large audience, where his eloquence rises with the occasion and holds his hearers spellbound.

In 1865 Governor Edgerton appointed Mr. Word Prosecuting Attorney for an unexpired term for the First Judicial District of Montana. After serving his time he was elected for the succeeding term of two years. For nine years he was the counsel for the Union Pacific Railroad Company.

It was Mr. Word who conceived the project of putting the famous Drum Lummon mine on the market. He secured its sale to an English syndicate. To the judgment and ability of Mr. Word, Mr. Jefferson Lowrey and Mr. Mallory is due the credit of giving an impetus to the mining industry of the Territory in 1884-5, their efforts gaining for it a world-wide reputation and bringing to the Territory a vast amount of wealth to be utilized in the development of her mines, thus affording employment to thousands.

To Mr. Word also largely belongs the development of the coal industry in Montana. The people of the Territory had for years relied upon the forests for their fuel and no effort had been made to prospect the country for coal, gold and silver mining being the all absorbing industry. Mr. Word and Hon. Walter Cooper came into possession of the Rocky Fork coal fields and immediately set to work to utilize them. They succeeded in securing the co-operation of the following gentlemen: Samuel T. Hauser, Henry Villard, Thomas F. Oakes, James L. Platt and James B. Hubbell. They secured the building of a railroad fifty miles in length from Laurel, on the Northern Pacific road, to Red Lodge, where the coal fields are located. Thus a new industry was opened up and there sprung into existence large energies directed in a channel hitherto undeveloped in Montana. Since then other coal fields have been opened up and are being operated.

Mr. Word has all his life been identified with the Democratic party, has been an active worker in its ranks, and through his earnestness and eloquence has done much to bring victory to his party in Montana.

Mr. and Mrs. Word have four children, namely: William, born in 1862, married Miss Alice Cowan, of St. Joseph, Missouri; Robert Lee, born in 1866, is a graduate of the Law Department of the Columbia College, New York; Charles F., born in 1871, is a graduate of Yale College; May, the only daughter, was born in 1875. Their home, which Mr. Word had built in accordance with his own ideas, is the embodiment of elegance and luxury, the grounds, the edifice and the furnishings all combining to make an ideal home. Mr. Word is one of Montana's best citizens, one of her ablest lawyers and one of her most genial and social gentlemen. He has not only accumulated a fine fortune, but what is best he is also liberal with it and with it makes others happy and knows how to enjoy it himself. This brave pioneer has well earned and richly deserves his prosperity, and it is pleasant to know that while he has done so much to develop the resources of the great State in which he has so long resided that she has returned to him such ample reward.

Mrs. M. S. Cummins, Preceptress of the young ladies' department and professor of Latin and modern languages in the Montana University, has gained an enviable reputation among the educators of this State.

Mrs. Cummins was born at Jonesborough, Tennessee, May 31, 1854. She is of Pennsylvania-Dutch origin, but her ancestors, both maternal and paternal, have long been residents of the South. Her father, William C. Slemons, a native of Tennessee, married Miss Maria Dosser, also of that State. They reared a family of seven children, Mrs. Cummins being the fourth born. All are still living. The father was by trade a tanner and was engaged in that business all his life. He was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church; his daily life was in harmony with the creed to which he held, and in that faith he reared his family. He died in 1887, in the seventy-third year of his age. His widow is still living, having attained her three score years and ten.

Mary Stuart Slemons, for that was the maiden name of Mrs. Cummins, had at her sixteenth year obtained a good common-school education but, being ambitious to go beyond that, she, through her own efforts, was enabled to take a course in the Augusta Female Seminary, of Staunton, Virginia, of which institution she is a graduate. Returning to Tennessee in 1874 she began teaching, and for nine years was principal and teacher of the Knoxville high school. While in Knoxville she became the wife of W. F. Cummins, a prominent merchant of that city. She

of the great Umpqua cañon. Here the swift line of discoveries, having dwindled to almost nothing of value, called a long halt.

Looking back and to the left of the line we see Gold Beach in the shadow of Cape Blanco where the Spaniard had anchored centuries before in his search for gold and where Sir Francis Drake also sailed, quietly setting it down in his log, when at anchor in Drake's Bay not far from the great bay of San Francisco, that "gold doth abound far in the land."

This gold beach, extending indefinitely up and down the ocean's bank above and below the old Spanish Cape Blanco, caused a mad but brief excitement. The gold was found at low tide, and after a heavy sea so very plentiful as to

met with marked success and took great pleasure in teaching and also found time to engage in other labors as well as to enjoy social pleasures. She was president of the Synodical Missionary Society and a State member of the Executive Board of Home Missions of New York, under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church. She also took a lively interest in and devoted a considerable time to a large mission Sunday school. A strong effort was made by her friends to have her take charge of school interests in Mexico. This, however, did not seem to her to be compatible with other duties, and she declined.

In 1886, partly for a change of climate and partly to embrace the business opportunities afforded in a rich new State, she came with her husband to Montana. They settled in Helena, where they have since resided, Mr. Cummins being engaged in real-estate business, both on his own account and for others, and also being interested in various mining enterprises. Soon after their coming to Helena, Mrs. Cummins accepted the position as principal of the high school, in which she ably served for five years, and which she resigned in order to accept her present position in the Montana University. During her residence in Montana she has attained high standing among the educators of the State, and has been chosen by them successively as vice president and president of the Montana State Teachers' Association.

In temperance work, too, Mrs. Cummins has taken a leading part. She is now serving her fourth year as president of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in Montana. In 1891 she was commissioned by Miss Willard as National Organizer of the W. C. T. U. in Montana. During her vacation months she traveled over a large portion of the State, organizing new unions, and partly as the result of that tour the banner presented by Miss Willard for the largest percentage of gain in membership in the Western States was given to Montana.

It was in September, 1891, that Mrs. Cummins entered the Montana University in Helena, as preceptress in charge of the young ladies' department and as professor of Latin and modern languages. In her University work for the past two years she has given excellent satisfaction and has evinced superior endowments of both head and heart for this important position. She loves her work and hopes in it to be able to accomplish great results. Mrs. Cummins, together with Prof. J. C. Templeton, also a professor in Montana University, has taken the inside management of University affairs.

ERASTUS D. EDGERTON, president of the Helena National Bank, of Helena, Montana, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, born in Wayne county, December 9, 1852.

He traces his ancestry back to the English who landed from the first ship following the Mayflower. They became active factors in the settlement of the country and have always ranked as men of sound sense and good business judgment. His father, T. H. Edgerton, born in Delaware county, in 1819, married Miss Louisa J. Pixley of Puritan stock flowing from Scotch ancestry. She was in many ways a remarkable woman, with great industry and perseverance. His father left merchandising and purchased a large tract of pine-timber land on the Delaware river, which with a small farm provided a comfortable income. He had three children living at the time of his death in 1879.

Mr. Edgerton, the subject of this sketch, the eldest of the children, had only a common-school education, helped somewhat by a private instructor in the person of a Presbyterian clergyman. He read law in the office of Judge D. D. McKoon at Middleton, Orange county, New York and on June 17, 1877, was admitted to practice at Poughkeepsie, by Justice Joseph Burmond. Soon afterward he removed to New York city, and entered the law firm of McKoon, Edgerton & Hartwell. While in New York he took a full course of law lectures at Columbia College, removing to Montana and settling at Helena in the early spring of 1882. He commenced the practice of his profession in August of the same year; he organized and took the presidency of the Second National Bank, which position he retained until 1893. On August 3d, 1893, he was elected president of the Helena National Bank, this being just six days after the closing of the doors of the two largest national banks in the town, representing about sixty per cent. of the entire banking capital and surplus of the city. He remained president of both banks until October 3, of the same year, when the two banks were consolidated.

Soon after coming to Montana, Mr. Edgerton turned his attention to the subject of mining and mining enterprises. He soon acquired sufficient knowledge to enable him to make safe investments in mines, both for himself and for others, and he has thus been a "success" in bringing a large amount of capital to Montana to develop and work her mines, and develop her mineral resources. To him mining has been an exhilarating and inexhaustible study. He has been a hard student and great worker, and in that

show a yellow ripple or ribbon in the sand. Men believed that by digging they could find great nuggets, naturally thinking that the heavy gold was deep in the sand, only the lightest and least important being on the surface. But not so: this gold, fine as the finest flour, was all on the surface and in sight, as a rule.

But to proceed toward Montana. In 1852, gold was known to exist on the Santiam river, not far from the capital of Oregon; and here in the autumn of this year I for the first time saw gold washed from the ground and for the first time knew what it is that gold miners call "the color." My father had taken me with him to the Knox nursery to get shrubs and trees. This was on the south base of Knox's Butte, named after the good old man who had first settled there and who kept the nursery.

---

lies the secret of his success. Accurate knowledge is a great power in everything, emphatically so in mining; by it absolute certainty is obtained.

Mr. Edgerton is now largely interested in various companies and enterprises, among which is the Confederate Gulch Mining Land & Irrigating Company, in Meagher county. From one bar in this property a million and a quarter of gold was taken out in ninety days. The capital stock of this company is $600,000. He is also interested in the Basin Mining & Concentrating Company, which has a capitalization of $500,000, and is producing $1,000 per day; and in the Boulder Smelting Company, in Jefferson county, which has a capital stock equal to that of the company just named.

Mr. Edgerton is also interested in a company that owns large gold mines recently discovered near the National Park, said company having a capitalization of $1,000,000; and also mining interests on Bear creek, Crevasse and Emigrant Gulch, in Park county and in Washington Bar, Madison county. He is a large stockholder in the Helena Land & Improvement company, and is interested in various other companies and land investments, owning 800 acres of land adjoining the city of Helena, and has participated in enterprises which have given to the city of Helena her electric and gas light and her street railways. Banking, mining and deals in real estate now claim the whole of his attention, for several years past he having altogether abandoned the practice of his profession.

Mr. Edgerton is in politics an uncompromising Democrat. He has served four years as one of the county commissioners of Lewis and Clarke county, a position for which his financial ability and incessant industry particularly fitted him. He has connected himself with various other organizations. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Masonic fraternity and the Episcopal Church, and is trustee of St. Peter's Hospital.

MARTIN M. HOLTER, a Montana pioneer of 1864 and for many years a prominent lumberman and merchant of Helena, is deserving of some personal mention in this work.

Martin M. Holter was born in Norway, July 17, 1835, and in his native land was reared and educated, and learned the trade of wagon and carriage maker. He served one year there as Deputy Sheriff. Believing that the United States afforded better opportunities for an enterprising young man, he emigrated to this country in 1857, and settled in Mitchell county, Iowa. For two years and a half he was engaged in sawmilling in Osage, that county. In 1860, he went to Colorado and turned his attention to mining, being thus occupied at Gregory Point and also at Illinois Bar on South Clear creek and meeting with moderate success. Then he and his brother, A. M. Holter, purchased a sawmill, which the latter took to Montana and located at Ramshorn Gulch, eighteen miles from Virginia City. So far as they know, it was first sawmill ever taken to Montana. Martin M. remained in Colorado, looking after their business there, until 1864, when he, too, came to Montana, and for many years he continued in partnership with his brother, their interests being identical. In the spring of 1865 they purchased at Bannack a boiler and engine, and built at Ten Mile a sawmill, which they operated a number of years. In the sawmill business they made large sums of money, receiving as high as $125 per thousand for their lumber at Virginia City. Our subject continued the business for some time at Virginia City, spending only his winters at Helena, but in 1869, located here permanently. As the years passed by and prosperity attended their efforts, they enlarged their operations, establishing mills near Great Falls and at Missoula, engaging in merchandising in Helena, and also investing largely in mines and mining. For a time they owned and operated a distillery, but sold it and the grocery and built the A. M. Holter Block, in which they opened out a stock of hardware, miners' machinery and builders' materials. They also became largely interested in farming and in city real estate, and erected numerous buildings in Helena, including an attractive and commodious residence, No. 15 South Rodney street, where Martin M. Holter resides with his family.

In 1889, Martin M. Holter sold his hardware business to his brother, and has since given his exclusive attention to lumbering and other business interests. He has stock in the electric light plant and also in various other enterprises of value to the city. During his residence in Helena, he has met with several disastrous fires, but has come out of them all with flying colors, and has replaced his lost buildings by better ones.

Martin M. Holter was married March 30, 1869, to Miss Emily Olsen, a native of Norway, who came to this coun-

While digging up the trees the old man told father in my hearing and with no secrecy that he had found gold in the sand of the river on the other side of the butte, and that he believed, from what he knew of the California mines,—from which he had lately returned if I remember rightly,—that big mines would be found up the Santiam river some day. Father wanted to see some gold dust and I suppose must have begged leave to go along with one of the Knox boys and "prospect."

We were barefooted, as all Oregon boys were in those days, and so, wading out in the shallow water at the end of a bar or spit of sand, the Knox boy took up a pan of sand, washed it and got three particles of gold.

"There, 'Squire, I have got the color," said

try with her parents when she was two years old, and was reared in Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Holter have one child, Milton Bernard Holter, born in Helena.

Mr. Holter was made a Master Mason in 1868. Since then he has advanced through all the branches of the Order, Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Commandry, and is a Shriner. He is also a member of the Elks. Politically, he is identified with the Republican party. In the early days of Montana, he took a great interest in aiding the good citizens to rid Montana of the road agents and murderers that infested the Territory. He was a prominent member of the Vigilant Committee, and was also Fire Marshal of Helena for some time. In 1865, when Helena was shut in from the outside world by snows six feet deep, and there were no means of obtaining supplies, it was he who started out on snow shoes, January 10, with the mercury at ten degress below zero, to bring relief. The supplies had been left in the deep snow on the other side of the Snake river. He traveled 140 miles in that most inclement weather, found his cattle with the Indians, drove them back to a canyon and took care of them there; during his sojourn in the canyon, living in a house made of the skins of cattle. Three hundred and sixty Indians were camped there at that time. As soon as the weather would permit, he hitched seven yoke of oxen to a wagon loaded with forty-two sacks of flour and two kegs of nails and started for Helena. Several pack mules had been previously sent through with flour to the destitute inhabitants of the little city. The flour sold readily for $100 per sack and the nails for $90 a keg. They lost in that winter several head of cattle. But by courage and endurance, Mr. Holter was enabled to save most of them, while others lost nearly all the stock they had.

Mr. Holter is still a well preserved man and his name is familiarly known to all the inhabitants of Montana. Long may he live to enjoy the comforts that his courage and thrift have so liberally provided.

DR. WILLIAM H. GELSTHORPE, the present active and progressive Mayor of Great Falls, Montana, was born in Wellsburg, West Virginia, in 1859.

His father, John Gelsthorpe, was born in Nottinghamshire, England, in 1824, emigrated to West Virginia in 1850, and in 1852 was married to Miss Margaret Rogers, a native of West Virginia. He was a merchant in the early part of his business career, and later was the owner of a hotel at Wellsburg. His death occurred in 1883. His wife still survives him, and is now, 1894, in the fifty-ninth year of her age. They had a family of six children, all of whom are living.

Dr. Gelsthorpe was the second born in his father's family. His boyhood days were spent in his native town, where he received a common-school education. Later he spent two terms at Bethany College; but, at the age of sixteen years, on the death of his father, he was compelled to leave college and give his attention to the serious matters of life, consequent upon his being the mainstay of the family. He did not, however, give up the idea of securing a better education and preparing himself for a professional career. To this end, he first took a course in book-keeping, and graduated in a commercial college. By the aid of office work he was enabled to perform, and by the earnings of newspapers and other work during vacations, he succeeded in completing a medical course, at Cleveland, Ohio. Returning to his native town when scarcely more than twenty-one years old, he was elected City Clerk, and served a term in that capacity. Ambitious to advance in his profession and otherwise, he concluded to "go West and grow up with the country," and 1883 found him in Glendive, Montana, where he was soon in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice. At the end of one year he returned to Cleveland, and took a post graduate course in medicine, and, being offered by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, the position of surgeon for some four hundred miles of its line, with headquarters at Miles City, he accepted the same and remained there until 1886. During 1886 he accepted the position of surgeon for a mining company at Rimini, Montana, and in 1888 received the appointment of surgeon of the Sandcoulee Coal Company, at Sandcoulee, near Great Falls. Here he remained three years, practicing his profession with great success.

While at Sandcoulee Dr. Gelsthorpe manifested his confidence in the future of Great Falls, by making investments in real estate here, all of which proved profitable; and in 1890 he took up his permanent residence in the "Cataract City," where he has since been a prominent and successful physician.

Dr. Gelsthorpe was married March 3, 1887, to Miss Ella Naston, a native of Minnesota, and they have a delightful home at Great Falls.

The doctor is a member of the State Medical Society, and of the Northern Montana Medical Association. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., at Great Falls,—of

the old man under his spectacles after looking down in the pan handed him by his son on our return.

"But what is the color? I thought you said gold; real gold."

"And so it is. The color is real gold, real, solid gold. If you had colors enough put together you could make a lump of solid gold as big as that butte."

Years after this date great mines were found far up the Santiam river, but not till other famous mines had taken precedence in point of discovery.

It is in line with this history of gold discoveries to say that this same year three separate expeditions of Californians and returned Oregonians, who could not now be quite patient under the restraints of their former pastoral

---

wh'ch order he is examining physician,—and the B. P. O. E., and he is president of the Chamber of Commerce, at this place. Every movement and enterprise intended to benefit the city, has always found in him a hearty supporter. He is a Democrat, and has been active and keenly interested in political affairs. In the spring of 1893, he accepted the nomination from his party for Mayor of the city and in the face of great opposition was elected by several hundred majority. It was a signal victory, and Dr. Gelsthorpe enjoys the distinction of being the first Democrat elected to that office in Great Falls. His administration has thus far been eminently successful, and he people of the city, generally, are supporting him in his efforts to promote its interests.

DR. JOHN BAKER ATCHISON, a prominent member of the medical profession of Helena, Montana, was born in Clay county, Missouri, April 9, 1843. He came of Scotch-Irish ancestors who located in Pennsylvania in the seventeenth century. From Pennsylvania they emigrated to Virginia, thence to Kentucky and later to Missouri. They were people of the highest integrity and were among the best citizens of the various communities in which they lived. Some of the family participated in the war for independence.

William Atchison, the Doctor's father, was born near Lexington, Kentucky, in 1813. He married Miss Catharine Baker, a native of Huntsville, Alabama, born in 1817, and in 1842 they removed to Missouri, where they reared their family of six children, all of whom are still living. Both father and mother were worthy members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. She passed away in 1857, and he in 1872. He was a planter and large stock dealer, and during the civil war suffered greatly in the loss of his property.

Dr. Atchison was the second son and second child in his father's family. He was a student at Pleasant Ridge College and was just merging into young manhood when the civil war came on. Filled with enthusiasm for the cause of the South and the success of his own people, he left the college and enlisted in Captain McCarty's Company, Hugh's Battalion, which afterward became the Third Volunteer Infantry of Missouri. He served in General Price's command. He participated in the battle at Pea Ridge and in all the fights during the whole campaign on the east side of the Mississippi, including the battles of Corinth, Hatchis, Farmington, Baker's Creek, Big Block, Port Gibson and at the seige of Vicksburg. After the seige came the Georgia campaign. He was in the battle of Resaca and the battle of Fort Blakeley, his command being captured at the latter place. He was sent as a prisoner of war to Ship Island and from there to Jackson, Mississippi, where he was paroled. This was shortly after the war closed. He had entered the service as a private, and when he came out at the close of the war it was with the rank of Orderly Sergeant. During his army life he received a few slight wounds, but no serious injuries.

The war over, young Atchison entered the Canadian Literary Institute, where he resumed the studies he had dropped at the beginning of hostilities. From there he went to the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, completing a course there and also one at the Long Island College Hospital, graduating at the latter institution in 1867. Immediately thereafter he entered upon the practice of his profession at St. Joseph, Missouri, where he met with marked success and where he remained until 1875. From that year until 1879 he practiced in St. Louis, and in the latter year, on account of failing health, he came to Helena, Montana, for a change of climate. Here he has since continued to reside, and in the practice of his profession has met with eminent success. The Doctor has also been successful as a business man since coming here, having made some valuable investments in real estate. The Doctor is a member of the Montana Medical Association, of which he served as president during the year 1893. He is also president of the Montana Board of Medical Examiners.

In 1873 Dr. Atchison was married to Miss Virginia Toole, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of Judge Edwin Toole, a venerable citizen of Helena. They have five sons and two daughters, namely: Nelsine, Edwin A., Ann Virginia, William, Warren, David R. and Benjamin P.

Dr. Atchison's political affiliations are with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Patriotic Sons of America, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Masonic fraternity, having taken all the degrees in the latter organization. Like his Southern ancestors, the Doctor is noted for his genial hospitality. He is enthusiastic in his profession, and by his close attention to



A. M. Esler



life, set out for the headwaters of the Santiam and Mackenzie rivers to find the fabulous "Blue Bucket Diggings." A mysterious stranger with a mysterious air and a very heavy bag of dust had come and gone, none knew whence or whither. Now this mysterious man with his big bag of dust has appeared many a time and oft in the history of gold discoveries, from San Diego to Cariboo, and he might as well be set down first as last as a chapter in fiction. Let us concede that he even has appeared and disappeared, now and then, here and there. You must admit that there are plenty of ways for a mysterious man to get hold of a bag of gold on this globe quite as easily and far more probably than from some remote and mysterious mine. But this one suddenly set the inflammable gold-hunters of Oregon in a blaze and all said, "He has found uncle Billy Vaughn's Blue Bucket Diggings.

---

it and his many estimable traits of character he has won the confidence of all with whom he has come in contact.

I. D. O'Donnell, a prominent rancher of Yellowstone county, was born in Canada, in 1860, a son of Daniel an Margaret (McIntosh) O'Donnell, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The family located in 1866, in Saginaw county, Michigan, where Daniel O'Donnell became prominent as a practical farmer, and held many responsible county positions. He had been engaged in mercantile pursuits prior to settling in that State.

I. D. O'Donnell, our subject, grew to manhood on his father's farm in Michigan. In 1882 he located in Miles City, Montana, which was then the temporary terminus of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Deciding to experiment in mining, he accordingly went to the Maiden mines, but, soon becoming dissatisfied with that occupation, entered the employ of the I. J. Horse ranch Company, of which he soon became foreman. In 1886 he came to Billings, as manager of the Billings Ranch, and three years afterward purchased the interest of Mr. Billings in the company, and is now an equal partner with Edward G. Bailey. Mr. O'Donnell is resident manager of their large land and stock interests. Hesper Farm, known as their home ranch, is the finest in the Yellowstone valley, situated ten miles west of Billings, and contains 1,280 acres, well stocked and supplied with appropriate buildings. They have successfully demonstrated that fine apples and all varieties of small fruits can be produced in this county. About 2,000 tons of alfalfa and timothy hay were harvested on the place in 1892. The company own large tracts of grazing land, on which they have a number of springs, and are raising cattle, sheep and horses. Their landed estate amounts to 5,000 acres. Mr. O'Donnell is superintendant of the M. & M. L. I. Co., irrigation canal, having filled that position for five years. He has a comfortable home in Billings, surrounded by one of the most beautiful lawns in the city.

In October, 1887, he was united in marriage with Miss Louise Roeser, a daughter of Gustave and Louise Roeser. Her father was a pioneer and prominent citizen of Saginaw county, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. O'Donnell have two daughters. Mr. and Mrs. O'Donnell are liberal in their religious views. He is a zealous worker in the Democratic party, is active in irrigation work, and is President of the Montana Irrigation Society.

Alfred M. Esler, one of Montana's most respected pioneers, came to the Territory in 1864, and has since been identified with her mining interests.

Mr. Esler was born in Jefferson county, New York, in 1840, descending from French ancestors. His parents, Moses and Sophia (Wemott) Esler, were both natives of New York. They had seven children, four sons and three daughters. The father was a carriage manufacturer, led a useful and worthy life, and died in his sixty-second year. The mother, still a resident of New York, has attained her seventy-ninth year.

Alfred M. Esler is the oldest in his father's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native State, and there learned the trade of house painter and decorator. In connection with this business he also conducted a store, in which he handled wall paper, books, stationery, glass, paints, oils, etc. Rumors of the rich gold mines in Montana induced him to leave a prosperous business in New York and come out West to seek his fortune. He accordingly sold out in 1864 and made the journey across the plains and mountains with ox teams, it being accomplished after long and tedious months of travel. He and his brother-in-law made the trip together, both being accompanied by their wives. At the end of five months they reached their destination which was Idaho, and there they divided there effects, Mr. Esler getting two yoke of oxen for his share. He traded his oxen for a placer claim and engaged in mining, but soon afterward discovered that his claim was of no value. Later in the season Governor Edgerton gave him the appointment of Justice of the Peace. With this office and by keeping boarders they managed to live. The following spring, 1865, he met with a severe bereavement in the loss of his wife. After the death of his wife he engaged in prospecting and was fortunate enough to discover a good silver mine, which he named the Legal Tender. That fall he started with a six-horse wagon load of the ore and took it back across the plains to the East. His showing it to the people there resulted in the formation of a company, to which he sold a three-fourth interest in the mine. In the spring of 1866 he returned to engage in operating it. Governor Hauser was then interested in a St. Louis company, and Mr. Esler

Briefly, this honest but illiterate old Virginian, Billy Vaughn, had been telling, even from before the date of the great gold discovery in California, that he, away back in the early "forties," had crossed a little stream in the mountains, with his ox wagon in which was his numerous family, where gold lay so thick in its bed that he could have picked up a blue bucket full! and he had exhibited some proof of this, too. It seems that an ox-bow lost its key and was about to relieve the ox from the yoke in the crowding and confusion of the team while the thirsty oxen all tried to drink at the same time; that, seeing danger to his family in this, he rushed in, and, having no key to hold the bow in place even after he had restored it to the

gave him $20,000 in gold to put up a smelter and smelt 200 tons of the ore. It proved a success. Mr. Esler afterward put up two smelters and a refiner. After they had taken out a ton and a half of silver the mine gave out. The freights were so high it was impossible to make it pay, so they discontinued work there. Mr. Esler has since located several mines. Indeed, he has made this his life business, meeting with varied success. At this writing he is interested in several rich mining prospects in North Idaho and British Columbia. He is one of the owners of the Badger mine in the Cœur d'Alene country, this mine being valued at a million dollars. A number of the most prominent citizens in both Helena and San Francisco are interested in it. This Badger mill was blown up by the miners in 1892. The miners struck for higher wages, a demand which the owners of the mine deemed unreasonable and with which they could not comply, so they shut down the works, and, later, upon opening again, they employed new men. While sixty men were at work in the mill it was exploded with giant powder. The miners attacked the workmen, five being killed and fifteen wounded. Two of Mr. Esler's brothers were in the mill. One was taken prisoner and the other escaped and hid in an excavation. Mr. Esler and another gentleman chartered a special train and left the scene of action. He had been firm and resolute during all the trouble. At the time of the attack 100 men went to the hotel to search for "old Esler," as they called him. Some of the men engaged in the outrage have been tried and sent to the penitentiary. The mill has since been rebuilt and the company is now operating the mine.

In 1874 Mr. Esler married Miss Ophelia Johnston, a daughter of Colonel J. A. Johnston, of Helena. They have two children, Frances M. and Alfred M., Jr., whom Mr. Esler had the great sorrow of losing May 25, 1894.

Mr. Esler was made a Mason in Boonville, New York, when he was twenty-one, and has ever since remained a member of the fraternity. He has been a Republican all his life, has always taken an active interest in political matters, and has served his party well. He was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of Montana in 1866. That year there were only two Republicans in the House, and the laws passed by the Legislature were so noxious that, through the efforts of Senator Sanders, the whole action was annulled by the United States Congress. In those exciting times a man ran a great deal of risk in being a Republican, and it required no little courage for Mr. Esler to maintain his position and act and vote according to his convictions, but he proved himself equal to the occasion. Since that time many changes have taken place, both in the times and in the opinions of men. Mr. Esler now has a nice home in Helena, is surrounded with all the comforts and luxuries of life, and he and his family are held in high esteem by their fellow citizens of Helena.

COL. JAMES SULLIVAN, Helena.—The State of Montana is indebted to the Emerald Isle for many of her best and most progressive citizens: prominent among these is the subject of the present sketch, Col. James Sullivan

In 1848, when only five years of age, young Sullivan's parents landed as emigrants from Ireland in the city of Boston. Like a majority of those seeking our shores at that time, his parents were possessed of but limited means. The public schools of Boston, however, afforded an opportunity for a good rudimentary education. A Yankee training, grafted upon good Irish stock, is a pretty sure basis upon which to build a successful man. After acquiring a common-school education, Mr. Sullivan engaged in business in his adopted city of Boston, and, meeting with a good measure of success there, tried his fortunes in the still larger field offered in the city of New York.

Life, however, was too slow in the old cities of the East, and opportunities for advancement were hedged about by too many hindrances, so that in 1878, Mr. Sullivan, then in the full prime of manhood, and with a business experience gained in the two great cities of Boston and New York, resolved to try his fortunes in the rapidly growing West. He came to Helena, Montana, at an opportune time. Mining and real-estate interests were then in a very progressive stage of development. With shrewd Celtic wit, a Yankee training and a business experience gained at "the Hub," Mr. Sullivan's success might have been readily forecast. As his means allowed, he made fortunate investments, both in real estate and mining properties.

After judiciously selecting and acquiring valuable city property, he did not sit down and wait for it to enhance in value by the expenditure of other men's capital in improvements, but went resolutely to work on the erection of costly business blocks on his own ground.

In 1887, associated with Senator Power, he built what is known as the "Gold Block." This was the first block

yoke, he stooped and clutched up from the shallow bed of the stream what he thought was a long, yellow pebble or stone. His story was that he used that key right along; that it was in use when gold was found in California. Some of his smart neighbors had seen this; one of them, a blacksmith, had actually hammered it in shape at one time when it had become bent and had fashioned it after the shape and fashion of an ordinary iron key.

"Plenty like it? Be gad, Sir; I could 'a picked up a blue bucket full!" and this was always Uncle Billy's end of this pretty story.

"Couldn't you have picked up a red bucketfull, Uncle Billy, just as well?" asked my doubting father once. But Uncle Billy Vaughn looked almost angry and did not answer.

It is needless to say, neither of the three expeditions found the Blue Bucket Diggings that summer of 1852; nor did ever any of the many that went in the same quest for years after.

In the spring of 1853, at my father's "house-raising,"—a cabin made of hewn logs and reared by the gathered settlers,—one man sat on a stump with his arm in a sling, and directed the men. This man was John Dimond. He had

---

erected in Helena with passenger elevators and other modern improvements. Many elegant buildings have since been constructed here, but the "Gold Block" was so well planned, that it has always been well occupied, and the United States Court rooms now occupy the entire upper story. In the year following the building of the "Gold Block," Mr. Sullivan and Senator Power, his associate in many real estate ventures, erected the "Diamond Block," another improvement worthy of Helena enterprise. Col. Sullivan is also a large holder of realty, both improved and unimproved, in many other sections of the city and county. Like most of Montana's capitalists, Col. Sullivan is also interested in the development of the mineral wealth of the State. He is president and principal owner in the Bowler Mining Company, and has many other valuable mining properties.

In 1882, Col. Sullivan became a member of the A. O. U. W., and has ever been a most active and enthusiastic worker in that charitable and progressive order. His clear head and business sagacity were early recognized by his brothers in this association. He was soon called to fill the leading positions in the local branch of the order, and has served as Grand Master and Grand Receiver, and is now Grand Recorder of the A. O. U. W., for the State of Montana.

During his whole life, the Colonel has been a strong, out-spoken and consistent Democrat. Whilst not an aspirant for political honors, the Colonel could not refuse his party's call to the Mayoralty of the city, which position he filled with credit to himself and his party, and as a safe guardian and promoter of the city's interests: his record will speak for itself. When in 1886, Hon. S. T. Hauser became Governor of the State, he selected Mr. Sullivan as a member of his staff and issued him a Colonel's commission.

The Colonel was married in 1867, to Miss Mary E. Young, a native of New Jersey, daughter of Aaron Young. One son, an only child, Algernon James Sullivan, came to bless this union. The young man now assists in his father's office. Mrs. Sullivan died in 1884, and the Colonel true to the memory of his first love, has since remained a widower.

In closing this simple sketch of a well rounded character and successful business man, may we not pause a moment to study the lesson it teaches.

It is needless to say that Colonel Sullivan is a self-made man. All noble characters with God's help are self-made. "Every man is the architect of his own character, as well as his own fortune." "Honor and fame from no condition rise; act well your part, there all the honor lies." But there is a lesson in such a career for every American boy, be he native or foreign born. Follow the young Irish lad from his landing, an emigrant, at five years of age, in the city of Boston, to his present position of affluence and influence, and you have an object-lesson, plain and practicable. It is not luck or influence or inherited wealth that make such men as Colonel Sullivan, but work, persistence and pluck.

CHARLES O. REED, a prominent business man of Helena, is president of the Reed & Craig Company, dealers in gentlemen's furnishing goods and manufacturers of shirts. Of his life we make record as follows:

Charles O. Reed was born in Miami county, Ohio, April 21, 1845. His ancestors were Hollanders who settled in Philadelphia previous to the Revolution; and his father, George Browning Reed, was born in Hillsborough, Ohio. George B. Reed was a schoolteacher in early life, later became a contractor and builder and also owned and operated a farm. He was twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Neoma Le Fever, was of Irish and French descent. She died at the age of thirty-four years, leaving two children, one of whom was Charles O.

Charles O. Reed was educated in the public schools, and remained on his father's farm until he was twenty-four years of age. In 1867 he married Miss Martha Wilson, a sister of the Wilson brothers, of the well-known business firm of Chicago. Mrs. Reed was a most amiable woman, a devoted member of the Methodist Church, and

been out after the Blue Bucket Diggings and had come back with an Indian bullet in his shoulder. Dimond's Peak, near where the battle was fought and his friends are buried, takes its name from this man and incident.

Next in the order of discovery, and still pointing toward the top of the Rocky Mountains in the north, then remote and unknown Montana, come some unremunerative and fragmentary bits of discovery along the upper Columbia. Restless hordes of men surging up and down the wide and roomy world of the Columbia water-shed, seeking homes, gold, pasture lands, almost anything save life at the plow-tail, found gold almost anywhere, that is, the "color," from The Dalles to Fort Colville. We had

was noted for her generosity and hospitality. She died in 1892, leaving two children, Charles Erwin and Hugh Browning.

After his marriage Mr. Reed removed to Chicago, where he was for seventeen years employed as superintendent of a large shirt factory. In August, 1887, he removed to Milwaukee, and was associated with his brother in the same business, and still retains his interests there. He organized his present firm in Helena in 1890. This is the first and only shirt factory in the State. In 1890 Mr. Reed went to California and made some investments in land in Tulare county, near Porterville, which he is devoting to the production of grapes and lemons.

Mr. Reed was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian Church, of which his parents were members, but he is now a Methodist and an official member in the church. During all the early history of the Republican party he was one of its strongest supporters. He has some opinions in relation to the currency of the country that are in accord with the views held by the Populist party. The great civil war had reached its zenith when Mr. Reed attained his eighteenth year, and at that time he tendered his services to his country, and was put on garrison duty at Washington, D. C., where he remained until the war closed and peace reigned.

JOHN WASSON EDDY, one of Helena's prominent citizens, hails from the Buckeye State. He was born in Orwell, Ashtabula county, Ohio, December 4, 1835. The Eddys trace their ancestry back to Scotch and French origin. Samuel and Elizabeth Eddy were among the pilgrims who landed in Massachusetts in 1632. From them the great family of Eddys in America sprang. Both Samuel and Elizabeth Eddy lived to be over eighty years of age. John Randolph Eddy, the father of our subject, was born in Tolland, Connecticut, and was in the early part of his life a fur merchant in New York. He married Miss Alice A. Mosier, a native of Long Island, of French Huguenot extraction. In 1832 the grandfathers on both sides of the family moved to Ohio, settling on the frontier and clearing and developing farms there. John R. Eddy also emigrated to Ohio at the same time his father and brother, Moore Eddy, did, and in that State he and his wife reared their family of four children: three daughters and one son, the latter being the subject of this sketch. John R. Eddy still lives in Ohio, having reached the advanced age of eighty four years, and he has a sister who is now ninety-four.

John W. Eddy grew up on his father's farm and received his early education in a log schoolhouse. James A. Garfield was his early tutor, at the Hiram Eclectic Institute, at Hiram, Portage county, where they were warm friends, and where for a time they vied with each other in their penmanship. And it may be said in this connection that Mr. Eddy afterward mastered the Spencerian system and became one of the best penmen in the United States, Professor Spencer himself conceding Mr. Eddy's superiority. Since then Mr. Eddy has written a poem dedicated to the memory of Professor Spencer. This poem was written while he was employed as bookkeeper in a banking office in New York. Another of his poems has since become world-wide in reputation, it having stamped its author as a genius. The title of this poem is the "Bookkeeper's Dream." Since then, and indeed all through his life, Mr Eddy has frequently indulged in poetic efforts, many of his writings possessing great merit.

After a few years spent as bookkeeper in Albany, he went to New York and entered a banking establishment, in which he remained until 1877. In the meantime he had become an ardent student of chemistry and took a special course in that science. He came to Helena to devote his energies to mines and mining, and soon became interested in bringing capital to Montana to develop the mines. He has written for Eastern journals many articles on the mines of Montana, and in this way he has done much to create an interest in this industry and to bring moneyed men here. He is not only enthusiastic on the subject but is thoroughly posted, and his information is the most reliable. He held the position of local editor of the Helena Independent for one year. He became one of the first organizers of the Board of Trade of Helena, has been one of its most useful and active members and has been its secretary. To him belongs the honor of giving to Montana the very appropriate pet name of the "Bonanza State." While Mr. Eddy has given much of his time to editorial work and has also practiced law for several years, still he makes mines and mining his principal business. He has built an elegant residence in Helena, is thoroughly interested in all that tends to the growth and development of the city, and expects to spend the rest of his life here.

Mr. Eddy's political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party. He has served the city as Police Magistrate. He is prominently

symptoms of the gold fever in the Oregon settlements, pointing up in that direction all along through 1854–5–6–7.

When teaching school not far from Vancouver, Washington, in 1858, I spent a vacation prospecting up the Lewis river, and found that considerable mining had already been going on there in a quiet way for years.

Bang! Boom! Away to the north like the great first gun of some fearful carnage, and near enough to Montana to be almost heard across the lines, came the crash and roar of the Fraser river gold discovery, and I closed the school. The scenes on the San Francisco wharves were beyond description. Men stood all night at the ticket office in order to be first to get passage to the great new mines.

George Wright, of the only ship line, told me, years later, in London, that the wild and desperate gold-seekers threatened to hang him and his father for not carrying them to Fraser river fast enough; but that in less than three months they wanted to hang them both for not carrying them away from there fast enough! It had proved a Waterloo indeed to very many of them.

Then came Cariboo, William's creek: then, nearer home, Pierce City, and Ora Fino,—all the time getting nearer and nearer to the great rich heart of Montana.

---

identified with the A.O.U.W., in which order he has the honor of being Past Grand Master of the State of Montana, and a member of the Supreme Lodge of the Order. When the Supreme Lodge of the State assembled at Helena, Mr. Eddy welcomed it with a poem written for the occasion, which was highly commented upon at the time. At the organization of the American Order of Home Protection, a beneficiary society similar to the A.O.U.W., only without a color line, Mr. Eddy was one of its founders, and was elected its secretary and now holds that position.

During the war, in 1863, the Young Men's Association of Albany offered a gold medal for the best national song. He became the successful competitor for the prize. The song was widely published by the papers, and a copy of it fell into the hands of Lieutenant Wilson of the Forty-third New York Volunteers. It was so highly appreciated by him that as a token of his thanks he took off his badge and sent it to Mr. Eddy. It is needless to say that Mr. Eddy now treasures this badge and keeps it and the medal together as one of the pleasant mementos of that period of the country's history.

Mr. Eddy was married in 1879 to Miss Evelyn M. Harvey, a native of New Jersey, born in 1856. Their union was a happy one, and four children were born to them, three of whom are still living, John W., Jr., Harvey A. and Raymond Randolph. The little daughter, Esta Clara, died in her fourth year, and Mrs. Eddy died April 3, 1887. April 9, 1891 Mr. Eddy married Miss Nona A. Burtch, a native of Iowa and a lady of rare culture and refinement. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy are the center of a circle of very warm friends.

WILLIAM M. G. SETTLES, junior member of the land and mining law firm of Nelson & Settles, Helena, Montana is a native of Alabama, born at Opelika, Lee county, April 24, 1856. His ancestors emigrated from England to this country, at an early day, and were among the pioneer settlers of the South. His father, George M. Settles, a native of Georgia, married Miss Mary E. Hundley, who was born in Montgomery, Alabama, daughter of Alsa M. Hundley. The Hundleys had long been residents of Virginia, removing from there to Georgia, where Mr. Hundley was reared. He was a school mate of Alexander Stephens, the latter's father being their teacher. George M. Settles and his wife had three children, two daughters and a son, the son being our subject. His father enlisted in the Confederate army, and during his absence from home both the little girls and the mother died, and William went to live with his grandfather Hundley. After the war was over, and his father was married again and had purchased a farm in Alabama, and gone there to reside, young Settles was given his choice of going to live with his father or remaining with his grandparents: he chose the latter. His grandfather owned a flouring mill near Opelika, and in the mill, when not attending the academy of that place, William spent his boyhood days.

When he had reached his eighteenth year, both his grandparents having died, Mr. Settles started out to make his own way in the world. After teaching school several terms, he and a partner engaged in the grocery business in his native town, under the firm name of Settles & Company. While in business there, he served two years as Clerk of the City Council. This was in 1881 and '82. In the meantime he studied law under the instructions of General George P. Harrison of Opelika, and was admitted to the bar there.

It was in 1883 that Mr. Settles emigrated to Helena, his arrival here being on the 13th of July, and his capital at that time consisting of $65. He accepted a position in the abstract office of Richard Lockey, and continued therein for over a year. Then he took charge of a gen-

CHAPTER IX.

THE GOLDEN ROAD TO MONTANA—ORO FINO—ELK CITY—THE MOUNT IDAHO MINES A "RUSH."

THERE is a sort of Freemasonry among miners and all sorts of honest men of the gold mines. The men of the placer gold mines are and have been from the days of the modern Argonauts a sort of civilized advance army. They are men who have stepped to the front from out of the millions. It is their courage, enterprise and audacity of faith that has set them to the front; besides, they are generally men of good sense, good physique, good education. Travel—for they all had to travel much and have much intercourse with traveled men to reach the gold mines, whether in Arizona or Montana—gave to even the rudest of them a sort of polish not found so general in any other large body of men on the globe. You can always find more sincere manhood and real politeness in a mining camp with its sprinkle of cattlemen, grangers and the like than in the average crowds of London and Paris.

Being among the first in the new mines of Oro Fino in the spring of 1861, I found myself, for reasons before set down, at once among friends and friends of the best; for these miners of Pierce City and Oro Fino were not only gentlemen of the class described but they were, many of them, old personal friends from northern California. It was the glorious old Yuba and Shasta days over again and they were very happy and hopeful.

Pierce City at this date was a brisk town, neatly laid out, built of hewn logs, brooks through the streets, pine trees here and there on the gently-sloping hillside to the sun, with white tents all around and up and down the mountain of dark woods to the east, red-shirted men, mules, long lines of laden, braying mules, half-tame Indians with pack paniers, a few soldiers off duty, crowds of eager people coming and going,—action, motion everywhere. The old days had come again, we all believed, and miners who had missed Fortune in other lands and laid blame onto themselves, resolved not to miss her favors now, if work could win them.

---

eral merchandise store at Timberline, for C. W. Hoffman & Company. In the spring of 1886, he succeeded Junius G. Sanders, as chief clerk in the Land Office, in which position he remained until February 1, 1890, when he resigned in order to become a member of the land and mining law firm of Nelson & Settles. Mr. Nelson having had long experience in the United States Land Office, at Washington, D. C., and Mr. Settles being experienced in the local land affairs of Montana, gives them decided advantages in this department of law practice.

Politically, Mr. Settles is a Democrat. He has served his party as Assistant Secretary of the Montana State Central Democratic Committee. Since his arrival in Montana he has become identified with all her interests, and loses no opportunity to aid in the advancement of her welfare.

HON. DECIUS S. WADE.—Among the prominent names in Montana history is that of Decius S. Wade, who was born in Andover, Ashtabula county, Ohio, on the 23d day of January, 1835.

Jonathan Wade, the founder of the family in America, emigrated hither from England in 1632, and settled on the Mystic river, near Boston, at a place subsequently named Medford. Though not one of the "Pilgrim Fathers," he was of the same character and was actuated by the same principles. His descendants, among whom were two Colonial Governors of Massachusetts and Anne Bradstreet, the first poetess of our country, were active men and women during all the Colonial period. One of them, James Wade, fought at Bunker Hill and through the Revolutionary war, and subsequently became a pioneer settler of Ohio, in 1821, with his wife, *nee* Mary Upham,



Dennis S Wade

Oro Fino lay a brief half-hour's walk to the south at the foot of a steep, wooded mountain and in the forks of a creek of the same name and Rhodes creek. This Rhodes creek had been discovered by William Rhodes, of Siskiyou county, California. He was a manly mulatto of great good sense and very honest. Oro Fino was a hastily-built place, having tumbled together in great disorder with one narrow street and made up out of round logs and mud and brush. Compared with Pierce City it was a wild-looking place; but it was very orderly, very much in earnest, and preaching and Sunday-school here, as well as at Pierce City, came as regularly as the Sunday. There were a good many saloons in these towns, as well as up and down the creeks, but I recall no drunkeness nor depravity of any sort. Women were scarce as yet, and of children there was the merest sprinkle. But many of these first men here were expecting their families on from California and Oregon, and were not slow in their support of church and school.

"As for myself, I had studied law while teaching school after returning to Oregon from California a few years before, and having been admitted to the bar under Judge Williams, afterward President Grant's Attorney General, I had come here to practice law. But the place was so orderly, so far from any sort of disturbance or contention, that there was absolutely no business whatever in this line. I found plenty of lawyers but no law; or, rather no need of any law.

"Having two brothers with me and finding several cousins here and none of us getting any good foothold, we pushed out over the mountains to the East, toward Montana, where we found good paying-placers, built cabins, sawed-out sluice-boxes, and then under the tall, somber pine woods re-enacted the old ennobling life of the early days in the Sierras.

"Do you know the music of the pick and shovel as they clang and ring on the bedrock, the rattle and the ring of the sluice fork in the hands of the happy, tall, slim man who stands astride the sluice and slings the gravel behind him in high heaps of polished pebbles? He has a keen eye. There may be a big nugget on the tines of his broad sluice-fork at any moment. He is a supple man of not too much flesh, and keeps his footing finely on either side of the sluice-box which he bestrides. To fall will be not only to break his own knees but to endanger the backs of his dripping and bespattered partners in the pit beneath him. And now he sees

and six sons and three daughters. His son, Benjamin F. Wade, was United States Senator for Ohio from 1851 to 1869, during a portion of which period he served as Vice-President. His son, Edward Wade, was for four terms member of Congress from the Cleveland district in Ohio. His son, Charles H. Wade, was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, December 8, 1798, was a farmer in Andover, Ohio, and married Juliet Spear, also a native of Massachusetts, who was born on April 13, 1806. She was the daughter of Joshua Spear, a soldier of the Revolution, a member of one of the early Massachusetts families, who became a resident of eastern Pennsylvania. They were the parents of Decius S. Wade, the subject of this sketch. The mother died at the age of sixty-nine years, on September 15, 1875; the father at the age of eighty-seven years, on June 11, 1885.

Decius S. Wade, their second child, was educated in the public schools in his native town and in the Kingsville Academy, and at the age of sixteen commenced teaching, which occupation he continued for six winters, pursuing his academic studies when not thus engaged. During his teaching, under the supervision of his uncle, Senator Benjamin F. Wade, he read law and was admitted to the bar in September, 1857.

From the date of his admission to the bar he practiced his profession at Jefferson, Ohio, until 1860, when, at the age of twenty-five years, he was elected Probate Judge of Ashtabula county, a position of great responsibility and trust, which by re-election he held for the period of seven years. Though very young to attain judicial position (which came to him unsolicited), his decisions early showed a trained mind, careful study, a well balanced judgment, fearless courage and an obstinate regard for right and justice. In this school he laid the founda-

something glitter in the swift water that washes the gravel down across the ripples. Down goes a long, dripping arm at the risk of his neck; but somehow the rugged slim man never falls. Up goes the long, right arm in the air. A shout! The men in the pit look up all together, and then there is a shout that shakes the very pine tops above them. The gold nugget, half quartz, is nearly as big as a hen's egg. The slim man, on the high sluice-box, who holds the nugget high in the air as he laughs and shouts with the rest of us, is my brother. We have struck it! The friendly Freemasonry sort of good will and well-wishing among miners spread the news in a day or two to Pierce City and Oro Fino, and the place was soon packed with prospectors.

---

tions of his judicial character, full of promise for the future.

In the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in the three-months' service, and served as a "Squirrel Hunter" on the call for volunteers by Governor Tod.

He resumed the practice of law in 1867, and two years later was elected to the State Senate from the Ashtabula district and served during two sessions. During his Legislative career he took part in the great debate on the passage of the fifteenth amendment, and also made an able argument upon the subject of minority representation. While serving as State Senator, on the 17th day of March, 1871, he was appointed Chief Justice of Montana, by President Grant. He was reappointed by Presidents Grant, Hayes and Arthur, always upon the petition of members of the bar, and served as Chief Justice for four consecutive terms and until May 2, 1887.

Upon his retirement from the bench he became the senior member of the law firm of Wade, Toole & Wallace, and engaged in active practice until after his appointment, in the spring of 1890, by Governor White, as Chairman of the Commission appointed to codify the laws of Montana. For two years he devoted every energy of his trained mind to the congenial work of codification, and, with the other commissioners, produced a Civil Code, a Code of Civil Procedure, a Penal Code and a Political Code, and offered to the people of Montana, that which they had never had, a harmonious and complete system of laws. Since the completion of this work Judge Wade has continued the practice of the law, in Helena, Montana, where, with his family, he has resided for the last twenty four years.

He was married on June 3, 1863, to Bernice Galpin, a native of Weymouth, England, who brought into his life all the wealth of a noble nature, all the intuitions of refinement and culture and all the aspirations of noble womanhood. They have but one child, Clare Lyon Wade, who recently graduated at Wellesley.

In politics Judge Wade is and always has been a Republican. He loves his country and glories in its history and traditions.

A natural student, fond of reading and study, inclined to literary pursuits, an easy writer and speaker, strong in his friendships, he has gathered about him choice books, and his home is a delight to his friends. Alive to the wrongs and sufferings of humanity, he is generous and active in his efforts to improve the condition of the poor and afflicted. Honest and upright, he despises sham and hypocrisy. In his daily walk and conversation he is of pure mind and heart and carries with him wherever he goes the respect and confidence of the people.

No sketch of the life of Judge Wade would be complete which did not dwell upon his great work in Montana jurisprudence, to which he gave the heart of his life, sixteen of his best years. His long service on the bench, his patience and industry, the hardships he encountered and endured, his kindness and courtesy to the members of the bar, his encouragement and kind words to the young practitioners, his courage in doing his duty and his efforts in maintaining the law, in the punishment of crime and in the preservation of order, are matters of history, and are stored in the memories of a grateful people. Without disparaging others Judge Wade may be justly named the Father of Montana Jurisprudence. He helped to lay the foundations, and his long service enabled him to superintend the building, of the structure. The Montana Reports are an enduring monument to his name. Viewing his published opinions from a legal and from a literary standpoint it may be fairly said that considering the great number of new questions, pioneer cases and novel propositions presented to him for decision, the strength of his work as determined by the test of time, is remarkable. The new system of law which prevails in the Western region is largely his debtor. The only criticism which can be offered to his work as literature, is that his opinions are lengthy, and to this criticism the reply may be properly made that the amount of labor which devolved upon the pioneer judges was enormous; that Judge Wade writes fluently, and yet, while fully alive to the value of brevity, condenses his work with difficulty; that precedented cases may be decided in a sentence, but that most of his important decisions were reasoned out from basic principles, and it was proper and necessary that his opinions should be so thorough and complete that later travelers could not mistake the road.

Rufus Choate, with the wand of genius, has described the perfect judge: "He shall know nothing about the parties, everything about the case. He shall do everything for justice, nothing for himself; nothing for his patrons; nothing for his sovereign. If on one side is the executive power and the legislature and the people, the source of his honors, the givers of his daily bread, and on the other side an individual nameless and odious, his

"Among the newcomers was a small crowd that had made well out of Rhodes creek and now, finding nothing near us, they thought to go on across the Rocky mountains by way of the new Mullen road through Montana and descend the Missouri to their homes. I went with them. From childhood my heart had yearned to look upon the awful glories of the Yellowstone and I could now no longer resist. I could return with incoming immigrants, or, if I must, could come back alone. I had been in mountains before, and so I went and I saw what Bonneville calls the Fire Hole. But of the Yellowstone later. But even at that early date (1861) I did not find Montana entirely empty of people. Stevens and Mullen had been at work

eye is to see neither great nor small, attending only to the trepidations of the balance."

If Judge Wade has not attained this high ideal, it is only because it is not for mortals to be perfect.

LEROY BEVRIDGE, one of Helena's early settlers, and one of her respected and enterprising citizens, dates his birth in Ohio, April 21, 1835. His ancestors were English. His father, Knobb Bevridge, a native of Virginia, removed to Ohio at an early day, and in that State spent the rest of his life. His wife, whose maiden name was Ann Lamb, still survives him, being now in her seventy-eighth year. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, as also was her worthy husband. They had two children.

Leroy Bevridge spent the first seventeen years of his life on his father's farm, where he had the benefit of a public-school education. In 1852, his adventurous spirit led him to seek his fortune in the far West. He made the journey by way of the isthmus of Panama, and upon his arrival in the Golden State engaged in mining in El Dorado county. For five years he was in the mines near Coloma, where gold was discovered by Marshall. He afterward mined on Granite creek, where he made fair wages and saved some money. In 1862, he went to San Francisco, from there by water to Portland, Oregon, and thence up the Columbia to The Dalles, where he and two others purchased three horses, packed them with provisions, and from there made the journey to Lewiston, Idaho, and from there to the Oro Phino mines. In the fall he returned to Uniontown, California, where he spent the winter. During the year 1863, he was at Placerville, spent the following year at Carson City and Virginia City, returned to California and spent another winter there, and in 1865, again went to Portland, and thence to Idaho City. After this he mined for some time on Morris creek, where he received $6 per day for his work. In the spring of 1866, he returned to Coloma, California, where he purchased 6,000 pounds of honey and from whence he shipped the same by way of San Francisco and Portland to The Dalles. He also had eleven cases of gum boots. These with the honey he packed to the gulches of Montana, and sold them to the miners. Returning to Walla Walla by way of the Mullen route, he wintered there, and in the spring of 1867, engaged in the same business, adding to his stock meerschaum pipes and overalls. Upon his return to Helena that year, he purchased an interest in a stage line, and for seven years was engaged in staging, carrying the mails from Helena to Confederate Gulch, now Diamond City.

After disposing of his mail route, Mr. Bevridge invested in Helena real estate, on which he has from time to time erected buildings. His lot on Main street, on which he has built a double brick block, then cost him $480. This is one of the best locations in the city, he having declined $1,200 per foot front for it. His other property has also greatly advanced in value, and he is now ranked with the wealthy men of the city.

October 1, 1868, Mr. Bevridge married Miss Anna Siddle, a native of Wisconsin, who came to Helena in 1864. They have had seven children, all born in Helena, four having died in early childhood. Of the others we record that Charles L., the oldest, has recently returned from college and now has charge of his father's cattle ranch; Jennie, a graduate of Mill's College, Oakland, California, is at home with her parents; and the youngest, Edwin Chester, a bright little fellow, is also at home.

Mr. Bevridge has never joined any society and is independent in his political views.

STEELE, HINDSON & COMPANY, Helena, Montana.—This firm was organized and incorporated in its present form in 1892, William Steele being president, and Joseph J. Hindson, secretary and treasurer. They are jobbers of hay, grain, flour and feed, and storage commission merchants, located at No. 1332 Bozeman street, near the Northern Pacific depot.

William Steele, president of the above named company, is a native of New York city, born in 1849. Grandfather Steele, a Scotchman by birth, emigrated to America and settled in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1800; later he resided in Brooklyn, New York, where he was an importer of Irish linen. His wife, *nee* Ann Vaughn, was a daughter of Lieutenant Vaughn of the Revolution. Their son, William Steele, was born in New York, in 1812; married Miss Anna Ostrom, a native of Brooklyn, and a descendant of an old Colonial family, her maternal grandfather, John Faulkner, also having been a patriot soldier in the Revolution. William Steele was a wholesale dry goods merchant in New York. He died in Philadelphia in 1887, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and his wife died in 1870. They had six children, the subject of our sketch being the third son and fourth child.

Mr. Steele received his education in New York city, and was employed as a bookkeeper there until 1880. That year he came to Helena, and accepted a position as

on the military road, which was to tie the head-waters of the Missouri and Columbia together, for years; and all along the road till we left it and descended to the Yellowstone, where we found a party of French Canadians cutting hay, we saw ranches on either hand, partially on the streams. We never had to camp quite alone all the distance of the Mullen road. No, Montana was not entirely a wilderness, even before gold was found; though it is to be admitted that we saw no white woman, except among the immigrants whom we met on their way further west. Strangely enough we saw not one Indian either going to or returning from the Yellowstone, save some tame ones loafing about the ranches and trading posts by the way. The

bookkeeper for Gans & Klein, with whom he remained ten years. In 1890, he severed his connection with that firm in order to engage in his present business, in which he has met with signal success.

He was married in 1882, to Miss Adelaide Bailey, a native of Allegan, Michigan, and daughter of Jacob Bailey of that State. They have one child, Anna.

Mr. Steele is one of the Wardens of St. Peter's Episcopal Church

Joseph J. Hindson, secretary and treasurer of the firm of Steele, Hindson & Company, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1850, son of one of Liverpool's wholesale grain merchants. Joseph J. assisted his father, and early in life became thoroughly informed in regard to every detail of the grain business. In 1874, he emigrated to America, and in Canada accepted a position as book keeper for the well known firm of Sanford & Evans, with whom he remained as bookkeeper and also as confidential clerk for a period of twelve years. He left them in 1891, to engage with the firm out of which grew the firm of Steele, Hindson & Company.

Mr. Hindson was married in 1875, to Miss Amelia Bamford, a native of England, and a descendant of the distinguished English family of Bamfords. They have three children, Isabelle, Mary H. and Joseph.

Mr. Hindson is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken a deep interest, holding nearly all the offices in all its branches, now being Captain General of the Commandry. He is a Past Master and a member of the Grand Lodge. Politically, he is a Republican; religiously, a member of the Episcopal Church; and he is also a Trustee of St. Peter's Episcopal Hospital.

JOHN M. STEWARD, a Montana pioneer of 1863, and now a prominent music dealer of the city of Butte, is a native of the State of Missouri, born January 3, 1844, of Scotch and English ancestry. His father, George W. Steward, was born in Ohio, and married Sybil Lindley, and soon afterward moved to Missouri, where he engaged in farming, and continued to reside there until his death, which occurred in the thirty-fifth year of his age. His wife survived him but a few years, dying in 1859, and was then just the age of her husband at his death. They left five children, of whom only two are now living.

The gentleman whose name introduces this brief sketch, the second-born in the above family, was only eleven years of age when it was his misfortune to lose his father, and ever since that time he has had to care for himself, finding employment at whatever he could obtain. In 1859, when only fifteen years of age, and the same year he lost his mother, he crossed the plains, driving team for an Indian trader. In 1860, he returned to Kansas City, but in 1862 he came westward again, this time to the South Platte, where he was employed as a clerk in a store. In 1863, he went to Denver and back again to Omaha, and thence to Montana, making the journey with a mule team, and arriving at Bannack July 9, 1863, he proceeded to Alder Gulch, where he located a mine, but did not work it; he went on to Brown's Gulch and mined there till 1865, making but a little money. Next he went to Ophir Gulch and remained there till the fall of 1866, still meeting with moderate pay. He returned to Bannack and proceeded to Leesburg, in the Salmon river country, and after prospecting there all summer returned to Deer Lodge, and engaged in the restaurant and saloon business until 1874. Selling out, he made a trip to Cedar creek, in the Coeur d'Alene country, and returned to Missoula to winter. In the spring he came to Deer Lodge and on to Butte, arriving in 1875. Here he located the Little Mina quartz mine, which he worked for a number of years, taking out a considerable quantity of silver and gold. Since his first discovery in Butte he has made various other locations, which he has from time to time sold at good prices, and he has invested in Butte City property, has built several residences and has speculated in property to a considerable extent

In 1893, with W. A. Smith, he organized the Smith Piano Company, and they have engaged in the sale of organs, pianos and all other kinds of musical merchandise. They have traveling salesmen in this State and in Idaho, who sell large numbers of instruments. Their pianos are of the George Steck and other manufactures, and their organs are the Mason & Hamlin and the Whitney.

In his political predilections, Mr. Steward has always been a Democrat, and has served two years as a member of the City Council. He is a man of intelligence and ability, is self-taught, having picked up his knowledge in the dear school of experience, in the early history of Montana, and has made his own way in the world unaided. By his own pluck and courage he has attained success.

He was married in 1878, to Miss Emma Bogk, a native of Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and of German ancestry. They

country for which they afterward professed to hold so sacred and dear they did not then think worth taking possession of, it would seem. We saw plenty of country, but so unlike California was the whole region that we did not care to prospect.

"On returning I found that my brothers had not realized greatly; besides, the famous Salmon river mines had been found and the wildest "stampede" ever seen had swept one of my brothers with it, and the creek was now partially abandoned."

I clip the following, by a schoolmate and my elder brother's old partner, from a San Francisco newspaper, to give some idea of a miner's 'stampede' in those days;

have had nine children, all born in Montana, but four are deceased. The surviving children are: Walter F., Arthur W., Araminta, Della and Ethel.

R. P. R. GORDON, M. D., of Great Falls, is one of Montana's most skilled physicians and surgeons.

He is a native of the Highlands of Scotland, and was born in the town of Tain, Ross-shire, November 18, 1861. The Gordons were one of Scotland's most powerful clans at one time, but as years passed by they became divided against each other, and in this way their numbers were reduced and their power lost. The doctor's branch of the family, has for several generations, been composed principally of professional men—lawyers, doctors and ministers. His father, the Rev. John Gordon, was a graduate of Aberdeen University, and was a clergyman of the Free Church, of Scotland. He married Miss Flora Ross Smith, a native of his own country, and they became the parents of seven children. When the doctor was four years old, his mother died, and two years later, his father passed away, the latter being in the forty-eighth year of his age at the time of his death His grand aunt Ross took him to raise, and five years afterward, she too died. He then entered the Royal Academy, of Tain, and remained there until his sixteenth year, when he became a student in the Glasgow University. He graduated as Master of Arts, in the latter institution, in 1882. From there he went to Edinburgh University, where he graduated in 1886, with the degree of M. B. C. M.

He spent a year and eight months in practice with Dr. William Bruce, who was elected as representative for Scotland, to the General Medical Council, of Great Britian and Ireland. About this time, the doctor's brother, Charles Gordon, an attorney-at-law in Minneapolis, was taken sick, and the doctor came to America to treat him. Upon his recovery, they came together to Montana, and were intending to go to Australia. They arrived at Great Falls, March 30, 1888, and, seeing the great falls of the Missouri river at this point, the splendid town site, and the wonderful prospects in store for the place, the doctor decided to remain and open an office, which he did, and here he has met with eminent success, not only in a professional way, but also financially, as he has made some valuable investments. His fame as a physician and surgeon has extended beyond the bounds of Great Falls and vicinity and he is frequently called as far as two hundred miles to perform difficult surgical operations. He is surgeon for the Great Falls & Canada Railroad Company, and until he resigned, in 1893, was surgeon of the Sisters' Hospital at Great Falls. He is a member of the Northern Montana Medical Society, the Montana State Medical Society, the National Association of Railroad Surgeons, and the Royal Medical Society, of Edinburgh, Scotland. He is also a Knight of Pythias and an Elk.

Dr. Gordon was married November 7, 1892, to Miss Isabelle Maupin, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Judge Robert Maupin, of that State. Her father was a Colonel in the Confederate service during the late war.

Ever since he located at Great Falls, Dr. Gordon has been thoroughly identified with its interests, and is regarded as one of its most enterprising and progressive citizens.

EUGENE BURFORD BRADEN, manager of the United States Public Sampling Works, at Helena, Montana, dates his birth at Indianapolis, Indiana, May 12, 1864.

Mr. Braden is of Irish descent. His great-grandfather Braden was born in Ireland and emigrated from that country to this, settling in Pensylvania. On one side of his ancestry belonged the noted Robb family. William Braden, the father of Eugene B., was born in Pennsylvania in 1820. He married Miss Martha B. Burford, a native of Kentucky, and on her mother's side a descendant of the Old Virginia family of Ruckers. After their marriage he removed to Indiana, and at Indianapolis in 1844 founded a blank book and publishing business, in which he continued until 1880, when his death occurred. His widow is still living. They had a family of four children, all of whom survive with the exception of the eldest.

Eugene Braden, the second son in the family was educated in Indianapolis and Kentucky, and began life for himself as a railroader, first as ticket agent at Indianapolis. Next he was at San Francisco, general agent for the Manitoba road, and afterward at Los Angeles as general agent for the Chicago & Northwestern. To him belongs the distinction of having sold at Helena the first ticket and made the first way bill for the Great Northern Railroad. In 1887 he was cashier of the Montana Central Railroad. After this he went back to California, but a year and a half later returned to Helena, and since October, 1890, has been with his brother in the United States Public Sampling Works, occupying his present position.

The business of the above named company consists in sampling ores and selling to the various smelters. They have business relations with the following firms: United Smelting & Refining Company, owning the Great Falls &

"Although there were in this then distant land of Idaho no telegraph wires or other means of rapid communication, the discovery of new gold fields or a rich strike made within the boundaries of the Territory traveled with the rapidity of a carrier pigeon. Apparently one caught the news from the breezes. No one could give the source of the whisperings that a new find was reported. It was sufficient to the toilers and prospectors that such were the reports without investigating whence they came. These reports grew as they traveled. They were passed from cabin to cabin along down the gulches and across the flats and bars. Tom would tell Bill that near the bedrock they were getting five cents to the pan. Bill would inform Sam that in the new 'diggings' they were getting ten cents right in the grass roots. And thus it kept on increasing as it traveled until it would reach a dollar or two to the pan.

"In the fall of 1861 reports began to be noised about Oro Fino that new places had been discovered on the head-waters of the Salmon river which were said to be fabulously rich. The

East Helena Smelting Works; Omaha & Grant Smelting & Refining Company, Omaha, Nebraska; Globe Smelting & Refining Company, Denver, Colorado; Tacoma Smelting & Refining Company, Tacoma, Washington; and all the large smelting and refining works of Montana. As soon as ores of their sampling are shipped the purchaser pays the market or stipulated price and the miner receives his returns without having to await the arrival of the ore at its destination. This proves a convenient method of marketing ore.

June 5, 1894, Mr. Braden received from President Cleveland the appointment of assayer in charge of the Helena United States Assay Office, and took charge of the office during the succeeding month.

Mr. E. B. Braden is a member of the Order of Elks and is at present filling one of its important offices. An obliging and capable business man, he is on the best of terms with the citizens of Helena.

HON. ALBERT J. SELIGMAN, vice-president of the American National Bank of Helena, and one of Montana's successful business men, dates his birth in New York city, February 24, 1859. His father, Jesse Seligman, emigrated from Germany when he was seventeen years old and first located in New York city. Subsequently he became one of California's pioneers, and in partnership with his brothers was prominently engaged in the clothing business in San Francisco for a number of years. They were also clothing merchants and manufacturers in New York city, and later became bankers in the latter city, doing business under the firm name of W. Seligman & Company, which has become one of the greatest banking firms in the country. In addition to their banking interests in New York the company also carry on business in Montana and other States.

Albert J. Seligman was reared in New York and was educated at the Rensselaer Polytechnic School, where he graduated in 1878. After that he spent three years and a half in Freiburg, Saxony, and Liege, Belgium, studying mining. In 1881 he came to Helena, Montana, purchased stock in several paying mines, and has since been largely interested in developing this great industry in Montana. Since coming to Montana he has also made investments here for his father. Aside from his investments in mines, Mr. Seligman has been interested in various other enterprises, and in whatever he has undertaken prosperity has attended his efforts. He has been president of several railroad companies; is president of the Bach, Cory & Company wholesale grocery firm of Helena, conceded to be the largest house of the kind in the State; and is vice-president of the American National Bank. He is largely interested in stock raising, principally horses and cattle; and has dealt extensively in real estate. In short, ever since coming to Montana he has identified himself with and taken an active part in every measure having for its aim the development and prosperity of the country. Thus he soon acquired the confidence and esteem of the business men of the State of his adoption, and he was chosen by his fellow citizens of the Republican party, of which he is a stanch member, to represent them in the Territorial Legislature in 1886. He had the honor of being chairman of the Republican State Central Committee during the time of the severe struggle over the election of State Senators. In 1892 he was chairman of the delegation from Montana to the Republican National Convention at Minneapolis, and was elected Treasurer of the State Central Committee, which latter honor, however, he declined.

Mr. Seligman is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and was Grand Chancellor of the State of Montana in 1890. He is also a member of the B. P. O. E.

Mr. Seligman was married in 1886 to Miss Lillie Glazier, a native of New York and a daughter of Isaac Glazier, her father having been a member of the firm of I. & S. Glazier, of San Francisco. Mr. and Mrs. Seligman have two children, Jesse and Lorraine. He is prominent in the social circles of Helena, and was chairman of the committee engaged in the erection of the Montana Club building. Jesse Seligman died at Hotel Del Coronado, Coronado Beach, California, on April 23, 1894, of Bright's disease, aged sixty-seven years.

matter was discussed by the miners during the day while shoveling gravel and sand in their sluice-boxes. At night they would gather in their cabins and discuss the probabilities by the snapping of log fires. Then it was noised about that the Smith boys from Pierce's bar had left their claims and disappeared in the direction of the new El Dorado, and again parties from Ore Grande and Rhodes creek were making preparations to start. Later, information was circulated about the camp that two men had just arrived for the purpose of laying in a stock of supplies, and who confirmed the previous reports as to the richness and extent of the new find. The old miners who had had many visions and dreams of wealth to be obtained just

EDWIN WARREN TOOLE, one of Montana's most eminent lawyers, was born in Savannah, Andrew county, Missouri, on the 24th of March, 1839. His parents, Edwin and Lucinda (Shepard) Toole, emigrated from the State of Kentucky to Missouri in 1837 and settled at Savannah, at which place they reared a large and highly respected family, most of whom are still living and residing in Montana. Edwin Toole was a lawyer by profession, was over twenty years Clerk of the District Court of his county, and resigned his position before coming to Montana, some eight years ago. His life has been a most exemplary one, and now in his eighty-sixth year retains to a very extraordinary degree his vigorous mental faculties and physical health. All his brothers and sisters, six in number, are still living and a remarkable incident of longevity. Our subject's mother died in her seventy-seventh year.

Edwin W. Toole, the oldest living son of his father's family, was reared in his native town and was educated in her public schools and in the Masonic College at Lexington, Missouri, at which place the Hon. S. B. Elkins and himself represented the Philologian Society, and the Hon. W. Y. Pemberton, now Chief Justice of this State, and the Hon. Jerry Craven, ex-member of Congress from Missouri, represented the Erodelphian Society in their annual debate at the closing exercises of that institution in 1860. He came to Montana in 1863, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, and during all these years he has been connected, as counsel, with most of the prominent lawsuits of the country, meeting with marked success and gaining a most enviable reputation as one of the most able and talented lawyers of the State. Among the important cases in which he has recently appeared may be mentioned the noted Davis will case, St. Louis Mining Company vs. Montana Company (Limited), involving the extension of the famous Drum Lummon Lode; and Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Richard P. Barden et al.: upon the decision of the latter depended the right to millions of acres of valuable mineral lands within the limits of the railroad grant. In this case he was employed by Hon. Martin Maginnis, Land Commissioner for the State, in favor of the interest of the miners and against the railroad company. He prepared and filed the first and original brief in the Supreme Court of the United States in the case, and that court, out of its usual course in such matters, makes the following complimentary reference and quotation from his brief and argument: "As justly observed by counsel for defendant in their *very able* brief, the reservation in the grant of mineral lands was intended to keep them under Government control for the public good in the development of the mineral resources of the country and the benefit of the miner and explorer, instead of compelling him to litigate or capitulate with a stupendous corporation and ultimately succumb to such terms, subject to such conditions, and amenable to such servitudes, as it might see proper to impose. The Government has exhibited its beneficence in reference to its mineral lands as it has in the disposition of its agricultural lands, where the *claims* and *rights* of the settlers are fully protected. The privilege of exploring for mineral lands was in full force at the time of the location of the definite line of the road and was reserved and excepted out of the grant to plaintiff."

During his long professional career he has become largely interested in mines and mining, and is a stockholder in many valuable mines. He has invested largely in real estate in Helena and elsewhere, and is now an owner of the north portion of the Merchants' National Bank Building, one of the most beautiful and costly buildings in the city.

While Mr. Toole has always been a stanch Democrat he has never desired and at all times declined nominations for office, with one exception. Early in his history he defeated the Hon. James M. Cavanaugh, a great favorite of the Irish people, in the nomination of a candidate for Congress. The Irish vote on this account became disaffected and Mr. Toole was in turn defeated at the polls. Since this time he has declined all such honors, preferring to give his whole time and attention to his extensive law practice, and for similar reasons he has never connected himself with any of the secret and fraternal societies of the country. The law and matters growing out of it have therefore wholly absorbed his time, and his faithful and earnest efforts in this direction have secured for him the confidence of the people and high position he holds as a lawyer.

No estimate of the character of Mr. Toole would be either complete or just unless it considered him in his threefold capacity of citizen, lawyer and business man. First of all, as a citizen, he is a man of great public spirit and is in feeling and character a typical Western man. From the beginning, Mr. Toole has seen, with a vision clearer than most men, not only the probabilities

over the ridge were soon worked up to fever heat. Horses and mules to pack supplies were in great demand. Any kind of an animal would bring four times the price it would have brought a few months before.

"Like other contagions this mining fever is catching, and when it strikes you the only remedy is to go. You do not stop to consider the hardships, but only have the wish to reach the promised land, and acquire the glittering metal that whuld serve to make the folks at home happy. How many of such hopes have been blasted? Yet those hopes and expectations were the incentives which caused the pioneers to push out into the snow-covered mountains and broad valleys and lay the foundation for civilization.

but also the possibilities of this great West; and what a quarter of a century or more ago he so clearly saw, and what so confidently expected, he has diligently labored to realize. Endowed by nature with what has been happily termed "a legal mind," his mentality is such that the law alone seems to afford it the fullest intellectual scope. A diligent student from the beginning of his career, he has acquired an unusually profound knowledge of the law, which a well disciplined memory places absolutely at his command. In the practice of law he is noted for the great care given to the preparation of his cases, the ability with which they are argûed and the ingenuity with which they are tried. From his first appearance at the Montana bar, down to the present time, he has maintained the reputation of being the equal of the best of his colleagues in the mastery of the law, and is regarded as a most formidable adversary in the practice of his profession. There is an ease and method in his pleadings which gives them wonderful effectiveness and has stamped him as an able and forcible advocate. His attitude toward the younger members of his profession, and especially those who have ability and worth, is particularly kind, helpful and gently paternal and always encouraging. In consequence few men have warmer friends among the lawyers of the State. In his conduct of business enterprises he has derived decided assistance from his intimate knowledge of law. It is this ready application of knowledge which has proven of service, and it is this ability on his part to command at all times the resources of his mind and experience that makes him the virile factor he has proved to be in all his positions and connections. It is pleasant to record that the community in which Mr. Toole resides is in no way backward in recognizing these facts and gives honor where honor is due.

V. CHARLES RINDA, one of Helena's respected pioneers, is a native of Vienna, Austria. His father, Antone Rinda, came to America in 1853 and settled first at Dubuque, Iowa, whence three years later he removed to Minnesota. He settled on a farm in the latter State and spent the rest of his life there, his death occurring in the seventieth year of his age. His wife died in Dubuque. Four of their five children are still living, the subject of our sketch being the second born.

V. Charles Rinda received his early education in his native place, and after their coming to America he continued his studies in Dubuque. He then learned the trade of saddler and the carriage-making business, but soon afterward turned his attention to the boating business and was engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river. In 1862 he worked for Mr. Banprie, a well-known man in the West and one of the first settlers of St. Paul. After leaving his employ Mr. Rinda went to St. Louis and from there came up the Missouri river in the spring of 1864 to Omaha, crossed the plains to Soda Springs on Snake river, prospected for a short time and went to Idaho City and then back to East Bannack on the Salmon river. He then mined and prospected for a short time. In 1867 he came to Helena and remained here until the fall of the following year, when he returned to his home in Minnesota. He remained, however, only a short time, for the next year we find him back in Montana again. He spent a portion of the year 1870 in Missoula county, but in the fall he returned to Helena and has since continued to reside here. All these years he has been engaged in prospecting and mining. He was one of the discoverers of the Jay Gould mine, the East Pacific and other properties, and made considerable money. In 1876, in company with Mark Sklower, he purchased the International Hotel, built additions to it, and ran it until 1881, being successful in the enterprise. In 1881 they purchased the ground on which the Grand Central Hotel stands. Mr. Rinda built the foundation of the hotel, then induced Mr. Reed to take an interest in the enterprise, and together they completed the erection of the building, which they opened May 7, 1885. Mr. Rinda conducted it alone until 1892, when he sold a half interest to his partner for $45,000, and since then Mr. Rinda has been partly retired from active business. He still, however, has large mining interests, being the owner of several quartz mines in Jefferson county, the best among them being the Fohner, Moorse and Shuster. He also has large copper mining interests at Ridersburg.

Mr. Rinda was married in 1871 to Miss Emma Will. Two children were born to them in Helena: Mamie and Theodore W. Mrs. Rinda died in 1873, and in 1875 Mr. Rinda married Miss Charlotte Allbright, whose untimely death occurred when her only child, Allbright, was fifteen months old. In 1878 Mr. Rinda was again married, the maiden name of his present wife being Addie N. Rodda. They have had four children: Blanche N., Charles J., Bennie and Harrison, the last named dying at the age of four years.

In those days of excitement I imbibed the feeling of unrest. Visions of a rich claim and independence and plenty overcame all other considerations. I must go; but how? I consulted with John Miller, an old friend and a brother of Joaquin. He was one of God's noblemen. A better man than he never lived. True, generous, kind-hearted, with a nature as gentle as a woman's. In time of danger he never flinched. He was the straightest of straight goods. His value was attested when he laid down his life with 60,000 others at the battle of Gettysburg in defense of his country and his country's flag. I knew this man before whom I laid my plans. He signified his willingness to join me provided we could secure transportation.

Mr. Rinda is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the American League of Honor, and in politics is a Republican. Active and enterprising, he has done his full share in the upbuilding and improving of Helena.

HON. EUGENE A. STEERE, Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State of Montana, was born in Cooperstown, Otsego county, New York, March 25, 1857. He is of English descent. His father, Joseph L. Steere, also a native of Otsego county, was born in 1823; his mother, whose maiden name was Roxana Cole, was likewise a native of the Empire State. Both are worthy members of the Christian Church, and their lives have been characterized by useful activity. Six of their eight children are still living, Eugene A. being the next to the youngest of the family.

Professor Steere, the subject of our sketch, spent the first eleven years of his life on his father's farm in New York, attending the public schools and doing chores. In 1868 his parents removed with their family to Sparta, Wisconsin, where his father purchased a farm and where he still continues to reside. At Sparta young Steere completed a high-school course, and from there went to the State University of Wisconsin, where he graduated with honor in June, 1881. From that time until 1887 he was employed as principal of the Kilbourn City schools, meeting with marked success in that position. In 1887 he came to Montana to take charge of the high school at Butte City. During the three years he was principal of the school there he did much toward bringing its standard up to the present high standing. At the expiration of three years he accepted the superintendency of the Dillon schools, his services there, as elsewhere, being characterized by great enthusiasm and rendering satisfaction to both pupils and patrons. During the whole of his career as an educator he has taken deep interest in teachers' institutes and associations. He is a member of the National Teachers' Association, and attended its meeting at St. Paul in 1890, where he read a paper on "The High School and Mass Education." At that meeting he was elected Vice-President of the Association. In 1891 he was elected President of the Montana State Teachers' Association. The deep interest he took in these associations and the time he devoted to them and to the general work of education in Montana gave him prominence as one of the most capable educators in the State, and in 1892 he was chosen by the people for the important office of State Superintendent of Instruction. In this office he is now serving in a most creditable manner. There is no question but that the public school system of Montana will be greatly benefitted by his efforts

August 11, 1885, Professor Steere married Miss Susie Couvillion, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Joseph Couvillion, a descendant of one of the French families who were among the first settlers of Detroit, Michigan. Professor and Mrs. Steere have two children, Metta Elizabeth and Joseph Maynard.

Professor Steere is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church at Dillon, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and his political affiliations are with the Republican party. He has made many warm friends since coming to Montana.

JOHN T. MURPHY is a native of Missouri, his birth having occurred in Platte county, February 26, 1842.

William S. Murphy, the father of John T., was a native of the State of Pennsylvania. He married Miss Amelia Tyler, who was also a native of Pennsylvania, and they became the parents of two children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the first born.

John T. Murphy was reared to farm life in Missouri and received his education there. In 1859, when seventeen years of age, he started out in life on his own responsibility, coming as far west as Colorado, and there securing employment as a clerk. In 1860 he went to Nevada City, Colorado, and engaged in business on his own account. He conducted a general merchandise business there for a year and a half. Then he sold out and engaged in the wagon transfer business. In 1864 he came to Virginia City, Montana, with a wagon train of merchandise, and after selling out he returned to Nebraska City, Nebraska. The following spring he loaded a wagon train with merchandise, also shipped goods by steamer on the Missouri river, and brought all to Helena, where he opened a store July 1, 1865. His stock brought good prices in gold-dust, and he did a prosperous and remunerative business. As his trade and capital increased he established several branch stores, and conducted a successful mercantile business until the fall of 1890, when he disposed of his business in Helena. He is still, however, interested in merchandising at Great Falls. He had not been long in Helena until he discovered that there was money to be made in the stock business, and he has all these years been more or less interested in raising sheep and cattle. In 1890 he became one of the organizers of the Helena National Bank, and was elected

"I started out the next day with bright hopes and light steps. We required two animals to carry sufficient supplies to last us a portion of the winter. I put in the time from early morn until dewy eve and failed to find a single horse or mule for sale. The next day I was more successful. About one mile below Pierce City I found a party who owned a horse and an ox. He persistently refused to sell the horse unless I would purchase the ox. He assured me that he would pack quite as well as an ordinary mule, but might not be as swift on foot. We finally agreed upon the price and I paid over the sum and took possession. John was disposed to object to the ox, but said that he would stand pat on the proposition.

its president. He was also one of the organizers of the Montana Savings Bank, and one of its directors. After the death of Col. C. A. Broadwater, president of the Montana National Bank, the directors looked about for a suitable financier to succeed him, and after much thought and the due exercise of judgment in the matter, John T, Murphy was selected as the man best adapted for the important position. He therefore resigned the presidency of the Helena National Bank and entered upon the duties of the presidency of this great financial institution, for which by large experience it is conceded he is so admirably fitted.

In 1871 Mr. Murphy was married to Miss Elizabeth T. Morton, a native of Clay county, Missouri, and the daughter of William Morton. They have four children, all natives of Montana, their names being William M., Francis D., Addie M. and John T., Jr. They reside in one of Helena's beautiful homes.

Mr. Murphy is in politics a Democrat, but politics has only claimed enough of his attention to enable him to vote intelligently, which is the duty of every good citizen. He has during his long business career in Helena made a most enviable record, and few men in the State are held in higher esteem than he.

Albert Gallatin Clarke, of Helena, was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, April 7, 1822. His ancestors emigrated from Scotland to this country, and were among the early settlers of Connecticut. His father, Thomas H. Clarke, was born in New York in 1793, and was for many years engaged in business at Batavia. He was drafted for service in the war of 1812, but hired the afterward well-known Thurlow Weed, of New York, to be his substitute. Thomas H. Clarke married, in Terre Haute, Miss Mary Dickson, who was born in Ohio in 1800 and was of German and Irish ancestry. Here they reared their family of six children, two of whom are now living. The mother died in 1858, and the father passed away in 1873. Both were people of high respectability, and the mother was a devoted member of the Methodist Church.

When Albert G. Clarke arrived at his nineteenth year he started out to make his own way in the world. First he went to Andrew county, Missouri, where he secured employment as a farm hand at $13 per month. Saving his wages until 1849, he at that time opened up a small mercantile business at Savannah, where he continued until 1858, meeting with fair success. That year he sold out and went to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he conducted business until 1862. In 1862 he hauled his goods with ox teams across the plains to Denver, Colorado, then a little town, and there he soon disposed of his stock at a fair profit. The following year he returned to St. Joseph, and in 1864 purchased a stock of hardware and crockery, loaded the same on ox wagons, and again made the trip across the plains, this time to Virginia City, Montana, where he opened up a store and remained about one year. In the meantime Helena began to grow, and as it was nearer the head of navigation than Virginia City, he thought best to change the location of his store, and in 1865 removed his stock to Helena. For a number of years he was in partnership with Thomas Conrad, the firm name being Clarke & Conrad. Later J. C. Curtin was taken into the firm, and the name became Clarke, Conrad & Curtin. After the death of Mr. Conrad the partners purchased his interest, and Mr. Curtin and Mr. Clarke continued together. The latter has retired for some years, and the former now has sole charge of the establishment. Their whole business career has been characterized by honorable and upright dealings.

Believing there was a great profit to be made in stock raising in Montana, Mr. Clarke in 1864 brought across the plains about 300 head of cattle, a part of them being thoroughbred Durhams. Since then he has been almost constantly interested in this industry, and has owned as high as 6,000 head of cattle at one time. He has also invested largely in real estate, both in city and country and has been interested in the development of several mines. In 1889 he built a costly and beautiful residence on the corner of Rodney and State streets, Helena, which commands a magnificent view of the city, the valley and mountains, and here he resides in the enjoyment of his well-earned prosperity. He was one of the organizers of the Montana National Bank, in which he has since been a stockholder, and in which at one time he served as director and vice-president.

Mr. Clarke was married in 1850, on the 15th of October, to Miss Eliza Ann Burns, a native of Clay county, Missouri, whose birth occurred in 1825, she being a daughter of Jeremiah Burns. They became the parents of five children, of whom we record that Madora is now the wife of William B. Raleigh, of the firm of Raleigh & Clarke, of Helena; Charles A. is a member of the above firm; Albert G., Jr., is an attorney of Helena; and William H. is in Chicago. In 1865 while Mrs. Clarke was en route to Montana to join her husband she died at Nebraska City,



Fred. Gamer.



"The day for our start finally came, and we led our animals from the corral down to the store where our 'grub' was ready to be packed upon them. I placed the cross-horse pack-saddle on the ox while John held the rope looped about his horns. Then I lashed securely to the saddle flour, bacon, beans and other supplies. I soon discovered that I had overlooked one important matter: I had neglected to place the crupper. When I did so the frightened animal clamped his tail down upon it like a vise. A Kansas blizzard was not in it. John was jerked to the ground, lost his hold and the model pack animal made his way bellowing down the street at a two-forty gait. People rushed out on the sidewalk and halloed at the top of their voices, Whoa! This only increased his fright and speed. A block away the saddle turned under his belly. Flour, bacon and beans remained only in suspension until the law of gravitation landed them in the middle of the street. The cargo was a complete wreck, and was strewn along the trail of the stampeded ox until he was stopped by some miners at the upper end of the street.

Nebraska. Two years later Mr. Clarke married Mrs. Sarah Meek, whose death occurred three years later; and in 1879 he wedded Mrs. Sarah C. Morgan, his present companion.

Mr. Clarke has been a Democrat all his life, He held the office of County Commissioner for two years, but resigned that position because he could not give it his attention, and since then has persistently declined office. He was made a Master Mason in Savannah, Missouri, about fifty years ago, was initiated into the Royal Arch degree at St. Joseph, and at Weston became a Sir Knight. He has filled various official positions in all these, and in Montana has aided in the organization of several Masonic lodges. For half a century he has been an active and useful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and for a number of years has served as trustee of the church in Helena. Few men in this city have lived a purer or more useful life than has Albert G. Clarke.

Frederick Gamer, a prominent Helena business man since 1868, is a native of Germany, born December 30, 1844. His father, Charles Gamer, emigrated with his wife and nine children to the United States in 1861, bringing with him $3,000 in cash, and purchasing a farm in the State of Illinois, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1872, in the sixty-third year of his age. He was a man of high integrity, and in religion was a Lutheran. Possessing a fine physique and great energy, his life was one of useful activity. He died suddenly of heart failure. His wife survived him only three years. All of their children are still living.

Frederick was the fourth born in his father's family. He was educated and learned the shoemaker's trade in Germany, and was seventeen years of age when they came to the United States. His first work here was in Chicago, where he remained from 1861 until 1866. Then he went to Denver, Colorado, where he worked a year, clerking in a shoe store owned by J. P. Fink & Co. They sent him to Georgetown, Colorado, where he had charge of a store for them for a year. They then started the business in Helena, and Mr. Gamer came and took charge of it for them. Later he acquired an interest in the firm, and in 1872 his partners sold out to him. The brick block Mr. Gamer built in 1882, and in which he now manages his large business, No. 17 South Main street, stands on the site where they first began operations in 1867, it having proved one of the best locations in Helena. In 1869 he established a branch store at Deer Lodge. He has also had one at Anaconda, and he now has a large store and business in Butte. In 1873 he built a residence in Helena, where he still resides. Eight miles from Helena he owns a section of land which he has developed into one of the best farms in Montana, and where he is devoting some attention to the raising of fine Norman-Percheron horses.

In 1862 Mr. Gamer united with the Methodist Church and became a charter member of the church at Helena, of which he has ever since been a most devoted member and pillar. He has been a most efficient church officer, and to him is much credit due for the active part he took in building their fine church edifice on Broadway,—a credit alike to the membership and to the city. He also became one of the founders of, and a large contributor to, the Montana University, and holds the important relation of treasurer to both it and the church; so that in these lines it will take eternity to tell the good done by his liberality. While not giving much of his time to political matters, Mr. Gamer has consistently adhered to the doctrines of the Republican party, and has been elected and has served both on the School Board of the city and as a member of the City Council. During his residence in Helena he has proven himself to be one of her most progressive and liberal citizens.

Mr. Gamer's married life has been a most happy one. April 9, 1872, he married Miss Emma M. Fink, a native of St. Joseph, Missouri. Their family consists of four sons and two daughters, all born in Helena, and named as follows: Milton A., Charles W., John F., Walter, Ada M. and Emma. Mrs. Gamer is also a most efficient member of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Gamer is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Past Master of the A. O. U. W. He and his wife are well known and highly esteemed in Montana.

Miller was a man who never used profane language, or told a story that was not suitable for the parlor,or the most refined taste; but as he witnessed our supplies flying in the air I could hear him whispering fool, idiot and similar terms of endearment. However, we took more precaution the next day and led our train out of Oro Fino amid the cheer of the populace.

"The first day out we arrived at a station kept by Mr. Powjade, who is now Lieutenant Governor of Nevada. As he was out of meat we had no difficulty in trading our pack ox to him for a measly-looking cayuse, which was so poor that we felt sure that he could not make a very determined effort to bankrupt us.

"We arrived at the mouth of Slate creek without accident or incident. Slate creek is a small stream running down from the mountains and emptying into the Salmon river. Here was the last inhabited station before reaching the mines. A small tent village had sprung up at this place;—a kind of supply station. One of the tents was supplied with provisions in limited quantities; another had pretensions as a butcher

NICHOLAS KESSLER, one of the prominent and enterprising business men of Helena, Montana, is a native of the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, Germany, born May 26, 1833. His youth and early manhood were spent in Germany, and in 1854 he emigrated to America, landing here in January of that year and locating in Sandusky, Ohio. In 1856 he removed from Sandusky to Chicago, where he was engaged in the commission business until the winter of 1859-60, then starting for Pike's Peak, Colorado. He arrived in Colorado in time to aid in the elections of the first Recorder of California Gulch, where Leadville is now located. During the summer and fall of 1860 he was engaged in mining there, then mined in Montgomery, Colorado, until 1862, and from that time until August, 1863, was in Breckenridge, same State. September 22, 1863, he landed in Virginia City, Montana, and for one year was engaged in the liquor business at that place. In 1864 he made a visit to his old friends in Germany, but returned to America the following year, and again took up his abode in Montana, this time in Helena. Since April, 1865, he has been identified with the interests of this city.

Mr. Kessler built and is the proprietor of the largest brewing establishment in the State of Montana. He owns and operates the brickyards which have furnished nearly all the brick that have been used in the buildings in Helena. He is also largely interested in Helena real estate and lands in Lewis and Clarke and Cascade counties, and has extensive stock interests besides. With the various commercial and fraternal organizations of the city he is prominently connected. He is a member of the Helena Board of Trade, the Chamber of Commerce, the Commercial Club, the Masonic fraternity, and the Order of Elks, and is recognized in Helena as one of its most progressive, liberal and enterprising citizens.

Mr. Kessler was married in New York, April 2, 1873, to Miss Louisa Ebert, who died December 18, 1880, leaving three children, two sons and one daughter. Both sons are now efficient help to their father in the management of his extensive business, while the other children are attending school.

JAMES M. SMITH, one of Montana's successful pioneer farmers, came to the Territory July 1, 1864.

He was born in North Carolina, March 30, 1833. His father, John Smith, was born in Virginia, and was a descendant of an English family, who were among the first settlers of the Old Dominion. He was born in 1800, and married Miss Martha Shields, a native of North Carolina, and of German extraction, born in 1802. After their marriage they resided in North Carolina until 1844, at which time they removed to Tennessee There, the following year, he was attacked with a pain in his head, which resulted in his death. He had been a gunsmith and a farmer, and had mined in the gold mines of North Carolina. He was also a musician and taught music; but with a family of ten children he had not been able to accumulate much, and left them poor. After his death the widowed mother kept her children together as best she could until they were all raised to maturity. She died in 1865. Of the children, seven are now living, James M. being the fifth born. They resided in North Carolina until he was twelve years of age, when they removed to Tennessee. His opportunities for an education were limited in the extreme. When our subject was sixteen years old his elder brothers left home, and upon him devolved the care of his mother and the younger children. He staid with them, worked on the farm and provided for them until he was twenty-one years of age. He then went to school six months and began to learn the millwright trade, receiving $6 per month. After working a year at this trade he turned his attention to carpenter work and followed that for about ten years in Tennessee.

January 9, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary Hauser, a native of Bavaria, Germany. April 24, 1864, accompanied by his wife, he started West. She stopped at St. Louis, Missouri, until the spring of 1865, while he came on to Montana. Upon his arrival in Montana, he prospected at Silver City for eight days. Mining had just commenced. He found in the mountains a hole in which he had a good show of gold. On Silver creek he recorded a claim, but as soon as he left it, it was jumped, and

shop; still another hung out the sign 'saloon.' There was nothing unusual about the grocery store or the butcher shop; but the saloon and its occupants were not ordinary. Among the more noted of its occupants were Charley Ives, Cross-Road Jack and Billy Peples. Ives and Jack were afterward hanged in Montana by the Vigilantes. Peples was hung in Lewiston along with Scott and English. While watching the great crystal snowflakes eddying and swirling toward the ground a horseman rode up at full speed and dismounted. A dove flew up and lighted some four or five paces away. The horseman drew his revolver and fired without taking a second's aim. In fact the motion was continuous from the time the revolver was taken from its scabbard until it was returned to the belt. The ball completely severed the bird's head from its body. This man, who is an expert with the revolver, is none other than the Poet of the Sierras. I recalled this circumstance to him in after years. He quietly replied that he did not care to kill that particular dove, but there were some tough customers in the saloon tent, and he

when he was through there a year later he found the men had taken $5,000 from it. Mining, however, was not his forte, and after a little he worked at his trade. His first work at Alder Gulch was to make wheelbarrows, which he sold at $25 each. After this for a time he cut cord wood in the mountains for the Thompson & Sanders sawmill. This was the first mill in the Territory, and from November to January, 1865, he furnished them with saw logs. Then he engaged in freighting with oxen, making a trip to Nelson Gulch, and, both going and coming, camped at the hot springs near where the Broadwater Hotel is now located. Returning to Virginia City to dispose of the goods he had there, he arrived on the day of the "flour riot." About 300 miners raided the town with picks, guns and sticks. They searched for the flour, took it and paid for it, and then made a division of it among the people.

As above stated, Mrs. Smith had remained in St. Louis during the winter, and in the spring of 1865 she joined her husband out here on the frontier. She made the journey up the Missouri. Just a short time previous to this ten men had been murdered by the Indians, and she had a narrow escape in passing through the territory of the hostiles. However, she reached Fort Benton in safety, bringing with her about 2,500 pounds of freight. Mr. Smith met her at Fort Benton, and with his ox team hauled her and the goods to Helena. They camped for a time on what is now Colonel Monroe's place. Afterward they decided to go to Springville and start a boarding house, but did not like it there and only remained one night. Returning to Helena, they moved in a little cabin. A few days later, when going up town, Mr. Smith heard a sale being cried, and out of curiosity went to see what it was. He learned that a squatter had taken up 160 acres in the valley, and while covering his house with slabs a wind blew one of the slabs down, it striking him on the head and killing him. Judge Hedges was selling his right to the place. To help the sale along, Mr. Smith began to bid, and unexpectedly it was struck off to him at $376. After making him a quit-claim deed, Judge Hedges came out with Mr. Smith to a high place where Rodney street is now located, and pointed down the valley saying: "It is down that way. Take the ox trail and when you come to the place you will know it. The house has been raised and the slabs to cover it are standing up against the house. There is a little corral there."

The next morning Mr. Smith loaded up his effects and he and his wife made their way to the new home. Soon he roofed the little house, and they began in earnest their life in Montana. That year Mr. Smith cut twelve tons of hay and fenced a portion of his land. He worked hard and as the years passed by made many improvements in his land, draining, fencing and cultivating. It is now a valuable stock and hay ranch. He says he has sold $45,000 worth of hay from it, and has raised no less than 1,000 head of cattle and 200 horses. He also raised large quantities of vegetables. After residing on this farm twenty-five years, he leased it and moved into Helena. Here he has built a fine brick residence, in which he and his good wife reside, enjoying the prosperity that has come to them after years of labor. Having no children of their own, in 1875 they adopted little Mattie Kents, who is still with them. Their home is at No. 836 North Jackson street. Besides this, Mr. Smith has also erected other residences and business blocks in Helena, altogether owning fourteen buildings in the city.

Mr. Smith's political affiliations have been with the Republican party, but he has never been an office seeker or office holder, and has never joined any societies, his whole time being given to his own private affairs. Thus by industry and economy he has amassed a fortune. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

AUGUST WEISENHORN, a Montana pioneer of 1863, and one of Helena's business men and successful manufacturers, was born in Germany, January 29, 1842. His father, Silas Weisenhorn, a German manufacturer and hotel keeper, was married in Germany, and in 1857 came with his family to America and settled at Quincy, Illinois, where he purchased a farm and resided until

wished to impress upon their minds what they might expect should they ever molest him on the trail. He was at the time of the incident related above connected with Mossman's Express. Taking the package of letters from his horse and strapping them on his back he disappeared up into the storm of snow and sleet. He said he knew that the boys over the mountain expected their letters from home and he did not propose to disappoint them.

"The snow kept piling up and we concluded that if we waited until it covered the blazes on the trees which marked the way that we would be compelled to camp at the foot of the mountain until spring. At daybreak we made the start hoping to reach the summit before night set in. As we pulled up through the timber belt and out on the side of the bald, bleak mountain, where the snow had drifted into great piles and ridges, completely obscuring the trail, our horses were soon floundering and plunging in the great snow drifts. We fought manfully, but to advance was impossible. We cached a portion of our outfit and returned to Slate creek.

1890, when his death occurred in the eighty-fourth year of his age. His wife had died two years previously, in her seventy-eighth year.

August Weisenhorn was the third in a family of seven children, six of whom are living, and was fifteen years old when he came to America. He remained on the farm with his father and learned the blacksmith trade, and when he attained maturity started with a mule team for Montana. He stopped and worked at his trade about two months in Colorado, then came on to Virginia City and opened a shop there, which he ran two years, afterward moving to Diamond City, where he continued to work at his trade successfully until 1870. That year he sold out and returned to Quincy, Illinois, established a carriage and wagon manufactory, operated the same two years, and in 1872 sold out. That year he came to Helena, Montana, with a stock of carriages and wagons and located in a building, which, together with his stock, was soon afterwards burned, entailing the loss of all his accumulations. Then he began working at his trade again. For two years he was in the employ of Alexander Camp, after which, in partnership with Wallace Brown, he bought out Mr. Camp, and has since been engaged in the manufacture of carriages and wagons. After six years Weisenhorn & Brown dissolved partnership, and Mr. Weisenhorn continued in business alone. In 1889 the Weisenhorn Manufacturing Co. was organized, Senator T. C. Power and Joseph Q. Townsend becoming stockholders in the company, Mr. Weisenhorn being its president and manager. They manufacture carriages and wagons of all styles, all their goods being of the best quality.

Mr. Weisenhorn was married March 26, 1878, to Miss Emma J. Buscher, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of Henry Buscher. They have five children, Birdie E., Lafayette A., Barbara, Ottie and Frances, all born in Helena.

Politically, Mr. Weisenhorn votes with the Democratic party, but his business operations have all along demanded his chief attention and he has had little to do with politics. He, however, served as a member of the first City Council of Helena. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Blue Lodge, Royal Arch and Commandry, and is a Shriner.

In 1893 his firm sent to Chicago a mountain hunting-wagon, on which they took the first prize. It is supplied with a brake of his own invention, on which he has a patent, the wagon being also his own design and entirely different from anything there; and they sold it to a New York City merchant.

Miss MINNIE A. REIFENRATH, County Superintendent of Schools of Lewis and Clarke county, Montana, is a native of the State of Illinois, born in the city of Chicago, July 28, 1866, a descendant of German ancestry. Her father, Herman Reifenrath, was born in Germany in 1837, came to the United States when eighteen years of age, settled first in Louisville, Kentucky, subsequently removed to Chicago, and was there married to Miss Eliza A. Cartley, a native of that city. They continued to reside in Chicago for a number of years after their marriage, removed from there to Waukegan, and later took up their abode in Minneapolis. He was for seventeen years a trusted and efficient employe of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company. In 1885 they moved to Montana, and the family now reside in Helena, where Mr. Reifenrath has the position of baggage master for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company.

Miss Reifenrath, with whose name we begin this article, is the eldest of six children, all of whom are living. She received her education in Chicago, Waukegan and in Minnesota, taught two years in Illinois and two in Minnesota, and finished her education in the Normal school of the latter State. Her talent for primary teaching being very marked and her success being gratifying to all in that department, she turned her attention more particularly to it, and became a specialist and an enthusiast in her work. After arriving in Helena, she accepted the position of primary teacher in the Helena public schools, where she rendered a high degree of satisfaction, and where her services were secured for six successive years. She became a member of the Montana State Teachers' Association, in

During the day, when we were struggling with the elements, Dr. Danforth arrived in camp. He was at once summoned to attend a poor fellow who had broken his leg below the knee. On examination the doctor reported that mortification had set in and the only means of saving his life was to amputate the leg. But how was this to be accomplished? He had no surgical instruments with him. The doctor was however equal to the emergency. He went over to the butcher and requested him to whet up his best blade to as fine an edge as possible. Then he took down from the hook a bow-backed meat saw and had him sharpen that as well. John and myself were summoned to hold the patient. Before commencing operations, in the absence of anything better, the doctor administered a heavy dose of whisky. When the patient had drank it he jocosely remarked that he thought he could stand the operation without the whisky, or the whisky without the broken leg, but be damned if he could stand them both. The doctor went at the operation in a business-like manner. The incisions were accomplished all right, and the only trouble with the sawing was that the saw, being rather coarse for this pur-

the meetings of which she was active and efficient, giving the association papers on primary work. Her connection with this organization brought her into prominence with the educators of her State, who elected her vice-president of the association, this being her second term in that capacity.

In the fall of 1892, Miss Reifenrath was the choice of the Republican party for County Superintendent of Schools. The Populist party and the Democratic party also nominated ladies of fine ability for the same position. She was the youngest candidate in the field and was elected by the very flattering majority of 910 votes out of a vote of 4,596, running far ahead of her ticket. Since entering upon the duties of her office her first work was that of visiting the schools of the county to study their needs. There are forty schools in the county, and the law only requires one visit to each, but such has been her desire to benefit them that nearly all have received a second visit.

Miss Reifenrath is a member of the W. C. T. U. of Montana, and is superintendent of the juvenile work of the society for this State. She is a member of the Episcopal Church of Helena.

Adam Gerhauser, one of Helena's respected citizens, was born in Bavaria, October 6, 1828, the son of George Gerhauser, a butcher. He learned the business of beer-brewing in Bavaria, and remained there until 1853. That year he emigrated to the United States, and for a time worked at his trade in New York. From there he removed to Belleville, Illinois, where he continued in the brewing business four years. In 1857 he went to California and turned his attention to mining, in which occupation he has been almost constantly engaged ever since. His first experience in the mines was at Dutch Flat. From there he went to Grass valley and afterward to Auburn, forty miles from Sacramento. During his early mining career he found one piece of gold that was valued at $108. Leaving California in 1860, he went to Nevada and at Carson City started up in the brewing business on his own account, continuing there until 1863, and that year going to Virginia City, Nevada, and conducting a brewing business until 1868. In 1868 he located at White Pine, where he built a larger plant than ever, at a cost of $20,000, and this he operated until 1870, when he sold out. The mining excitement at Cedar creek then took him to that place. Finding nothing there, however, to induce him to remain, he came to Helena and on the 8th of June, 1870, he started a brewery on South Main street. The following year he was burned out, and in 1874, in company with others, he started up in business again, and again his establishment met with the same fate, losing him nearly all his accumulations. Again he rebuilt, this time on Rodney street, but after two years more in the brewing business he retired from it and converted his property into business blocks, Nos. 202 and 204, corner of Fifth and Rodney streets. His interest in mines and mining did not abate during these years, and he is now the owner of two valuable gold mines. Out of one of them, after considerable expense, he has taken over $20,000. Both these mines he is still successfully operating.

Mr. Gerhauser was married in 1864, to Miss Tereca Schick, a native of Germany.

Politically, he is a Democrat. He has, however, given little attention to politics, as his extensive business operations have demanded and received his closest attention. He has not only attained a fair degree of success, but has also secured what is far better—the good will of all who know him.

Michael A. Meyendorff, recently the melter at the United States Assay Office, Helena, and now City Engineer of this city, came to Montana in 1871.

He was born in Poland, December 3, 1849, and is the son of Baron Meyendorff, a Polish nobleman. His early training was at the government school at Minsk, the capital of the Russian State of that name. When Poland made her last attempt to gain her independence, the Meyendorff family were among those who took up arms against Russia, and with three elder brothers the subject

pose, would occasionally catch in the bone, to twist and bend which made the operation a painful one indeed. But the patient stood it like a little man. Later on I met this same man in the mines and his first salutation was 'Say, pard, old saw-bones was a brick: wasn't he?'

"The night before the next start we made, the clouds had broken away and the mercury dropped twenty degrees below zero. We knew that by starting the next morning as soon as it was light that we could pass over the frozen crust of snow. We reached the summit late in the afternoon, and by slow degrees made our way down into Dead-horse cañon. By the time we reached this camping ground, where a month later Joaquin Miller had a desperate encounter with mountain wolves that he will remember a long time after other stirring events, in which he played a conspicuous part, have passed from his memory. However, by the time we reached this camping ground the sky was again overcast with dense clouds and the snow began to descend thick and fast. Everything wet, no fire, an improvised cold meal, horses fed on flour worth a dollar a pound,—expresses the situation. An effort to get some sleep was the next question to be determined. Near by was the trunk of a great fallen tree, the top of which was some three feet above the surface of the snow. We brushed the snow from the top of the log, and

of our sketch went forth in the war which ended so disastrously to the side they championed. With others he was arrested and imprisoned, and upon trial sentenced to banishment to Siberia. The time occupied by imprisonment and in the journey to Siberia was sixteen months, and eighteen months were spent in exile. He was liberated during the close of the Lincoln administration, through the intercession of the United States Government, and came at once to America.

Six months after his arrival in this country he entered the Michigan University, and in 1870 graduated in that institution as a civil engineer. In 1871 he came West, and during the summer of that and the following year he was in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as surveyor. In 1873 he was chief mineral clerk in the office of the Surveyor General of Montana, and the following year he opened an office and acted as mineral land surveyor and attorney. In 1875 he went to Washington and was in the employ of the Interior Department. Through the influence of Hon. James G. Blaine he came to Helena as superintendent of construction of the United States Assay Office, and President Grant the next year appointed him melter, a position which he held, serving under both Republican and Democratic administrations, until September, 1893, when he was removed by President Cleveland. The spring city election being carried by the Republican party, Mr. Meyendorff was appointed City Engineer, May 1, 1894, which office he now holds.

Mr Meyendorff has been prominent in political circles, having been secretary of the Montana State Central Committee and president of the Young Men's Republican Club. In 1884 he stumped the State of New York for James G. Blaine for President. At college he was a member of the Chi Psi Society. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, Knights of Pythias and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is a member of the Episcopal Church.

HON. ELBERT DURKEE WEED, a prominent member of the bar of Montana, dates his birth in Allegany county, New York, December 1, 1858. He is of English and Dutch descent. His great-great-grandfather, Reuben Weed, settled in Connecticut at an early period in the history of this country, and from Connecticut his posterity emigrated to Cayuga county, New York, where they were chiefly engaged in agricultural pursuits. His paternal and maternal great-grandfathers, Reuben Weed and Jacob Schaffer, fought in the Revolutionary war, and Reuben Weed (Reuben being a popular name in the family for several generations), his grandfather, took part in the war of 1812. Seth H. Weed, the father of Elbert D., was born in Allegany county, New York, in 1832, and he rendered his country efficient service during the Civil war, enlisting in July, 1861, in the First New York Dragoons, and serving with his regiment until the second day of the battle of the Wilderness. On that day he received a gun-shot wound in the thigh, which severed an artery and caused his death. He left a widow and two little sons, Elbert D. and Henry I.

In 1866, Mr. Weed's mother, whose maiden name was Nancy E. Foland, with her children, accompanied her father on his removal to Wisconsin, where they settled on a farm and where her sons were reared. She is still a resident of that State, now making her home at Oshkosh.

After preparing himself for college, Elbert D. entered the Lawrence University in Wisconsin, where he was graduated in 1880. He then took a course in law in the State University at Madison, Wisconsin, and began the practice of his profession at Oshkosh, where he remained two years. In 1883 he came to Helena and entered into a partnership with Mr. E. D. Edgerton, which association was severed two years later, and since that time Mr. Weed has conducted his law practice alone, having secured a good clientage and a reputation as a success-



Albert D. Weed

taking our blankets we made our bed thereon. It was not a soft log. John would drop into a doze, roll over to find a soft place and land in the snow below. My turn would soon come, and the only thing to do was to plumb the log again. This process was kept up until the dawn of day. The trail leading out of the cañon was up a hill, not long but very steep. At the top of this hill one of our broncoes lay down and gave up the ghost. Before night came again we pitched our camp at Millersburg, named after Joaquin Miller in honor of his daring in the early discovery of these mines."—Pleas. Johnson in San Francisco Midwinter Appeal.

Having plenty of ponies I took employment with Mossman to ride express. Later I became a partner, went to Elk City, far to the south of Oro Fino, and the third camp of any enduring richness yet found, and on returning to Lewiston went at once to the new or farther camp, Salmon river, afterward called Id-*dah*-ho,* and Florence, where my elder brother was already mining.

This newest and richest mining camp had successively various names. Millersburg, on Miller's creek, was the name given to the first group or string of cabins built in what has ever been known since the first few months as the Florence mines. This was not named after myself, though the fact that I opened the first express office there and that my brothers and cousins lived thereabout led me to believe and say so. It was called simply Miller's at first. I had my express office in Mr. Miller's cabin at the beginning and to the end of my business in Florence, and always stopped there as I went and came with the express, for his cabin and town were quite on the outer edge of the mines. There was no house after leaving Miller's in those early days till you crossed and descended the Salmon mountain to Salmon river. Here mountaineers, packers, prospectors, merchants, all sorts of men

ful practitioner. He is the attorney for Montana of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, and also of the United States Mortgage Trust Company of New York.

Politically, Mr. Weed is a stanch Republican. In 1888 he was secretary of the Republican State central committee. He was temporary chairman of the Republican State convention in 1892, and was prominently mentioned as a candidate for Governor. He has held the office of Deputy District Attorney and also Assistant United States District Attorney. In 1889 he received the appointment of United States District Attorney, was reappointed to the same office in 1890, and served until the expiration of his term in February, 1894. He was elected Mayor of Helena in April, 1894, by the largest plurality ever given a candidate for that office.

Mr. Weed is a bachelor, and a member of the following orders: Masons, Elks and Knights of Pythias.

*The name of the great northwestern gold fields, comprising Montana and Idaho, was originally spelled I *dah*-ho, with the accent thrown heavily on the second syllable. The word is perhaps of Shoshonee derivation, but it is found in some similar form, and with the same significance, among all Indians west of the Rocky mountains. The Nez Perce Indians, in whose country the great black and white mountain lies which first induced the white man to the use of this name, are responsible for its application to the region of the far Northwest.

"The literal meaning is, 'sunrise mountains.' Indian children among all tribes west of the Rocky mountains, so far as I can learn, use the word to signify the place where the sun comes from. Where these tawny people live out of doors, go to bed at dusk, and rise with the first break of day, sunrise is much to them. The place where the sun comes from is a place of marvel to the children; and, indeed, it is a sort of dial-plate to every village or rancheria, and of consequence to all. The Shoshonee Indians, the true Bedouins of the American desert, hold the mountains where the first burst of dawn is discovered in peculiar reverence.

"This roving and treacherous tribe of perfect savages, stretching from the Rocky mountains almost to the Sierras, having no real habitation, or any regard for the habitation of others, but often invading and overlapping the lands of fellow-savages, had some gentle sentiments about sunrise. 'Idahho' with them was a sacred place; and they clothed the Rocky mountains, where they rose to them, with a mystic or rather a mythological sanctity

"The Shasta Indians, with whom I spent the best years of my youth, and whose language and traditions I know entirely, as well as those of their neighbors to the north of them, the Modocs, always, whether in camp or in winter quarters, had an "Idahho," or place for the sun to rise. This was a sort of Mecca in the skies to which

with all sorts of purposes, had almost immediately built up a little town, which was called Slate Creek. This Slate Creek was fed from the waters of the new mines, but, strangely enough, was not found rich enough to work; and, still more strangely, for half a year no one touched the bars of Salmon river. They yielded richly, however, when once opened. Never anywhere on the face of the earth was gold found to be so plentiful and accessible. Dwarf pines of the Douglas class stood so thick on the hills all about that a horse could not pass through a grove of them; but in the shallow gulches only grass grew. This grass had thirsty, matted roots which ran down to a thin stratum of decomposed quartz. In this lay the grains of gold, as thick in places as wheat on a threshing floor; and indeed it was about the size and color of wheat. You might imagine much confusion, greed, grasping, even crime, under these circumstances. In truth, to take a like number of men suddenly out of New York, or any other city, and set like temptations before them, crime would perhaps follow. But these men, like all old gold miners, were tried and true. They were ruggedly honest men, all of them, hungry men at times, no doubt, but they were honest, dignified, full of reassuring good will to one another, and it is doubtful if any other gathering of so many thousand men from anywhere could have got through the winter with less quarreling or barbarisms than these here where there was no law at all for the biggest half of the first year.

Although many editors were here in the heart of the richest spot that had been found on the globe, and the very richest with the one exception of Alder creek, Montana, you search the world in vain for any literature concerning the event. My cousin, Henry Miller, of the Oregonian, wrote much; but his letters are mostly light character sketches and miscellanies, with

every Indian lifted his face involuntarily on rising from his rest. I am not prepared to say that the act had any special religion in it. I only assert that it was always done, and done silently, and almost, if not entirely, reverently.

"Yet it must be remembered that this was a very practical affair nearly always and with all Indians. The war-path, the hunt, the journey—all these pursuits entered almost daily into the Indian's life, and of course the first thing to be thought of in the morning was 'Idahho.' Was the day to open propitiously? Was it to be fair or stormy weather for the work in hand?

"But I despair of impressing the importance of sunrise on those who rarely witness it, although to the Indian it is everything. And that is why every tribe in the mountains, wherever it was, and whatever its object in hand, had a Mount "Idahho." This word, notwithstanding its beauty and pictorial significance, found no place in our books till some twenty-one years ago, and then only in an abbreviated and unmeaning form.

"Indeed, all Indian dialects, except the 'Chinook', a conglomerate published by the Hudson Bay Company for their own purposes, and adopted by the missionaries, seem to have always been entirely ignored and unknown throughout the North Pacific territory. This 'Chinook' answered all purposes. It was a sort of universal jargon, was the only dialect in which the Bible was printed, or that had a dictionary, and no one seemed to care to dig beyond it.

"And so it was that this worthless and unmeaning 'Chinook' jargon overlaid and buried our beautiful names and traditions. They were left to perish with the perishing people; so that now, instead of soft and alliterative names, with pretty meanings and traditions, we have for the most sublime mountains to be seen on earth (those of the Oregon Sierras, miscalled the Cascade Mountains) such outlandish and senseless and inappropriate appellations as Mount Hood, Mount Jefferson, Mount Washington, and Mount Rainer. Changing the name of the Oregon river, however, to that of the Columbia, is an impertinence that can plead no excuse but the bad taste of those perpetrating the folly. The mighty Shoshonee river with its thousand miles of sand and lava beds, is being changed by these same map-makers to that of Lewis and Clarke river.

"When we consider the lawless character of the roving Bedouins who once peopled this region, how snake-like and treacherous they were as they stole over the grass and left no sign, surely we would allow this sinuous, impetuous, and savage river to bear the name which it would almost seem nature gave it, for Shoshonee is the Indian name for serpent. How appropriate for this river and its once dreaded people!

"The dominion of this tribe departed with the discovery of gold on a tributary of the Shoshonee river in 1860. The thousands who poured over this vast country on their way to the new gold-fields of the north swept them away almost entirely. Up to this time they had only the al-

little or nothing about the Indians, or anything that would give light to-day on the serious events of the time. All my own letters to the press have perished save the one below, which was published at Albany in a paper founded by the late United States Senator Delazon Smith, and was dug up for me recently by United States Justice C. B. Bellinger, who was at one time the editor. You can see the battle of White Bird creek and the war with Chief Joseph dimly foreshadowed in this. But the letter is given rather as a curiosity than anything else, as the earliest literature of I-dah-ho.

WALLA WALLA, November 16, 1867.

Editor Democrat:—Having just returned from Salmon river, to which place I have been extending our Mossman & Co.'s express line, I beg leave through the columns of your widespread paper, to inform my many friends of the locality, character and richness of these newly discovered mines.

The Salmon river mines are at present principally confined to the headwaters of a small tributary, called Slate creek, which empties into Salmon river, and this into Snake river,—distant from Walla Walla about two hundred miles. Heavy loaded wagons may be taken, without any inconvenience, to the head of White Bird Cañon, at the base of Mount *I-dah-ho*, which is within five miles of Salmon river and forty five of the mines.

After the miner, on his journey to the mines, leaves White Bird creek—named after an Indian chief who kept his clan on that stream,—

most helpless and wholly exhausted immigrant to encounter, with now and then a brush with soldiers sent out to avenge some massacre. But this tribe perished, as I have said, before the Californians, and to-day it is not; except as one of the broken and dispirited remnants familiar to the wretched reservations scattered over the vast far West.

"Captain Pierce, the discoverer of gold in the North, located 'Pierce City' on the site of his discovery, in the dense wood away up in the wild spurs of the Bitter Root mountains, about fifty miles from the Shoshonee river. Then 'Oro Fino City sprang up; then 'Elk City' was laid out. But the 'cities' did not flourish. Indeed, all these 'cities' were only laid out to be buried. The gold was scarce and hard to get at, and the mighty flood of miners that had overran everytging, to reach the new mines began to set back in a refluent tide.

"On the site of the earthworks thrown up by Lewis and Clarke, who wintered on the banks of the Shoshonee river in 1803-4, the adventurous miners had founded a fourth and more imposing city, as they passed on their way to the mines. This they called Lewiston. It was at the head of steamboat navigation on the Shoshonee, and promsed well. I remember it as an array of miles and miles of tents in the spring. In the fall, as the tide went out, there were left only a few strips of tattered canvas flapping in the wind. Here and there stood a few 'shake shanties,' against which little pebbles rattled in a perpetual fusillade as they were driven by the winds that howled down the swift and barren Shoshonee.

"'It oughter be a gold-bearin' country,' said a ragged miner, as he stood with hands in pockets shivering on the banks of the desolate river, looking wistfully away toward California; 'it oughter be a gold-bearin' county, 'cause it's fit for nothin' else: wouldn't even grow grasshoppers.'

"I had left California before this rush, settled down, and been admitted to the bar by ex-Attorney-General George H. Williams, then Judge, of Oregon, and had now come, with one law-book and two six-shooters, to offer my services in the capacity of advocate to the miners. Law not being in demand, I threw away my book, bought a horse, and rode express. But even this had to be abandoned, and I, too, was being borne out with the receding tide. Suddenly it began to be rumored that farther up the Shoshonee, and beyond a great black-white mountain, a party of miners who had attempted to cross this ugly range, and got lost, had found gold in deposits that even exceeded the palmy days of '49.'

"Colonel Craig, an old pioneer, who had married an Indian woman and raised a family here, proposed to set out for the new mine. The old man had long since, through his Indians, heard of gold in this black mountain, and he was ready to believe this rumor in all its extravagance. He was rich in horses, a good man, a great-brained man, in fact—who always had his pockets full of papers, reminding one of Kit Carson in this respect; and, indeed, it was his constant thirst for news that drew him toward the 'expressman,' and made him his friend.

"I gladly accepted his offer of a fresh horse, and the privalege of making one of his party. For reasons sufficient to the old mountaineer, we set out at night, and climbed and crossed Craig's mountain, sparsely set with pines and covered with rich, brown grass, by moonlight. As we approached the edge of Camas prairie, then a land almost unknown, but now made famous by the battle-fields

he comes upon the Salmon, which is a rapid, clear, cold stream, and barely fordable at the lowest stage. Ten miles travel up stream, over the very roughest and rockiest of roads, brings him to the mouth of Slate creek, where his route leaves the river at right angles, crossing to the east over a mountain almost always covered with snow and wrapped in a perpetual sea of clouds. Twenty-eight miles from where he leaves Salmon brings him into the heart of the mines.

The gold, as far as discovered, is of a fine quality, and confined mostly to low, marshy gulches. It is found below peat three feet thick, which is covered with a thick, heavy turf, generally of a corresponding thickness with the gravel. Altogether, these mines look more like the low marshes or meadow lands than like the placer mines of California; yet I think I can safely say that they are far richer than any mines that have ever been discovered on the Pacific coast. It is a positive fact that many of the companies on Baboon Gulch, Rich Flat, and Miller's creek, have entirely laid aside the miners' gold scales, and use only the spring balances for weighing the proceeds of their day's labor. I have it from authority that I think is unquestionable, that the least day's work that the two discoverers of Baboon Gulch have done since they began using their long tom, was fourteen pounds, avoirdupois weight.

The Indians, so far, seem peaceably disposed,

---

of Chief Joseph, we could see through the open pines a faint far light on the great black and white mountain beyond the valley. 'Idahho!' shouted our Indian guide in the lead, as he looked back and pointed to the break of dawn on the mountain before us. 'That shall be the name of the new mines,' said Colonel Craig quietly, as he rode by his side.

"The exclamation, its significance, the occasion and all, conspired to excite deep pleasure, for I had already written someting on this name and its poetical import, and made a sort of glossary embracing eleven dialects.

"Looking over this little glossary now, I note that the root of the exclamation is *dah!* The Shasta word is *Poudah-ho!* The Klamath is *Num-dah-ho!* The Modoc is *Lodah!* and so on. Strange like 'Look there!' or 'Lo, light!' is this exclamation, and with precisely that meaning.

"I do not know whether this Idian guide was Nez Piercé, Shoshonee, Cayuse, or from one of the many other tribes that had met and melted into this half-civilized people first named. Neither can I say certainly at this remote day whether he applied the word 'Idahho' to the mountain as a permanent and established name, or used the word to point the approach of dawn; but I do know that this mountain, that had become famous in a night and was now the objective point of ten thousand pilgrims, became at once known to the world as Idahho.

"Passing by the Indians' corn fields and herds of cattle and horses, we soon crossed the Camas valley. Here, hugging the ragged base of the mountain, we struck the stormy and craggy Salmon river, a tributary of the Shoshonee, and found ourselves in the heart of the civilized and prosperous Nez Piercés' habitations. Ten miles of this tortuous and ragged stream and our guide led up the steep and stupendous mountain toward which all the prospectors were now journeying. At first it was open pines and grass, then stunted fir and tamarack, then broken lava and manzanita, then the summit and snow.

"A slight descent into a broad flat basin, dark with a dense growth of spruce, where here and there a beautiful little meadow of tall marsh grass, and we were in the mines—the first really rich gold-mines that had as yet ever been found outside of California.

"'Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for the gold *where they fine it*,' says the Bible, meaning that the only certain place to look for gold is where they refine it. Certainly the text never had a more apt illustration than here; for all places for gold in the wide world this seemed the most unlikely. The old Californian miners who came pouring in after us, almost before we had pitched tent, were disgusted. 'Nobody but a parcel of fools would ever have found gold here,' said one, with a sneer at the long-haired Oregonian who had got lost and found the new mines. But the wheat-like grains of gold were there, and in such heaps as had never been found in California; and so accessible, only a few inches under the turf or peat in the little meadows and little blind gulches here and there in this great black, bleak and wintry basin that had never yet been peopled since it came fresh from the Creator's hand.

"In less than a week the black basin was white with tents. Our party located a 'city' where we first pitched our tent, with the express-office for a nucleus. Look at your map, tracing up from Lewiston over Craig's mountain and Camas prairie, and you will find "Millersburg," looking as big on the map as any town in the West. Yet it did not live long. A man soon came with a family of daughters, Dr. Furber, an author of some note at the time, and settled half a mile farther on. My 'city' went with and clustered about the ladies. The doctor named

but it is evident that they are of a much more fierce and warlike character than those nearer the frontiers. It is predicted by many that on the opening of spring they will endeavor to resist the encroachments of the whites. At present their head chief, with most of his chosen warriors, is out on a hunting excursion, east of the Rocky mountains. Some think his return will be the signal for hostilities, as he has always been known to be a mortal foe to the white man. Yours, in haste,

C. H. MILLER.

My brother, John D. Miller, was president of a debating club on John Day's creek in December of 1861. My cousin, Henry Miller, at the time correspondent and afterward editor of the Oregonian, was one of the members; Alex. Blakely, speaker of the first House in Idaho, was another; Judge Walton, now of the Oregon University, another; and, besides these, quite a list of good men still living might be given.

When it was announced that I had taken this history in hand hundreds of my old friends throughout the great new Northwestern States unite to send material, congratulations and so on. Here is a kindly line from an old schoolmate who is now of the Oregon University. It shows how heartily men of high place and culture entered into the task of transportation with their own backs for burros. I had forgotten all about the big bag of gold till I tried to do this work, but it seems the recipients of the loan had not. Here is the letter:

UNIVERSITY OF OREGON,
EUGENE, OR., July 7, 1894.

JOAQUIN MILLER, ESQ.

My Dear Friend:—I remember well the circumstance of meeting you when we,—father and myself,—were going into Florence, carrying our pack on our backs. You were coming out with the mail (express)—in fact carrying the letters and mail from the camp of Florence to the State Creek station. The entire distance was about eighteen miles over huge mountains covered with snow from five to fifteen feet deep. Yes; and well do I remember the sack of gold dust you let us have. We purchased that claim on "Boon's Gulch", where we made from $300 to $800 per day until it was worked out. That was a rich find. Oh that those days would come again! Yes; I remember that all the provisions and supplies for the camp were

---

the rival 'city' after his eldest daughter, Florence. It flourished in the now falling snow like a bay, and was at one time the capital of the Territory. There is little of it left now, however, but the populous graveyard.

"And alas for the soft Indian name! The bluff miner, with his swift speech and love of brevity, soon cut the name of the new mines down to 'Idao.' And so, when the new gold-fields widened out during a winter of unexampled endurance into 'Warren's Diggin's,' Boise City,' 'Bannack City,' and so on, and the new Territory took upon itself a name and had a place on the map of the Republic, that name was plain, simple, and senseless Idaho. Should anyone concerned in the preservation of our native and beautiful names care to know more particularly the facts here sketched, let him address Colonel Craig, of Craig's mountain, Idaho, a well-read and the best-informed manon the subject to be found in the far West; and he is the man who found and named I-*dah*-ho."—*Tourgee's Continent.*

ALFRED D. EDGAR, general agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad at Helena, is a native of Tennessee, born at Lebanon, December 4, 1851.

The Edgars were early settlers of Delaware, having located there long previous to the Revolution. Rev. John T. Edgar, the grandfather of Alfred D., was a prominent Presbyterian clergyman. His son, Andrew H. Edgar, was born in Lexington, Kentucky, and married Miss Elizabeth S. Douglass. They became the parents of twelve children, Alfred D. being the third born and one of the six who are now living. Andrew H. Edgar was a Greek and Latin scholar, a professor in the Lebanon Law School, and later professor of ancient languages in the Nashville University. He died in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His widow is still living, being now sixty-two.

When the subject of our sketch was four years old his parents removed with their family to Texas, where he was educated under their instructions. In 1867, when fourteen years of age, he began railroading, as newsboy

carried in on men's backs, over the snow from five to ten feet deep, and that, too, over those huge old mountains that seemed almost perpendicular, and especially when a fellow had from seventy-five pounds to one hundred and fifty pounds on his back! I saw with my own eyes men with three fifty-pound sacks of flour on their backs at one time, which they had carried over that snow trail—over those big mountains! I saw one man carrying a large blacksmith's anvil on his back, one with a large bellows, and a great many with ten-gallon kegs of liquor on their backs! Everything was carried on men's backs until the snow melted off of the mountains so pack mules could travel.

Your faithful friend,

JOSHUA J. WALTON.

There was little or no suffering in or about this great camp, although prospecting was pushed on right and left, though snows were deep, by these brave and intrepid men.

There was almost no sickness at all. Dr. Furber, who came in the first rush and before Florence had a name or place,—for he laid out Florence, and named the town after his step-

on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, in which business he continued for several years. Then he became connected with an engineering party on the line of the International & Great Northern Railroad. He began with them as flagman, was afterward rodman, and finally ran the level, and while he was thus employed they ran a large part of the line of the road. After this he was in the office of the chief engineer of the road, as clerk and correspondent. Next he entered the employ of the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company, with which he was connected in the construction department of their line between Sherman and Bonham for a period of eight months. Then he returned to the International & Great Northern, at Houston, Texas, where he was clerk in the office under H. M. Hoxie, and while there he was promoted to the position of chief clerk. In June, 1874, he went to Costa Rica, Central America, where he was in the employment of the Government for two years, a portion of that time being general freight and passenger agent for a road that was being built. In December, 1876, we find Mr. Edgar in San Francisco, from which date up to 1880 he served as local agent of the South Pacific Coast Railroad. In 1880 he entered the employ of the Oregon Railway Navigation Company, having charge of the freight business at San Francisco, and continuing thus occupied until April, 1883. At that time he received the appointment of general agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, which he represented in Chicago one year. Then he was transferred to Portland, Oregon, to the position of assistant general freight agent of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In December, 1883, a stroke of paralysis necessitated Mr. Edgar's leaving the road, and it was some time before he recovered his health sufficiently to resume business.

In 1887 he came to Helena to accept a position of clerk in the general agent's office of the Northern Pacific, and in April, 1889, he was made the company's general agent, the position he now holds.

Mr. Edgar is a member of the Elks and of the Knights of Pythias, in both of which orders he has held several offices. He has a home in Helena, where he resides with his mother and sister. Mr. Edgar is a thorough gentleman, and during his residence in Helena has made many warm friends.

FISK J. SHAFFER, a Montana pioneer of 1866 and one of Helena's oldest and most competent architects and builders, is a native of Michigan, born at Centreville, St. Joseph county, March 22, 1844. His ancestors came from Germany to this country and were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. His grandfather, Thomas Shaffer, was born in that State, was a farmer by occupation, and lived to be seventy-nine years of age. He had a family of eight children, one of whom, Thomas, the father of our subject, born in Pennsylvania in 1813, removed to Michigan in 1834 and settled at Centreville, where he has ever since resided, he being ranked with the pioneers of that State, as it was nearly all a wilderness when he located there. In 1841 he married Miss Mary Brown, a native of Vermont, who died in early life, leaving two children, Fisk J. the younger, and he at that time only a few months old.

Mr. Shaffer was educated in the public schools of his native town and there learned the carpenter's trade of his father. In 1864 he came West. For a time he worked at his trade in Idaho City. In 1866 he prospected on the west side of the Main range, from Blackfoot along the foot of the range to Nevada creek, and in September of that year arrived in Helena. He was engaged in mining more or less for a number of years, both in placer and quartz mines. He soon formed favorable acquaintances with the business men, engaged in contracting and building and had all the work he could do. At the time he came to Helena there were no good buildings in the town. He met with success in his undertakings there, saved his money, and in 1867 returned to the Blackfoot country, where a second time he lost all he had saved. He not only lost all the money he had while in the mines, but also upon his return to Helena he found himself

daughter,—told me that he had nothing at all to do except pull teeth. My brother, a medical student at the time, also assured me that such prevailing good health was without example; though the measles, breaking out in midwinter, proved fatal in at least one case,—that of Henry Vandyne, son of a rich cattle drover from Oregon.

Jim Warren, one of the boldest of the many bands of prospectors who had headquarters in Florence, came in early with big news. He had struck wondrous diggings! Warren was the only man of all who dared the elements, Indians, all things, to find great results that wild winter, which was truly dreadful toward the end.

From Warren's Diggings the golden road to Montana was short and was rapidly built. Briefly after this fifth camp, or golden station, came Boisé, Grimes, Idaho, and at last we literally climb the "golden stair" up the Rocky mountains into the golden heart of the west world's heart, MONTANA.

One would think that the flood of resolute men that followed this discovery would have emptied Florence. No so. The flood poured in daily, almost hourly, in and on! Warren!

$1,700 in debt. In this extremity he again turned to his trade, beginning work on the C. W. Cannon residence on Broadway, and afterward being employed on others of the best buildings being erected. In 1869, after a part of Helena was swept away by a great fire, Mr. Shaffer had all the work he could do, and received $10 a day. By cooking his own food and by otherwise exercising the strictest economy he was soon enabled to save enough money with which to pay his indebtedness. At the time he left Blackfoot he had not even been asked for a note, and when he had earned the money he returned and took great pleasure in paying it. Again he came back to Helena, and here by continued industry and economy he soon saved $1,500. In 1871 he formed a partnership with Henry Yergy in the planing-mill and sash, blind and door manufacturing business. They purchased the second planer ever brought to the Territory. It was shipped from Corinne, the freight on it being five cents per pound. This partnership was continued for ten years, during which time they had a large patronage and erected many of the best buildings in the city, Mr. Shaffer taking full charge of the financial part of the business, their operations being attended with very satisfactory results. Disposing of the factory and the ground on which it stood, corner of Sixth and Main streets, they opened a hardware business, which they conducted a little over a year. In the meantime they had also invested in land and stock, and after they had run the hardware business more than a year they dissolved partnership, dividing the business, Mr. Shaffer taking for his share the stock and ranches.

In 1882, accompanied by his wife and two children, Mr. Shaffer returned East for a visit to his old home and hers, and was absent about four months. Upon coming back to Helena he again engaged in contracting and building and on a larger scale than ever, also continuing in the sheep and cattle business, in all of which he has been successful and in which he is still interested. He owns a ranch of 400 acres, and several residences in Helena. Among the fine buildings erected by him we note the following: The Power block (six stories), the Diamond building, the Atlas, the Steamboat, the Gold, and many others, a list of which would cover many of the best buildings in Helena. Among the residences built by him, we mention those of Mr. Power, Mr. Ashby, and D. A. G. Flouree. And a fact worthy of mention in this connection is that in all his dealings Mr. Shaffer has never had the least difficulty in pleasing and settling with the men for whom he has done so much valuable building. He platted an addition to Helena, which bears his name,—Shaffer's Addition.

Mr. Shaffer was married in 1875 to Miss Anna E. Ellis, a native of Maine, she having come to Montana with her father in 1864. They have three children, Beatrice A., Guy F. and Winfield, all born in Helena.

Mr. Shaffer is a member of the A. O. U. W., and his political affiliations are with the Republican party. He was reared a Methodist, to which church his parents belonged, but in matters of religion he now gives his preference to the Unitarian Church.

HARRY O. WILSON, freight and passenger agent of the Union Pacific system, Helena, Montana, is a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, born November 24, 1861. He was reared and educated in his native State, an attendant of Racine College. At the age of eighteen he entered the employ of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and was stationed at various points along its line, his last work for the company being in Dakota in 1889. That year he severed his connection with the Chicago & Northwestern and entered the employ of the Union Pacific, with which he has since remained, serving the traffic department in various capacities on the system. In 1892 he was promoted to the important position he now holds. The Union Pacific was the first road to enter Montana and has a direct line to Butte, from which place it is directly connected by rail with every point of importance in the State and by stage from Beaver Cañon into National Park; is also a great favorite with the traveling public, owing to advantages offered East and Western travel via Salt Lake City, Denver and to its numerous resorts. Mr. Wilson is a thorough railroad man, having been engaged in the business since leaving college fourteen years ago.



O. T. Hauser

founded them and built them up. I was in the four-days fight where Walla Walla now stands, and was badly hurt. My wound disabled me so I could not work, and so had to spend my time in the saddle, escorting immigrants or travelers, conducting the United States mails and like employment.

"In 1861, John Day, after whom the rich creek in the Florence mines was named, backed me to ride against time for $500, from Oro Fino to Walla Walla. I won the bet and had time to spare, making the distance of 184 miles in twenty hours and ten minutes. Kit Carson, as all in that country know, said that was the best riding ever done by a white man.

"When Captain Pierce, who discovered the Oro Fino mines, came down to Walla Walla in the fall of 1860 and told me what he had found, I began to fix up my express, and was the first one to carry in letters and carry out gold for the miners. I was half a year ahead of both Tracy and Wells-Fargo, and carried loads of gold. I had been so long in the country and learned the language and ways of the Indians so well

firm name of S. T. Hauser & Company. That year was for him, indeed, a busy one. He organized a mining company, and erected the first furnaces in the Territory, at Argenta. In 1866 he organized the First National Bank of Helena and also the St. Louis Mining Company, now known as the Hope Mining Company, at Phillipsburg, where they erected the first silver mill in the Territory. Still indefatigable, this enterprising and energetic man organized the First National Bank of Butte and the First National Bank of Benton, First National Bank of Missoula, and for several years devoted his attention to banking interests.

A recent writer in speaking of Governor Hauser's labors in this direction says:

"Helena, the capital of the State, takes the lead in regard to the number and resources of her national banks. The oldest of these is the First National Bank, which was organized by Samuel T. Hauser & Company in the year 1866. Among its stockholders are some of the oldest inhabitants of Helena and of the State itself. This bank is the officially designated depository of the United States for Montana. The following well-known gentlemen are its officers: S. T. Hauser, president; E. W. Knight, cashier; and T. H. Kleinschmidt, assistant cashier. The directorate is composed of reliable and influential men, as will be readily seen from the following list: S. T. Hauser, A. M. Holter, Granville Stuart, E. W. Knight, T. H. Kleinschmidt, John C. Curtin, R. S. Hamilton, O. R. Allen, G. H. Hill, C. K. Wells, and T. C. Power. The names of such men as these are in themselves a guarantee of the soundness and success of any enterprise or institution with which they are identified. They are the leading spirits of the community and are regarded as high authorities concerning all financial matters and in the commercial world. The paid up capital of the First National is $500,000, and the surplus and profits reach $700,000. The First National Bank of Benton, Montana; the First National Bank of Missoula, Montana, and the First National of Butte, the same State, are associated with this well established and justly celebrated institution."

In connection with associates he has built the following railroad lines; The Helena & Jefferson County; Helena & Boulder Valley; Helena Red Mountain; Helena Northern; Drummon & Phillipsburg; Missoula & Bitter Root Valley. He also organized the Helena & Livingston Smelting and Reduction Company and is its president, and has probably done more to develop its mines and mining than any other one man in the State. He is also a large real estate owner, and has large investments in stock and mining interests.

In view of what has gone before, it is hardly necessary to add that Governor Hauser is one of the best known men in the Northwest, and that he is ever ready to aid any plan or enterprise that will advance the best moral, educational and material interests of that section of our land. In politics, he is a Democrat, and in 1884 was made a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, where he was appointed a member of the committee to notify the nominees of the honor conferred upon them. In July, 1885, as has been said, he was made Governor of Montana, and proved himself to be the best Governor the Territory ever had. He was also its first resident Governor. Governor Hauser was married to Miss Ellen Farrar, a daughter of Dr. Farrar, of St. Louis. Two children have been born to this union: Ella and Samuel Thomas.

It would be difficult to speak too strongly of the usefulness of a life like that of Samuel T. Hauser, whose every work has been followed by beneficial results for the bettering of others. To few men, indeed, in a generation are such rich natural gifts and qualifications given as those with which he has been endowed, and which he has used so wisely, so untiringly and so freely in the building up and bringing to the highest point of success attainable of every interest that has been so fortunate as to secure his assistance, co-operation and connection. His appearance would carry out the estimate one would make of him in reading the story of his life—a handsome, kindly, manly countenance, with broad, noble brow and eyes that seem to look through you in their clear and penetrating glance.

that they always not only let me pass, but sometimes helped me with pack horses; and so lucky miners used to have me help them out of the mines with their gold dust. I conducted Bill Rhodes, the man who found Rhodes' creek, down to Walla Walla. Rhodes was a mulatto from northern California, where he was sometimes called Black Bill, and had got badly in debt there. He was a big-hearted man and poured out his gold like water all along the road to poor miners whom we met on the way, saying all the time that he 'only wanted enough left to get back to Yreka and pay his debts with:' which he did. But the generous fellow, like Jim Warren, who found the Warren Diggings, never made another big strike.

"And now I want to say something about this man Warren, whom Mr. Bancroft calls 'a shiftless individual, petty gambler, worthless prospector,' and the like bad names;* and I see, by the way, he says near about as hard things of General Grant. Was it because these men would not or could not read or subscribe to his books? Now, I have nothing against Mr. Bancroft. He

THE BUTTE BUSINESS COLLEGE, Butte City, Montana, although an institution of but a few years' standing, has attained a position among the leading colleges of its kind in the West. It was established in this city in 1890 by Messrs. Rice and Kern, and opened with six pupils. For two years it met with a fair degree of success. At the end of that time Mr. Kern sold his interest to his partner, A. F. Rice, who has since been its sole proprietor and under whose efficient management it has greatly prospered. It has now an attendance of eighty pupils.

The elegant apartments occupied by the Butte Business College are in the Owsley block at the corner of Main and Park streets. The college is open to girls and boys, and ladies and gentlemen, and particular attention is given to those who have had little previous instructions. The value of an institution of this kind to a city or community can hardly be overestimated. Its curriculum embraces three parts: The commercial course, including bookkeeping, letter-writing, commercial law, penmanship, spelling, commercial arithmetic, grammar; the English course, including reading, penmanship, spelling, arithmetic, grammar, letter-writing, history and geography; and the shorthand course, including Graham's standard phonography, spelling, grammar, punctuation and letter-writing. Some personal mention of the enterprising young man at the head of this college is appropriate here, and is as follows:

Prof. A. F. Rice was born in Missouri in 1867. His people had gone to that State from Tennessee, and his parents, Frank and Mary (Sanders) Rice, were industrious and highly respected farmers and were worthy members of the Baptist Church. They had a family of ten children, six of whom are living, A. F. being the seventh born. Both parents are deceased, the father dying at the age of forty-nine and the mother at forty-five. A. F. Rice was educated in the public schools and at the Central Business College in Sedalia, Missouri. While in college he became proficient in penmanship, and afterward taught penmanship several terms. He came to Butte City in 1889 and had classes here previous to the opening of the college above referred to.

Prof. Rice was married June 4, 1890, to Miss Ida Phipps, a native of his own State and a lady of rare accomplishments, she being a musician and stenographer. She has charge of the shorthand department of the college and also gives instructions in instrumental music, and is thus an able assistant to her husband, both alike being popular and having an enviable reputation for the excellence of their work. He and his wife are attendants at the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his political affiliations are with the Republican party.

MICHAEL CONNORS, of Helena, came to Montana in 1866, and has since been identified with its interests.

Mr. Connors was born in county Limerick, Ireland, May 11, 1840, and at the age of seven years accompanied his parents to Canada, where he spent his youth and attended the common schools of the Dominion. At the age of twenty-one he went to California, engaged in the lumber business at Redwood, San Mateo county, and remained there until 1864. That year he removed to Idaho City and turned his attention to mining. Early in the spring of 1866 he started for Montana, reaching his destination in March. That was during the palmy days of Bear Gulch, and he was one of the fortunate placer miners there. In the fall of that year he went to Butte and spent some time in mining on Silver Bow creek and in Missoula Gulch. At that time there were but few people in what is now the most populous city of Montana and the greatest mining camp in the world. In the spring of 1868 he started on another prospecting tour, and was one of the four men who discovered the Dry Gulch placers at the head of Race Track creek in the Deer Lodge valley. After working there two years he disposed of his interests and in 1871 went to Peace river, Alaska, where, however, he remained only a short time, returning to the United States. He prospected in different places in this country, went thence to British America, came back to the United States and prospected and mined in Nevada and Arizona until the Black Hills excitement in 1876, when we find him in Dakota. The following year he came again to Montana, and prospected and mined in different sections.

* H. H. Bancroft, 26th vol., p. 258.

says not one hard word of me or my express, although he might find occasion, for it is mighty hard work to handle and conduct millions of gold dust and please all. To think of it! Once we had a lucky crowd of Florence miners tie an old tent, rocker, pans, picks, blankets, everything on mules, and meekly and humbly lead them out in a long, mournful line, as if they were the worst used-up and discouraged miners in the world. Old rubber boots hung down on either side of the mules and stuck out under the ragged and tattered old traps; but every rubber boot was stuffed with bags of gold dust. Each man in that doleful looking crowd had at least a hundred pounds of gold dust; and this was only one of many ways in which we carried express. But to return to Mr. Bancroft.

"I do not know much about General Grant, but I do know that Jim Warren was a good man. The country was full of good men, but I think that of all the twenty or thirty thousand there was not a better or warmer-hearted man than big Jim Warren. If he was so worthless, how did he come to push out across the river into an

In August, 1886, he discovered the Ontario mine, in Deer Lodge county. This proved a very rich gold and silver find. In 1891 he disposed of his half interest in the property for a large sum of money, and since that date has made his home in Helena, enjoying the competency gained by years of faithful search and untiring energy.

Mr. Connors was married in Helena, June 7, 1893, to Miss Katherine McAndrews, formerly of Pennsylvania.

ISAAC N. WOODS, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of her enterprising and successful mining men, was born in Princeton, Indiana, February 12, 1840.

He is a descendant of English ancestors, who were among the early settlers of the South. His grandfather, Isaac Woods, was born near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and in 1800, removed to Indiana and became one of the pioneer farmers of that State. He married, reared nine children, and lived to be 102 years of age. His son, Isaac H., was born in Indiana, in 1808, was reared there to farm life, and became the husband of Miss Nancy Pain, a native of Kentucky. Her people were early settlers of Kentucky, and the men in both the Woods and Pain families were participants in the Black Hawk war. Isaac and Nancy Woods became the parents of ten children, of whom five are living. Both parents reached a good old age, he being eighty-three at the time of death, and she seventy-eight. They were stanch members of the Presbyterian Church.

Isaac N. Woods, the subject of this sketch, is the fifth one in the Woods family who has borne the name of Isaac. He was fifth in order of birth of the seven children above referred to. At Princeton, Indiana, he was reared and educated, and had attained his majority only a short time before the civil war burst upon the country. He at once enlisted in the Union service and became a member of the Fifty-eighth Indiana Band. He was under General Buell in Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama, and was in the service one year, after which the bands were dispersed; he was honorably discharged and returned to his home.

Being of an adventurous nature, which had been sharpened and intensified by his army experience, he was not satisfied to remain at home but decided to seek the gold fields of Montana, of which he had heard wonderful stories. Accordingly, with an ox-team outfit and in company with a large train, composed of forty-eight wagons, he started across the plains. Their journey was long and tedious, covering a period of nine months, but was attended with no misfortune, and late in August, 1864, they landed at Virginia City. From there Mr. Woods proceeded to Alder Gulch, where he secured a claim and mined for about a year. That was at the time when the road agents infested the country and when the lives and property of the good citizens were in danger. He joined the vigilants and did his part toward putting a stop to the depredations that were being committed on all sides. His mining operations at Alder Gulch were very successful, but in 1865, the people at this place nearly all began to move on to Last Chance Gulch, and he went too, arriving there soon after the first log house was built in what is now the rich and beautiful city of Helena. At Helena he secured several mining claims, and here, too, his mining operations were successful; but, like the other miners, he was not satisfied to remain in one camp, and ere long we find him in Bear Gulch, Deer Lodge county, and then at Deep Gulch. At the last named place in one summer he took out $20,000 in gold. His next move was to Highland, then in Deer Lodge county, but now in Silver Bow county, and from there he returned to Virginia City and began quartz mining, in which he has since coutinued, now having a number of gold claims there. At this writing he is operating claims in the Tidal Wave district, all of which he discovered himself and upon which he has made extensive improvements. He is now building a twenty-stamp mill. The ore is free gold and yields $25 to the ton. In this enterprise Mr. Woods has associated with him Mr. J. S. Smith and E. H. Cooper.

During the three decades Mr. Woods has been a resident of Montana, he has been an eye witness to the marvelous developments which have been made, and he has not only been a witness to these changes but he has also done his part toward bringing them about by helping to develop the great mineral resources of the State. He

utterly unexplored country and right into the heart of the hostile Indian territory? How did he do all this? He had a big pack team, and was a big man all around. His partner was Jeff Standifer, a hero in the early days of I-dah-ho and the manliest-looking man I ever set eyes on.

"And now for a few other mistakes of Mr. Bancroft's:

"Dr. Ferber and his daughter Florence, after whom the town of Florence was named, did not come to the new mines in the spring of 1862. He got in there in the fall of 1861, and had a drug store and his family on a mule train, and wanted to stop and put up a tent at Millersburg, where we had opened our express office. But he was asked such a rousing price for lots that he did not unpack, but went on across the creek and up Baboon Gulch to a big, high, open, flat, where he unpacked and put up his big, round tent, and named the place Florence. It soon became the center, and we moved our express office into that big tent and staid till a log house was built.

"One thing more: Florence was not thirty

takes a just pride in Montana and especially in Butte City, where he makes his home.

Politically, he has always affiliated with the Democratic party.

HENRY M. PATTERSON, Butte City's most prominent and reliable architect, is a native of Ohio, born in Savannah, Ashland county, May 5, 1856.

His father, John Patterson, was born in Scotland in 1810, and was reared and educated in his native land, and there learned the carpenter trade. In 1835 he emigrated to this country, landing in New York city, and subsequently removing to Ohio, where he purchased land and settled down to farming. He was married in Ohio, January 5, 1843, to Miss Christiana Lawson, who was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1820. They became the parents of ten children, of whom eight are living. After a long and useful life he passed away in 1892, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a generous, whole-souled man, a hater of oppression and wrong in any form, and his house was one of the "under ground railroad" stations, where many a poor frightened slave found shelter and food. In his religious views he was a Baptist. His good wife survives him and still resides at the old home in Ohio, to which he had retired some time before his death.

Henry M. Patterson was educated in the public schools of Savannah and in the academy at that place. After leaving school he served an apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade and then worked a year at his trade in Savannah. In 1881 he came to Montana and located in Butte City. His brother, Alexander, is also a resident of this place. Here the subject of our sketch worked as a journeyman one year, and after that launched out as a contractor and builder. During all the time he was engaged in contracting and building he was constantly studying architecture and gradually worked into it, finally devoting his time and attention exclusively to architecture. As samples of his work he points with pride to the Murray Hospital, the Intermountain Building, and the Public Library, three of the most substantial structures in Butte City.

Mr. Patterson was married in 1883, to Miss Thressa Anna Scott. After a brief and happy married life, she died, leaving twins, Bessie D. and Charles T. December 29, 1891, he married Miss Jeannette Andrews, of Chillicothe, Ohio. They reside in one of the pleasant homes of Butte City.

Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is an Elder in the church. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is a man of broad information and the highest integrity, is public-spirited and enterprising, and is justly deserving of the proud position he holds among the leading business men of this prosperous Western city.

DAVID H. COHEN, of Butte City, came to Montana in 1865 and has had many and varied experiences, in business and otherwise, during both the early and later settlement of this part of the world.

He was born March 12, 1833, in Germany, of German parentage and ancestry, was educated in his native land and learned the tailor's trade there. In 1852, in his nineteenth year, he emigrated to America, landing at New York a poor young man and ignorant of the English language. For six weeks he worked at his trade as journeyman in New York and then sailed for San Francisco, crossing the isthmus. On the Pacific side the vessel had on board 600 passengers, among whom the Asiatic cholera broke out, carrying away fifty-three of them. He escaped the horrible disease and arrived safely at his destination June 16.

Going by way of Sacramento to Calaveras county, he engaged in placer mining at Jackson, and some days made as high as $80 to $100. He had water only when it rained, but he adhered to the business for three years. With some money he went to Sierra county, looking for better diggings and where there was more water. He mined at Rabbit Creek, now La Porte, with success. Next, he purchased a billiard hall and continued in business there about four years. The Fraser river excitement then waving over the land, he sold out and took the ship Victoria, at San Francisco, for the headquarters of the excitement, and remained in that country about six months. Not meeting, however, with the success he had

miles from Millersburg but, as you see, must have been a mighty short mile.

"Another thing: Ponies and pack trains did not come in across the mountains to Florence from Elk City, but from the exactly opposite direction. You might as well try to send a pack train across Puget Sound. We did not even send a snow-shoe express to our office in Elk City by that way. Then, too, there was not a boat on the Columbia, or anywhere else up there, called Idaho before the Florence mines were found, and the Indian name of Mount I-dah-ho became famous, though Mr. Bancroft says there was one for eighteen months there before Col. Craig, the old companion of Gen. I. I. Stevens, popularized this old Indian name of Mount I-dah-ho, and so named the present State of Idaho. If there ever was such a boat at such a time the records would show it.

"Finally, one little thing more: I had served in the Indian war with Judge Hayes, of Olympia, and he and Garfield and Lander were my old friends when they came to Walla Walla on their way to speak in Oro Fino in the summer of 1861. It was arranged before they came that I should escort them, and I did so. It was a new world to them but old to me, and they naturally asked many questions in that two-hundred-mile ride up winding, Indian trails. But they could not have heard from mine or from any man's lips, as Mr. Bancroft says, the word Idaho, for no man had yet uttered it. The pretty name sounded quite differently, and to me was even sweeter than the present way of

expected, he returned to La Porte, and followed mining there until 1862.

Then he started on foot, with provisions and blankets, for Nevada, camping out at night, and he arrived safely after making that wild and tedious trip. Reaching Virginia City September 22, 1862, he found all the mines had been "gobbled up," and after remaining there a time he started with a company for Cliffton, now Austin, where he was engaged in the liquor business until 1864. Selling out at length, he prospected some in quartz mining. In the spring of 1865 he bought a team and drove to Salt Lake City, arriving in April. He there learned that Abraham Lincoln had been assassinated. Next he went to Alder Gulch, arriving May 16, 1865, where he found flour at $70 to $80 per sack; it had been $100 a sack shortly before that. He engaged in placer mining, but did not succeed with it, and he packed his blankets to the Blackfoot country and arrived at Ophir City. There he found there had been a stampede, and he followed it and was the thirteenth man to arrive at McClellan Gulch; his claim was therefore No. 13.

It was September, 1865, when he took out on an average $50 a day, for six weeks. Winter then came on and he was obliged either to build a cabin and store up provisions for the long, cold season or sell out. He did the latter, coming to Helena. There he remained until 1867, engaged to a limited extent in speculating, and then went to Austin, Nevada, to see his brother and with the intention of going to Europe; but the White Pine country had just been discovered and he decided to go there, and there he arrived on the 22d day of July, 1868, but found that he was too early for business, so returned to Austin, took the overland route East and returned to Germany. There he married, December 12, 1868, Miss Regina Dawson, a native of that country.

After a few months spent there he returned with his bride to Austin, Nevada. This good wife is still spared to him, having all along been of great help to him. They have three sons: Adolph, Morris and Henry,—all now men. The eldest is in the fruit business with his father, and the others are in the employ of the Great Northern Express Company.

They resided in Austin until 1870, then went to Schellbourne and lived there three years, and in 1876 came to Butte. Here he formed a partnership with Henry Jonas in the tailoring business at Deer Lodge, and later they transferred their business to Butte. Two years afterward Mr. Cohen engaged in general merchandising, which he continued for four years, and then embarked in the wholesale and retail liquor trade. Prospering, he became at length the owner of the winter garden and built a nice house, for which he has been offered $10,000; but in 1883 he became interested in building up the mining town of Eagle, in the Coeur d'Alene country. After spending a great deal of money in the enterprise the camp went down, he dropped his footing there and returned to Butte; but the rents being high he has embarked only in the fruit and cigar trade in a small way.

Here he pre-empted and owned the cemetery ground, and, being liberal, donated freely from the same to the various religious denominations for cemetery purposes, and it is now a valuable property.

Mr. Cohen is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Hebrew Benevolent Society and the I. O. B. B. In his political principles he is a Democrat, is a peaceable, quiet, intelligent gentleman, an enterprising business man, and he and his family enjoy the respect of the entire community.

saying it; for the accent was all on the second syllable, like the names of the Indian streams along there, such as Pe-tah-ha, Al-pow-a, Sho-sho-nee.

"One thing more: Flour did not sell for twenty-four dollars per pound in Walla Walla, or even as high as one-hundredth part, that winter or ever at any other time. I had my family with me there, and was attending to that end of my express line while Joaquin Miller attended to the end in the mines. We had to feed many men and also much stock for the road, and I had to keep well-posted in prices.

"Again: English and Scott and People's did not rob Mr. Berry of one-hundred ounces of gold dust. Nor were they hung by a mob at Walla Walla, but at Lewiston, three or four days' travel distant, as men traveled then. There never was a mob, vigilantes, or anything of that sort in this fair city. The presence of a large garrison would have made that impossible even had the people been disposed to it. But they never were. Such West Point men as Grant and Stevens and Mullen made their homes here from time to time. A large number of army officers always had their wives and children here

---

Hon. Benjamin F. White, ex-Governor of Montana, and one of the most influential and successful citizens, is a native of the State of Massachusetts, born in New Bedford, December 3, 1838.

He is of old English ancestry, some of his ancestors having sailed on the first voyage of the Mayflower and landed at Plymouth Rock in 1620. Indeed, he is a direct descendant of P. Smith, the first child born after the landing of the Pilgrims. They have been a temperate, industrious and God-fearing family, noted for their integrity of character and also for their longevity. In Massachusetts and Rhode Island for many years they were prominent and successful manufacturers of cotton goods, and for generations they took a prominent part in all that pertained to the well-being of church and state, being mostly Baptists in their religious faith. Both grandfather William White and Governor White's father, Benjamin White, were born in Plymouth, Massachusetts. The latter married Miss Caroline Stockbridge, a native of Hanover, Massachusetts. She was also a descendant of one of the old New England families. He was all his life a prominent manufacturer of cotton sheeting and candle wick, did a successful business, and died in the ninetieth year of his age. His widow now survives and is in her eighty-sixth year. They had two sons, George M. and Benjamin Franklin, the latter being the subject of this sketch.

Benjamin F. White was educated at Pearce Academy, Middleburg, Massachusetts. Being of an adventurous spirit, he took a fancy to the life of a seafaring man, and made his first voyage on the clipper ship Katha, as a sailor before the mast, from New York to Sidney, Australia. That was in 1854. His second voyage was to San Francisco, in 1856, and while there he abandoned the sea. In 1857, in Napa county, California, he took charge of an estate which was largely a fruit farm, and continued there until 1866, at which time he removed to Idaho. While in California he had read law during his leisure hours, and in Idaho, in 1868, he was admitted to the bar and practiced in Malad City. He also served as clerk of the United States District Court, and on the Anti-Mormon ticket was elected County Clerk and Recorder. During his residence in Malad City he with others became largely interested in the manufacture of salt, the salt springs being located in the mountains about 100 miles north of Malad City. When he began this enterprise salt in Montana was worth $1 per pound. The business was remunerative and grew until they had from 250 to 300 head of oxen with which they conveyed their product to all the towns of the Territory. When the Northern Pacific Railroad was built and brought cheap transportation their business ceased to be profitable.

Mr. White became a member of the mercantile and banking firm of Sebree, Ferris & White, and followed the construction of the railroad to Butte, doing business at all the towns along the line of its construction. In 1881 they founded the first bank at Dillon, and Mr. White became its cashier. In 1884 they made it the First National Bank of Dillon. He continued in the position of cashier until 1888, at which time he became president, and has since remained in that capacity, managing its business in a most capable and efficient manner, carrying it through the great financial panic, bringing it out in better shape than at any other time in its history, and to-day it is ranked with the most successful financial institution of the State. In 1887 Mr. Sebree and Governor White started a bank at Colwell, and in 1891 they made a national bank of it. The Governor owns half of its stock and is its vice-president.

In 1880, Governor White and his partner purchased, for $12,500, the four hundred acres of land on which the beautiful city of Dillon now stands. They platted the town, and in September of that year had a sale of town lots from which they realized $14,000 in cash. Since then not a month has elapsed in which they have not made sales. Thus, they became the founders of the town, and since then have become its most prominent builders, they having erected a large proportion of the best buildings.

in those days, and Walla Walla society was then, as it is still, of the best. What this fair town ever did to Mr. Bancroft that he should drag three men down three days' journey from where they were hung in order to hang the shame of their hanging around the neck of Walla Walla I don't know; though it may be because we did not like his books about "Native Races." It would be presumptuous in me, a worn-out, old expressman, who don't pretend to know much outside of the early life here, to infer that Mr. Bancroft, who writes histories of nearly everything, did not know what he was writing about.

"One thing more: The trails of Florence were not obliterated from February till May and made impassable, nor did anybody 'suffer all the horrors of slow starvation.' The trails were not blocked at all. My express never missed connection for one single night; neither did Wells-Fargo, except once from snow blindness, when Joaquin Miller, who was on snow-shoes with the blinded messenger, took his pack of letters along with my own on his back and delivered

---

Truthfully may it be said that every brick in these substantial buildings is a monument to Governor White's business sagacity and enterprise.

In politics he has always been a faithful Republican. When he came to Dillon, Beaver Head county was decidedly Democratic and had previous to this time elected Democratic officers. He was nominated by his party as the Representative of the Territorial Council, and was elected by a majority of 300 against one of the strongest Democrats in the county. During the session of 1882-3 he served most acceptably in that capacity. In acknowledgment of the valued service he rendered his party, as well as for his fitness for the position, President Harrison nominated him for Governor of the Territory. The nomination was confirmed March 29, 1889, and he served until Montana was admitted into the Union of States, by reason of which his term of office expired. He was a member of the State Canvassing Board, and in that capacity aided in keeping the opposition from robbing the State of its franchise. Governor White also took an active interest in the incorporation of the city of Dillon, was elected her first Mayor, and has since served in that capacity for three terms.

He was married February 14, 1879, to Miss Lizzie A. Davis, a native of England and daughter of Hon. E. J. Davis, a prominent citizen of Idaho and a member of the Legislature. Mrs. White was reared in Idaho from her childhood. They have four children, all born in Dillon, as follows: Carrie, Emrys, Ralph and Greta. The family are members of the Episcopal Church.

While Governor White has for several years been assiduously engaged in building the city of Dillon, he has also secured for himself an ample fortune, and in addition to all this has by a life of upright integrity secured the good will and esteem of his fellow citizens. Surely such a life may be called a decided success.

JOHNSON & JENSEN is the title of a successful pioneer firm of the city of Great Falls, Montana. They are the founders of the Cascade Steam Laundry, owners of the controlling interest of the Montana Brewery, and also own a ranch near the city. The gentlemen who compose this firm are brothers-in-law, and, as they have kept their business identical since coming to Great Falls, it has been considered appropriate to give their history and business career in one sketch.

Messrs. Johnson and Jensen had for some time been turning their attention to the West, looking for a prosperous new town in which to engage in business. Great Falls was finally given the preference, and they came hither in 1887. The town had then just commenced to grow. They purchased two lots where their laundry business is now located, on First avenue, north, and erected a brick building, 30 x 50, with two stories and a basement, in which they began operations. They had occupied it only three years when it was found to be inadequate in size for their rapidly growing business, and they erected a second brick building adjoining it, 22 x 100 feet, with two stories and a basement. In the rear of these buildings they put up a two-story frame house in which to board their hands. Their establishment is equipped with all the latest and most approved machinery for carrying on their large volume of business in the most successful manner. They use a fifty-horse-power engine. They were the second laundry firm in the whole country to use electricity to heat their rolls and flatirons. They also have their own dynamo and manufacture their own electric light. From the very first their business has been a success, and has increased in volume each year of its existence. In 1893 they became the purchasers of the controlling stock in the Montana Brewing Company, which has a large plant, with fine brick buildings, costing over $60,000. This they are now running day and night to its fullest capacity, turning out a superior article of beer, for which they find a ready sale. Their ranch of 200 acres is near the city limits. On it they are keeping stock and are making dairy butter, and here they also raise vegetables and poultry, in this, as in their other enterprises, meeting with marked success. They own considerable real estate in the city. Indeed, every investment they have made since coming to Great Falls has proved successful, and they are justly entitled to be classed among the foremost of the leading business men of the city.

them to John Creighton, Wells–Fargo's agent, before taking our own letters to our office. As thousands of miners saw and cheered this generous act toward the big rival express, there are still alive plenty to tell of it. This John Creighton was a great character, and the richest and most popular man there, except Jeff Standifer, Jim Warren and such. He is now a banker in Denver. He was the first big merchant there to charge a dollar a pound for anything, and he never charged any more, and he never let any man 'suffer the horrors of slow starvation!' They tell this of him: An old friend had arrived, and, going early to the store, saw a man back in a dark corner, still rolled in his blankets.

"'Good morning, Mr. Creighton!'

"'Dollar a pound!'

"'But–ah, good morning, Mr. Creighton!'

"'Dollar a pound: how much do you want?'

"'But–ah, good morning! Don't you know me?'

"'Dollar a pound. Damn it! Help yourself, and let me sleep!'"

"I am sorry that Mr. Bancroft did not know

Fred G. Johnson, whose name is first in the firm, is a native of Sweden, born December 19, 1858. His parents were Andrew G. and Sophia (Peterson) Johnson. They emigrated to Minnesota in 1866, came to Great Falls in 1887, and the father died in 1890, at the age of sixty-nine years. The mother still survives, now (1894) in her seventy-fourth year. They had two children, Fred G. and his sister, the wife of Mr. Jensen.

Mr. Johnson was six years old when he came with his parents to Minnesota. He was educated in that State, and was for a time in the draying business in Minneapolis. His arrival in Great Falls was just before the Great Northern Railroad had completed its line to this place. Since then he has been actively engaged in business in the city. He is now the secretary and treasurer of the Montana Brewing Company. Mr. Johnson was married in 1887, to Miss Emma Johnson. She was born in Indiana, and while she had the same name she was not related to him. They have two sons and two daughters, namely: Frederick Leroy, Edna May, Myrtle Evaline and William Stuard.

Mr. Stuard R. Jensen, the other member of the firm, is a native of Denmark, born August 25, 1851. He comes of old Danish ancestry, and was educated in his native country, by his father, who was a schoolteacher. When our subject was twelve years of age, he came with his uncle to Wisconsin, and began life in America by working on a farm at $8 per month. After two years he went to Minnesota and learned the cooper trade; but during the last two years of his life in Minnesota he was in the grocery business. He preceded Mr. Johnson to Great Falls. After remaining in the city during the summer, he wrote to Mr. Johnson to join him, and upon the latter's arrival in Montana they organized the firm and embarked in business, with the results mentioned heretofore in this sketch.

Mr. Jensen was married August 24, 1875, to Miss Selma Johnson. As stated above, she is the sister of his partner. They have two children, Adel and Walter.

Both gentlemen are Populists in their political affiliations. Mr. Jensen has represented the first ward of the city as Alderman for two years, rendering efficient service in that capacity.

The above, although a brief and imperfect sketch, will serve to show something of the lives of these public-spirited and enterprising men.

CHARLES D. HARD, a prominent citizen of Montana, whose residence is located near the Montana University, four miles north of Helena, was born in Rochester, New York, December 20, 1841. His ancestors, Scotch and English people, were among the early residents of Vermont, and his father, Lemuel W. Hard, was born there in 1805. Mr. Hard's mother, who before her marriage was Miss Mary Margaret Gray, was a native of Madison county, New York, and of Scotch origin. Her family removed to Chicago at an early day, being among the first settlers of that city, and Charles M. Gray being Mayor of Chicago at one time. The father died in 1887, in the eighty-second year of his age.

Charles D. Hard, the oldest of the family, was educated in his native city. In 1864 he went by the way of the isthmus to San Francisco, and accepted a position in the store from which supplies were distributed to the soldiers stationed at forts near San Francisco. In that position he remained three years. In 1867 he came to Montana with Mr. Obannon, who received the appointment as Registrar of the first land office established in Montana. Mr. Hard at this time received the appointment of Deputy Collector of Internal Revenues for the Fifth district of Montana, served a year in that office, and was then appointed Deputy United States Marshal. His principal duties in the latter office were to suppress the illicit traffic in whisky, which was carried on by white men with the Indians and others, and as can well be imagined he had an arduous task on his hands, his life frequently being in danger. In the discharge of his duties he made many trips all over the northern portion of the country, taking with him an armed posse and making arrests of desperate, lawless men. During the four years he filled that office he succeeded to some extent in putting a stop to their lawless traffic. He was also special agent for the Interior Department for four years, and during this period

at least a little about a few of the men of whom he writes so much; I cannot help calling attention to the fact that Mr. Bancroft has gone far, very far to try and point out the depravity of the brave old pioneers in these mountains. There was not nearly the crime that he tells about. For example, he gives a list to "show the condition of affairs in Idaho and on the roads there in these times,"—p. 451-2, vol. 26, *History of the Pacific States*. Whether considered comedy, or tragedy, geography or biography, history or romance, these books of Mr. Bancroft's are a remarkable mixture. Take this one case or two more and let us leave the subject. Frank Gallager was not killed by Berryman in Idaho or on the road there. He was killed near the Dalles, on his way to that place from Cañon City. His murderer was the first white man hanged at Cañon City. It is a long way from Idaho to the Dalles. Take this from page 656, same book: writing of early life in Montana he says:

'Public meetings were called usually Sunday, when some citizens were elected president of the district, miner's judge, sheriff, coroner.

became widely and favorably known by all the best people of the State.

Mr. Hard was married October 28, 1874, to Miss Mae L. Fisk, a native of Rochester, New York. After his marriage he purchased 160 acres of land and took a homestead claim to eighty acres more, this being the property where he now resides, the whole cost of it being $1,000. He built a little home on his land, and soon afterward made a trip East in order to procure thoroughbred and trotting horses. He brought back with him ten fine brood mares and two thoroughbred horses, and at once became a successful breeder. He had the honor of raising in Montana the first registered thoroughbred, "Peek-a-boo," with which he won the first Derby race in Montana. He continued raising horses for many years. On this subject he is considered an authority.

When the question of locating and building the Montana University was brought up, Mr. Hard, with his usual enterprise and liberality, offered to donate forty acres of his land, and the offer was accepted. He has since erected a commodious residence, built of stone, and in it he and his family are surrounded with all the comforts of life. His family is composed of four children: Carl B., Leila H., George Gray and Bessie Chester. With the means of higher education so convenient for his children, Mr. Hard feels amply repaid for his liberality to the college.

Mr. Hard has always been a reliable member of the Republican party. In addition to the offices already mentioned, he served as Under Sheriff of Lewis and Clarke county for two years, and also two years as Marshal of Helena.

JESSE ALLEN DOUGHTY, one of Helena's enterprising business men, dates his birth in Hartland, Maine, May 21, 1842. Brief record of his life is as follows:

Mr. Doughty's ancestors on the paternal side were Irish, while on the maternal side they were English. Both were early settlers of America, and were participants in the wars and early history of this country, one of his ancestors serving as a Colonel in the Revolution, and grandfather James Doughty being a participant in the war of 1812. Philip Doughty, the father of our subject, was born in Maine, May 7, 1811, and married Mahetable Allen, also a native of that State. He had in early life been a Baptist, but later became a Methodist. A ship carpenter by occupation, and for a number of years a seafaring man, he later settled down to the quiet life of a farmer. In 1855 he removed to Iowa, where he owned and improved a farm, and whence, in 1879, he removed to Reedsville, Washington county, Oregon, settled on a farm, and there spent the residue of his life. He died in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and his wife, after surviving him five years, also died in her seventy-seventh year. They had a family of eleven children, of whom ten are still living.

Jesse A. was the fourth born in this family. He spent the first thirteen years of his life in his native State, removed with his parents to Iowa, and there worked on the farm in summer and attended school in the winter until he was eighteen. Then, in the spring of 1860, he started for California, being hired to drive an ox team across the plains to Salt Lake, hauling goods to the miners. From Salt Lake he and his party continued on to Placerville, California, making this part of the journey with their own team. The trip from Iowa to Placerville consumed five months. He remained at Placerville during the winter, and the following spring purchased teams and engaged in freighting from Sacramento to Carson City. This business he continued successfully for five years. He then turned his attention to prospecting, and was one of the discoverers of gold at Reese river, and for some time was more or less interested in mines. In the meantime, however, he continued his freighting, selling lumber at $250 per 1,000 feet, and hay for $250 per ton.

As showing the enterprise of the people at that time, Mr. Doughty says that he hauled fourteen wagon loads of lumber and hardware for a man, unloaded his train at the site for the building at nine o'clock in the morning, and upon going around there at nine o'clock that evening he found the large building up, the shelves and stock in, and seven clerks selling goods.

Mr. Doughty next went to Bridger's Pass, on the over

These courts, without hesitation, granted divorces and the judges performed marriage ceremonies without question." (!!) Does Mr. Bancroft insist that the first generation of Montana is illegitimate? I have only to say in answer to this part of his Montana history that the women had not arrived yet; and as a rule you can't very well have marriages, or divorces either, till you have some women around.

The Society of California Pioneers is composed of men who came to California prior to the first day of January, 1850, and their male descendants. The proceedings hereinafter recited have been taken, therefore, after due and careful deliberation, by men who are personally familiar with the true facts of early California history, and who have been actuated by a sense of duty to themselves and to posterity in correcting certain gross misrepresentations in regard to the men and events of that early period. These misrepresentations have appeared from time to time in the books commonly known as "Bancroft's Histories," and have heretofore passed unchallenged and found common public acceptance as authority for reviewers, and others who have written upon the subject.

The time has at last arrived when, in the judgment of the now old men who yet compose the majority of members of this society, the gross mis-statements in regard to men and events which these books contain should be

land stage line, where he spent a year, dealing in cattle and horses. It was then about the close of the war, and the Indians were very troublesome, stealing much of his stock. On this account he was obliged to leave. Then he returned to his friends in northwestern Iowa, married and settled on a farm of 120 acres, and resided in that vicinity for twenty-nine years. But still desiring to return to the mountain regions of the West, he sold out and selected Helena as the best and most promising city in which to locate. Accordingly, in 1888 he established himself in the grocery business on the corner of Main and Seventh streets, Helena, where he conducted a successful business for two years and a half. Then he disposed of the store, and with others invested in the Big Ox silver mine, near Marysville. After the company had expended $100,000 in its development the stringency for money caused them for the present to cease work. About this time Mr. Doughty embarked in the furniture and hardware business on Helena avenue, near the Northern Pacific depot, where he now has one store, 20 x 70 feet, full of hardware, and three large store-rooms, all on the ground floor, devoted to furniture.

It was March 20, 1866, that he was married to Miss Ester Rogers, a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Samuel Rogers, of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Doughty have had seven children, four of whom died in childhood. The others are Helen, wife of Robert W. Neill, a business man of Helena; Mabel, wife of Asbury Owens, a contractor and builder at Spirit Lake, Iowa; and Mary, who resides with her parents.

Mr. Doughty has been a Republican all his life, and for a good portion of his time while residing at Spirit Lake, Iowa, he held various offices in his township, including one term as Mayor of the city. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and is at present Warden of King Solomon Lodge, No. 9, of Helena. He is also Past Chancellor of the K. of P., and their representative to the Grand Lodge, and for the past five terms he has been Master of the Exchequer. In the winter of 1866 he became a member of the Methodist Church, and for the past twenty-seven years he has been a faithful and active worker. He was Superintendent of the Sabbath school for twelve consecutive years, and has been an official member of the church almost all the time. Immediately upon his arrival in Helena he presented his letter to the church and soon after was elected one of the Trustees and a member of the building committee, and rendered material and efficient aid in the building of the fine St. Paul's Church edifice, the best in the city. He is now Treasurer of the church, is heart and soul in the work, and is considered one of the most useful pillars. As a business man he is obliging and enterprising, and is highly respected in the community in which he lives.

GEORGE BOOKER, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of Helena's best known citizens, is a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born February 7, 1840. He is of German and French extraction. His parents, Charles and Mary Booker, are residents of Illinois, and in his early life his father was a merchant tailor.

When George Booker was thirteen years of age he left home to do for himself, and for some time clerked and did whatever else he could find to do. In 1859 he went to Denver, Colorado, and mined there in the placer mines and also learned the trade of bricklayer, at which trade he worked until he came with a mule team to Virginia City, in 1864. After this he was engaged in freighting between Virginia City and Fort Benton, a distance of 210 miles, freighting being then a profitable employment. He received from 25 to 30 cents per pound for carrying freight, and usually handled about 2,500 pounds each trip he made with his four-mule team. This business he continued about two years. He came to Helena in 1866, his first employment here being as clerk for P. A. Ray. Then he turned his attention to the auction and commission business, in which he has ever since been engaged. He has sold at auction all kinds of properties, lands and pools, and has done more of that kind of business than any other man in the State of Montana, and is

refuted, by the publication of the testimony of living witnesses, so that that testimony may go upon record and be perpetuated, and the real facts and truth of history be vindicated.

In all its proceedings upon the question this society has vainly sought to find a just motive on the part of the so-called "Historian" Bancroft for the astonishing mis-statements which he has given in his works. No excuse, no circumstance of palliation has so far been offered by him in the matter. This society can do no more, therefore, than to refer the whole subject to the deliberative judgment of a discriminating public, in the belief that the common verdict of that public as well as that of posterity will be that such so-called "history" as that herein considered will forever be held to be unworthy of credence, and will deserve and find no place in the public or private libraries of the world.

SAN FRANCISCO, December 6, 1893.

I hereby certify that this is a true copy of a paper which was enclosed in a sealed envelope, directed to Mr. Hubert H. Bancroft.

JOHN F. PINKHAM,
Marshal, Society of California Pioneers.

In accordance with this notification, your committee met on the 12th day of December, 1893, for the purpose therein stated. Mr. Bancroft not appearing before them, either in person or by representative, your committee requested Mr. Holladay to ascertain Mr. Bancroft's post-office address and to forward to him by registered letter another copy of the charges, together with a further notification, fixing the 26th day of December upon which the committee would again meet, and give him another opportunity to be heard, if he desired to do so. Your committee met again, on the date and at the hour mentioned in said last named notification, but Mr. Bancroft not appearing, and no response having been received from him, adjourned until the 9th day of January, 1894. Mr. Bancroft not then appearing and no response having been received from him, your committee adjourned until the 16th of January, 1894, at which time Mr. Bancroft still having failed to appear, and making no response, your committee deemed it unnecessary to delay the investigation further and, therefore, proceeded to hear and consider the charges, which had been formulated by Mr. Farwell and so served upon Mr. Bancroft.

This indictment—if we may so term it—is divided into seven counts, each one of which is made up of a group of specific charges, each of which charges your committee proceeded to carefully and patiently investigate by reference

---

in Helena the principal auctioneer of the city. During all these years Mr. Booker has had various partners, his present partner being James B. Loomis, their store being located at the corner of Park avenue and Edwards street.

Mr. Booker built his pleasant residence on one of the heights in the city of Helena, No. 305 Pine street, the view from which of the city and surrounding country is magnificent. Here he and his family are surrounded with all the comforts of life. He was married in 1872, to Miss Mattie E. Walton, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Moses E. Walton, Esq., her father being now a resident of Silver City, Montana, where he is engaged in mining and farming. Mr. and Mrs. Booker have three children: Ethel Laticie, Clinton Talbert and Lester Harry, all natives of Helena.

Politically, Mr. Booker is a Democrat, and for many years he has been a member of the Fire Department of Helena. In 1868 he was made a Master Mason, and ever since that time has been devoted to the order. He has taken all the degrees in the blue lodge, chapter, council and commandry, has received the thirty-second degree in the Scottish rite, and has the honor of having filled nearly all the chairs in all the branches of Masonry. He has been Secretary of Helena Lodge, No. 3, for twenty-two years; Helena Chapter, No. 2, five years; Helena Council, No. 3, sixteen years; Helena Commandry, No. 2, eighteen years; Chapter Rose Croix, two years; and Algera Temple, A. O. O. N. M. S., four years, and is at the present time (1893) Secretary of all the branches mentioned. For two years he was Treasurer of the Grand Commandry of the State. Few have done more in Montana to advance the interests of the order than has he, and from his brother Masons he has received the name of the "Encyclopedia of the Order." At an early day during the Indian wars Mr. Booker served as transportation master, and rendered much valuable service in forwarding supplies to the soldiers.

THOMAS E. BRADY a resident of Great Falls and a prominent member of the bar of Cascade county, Montana, dates his birth in the parish of St. Antoine Abbey, Huntingdon county, Province of Quebec, July 31, 1857. His father, Phillip Brady, was born in Ireland in 1819, and when sixteen years of age came to Canada and settled in Huntingdon county, where he was subsequently married to Miss Mary Murphy, a native of Canada, and of Irish parentage. They purchased a farm, settled on it and there reared their family of eleven children, Thomas E. being their seventh born: all are living except two. The parents celebrated their golden wedding April 11, 1892, and are still living. They are devout members of the Catholic Church and their lives have been characterized by honest industry.

to, and comparison with, the several volumes of "Bancroft's Histories," at the several pages therein specifically referred to.

* * * * * * *

Fifth—The apparently malignant, and certainly cruel and unjust, attack upon the name and memory of General Grant, who, while living, was an honored, as well as an honorary member of this society, as set forth in the fifth count of this indictment, your committee find fully sustained, and cannot refrain from expressing the opinion, that to retain the name of General Grant in its list of honorary members, together with that of his maligner, Hubert Howe Bancroft, would be an act of inconsistency unworthy of the name and fame of the Society of California Pioneers.

Sixth—The group of charges comprised in the sixth count of this indictment, wherein contradictory statements, in regard to early pioneers, appear in the different editions of the same volumes, and the pusillanimous treatment of the late Judge Terry's conflict with the "Vigilance Committee" of 1856, as related and exposed, we find fully sustained.

Seventh—The closing, or seventh count of this already more than severe indictment, wherein it is shown that Mr. Bancroft's methods of writing history are, to assert certain conclusions of his own, in regard to the men and events of the period of which he has written and to denounce all who differ with him as "liars," no matter what part they may have played in these events, how much better may have been their opportunities of knowing the true facts of history, how upright may have been their lives, or how unsullied their reputations while living, we find fully sustained.

Finally, the case, as presented against Mr. Bancroft, as a whole, constitutes, in the opinion of your special committee, valid reasons why the name of Hubert Howe Bancroft should no longer be permitted to remain upon the roll of this society as an honorary member.

"Of course, I don't say that Mr. Bancroft has lied about us old fellows, but the old Californians say he has lied and I say the old Californians tell the truth and were right in expelling him for publishing so many errors concerning the moral character of the early prospectors of Montana. * * And so I leave him for aye and for aye."

Thomas E. Brady was reared on his father's farm and was educated in the common schools and the St. Theresa College, being a graduate of the latter institution with the class of 1880. In 1880 he had commenced the study of law in Plattsburg, New York, under the instructions of the firm of Palmer, Weed and Smith, and in due time completed his course, was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession. He remained in Plattsburg until November, 1886, when he came to Montana.

Mr. Brady's first location in Montana was at Helena, where he remained six months. From there he came to Great Falls, arriving here May 16, 1887. He at once began the practice of his profession here and has met with very satisfactory success, numbering among his clientage the largest business firms in this part of the State. His various investments have also proved fortunate. In company with others, he is largely interested in mining and sheep-raising, having as many as 12,000 sheep. He owns a large tract of ranch lands. Having been reared on a farm he acquired a love for fine horses, and he is now indulging himself in this fancy by raising trotting horses of the Belmont stock, some of his horses being specimens of which he may be justly proud. He is also largely interested in the fine and extensive system of water works in the city of Neihart, Montana, his brother William and he having received the franchise and constructed them to completion.

When he first located here he invested in city real estate, all of which has greatly advanced in value. He built a fine residence in the town, which he and his family occupy and where they are surrounded with the comforts of life. He also built a commodious barn in which he keeps his choice stock.

September 3, 1889, Mr. Brady was married in Plattsburgh, New York, to Miss M. E. Chauvin, daughter of E. Chauvin of that city. They have two children, Lillian M., and William T. C., both born in Great Falls.

Mr. and Mrs. Brady are active members of the Catholic Church. They helped to organize the church at Great Falls, have contributed largely toward its support and are ranked with its leading members. Politically, Mr. Brady is a Democrat, and for one year he has served as chairman of the Democratic city committee. He has, however, declined at all times all political nominations tendered him, and his sole aspiration is to rank well at the bar of justice,

WALTER MATHESON, who has been engaged in the real-estate business in Helena, Montana, since 1877, is one of the representative men of the city.

He was born in Simcoe, Canada, February 7, 1848, and resided there until he was seventeen years of age, when he removed to Toronto, where he graduated at the military college of that place. Previous to his going to Toronto he had attended the schools of his native town, and upon his removal to that place he began the study of law, and in due time graduated and was admitted to the bar. Then he returned to Simcoe, entered upon the



James A. Mills

CHAPTER XI.

WHERE DOES GOLD COME FROM?—SPECULATION—GEOLOGICAL—GEOLOGY WITHOUT BOOKS.

"SURELY there is a vein for the silver and a place for gold where they fine it."

This saying, from Job, as true to-day as in the time of the world's sublimest poet, was very familiar in the mouths of the California miners of old. Their rendering of it, however, was less poetical by far, though the meaning was not so widely different. "Silver has veins, but gold is wherever you can find it." This was the gold miner's rendering of the inspired verse. For truly gold in the old days of placer-mining, before men had traced gold from the gulch to its habitat and birth-place in the rocks, was wherever you could find it."

In contemplating the wondrous story of Montana we fall to marveling all the time why the millions of gold were not discovered in the gulches here in some way long before they were.

"Tons of glittering gold lying all up and down the land in the very grass roots." Trappers, traders, troops of soldiers for at least a full century, tramping this gold dust in the dirt; and even a decade or more after gold had been found in California,—even after placer fields had been emptied of their treasures to a great degree, and old miners were seeking new fields, still Montana slept on in her infant cradle, undisturbed for years by the clang and clatter of pick-ax and shovel in the gulches! Graduates of West Point, officers who were surely learned in all the mystery of precious minerals, spent season after season in Montana, notably Capt. John Mullen, in cutting out the Mullen mili-

practice of his profession, and continued his residence there until the spring of 1872, when he removed to Montana and settled in the Yellowstone valley. He was one of the pioneers of that place and helped to found the town of Billings, the county seat of Yellowstone county, of which he was the first Mayor, serving in that capacity two years. He also served as Coroner of Yellowstone county. He was engaged in both the real-estate and newspaper business, being at one time interested in the Billings Post and afterward in the Herald. He was also president of the Yellowstone Building Society, resigning that position in 1877, when he removed to Helena. Since coming to Helena he has given his attention to the real-estate business and has also been interested in mining, among other ventures being the development of an extensive placer mine at Emigrant Gulch, on the upper Yellowstone river.

Fraternally, Mr. Matheson is identified with the A. O. U. W. and the F. & A. M. He is also a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Mr. Matheson was married in April, 1874, to Miss Mary Gillen, of Brantford, Canada. They have four daughters, Winifred, Ruth, Catharine and Eleanor.

CAPTAIN JAMES H. MILLS, one of Montana's representative citizens, who has been identified with this part of the country from its earliest settlement, is a native of New Lisbon, Ohio, born December 21, 1837.

Captain Mills descended from English and Holland ancestors, seven generations of the family having been born on American soil,—in Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Ohio. Both his maternal and paternal ancestors participated in the Revolutionary war. As far back as can be traced the Mills family have been members of the Presbyterian Church, and they were for the most part artisans. Captain Mills' father, George S. Mills, was born in Pennsylvania in 1815. His mother, Susan Davis, also a native of Pennsylvania, was a daughter of John Davis, of that State, who removed to Ohio about 1814. The father died in his sixty-fourth year, the mother's untimely death occurring when she was twenty-eight, their only child being James H.

After the death of his mother, the subject of our sketch went to live with a relative, by whom he was reared and educated, his schooling being received in Eastern Ohio and at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. In early life he was inured to farm work, later engaged in mer-

tary road, which was to tie the head-waters of the two great rivers together and make our possession of Montana and her sisters more secure, let the mountain brooks still run sweet and clear as they had done for thousands of years; the alder leaves lisped and glistened in the sun, and the trout darted, undisturbed from sedgy bank to mossy boulder's shadow, above a bed of gold!

And it is quite as much a matter of wonder that Fremont did not discover gold in California during his years of exploration there. He named the sea door of San Francisco Bay the "Golden Gate," and reported his reasons for so doing to Congress years before gold was found at Capt. Sutter's mill. His tent was pitched at the very time he named the "Golden Gate" on the mountain side above the city of Oakland, which is even to this day, perforated with pits and tunnels by miners in fruitless search of gold. And Fremont must have been familiar with the brief statement of Drake, made generations before, to the effect that gold was to be found in the interior of Alta California. Truly, "silver hath a vein," but the only certain place in which we may hope to find gold is where they refine or mint it.

How many an old gold miner will close this page here and smile half sadly as he recalls the heaps of gold-dust he has dragged his weary legs over in his weary endeavor to reach some mining camp a little further on. Ever and forever, it was only "a little further on."

In 1860 the writer, after having spent years in the California gold mines, was sent with a party to subdivide and sectionize a few townships for settlement on the south bank of the Columbia river. We pitched camp on a bar, remained there for months, completed the survey and went home, not dreaming that we had slept every night on beds of gold-dust. On passing

cantile and mechanical pursuits, and finally engaged in the timber business, and was thus employed in Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, when the Civil war broke out. April 27, 1861, in response to President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, he enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves, Fortieth Infantry. He entered the service as a private, participated in twenty-seven general engagements, his regiment being a part of the Army of the Potomac. He was successively promoted as Corporal, First Sergeant, First Lieutenant and Captain, and for "gallant conduct" in the battles of the Wilderness and Bethesda Church (the latter occurring the last day of his term of service) was commissioned Brevet Major and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel. The regiment remained on duty nearly two months after his three years' term of service had expired, and he was mustered out with it at Pittsburg, June 13, 1864. During the entire service he passed through unscathed, notwithstanding many "close calls," seeming almost to possess a charmed life. This is the more remarkable, considering that of the more than two thousand regiments in the Union armies during the war the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserves sustained the eighth heaviest loss.

After the war Captain Mills engaged in the wholesale leather business at Pittsburg, where he remained until the spring of 1866. At that time he came to Montana and first turned his attention to mining, operating on the Yellowstone river. In company with several others he was interested in the opening of a hydraulic claim at Emigrant Gulch. Provisions were high and very difficult to obtain at any price. He and his party gave their money to a packer to buy provisions at Bozeman and bring them to the mines, and after some weeks of anxious waiting for his return they learned that he had gambled away the money and left for parts unknown. They were thus obliged to abandon their claim. Captain Mills had sunk his money in the venture, and when he arrived in Virginia City, in November, 1866, had just ten cents in postal currency. He at once, however, secured employment there as bookkeeper for a party who had freight trains, a "corral" and a little hotel. An article which he had written for an Eastern journal soon afterward accidentally came to the notice of Mr. D. W. Tilton, and through it Captain Mills was offered the editorship of the Montana Post, which he accepted, and thus became the editor of the first paper published in the Territory of Montana, succeeding Prof. Dimsdale and Judge Blake. He entered on these duties in December, 1866. The Post was removed to Helena in 1868, and Captain Mills continued with it until 1869. In July of that year he founded the New Northwest in Deer Lodge, of which he was editor and publisher until November 1891, a period of twenty-two years, during which time he was a prominent factor in all that pertained to the welfare of Montana, and has been as thoroughly acquainted with her history, development and progress as perhaps any of her citizens.

Captain Mills has been a life-long Republican, and as

that way after more than thirty years it was found that the whole bar had been turned upside down, and gold enough to load a boat taken out.

And now will you permit a bit of speculation, theory, as to the original growth or deposit of gold in the rocks? Of course all know that gold dust is simply *debris* or washings from some ledge of gold-bearing quartz in the mountains above; but we did not know that at first in California, nor for a long time after, eager as all were to get at the true theory of gold-dust deposits. All thinking men had their own ideas on the subject. I surely had mine, and still have them, modified from time to time, of course, by experience and careful observation; and whether or not these observations and conclusions on the formation or growth of gold and the formation and growth of the rock in which gold grows or forms will instruct or even interest, they shall be here briefly set down; for it is not easy to spend long years in looking into these things without forming some practical opinions. Some few miners have time and scientific reading enough to study books on geology to the bottom of the profound subject; but to many good men of busy lives these books mean only a confusion of strange, big words; big words and small ideas; for such, like myself, is this chapter humbly introduced.

Men of tenacious, theological trend of mind who dug gold from the placer gulches of California, formerly held that this gold had been placed there by the finger of God, on the day of creation; and even when it was found a few years later that gold dust was simply washings from veins or deposits of gold in mountains above, many still hold that these deposits were made when the world was made. Other men held that gold grows, as potatoes grow, and by camp and cabin fire these diverse points were argued hotly by the persist-

such has served the party and the State in various positions. He was a member of the First Constitutional Convention of Montana. Upon the election of General Hayes to the Presidency, he appointed Captain Mills Secretary of the Territory, in which capacity he served five years, at the end of which time he declined a reappointment. In 1889 he was again nominated for a member of the convention to formulate the State Constitution. This nomination he resigned to accept appointment as Collector of Internal Revenue for the district including Montana, Idaho and Utah, in which position he served until February 28, 1893, when he resigned and accepted the appointment of State Commissioner of the Bureau of Agriculture, Labor and Industry. This bureau had just been established by an act of the Legislature. His appointment is for a period of four years, and such have been his opportunities for information on these subjects that he is eminently fitted for the position to which he is now devoting his whole time.

In 1875 Captain Mills married Miss Ella M. Hammond, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Martin Hammond, of that State. She came to Montana in 1865. They have three children—Mary E., Nellie G. and James H. Jr.,—all natives of Montana.

Captain Mills is a Companion of the Loyal Legion, Past Senior Vice Commander of the Grand Army of the Republic, Past Grand Master Workman of the A. O. U. W., and in 1894 is Senior Grand Warden of the A. F. & A. M., of Montana. In his religious views he partakes largely of that liberality which characterizes the people of the West. Mrs. Mills became a member of the Presbyterian Church in 1876. Both are favorably known throughout the State where they have so long resided.

JOHN RANDOLPH WATSON, who is engaged in the grocery business in Helena, Montana, is one of the enterprising business men of the city. Following is a brief sketch of his life:

John Randolph Watson was born in Portland, Maine, May 29, 1837, of American ancestry, and resided there until fifteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Pekin, Illinois, where he lived about four years, removing thence to Warren county, Iowa. He learned photography, and while engaged in this business in Iowa was the victim of an explosion which came near causing his death, he being badly burned about the head and face, his injuries incapacitating him for work for nearly two years. Recovering, he removed to St. Louis and engaged in his profession until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Merrill's Horse Cavalry, Second Missouri Regiment.

In 1864 he bought a cattle train at St. Joseph, Missouri, and, loading the wagons with corn, started for the West. At Denver he disposed of his train and stock of goods, and became one of the owners of a grocery train bound for Montana. Virginia City was his first stopping place in this State, and in December of that same year he removed to Helena, where he established the first grocery store. At that time there were only a few log houses

ent gold hunters for years, even from the desert sands of Arizona to the snow-capped summits of Montana's gold fields. Time has brought forward little or no testimony for the first simple belief; nor can it as yet be boldly asserted with any great array of evidence that "gold grows as potatoes grow;" but one or two facts may be briefly set down to indicate that gold, although it does not perish and corrode, as silver, and lead and iron and other baser minerals, does really grow or form.

In 1855 some miners near Shasta, California, while taking out gold from rotten quartz in a "pocket" or "chimney" near the surface to which they had been led by rich deposits in the gulch below, found a petrified bone. The marrow of this bone had turned to quartz, and in this quartz was gold.

Doctor Ream, one of the most learned and reliable men in California, has in his collection of prehistoric skeletons and stone implements the thigh-bone of a giant, in which you can see, through a split in it, a clean white seam of quartz; the marrow having turned to what looks like good gold-bearing quartz! The statement has been made that gold may be seen in this, as was seen in the one at Shasta; but the gold is not there. The quartz, however, is there, the quartz in which gold grows or forms has grown or formed in it, out of the marrow in a man's leg. Now heed closely. This bone, like the one in Shasta,—unfortunately now destroyed,—rested on a mountain side in the great Yreka quartz and gold district.

Tell me what chemical process was required to convert what seems to have been water, with green moss, grasses, leaves, into quartz or moss agate, and can you tell what turned marrow into quartz.

Mr. Hubert Howe Bancroft's History of Wash-

scattered along the gulch. He located on a tract of land and at once built a cabin, in which he opened up his stock of goods. The site of the cabin is still owned by Mr. Watson, but a handsome brick block has succeeded the primitive structure of the early days. Groceries and provisions brought almost fabulous prices then. In the spring of 1865 there occurred the flour failure, and bread stuff sold at prices almost beyond realization. Vegetables were also a luxury. Mr. Watson became the purchaser of two wagon-loads of potatoes that were brought from the Gallatin valley and that he sold at from one to two dollars a pound. He has resided in Helena continuously since 1864, engaged in the grocery business. Aside from this he is interested in ranching and stock-raising, having ranches in the Prickley Pear and Gallatin valleys.

Mr. Watson was married in Philadelphia, in 1868, to Miss Sarah Starr, daughter of Jesse W. Starr, the Philadelphia and Camden founder, and a niece of ex-Congressman John F. Starr. Mrs. Watson died in Helena in 1871. They had one child, a son, who died at the age of five months.

HENRY KLEIN, a prominent merchant and pioneer of Helena, was born in Austria, August 4, 1837. His father, Gabriel Klein, also a native of that country, was a merchant there until he came to America, in 1863, bringing his family with him and settling in San Francisco, where he died, having attained the advanced age of ninety-three years. Three of his sons had preceded him to the United States, and were engaged in the mercantile business at San Francisco at the time he located there.

In 1866, Henry Klein severed his connection with the San Francisco firm, and in company with Louis Gans, established a mercantile business in Helena, under the firm name of Gans & Klein. Mr. Gans is now a prominent New York business man. With the business interests of the embryo city they at once became identified, and have continued with it, being now one of the most enterprising and successful firms in the State of Montana, doing a large wholesale and retail business, dealing in clothing, hats and caps, boots and shoes and gentlemen's furnishing goods. In the upper end of the town they erected a building in which they conducted their trade for fifteen years. From there they removed to their present quarters on the corner of Broadway and Main streets, this block having been erected by them, and finished and furnished with all the latest modern improvements, it being one of the fine business blocks for which Helena has become noted. It is 27x115 feet, four stories and basement, and the whole of it is occupied by Gans & Klein. They are sole agents in Montana for several large Eastern manufacturers, and by their very libera and honorable dealing, they have built up an extensive trade. During their long and successful business career here they have acquired valuable real estate, both city and country, and are also interested in farming and stock raising, and in mines and mining.

Mr. Klein has been thoroughly identified with Helena

ington, Idaho and Montana, p 507, says: "In Montana quartz is not always the mother of gold when iron and copper with their sulphurets and oxides are often a matrix for it. *Even driftwood long imbedded in the soil has its calcareous matter impregnated with it; and a solution of gold in the water is not rare.*"

This wild statement is quoted, not that Mr. Bancroft knows any more about the subject than he does about so many other things which he treats, but to show that the inquiry is and has been broad and universal, and yet no intelligent answer. For here we have been nearly fifty years in the gold fields, and yet a man writing an alleged history of these lands gravely tells us, and he certainly tells us all he knows or has learned from others, that gold is found in the driftwood of Montana and that "a solution of gold in the water is not rare." He also says, same page, that gold is often found in alluvial soil and asks if this may not be the origin of flour gold, —a sort of pulverized wheat!

With this let us proceed with our own conclusions about the growth of gold. Briefly, shall we not concede that some sort of gases from below converts certain substances into quartz ready to receive gold? Gold is found only in the mountain seams, or of upheavals, where the crust has been broken and rent asunder.

Active gold mining is going on to-day in the rediscovered old mines within a few hours of London, but the mines are in the mountains of Wales; and if ever the gold mines of Gaul, mentioned by early writers, are rediscovered, they will be found not in the valleys but in the mountains of France. Briefly to sum up, I can but conclude, after all my years of observation, that the peculiar rock in which gold is found is created from gases escaping from the rent and

ever since he located here. Indeed, few men have done more to advance its interests than has he. He took stock in the companies which brought gas, electric light and electric railways to the city. He served three terms on the Council of the city, took an active part in the establishment of the public library, the erection of the library building, and also aided materially in the building of the beautiful temple erected by the few children of Israel who reside at Helena.

Mr. Klein was happily married in Helena, April 14, 1878, to Miss Annie Leon, a native of this country and a descendant of German ancestry. Their only son they named Leon. In 1887 Mrs. Klein died, and Mr. Klein has since remained single.

In politics he is a Republican, intelligent upon all the affairs of the country, but not a politician in the sense of desiring office. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for a number of years. As a citizen of Montana and a business man of Helena, Mr. Klein stands high, having secured the utmost confidence and esteem of hosts of friends. To give some idea of the extent of the interest his firm has taken in the improvement of the county, it may with propriety be stated here that they have spent on the improvements of their land alone no less than $200,000.

GOWAN FERGUSON, M. D., a popular and skillful young physician of Great Falls, Montana, dates his birth in Simcoe county, Ontario, July 16, 1866. His ancestors were Irish. His grandfather was an officer in the English army, who came to Canada as early as 1842, bringing with him his family, his son Isaac, Dr. Ferguson's father, being then a mere boy. They located in Simcoe county. When Isaac Ferguson grew up he was married, in Toronto, to Miss Emily J. Gowan, a native of Brockville, Ontario, and daughter of Lieutenant Colonel Ogle R. Gowan, of the Queen's Royal Borderers and a member of Parliament. They had four sons and two daughters, all of whom are living, the doctor being their second born. The father departed this life in 1889, at the age of fifty-eight years; the mother is still living. She is a member of the Episcopal Church, as was also Mr. Ferguson.

Dr. Ferguson has had excellent educational advantages. He attended the public schools, the Upper Canada College in Toronto and the University of Toronto. His medical education was obtained in the latter institution and in the New York Polyclinic school, where he graduated in 1888. He entered upon his professional career in Toronto, where he practiced two years, and whence, in May, 1891, he came to Great Falls. Here he has met with marked success. Both as a gentleman and as a physician, he is held in high esteem. He is a member of the Northern Montana Medical Association, of which he was elected and served as secretary in 1893, and he is also a member of the Montana State Medical Society and of the Medical Society of the City of Toronto. Socially, he is identified with the Elks and the Foresters.

broken crust of the earth below, and that gold is, as well, of a vapory or gaseous origin, rising from rents in the earth and forming on the walls and fissures of quartz.

"'Old Baldy' [Bald Mountain, the highest peak near Union City.] is my near neighbor. He is respected here as youth respects the venerable in all civilized communities. How long he has had his habitation where he now rests in conscious dignity, I know not. The time was, perhaps ere mortal's griefs begun, when he slept in the bottom of the sea, and the swimming tribes, from the leviathan to the modest crinoid, climbed his rugged sides and sported in his pockets. How he came to change his sphere the learned can only guess, while he remains silent. It may be that gradually the waters were called to the Eastern ocean, and he rose from his uneasy bed as centuries rolled back into the eternal past; or perchance the angry earthquake flung him up toward the heavens and bade him stay to chill the summer breezes as they kiss his bronzed cheek in their onward flight. However he came, he was not alone. In his huge arms he brought with him his old associates. The plant of the ocean still slumbers in his watchful keeping, perfect in all its fibres and leafy beauty; although he has chilled it into stone hard as his rocky coat of mail. The shell-fish came with him, hid in his curves and recesses."

It is not at all probable that when Montana and all the Rocky mountains lay cradled in the bottom billows of the ocean as the fossil sea-shells and salt-fish reveal, her gold and silver lay there as now. But when the great upheaval came shafts of fire shooting to the stars, the earth's crust, broken and banded together, bulged skyward from compression and contraction of the globe or from whatever cause in the awful crash of matter; then the rounding down, the ice age, the glacier from the cold blue waters north, the grinding into form, the clay in the potter's hand on the wheel, Ossa on Pelon here, fathomless chasms there; a crash, a cañon is filled, and the hairy monster, the giant primitive man, leaning mutely on his stone-tipped spear, looks up in the morning and Ossa is not!

RICHARD HOBACK came to Montana in 1864 with General Sully, and in 1866 settled at Helena, where he has since continuously resided.

Mr. Hoback was born in the State of Kentucky, August 11, 1835. His grandfather, Michael Hoback, was a Virginian and one of the first settlers in Kentucky. He served in the Revolution, being with Washington during the great privations that the little army of patriots underwent during the hard winter at Valley Forge. He reared four daughters and one son, and lived to be ninety years old. He was a Kentucky farmer. His son, Michael Hoback, was born in Kentucky in 1797, and married Josephine Burchin, a native of that State. Her grandfather came from Ireland to this country during the Revolution and settled in Kentucky where he engaged in farming up to the time of his death. He had been a member of the Methodist Church for forty years. Our subject's parents also had four daughters and one son. They emigrated to Indiana in 1848, where he resided until 1873, when his death occurred. His wife had died in 1849.

Their son, Richard, attended a little private school and at eleven years of age started out to do for himself. He first worked on the farm for $13 per month, which was then thought to be good wages. In 1854 he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and worked for the Government on the Sioux Reservation. He remained there as a teamster until 1862, at which time he enlisted in the Randville Rangers to engage in subduing the Indians. His company was raised at the agency to join a regiment at Fort Snelling. They started on Friday, stopped a day at Fort Ridgley and on the 18th reached St. Peter's, where they were informed by a courier that the Indians had killed all the whites at the agency. It was claimed that 800 men, women and children were killed. The rangers returned as rapidly as possible, and were for seven days besieged by about 1,000 warriors, the rangers numbering about forty-two, with the other whites with them numbering altogether about 200. The Indians tried every plan known to savage warfare to capture the brave little band, but without avail. After the seventh day of siege General Sibley came to their relief with three regiments and attacked the Indians and drove them off. They all pursued the red men as far as Wood lake, where another battle ensued, resulting in the complete subjugation of the Indians, the capture of 500 lodges, and the rescue of 300 white women and children from worse than death. Mr. Hoback's company was not then needed and was disbanded. But the wild life of the frontier was suited to his adventurous nature, and soon after he enlisted in the Mountain Rangers and was sent out on the plains to protect the emigrants. His company struck the main camp of the Sioux at Bone Hill, now in Dakota, just across the river where Bismark is now located; fought and whipped

Ages and ages roll by ; beasts less monstrous, man less a beast, grasses, God's still, small rain, gold and silver growing.

Ages roll by, storms of rain when the mountains seem melting to the sea ; peaks topple, fall slide, in their slime and mud ; rivers in their track toward the sea ; huge abutments of ice-bound mountains,—they break away and dash to the valley buttes !

In the bed of Cañon creek, Oregon, 1863, the head of a huge buffalo was found, although it is held by learned men that this beast never descended the western slope of the Rocky mountains. Cortez and his men found no living animal in Mexico larger than the mountain goat, yet recent excavations show skeletons like that dug from the mine in Oregon. We thus see that at times all life was destroyed from one end of the continent to the other, only to be restored and destroyed, destroyed and restored. Meantime, as the mountains melted down, they washed down and so ground and ground to dust the gold that had been growing from æons back. Ages and ages still of glaciers, mountains sliding toward the seas ; rivers forming ; world building.

May be the gold and silver formed more slowly as the fearful fissures, the sobbing, broken heart of earth began to heal and close under the hand of time ; may be gold and silver stopped forming or growing entirely. But, briefly, to use the vigorous phrase of the old miners of California, "gold grows as potatoes grow."

It brings us to our own time and quite out of the field of speculation, to have Prof. Whitney in his geological survey of California point out that a certain valley in California was materially changed by the fearful storms of 1861–2. No one who has not really fronted and felt the rage of the elements, as this wearing down of the earth goes on, can comprehend its terror. What they must have been before man came, when the

them, and then returned and went with Governor Ramsey up the Red river, where they made a treaty of peace with the Chippewa Indians; returned to Fort Snelling and were mustered out. In the spring of 1864 they were reorganized and formed the Second Minnesota Cavalry, being ordered south to New Orleans. Before they started on the march, however, the order was countermanded and they were sent on the plains again, where they spent the summer. They came to the Missouri river under the command of General Thomas, there met General Sully, who took command, and the forces were augumented to 5,000 men. They laid out and built Fort Rice; came out to Hart river, corraled the train there and then went north until they again reached the Sioux Indians, where a battle ensued resulting in victory to the whites; returned to their train and came on to the Bad Lands, and on the Little Missouri again struck the Indians and followed them to the Yellowstone river; crossed the river, went to old Fort Union, crossed the Missouri, took a line of march for Mouse river, and returned to Fort Rice. When they arrived at the fort they found Colonel J. Fisk and his company corraled by the Indians. A detail was sent to relieve him, and he came back to Fort Rice. They then returned to Fort Snelling and wintered there. In the summer of 1865 they were on duty on the frontier of Dakota and Minnesota, and the following winter they built Fort Wadsworth in the Dakota Territory. In the spring of 1866 they were mustered out at Fort Snelling, During these campaigns Mr. Hoback traversed a large amount of territory, did lots of hard Indian fighting, and suffered many hardships and privations.

In the spring of 1866 a large company was formed to cross the plains to Montana, and of this party Mr. Hoback was a member. Their train was composed of 300 wagons. It was formed in Minnesota and came out to Montana on the route over which the Great Northern now runs its trains. He came to Helena and entered forty acres of land for mineral purposes. On this property he was engaged in placer mining for a number of years. Afterward he platted it, and to-day it forms a portion of the seventh ward of the city of Helena, much of it being covered with residences. While engaged in mining on this property, which was then called California Bar, Mr. Hoback and another man took out a pound of gold dust in five days, the value of which was $216. He continued his mining operations up to 1885. Since then he has purchased eighty acres of land a quarter of a mile further out. He has also been in partnership with Mr. C. W. Cannon in some large land deals.

Mr. Hoback was married in 1863 to Miss Mary Hayes, a native of Pennsylvania, and they are the parents of two children, William and Josephine; the first child was born in Minnesota, the latter in Helena. Their daughter

saturated and dissolving mountains went dashing down the gold-growing gorges toward the sea, who shall conceive or attempt to say?

But as I chanced to be in the mountains of Idaho that terrible winter of storms referred to by the learned geologist, Whitney, and as I have already attempted to set down what I saw there in the way of world-building and in the wearing down of gold-growing mountains and grinding of gold dust, I venture to transmit the account to these pages, you will pardon the bit of romance or fiction. The personages are all real, the scenes and the superstition as entirely correct as can be set down.

CHAPTER XII.

ROCKY MOUNTAINS NOT ROCKY—CLIMATE MILD—THE COLD MONTHS NOT COLD—FIRST MINING IN MONTANA BY OREGONIANS.

TO see Montana through the guidance of these pages with the eye of the true seer, you must lay aside many popular traditions as you enter her doors.

In the first place, then, divest your mind of the idea that the Rocky mountains of Montana are rocky, rocky mountains. So far from that, they were from the first the great pasture fields of the red man, and black with buffaloes so fat in their season that they made earth tremble with their might and numbers when their ungainly bodies rolled in a terrified mass before their pursuers. The Rocky mountains of Montana are, and are to be, fields of golden harvest, granaries of the civilized globe.

The only thing that strikes the stranger with awe and admiration, on first looking on Montana, is her massiveness.

As you climb up the rounded, grassy steeps of the Rocky mountains of Montana, whether

is now the wife of Thomas Wilkinson and resides in Los Angeles, California.

Mr. Hoback is a member of the G. A. R. and A. O. U. W. Previous to the civil war he was a Douglas Democrat, but has since been a Republican. He has never been an office-seeker and he has given little time to political matters, the only office he ever held being that of Alderman of Helena. He was one of the bravest of pioneers, has been an industrious man all his life, and by his wise investments at Helena has secured a competency, to which every one feels he is richly entitled.

JOSEPH NICHOLAS KENCK, assistant cashier of the Second National Bank of Helena, has been a resident of Montana since 1866. Following is a brief sketch of his life:

Joseph N. Kenck was born in Doniphan, Kansas, February 27, 1862, and the same year his parents emigrated to Virginia City, Nevada. He is of German parentage, his father and mother being natives of Baden Baden. In 1866 the family came to Montana. Two years ago his parents removed to San Diego, California, where they now reside.

The subject of our sketch received his early education in the public schools of Montana, and spent two years in school at Atchison, Kansas. He has resided in Diamond and Washington Gulch, two famous placer-producing sections, since coming to Montana, but the major portion of his time has been spent in Helena. After finishing his education he traveled in the East and South until 1885, when he accepted a position as bookkeeper in the Second National Bank of Helena, in which institution he was promoted to the position he now holds. At the city election of 1893 he was elected Alderman from the seventh ward of Helena, and he has also received the appointment of Public Administrator of Lewis and Clark counties. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and religiously he is a Catholic. In politics he has ever been an enthusiastic Republican.

Mr. Kenck was married June 29, 1886, to Miss Agnes M. Kaiser, of Detroit, Michigan. They have four children, three sons and one daughter.



W. M. Dullard, M. D.

from the east or from the west, you first notice a tremendous hill before you, and massive, grass-set tumuli to your right, to your left, behind and before, as you proceed. You pass huge hills dotted with herds, ribbons of rills threading down and around and running together, here and there, forming wooded streams. Then you see before you more massive, grassy hills, more herds, more massive hills now, more herds, more hills, then more massive and mighty hills.

Such was the sublime aspect of this land when my eyes first looked upon it more than a generation ago, and such it must remain until "the wreck of matter and the crash of worlds."

Man may break this sublime monotony of nature a little, as time sweeps on, by a harvest field where the ever fertile hilltops tempt him to sow and reap; he may set his little city and center of trade by the meadow brook at the base, he may gridiron the great, rounded domes of grass that stretch in billowy succession east and west and north and south, but he will never be able to drive from the mind of the stranger the conviction, as he first beholds Montana, that it was, at the first, cast in a tremendous mould.

In the second place, this northern border of the nation is not in all respects northern. This cold blue north, where the great stars glitter in the clear, sparkling air of the majestic winter, is not uncomfortably cold.

Another peculiarity of the winters in the Rocky mountains is the insensibility of residents

---

DR WILLIAM MASON BULLARD, a prominent member of the medical profession of Helena, Montana, was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, April 23, 1853.

Dr. Bullard's paternal ancestors came to this country from England and settled in Massachusetts, where many generations of the family have lived, among them being many prominent ministers and physicians. Indeed, the Bullards have been a family of ministers and physicians, honored and loved in their professions. The Doctor's maternal ancestors were natives of Ireland, and also professional people. Henry Ward Beecher was a relative of Dr. Bullard, Mrs. Beecher being his father's sister. Dr. Talbut Bullard, the father of our subject, was a special surgeon in the Union army, under commission from Governor Morton, and in this way served his country up to the time of his death, in June, 1863, his death resulting from overwork and exposure in the field. He left a widow and two sons, the younger of whom died about ten years ago. Mrs. Bullard is still living, now in the sixty-eighth year of her age, honored and beloved by a large circle of friends, but by none more than her son.

Dr. William M. Bullard was reared to manhood in his native city, receiving his literary education there and at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. He took a full medical course in the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, where he graduated with honors and received his degree of M. D., in 1876, and also studied chemistry at Heidelberg, Germany. He was for a time assistant to the Chair of Chemistry in the Indiana Medical College, afterward succeeding Prof. H. W. Wiley, now Chief Chemist of the Agricultural Department at Washington, as Professor of Chemistry and Toxicology. After completing his studies, he entered upon his professional career in Indianapolis, serving in turn the City Hospital as interne, and the City Dispensary.

He did not, however, remain there long, for in 1880 he came to Montana to accept the position of surgeon to the Alta Montana Company at Wickes, which afterward became the Helena Mining and Reduction Company. From Wickes Dr. Bullard went to Pony, Madison county, Montana, and took charge of the hospital for the Pony Gold Mining Company, remaining there until the company ceased operations, when he settled in Helena. Here he became associated with Dr. Charles K. Cole, with office rooms in the First National Bank block, and soon found himself in the midst of a large and lucrative practice. In 1889, when the Medical Practice act went into effect, Dr. Bullard was appointed a member of the Board of Medical Examiners. At the end of the first year he received the appointment for the full term of seven years, and by the Board he has been chosen its secretary. Largely to his efforts is due the successful working of the law. He is secretary of the Lewis and Clarke County Medical Association, and also of the State Medical Association, and chairman of the Board of Health of the city of Helena. Dr. Bullard is a member of the American Medical Association, the Medico-Legal Society of New York, and the American Chemical Society of New York.

In connection with his work as a physician and surgeon, Dr. Bullard devotes considerable time to chemistry and toxicology, having been engaged in many important cases in the courts of the State. In chemical work, foods and sanitary science he is considered an authority. He is constantly at work in the broad field of scientific

to cold. The air is so dry and pure that the cold is not felt as it is in the East. When the thermometer is down to zero, it is not considered unpleasant for out-door work unless there is a violent storm; and men wear fewer clothes, and suffer less, than do the people of Pennsylvania in ordinary winters. Overcoats are seldom worn, save by travelers. * * * Rheumatism is unknown in this climate,—excepting among miners who work in wet placer-diggings in winter; and even among them it is very rare. I have not seen a single resident of Montana who was suffering from a cold,—the complaint so common, and so fatal, in the East. Not a case of consumption has been contracted in the Territory. Persons suffering from it in the incipient stages have invariably been cured; and those who had reached the secondary stage have been apparently hastened to the grave. The infirm of Montana are those who came here the victims of fatal disease, or who are suffering from some of the many accidents incident to new mining countries. There are asthmatic patients here who would be glad to "go home," but dare not. After breathing the pure invigorating air of the mountains, they would return only to die. Mountain fevers occasionally result from exposure; and they are the most obstinate cases far Western physicians have to treat. They are now seldom fatal; but, even after the tedious course of the fever is run, patients rally more slowly than fever subjects in the States. I doubt whether any other portion of the world can excel Montana in healthful climate; and the time is not far distant when it will be one of the great resorts of the continent. —*Col. A. K. McClure, in the New York Tribune.*

---

investigation, being conscientious and painstaking at all times, and his services are much in demand by his professional associates and the courts.

Dr. Bullard was married in 1878 to Miss Eunice Fletcher Allen, a native of Providence, Rhode Island, and a daughter of Samuel Allen, a merchant of that city. They have had four children, three of whom—Katharine Armington, Esther Allen and Harriet Fletcher—are living. Their little son Talbut died in his fifth year.

Dr. Bullard is a Past Grand Master of the A. O. U. W. and a member of the Supreme Lodge. He is Grand Inner Guard of the K. of P., is a Royal Arch Mason, a prominent Odd Fellow, having reached the position of Lieutenant Colonel and Assistant Surgeon General of the Patriarchs Militant, I. O. O. F., Division of the Lakes; a member of the K. O. T. M., and Department Surgeon in the order of Sons of Veterans. In politics he is a stanch Republican. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention of Montana, held in 1889, which formulated the laws for the new State. His religious creed is that of the Presbyterian Church, and of that church he is a consistent member.

OGDEN A. SOUTHMAYD is a prominent factor in the business affairs of Helena, and as such it is fitting that biographical mention be made of him in this work. Briefly given, a sketch of his life is as follows:

Mr. Southmayd is a native of Connecticut, born in Middletown, February 6, 1832. The progenitor of the Southmayd family in America came from England to this country and settled in Massachusetts about 150 years ago. He married a daughter of one of the early presidents of Yale College, and their descendants were prominent in the early history of Middletown, being large land holders and taking an active part in the affairs of the country. They were represented in the Revolutionary war. Although it is known that William Southmayd came to this country from England, yet it is a question whether his ancestors were English or Irish.

John B. Southmayd, the father of our subject, was born in Durham, Connecticut, in 1794. He married Miss Elizabeth M. Perkins, a native of Bath, England, and they became the parents of eight children, of whom six are still living. He and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church, and by occupation he was a furniture manufacturer. She died in the fifty-sixth year of her age and he lived to be seventy-six. All his life he was a Jackson Democrat, and for a time served as a Colonel of artillery. During the war of 1812 he was a drummer boy.

Ogden A. Southmayd was next to the youngest of his father's family. He was reared and educated in his native town and was prepared for college in Chase's Preparatory School. Before he reached maturity he became the accountant of an iron manufacturer, and was in this business three years. He then went to Wisconsin, and was there at the time the Civil war broke out. He was among the first to enter the Union ranks, enlisting in Company I, Eighteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and was on its organization commissioned Second Lieutenant. In his first engagement, at the battle of Shiloh, he was taken prisoner and was held for seven months, after which he was paroled and later returned to his regiment. He was then on duty at Fort Picking, but because of greatly impaired health he was compelled to resign. Recovering his health, in the summer of 1864 he re-entered the army as First Lieutenant of Battery M, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, in which capacity he served until the close of the war, at which time he was in command at Fort Weed. It was his privilege to witness the grand review of the victorious army at Washington.

The war over, Mr. Southmayd returned to Wisconsin and entered the office of the Bank Controllers at Madison, where he remained until the office was discontinued in 1867. After this he was for a time engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was elected County Clerk of Columbia county, Wisconsin, in which capacity he served

Explain to me why Japan can ship oranges from her northern latitudes, and I then will undertake to explain why the summits of the Rocky mountains in our extreme north are, even in mid-winter, one vast cattle farm, where stock feeds in reasonable security on the bounty of nature alone.

The two countries, Japan and Montana, probably owe their comparative immunity from cold to the same kind favor of nature, whatever may be the reason for it. True, it is not the same quality of temperature. The same measure of cold in the moist atmosphere of London that is meted out to Montana would make England an iceberg. This seems unreasonable, but I can only rest the case on the facts and go forward.

It may be briefly noted here also that the clear and dry cold of a Montana winter does not obtain continuously. Now mark a phenomenon of nature.

The winter of 1861–2 was a terrible one,—the most terrible, according to official reports forwarded to Washington from our posts that were thinly scattered through this region, that has been known since our occupation of the Northwest. Yet that coldest winter witnessed the most remarkable display of this phenomenon yet recorded. At least, this is the testimony from Walla Walla.

The snow was brisket deep to cattle, alike in valley or on hill, everywhere. On this snow a sleet fell and froze to a crust. Men tramped on this, drew sleds by hand, bore great loads on

three terms, and for seven years thereafter he was an insurance inspector and adjustor. Then on account of the illness of one of his daughters, he decided to make a change of location, and removed to Bismarck, from which place he subsequently came on to Montana, settling in Helena. Here he has for a time been the manager of the Paynter Drug Company, and is also now engaged in mining, connected in these enterprises with some of Helena's best men. He was one of the incorporators of the Ontario Mining Company, of which he is a trustee, stockholder and secretary and treasurer. Their property is located in Deer Lodge county. Besides this Mr. Southmayd also has various other mining interests.

In 1859 he was married to Miss Lucy B. Richmond, a native of Livonia, New York, and a descendant of one of the old English families who were among the early settlers of Rhode Island. Mr. and Mrs. Southmayd have had five children, four of whom are now living. Grace C., the invalid daughter above referred to, became the wife of A. C. Logan. She never recovered her health and died in the twenty-seventh year of her age. Of the other children we record that Mary R. is the wife of Joseph R. McKay, Miles City, Montana; Bessie P is the wife of A. C. Logan, Helena; Harriet W. married George A. Maloney and lives in Portland, Oregon; and John B. is engaged in mining at Marysville, Montana. The family are members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Southmayd has affiliated with the Republican party ever since the war, but is a free-trader in sentiment and holds to the old cardinal principles of the Democracy—"The greatest good for the greatest number." He is a member of the G. A. R. A genial and kind-hearted gentleman, he has made many friends since coming to Helena.

W. J. WINTERS, one of the leading contractors and builders of Great Falls, Montana, and one of her most enterprising business men, was born at his father's farm six miles from the city of Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, Michigan, March 9, 1856.

Mr. Winters is of English extraction. His father, George Winters, was born in England in 1828, was reared in his native land, and was there married to Miss Elizabeth Kerby, a native of his own town. Their marriage occurred in 1853 and immediately thereafter they set sail for America. Upon their arrival in the United States, they located at Superior, near the city of Ypsilanti, where five of their nine children were born. After improving his land and living on it until 1865, he sold out and removed to Allegan, Michigan. There he purchased another farm and on it spent the residue of his life and died, his death occurring in 1887. His widow still resides there. He had been reared an Episcopalian, but after their coming to America he and his wife were converted to Methodism and became active and devoted members of that church. George Winters was a man of many sterling traits of character and was highly esteemed all by those who knew him.

William Jefferson Winters, the subject of this sketch, was the second born in his father's family. His boyhood days were spent in the public schools and with the best of home training, and when he grew up he learned the trade of plasterer. In 1878 a spirit for adventure and a desire for new fields of labor brought him out West to Fort Benton, Montana. The first two winters of his stay in Montana were spent in hunting buffalo, while during the summer he worked at his trade. He continued at Fort Benton until 1885. That year he identified himself with

their backs, and made good headway, but horses broke through, cut their legs, struggled along for a few hours, leaving a bloody track, and then died. Cattle stood to their briskets in the crust, lowing and freezing to death. I had walked all the way from Florence to Walla Walla on this crust, nearly 200 miles as the trail ran, with nearly 100 pounds of gold-dust and letters on my back and with no discomfort from the intense but crisp, dry cold, passing thousands of dead or dying cattle by the way. Suddenly, on the evening of my arrival, the packed express office began to be deserted. Eager miners ceased asking after the mines and poured out into the populous streets.

"The Chinook wind! The Chinook wind!" This was the wild cry that saluted my ears as I rushed out also. I heard the long, heavy icicles hanging from the eaves crash to the pavement and a hot breath blew up the streets as from an oven.

The next morning, while portions of our little board city were floating in the river that boomed down our one street so that I could not leave the office, I saw a little, brown honey-bee panting against my office window. By evening the brown, grassy hilltops were bare and men were cutting roads through the snow by which their cattle could reach them; and by another morning several of the "shake" houses of Walla Walla were far on their way to the Columbia river. This brief account, easily verified by

---

the new town of Great Falls, and soon after coming here formed a partnership with Mr. William Roberts. They soon took the lead as contractors and builders. They erected the large school house and many of the best business blocks in the town, and they not only put up buildings for other parties but also on their own account erected a number of business houses and residences, which they rent. They built the Milwaukee House in the spring of 1887. This building they still own, it being under the management of Mr. Winters. It contains forty-two rooms, is well finished and nicely furnished, and is well patronized by the traveling public. He and his partner keep a large force of hands constantly employed, and to these enterprising men is due much credit for the rapid growth Great Falls has enjoyed.

Politically, Mr. Winters is a Republican. He has served as a Justice of the Peace for a number of years. Official position, however, has always been distasteful to him and he has often declined such honors. Fraternally, he is a Knight of Pythias.

C. O. Davidson, of the Davidson Grocery Company, Butte City, Montana, is one of the enterprising business men of the place, he being associated with his brother, R. M. Davidson. The commodious brick block, 318 and 320 North Main street, which they occupy and which bears their name, was built by them in 1892. It is thirty feet wide by a hundred feet long, has two stories and a basement, and the whole of it is devoted to their wholesale and retail grocery business. They get their goods for cash in car-load lots and sell large quantities to smaller dealers and mining camps and also do a city retail trade. Both gentlemen are thoroughly posted in the grocery business, have ample capital for carrying on the business on an extensive scale, and are men of the highest integrity of character.

The Davidson brothers are of Scotch descent. Their father, Charles A. Davidson, was born in the highlands of Scotland, and in 1850, when a mere lad, landed in America and settled in New York city. He was there married to Miss Margaret Mowbray, a native of Ireland, and they became the parents of seven children, six of whom are living. The parents are also still living, are highly respected people and are worthy members of the Episcopal Church. The father was for many years a clothing merchant and did a successful business.

R. M. Davidson was born in New York city in 1862 and was educated in Chattanooga, Tennessee. For some time he was engaged in commissary work in Mississippi and Louisiana on the levees and railroads, and while thus occupied formed the acquaintance of Absalom F. Bray, with whom he subsequently came to Montana. They engaged in the grocery business in Butte City, in 1884, under the firm name of Bray & Davidson, which association was continued until 1890. That year C. O. Davidson joined his brother in Butte City, purchased Mr. Bray's interest in the firm, and the business, under the name of the Davidson Grocery Company, has since been successfully carried on by them. Therefore R. M. Davidson, although the younger of the two, is the senior member of the firm. He is married and has two children, his wife's maiden name being Caroline Abernathy.

Charles O. Davidson was born in New York city in 1860. His education was received in the public schools of Tennessee, to which State his father had moved and where he was engaged in the clothing business. He was for some time associated in business with his father. Previous to his coming to Montana he sold his interest in the clothing store to a brother, and, as above stated, has been identified with the grocery trade ever since he landed in Butte City.

Government reports, is set down here as an example of that phenomenon in the elements which makes the winters of Montana most tolerable, even in the severest "spell of weather;" for the Chinook wind prevails, like any other wind, as well in one part of this wondrous Northwest as in another, though it is somewhat modified as it sweeps forward and is carromed from mountain of snow to mountain of snow; and, as before said, this one here at Walla Walla, which brought a little bee from his hive to look for flowers where cattle had been freezing to death brisket deep in the snow only a few hours before, was a very much emphasized "Chinook."

It took its name from the Indians or Chinooks. In earlier times, when winters were at their hardest and the poor emigrants' cattle were at the point of death, the Indians always promised this wind. We believed in those days, and many cattle men will insist still, that these warm winds are pumped up from the arid sands of Arizona by the dry, crisp, cold around the mountain tops of Montana. But this marvelous benefaction must await a broader interpretation of its origin and mission. Montana has her share of the effects; let us leave the cause to men of science, pausing only to observe that here again is the stranger liable to whistle, "The World Turned Upside Down," as he peers forth from his car window over the huge and endless panorama of hills;

The Messrs. Davidson are Republicans. They are deeply interested in the welfare of the city in which they have cast their lot and are doing everything in their power to advance its growth and prosperity.

JOHN STEDMAN, a representative manufacturer and pioneer of Montana, residing in Helena, dates his birth in Hartland Maine, February 11, 1836. His ancestors emigrated from England to this country as early as 1680, and settled in New England. They were people of the highest integrity, and were prominent factors in the development of the country.

Mr. Stedman's father, Isaac Stedman, was born in Sidney, Maine, in 1799, and at his native place he spent the whole of his life, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and died at the age of eighty-one. His wife, whose maiden name was Eunice Hammond, and who was a native of Genesee Falls, New York, died several years before her husband, she being sixty-four at the time of death. They were Methodists. They reared a family of ten children, John being the seventh born and one of the seven who are still living.

John Stedman spent the first twenty years of his life at the old homestead, working on the farm in summer and attending the public school in winter. In the fall of 1855 he made the journey to California by way of the Nicaragua route. From San Francisco he went direct to Oroville, Butte county, then a new mining camp, and in the placer mines he spent some time, meeting with indifferent success. In 1858 the Frazer river excitement took him to British Columbia. He was for a time in Victoria and in British Columbia, and in the latter place he built a sawmill and engaged in the lumber business.

It was in 1867 that Mr. Stedman left British Columbia and came to Helena, Montana, making the journey on horseback from The Dalles and being accompanied by his two brothers. At that time there were few white people living between Walla Walla and Helena. In 1870 Mr. Stedman built the first planing-mill in Helena, the material for which was furnished by A. M Holter. In 1877 Mr. Stedman engaged in the foundry and machinery business, manufacturing all kinds of machinery and doing repairing, but making a specialty of mining machinery. He ran the business alone until 1890, when it was formed into a stock company, he being a large stockholder and retained as the general manager of the business. The establishment now employs about fifty men. Beside Mr. Stedman the stockholders are A. M. Holter, Nicholas Kessler, J. R. Sanford and a few others.

In 1873 Mr. Stedman married Miss Alice Armor, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of James Armor of that State. The year he was married he built a good residence on the corner of Dearborn and Spencer streets, and in this home he has since resided. He and his wife have three children: Clara M., Blanche and William.

Mr. Stedman is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity. In 1878 he held the office of Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Montana. Politically, he is a Republican. He was elected by his party in 1880 as a member of the Territorial Legislature, in which he served most acceptably. He has also been a member of the City Council of Helena, serving as such for a number of terms, and also serving six years as a School Trustee. He is vice-president of the Board of Trade of Helena. Mr. Stedman is a thorough mechanic, a man of high integrity, and in Helena, where he has so long resided, he has the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

MARCUS LISSNER came to Montana in 1865, and since that date has been prominently identified with her growth and development.

He was born in Prussia, January 17, 1834, the son of a

for, unlike any other land on earth, where the snows melt first from the valley and last from the mountain, these hill tops, or mountain tops as they would be called in any country cast in a less massive mould, are bare of snow, with cattle feeding there in the long, brown, grasses, while the brooks far below are bridled with bits of ice and the valleys belt them to the waist with snow.

Where and when was gold first found in Montana? I have endeavored in vain to find anything like a united answer, such as might be given to the same question when applied to Carolina or California. More than a dozen letters from leading men who knew Montana and her glittering story well have given the substantial glory to almost as many names, localities and dates. True, the really busy man of Montana may have no time to be curious; he bothers his head only with results; but the man of leisure and of other lands likes to know, and, frankly, I cannot tell. Yet, if required to place my finger on the exact spot where gold-mining was first carried on in what is now Montana soil, I should say it could be done with tolerable certainty.

Late in the '50s, a party of Oregonians from a little town near the head of navigation

merchant of that place. Reared and educated in his native land, he came to America in 1851, landing in New York, whence he directed his course toward Georgia, and in that State was engaged in merchandising in a small way for three years. He then returned to New York, and in August, 1853, sailed for California, making the voyage via the isthmus of Panama, and in due time landing in San Francisco. After a month spent in that port he went to Sacramento, where he conducted a merchandise business that winter. The following spring he went to Forest City, Sierra county, California, where for two years he was engaged in the cigar business. Next we find him in Comptonville, Yuba county, where he continued the cigar business two years longer. In the meantime he was engaged in mining at the latter place, at times meeting with more than ordinary success. In one day he took out $1,700 worth of gold, single pieces being worth as much as $27. These diggings, however, soon became exhausted, and his next move was to Virginia City. At the latter place he remained one year. Next, he went to Austin, Nevada, where he conducted business a year, and whence he went to Salt Lake. In August, 1864, we find him in Virginia City, Montana, and soon after on a prospecting tour to Silver Bow. In January of the following year he came to Helena. Here, after prospecting and mining for awhile, he started a restaurant-saloon in a little log house that was located on the present site of his International Hotel. His business had increased to such an extent in 1866 that he was enabled to erect a larger building, and two years later he built a hotel. His hotel was destroyed in 1874, and as he had no insurance the loss he sustained was about $30,000. Not discouraged, however, he began dredging for gold in the Missouri river, and with the gold thus obtained he rebuilt his hotel and was once again on a fair way to success, when disaster again overtook him, his establishment being burned down in 1879, and this time also without any insurance, his loss being about the same as before. Filled with undaunted courage, he set about the work of rebuilding again, and from that time up to the present his efforts have been attended with success. Twice he has made additions to his hotel, and he has also acquired considerable other valuable real estate, besides his own residence having erected in the city twelve other buildings which he rents. On one piece of his property he discovered a fine mineral spring, the water from which he piped to his hotel, and crowds of people may be seen daily drinking from this health-giving fountain. As soon as it proved efficacious in diseases of the kidneys, indigestion and catarrh of the stomach and bowels, he began the erection of bottling works; and, notwithstanding that the virtue of the springs was only discovered in 1890, there is already a large and growing demand for the water, which he is as rapidly as possible preparing to supply.

A Democrat all his life, Mr. Lissner has been the choice of his party to fill important positions, the duties of all of which he has ever discharged with the strictest fidelity. In 1882 he was nominated and elected Alderman of the city of Helena, and such has been the character of his service in that capacity that he has six times been elected for a term of two years each; and while he has labored for an economical administration of the affairs of the city, still he has voted for every franchise and measure that would promote the improvement and wellbeing of the place.

In 1875 Mr. Lissner was married to Miss Jennie Sabolyky, a native of Prussia, and they have eight children, all natives of Montana, namely: Jacob, Jette, Lillie, Dore, Annie, Alice, Harry and Bernice.

Mr. Lissner is a good example of the numerous hardy pioneers who came to Montana at an early day to better their financial condition, and while they have been factors in the improvement of the country they have also by their own industrious efforts secured a competency for themselves and families.



J. E. Richards

on the Willamette river opened placer mines in what is now the pan-handle of Idaho and extended operations in a small way into the adjacent mountains of Montana. An intense excitement soon followed, drawing thousands of Oregonians to the scene. A steamer was built and operated for a time on Pend d'Oreille lake and other crafts on Cœur d'Alene and tributary waters; but the adventurous miner flocked back the same season entirely disheartened. The steamboats were left to wreck and rot and the mines were, for a time, practically abandoned. So, while it is literally true, as is stoutly claimed by Oregon, that she was the first in the field of Montana discoveries, no great stress can be laid on the distinction, since the enterprise was not in the line of subsequent great developments which turned the eyes of the world upon the northern extreme of the American Rocky mountains. These mines were known at the time as the Kootenai Diggings, so called from the river there of that name.

The first steamer launched on these inland waters was under the direction of Wes. Briggs, backed by the Oregon Navigation Company.

Let me not be understood as willing to rob Oregon of any glory in this, or in anything else; for whether in war or in peace, she was always the peer of her more pretentious and assuming neighbor State to the south of her. There was never anything so splendid in all the history of California as the gathering of these Oregonians together under their tall, black fir trees, as before observed, far back in the '40s, and resolving that they were not subjects of England but citizens of the United States, and, if necessary, they were ready to submit the

---

HON. JOHN E. RICKARDS, Governor of Montana, was born in 1848 in the State of Delaware, where his ancestors had resided for several generations. His great-grandfather was wounded in the Revolutionary war, and in that struggle other members of the family also took part. David T. Rickards, the Governor's father, was born in Delaware in 1812, and married Miss Mary Burris, a native of that State and a decendant of one of the earliest families that settled there. The father attained the age of seventy-six years. He was a merchant and farmer, and also a "local preacher" in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The subject of this sketch was only six years old when his mother died, and was reared on a farm by an uncle until his fifteenth year. He received an academic education, and upon leaving school accepted a position as clerk in a house-furnishing establishment at Wilmington, Delaware. In his twentieth year he went to Philadelphia, where he clerked in a wholesale grocery until 1870. He had then become impressed with the idea that there were greater opportunites for a young man to better his condition in the West, and, acting upon this, he directed his course toward Colorado, where he engaged in clerking, bookkeeping and general merchandising.

From 1879 to 1882 he was engaged in business in San Francisco, California, and during the latter year came to Butte, Montana, where he first engaged in merchandising, but later became interested in real estate and various business enterprises, and soon became one of the leading business men in the city.

Here was the commencement of his public career, the public spirit he evinced leading to his election as one of the Aldermen of the city; and his record in that position led to his election as Representative from Silver Bow county in the upper house of the Territorial Legislature. In 1889 he was elected a member of the constitutional convention which framed the State constitution. The prominent and active part he took in that body gave him a State-wide reputation, and, upon the admission of Montana as a State, he was elected Lieutenant Governor by the largest majority received by any candidate on his ticket. In this position he rendered signal service to the State and the Republican party. During the great struggle that followed the first State election, resulting in dismembering the Legislature and the selection of two sets of United States Senators, Mr. Rickards proved himself equal to the responsibilities of his position as President of the State Senate. The organization of that body was finally effected by his ruling that members present and not voting could not be regarded as absentees. This ruling made possible a joint session and the election of two Republican United States Senators. A few days later Speaker Reed made a similar ruling in the national Congress, thus proving the correctness of Lieutenant Governor Rickards' ruling.

The ability, sterling integrity and undaunted courage shown by Mr. Rickards, and his stalwart Republicanism, tempered by a just conception of the equities of public life, gave him great popularity in the State; and in 1892, in a tide of popular approval, he was elected Governor of

question to the decision of the sword; and, when the Indian's signal fires for war burned in such an array on their mountain tops that they were literally encompassed and cut off from all help, they met again under their great, somber capitol dome and declared war on their own account. It is not fancy, but a fact that they dug gold with their own hands from their own grounds as best they could while the war went on all around them, and with their own hands coined it to pay their little army when they had conquered peace. This coin was made of pure, virgin gold, as it came from the ground. One side bore the figure of a beaver at his work, as representing the patient industry of her people; the reverse a sheaf of wheat, indicating the prolific fertility of her soil.

But, for all that, it was the experienced gold hunter of California, rather than the brave, patriotic and pastoral husbandman of Oregon, who led the golden way to the heart of the world's heart—Montana. Nor is there anything in the idea that either the missionaries or men of war first found gold in Montana. As said before, these are only traditions. Both the War Department and the Department of the Interior have furnished maps, data, and made all reasonable research for me in their endeavor to facilitate this work and if possible throw some light on the subject in question; but not a line has been found in the reports of army officers or In-

Montana, in which position he is now serving, his administration giving evidence of his fitness for the high office he holds. He has been a business man all his life, and is thoroughly practical, possessing sound business judgment, which dominates his official actions: and his administration as the chief executive of Montana is one devoted to the highest good of the citizens of the whole State. Many problems have arisen in the life of the new State requiring prompt and careful analysis, and Governor Rickards has proven himself equal to them all. He has devoted himself to the interests of the educational and eleemosynary institutions of the State and accomplished much in their behalf, while his efforts have secured to the commonwealth public lands of inestimable value to the Montana of the future. Ever since he became a voter in 1869 he has been a firm believer in the principles of Republicanism and labored assiduously for their promotion.

In 1876 he married Miss Lizzie M. Wilson, a native of Newark, Delaware, and three sons,—Homer C., Earl M. and Seward A., were born to them. Mrs. Rickards died in San Francisco, and her remains lie buried in that city. In 1883 Governor Rickards married Mrs. Eliza A. Boucher, a daughter of Thomas B. Ellis, of Pembroke, Ontario. She had a daughter by her former husband. By this last marriage there have been five children, two of whom died in infancy. The living are Howard B., Carlisle and Rachel. Mrs. Rickards is an accomplished and refined lady. Upon her devolved the honor of unveiling Montana's silver statue of Justice at the World's Fair at Chicago. This agreeable duty she discharged most creditably, and delivered an address on the occasion which elicited many favorable comments.

As a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Governor Rickards has been twice elected to represent the lay members in Montana at the General Conference. This he prizes as one of the greatest honors ever conferred upon him. He is past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, and has served as Supreme Representative of the order. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, and is well known in fraternal circles.

JACOB SWITZER was born in Alsace, Germany, formerly a province of France, October 17, 1839, of French ancestry.

In 1857, when in his eighteenth year, he came to America to try his fortune in the land of the free, and first settled in Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was employed as a common day laborer. By industry and frugality he soon succeeded in accumulating some money, and while in that city was engaged in various enterprises. He remained there for twenty years, being in Kansas during all the noted Kansas troubles at the time the State was formed. In the spring of 1877 he came direct to Helena and engaged in the liquor business. In the fall of that year he purchased an interest in a wholesale liquor establishment, of which he afterward became sole owner, and of which he is still proprietor. As time passed by he, like most other residents of Montana, became interested in mines and mining. He has also been deeply interested in the improvement of Helena, doing much to advance her development in various ways.

Seeing the need of manufactories, he turned his attention, among other things, to the manufacture of brick. At Blossburg he purchased lands containing an inexhaustable quantity of clay suitable for the manufacture of fire brick, terra cotta, and everything in that line, and there he built a plant, the capacity of which is 150,000 bricks in ten hours. To this business he is giving a large amount

dian agents of an earlier date than the discoveries of the Kootenai, Oro Fino, I-dah-ho and other placer gold mines on the way to or within Montana. And yet, nearly a decade before gold was made a feature in what is now Montana, General Stevens, who fell in the civil war, and who, after leaving West Point, may be almost said to have begun life in Montana, told me that he firmly believed that there was more gold to be found along the line of the Mullen road than in all California. Of course you must allow for his zealous efforts to get this road, at that time the great enterprise of his life, completed as a sort of line of defense against English encroachments. On the other hand, possibly, he may have found gold in plenty, but kept the fact to himself, the better to keep his men at their work. It may be mentioned that his friend and companion, Colonel Craig, of the Lapwai Indian agency, better known now as the Cut Nose or Nez Perce Indian agency, was in the habit of using a red-clay pipe, made by Blackfeet Indians, which was studded with bits of virgin gold.

But I might fill a book with these stories and still be believed, for they are true in the main; and it is likely enough that Stevens, Craig, Mullen, and many more in the service saw gold first of all men in Montana. Some say that Father De Smet and other good missionaries knew all about gold here, even before it was found in California, but kept the secret, as they would keep the evils of Pandora to save the red children from destruction by the white man.

Bear in mind that Montana was in her last days of savage and unbridled simplicity, almost entirely surrounded by armies of adventurous gold hunters. Some of these men had grown

---

of his attention. He manufactures pressed brick of the best quality and of all the shapes needed in ornamental work, also vitrified brick, terra cotta articles and a large quantity of tiling. The vitrified brick is pronounced the best material yet discovered for street pavements. Mr. Switzer's plant is equipped with the latest and most improved machinery, and employs a force of between fifty and sixty men to operate it. His entire product is of the very best quality and his chief market is in Helena. He built a mile and a half of railroad from his manufactory to the depot, thereby securing the convenience of loading cars on his premises and facilitating shipment. He now has the ability to fill any kind of an order, no matter how extensive. Besides his interests already referred to, he has invested largely in city property and in farming lands.

Mr. Switzer was married in 1881 to Miss Louise A. Sarstedt, a native of Philadelphia. They reside in one of the comfortable and attractive homes of Helena, planned and built by them.

Politically, Mr. Switzer is a Republican, He has given little time, however, to politics, as his extensive business operations have received his undivided attention.

WILLIAM ROBERTS, a prominent contractor and builder of Great Falls, Montana, and one of her pioneer settlers, was born in New York city, January 25, 1854.

He is of Welsh extraction. His father, August Roberts, was born in Canada in 1822, some years later removed to New York, where, in 1849, he married Miss Sophia De Foie. William was their first born. When he was three years old and his sister Caroline was a year and a half old their mother died. In 1863 he went with his father to California and settled at Marysville, where he received his early education in the public schools and where his father was engaged in contracting and building. His father now resides at San Francisco, retired from active business.

Mr. Roberts took a course in the Pacific Business College and graduated in that institution in 1869. After completing his education he took up the business of contractor and builder, with which he was familiar, having worked at it with his father. He was thus occupied in San Francisco and in Virginia City, Nevada, for some years. He was married in Vallejo, California, to Miss Julia Stotter, a native of New Orleans and a daughter of Claus Stotter, a German by birth. They have one child, a son, born in the Golden State.

In 1881 Mr. Roberts came to Montana, and spent about two years in Butte City and Fort Benton. During that time he formed a most favorable opinion of Montana, and in 1886 he came back, this time taking up his abode at Great Falls, with which he has since been identified. Soon after his arrival here he formed a partnership with Mr. W. J. Winters. Their firm has been a prominent factor in building up and improving the city. They erected the large school building and many of the best business blocks here, and they have also erected a number of buildings on their own account, both business houses and residences, which they still own and rent. Among the buildings owned by them is the Milwaukee House, which

gray in California gold fields. They had dug gold with a little iron bar and rocked it out with a wooden Mexican bowl. They had worked with the "ground sluice," the "rocker," the "long tom" and "box sluice;" they had graduated as gold hunters; they were still hunting; so the finding of gold in Montana was no accident as in Carolina and California, but the result of persistent quest by men who were armed and equipped for their work like veterans.

And so it resulted that the gold-built battlements of Montana were carried by storm, by steel-armed men who poured down from the rich mines of British Possessions, up from Idaho, over from Utah and across from Nevada, to say nothing of the audacious Greeks already there in the belly of the wooden horse.

It is hard to pass over the dramatic splendor of this impetuous charge. In the name of peace; in the name of progress and commerce, pastoral life and prosperity to all who came, the final charge was made on the last remaining stronghold of heathendom. It was all done in a single night, as it seems now, and when the sun rose he looked down on an inundation of stalwart heroes charging the rock-ribbed passes with double-pointed steel, the startled savage, gun in hand, looking warily from his ambush. But we must not linger longer. These are for the painters and poets unborn as yet.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE FIRST GOLD FOUND IN MONTANA BY CALIFORNIANS—THE FIRST MINING—SOME INTELLIGENT CALIFORNIA MINERS.

MONTANA was most fortunate in her first historian, Granville Stuart,* a Virginian by birth, later from the mines of northern California. Like Lewis and Clarke he kept a journal, and seems to have set down, day by day, so far as he could, during his hazardous and hard ventures, all of import that he saw, felt or hoped for. This work is invaluable to the historian. He was not making a book to sell, so it is simple in language, brief and to the purpose. His direct narrative untangles the skein where the threads so often cross and become entwined one with another; and where you would, but for this little book, find only confusion and tumultuous clashing of accounts, all is made plain as a newly blazed trail. You

they built in 1887. Mr. Roberts also owns considerable valuable mining stock, and is interested in other enterprises. He was one of the organizers of the Sun Brick Company, which company has the largest plant of its kind in Great Falls and manufactures no less than 5,000,000 of bricks per annum. He and his family occupy an elegant brick residence.

Mr. Roberts is an active member of the Democratic party and takes a lively interest in public affairs. He is now serving as one of the Aldermen of Great Falls, to which office he was elected in 1893.

JOSEPH H. JOHNSON, one of Great Falls' successful real-estate dealers, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Allegheny county, August 3, 1855, of German ancestors. Herman H. Johnson, his father, was born in Pennsylvania and was there married to Miss Margaret D. Raway, a native of Germany. He died in the prime of life, leaving his widow with five small children, Joseph H. being then only two years old.

*Now United States Minister to one of the South American Republics.

follow this trail confidently, for it is as true on its face as the mint mark on the gold of Montana, which he was, along with those who were with him, really the first to discover. In my earnest quest to find the very first mine or mines in Montana I have been furnished with enough information to make a fair-sized volume; and in this the usual silent and mysterious man with a long beard and a long bag of gold dust comes more than once to the front. But there are so many ways for a man to get a bag of dust without digging it out of the ground that the story of the bearded man with the big bag has ceased to be very substantial as that of a discovery. I have also two stories, much alike, about a "Lost Dutchman," with a big nugget: also a long account about the "lost cabin,"—this latter clearly of California origin. So it is decided to put them all aside, giving the distinction of discovery to the Stuarts. But the following, on the site of Butte City, from a voluminous, and, as I believe, a reliable book, is at least of remarkable interest on this subject:

"At the time Humphreys and Allison came into the Silver Bow valley no stakes were stuck, nor were there any signs of any work having been done, except upon what is known as the Original Lode, on which was found a hole four or five feet deep. Near the hole were elk horns, which had been used as gads. From all indications this hole had been dug years before, but by whom there is no way of telling, and it will probably never be known.—*Leeson's History of Mont., p. 917.*

And right here you who know the story of Montana entirely will close this page impatiently and insist that it was "Benetsee," a half-breed Indian from the Red river country, who first found gold on a stream that bears his name; and that after him came the Government explorers who found it on the same stream, and not knowing of the half-breed's discovery, rechristened it Gold Creek. Granted. But neither Benetsee nor the head of the Government expedition found enough to concern them; and, but for Stuart and his party, who

When he was eight years of age, young Johnson began helping his mother to earn a living, and consequently had a very limited education, so far as book knowledge goes; but the hard experiences of life were his schoolmasters, and he was an apt scholar, and as the years passed by he grew up to be a capable business man. As a little boy he was employed in herding stock for the neighbors, and, in fact, he did odd jobs of any kind that he could get. When he grew up he worked in the coal mines of his native State and later mined in Iowa. In 1869 he went to California, was engaged in the butchering business in Oakland one year, and from there went to Portland, Oregon, where he continued butchering until 1872. That year he took up Government lands near Dayton, Walla Walla county, Washington Territory, where he also dealt in stock and continued the butchering business. In the meantime he became interested in property in Seattle, Tacoma, Spokane and other places in the Territory, and soon found himself dealing quite extensively in real estate. His stock business brought him into contact with some of the dealers in northern Montana. From them he learned of Great Falls, its wonderful water power, the building of the railroad, and the mineral wealth of the country, and he decided to make it the field of his future operations; so he came hither in 1888, and at once invested in property and began his real-estate operations. Realty advanced rapidly in value and he soon ranked with the most successful dealers in real estate in the town. He also erected several valuable business blocks and residences, and was one of the builders of the Montana Brewery, which cost over $100,000. During all this time he was careful in his investments, always exercising the best of judgment in his purchases, and when the financial depression came on his business affairs were in such excellent condition that he has been enabled to continue operations while many others have suspended. While his sales are being made at a very low rate, he is still realizing a profit, and his faith in the future prosperity of Great Falls is as strong to-day as ever.

Mr. Johnson is also interested in mining and banking. He is president and secretary of various mining corporations, and some of the mines in which he is interested are producing large quantities of rich ore. One of these mines, the Moulton, is located at Barker, and another, the Great Western, is at Nihart. He was one of the organizers of the Security Bank of Great Falls, in which he is still a stockholder and director.

threw off their coats and first swung pick-axes in Montana, we might never have heard any more of Benetsee, or Francois Finlay, nor of the Government explorers in this connection for all time. These first found the color. Stuart and his friends made long sluice boxes and opened placer gold mines on this same stream, having dug a ditch for mining purposes the year before. This was in the spring of 1862, several years after the Oregonians had prosecuted gold mining along the northwestern borders of what is now Montana, in what was known as the Kootenai country. Here, on Gold creek, with Granville and James Stuart at the head, civilization first set up her tabernacle of rest in this State.

Because this first and most reliable of the several histories of Montana is out of print, and also because it is better than anything I could now give, since Stuart wrote with eye and ear to the keyhole while events went on, I venture to copy copiously from his book as I go forward and parallel in these notes his better work with my own. You will observe how generously he gives the discovery of gold in Montana to the credit of another. But I repeat that the verdict of time will tell the coming generations that Granville and James Stuart and their immediate following, who persisted in their work and finally pushed reluctant fortune to the wall, were the real first finders of gold in paying quantities at the feet of the "Shining mountains." Mr. Stuart's history is dated Virginia City, Montana, 1865, and opens as follows:

"The name 'Montana' properly belongs to a certain part of Spain, and means 'mountainous,' a name that is applicable to the country, for a wonder. Still, I think that the Snake Indian name of 'Tóyabe-Shockup,' or 'The Country of the Mountains,' would have been more appropriate, for some parts of Montana have been the home of these Indians from a time far anterior to the discovery of America.

Mr. Johnson was married in 1881 to Miss Theresa Bruestle, a native of Scott county, Minnesota, and a daughter of John Bruestle, now of Great Falls. They have six children, namely: Mabel D., Ida and Pearly (twins), Joseph, Eddie and Walter. He and his family reside in one of the elegant homes in Great Falls, where they are surrounded with all the comforts of life. They attend the Presbyterian Church. Politically, he has always affiliated with the Republican party and has taken a commendable interest in public affairs, not, however, aspiring to official position, as his own private business has occupied the whole of his time and attention.

Such is a brief sketch of one of the enterprising and public-spirited men of Cascade county.

Miss Mary E. Jackman, principal of the shorthand department of the Montana University, Helena, is a native of Indiana. Her parents, Wesley and Sarah (Baxter) Jackman, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively, removed to Indiana after their marriage and settled on a farm where they reared their family of eight children. They are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and are highly esteemed in the community in which they live.

Miss Jackman completed her education at the Central Normal College of Indiana, where she graduated in 1883. For a number of years she taught successfully in Indiana and one year she was employed as teacher in the Colored State University, in Alabama. Then, turning her attention to the study of stenography, she thoroughly mastered it, and for two years taught it in Professor Garland's College in Indianapolis. In 1890 she came to Helena, Montana, to visit her brother, Charles Jackman, and so pleased was she with Helena and its surroundings that she decided to remain and teach here. At first she had a desk in the office of the New York Life Insurance Company, where she remained until 1892, since which time she has found it necessary to have her own apartments because of the number of pupils who come to her for instruction, and has occupied rooms in the Bailey Block. In 1893 the Montana University organized a shorthand department, and she was selected as its principal. In addition to her duties in the University, she also continues teaching on her own account. Several of her pupils have already obtained high standing and good positions as shorthand reporters, one of them being now the county court reporter at Deer Lodge, and another occupies a position in the Surveyor General's office, Helena.

Since coming to Montana Miss Jackman has made some investments in real estate in Bozeman. She is a member of the W. C. T. U., the Methodist Church and the Epworth League, and is a teacher in the Sunday-school at St. Paul Church. She makes herself generally useful in every good work and has by her amiable life won the good wishes of all with whom she is acquainted

"Montana consists of a series of basins, five in number, of which four lie on the east side of the Rocky mountains and one on the west. These basins are generally subdivided into a number of valleys by spurs of mountains jutting down from the main chain of the Rocky mountains. These spurs are often of great height, frequently exceeding that of the main chain, but there are many low passes among them, thus connecting the valleys with each other by low gaps that are passable at all times of the year.

"The basin west of the Rocky mountains, in the northwestern corner of the Territory, is drained by the Missoula and Flat-Head rivers and their branches, the last named being the outlet of the Flat-Head lake, a beautiful sheet of water about forty miles long by twenty wide, which lies at the foot of the Rocky mountains, near the northern end of the basin, and not far from the line of British Columbia.

"This lake is surrounded by some beautiful country, a portion of which is valuable in an agricultural point of view. From the lake there extends south along the foot of the Rocky mountains to the Pend d'Oreille mission, a distance of over fifty miles, a well-wooded, gently-rolling country, clothed with a good growth of grass, a large proportion of it being excellent farming land. Then leaving the mission and crossing a range of hills to the south you enter the valley of the Jocko, which is small, but in beauty and fertility it is unsurpassed. Here is located the reserve of the Pend d'Oreille Indians. Then crossing by an easy pass, over the lofty spur of mountains running down from the main chain between the Jocko and Hellgate rivers, you enter the lovely valley of the Hellgate, which is about twenty-five miles long, with an average breadth of about six miles. It is almost all good farming land, with a good growth of bunch grass, and it is enough to make a man from the prairies of Iowa or Illinois cry to see the good pine timber that is going to waste here.

"Here comes in from the south the river and valley of the 'Bitter-Root,' a lovely and fertile

---

HON. WILLIAM E. CULLEN, of Helena, a pioneer and prominent member of the bar of Montana, was born in Mansfield, Ohio, June 30, 1837. He comes of Scotch ancestry. His great-grandfather emigrated from Edinburgh, Scotland, to this country in 1768, and was a Greek professor in one of the early colleges of Pennsylvania. John Cullen, the professor's son, was born in that State, and his eldest son, Thomas W. Cullen, was also born and educated there. Thomas W. Cullen was a manufacturer of woolen goods in Pennsylvania, and he and his wife, whose maiden name was Isabella Morrison, and whom he wedded in that State in 1805, moved to Ohio in 1835, where they were respected citizens and members of the Episcopal Church for many years. She died in her sixtieth year and he in his seventy-seventh.

They reared a family of five children, all of whom are living, William E. being the oldest.

Judge Cullen, as the subject of our sketch is familiarly called, resided with his parents until his sixteenth year, and up to that time attended the public schools. He was then sent to an academy for three years. At the end of the three years he went to Minnesota, where he received the appointment of Superintendent of Instruction for the Winnebago Indians. For two years he held this position, and during this period all his leisure time was spent in the study of law. He then entered the office of Judge Charles E. Flandreau, at that time Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Minnesota, and under the instructions of this noted lawyer he continued his studies. In June, 1862, he was admitted to the Minnesota bar. During the Sioux outrages in that State he entered the service as Second Lieutenant, and in that capacity served through the campaign. He began the practice of his profession at St. Peter, Minnesota, and soon afterward formed a law partnership with Major S. A. Buell, a brother of General Buell. They continued in business together until 1866, at which time Mr. Cullen came to the Territory of Montana.

He crossed the plains with oxen and in an expedition commanded by Colonel James Fisk, Helena being reached in August, 1866. Here Mr. Cullen at once began the practice of his profession. The following year he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of the Territory, consisting at that time of seven members, it being the first Legislative Assembly to meet in Montana after the amendment of the laws in 1866. Since then he has several times served as a member of the Legislature. In 1867 he became associated in the practice of law with

region extending south about sixty miles, with an average breadth of seven or eight miles. In this valley is situated Fort Owen, surrounded by a thriving settlement. This fort is not, nor ever was, a Government fort. It was established in 1851 or 1852 by the untiring energy and perseverance of Mr. John Owen, for the purpose of trading with the Indians, and it is at present the best building in Montana.

"The valleys of the Bitter-Root and Hellgate contain many settlers, whose number is rapidly increasing. The Missoula river is formed by the junction of the Hellgate and Bitter-Root.

"These valleys are bounded on the west by the Bitter-Root mountains, which are very lofty, snow lying on many of the peaks during the entire year. These mountains cover an extent of country about seventy-five miles wide, reaching to the valley of Snake river in Idaho, and about two hundred miles in length, forming a howling wilderness of yawning cañons and huge mountains, covered with a heavy growth of pine and fir timber, and affording a home to a few elks and a large number of grouse, but of no earthly use for anything but the mineral wealth they contain, which is very great, as is proven by Florence City, Elk City, Oro Fino, and many other places of less note.

"Leaving the Hellgate valley, and going up the Hellgate river, which comes from the south-east, we enter Hellgate cañon—which I have described elsewhere—and in a short distance we reach the mouth of 'Big Blackfoot river.' Coming in from the east, it runs through a cañon for some fifteen miles above its mouth, above which it opens out into a large and beautiful valley, well timbered and watered, forming a good grazing region, and, most probably, farming also; but it has never been tried. Then, going up Hellgate cañon forty miles, we emerge into the rolling grassy hills which reach twelve miles to the valley of Flint creek, a beautiful place, well calculated for grazing and farming. Thence up the Hellgate river, through much good farming land, bordered by rolling, grassy country, twenty miles to the lower end of Deer

H. P. Smith, who had been previously banished from Montana by the Vigilant Committee for his too zealous defence of the road agents. Mr. Smith was a man of very ardent temperament and threw his whole soul into the cases which he espoused, and for this reason had to leave, but after the excitement died out he returned, and remained unmolested. They remained in business together until Mr. Smith's health gave out, and he died in Helena in 1870. In 1876 Judge Cullen became associated with Colonel Wilbur F. Sanders. In 1885 they took into the firm Colonel Sanders' son, a graduate of the Columbia

JOHN MOFFITT, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and for several years Chief Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for the district of Montana, is a native of Dublin, Ireland, and is of Scotch ancestry. His grandfather, John Moffitt, was born in Scotland, was a British soldier, and served in the battle of Waterloo under the Duke of Wellington. His son, John Moffitt, Jr., was born in Scotland and was a Sergeant Major in the Royal Horse Artillery. He married Miss Ellen Riddle, a native of Scotland. As a soldier, he was stationed in different parts of the English realm, and there were born to him and his wife, at different places, four children. He died in the army, in Ceylon in the East Indies, in the thirty-sixth year of his age. His widow survived him until 1890, when her death occurred in the seventieth year of her age. Three of their children are still living.

John, who is the subject of this sketch, was their eldest child; was born in 1836, and was educated in the Royal Hibernian Military School, Phœnix Park, Dublin. In 1851, when fifteen years of age, he emigrated to the United States and settled in Ohio, where he obtained work in a nursery at $8 per month. Two years later he went to Iowa, making the journey by wagon, as there were then no railroads in the country. In Iowa he secured employment as clerk in a store and postoffice at $20 per month and board. Two years afterward he removed to Topeka, Kansas, and clerked there also until 1861, at which time he enlisted in Company A, Second Regiment, Kansas Volunteer Infantry. He was enrolled April 19, 1861, in answer to President Lincoln's first call for volunteers, and served in the army of the frontier. At the close of his three months' term he re-enlisted in the Second Kansas Cavalry, and was promoted to First Lieutenant by order from the War Department. He was assigned to Company F, Second Regiment, Indian Brigade, and served as Adjutant and Quartermaster for the

Lodge valley, passing by 'Gold creek,' where are the first gold mines ever found and worked in what is now 'Montana.' These mines were discovered in the following manner:

"About the year 1852, a French half-breed from Red river of the north, named François Finlay, but commonly known by the sobriquet of 'Benetsee,' who had been to California, began to prospect on a branch of the Hellgate, now known as Gold creek. He found small quantities of light float gold in the surface along this stream, but not in sufficient abundance to pay. This became noised about among the mountaineers; and when Reese Anderson, my brother James, and I, were delayed by sickness at the head of Malad creek, on Hudspeth's cut-off, as we were on our way from California to the States in the summer of 1857, we saw some men who had passed 'Benetsee's creek,' as it was then called, in 1856, and they said they had got good prospects there, and as we had an inclination to see a little mountain life, we concluded to go out to that region and winter, and look around a little. We accordingly wintered on Big-Hole, just above the 'Backbone,' in company with Robert Dempsey, Jake Meeks, and others; and in the spring of 1858, we went over to Deer Lodge and prospected a little on Benetsee creek, but, not having any 'grub' or tools to work with, we soon quit in disgust, without having found anything that would pay, or done enough to enable us to form a reliable estimate of the richness of this vicinity. We then went back to the emigrant road, and remained there trading with the emigrants over two years, very frequently talking of the probability of there being good mines in Deer Lodge, until in the fall of 1860, we moved out to the mouth of Stinking Water river, intending to winter there and go over and try our luck prospecting in the spring. But the Indians became insolent and began to kill our cattle, when we moved over, late in the fall, and settled down at the mouth of Gold creek and began to prospect. We succeeded, during the following summer, in finding prospects that we considered very good, upon which we began to made preparations to take it out 'big,' and wrote

regiment. He served until January, 1864, at which time he resigned his commission and returned home.

After his return he received the appointment of Enrolling Clerk in the Kansas Legislature. Soon after this, hearing of the discovery of gold in Montana, he fitted out a four-horse team and crossed the plains, bringing with him to this State a year's provisions, and arriving at Virginia City July 10, 1864. While crossing the plains the Indians were hostile, but he and his party succeeded in keeping them off. At Virginia City he engaged in placer mining with the pick and shovel; was there two months and then came to Last Chance Gulch, arriving on the 10th of October, 1864. There he prospected and mined a little until 1865, when he accepted the position of Deputy County Recorder, and was commissioned by Hon. Thomas Francis Meagher, Secretary of State, Clerk and Recorder, and served nineteen days. After this he was engaged in news-dealing; sold many papers for fifty cents each, and was the first to put the price down to twenty-five cents. With others he was engaged in mining at Diamond City, where they took out $48,000 and gave up mining. In 1872 Mr. Moffitt received the appointment of deputy Postmaster, and served in that capacity eight years. In 1882 he went to Fort Benton and embarked in the harness and saddlery business, and remained there until 1883, when he received the appointment of Chief Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, in which capacity he has served under all administrations since. The collections in the district amount in round numbers to about $200,000 per anum. Since he became connected with the office the receipts have increased from $90,000 to the present figures. Mr. Moffitt has, through his long experience in the business, become very familiar with the internal revenue laws, and makes a very reliable and satisfactory officer.

He was married, in 1876, to Miss Fidelia O. Mather, a native of Elkhorn, Wisconsin. She was spared to him only five years, when she died of consumption. In 1883 he married Miss Phebia W. Duer, a native of Baltimore, Maryland.

Mr. Moffitt was one of the organizers of Helena Lodge, No. 3, A. F. & A. M. He also belongs to the chapter and commandry and has held various offices in all. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., served three terms as Assistant Adjutant General of the Department of Montana, G. A. R., and is a member of the Loyal Legion.

to our brother Thomas, who was at 'Pike's Peak,' as Colorado was then called, to come out and join us, as we thought this a better country than the 'Peak.' How events have fulfilled this prediction will be seen hereafter. Thomas showed our letters to quite a number of his friends, and they became quite excited over them, and in the spring of 1862 many of them started out to find us, but became lost and went to old Fort Lemhi, on Salmon river, and from there they scattered all over the country, a few of them reaching us about the first of July. We were then mining on Pioneer creek, a small fork of Gold creek, without making more than a living, although some adjacent claims paid good wages.

"About this time quite a number of people arrived who had come up the Missouri river, intending to go to the mines at Florence and Oro Fino, but not liking the news from that region, when they arrived in Deer Lodge, a part of them went no farther, but scattered out and began to prospect. * * * The 'Pike's Peakers,' soon after their arrival, struck some good pay on a small branch of Gold creek, now known as Pike's Peak gulch. The diggings of this region did not, as a general thing, pay very well that summer, and they have not been much worked or prospected since from the following cause: Many of the 'Pike's Peakers' became rather lost and bewildered in their attempts to reach Deer Lodge and were scattered all about through the mountains; this, though a source of infinite vexation to them at the time, proved of great ultimate benefit to the country, for one small party of them discovered some gulch mines at the head of Big-Hole prairie that paid tolerably well during the summer of 1862, but they seem to have been exhausted, as they have not been worked since that time. I have been

---

During a residence of twenty-nine years in Montana, Mr. Moffitt has gained an extensive acquaintance and has now the esteem of all with whom he has come in contact.

J. F. McCLELLAND, County Treasurer of Cascade county, Montana, was born in Canton, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1858, and is a descendant of Scotch ancestors. His great-grandfather, John McClelland, emigrated to America prior to the Revolution, espoused the cause of the Colonies and fought in the war for independence. He lived to be eighty years of age. His wife's maiden name was Anna Maria Weller. Their son, Frederick, served through the Mexican war. He married a Miss Carr, daughter of James Carr, a native of New Hampshire and a Major in the Revolution. Their son, Reuben W., the father of our subject, was born in Orange county, New York, October 14, 1830. He was married to Catharine Santee, a native of Pennsylvania, and ten days his junior. She died in 1873, in the forty-third year of her age, leaving three children, all of whom are still living, J. F. being the oldest. Reuben W. McClelland died July 26, 1894, at Canton, Pennsylvania, where early in life he was engaged in farming, later turning his attention to the lumber business.

J. F. McClelland received a public school and academic education in his native town. He was then engaged in merchandising at Williamsport, later was in the hotel business at Altoona, Pennsylvania, and in 1882 he came West with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company to Forsyth, where he was superintendent of one of the company's dining cars. We next find him in Portland, Oregon, employed as manager of the Merchants' Hotel. He remained there one year. In 1887, when the Park Hotel was opened at Great Falls, he came hither to take charge of it. A year later he turned his attention to the real-estate and insurance business, and while doing a successful business in that line, in the fall of 1889, he was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of County Treasurer. Here he has rendered the highest degree of satisfaction, and he is now (1894) serving on his second term.

Mr. McClelland was married February 13, 1882, to Miss Ann Espenlaub, a native of Altoona, Pennsylvania, and a daughter of John Espenlaub, who came to this country from Germany. Mr. and Mrs. McClelland have two children, Ed. W. and Bretta M.

In Masonic circles Mr. McClelland is prominent and active, being a Blue Lodge, Royal Arch, Commandery and Shrine Mason. Recently he has also become identified with the order of Sons of the Revolution. He is justly ranked with the enterprising and most reliable men of Cascade county.

ALBERT FORREST LONGEWAY, M. D., of Great Falls, Montana, is a native of Dunham, Province of Quebec, born April 6, 1865.

Dr. Longeway is of French descent, his ancestors being among the early settlers of Canada. His father, George R. Longeway, was born in Clarenceville, Canada, December 13, 1825. When the California gold fever spread over the country he was one of the victims, and in 1850 he

told by men who worked there that they worked across a vein of good coal thirty feet wide in the bed of the gulch, and that they put some in the fire and it burned brilliantly. If this is the case this locality will become valuable in a short time.

"Another party happening to camp on Willard's creek, began to prospect and found very rich diggings, where a great many men made fortunes during the summer and winter. This attracted almost every man in the country to the spot and the mines at Gold creek were deserted for the richer ones at 'Bannack City,' as a small town that had sprung up at the head of the cañon of Willard's creek was called, and have virtually remained so ever since; for, about the time that the Bannack mines began to decline a little and people began to think of branching out again, a party of six who had started to the Yellowstone country on a prospecting tour, and had been driven back by the Crow Indians, who robbed them of nearly everything they had, camped, as they were returning, on a small branch of the Stinking-Water river, afterward called Alder creek because of the heavy growth of that wood along it, not a single tree of which is now to be seen, the wants of the miners having used them up long ago, and the banks and the bed of the stream are dug up and piled about in a most extraordinary manner, considering the short time that has elapsed since its discovery. But to return to the discoveries. They camped on the creek about half a mile above where the city of Virginia now stands, and on washing a few pans of dirt they 'struck it big,' getting as high as four dollars to the pan. They staked off their claims and went to Bannack City to get a supply of provisions, and to tell their friends to return with them and take claims, which they did. The creek proved almost fabulously rich, thousands of men having made fortunes in it, and still it is not half worked out.

"But I am digressing from my description of the basins that constitute Montana. I have described Deer Lodge elsewhere, with the exception of the rich placer and quartz mines situated in a kind of secondary valley, situated

sought the new El Dorado of the West. After a few years spent in the placer mines of California, he returned to his native country, bringing with him a good supply of gold, with which he purchased a farm. On this farm he resided until recently, when he retired and moved into town. He and his wife are Methodists. Her maiden name was Mary Jane Derrick, and she too is a native of Clarenceville. They have had five children, of whom Albert F. is the third. Four are still living.

The subject of our sketch had excellent educational advantages. He graduated at the McGill Normal School in 1882. Then he took a four-years' course in medicine at Bishop College in Montreal, and graduated at that institution in 1886. His high standing in college and the proficiency he displayed at a special examination in surgery won for him two gold medals.

After graduating, Dr. Longeway entered upon his professional career at Highgate Springs. Soon, however, he returned to Montreal and accepted the position of assistant demonstrator of anatomy in Bishop College. At the same time he served as attending physician at the Montreal Dispensary. A year later he decided to seek a location in the West. When he reached St. Louis he was still undecided where to go, having in view both El Paso, Texas, and Butte City, Montana. He flipped a nickel to decide the matter. The choice fell to the latter place, and he arrived in Butte City on the 4th of July, 1887. The railroad was then being built to Great Falls, and this place offered many inducements for him to locate here. Two other physicians were in practice here when he opened his office. From the very first he met with success and soon established a large and lucrative practice, now being ranked with the leading physicians of the city. He is a member of the State Medical Association, the North Montana District Medical Association, and the National Association of Railroad Surgeons. Since coming to Great Falls he has been employed as railroad surgeon.

Dr. Longeway was married August 23, 1889, to Miss Gertrude Welsh, a native of Stanbridge, Province of Quebec, and a daughter of Ira A. Welsh, of that place. They have four children, all born in Great Falls: Albertine Ada Estella, Josephine Theodore, Gertrude and Albert F., Jr. Mrs. Longeway is a Congregationalist. The Doctor is liberal and independent in both his religious and political views. He is fully identified with the city of his adop-

at the head of the main one, and a slight description of which will be proper here. They were discovered during the summer of 1864, the large number of gold and silver-bearing quartz leads first attracted the attention of some prospectors, who began to examine the country and found it to be of unexampled richness, there having been discovered up to this time (January, 1865) over 150 leads of gold and silver-bearing quartz within a space of six by ten miles, several of the silver leads assaying better than the Comstock lead in Nevada Territory, and one in particular, the Original, producing seventy per cent. of metal when melted down in a common forge, the proportion being $2,800 in silver to the ton of rock, $200 in gold and copper—enough to pay all expenses of working. A great many of these leads project above the surface of the grounds, and can be traced for hundreds of yards by the eye while standing in one spot, there is no doubt but this vicinity will prove as good, if not better, than the renowned Washoe mines. Wood and water are plenty and easy of access, and it is besides an excellent grass country. There are also several large leads of argentiferous galena, which furnish all the lead that may be wanted, and which contain a sufficient quantity of silver to pay a handsome profit to the workers.

"In addition to the quartz leads, which are known to form a network over a large extent of country bordering Deer Lodge valley, there is interspersed among these leads a large extent of placer or surface diggings, some of which were worked during the past fall and yielded largely, and which will afford remunerative employment to a large number of men for years to come.

"This ends the description of the northwestern basin, which contains eight principal valleys, to wit: The valley of the Flat Head lake, of the Mission, of the Jocko, of Hellgate, of the Bitter-Root, of Big Blackfoot, of Flint creek and of Deer Lodge, besides many other smaller ones of great beauty and fertility. This basin drains toward the northwest, and is about two hundred and fifty miles long by an average of about seventy-five miles wide. It is by far the

tion, and is considered one of her most enterprising citizens.

A. NATHAN, one of Great Falls' representative business men, is a native of Prussia, born of Prussian parents, December 20, 1851.

He received his early education in his native land, learned the trade of tailor there, and when only sixteen years of age came to America, landing in New York, where he entered a retail clothing store, learning the business and the trade of custom cutter, which he followed until the spring of 1879, at which time he directed his course westward and took up his abode at Fort Benton, Montana. At Fort Benton, with Joseph Hirshberg as partner, he engaged in business on his own account, and they continued there for several years. In 1884 Mr. Nathan established a house in Butte, which was discontinued the next year. In 1886 he established a house at Great Falls, where the business prospered so well that two years later, having previously dissolved the partnership with Mr. Hirshberg at Benton, he consolidated the business at Great Falls, where he has since met with eminent success, carrying everything in the line of men's wear. Since locating here he has built a nice residence on Fourth avenue north, and also his elegant business block No. 222 Centre avenue, one of the best business locations in the city. This block is 25 x 125 feet, and its three floors are occupied by his large stock. Also he has recently opened a branch house at Neihart, Meagher county, where he is doing a prosperous business. He erected the building he occupies there.

Mr. Nathan was married in 1883 to Miss Frances Caskel, a native of New York, and they have two sons, Robert S. and Herbert A., both natives of Montana.

Mr. Nathan is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a stanch Republican. He takes a commendable interest in public affairs, has served as Alderman of his ward, and during his residence in Great Falls has won an enviable reputation as an enterprising and successful business man.

ASHER WARE PAUL, a respected Montana pioneer of 1866, now engaged in the livery business at Great Falls, Cascade county, was born in the town of South Bristol, Ontario county, New York, April 14, 1836.

Mr. Paul is of Welsh extraction. His father, George W. Paul, was born in Massachusetts in the year 1804, and married Miss Mary Root, whose birth occurred in Con-

best timbered part of the Territory, owing to the moist warm winds of the Pacific ocean, which reach to the Rocky mountains along here, and cause a more luxuriant growth of vegetation than farther south, where their moisture is absorbed and rather dried up in crossing the arid surface of the 'Great basin,' which is destitute of timber, except in a few places.

"Sickness is almost unknown in this basin, or indeed in any of the others, for I can truly say that no healthier country can be found in the world than that comprised within the limits of the Territory of Montana.

"Next is the northeastern basin, lying on the east side of the Rocky mountains, and between them and the low dividing ridge that separates the waters of the Saskatchewan, Red river of the north, and the Missi-sippi river, from those of the Missouri. The basin extends in fact from the Rocky mountains to the eastern border of the Territory, along its north end, a distance of nearly six hundred miles in length, by about one hundred and fifty in breadth, a small part of its northern edge lying in British possessions. The eastern portion of this vast basin is composed of clay table lands, or 'mauvaise terres,' but there is a large amount of good land along the streams. There are several spurs and bunches of mountains, as the Bear's Paw, Little Rocky mountains, Three Buttes, etc., scattered about in it. It drains to the east by the Missouri river, Milk river, Marias river, Teton river, Sun river, and Dearborn, the first three putting into the Missouri

necticut in 1807. They emigrated to Michigan when it was a Territory, and subsequently returned to New York State where they remained until 1847. That year they again turned their faces westward, the Territory of Wisconsin being their objective point, and in Delavan township, Walworth county, they took claim to a tract of Government land. There he improved a farm and there he spent the rest of his life and died, his death occurring in 1865, in the sixty-first year of his age. Both he and his wife were members of the Congregational Church. Their lives were characterized by honest industry and they had the confidence and esteem of all who knew them. In their family were twelve children, Asher W. being the sixth born and one of the five who are still living.

Asher W. Paul grew up on his father's farm. Early in life he was inured to hard work, his summers being spent in the field and his winters in attendance at the district school, which was held in a log cabin. After he reached his majority he was for one term a student at Delavan, and when he started out in life for himself it was as a farmer. In 1866 he and some of his neighbors—four families in all—started across the country for Montana, allured hither by reports of the gold discovery. They traveled with ox teams, joined a large emigrant train composed of 180 wagons, 1,400 head of stock and nearly 200 men, and made the journey in safety. As their company was so large and so well armed, they were not molested by the Indians.

Arrived in Montana, Mr. Paul located on a ranch fifty miles north of Virginia City, in Willow Creek valley, Madison county, where he engaged in the dairy business, keeping about seventy cows. At that time the most of the people in Montana were engaged in prospecting and mining, and provisions of all kinds were high. He received as high as $1.50 per pound for his butter and found a ready market at Helena, Diamond City, and the various mining camps. Although the dairy busines was very profitable it was attended with much hard labor, the work all being done by hand, and he did not continue his butter making after 1874. He, however, kept his stock.

Mr. Paul was the builder of the bridges at the forks of the Missouri river, and he also built four miles of toll road. This road and these bridges formed the key to the whole country, as the most of the emigrants to Montana passed along this route. Here he also built a hotel. These improvements not only resulted in financial success to him but they also proved of great value and convenience to the traveling public. He conducted the hotel and kept the toll road and bridges until 1884, when he sold out to an English syndicate for $30,000. The property is now owned by Marcus Daly, who gave $142,000 for it.

In 1887, soon after Great Falls began to boom, Mr. Paul came here and purchased property and started the Cascade livery stable, which he has since conducted successfully. For a number of years he has been raising blooded horses and at this writing is the owner of "King Rock," a valuable Hambletonian horse. Like the most of Montana's business men, he is interested in mining land, having 160 acres of land covered with rich placer mines. For twenty-two years he has held a patent for this tract.

Mr. Paul was married in 1864 to Miss Mary C. Hanley, a native of the State of Maine. She crossed the plains with him and has been the sharer of his joys and sorrows all through his pioneer life. They now occupy one of the most cozy and delightful homes in Great Falls.

Politically, Mr. Paul is a Republican.

below Fort Benton, and the last two a short distance above the Great Falls. The western portion of this basin is but little broken up by mountains, yet only about one-third of its surface is available for farming, consisting of a strip from ten to twenty miles in width and about one hundred and fifty long, running along the east foot of the Rocky mountains, which afford a good supply of timber. This strip is clothed with bunch-grass, but as you leave the mountains and go down into the plains, the country becomes a succession of clay terraces or table lands, more commonly known as 'bad lands,' which are sterile, with but a scanty growth of stunted grass. The streams have worn down through these table lands until they now run in cañons several hundred feet below you, meandering through the narrow bottoms that border it. These bottoms, though narrow, are generally fertile and well supplied with grass. Timber, however, is not very plenty, what there is being principally cottonwood. It is possible that a large proportion of these table lands may be rendered productive by a well-directed system of irrigation.

"The want of timber may also be supplied by coal, of which I have reason to believe there are large deposits in this basin.

"There have not been any discoveries that would pay of precious minerals in this basin as yet, but there has been a small amount of superficial prospecting done. This has established the fact that gold exists in unknown quantities in the cañons and streams that put into this basin from the Rocky mountains. I am, however, of the opinion that when this region is thoroughly prospected it will be found equally as rich as its sister basins.

"Next comes the western central basin, drained to the east by the Jefferson fork of the Missouri and its tributaries, of which the following are the principal: Big-Hole river, which comes in from the northeast, and which, I think, affords more than the Beaverhead river,

JUDGE THOMAS C. BACH, a prominent member of the bench and bar of Montana, was born in Brooklyn, New York, October 10, 1853, and is a descendent from English and Irish ancestors. His grandfather, Robert Bach, came from England to this country and settled on Long Island at an early day. He was there when the war of 1812 began, and when the attack was made on Long Island he joined the American forces and fought until the brave American army conquered the invading foe. He engaged successfully in the wholesale drug business and erected the first brick house in the city of Brooklyn. This building was afterward sold, and finally passed into the hands of a charitable society, and is now used as a home for aged and infirm women. He was married in Brooklyn to Miss Margaret Cowan, a native of Ireland. Their son, John Casnave Bach, the father of our subject, was born in Brooklyn in 1814. He married Elizabeth Nostrand, who was born on Long Island in 1820. They had eleven children, of whom eight are still living. John C. Bach, like his father, was a druggist, and both were members of the Episcopal Church. He died in 1885, in the seventy-first year of his age, and his wife survived him two years, her death occurring in 1887, at the age of sixty-seven.

Judge Bach was the eighth child in his father's family, and when he was eight years old they removed to New York city, where he was reared to manhood. He graduated in the Columbia College in 1875, with the degree of A. B., and in 1877 he completed his studies in the law department of the School of Arts, graduating with the degrees of A. M. and LL. B. Immediately after his graduation he entered the office of Arnoux, Ritch & Woodford, with whom he spent one year, and after that was with the firm of Tenney & Aymar two years. The following two years he was engaged in the practice of his profession alone. In 1884 he came to Montana, and, after a short residence in Bozeman, formed a law partnership with Judge DeWitte of Butte, where he remained until 1886. That year President Cleveland appointed him Judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Montana, and upon receiving his appointment he came immediately to Helena, where he has since resided. He held the office of Supreme Judge until 1889, when Montana was made a State. In 1892 he was elected a member of the State Legislature, and was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee, and, being a man of marked ability and great force of character, he was the recognized leader of the Democracy during the great Senatorial contest of that year. During all the first part of the session he was a strong supporter of ex-Governor S. T. Hauser, until that most worthy candidate withdrew, and the leadership of the Clark forces was then forced upon

which has generally been considered the main stream, and properly so, because it runs through the center of the basin, and drains a much larger extent of country than the Big-Hole, which has along its course, and in a huge semicircle around its head, some of the loftiest peaks in this part of the Rocky mountains, and on which the snow falls to a great depth, and as it melts in the spring and summer, causes the Big-Hole, which has a much steeper grade than the Beaverhead, to become a rushing torrent of formidable dimensions. The Big-Hole and the Beaverhead unite near the eastern edge of the basin, and form the Jefferson fork of the Missouri, which runs through a cañon into the 'Eastern Central basin,' where it makes a junction at the 'Three Forks' with the Madison and Gallatin rivers.

"Rattlesnake creek comes in from the northwest, as does Williams' creek a few miles farther west. Horse Prairie creek, which is the head-water of the Beaverhead, comes in from the west. Red Rock creek comes in from the south; Black-Tailed Deer creek from the southeast, and Stinking Water river from the southeast. These streams drain this basin, which lies much in the shape of a spread fan, being about 150 miles wide by 100 long.

"There have been no mines discovered on the Big-Hole, except a small patch at its head, of which I have spoken elsewhere.

"Rattlesnake creek is crossed in the cañon above its valley by numerous ledges of the richest quartz silver that has yet been discovered in Montana, some of them assaying as high as $5,000 to the ton of rock. * * *

"The round smooth boulders and gravel commonly known as the 'wash,' that are always found in placer diggings, have evidently been caused by the grinding, pulverizing action of glaciers, the country having undergone great changes of upheaval and depression since that time; and in gold-bearing localities the action of the elements during countless ages has collected the gold that was ground out of the ledges and rocks by the action of the glaciers into the ravines, creeks and rivers of the vicinity. * * *

---

him, a position which he did not desire, but one to which he seemed in duty bound. During all this time Judge Bach showed himself to be most thoroughly conversant with the constitution, as well as an expert parliamentarian and possessed of great mental activity and force. Still, as he did not succeed in the cause he championed, he has very much regretted the part that devolved upon him, while both friends and foes admire his talents and conceded ability.

In 1889 he was married to Miss Kathryn Child, a native of San Francisco, California, and they have two children, Dorothy and Marjorie.

Judge Bach has invested in mines and mining since coming to Montana, and is now interested in valuable property. He has joined no societies since the Delta Psi of his college, and ever since he graduated he has been a powerful advocate of tariff reform.

Such is in simple words the life of one of Montana's most eminent jurists. During his term of service in the Supreme Court of Montana, Judge Bach passed upon many cases of great importance and involving many fine points; but the compass of this article will not permit special reference to them, beyond the statement that few men had occupied his position and have had so few of their decisions reversed. His opinions are fine specimens of judicial thought; always clear, logical, and as brief as the character of the case would permit. He never enlarged beyond the necessities of legal thought in order to indulge in the drapery of literature. Eminently practical in all his thought and actions, Judge Bach has shown unquestioned ability for political leadership. A forceful speaker, an entertaining conversationalist, stanch in friendship, and loyal in trust, he merits the high esteem in which he is held by a host of admirers and friends.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL A. SWIGGETT, Register of the Land Office, Helena, Montana, is a native of Maryland, born in Dorchester county, May 19, 1834.

Captain Swiggett's ancestors were among the early emigrants to this country from England, and were prominent factors in the early development of the colonies and States. His maternal grandfather, Samuel Hurst, fought for independence on the Revolutionary battle-fields. Samuel Hurst was also the grandfather of Bishop Hurst, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Grandfather Aaron Swiggett was a Major in the war of 1812. He was born in

"Bannack City stands at the upper end of the cañon on Willard's creek, where it opens out into a small valley. The mines extend down the creek seven or eight miles, and have paid big, but are now declining somewhat.

"In this cañon are situated many leads of gold-bearing quartz of exceeding richness, among which is the famous 'Dacotah' lead which is now being worked with great success. There is also the Waddam lead, the California lead, and many others that assay quite rich. In fact, few places in the world possess greater mineral wealth than the vicinity of Bannack City.

"Passing by Horse Prairie, Red Rock, and Black-Tailed Deer creeks, each of which has a valley of considerable extent which is admirably adapted for grazing and probably for farming also, but on which no mines have as yet been discovered, we come to Stinking-Water river, which has a valley of considerable size, but only a portion of which was fertile and well grassed; but the spur of mountains that run down between it and the Madison river, and which are over fifty miles long, running due north and south, are very rich. The first stream that comes out of these mountains into the valley of the Stinking-Water is the 'Wisconsin gulch,' so called because it was first worked by a party from that State. This gulch has only been partially prospected, it being deep to the bedrock, yet there has been found a considerable extent of placer diggings in and adjacent to it. A few miles farther up the valley comes out Mill creek, so called because Gammell & Co. built a mill on it last year. There has been no placer mines discovered on this creek, but along the base of the mountains in its vicinity is a large number of rich gold and silver-bearing quartz leads, among which are the Rothschilds lode, the Eclipse lode, the Antelope, the Mountain Queen, the Gibraltar, and many others that assay rich.

"This is the only place in this range where silver leads are found. Some of them assay from one to two thousand dollars to the ton of rock, and they are very easy of access. Here is also a thriving village, called Brandon, which bids fair to rival Virginia City.

Delaware and was for many years one of the prominent citizens of that State. His son, William H., the father of our subject, was born in Delaware in 1810, and for his wife married Hemetta Maria Hurst, a native of Maryland. They became the parents of seven children, of whom four sons are living. The mother died in her thirty-second year, and the father lived to be sixty-five. Both were worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. William H. Swiggett had resided in his native State until his marriage, when he removed to Maryland, and it was in the latter State that the subject of this sketch was born; the parents soon removed to Delaware, and reared their family there.

Captain Swiggett, the first born in his father's family, received a limited education in Delaware and Maryland, and after reaching his fourteenth year came West as far as Indiana and engaged in the merchant-tailoring and clothing business. Subsequently he removed to Iowa and continued in the same business, being thus occupied when the war of the Rebellion burst upon the country.

He enlisted in the ranks in September, 1862, and became a member of the Thirty-sixth Iowa Volunteers. He had been active in recruiting for this and other regiments, and was elected Captain of his company. They were sent to the front in the Department of the Mississippi, their first engagements being at Helena and Little Rock, Arkansas. In the spring they left Little Rock for Shreveport, and while his brigade was guarding a train from Camden to Pine Bluffs, Arkansas, they were attacked by 9,000 mounted infantry, and, after a fight which lasted two and a half hours, the entire brigade was either killed or captured. Seventy-three men in Captain Swiggett's company were killed and wounded, the rest, thirty-four, were captured. The latter were taken as prisoners of war to Tyler, Texas. The following August, Captain Swiggett with five other officers of the Thirty-sixth Iowa, bribed the guards and by that means they made their escape. They traveled by night, remained hidden in the woods during the day, and in this way succeeded in covering a distance of 110 miles; but when they reached the vicinity of Boston, Texas, they were recaptured and were marched back to Tyler. When taken, most of the men were exhausted from exposure and want of food, and the return to Tyler was made under the most distressing circumstances. They were put in the stockades the last of September. On the 23d of

"A few miles from Mill creek comes out 'Ram's-Horn gulch,' so called from the large number of mountain sheep horns lying along it, it having once been a resort for them. This stream, like Mill creek, possesses no placer diggings, but it has not been thoroughly prospected. It has, however, many rich leads of gold-bearing quartz, among which is the famous 'Monitor,' which is very rich. A little farther up the valley comes out Biven's gulch—named after the man who first 'struck it'—in this creek, which has paid, and is still, paying remarkably well in 'coarse gold,' pieces having been taken out of this gulch weighing as high as $320. A short distance further along the base of the mountain, and we come to 'Harris gulch,' named after its discoverer, as usual, and which has paid well in places, in beautiful coarse gold, but this gulch is what is called 'spotted,' in mining parlance; that is, the gold is scattered about in irregular spots. Only a small portion of this gulch has paid well.

"There is another ravine, called California gulch, which comes into Harris gulch on the south, before it enters the valley of the Stinking-Water. This gulch is similar to Harris's, except that it is still more 'spotted,' and has not paid so well.

"A few miles farther south comes out the famous Alder creek—the derivation of which name I have given elsewhere—on the banks of which, a few miles above the first cañon, where it opens out into a kind of basin, are situated the cities of Virginia, Central and Nevada, which are fast being merged into one, with a population of about ten thousand, and rapidly increasing. Alder creek is incredibly rich, from its head down to near where it enters the valley of the Stinking-Water, a distance of about fifteen miles. Near its head, pieces have been found weighing from $50 to as high as $720, the gold getting coarser as the head of the stream is approached.

"In the hills bordering the stream, a large number of gold-bearing quartz leads have been discovered. Those in Summit district being of

December, Captain Swiggett, with two officers of the One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio Infantry, made a second attempt to escape, and after traveling twenty-one nights they reached the Codo river, 275 miles from Tyler, and again he and the two officers who were with him were captured, this time being confined from time to time in different jails and finally landed in the stockade at Shreveport. While the other prisoners, members of his company and regiment, were exchanged, Captain Swiggett, on account of his having tried to make his escape, was sent back on foot again to Tyler, this being the third time he had been marched there as a prisoner. There he was kept until June, 1865, when the war was over, and the last prisoners in the stockade were exchanged; and as a matter of fact he was the last man out of the stockade. He then returned to Duval's Bluff, Arkansas, where he rejoined his regiment, with them being honorably discharged and mustered out in October, at Davenport, Iowa.

Upon his return to Iowa, Captain Swiggett engaged in merchandising. Soon after this he was elected Sheriff of Wapello county. At the end of his first term he was re-elected and served a second term. He continued his mercantile business there until 1837, when he came to Montana. Upon his arrival here, he purchased an interest in a quartz mine, and has since been engaged in mining. After being a resident of Jefferson county, Montana, one year, he attended the Republican county convention. There were sixty-two members in the convention, only two of whom he knew; nevertheless, he was nominated by the convention on the Legislative ticket. He was elected to that office and served the last term of the Territorial Legislature of Montana, after which he resumed his mining operations in Jefferson county. In 1890 he was appointed by President Harrison as Register of the United States Land Office at Helena, Montana. He had not been an applicant for this position and did not know of his appointment until he received a dispatch asking him to accept. He did so, and is now performing the duties of this office.

Captain Swiggett was married in 1856 to Miss Eliza H. Van Cleve, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Cyrus Van Cleve, a native of Kentucky. There are two children living, a son and daughter,—Levin V. and Gertrude, the latter being now the wife of Thomas S. Wilson; and three dead,—Annie, Elfing W. and Lida. Mrs. Wilson is an elocutionist, and she and her husband have a college at Spokane, Washington. Mrs. Swiggett

almost unexampled richness, while in the mountains at the head of the creek, is a coal field of unknown extent, which is now being developed. This is the second place in this basin where coal has been discovered, and, in a country so sparsely timbered as this, coal fields are of incalculable value. In fact, nature has placed within the limits of Montana all the requisites to enable her to become the wealthiest part of the United States. Abounding in all the minerals, precious and otherwise, with coal and water power unlimited to work them, the future of Montana will equal in reality those gorgeous fictions of the Arabian Nights' Entertainments.

"This basin contains eight valleys of considerable size, to wit: The valley of the upper part of the Jefferson and Beaverhead, of Big-Hole river, of Big-Hole prairie, of Rattlesnake, of Horse prairie, of Red Rock, of Black-Tailed Deer, of Stinking-Water. This ends the description of the Western Central basin, which contains in itself all the essentials necessary for the prosperity of a mighty nation.

"Next comes the Eastern Central basin, which is drained by the Missouri river, below the Three Forks, and above them by the Jefferson fork, into which empty the North Boulder creek, South Boulder creek and Willow creek, on the first and last of which are some placer diggings of limited extent and richness, and many quartz leads that prospect rich. This basin is further drained by the Madison and Gallatin forks, which form a junction with the Jefferson in a fertile plain of considerable extent.

"The basin contains a large amount of arable lands, with a climate fully as good as Utah. It is about 150 miles long north and south, by about eighty east and west. It contains five principal valleys, to wit: The valley of the

---

passed away on April 13, 1893, dying from the effects of a malignant tumor, which caused her great suffering for eight months. She died as she had lived--a full believer in the saving blood of Christ, and would often say to her husband and friends, in the most cheerful manner, that she had more friends in heaven than on earth, and was anxious to go. Her remains were interred in the family lot in the cemetery in Ottumwa, Iowa, by the side of her children.

Captain Swiggett has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1856. He cast his first vote for General Fremont that year, and has been a consistent Republican ever since. The Captain is in the full vigor of manhood, is most genial and sociable in his intercourse with his fellow men, and wherever he has resided he has hosts of warm friends.

WINTHROP RAYMOND landed in Montana in 1865 and has since been identified with its interests. As one of the representative stockmen of the Ruby valley and as the founder of the town of Sheridan, he is entitled to more than a passing notice in this work. Following is a sketch of his life;

Winthrop Raymond was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 22, 1848. Of his ancestors be it recorded that some of them came from England to America in 1632 and settled in Connecticut on a grant of land they had received from the Crown. They were prominent in the early history of that part of the country, among them being successful farmers and eminent lawyers and doctors. Grandfather Christopher Raymond married Miss Rachel Hillhouse, she, too, being a descendant of an old Connecticut family. She died in the sixty-sixth year of her age and he lived to be seventy-three. In their family were thirteen children. Their son, Daniel Fitch Raymond, was born September 12, 1786. By his first wife, *nee* Sara Amos, he had two children, and by his second wife, whose maiden name was Delilah Mattock, he had six children. Four of the latter are still living, and three of them are prominent citizens of Montana. Daniel Fitch Raymond died in Cincinnati, Ohio, July 13, 1849, leaving a widow, who at this writing is in her eighty-first year. For many years she has been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, while Mr. Raymond was a Presbyterian. Professionally, he was a lawyer ,and gained eminence at the bar.

Winthrop Raymond is the youngest in the above family. His early life was spent in Missouri, and in 1865, when in his sixteenth year, he crossed the plains, his mother, brother William H. and sister, making the journey at the same time. They had two yoke of oxen, a yoke of cows and a span of horses. The oxen hauled the wagon on which they brought their provisions and goods, and the horses were attached to a light wagon in which the mother and sister rode. They were over six months in making the journey. Some of the time traveling in this way was very enjoyable, while at other times it was attended with great danger, as the Indians were often troublesome. Our party were pretty well protected,

Three Forks, of North Boulder, of the lower part of the Jefferson, of the Madison, of the Gallatin. It contains a greater amount of farming lands than the basin of the Beaverhead and tributaries.

"Next and last comes the basin of the Yellowstone and its branches. It drains toward the east, and is about 400 miles long, by about 150 wide. But little is known about the mineral resources of this great valley, the hostility of the Crow Indians rendering it very dangerous prospecting within its limits. They have already killed several men who were exploring the country, and robbed and set on foot many others.

"The indefatigable miners have, however, succeeded in finding a creek at the western edge of the basin, where it approaches nearest the valley of the Gallatin, which they have called Emigrant gulch, because it was mostly taken up by the emigrants who arrived by the Bridger and Jacobs road. There is a small village on this creek, which prospects very well in places, and will probably prove very rich, but it is very hard to work, because of the vast quantity of granite boulders scattered along its bed and banks.

"There is every reason to believe, however, that the basin of the Yellowstone will prove fully as rich in precious minerals as the others,

however, as they journeyed with a train in which were one hundred able-bodied men, and which was officered with captain and guards. On part of the journey they traveled ninety miles without water, and during this time some members of the train as well as some of their cattle died.

It was on the 7th of September, 1865, that they landed safe in Virginia City. There, the brothers opened a wholesale grocery house and conducted it successfully for a number of years. Later they engaged in banking under the firm name of Raymond, Harrington & Company, and they had the honor of being the first bankers of the town. The banking business they sold to Mr. Hall and it is now known as the Hall-Bennett Bank. They also owned Bellm on Park, were engaged in importing and breeding blooded horses, and were thus prominent factors in this line, and to them is due the credit of having been the importers and owners of several of the fastest trotters in Montana. After being engaged in this business for a number of years, the subject of our sketch sold his interest in it to his brother, who still carries it on successfuliy.

In 1889 Mr. Raymond came to his present place in the Ruby valley. Here he became the owner of 1,080 acres of choice land. The party who had formerly owned it had in 1885 platted a part of the town of Sheridan, and since then Mr. Raymond has platted, improved and sold lots He still owns a large portion of the town and rents a number of buildings which he has erected. On his ranch he raises hay and stock—horses and cattle. He also loans considerable money in a private way.

February 28, 1876, Mr. Raymond married Miss Hannah E. Bateman, who was born near Detroit, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Raymond have three children, all natives of Virginia City, their names being Carrie Bell, Daniel Walcott and Delilah Ellen. Mrs. Raymond is a member of the Episcopal Church.

In politics, Mr. Raymond has always affiliated with the Democratic party, but he has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his whole time and attention to own private affairs, in the management of which he has met with signal success.

HON. JOHN L. SLOANE, attorney, is now chief clerk in the Land Office at Missoula, Montana. He is a native of New York city, born March 28, 1847. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish. Robert and Jeanne (Sloane) Sloane, his parents, were cousins. They started on the voyage to America early in 1847, with their family of twelve children, and before they reached their destination Mr. Sloane died and was buried at sea. Mrs. Sloane landed at New York city with her children, and there, soon after their arrival she gave birth to the subject of this sketch. She died in 1854, in her fiftieth year, and only two of the family now survive.

John L. Sloane was reared in New York, and when he was fifteen years of age entered the employ of Vyse & Sons, wholesale dealers in straw goods, and with them he remained from 1862 until 1864. In March of the latter year, when only seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company A, Fifth New York Veteran Volunteers, Duryea's Zouaves, and with his command immediately went to the front. He served in the Army of the Potomac, First Brigade, Second Division, Fifth Army Corps, and was in all the hard-fought battles of the spring campaign of 1864, and continued in the service until the surrender of General Lee. He then took part in the grand review of the victorious army in Washington. During his one year and one-half of service he had many thrilling experiences. He had entered the service as a private, was promoted to the rank of Second Lieutenant, Second California Volunteer Cavalry, and in that capacity served until January, 1866, at which time his regiment was mustered out. At the battle of Weldon Railroad, August 18,

and it is known to contain large fields of coal, which are very accessible and among which are numbers of petroleum or oil springs. In climate and fertility this valley is a medium between the valleys of the mountains and the prairies of the Western States. Corn, beans, pumpkins, etc., grow finely in it.

"This basin contains eight principal valleys, as follows: The main valley of the Yellowstone, of Shield's river, of the Rosebud, of Clark's Fork, of Pryor's Fork, of the Big-Horn river, of Tongue river, and of Powder river, and many smaller ones. * * *

"Thus ends this slight description of 'the country of the mountains,' which, it will be seen, contains five large basins, which inclose within their limits thirty valleys, each of which is as large as three or four German principalities, besides many smaller ones not much larger than Rhode Island or Delaware."

As observed a few pages back, civilization first started on Gold creek, on the arrival of the Stuarts. True, there was Fort Benton, 400 miles distant, on the far eastern frontier, while here and there were other military posts of more or less importance, and around these gathered, as gather they will more or less, for good or ill, all sorts of civilians. But the idea of agriculture, gold-mining or any other sort of toil never in any way pervades the atmosphere of an agency or post.

From Stuart's journal it appears that he and his party coquetted with Fortune for months, even years, before taking her seriously on trial by appealing, with pick and shovel, to the heart of Mother Earth. James Stuart and his brother Granville had left northern California nearly five years before opening their mines in Montana and had traveled, traded, ranched, prospected, done all sorts of legitimate things in stock-raising and

1864, he was slightly wounded, being hit four times in one day.

After the war Mr. Sloane went to Sedgwick, Kansas, opened the first store in that town, and remained in business there until 1873. From 1873 until 1877 he was in New Orleans. In 1877 he came direct to Missoula, Montana, and accepted the position of express agent for the Northern Pacific Express Company, and ever since he first located here he has been prominently identified with the best interests of the town. He served six years as Police Magistrate of the city, five years as Chief Clerk of the District Court, and is now serving as chief clerk of the Land Office. He is a fine penman and an obliging and otherwise efficient business man.

Mr. Sloane was married at Wichita, Kansas, February 4, 1871, to Miss Lizzie A. Mansfield, a native of Sidney, Illinois, and a daughter of John M. Mansfield of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Sloane have six children, Jessie E., Mary E., Gertrude F., Robert Hugh, Ona M. and Frank Harold; all at home except Jessie E., who is the wife of Tylar B. Thompson, a Missoula business man. They also lost one child, Ama Hazel, twin of Frank Harold, who died at the age of ten months.

Mr. Sloane has been a member of the Democratic party all his life, and was in 1892 the nominee of his party for Clerk of the Supreme Court of his State (Montana). With fraternal circles he is prominently identified. He is Past Master of Missoula Lodge, No. 13, A. F. & A. M.; is Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias of Montana; is Past Department Commander of the G. A. R. of Montana; and is Past Master Workman of Union Lodge, No. 3, A. O. U. W. Beside his comfortable and attractive home at No. 522 East Front street, Missoula, he owns other property in the city and also has 400 acres of land within a mile and a half of Missoula.

C. D. Eliot, County Assessor of Cascade county, Montana, was born in Auburn, Maine, July 2, 1855.

Andrew Eliot, the progenitor of the Eliots of New England, emigrated from England to this country in 1679, and settled at Beverly, Massachusetts, where he was a prominent citizen and where he died at the ripe old age of eighty years. He left a large family. The Eliots of New Hampshire, Maine and New York all sprang from him. C D. Eliot's great-grandfather, John Eliot, was a soldier in the Revolutiou, fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, and rendered the cause of independence his faithful service until the close of the war. He lived to be ninety-one years of age. He had a family of twelve children, of whom John Eliot, our subject's father, was the second. John Eliot was born in Nottingham, Massachusetts, October 5, 1801; was educated at Westbrook, and at the Troy Theological Seminary, New York; and married Arabella Berry, a native of Lisbon, Maine, by whom he had five children, three of whom are living. His father being a member of the Congregational Church, he was reared in that faith and educated for the ministry. During the early part of his life he was a missionary in western New York and the last twenty years of

trading during the interval. It was not till the winter of 1860 that they permanently pitched tent in Deer Lodge valley, at the mouth of Gold creek. As all along through the previous years, they now had all sorts of trouble from Indians, and it was not till the date given before that they could gather together supplies, tools and the required equipments to make earnest trial of fortune.

Meantime, they had, along with some new arrivals by way of the Mullen road over the Rocky mountains, as well as some of the nomadic laborers of Mullen's road, petitioned the legislature of Washington Territory for the rights of local civil government.

The result was that in the winter of 1860–1, the legislature in session at Olympia, nearly 1,000 miles distant as the passable roads ran at that time, authorized the existence of two counties on her border to the east, Shoshonee and Missoula. Of this latter county, James Stuart was chosen Sheriff at the first election, held July 14, 1862, the first sheriff in all Montana, as the other county fell to Idaho in the final division.

The work of a border sheriff is neither onerous nor profitable. There is a prevailing opinion to the contrary all over the world, an opinion which might as well be disposed of here as elsewhere. Nor does crime prevail in as great a

his life were spent as pastor of the Rumford Point Congregational Church in Maine. He died in 1879, in the seventy eighth year of his age. His wife died in 1889, at the age of sixty-six.

Charles Dwight Eliot, the third born in his father's family, was reared in his native State and was educated at Kent's Hill Wesleyan Seminary. In 1874, after leaving college, he went to Boston and from that time until 1884 he was bookkeeper for the Barstow Stove Company. In 1884 he came to Belt, Montana, and engaged in the sheep business, which he has since successfully carried on. Since coming to this State he has from time to time made investments in real estate and sheep.

In 1892 Mr. Eliot was elected by the Republicans to the office of County Assessor, in which position he is serving most efficiently. He is thoroughly informed on the property values of the county, and in his office he introduced an improved system of land and town-lot books. This system greatly simplifies the work of the assessor.

Like his father and grandfather before him, Mr. Eliot is a member of the Congregational Church, which he joined at Rumford Point and where his membership still remains. Recently he has become identified with the Sons of the Revolution in Cascade county.

Howard Crosby, County Clerk and ex officio Recorder of Cascade county, Montana, is a native of the State of New York, born in New York city, July 1, 1853.

He belongs to the eighth generation of Crosbys in America and is a direct descendant of Simon and Ann Crosby, who sailed from London, England, April 18, 1635, on the ship Susan Ellyn and landed at Cambridge, Massachusetts. They became large land-holders and prominent among the early settlers of Cambridge. They had three sons: Thomas, born in 1635; Simon, 1637; and Joseph, 1639. Simon Crosby, Sr., died in 1640. From his oldest son, Thomas, our subject descended. Thomas Crosby graduated at Harvard College in 1653; became a Congregational minister and preached for many years at Eastham, Massachusetts; died in Boston, June 13, 1702. He and his wife, *nee* Sarah Bracket, had a son John who was born December 4, 1670, and died May 25, 1714. John Crosby's son David was born April 13, 1709, and was married June 19, 1735, to Rebecca Hopkins. He removed from Eastham, Massachusetts, to South-East, New York in 1750, and died there February 25, 1788. His son David was born September 6, 1737, and died November 16, 1816. His wife, whose maiden name was Bethia Hopkins, died July 2, 1776, at the age of forty-one years. Their son, Peter Crosby, our subject's grandfather, was born in South-East, New York, September 4, 1763, and, January 25, 1783, married Ruth Waring. He was Sheriff of Putnam county, New York, during the years 1813–14–15. His death occurred November 9, 1831, and his wife died July 31, 1830. They had eleven children. Their youngest child, Peter Crosby, was born in South-East, Putnam county, New York, November 26, 1807, and on the 4th of March, 1850, married Elizabeth Petty, a native of Southampton, Long Island. When he was sixteen years of age he went to New York city, where, from that time until he was twenty-one, he served an apprenticeship to the jewelry business. Afterward he turned his attention to real-estate business. He died in Brooklyn, New York, November, 1878. His wife died August 10, 1861, in that State, at the age of thirty-one. She left two children: Howard, the subject of this sketch; and George, born March 20, 1855.

Howard Crosby was educated at Union Hall Academy, Long Island, New York. In 1870 he was employed as clerk in a dry-goods store, and continued thus occupied eleven years. At the expiration of that time he went to Bogota, South America, as Vice Consul, and occupied that

degree as is generally taught in paper covers, or histories of a sensational class that are made merely to sell. In the first place, cowards never court the border to any great extent, and it is only the coward who comes in contact with the law, as a rule. True, bad men have been hung while making a great show of bravery; but it is merely show, and is no more bravery than brass is gold, however much it may look like it, for fine brass may be made to appear even brighter than gold.

Let the truth be told. Montana has a history higher than her record of crime and catalogue of criminals, and no good can come to her or ever has come to her by these bloody annals. It has been pointed out in a previous chapter how an alleged historian of these great Northwest communities imported criminals and criminal records to swell his list of outlawry. To what lasting good?

This of itself is a crime, a crime greater than any in his catalogue. He who would steal the good name of the gray old men who battled here and built up this State is to be pitied and despised. I am told by men who are in a position to know that not one-half the crimes laid at the doors of Montana ever had any real existence on her soil. And I know of my own knowledge that the sheriffs of new countries, while generally capable and most fit in all ways, as was this first one of Missoula, as a rule followed mining or some other solid employment in quest of fortune, during incumbency of office, as at other times.

position about one year. Then he and the consul, W. W. Randall, became partners in a street railway franchise in Bogota. Mr. Crosby returned to New York in order to place the franchise, which he did successfully, and made three trips to Europe, placing the stock of their company in London, Berlin, Paris and St. Petersburg. In the spring of 1886 he came to Helena, Montana, and thence to Great Falls. He took claim to a tract of Government land at Big or Lower Falls and remained at that place a year and a half, after which he sold out. At Great Falls he accepted the appointment of Deputy County Clerk and Recorder, served in that position a year, and was then, in 1889, elected on the Republican ticket to the office of County Clerk and Recorder, which office he still holds, having been re-elected. Since coming to Great Falls he has invested in city property and all his investments have proved valuable ones.

Mr. Crosby was married at Great Falls October 28, 1891, to Miss Elizabeth E. Trusty, a native of Fort Dodge, Iowa, and the daughter of Joseph S. M. Trusty of that city. They have one child, Howard, Jr., born July 22, 1894.

Mr. Crosby is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the various clubs of Great Falls. He is a pleasant, prompt and energetic business man, and as such is highly esteemed by his many friends in Cascade county.

HERMAN H. POTTING, the leading grocery dealer of Marysville, was born in Germany, December 13, 1838. When three years of age he came with his parents to America, locating in New Orleans, but afterward removed to St. Louis, Missouri, receiving his education at the latter place. At the age of seventeen years he went to California, *via* the Nicaragua route. After arriving in that State, Mr. Potting mined in Nevada and Sierra counties a number of years, at times meeting with flattering success, but, like all miners, also suffered serious reverses. In 1862 he went to British Columbia in search of gold, and in the following year to Idaho, undergoing many hardships and dangers during the journey. During his wanderings he had saved $20,000, but lost the entire amount in speculation.

With the same fever for gold unabated, Mr. Potting came to Montana in 1865; discovered the Magpie Gulch in Meagher county, afterward sold his interest there; conducted a meat market at New York Gulch one year; next resumed mining at Trout Creek, and continued to search for the glittering treasure at Quartz Gulch, but in 1872 abandoned mining. Mr. Potting then returned to St. Louis, where he followed the wood business on the Mississippi river, also the commission business. In 1876 he went to the Black Hills, from there again returned to St. Louis, and in 1877 located in Meagher county, Montana, where he was engaged in farming and quartz-mining ten years. In 1887 he embarked in the butcher business in Marysville, but in 1889 opened his grocery store, and his entire career in this city has been one of success. He is still prominently connected with mining interests, being a stockholder in the Pigeon and Ball Butte and in various placer mines. Mr. Potting has erected a residence, store and warehouse in Marysville; owns other city property, and is considered one of its most enterprising citizens.

In St. Louis, in 1872, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Annie Toppe, a native of Germany. They have three children,—Edward, Harry and Fred. Harry is associated with his father in the store, and is one of the prominent young business men of the place. Mr. Potting has been a life-long Democrat in political matters; has held the offices of Notary Public and Constable,



CHAPTER XIV.

THE INFANT CRYING ALOUD IN ITS CRADLE—PROSPECTORS—INDIANS—ALDER CREEK—THE RICHEST PLACER MINES EVER YET DISCOVERED ON THE GLOBE.

IT must not be imagined that the immediate exploration and development of Montana ceased for a moment with the first beginning at Gold Creek. In the early days miners of California were wont to quote the old German on finding a rattlesnake in his field: "Now you looks out, you poys, vere dere's vone rattleshnake dere's alvaysh two, sure."

Stuart and his company made only "China wages" at first, but soon they were making an ounce a day to the man over at Bannack City. Then there was a store, two stores, a string of log and "shake" houses, and two, three strings or groups of cabins. The thieving Indians being steadily persistent at their normal trade, the people who now poured in by way of the Mullen road and Salt Lake, from the East as well as the West, and from other ways as well, found safety, or comparative security, at least, in grouping as closely together as they well could. Out from this first "city" the California prospectors went in little bands, up and down, east and west, right and left, till not only the other snake but *many* another one appeared. Yet these two first, Gold Creek and Bannack City, long held the central places; and then, being fortunate in having an intelligent

but gives his attention principally to his business relations. He is a strong advocate of the free coinage of silver, and takes a deep interest in the welware of Montana.

HON. GRANVILLE STUART, United States Minister to Paraguay and Uruguay, was born near Clarksburg, Harrison county, Virginia, August 27, 1834, and when he was three years of age his parents moved with their children to Princeton, Illinois, and one year later to Iowa, where young Granville was employed on the farm during the summer and attended the pioneer school during the winter season until 1852.

In 1849 his father went to California in search of gold and returned in 1851. In 1852, his father and brother James crossed the plains, arriving at Neal's ranch in the Sacramento valley in October, after a very adventurous trip, the Indians being very hostile that season, especially along the Humboldt river; and this also was the year of the cholera epidemic, which carried off many emigrants across the plains. Every camping place along Platte river showed newly-made graves, and hundreds lie along its banks with nothing to indicate their resting places. Their rude head-boards were either burned by the annual prairie fires that swept across those vast plains, or in after years the remaining head-boards were used by the emigrants for fire-wood, and the graves unmarked soon sank back into the boundless prairie.

The outfit of Mr. Stuart's party was a small one,—two four-horse teams and but four men,—the father, two brothers and a companion. They traveled swiftly to get beyond the epidemic, passing train after train, and lying in camp, with not well men enough to drive the teams. They went by way of Salt Lake to recruit their horses, which were becoming thin, and here they remained three weeks, boarding with John Taylor, who at that time was one of the twelve "apostles" of the Mormon Church, and who subsequently, on the death of Brigham Young, succeeded to the presidency of the church.

Proceeding westward, the party went down the Humboldt river and by way of the Truckee river to Beckworth valley, to Spanish ranch in the American valley, and to Bidwell's bar on Feather river. Soon, however, they went on to Neal's ranch, in the land of perpetual summer.

After feeding and resting up they went into the mountains and became miners on Little Butte creek and the west branch of Feather river. The rain season setting in with heavy rains, their cabins and works were swept away by the floods. Subsequently they mined at Rabbit creek, Warren Hill and Spanish Flat, in Sierra county, and at Shasta and Yreka in Siskiyou county, and while they were in this country the Rogue river outbreak of the Indians occurred, and Mr. Stuart served in Captain White's company of scouts around the lakes where Gen

man who kept account of these earlier times for posterity to receive, they still keep, and will keep to the end, a special place in the great mental and moral heart of Montana.

The store here, as it had ever been in the bright, new days of California, was where the better elements of mining towns were to be met with. The storekeeper was always a man of might and worth. Not infrequently he was the miner's broker and banker. When in luck the miner laid his bag of bright dust in his hands for safer keeping; when out of luck he went to the storekeeper for "tick;" and if a good man, as he nearly always was, he got all he wanted. The average scope and conduct of the genuine miner's life was simple and direct. He bent his back all day, more than all day, sixteen hours in the twenty-four sometimes, beside the slushing, dripping sluice-box, pick or shovel in hand; from daylight till starlight, if we except the shortest sort of an hour for his beans and bacon, he strained his eyes toward the bedrock, looking for nuggets; then, pick and shovel on his dripping shoulder, gold-pan tilted to one side under his arm, showing a little yellow seam on the edge of the bottom, his great, long gum boots whetting and whipping together with a creak as he strode on up toward

---

eral Canby was afterward massacred by the Modocs in 1874.

In June, 1857, in company with his brother, James, and nine others, he started on horseback with pack animals to return to the States. On the 4th of July they suffered greatly from a snow-storm at Stony Point, on the Humboldt, and July 17, at the head of Malad creek, Mr. Stuart fell ill, and was compelled to remain in camp. After waiting here a week, eight of the party went on, leaving Mr. Stuart and his brother and companion (R. Anderson) to follow. Mr. Stuart was very ill for five weeks, and remained in camp until their provisions were pretty well exhausted.

This was the year of the Mormon war, and Colonel Albert Sidney Johnston was about this time coming up to the South Pass, with 5,000 United States troops to reduce them to subjection, they having seceded and begun to defy the general Government. Brigham Young put Utah—or "Deseret," as the Mormons called it—under martial law, imposing heavy penalties for selling provisions or ammunition to the "Gentiles;" and Mormon rangers were stationed throughout the country, patrolling the roads and passes, and arresting all "Gentiles" as spies, and surreptitiously condemning them to death. Being hemmed in on both sides, and with but few provisions, the Stuart party began to cast about for some loop-hole for escape. A man named J. Meek, who was a trader with the emigrants, advised them to go with him and others about 400 miles north, to Beaver Head valley, at the head of the Missouri river, and to winter with them there. Having no other alternative, and being of an adventurous disposition, they determined to do so. Before starting, the problem of supplies presented a serious question for them to solve; but finally, in spite of Brigham's prohibition, a kind-hearted old Mormon secretly sold them provisions enough and ammunition to last them through a portion of the winter, which he delivered to them at midnight; and by morning they were well out of the country. Finding plenty of wild game on the way, they managed to get through safely. During the latter portion of the winter, however, they had to subsist almost exclusively on wild meat, and that without salt.

By this time they had discovered that the country was a mineral one, and they tried to do some prospecting, but their tools were limited to an old shovel, a piece of a pick with a willow handle, and a tin pan. They found good prospects, but the lack of facilities and embarrassment by the Blackfeet Indians prevented them from doing any mining.

They decided to go to Fort Bridger, 114 miles east of Salt Lake, with the few horses they had left, and sell them there, and get another outfit and return to their discovered gold-mining places; but on arriving at the fort they found that the army had moved on into Salt Lake valley, whither they followed them. Here, however, they ascertained that they could not outfit sufficiently well to warrant them in returning at once; and they sold their horses to the soldiers and camp-followers, and went to Green River, Utah, and engaged in trading with the Indians and California emigrants until the fall of 1860.

During this year they returned to Montana and located at Benetsi's Creek, at the lower end of the Deer Lodge valley, and continued their prospecting. They were still in adequately equipped, and the Indians stole most of their horses; but in the fall of 1861 they succeeded in obtaining a whipsaw and picks and shovels packed in Walla Walla, 425 miles distant. Their flour was brought from Salt Lake, 500 miles away, in another direction. Their first mining adventures were not very renumerative, as they operated only in the gulches; afterward they found better diggings on the hillsides and in the bars, and they continued to mine here during the years 1862–3. In the general history of Montana contained in this volume, Mr. Stuart and his brother James have the credit of being the first discoverers of gold in Montana.

In the meantime a younger brother had come West to

his cabin, his fellows following along at intervals, stopping now to twist the dirty water from a draggled sleeve, now sitting down on a wayside boulder to take off a boot and remove a rasping gravel stone, lifting his great bearded face now and then toward the hazy horizon as if he thought an Indian might be coming with the darkness.

So, at length the last man got to the cabin where the leader was drying, weighing and sacking the dust. Silence, absolute silence, was the rule or practice. No one asked or seemed to care how much. One drew his sheath knife, sharpened it on a jamb of the boulder-built fireplace, and then yanked down the "sow-belly," laid it sidewise on the table and began to saw off slices; one took the now empty gold-pan, and, pipe in teeth, assaulted the mouth of the flour sack. One, the youngest generally, and also pipe in teeth, took a rifle from the buck-horn rack above the fireplace, and, after looking carefully to see if it was capped and primed, sauntered forth to lead in the picketed horse, bringing a load of dry wood or sage-brush on its back for the breakfast fire as he led in the pony.

Supper ready, they sat down on their heavy stools, all silent still. Tired men are very

Colorado, and had been written to come to Montana, as it was a better gold-mining country than Colorado. The letter being shown to parties in Colorado, a Montana fever was started there, and men in considerable numbers started for Deer Lodge. Some of them became lost, scattered about and found other diggings. Mr. Stuart relates many interesting events in the early history of these diggings, which are substantially incorporated in the formal history of Montana, in this volume, and is the author of some published accounts, as "Vigilantes" and "James Stuarts's Expedition to the Yellowstone."

He continued mining for several years at various places, some of which have turned out to be rich in gold. During most of this time, in connection with his brother, he also had stores at Deer Lodge and Phillipsburg. In 1871 they quit merchandising and confined themselves mostly to mining until 1879, in which year our subject engaged in the range cattle business, and continued the same for ten years, in eastern Montana, on the lower branches of the Musselshell river; and between Indian depredations and the white cattle kings he led an active and exciting life.

Retiring from the active supervision of this business in 1887, he again engaged in quartz-mining until 1881, and he holds many mining interests to the present time.

In 1891 he was appointed by Governor Toole as State Land Agent, and filled the office for two years. He has also been School Trustee for sixteen years, was seven years president of the State and Territorial Board of Live Stock Commissioners, and for several years was president of the Live Stock Association of the Territory. For five terms he was a member of the Territorial Legislature; has served as a director of the State prison, and has held numerous other public offices. It was in March, 1894, that he was appointed by the President of the United States (Cleveland) as United States Minister to Paraguay and Uruguay, South America, and he is now serving in that responsible position.

Mr. Stuart is still an active citizen of Montana, and has been an important factor in the common weal of the State. He is a Democrat and has been actively interested in the movements of public interest, particularly in educational matters, during all his long residence in Montana. His peculiarly active life and experiences have made him a shrewd diplomatic and efficient representative of the product of the earlier influences of our Western frontier. His life has been replete with *denouements* of interest and excitement, and his association with the classes and influences which surrounded his life here peculiarly fit him for the position to which he has been recently appointed.

JOHN B. LAURIN, the pioneer settler of the Ruby valley and the founder of the town of Laurin, the county seat of Madison county, forms the subject of this article.

John B. Laurin is a native of Canada. He was born in St. Martin, twelve miles north of Montreal, August 21, 1821, and is of French descent. His parents, Paul and Margret (Charthran) Laurin, were both born in Canada. The father was a merchant and farmer. He died at the age eighty-nine years and his wife passed away in her seventy-ninth year. They were devout Catholics. Their family was composed of thirteen children, seven of whom, four daughters and three sons, still survive.

John B. was the sixth born in this family. He was reared at his native place, his boyhood days being spent at work on the farm and in the store with his father. When he was sixteen he began learning the tanner's business, and after working at it three years opened a leather and shoe supply store in the city of Montreal. This store he conducted two years. His next venture was in the Serefena Hotel, which establishment he ran five years, with fair success. In 1849 he crossed the plains to Utah. There he opened a store and also engaged in the stock business, raising, buying and selling, and for eleven years had a large and remunerative trade with the Indians.

human. They all know that silence means rest, rest of mind as well as body; and let it be written down that these big men rarely quarreled, even under the most adverse fortune.

Their tea was strong as lye and black as soot, and served in tin cups usually worn at the belt. Each man used the sheath or "crevassing" knife worn at his side, and sometimes they had homemade forks made of sharpened little sticks. Their plates were of tin, and, after a meal, turned over, so that the little chipmunk or Douglass squirrel or woolly-tailed wood rat might leave his tracks on the convex bottom instead of the concave inside. This plate was always turned right side up with a bang. I don't know why: perhaps to make it clean! Yes, it was washed sometimes, on Sundays. But in a place so new, where there are so many streams coming down the mountains, laughing and lisping a thousand pretty stories of gold, fortune, far-away home—ah! sometimes the miner's Sundays were months apart, and so the plate was not a bit worn of its thin tin coat by being too much washed.

In the autumn of 1863 Thompson and Blevins came into the mines of Idaho from Eugene, Oregon, with a wagon-load of cats. A small consignment of this remarkable merchan-

---

In 1863 it was that Mr. Laurin came to his present location in the Ruby valley, Montana, his arrival being on the 15th of July. He was among the first settlers in this beautiful valley. Here he at once opened a miner's supply store and soon found himself doing a successful business. Prices were high and goods in demand. In 1865 he sold flour for $160 per sack of 100 pounds, and he gave a good horse for a firkin of butter. The pioneers lived chiefly on beef and bread. When the land was surveyed he took a homestead and a pre-emption claim, together amounting to 320 acres, and afterward from time to time as he prospered he added to his landed estate until he became the owner of 1,700 acres, in different parts of the valley. He continued in the mercantile and stock business until 1886. For forty years he was a successful merchant, a portion of the time conducting two branch houses in connection with his main business. As above stated, he founded the town which bears his name. From 1867 until 1886 he was its Postmaster, and until 1875 he ran a hotel in the town. His stock business has already been referred to. At one time he had as high as 7,000 head of sheep, and he also had large droves of Shorthorn cattle. He still owns some fine horses of the Clydesdale breed.

Mr. Laurin was married June 9, 1855, to Mrs. Adaline Boothe, a native of Canada and the danghter of Antone La Gris. She started to cross the plains with her husband, Mr. Boothe, in 1854, and while on their journey he was accidentally shot, on the 16th of October, and died on the 22d of the same month. Her only child by her first husband died at the age of nine months. She and Mr. Laurin have reared fourteen foster children, who are all alive and doing well. Both Mr. and Mrs. Laurin are members of the Catholic Church and have liberally aided in its advancement here. Politically, he is a Democrat.

Few, if any, are more fully acquainted with the history of this part of the country than is Mr. Laurin, he having been here during all its early exciting times. Indeed, one of the "road agents" was tried in his store, was convicted and was taken out and hung near by. While he was landlord of the hotel at Laurin he entertained nearly all the pioneers of the State, and both he and his good wife are as highly esteemed as their circle of acquaintances is wide.

JOHN A. SUMMERS, a prominent and successful stock raiser of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Taney county, Missouri, August 22, 1849. In an early day his ancestors came from England to the colony of Virginia, and they were Loyalists during the Revolutionary war. The grandfather of our subject, John Summers, was born in Virginia, but in an early day removed to Kentucky, where he was among the brave pioneers. His son, Henry L., the father of our subject, was born in that State in 1824, was married in Missouri to Miss Mary Olive Samuel, a native of Tennessee, and they had seven children. Although of Southern birth, Mr. Summers was a Union man during the late war. His death occurred in 1861, from the effects of a severe cold. His wife is still living, aged sixty-two years.

John A., their eldest child, received his education in the public schools of his native State. At the age of eighteen years he began learning the blacksmith's trade, and two years afterward made the journey to Montana. He came by rail to Corinne, and walked the remainder of the distance, paying $10 for the privilege of joining a party, who carried his blankets for him. After arriving in this State Mr. Summers worked as a journeyman at Deer Lodge for three years, receiving $5 a day; next conducted a blacksmith shop at Blackfoot City two seasons; traveled through Oregon and California; in the following spring returned to Montana; conducted a shop at Missoula one year; followed that occupation in Corvallis from 1875 until 1883; and in the latter year came to what is now the town of Grantsdale. Mr. Summers purchased 480 acres of his present farm, and has since been successfully engaged in raising, buying and selling cattle. He has

dise was forwarded to Bannack, Montana, and sold "like hot cakes" at prices ranging from one to four ounces, according to "sex, age and condition of servitude." It is told on good authority that in a cabin where a cat was kept, the men, on rising from the table, no longer turned down their tin plates in preparation for the next meal. But do not misunderstand me. The cat was there to catch mice, not to polish up the new tin plates with a little red napkin.

And oh, the rats, mice, vermin of all conceivable sorts in the mines! This spring—1863—two of my former schoolmates who had been with me in Idaho, John Thompson and Jeff Blevins, set out from Eugene, Oregon, with a wagon load of cats. Their cage was capsized in the Tembi pass at great loss of cats; and packers and teamsters passing that way for a long time told wild stories of weird Indian cries at night in that region; but a woman went out one day with her children and quite a string of cats followed her home, and the strange weird screams were heard no more. Thompson and Blevins told me they sold their cats as fast as they could hand them out, at from $10 to $75 each, according to sex, color, condition and former degree of servitude.—*From the Journal of my Brother, John D. Miller.*

And didn't the man wash his hands before he mixed the dough? Don't be inquisitive. Miners nearly all had long beards, and they had to wash their faces to get the bread-crumbs

added to his original purchase until he now owns 800 acres, on which, in 1888, he erected a beautiful and commodious residence.

Mr. Summers was married January 6, 1878, to Miss Judie Chaffin, a daughter of Elijah Chaffin. She was born near Fort Scott, Kansas, and came with her parents to Montana in 1864. To this union have been born six children—Mary M. (deceased at the age of three years), Viola Inez, Maggie F., Nettie Edith, Frederick and Herbert L. Mr. Summers has been a stanch, lifelong Republican, and while at Corvallis he received the appointment of Postmaster from President Arthur, which position he held three years, or until his removal from the town. He is a Master Mason and a strong temperance man.

HON. ROBERT T. WING, a Montana pioneer of 1863 and one of Dillon's most prominent business men, is of old English ancestry. His forefathers were early settlers of New England, and for many generations residents of the State of Massachusetts, where his father, George Wing, was born, in 1797, and where he was married to Miss Deborah Russell, of his own town. They had a family of five children. His death occurred in the fifty-sixth year of his age. He had been a ship-owner and a whaler, and in religion was a Quaker. His wife survived him and lived to be eighty years of age.

Robert T. was the youngest of the family. He was born in Yarmouth, October 19, 1837, was educated in the public schools of New Bedford, and when fifteen years of age began his business career as a clerk in a dry-goods and clothing store. Then he learned the heating and plumbing business in New York city, and from there in the spring of 1860 crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, where he prospected for a time, after which he purchased an interest in a claim in California Gulch. He mined for a year in California Gulch, and during that time took out considerable gold. We next find him at Buckskin Jo Gulch, near Leadville, where he continued to mine until 1833, when he came with mule teams to Alder Gulch. There he was successfully engaged in mining for two years. Nearly all the excitement over the road agents occurred while he was there. He joined the Vigilantes and did his share toward ridding the Territory of the nefarious characters who had murdered and robbed the miners. During those two years eight of the desperadoes were hung. In 1865 he went to the Black-foot country, and was among the first to arrive there. He secured a claim and mined one season. His claim in Virginia City he sold for $1,000, and soon after the party to whom he sold it took out $1,700. From the Blackfoot country he returned to his home in the East, where he spent the winter. The following year he came back to Montana and engaged in silver mining at Argenta, in Beaver Head county, and spent considerable money in improvements and prospecting up to the fall of 1880. In 1881 he was elected on the Republican ticket to fill the office of Probate Judge, and served acceptably two years. Following that term he was elected Treasurer of the county, of which office he was the incumbent four years. In 1889 he was elected a member of the first State Legislature, of which he was an active and efficient member, serving on a number of important committees.

In 1888 Mr. Wing had purchased an interest in Mr. George W. Dart's hardware business. They organized a stock company with $20,000 capital, have since continued the business, and are to-day the leading hardware merchants of Dillon, doing a large and remunerative business. Their trade extends throughout their own and Madison and Jefferson counties, and also into the State of Idaho. Mr. George W. Dart was the founder of this establishment, and had by a most honorable course in business built up a large trade, which is now handled by the new firm. These gentlemen own a section of land, on which they raise large crops of hay and oats. They were among the organizers and stockholders in the Beaver Head Canal Company, which company has brought water from the Beaver Head river and irrigated eight

and the bacon-grease and the black tea out of their beards; and so you see they nearly all washed their faces, and of course their hands, too, when through with their meal.

Supper through with, one by one they pushed back, rose up—and how tall they were, how long their legs, arms, bodies—and drew a long breath. The silence was broken by a sly joke or two as each man slowly dug down into his pocket and dug up a piece of black "nigger heel." Watch him! The greasy sheath knife is wiped on the boot-leg or the rear flank of the "duck" breeches, the tobacco is whittled off slowly, the knife restored to its place, and then slowly the crumbling tobacco is ground to dust in the heels of the palms and carefully fingered into the bowl of the pipe, pressed hard in place with the thumb, a coal of fire added and—puff, puff, puff! What would the gold miner here, aye, anywhere, from San Diego to Cariboo, have done without his pipe?

One by one they saunter out and down to the store. Nail kegs, cracker boxes, even the counter, are all crowded like a chicken roost, and there is no more silence. Gossip? No: gold! It seems as if it might be no later than the sixth day in this new world, and the woman is not yet made.

---

sections of land. This enterprise cost $17,000. In all the enterprises intended to advance the welfare of the city they have taken an active part, and for their enterprise, their public spirit and their generosity they are justly ranked with the best of Dillon's citizens.

Mr. Wing is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Junior Warden of the lodge at Dillon. He is also Secretary of the Pioneer Society of Beaver Head county, which he helped to organize.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF BUTTE CITY, Montana, is one of the most substantial financial institutions of the State.

This bank was opened for business December 21, 1881, by A. J. Davis, Sr., J. A. Talbott and S. T. Hauser, with a capital stock of $100,000, and with officers as follows: A. J. Davis, Sr., president; S. T. Hauser, vice president; and Charles L. Dahler, cashier. In 1882 Joseph A. Hyde became cashier. A. J. Davis, Sr., purchased Mr. Hauser's interest in the bank in 1884, and before his death, which occurred March 11, 1890, he presented his bank stock to his nephew, A. J. Davis, Jr., who had for some time been connected with the institution. Thus the principal part of the bank stock passed into the hands of the younger Davis, who became cashier and who is still acting in that capacity. The present officers of the bank are: Judge Knowles, president; James A. Talbott, vice president; and A. J. Davis, cashier. From the time the senior Mr. Davis acquired a controlling interest in this institution up to the present it has met with continued and increasing prosperity. It sells exchange on other banks in all parts of the world and does a general banking business. Further mention of the president and other officers will be found elsewhere in this work.

A. J. DAVIS, cashier and principal stockholder of the First National Bank of Butte City, Montana, dates his birth in Rockford, Illinois, December 3, 1863.

He is a son of John A. and Theah J. (Boyd) Davis. His father was for many years engaged in selling goods in Chicago and other places, their home being in Chicago. He died in 1893. His widow is still living and a resident of that city, she being now sixty-one years of age. The subject of this sketch, Andrew Jackson Davis, was their fourth son, their family being composed of seven sons and one daughter, all of whom are living except one son and the daughter.

Mr. Davis in very early life showed a disposition to make something and to take care of himself. While attending the public schools of Chicago he spent his mornings and evenings in work in stores and later in the Times office, and in this way paid his own way. His uncle, A. J. Davis, who had named the child after himself, and who had always taken an interest in him, admired his pluck and kindly offered to defray his expenses through business college. The offer was thankfully accepted and young Davis entered upon a course in the evening session of Bryant and Stratton's Business College, Chicago, and made the best of his opportunities. In 1882, after having completed his course in this college, he came to Butte City, Montana. At that time he was nineteen years of age. Here his uncle gave him a position as clerk and collector in the First National Bank of Butte, and in this position he performed his duty with the strictest fidelity and proved himself worthy of promotion. In 1884 when the senior Mr. Davis obtained entire control of the bank the nephew was promoted to assistant cashier, and in 1887 he was made cashier, which office he still retains. A short before his uncle died the latter gave to our subject ninety-five percent. of his $100,000 bank stock, and thus the cashier became the principal stockholder of the bank.

From the above it will be seen that Mr. Davis has been identified with the banking interests of Butte City ever since he arrived here. His gentlemanly bearing, his strict attention to business and his honorable and upright dealings not only gained for him the love and handsome gift from his uncle, but they have also proved to his business associates and to all who know him that he is in



F. H. Carter



Such was the genial, plain, simple and unromantic miner, habits and heart. The unreal miner, the miner of romance, of story books, was quite another creature; and he had quite another place to spend the evening—the saloon. But the one which I have been in duty bound to describe here is the only real one. I beg you to bear this truth in mind from title page to calophon. Rarely indeed did a real miner haunt the saloon or lower resorts that follow in his wake. True, he sometimes saw these places, knew them as an intelligent man should know his environment; he was strong enough in his own sense of integrity not to fear them, but he did not court them—had little or no business there. And so let it be repeated and remembered that the real miner of Montana was, as a rule, not to be found anywhere, day or night, save in the path of duty.

As a fair sample of the early men of Montana, their soberness, culture, capacity to attend to their own business, and above all their endurance and dauntless courage, I quote here the journal of James Stuart, one of the discoverers of gold in Montana, and the first Sheriff. The manuscript is retained as one of the most sacred things in the archives of the Historical Society of Montana, and is published at length in the

every way worthy of all that his uncle bestowed upon him. Under his management the bank continues to do a large business, holding rank with the leading financial institutions of the State.

Mr. Davis was married in October, 1890, to Miss Helen M. Gaylord, a native of Waterbury, Connecticut, and a daughter of J. E. Gaylord, now a resident of Butte City and manager of the Parrot Silver and Mining property. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have two children, Andrew Jackson and Grace Theah. Mrs. Davis is a member and communicant of the Episcopal Church. In politics he is a Democrat and fraternally he is a Master Mason. They are among the most highly esteemed people of the city and occupy one of its delightful homes.

THOMAS H. CARTER, of Helena, was born in Scioto county, Ohio, October 30, 1854. He received a common-school education in Illinois. His early life was spent on a farm. He engaged in railroad work later, and from that went to school teaching. While engaged in that profession he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. He had located in Burlington, Iowa, but, not finding that field of opportunity which his energy demanded, he moved westward and came to Helena in 1882. Upon his arrival in Helena he immediately entered upon the practice of the law. He became associated with John B. Clayberg, and this partnership was continued for some years, the firm of Carter & Clayberg becoming one of the most successful legal firms in the State.

In 1888 Mr. Carter was selected by the Republican convention of Montana as its standard-bearer in the Congressional campaign. Montana was then a Territory. It had elected a Republican delegate to Congress but once in its history, in 1871. Hon. W. A. Clark, of Butte City was Mr. Carter's opponent in this contest, one of the most memorable in the history of the politics of the State. Mr. Carter was elected by a majority of 5,126 votes over his opponent. In the following year Montana was admitted into the Union, and the office of Territorial delegate expired with the birth of the new State. Mr. Carter was again called to lead his party, this time as a candidate for full Congressional honors. He was again elected, defeating Hon. Martin Maginnis, the Democratic candidate, by 1,648 votes. He was the last delegate of the Territory and the first Representative of the State of Montana in the national House of Representatives.

Mr. Carter gained a national reputation in the Fifty-first Congress by his indefatigable work upon the floor of the House, and by those qualities of leadership which became manifest from the moment he entered the sphere of political action. His tireless efforts, and able appeals to the committees of the House in behalf of the various interests of his State, soon gave him a foremost place among the men who commanded the respect and confidence of that body. His executive ability was so clearly recognized that he was chosen secretary of the Republican Congressional committee during the campaign of 1890.

While engaged in his duties as secretary of this committee, the Republican party of Montana assembled in convention at Butte City, and for the third time nominated Mr. Carter as their candidate for Congress. This was done against his advice and contrary to his wishes; but he promptly suspended his work in Washington and returned to his district to assume for the third time in two years the brunt of political conflict. The Democratic party had in the meantime nominated Hon. W. W. Dixon, of Butte City as Mr. Carter's opponent, and after an exciting contest Mr. Carter was defeated by a close majority.

Upon the expiration of his term in Congress, in the spring of 1891, Mr. Carter was appointed, by President Harrison, Commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington. His appointment was received with universal satisfaction throughout the West. The duties of the Commissioner of the General Land Office are clearly allied with the interests of the people of the West, and

first volume issued by that most laudable association. The following is from his record of the Yellowstone expedition, which he commanded early in 1863:

"Thursday, April 9, 1863.—Our party started from Bannack City for the Fifteen-mile creek (now known as Rattlesnake creek), in squads of two and three. As soon as a man got ready he started for camp on said creek. I arrived there at 10 P. M., and found only nine men all told. We concluded to remain in camp to-morrow, so that we could get all the party together; then we will organize and start in good order. At the time I left town the inhabitants were nearly all the worse for their experiments with old Jim Gammell's minie-rifle whisky. Did not have either horse or night guard, for there are no Indians in this vicinity now. Traveled fifteen miles.

"10th.—Organized our company in the forenoon while waiting for some of the men to find their horses. The form of organization adopted was as follows: 'Having determined to explore a portion of the country drained by the "Yellowstone," for the purpose of discovering gold mines and securing town sites, and believing this object could be better accomplished by forming ourselves into a regularly organized

its affairs are best administered by an official who is in touch with them—who knows their needs and necessities, and who can, by a practical knowledge of their condition, apply the law with enlightened exactness in whatever attitude their concerns approach judicial determination. Mr. Carter fulfilled these personal requirements admirably, evoking the commendation of friend and foe alike. His decisions were eminently wise, just and liberal. He left the office with a record which added fresh laurels to his fast-ripening fame as a public man.

Mr. Carter took a prominent position in the Republican national convention of 1892 as manager of the forces favorable to the renomination of General Harrison, whose confidence, in a large degree, he possessed. Shortly afterward he was elected chairman of the Republican national committee, which position he now holds. He resigned the Commissionership of the General Land Office for the purpose of devoting his time to the conduct of the national campaign of 1892.

After the election in November, 1892, he returned to Montana and resumed the practice of law. In addition to his law practice, he is interested in mining, real estate and banking operations.

Mr. Carter's rise as a lawyer and as a public character of prominence has been phenomenal. He was achieving marked success in his profession when called to the field of politics in 1888. From that time onward, his participation in State and national affairs has developed in him a high order of statecraft, and gained for him a reputation as a writer, orator, and leader of party organization and sentiment such as is rarely given to men of such brief prominence in public affairs. He is fertile in expedient, and meets every occasion with a full measure of equality. His originality, condensation, and force of expression, his active, aggressive, and sanguine temperament; his powers of physical endurance; his tact, sagacity and judgment; and his cordial and unaffected intercourse with men, are the instrumental factors of his success in public life. As a lawyer Mr. Carter is in the forefront of his profession.

Mr. Carter married in 1886, Miss Nellie L. Galen. They have two children, both boys.

J. FRED LOEBER, the pioneer butcher and meat-market man of Butte City, is a native of Germany, born in 1840. His father was a farmer and dealer in horses.

Mr. Loeber was brought up and educated in his native land and learned his trade there. In his twenty-second year he came to America, first stopping at Frankfort, Nebraska, and forming a partnership there; but the crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers and he removed to Sioux City, Iowa, and obtained employment in the War Eagle House. April 27, 1865, he enlisted in the Omaha Volunteers, under Col. James Sawyer, and served on the plains keeping the Indians straight and making a road across the country from Sioux City, Iowa, to Virginia City, Montana. On arriving at the latter place his company was disbanded, and he went to the Blackfoot country and engaged in driving stage to Deer Lodge and return for about seven months. Next he obtained a position in a meat-market at Blackfoot, which he filled for eighteen months. Then, going to Deer Lodge, he was employed in driving cattle from Deer Lodge valley to Deer Lodge, Blackfoot, Pioneer and Helena. At Pioneer, in the spring of 1869, he engaged in butchering, in partnership with Conrad Kohrs, and continued in this business four years. Next he engaged in placer mining at Yam Hill, and then in quartz mining at the Bismarck hill, sixteen miles from Helena, for three years, but without success, and left there "broke."

Coming then to Butte City, he engaged in his trade of butchering and in dealing in live stock. Prosperity came to him, and he continued in the business until 1882, at which time he retired.

In 1876 he built the Butte meat-market, in 1877 the California brewery, and since then the Loeber block on East Granite street, and for himself a good residence.

company, we hereby appoint James Stuart captain, agreeing upon our word of honor to obey all orders given or issued by him or any subordinate officer appointed by him. In case of any member refusing to obey an order or orders from said captain, he shall be forcibly expelled from our camp. It is further understood and agreed, that we all do our equal portion of work, the captain being umpire in all cases, sharing equally the benefits of said labor both as to the discovery of gold and securing town sites. (Signed) James Stuart, Cyrus D. Watkins, John Vanderbilt, James N. York, Richard McCafferty, James Hauxhurst, Drewyer Underwood, Samuel T. Hauser, Henry A. Bell, William Roach, A. Sterne Blake, George H. Smith, Henry T. Geery, Ephraim Bostwick.' The fifteenth man, George Ives, did not sign the agreement, because he did not overtake the party until next day, when it seems to have been forgotten. In the afternoon I had to go to Burr's ranch, on Big Hole river, after my roan horse. The rest of the party will wait until morning, to give the rear guard a chance to overtake us.

"11th.—I stayed at Burr's last night. Blake also came there about dark. This morning he and I left Burr's and met the train about noon.

He has also two silver and copper mines in the Fourth-of-July district,—the Four Johns and the King Solomon. Since 1882 he has been retired from active business, living comfortably on his income from rents and interest.

In 1872 he was first initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry, in Deer Lodge, and was raised to higher degrees in Butte City; he is a Knight Templar and initiated into the Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He has held the office of Junior Warden in the Blue Lodge and that of King in the Chapter. In 1887 he became a member of the Territorial Militia, and was Captain of Company F. When the regiment was organized he was elected its Quartermaster, in which office he has served up to the present time. He has also been president of the Liederkranz, a German singing society in Butte, and in 1886 he organized an expedition for them to the National Park. About thirty individuals comprised the expedition, which was under his direct management and supervision; they were absent about five weeks, enjoying a good time. Dr. W. H. Dudley accompanied the expedition as its physician, and after their return he edited and Mr. Loeber published, in book form, an account of their trip. It is entitled "The National Park, from the Hurricane Deck of a Cayuse," is dedicated to the members of the Liederkranz and is a very interesting book. The publication of this little book is one of the evidences of the liberal and public spirit possessed by Mr. Loeber.

All his life Mr. Loeber has been a Republican. He has served in the Common Council two years. He is a man of liberal impulses and is generous to a fault, and is well known to most of the pioneers of Montana.

June 18, 1882, he married Elizabeth Otto.

ALEXANDER METZEL, a pioneer of 1863 to Montana, and now owning one of the finest stock ranches in the State at Puller Springs, Madison county, is a native of York, Pennsylvania; born on the 14th of January, 1835, of German ancestry on his father's side and of English on his mother's. His father, Thomas A. Metzel, also a native of Pennsylvania, married Miss Hannah Mathews, and they continued to reside in York until their death. They owned and conducted the Metzel House there for many years. He died in 1858 in the sixty-second year of his age, and she lived to be eighty years old, departing this life in 1893. Mr. Metzel was married twice; by his first wife he had six children and by the second, eight. Only five of the family now survive.

Alexander, a member of the second family, was reared at his home in York until 1857, attending the common school and afterward learning the butcher's trade. In 1857, the year before his father died, he went to Iowa City, Iowa, and was employed there at $15 a month until 1860, and then crossed the plains to Pike's Peak. He carried on the butcher's business at Denver for several months, returned to Iowa City and proceeded on to Rock Island, where he obtained work as trimmer in a packing house. Returning to Iowa City again, he purchased teams and took the family of his employer, who was then at Denver, across the plains to that city in the spring of 1861, and was employed there until the following winter.

Then he returned to Iowa and at Indianola married Miss Anna Spicer, a native of Pennsylvania. Soon afterward he started with his bride across the plains to Denver, where he was re-employed by the same man he had been working for during the preceding season.

In 1863 he came to Montana and engaged in the butchering business at Nevada City, near Alder Gulch. July 15, 1864, having seen much of the good work done by the "vigilantes," and having participated with them to some extent, he returned to Denver for his wife, whom he had left there, and on arriving there he concluded to remain awhile. He had a stock of 200 head of cows, which, by the cold of the preceding winter, had been reduced to four head. As a reminiscence of his work in Montana there he states that he bought and dressed the first hog that was killed there, which cost 75 cents a pound when dressed, and it weighed 300 pounds. He sold it at a del

We camped for the night on Big Hole river, below the 'Backbone.' George Smith's horse gave out and was left five miles from camp. Johnny Campbell, with a party from the Three Forks of the Missouri, camped near us. He saw Worden, Powell and others, from the west side, start down the river from Fort Benton. I killed a wolf and two geese to-day. Weather nearly clear, light wind and pleasant. The rear guard (George Ives) reached camp from Bannack City a little after dark. Traveled twenty-three miles.

"Sunday, April 12th.—We had a guard last night for the first time; it seemed like old times to have to stand guard. Early this morning Ives and Smith went to the Campbell party's camp and traded Smith's exhausted horse for a colt. We boiled our geese all night and tried to eat them for breakfast, but they were too tough. Had to leave them for the coyotes. I broke a white-tailed deer's leg, but lost it in the bush. I also shot at and missed a goose. Cloudy, with showers of rain. No frost last night. Passed two creeks that come into Stinking Water river from the north, and camped on the third one. They are all about the same size, having three or four sluice-heads of water in each. Traveled twenty-five miles.

lar a pound. He made a considerable proportion of it into sausage, which was mixed with beef and sold at $1 per pound.

Next Mr. Metzel returned to Nevada City and engaged in his trade there until 1872, and then moved to his present location at Puller Springs, fifteen miles southeast of Virginia City, where he now has 6,000 acres of land, with large and capacious buildings and everything necessary for conducting a first-class stock farm. On this property he raises large quantities of oats and cuts from 600 to 800 tons of hay annually. He has the credit of being the first Montana stockman to import thoroughbred Durham cattle. His first importation was from Kentucky in the spring of 1871, and since then he has done a large business in supplying the farmers throughout the State with that class of animals. He now has 200 head of this stock, pedigreed. His enterprise in this direction has been of great value in improving the cattle of Montana. He has also been largely engaged in the breeding of fine horses. He raised the dam of the fastest horse bred in the State, namely, Frank Quirk: record, 2:12½. He was by Defiance. Mr. Metzel now has a band of 1,000 horses, comprising some splendid specimens of both draft and trotting horses, and 6,000 head of grade range cattle.

During the administration of President Grant Mr. Metzel was appointed Postmaster of Puller Springs, and he has held that office ever since. He is a Republican. He has also served his county four years as Commissioner, and in 1893 his party gave him the nomination of State Representative; and, notwithstanding that he persistently endeavored to have his declination of the office accepted, and the further fact that he did no electioneering, he was elected, receiving votes far ahead of his ticket, and he is now representing his county in the State Legislative Assembly. September 1, 1894, he was enthusiastically and unanimously renominated for the same office. For a number of years also he has been appointed by the Governor of the State a member of the County Board of Stock Commissioners. Mr. Metzel is a man of large experience and executive ability, full of "vim" and business enterprise. As a member of the Legislature he has secured the erection of the Orphans' Home in this county, at Twin Bridges, and has procured the enactment of two useful laws relating to live stock. He seems to be in the prime of life, and is a fair representative of the Montana pioneer of 1863.

He has six children, namely: Frank S., born in Colorado and now in the sawmill business and a member of the stock company which his father organized by giving each of his sons a thousand head of calves, each head being considered a share of the stock. The father remains president and the enterprise has proven a great success. The next son, Charles Montana, was one of the first white boys born in the Territory; he is now at Livingston engaged in the butchering business. Thomas A. is a stock broker, having offices in Chicago and New York. The two younger sons, William O. and Lewis Albert, are at home with their father in the stock business; and one daughter, Clara May, died January 26, 1880.

Mrs. Metzel, the beloved wife and kind and indulgent mother, died on the 9th of May, 1878, and her husband speaks of her as the noblest of women, and as such she was most highly esteemed by all who knew her. Since her death Mr. Metzel has remained single.

DUNCAN HUNTER, a business man of Helena, was born in Scotland July 3, 1863, and received his early education in Scotland and England. In 1882 he emigrated to America and located in Dakota, where he remained two years, coming from there in 1884 to Montana and taking up his abode at Three Forks. There, with others, he was the owner of a ranch of 6,000 acres and was engaged extensively in the stock business, making a specialty of fine cattle. He was one of the founders of the town of Three Forks. In 1889 he sold his interests there and came to Helena, at once becoming connected with the Equitable

Louis Simmons and party were to have met us at the mouth of the Stinking Water, but we can find no trace of them; they have failed from some cause to us unknown. Granville Stuart explains the absence of Simmons thus: This party consisted of Louis Simmons, William Fairweather, George Orr, Thomas Cover, Barney Hughes and Henry Edgar. They were detained by not being able to find their horses, which had wintered in Deer Lodge. They arrived at the appointed place of rendezvous some three or four days after the main party had passed, and taking their trail followed on, expecting to soon overtake them; but before they did so they were met on the upper Yellowstone by a large party of Crow Indians, who at once proceeded to plunder them, taking nearly all they had, and, giving them miserable, sore-backed ponies in exchange for their horses, ordered them to return on pain of death. Situated as they were, they could only comply, and started on their way back with many misgivings as to the fate of the main party, and curses both loud and deep against the Crows. And yet this vexatious outrage was the most fortunate thing that could have occurred for their own interest and that of the Territory, for on their way back to Bannack City they went one day's travel up

Life Insurance Company of New York. The first year he was here the business was managed by Burt & Hunter, but after that Mr. Hunter became sole manager of the company's affairs in Montana. He resigned from the Equitable in September, 1893.

Mr. Hunter is also interested in mining and in Helena real estate and farm lands. In politics he is Republican; is a member of the Montana Club and of the Masonic fraternity, including the blue lodge, chapter, commandry and council, and he is also a Shriner.

January 24, 1893, he was married to Miss Abby Lippitt, the daughter of the late Governor Lippitt, of Providence, Rhode Island.

Myron Lockwood, a successful farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, January 8, 1841. His grandfather, William Lockwood, was a native of England, and after emigrating to America settled on Long Island. He married Miss Percy Powers. Mr. Lockwood was a soldier in the war of 1812. His son, Ai P. Lockwood, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, was there married to Miss Sophia Wright, also a native of that county, and they had ten children. The three surviving children reside in Montana. The parents spent their entire lives in St. Lawrence county, and were active members of the Methodist Church.

Myron Lockwood, the fifth child in order of birth, was reared to manhood at his native place and attended the winter schools. When the great civil war burst upon the country, and President Lincoln made his call for volunteers, he tendered his services, and in September, 1861, was enrolled in Company F, Fifth Vermont Volunteer Infantry. He served under Generals McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, Meade and Grant. At the expiration of his term of enlistment, Mr. Lockwood re-enlisted as a veteran, served until the close of the struggle, and participated in twenty-eight of the hard-fought battles of the war, in many of which the army covered itself with glory and rendered the country an inestimable service.

At the battle of the Wilderness Mr. Lockwood received a shot in his right thigh, which disabled him for five months, and he was afterward wounded in the left thigh. He entered the service as a private and was promoted to the position of First Sergeant. After the surrender of General Lee's army he went to Washington and participated in the grand review of the victorious army.

After his re-enlistment in 1864, Mr. Lockwood was given a furlough and returned home, and January 6 of that year was united in marriage with Miss Amanda P. Gordon, a native of Russell, New York, and a daughter of William R. Gordon, of Scotch ancestry. In 1867 our subject and wife left Marshalltown, Iowa, for Council Bluffs, and in the following spring came up the Missouri river to Montana. They spent two months in making the journey to Fort Benton, and came with ox teams from that place to Helena. They passed large herds of buffalo on the road and were much annoyed with the Sioux Indians.

After his arrival in Helena Mr. Lockwood secured work at $125 per month, and during the winters followed mining at Iowa Gulch with good success. Next, with a partner, he was engaged in making cheese and butter at American Bar. During one season they made as high as $1,700, but the entire amount was gambled away in a single day by his partner. He afterward mined across the Missouri river. While there the Indians drove his wife from home and he returned to find the house empty, the red skins having robbed them of nearly everything they possessed. Mr. Lockwood next went to the Cedar creek stampede, passing over the mountains on what is now the Mullen road, and they paid as high as $20 apiece for their passage, but, on account of the deep snow, were obliged to walk the entire distance. They spent six weeks on the road and suffered many hardships.

After returning from this expedition Mr. Lockwood rented land at Frenchtown, where he engaged in farming, butter and cheese making, and freighting. In 1874

the Madison river, above where they had struck it as they went out, and crossing through a low gap to the southwest, 'they camped at noon on a small creek. While his comrades were cooking a scanty meal, Fairweather, on going out to look after the few broken-down ponies the Indians had given in compulsory exchange for their good horses, observed a point of bare bedrock projecting from the side of the gulch, and determined to try a pan of dirt. He was astonished by obtaining 30 cents in beautiful coarse gold, and in a few more trials he got $1.75 to the pan. This was at the point afterward famous as Fairweather's discovery claim in Alder Gulch. Believing the locality would prove rich, they proceeded to stake off claims, and Hughes was sent to Bannack for provisions and friends; and on his arrival there, in spite of his efforts to keep the matter a secret, it became known that rich diggings had been struck somewhere, and a close watch was kept on Hughes, and when he started he was followed by some 200 men. About the present site of Daley's ranch, on the Stinking Water, Hughes refused to go farther until morning, and the party encamped; but during the night he appointed a rendezvous for his particular friends, whom he escorted into the mines in the night. In the morning the remainder of the party followed his trail into camp, and Fairweather district, with Dr. Steele as president, and James Fergus as recorder, was organized on the 6th of June, 1863. Further prospecting of the gulch developed an alluvial deposit of gold exceeding in richness and extent the most sanguine hopes of the discoverers, and perhaps combining these two qualities in a greater degree than any other discovery ever made.' (Thus it will be seen that James Stuart's expedition was the direct cause of the discovery of Alder Gulch, and the consequent rapid development of the Territory.)

"13th.—As one of our party was returning from hunting about 9 o'clock last night, he stampeded all the horses, and four or five broke their picket ropes, but were finally overtaken and secured. It had one good effect—it showed the party the necessity of keeping strict guard over the animals. It snowed a little on us during the night. To-day we crossed two small creeks and camped on the third one, near the divide between Stinking Water and Madison river. Road not very good. Saw three elk to-day. Blake saw elk and sheep last evening, but could not get a shot. Camped at 1 P. M.

they came to the Bitter Root valley, farmed on rented land during the first three years and then purchased a ranch on Rye creek. In 1877 the Indians made another of their murderous raids and they were obliged to flee for their lives. At that time Mr. Lockwood was asked to guide General Gibbon's volunteer militia over the mountains and soon afterward, on August 9, the Big Hole battle was fought. They approached the Indians, skirmishes were deployed, and every fourth man was ordered back to take care of the horses. In the first volley Mr. Lockwood's brother, Almond J., was killed. At the close of the day the troops fell back to a pine grove. Our subject was wounded in the right hip and left thigh, and was taken to Deer Lodge hospital, where he remained disabled eight months. Those wounds caused him to be a cripple for life.

After his recovery Mr. Lockwood resumed farming, but, learning that the Indians intended making another raid, the settlers escaped the day before they arrived and their savings were again wiped out. Soon afterward he sold his land and purchased property at Corvallis, where he received the appointment of guard at the penitentiary, under Hon. A. C. Botkin, and served in that capacity four years. During that time Mr. Lockwood purchased 320 acres of land on which he now resides, located one and a half miles north of Corvallis, but has since given 110 acres of that tract to his son.

Mr. and Mrs. Lockwood have had the following children: Frank M., born at Helena, October 27, 1867; Walter A., born March 25, 1869, died March 31, 1869; Dexter G., born March 19, 1871; William R., born August 20, 1872; Mable Alice, born August 14, 1874; Lucy C., born June 27, 1877, died December 4 of the same year; and Maud S., born January 22, 1873.

Mr. Lockwood is a Republican in political matters, and socially is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the G. A. R.



Aaron H. Nelson



to-day, and after dinner I went to the top of the divide, about five miles from camp. There is a beautiful valley on the Madison, about twenty-five miles long and ten wide. From the divide it looks very much like Indian valley, near the Big Meadows, on the north fork of Feather river in California. The chain of mountains on the east side of the valley has two high peaks; the southern one is like a tall dome of a church, with regular terraces or steps from the base to the top. The river cañons are at the lower end of the valley. While on the divide I saw a band of either horses, elk or buffalo in the valley. The country from the Stinking Water to the divide is very broken, with deep ravines, with plenty of lodes of white quartz from one to ten feet wide. In this camp Geery and McCafferty got a splendid prospect on a high bar, but we did not tell the rest of the party for fear of breaking up the expedition. 'This prospect,' says Granville Stuart, 'was on a fork of Alder Gulch, called Granite creek; and if Fairweather and his party had not discovered the mines in Alder Gulch, it is certain that they would have been discovered by Stuart's party when they returned, for it was their intention

AARON H. NELSON, senior member of the law firm of Nelson & Settles, Helena, Montana, was born in Richmond, Virginia, August 4, 1838. Of his ancestry and life the following is the record:

Aaron H. Nelson traces his paternal ancestry back to William Nelson, of Plymouth, England, who, with his wife Martha, *nee* Foard, came to this country in 1621 in the ship Fortune. His great-great-grandson, Thomas Nelson, of Middleborough, Massachusetts, had three sons,—Job, Thomas and Stephen,—the first a lawyer, the second a doctor, and the third a Baptist minister. Stephen was the father of William F. Nelson, who was the father of the subject of this sketch. William F. Nelson, after being graduated at Brown University and Newton Theological Seminary, was ordained a Baptist minister and became one of the professors in the Baptist college at Richmond, Virginia. In 1835 he married Susannah Hayden, a native of Eastport, Maine, and a direct descendant of that John Alden who has been so beautifully immortalized by Longfellow in his "Courtship of Miles Standish."

William F. Nelson and Susannah Hayden had two children, a son and a daughter, the former, Aaron H., being the only survivor of the family, the father having died in 1875, at the age of sixty-nine years, the mother in 1877 at the age of sixty-four years, and the sister, Emma G., in 1888, at the age of forty-eight years.

Aaron H. Nelson prepared for college at the academy in Deerfield, Massachusetts, and in 1854 entered Amherst College, but in his sophomore year he removed to Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, where he was graduated with the degree of M. A. in the class of 1858.

In 1860 he was admitted to the bar at Hastings, Minnesota, but in 1863 entered the United States navy as Paymaster, serving continuously in that capacity through the war of the Rebellion and until January 1, 1872, when he resigned his commission. From that time until 1880 he was engaged in business in New Orleans. In 1881 he entered the General Land Office at Washington, District of Columbia, and there remained for eight years. In 1889 he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States, and in June of that year resigned his position in the Land Office and removed to Montana, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession, making land and mining law a specialty.

October 24, 1872, Mr. Nelson married Miss Anna L. Berry, a native of Massachusetts and a daughter of Seth and Mary (Simpson) Berry, of Bangor, Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson had four children, two of whom are living, Jessie Louisa and Harold Hayden. Mrs. Nelson died at Helena, Montana, November 21, 1891.

Of a continuous line of Baptist ancestry, Mr. Nelson has been from his twentieth year an active member of that church. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and continuously, since his removal to Montana, has been the secretary of the Montana Bar Association. Politically he is a Democrat of the Grover Cleveland stripe, having ever since his residence in Montana been zealous, both on the stump and through the press, in his advocacy of the distinctive principles of that party as expounded by that standard-bearer.

ROBERT STAVELY HAMILTON, a respected Montana pioneer of 1864, was born in county Antrim, Ireland, in 1839, a descendant of Scotch ancestry.

Mr. Hamilton came to America in 1852 to make his own way in the world, at that time being a boy of thirteen years. He first located at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he served an apprenticeship to the hardware business and where he resided until 1856. In the spring of that year he came west as far as Minnesota, first stopping at Minneapolis and soon afterward going to Little Falls. At the latter place he engaged in the hardware business on his own account. He was also Postmaster there during President Lincoln's administration. He had made some investments in real estate, but as property declined in value, and the town seemed dead, he closed out his business. He, however, retained his real estate there. From Little Falls he went to Henry county, Illinois, and March 23, 1864, was married to Miss Mary Agnes Fergus, daughter of James Fergus. Her father

to thoroughly prospect that vicinity when they came back, and it was only a few miles from where Fairweather struck gold. As it was, when they got back Alder Gulch was full of miners, and all the interest centered there; but McCafferty and one or two others of the party went to the place, and tried it, but they said they could only get a prospect on the river rock, and abandoned it as worthless.'

"14th.—Followed up the creek we had been camped on, and when near the divide we met two Bannack Indians, the advance guard of the main camp, who were returning from their winter's buffalo hunt on the Yellowstone. They told us the camp was coming, and in a few minutes we met 'Arro-ka-kee,' alias 'Le Grand Coquin,' or 'The Big Rogue' (eminently appropriate, that name). This gentle savage only stood six and a half feet high in his moccasins, and weighed 275 pounds. He was accompanied by 'Saw-a-bee Win-an,' or the 'Standing Cottonwood,' who was a good Indian, although not dead, which I note as an exception to the general rule. They told us that if we would camp with them they would send back and get the 'Big Medicine' chief, Winnemucca, to camp on a little creek that they were following up to the divide. We agreed to it, and one went back to

had come to Montana in 1862, with the Fisk expedition, and settled at Bannack. The rest of the family, mother, three daughters and a son, and Mr. Hamilton followed him soon afterward. Mr. Hamilton brought with him a set of tinner's tools and a small stock of hardware. He had two wagons and eight yoke of oxen and his mother-in-law also had a number of ox teams and wagons. That year the overland emigration was large. Mr. Hamilton and his party chose the route up the Platte by Bridger's cut-off to Virginia City. After leaving the Platte they lost a number of their oxen, their cattle dying from the effects of poison weed they had eaten along the way. As the emigrants were in such large numbers the Indians made no attempt to molest them.

After his arrival in Virginia City, Mr. Hamilton at once opened up his stock of goods and engaged in business. Prices were high and he made money on his hardware. From the first he became identified with the early history of the country, taking a hand with the law and order men of the State and doing his part to rid the country of the road agents and murderers who infested it at that time. He remained at Virginia City until 1870, when he sold out and came to Helena. Here for a time he was engaged in loaning money. In 1875 he returned to Little Falls, being accompanied on this trip by his family, and while there traded his Little Falls property for 225 head of cattle that were on the Madison. This was the commencement of his large cattle business, in which he has since continued. Although his operations have at times been attended with losses, his business has proved a success and has resulted in an ample fortune to him. To-day he is ranked with the wealthy men of Montana. His sons are with him in the business, and so large are the herds that roam over their broad acres that they scarcely know how many cattle they have. Mr. Hamilton has also bred a large number of horses, and is now giving special attention to the breeding of Norman-Percheron stock. For fifteen years Mr. Hamilton has been one of the directors of the First National Bank of Helena. While he has a nice home in the city of Helena, his lands and stock are in Fergus county, where he also has another fine home.

Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have the following children, all born in Montana: Mary A., now the wife of Frank E. Hawksworth, resides in Helena; and Robert Emmet, Thomas Moore, and Robert S., Jr.

During his early history in this country, Mr. Hamilton was a strong Union man and a stanch Republican, but later in life he has been more independent in his political views, voting more for men than for party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

FREDERICK HERMSMEYER, one of Sheridan's leading citizens, is a native of Prussia, Germany, born April 13, 1832, his parents being natives of that country.

The Hermsmeyers were a family of farmers and mechanics,—industrious and respected people. Frederick Hermsmeyer's father served in the German army during the war against Napoleon, and his sufferings in that campaign were such that the result was his death.

At the time of his father's death our subject was seven years old. He received his education in his native land and remained there until he was twenty years of age, at which time he emigrated to the United States, landing in New York and going from there to Cincinnati, where he had relatives. For a year and a half he worked at the carpenter's trade in Cincinnati. In 1854 he went to California, making the journey by way of the isthmus of Panama and landing at San Francisco sick with the Panama fever. After he recovered he began work at his trade there, and continued thus occupied for five years and a half. Then for some time he was engaged in mining at Goddy's bar in Sierra county. While he was successful in the mines and took out considerable gold, he had the misfortune to lose it in an enterprise that proved a failure. In 1860 he went to the State of Nevada and turned his attention to farming, making hay and

meet the camp, while we moved slowly on, and I had the pleasure of riding about two miles with my 'waw-haw,' the Big Rogue. (Waw-haw, in the Snake tongue, means 'enemy,' and Stuart calls him this because of an old grudge we had against this huge rascal for instigating his followers to kill some of our cattle when we attempted to winter at the mouth of the Stinking Water, in 1860.) About half a mile from where they were pitching their camp, we met about forty warriors on horseback coming to meet and escort us into camp. On our arrival Winnemucca, the 'Big Medicine,' requested us to pitch our tents near his lodge. To humor him we did so. After we had unpacked he presented my mess with some elk meat, and in return asked for some tobacco to make a medicine smoke. I gave him a small piece, for I could not very well refuse after his present of meat, although our supply of the weed was very limited, and it was worth $15 per pound in Bannack City when we left. He then assembled his braves in two half circles parallel to each other and both facing the same way, and

pasturing stock. After a residence of four years and a half in Nevada, he came to Montana, arriving in Alder Gulch on the 2d of July, 1866.

At Alder Gulch Mr. Hermsmeyer purchased a mining claim and for eight years he was successfully engaged in mining, during that time taking out about $80,000 in gold. His mining operations, however, were expensive. The next enterprise in which he embarked was sawmilling. Purchasing the third mill that was built in Montana, he remodeled it and ran it for ten years. This mill was located on Mill creek, six miles from Sheridan, and supplied the whole valley with lumber during the time he ran it. In 1890 he sold his mill, retired from the business, and came to Sheridan, where he invested in town property and began to aid in the upbuilding of the place. He purchased and improved a pleasant residence and also built the Ruby hotel, and in addition to dealing in real estate he is loaning money.

Mr. Hermsmeyer was married, in the spring of 1870, to Miss Minnie Willmire, a native of Germany and since 1866 a resident of Montana. They have two interesting daughters, Rosie and Annie. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and in politics he is a Democrat.

WILLIAM M. MCKENDRICK, the pioneer dry-goods merchant of Marysville, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, July 25, 1850. His father came to America from Aberdeen, Scotland, when a young man, locating in New Brunswick. He married Miss Elizabeth Collins, a native of that place, and both still reside in that country.

William McKendrick, the fourth in a family of ten children, was early inured to mercantile life in his father's store. In 1885 he came to Marysville, and immediately opened a store in a building 20 x 30 feet, with a stock of goods amounting to $1,500. His business proved a success from the beginning, and he now occupies a double brick store, with a $25,000 stock of dry goods, notions, clothing and boots and shoes. His store is located on the corner of First and Main streets. The dry-goods department is 36 x 50 feet, and the boot and shoe department 18 x 50 feet. The stock is large and well kept, and by honorable and liberal dealings Mr. McKendrick has secured a large trade and the reputation of being the leading merchant of the town. He is also interested in mining claims on Cruse Hill, near the great Drum Lumon mine, which has yielded $16,000,000 to the wealth of the world. As his claims are a continuation of this great mine it is reasonable to expect large returns when they are developed.

Mr. McKendrick was married August 24, 1886, to Miss J. F. Rawson, a native of Homersville, New York. Our subject has built a good residence in Marysville, also owns his store building, and takes a deep interest in the welfare of the town. In his social relations, he is a member of the A. O. U. W.

JOHN S. M. NEILL, real-estate dealer, Helena, Montana, and Surveyor General of Montana, was born at St. Paul, Minnesota, March 25, 1860, and removed with his parents to Philadelphia when two years of age, and during the war removed to Washington, District of Columbia. In 1869 he accompanied his parents to Dublin, Ireland, his father, Edward D. Neill, being appointed Consul at that point by President Grant. During his residence of three years on the Emerald Isle he attended the grammar schools of Dublin, and on returning to America entered the schools of Minneapolis, graduating at the high school in 1877, and afterward attending Delaware College at Newark, Delaware, where, in 1881, he graduated with the degree of B. A. He then went to Washington, District of Columbia, and entered the Columbia Law University, remaining there until the spring of 1883, when he came to Montana, locating in Helena, where he become bookkeeper for his brother, who was engaged in the lumber business. He afterward acted as business manager of the Helena Independent. Next, he engaged in the real-estate business with A. J. Steele for two years, but later conducted business for himself. Mr. Neill is a Democrat in politics, and was appointed by President Cleveland Surveyor General for the District of Montana May 28, 1894.

Mr. Neill was married in 1883 to Miss Margaret G. Evans, daughter of George G. Evans of Newark, Delaware. They have one son, George G. E. Neill.

they then proceeded to do some tall smoking and heavy sitting around, while we exchanged the latest news about war, horse-stealing, etc. They spun long yarns about what they had done during their buffalo hunt, and on my part I built some marvelous castles in the air about what we were going to do, how we would build towns, kill Indians, buffalo, etc., etc. When we separated for the night, I cautioned them about coming around where our horses were, after dark, explaining to them that we tied and guarded our horses to keep them from being stolen, and that in the night we did not know good Indians from bad ones, etc.; consequently, after dark they all stayed around their own lodges. They were all anxious to trade for tobacco and ammunition, but we had none to spare. Winnemucca and the Bannacks do not agree very well. He calls them thieves and liars, and they are afraid to retaliate for fear he will cast an evil spell on them, for these fool Bannacks tell and believe that he can do all sorts of impossible things, such as making the game plenty or scarce, being invulnerable to fire-arms, catching rifle-balls in his hands, etc., etc.; but if it should ever become necessary, I think he would have warm work stopping a ball from my trusty Sharpe's rifle. This is the first

---

ADELPHUS BARTLETT KEITH, Private Secretary to the Governor of Montana, was born in Appleton, Maine, April 24, 1855. His early life was spent on a farm with his parents, where he was able to acquire the rudiments of an education in the country schoolhouse of the period.

At the age of sixteen, with parental consent, he left home and began for himself the struggle of life. Devoting his nights and Sundays to close, systematic study, he added to a knowledge of the practical details of the printing trade and newspaper work a mastery of short-hand writing and a course of reading in law. Becoming the proprietor of a newspaper, journalism seemed to offer better advantages than the practice of law, and he devoted himself energetically to that work. His experience in journalism covers a wide field, and he has successfully filled the various positions from that of reporter to that of managing editor and proprietor. He supplemented his journalistic experience with metaphysical studies, and while in New York city graduated at the American Institute of Phrenology, taking a course in mental philosophy and in anatomy and physiology.

Some of the more eventful years of his life were spent in Iowa, where he acquired a wide reputation as a newspaper man and politician, as well as a lecturer before popular audiences and educational bodies. He had early identified himself with the Democratic party, and his prominence as a writer and speaker led to his unanimous nomination for the office of Secretary of State by the Democratic State convention of Iowa, in 1880. Mr. Keith was then twenty-five years of age, but as the head of the State ticket he made a vigorous campaign, running ahead of his ticket in the State, and taking his place as one of the prominent leaders of the party in Iowa. He subsequently served on important committees, and in 1884 was an alternate to the national convention in Chicago, and in 1888 represented Iowa as a delegate to the national convention in St. Louis.

He gave to the Denison (Iowa) Bulletin more than a State-wide reputation, established Der Demokrat, a German paper, and other newspaper enterprises in that State. At a later date he was associated with Judge Kinne, now of the Supreme Court, in the publication of the Des Moines Daily Leader.

Having retired from practical politics, in deference to sentiments long cherished, Mr. Keith, in April, 1889, located in Helena, Montana, taking the editorship of the Montana Farming and Stock Journal. At the close of the State campaign that year he yielded to the earnest solicitation of Hon. Russell B. Harrison and accepted the managing editorship of the Helena Daily Journal, which he conducted with success through the memorable Precinct 34 contest and the legislative muddle that followed. After a year's absence, recuperating health and energy, he resumed work on the Journal, remaining until Mr. Harrison's unfortunate business complications in the East led to the closing down of the big printing house immediately after the defeat of his father, President Harrison, in 1892. Shortly after this Mr. Keith accepted the position of private secretary to the Governor, tendered by Governor J. E. Rickards, of Montana.

Outside of office hours Mr. Keith's taste for journalism finds expression in the managing editorship of the Montana Mining Area, a semi-monthly non-partisan magazine devoted to the mining interests of the State and recognized as the organ of that industry. He is prominent in the advocacy of silver, with both pen and voice, and proves his faith by liberal investments in mining enterprises.

Interested in mining matters, Mr. Keith lectures occasionally under the auspices of the Northwestern Lecture Bureau. Referring to one of his humorous productions, the New York Mail and Express said: "A new humorist has dawned in the West." The New York Journalist spoke of him as another Bill Nye, while the Helena Daily Herald commented upon a humorous lecture as follows: "Brains: How to Make a Few go a Long Way Without



A. B. Keith.

time he has accompanied the Bannacks to hunt the buffalo, his headquarters being among the Pahute tribes along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada from Boisé to the great Colorado desert, all of which tribes speak a common language and seem to acknowledge his authority, although they have special chiefs for each tribe. ('Winnemucca,' says Granville Stuart, 'was the father of the somewhat talented Sarah Winnemucca, who married a lieutenant, and occasionally comes to the surface in communications to the Nevada newspapers.')

"During the night they had some singing and dancing over some Flathead scalps. They state that about a week ago a party of Bannacks found two lodges of Flatheads who were encamped, hunting somewhere below the Vermilion butte, on the Missouri, between Beaver creek and Spokan bar. They killed seven of them and captured thirty-five head of horses. Such is war among Indians—a massacre of the weak and defenseless by the strong whenever occasion offers. Only traveled six miles to-day. One of our horses broke loose last night, and it was 1 P. M. to-day before we found him. It had gone with the Indian horses; and in the morning some of the herders tied it up, and the old chief, after haranguing the camp as usual,

Using Any,' was the subject of a most interesting lecture at the Y. M. C. A. rooms last evening. Colonel A. B. Keith has had much experience as a lecturer, and as a humorist of originality ranks among the best in the country." However, Mr. Keith has no ambitions in the line of humor, and his sketches and lectures of that character are merely for diversion.

July 3, 1875, Mr. Keith was married to Miss Carrie Bieber, a native of Columbus, Ohio, and they have had seven children, of whom five are living. He is domestic in his tastes, and attributes much of his success in life to his estimable wife. He holds a membership in several secret societies, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Iowa Legion of Honor, and Woodmen of the World being among the number. In the last named order he is a head officer and a member of the executive council.

CHARLES E. BECKWITH, who is engaged in the insurance business at Missoula, Montana, is ranked with the enterprising men of the place and is eminently deserving of some personal mention in this work.

Mr. Beckwith was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, June 30, 1836. His ancestors were English people who emigrated to New York during the early history of this country. When the Revolution was inaugurated they remained loyal to the king, and this resulted in their removal to New Burnswick, where three generations of the family have since resided. Frances E. Beckwith, our subject's father, was born there. He was a merchant, a prominent citizen, and was High Sheriff of Victoria county for a number of years. He married Miss Harriet Greenwood, a native of Halifax. Both were worthy members of the Episcopal Church. She died at the age of forty-two, and he lived to be sixty-seven years of age.

Charles E. Beckwith is the youngest in a family of eight children. He was reared in his native town and was educated in her public schools. From Fredericton he removed to Grand Falls, New Brunswick, where for twenty-eight years he was engaged in land surveying. In 1886 he came with his family to Montana, purchased a commodious and attractive residence on Pine street in Missoula, and has since continued to reside here. Since taking up his abode in Missoula he has given his attention to the insurance business. He now has a large and lucrative business, representing some fifteen or twenty of the most solid and reliable insurance companies in the world, among which we note the following: Commercial Union, Phœnix, Lion, Imperial, Liverpool & London & Globe, Scottish Union, London & Lancashire, National of Hartford, Providence, Washington, American of Newark, Home Mutual, Western and others. He also has the Equitable Life, Pacific Mutual Accident and the Metropolitan Plate Glass. His nicely furnished office is in the First National Bank building.

Mr. Beckwith was married August 19, 1859, to Miss Sarah Hammond, a native of Victoria county, New Brunswick, and a daughter of A. B. Hammond, of that county. A record of their eight children is as follows: Clara, the oldest, is now the wife of C. H. McCloud, who is vice president and manager of the Missoula Mercantile Company; Harriet is the wife of J. M. Keath, cashier of the First National Bank of Missoula; and the other children, Charles, Annie, George, Andrew, Emma and Sadie, are at home. The family are Episcopalians, and Mr. Beckwith is treasurer of the church committee. He is a strong temperance man, and his political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party.

JESSE J. BIRD, one of Montana's worthy pioneers, is engaged in ranching eight miles northwest of Virginia City. Of his life and ancestry we make record as follows:

Mr. Bird was born in Patrick county, Virginia, June 2, 1831, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Gradey) Bird, both natives of the Old Dominion. Benjamin Bird was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died many years ago, leaving a widow and five children. All the latter are still living.

mounted his horse and brought ours to us, for which he charged the moderate sum of $5. I do not know how brave he may be in battle, but he evidently knows how to make a good charge. They have lost most of their horses during the winter, and about half of them are on foot. Early in the morning the women and children started out walking and leading their pack-horses; it pleased me to see fancy dressed young bucks having to foot it. It snowed about three inches last night, and to-day we followed down the creek we had camped on until near the river; we then turned to the left through the low hills, when a few minutes brought us to the Madison river. The bottom land for three miles wide is a swamp impassible to animals, and I suppose from one end of the valley to the other in length. On the east side of the valley there are a number of small creeks coming out of a snowy mountain. We camped for the night on the only creek coming from the west; we called it 'Swamp creek,' because several of our horses mired down in crossing it. It was very windy and disagreeable to-day. Saw a few antelope and some geese. Traveled eight miles.

"16th.—Cold and windy. I killed an antelope and two black-tailed deer. Saw plenty of

The mother reached the advanced age of ninety-five years, and passed away in 1893. Jesse J. is their oldest child. He remained in his native State until his nineteenth year. Then he went to Illinois and worked for wages, and remained there until 1864, when he crossed the plains to Montana, coming direct to Virginia City. Gold had been discovered there a year before and it was then a busy mining camp. He at once secured employment, helped to put in the water works, and for this received $100 per month. After that he engaged in mining and spent five years there. Then he prospected a year. Next, we find him settled on a ranch a half mile below his present farm. In 1873, after having worked this place three years, he sold out and took up his abode where he now resides. Here he owns 130 acres of fine land.

In 1878 Mr. Bird married Mrs. Elizabeth Morgan, a native of Canada. Their only child died in infancy, and in 1885 Mrs. Bird was called to her last home. Mr. Bird's aged mother lived with him up to the time of her death, since which his sister Ann has been his housekeeper.

In his early life Mr. Bird was a Whig. Later, he became a Democrat, and recently he has joined the ranks of the Populist party. During his long residence in Madison county Mr. Bird has maintained a good and worthy character, and by those who know him best he is most highly respected.

LAPEYRE BROTHERS, the pioneer and leading druggists of Great Falls, Montana, established their business here in 1886. They began in a small way, gave close attention to their business, met with marked success and in 1890 they built their brick block on the corner of Centre and Third avenues, one of the best business corners in the city. This building is 25 x 100 feet: two of its floors are occupied by their stock of drugs and its upper rooms are utilized for offices. They keep an elegant stock of all kinds of goods in their line. By their straightforward business methods and their courteous treatment of customers, they have won their way to the front and are justly deserving of the position they occupy as the leading druggists of the city.

These gentlemen, A. R. and B. E. Lapeyre, are of French ancestry. Their parents, Alexander and Emilie (Viguer) Lapeyre, were born in France. They emigrated to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1832, and there the father was engaged in business up to the time of his death, which occurred in the sixtieth year of his age. The mother died at the age of forty-eight. The brothers, A. R. and B. E., were born in St. Louis in the years 1857 and 1861 respectively. They grew up in their native city, received their education there, and there learned the drug business. In 1874 they came to Montana and located at Helena, where for a number of years they were in the employ of Henry M. Parchen, druggist, and in 1886, as above stated, took up their abode in Great Falls. Previous to his coming here B. E. was for a time at Butte City with the Parchen firm and later with M. A. Flanagan at Fort Benton.

Both are members of the Masonic fraternity and in their political views are Republicans.

GEORGE W. DART, one of Dillon's most highly esteemed business men, is ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1863. A *resume* of his life is as follows:

George W. Dart was born at Mount Clemens, Michigan, December 2, 1837. His ancestors emigrated from England to Connecticut in the early settlement of that State, where his father, Thomas Dart, was born in 1794. Thomas Dart was a soldier during the war of 1812. He married Miss Alice Rowe, a native of Michigan, born in 1827. They became the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters, of whom four are still living. The parents were pioneer farmers at Mount Clemens, where they spent most of their lives and died, the father in his sixty-second year and the mother in her fiftieth.

George W. is the youngest of the family. He was educated in the public schools of his native place and in the city of Detroit, where, later, he learned the hardware

deer and antelope. We traveled through low hills all day, up one ravine and down another, but could not raise the color in prospecting for gold. Camped on a small branch that sinks about a mile before it reaches the river. Traveled twelve miles to-day.

"17th.—Followed creek down to river and then down the river three or four miles; then crossed it. At this point it was over 100 yards wide. Saw about twenty elk at the crossing, and occasionally an antelope in the course of the day's travel; also saw a black bear, and some buffalo tracks about a week old. Found plenty of burnt quartz and could raise the color, but that would not pay to stop and prospect. The mountain on the west side of the Madison looks favorable for gold; low, red hills along the base of the mountain. Timber is very scarce; there are a few firs high up on the mountains, and a few cottonwoods along the streams, but not enough to support a small farming community. At our camp to-night there are the largest willows I ever saw; they are from six to twelve inches in diameter, and from twelve to forty feet high, and straight enough for house logs. The country passed over to-day showed some good indications of gold; low, rolling hills, no timber, and not very well watered. Some two or three horses in the party are getting very weak. I am afraid some of us will have to walk before we get back. Traveled fifteen miles.

"18th.—Several snow squalls last evening. Crossed two main branches of the Gallatin river to-day, and camped on a small creek near its mouth; it comes from the northeast and runs about ten sluice-heads of water. The branches of the Gallatin are each about twenty-five yards wide, and there is a belt of good cottonwood timber on the south fork, about three-quarters of a mile wide and twenty miles long. The valley embracing the two forks of the Gallatin

business with Edwards & McGibbon. With this firm he remained five years. Then he removed to St. Paul. That was in 1855, and there he remained eight years, working at the tinner's business, a part of the time on his own account. In 1863 he came to Montana, making the journey across North Dakota to Fort Benton, in company with a train composed of thirty wagons and seventy men, being five months *en route* landing at his destination in safety.

Upon his arrival in Montana, he first engaged in mining at Confederate Gulch, which he continued for two years, meeting with fair success. He then engaged in freighting from Fort Benton to Salt Lake and to Bannack and other mining camps During those times he camped in his wagon most of the time. He was at Bannack when Plumbet and some of his men were hung in 1864. Appreciating the situation and the necessity of immediate action, Mr. Dart joined the Vigilant Committee and aided in sustaining law and order. As a result of the prompt action of those committees the country was freed of its lawless element and plundering and killing ceased.

In 1869 Mr. Dart began his hardware business in Bannack, and carried it on successfully there, having all the business in his line in the town. In 1882 when Dillon was started, seeing the advantage to accrue from being in a railroad town, he came hither and opened his business, which he conducted alone most successfully until 1887. That year he took in as partners Mr. Wing and Mr. Knapp, and the three continued together until 1893, when Mr. Dart retired.

During the whole of his long business career in Beaver Head county, he has taken a deep and prominent interest in the improvement and development of the county, and by a most upright and honorable course has won hosts of friends. He was elected and served two years as Treasurer of the county; has served a number of terms on the City Council, and in 1890 was elected and served as Mayor of the city. He has done his full share in all the public enterprises of the city; has built several good buildings, including the large brick business house he occupied, and all movements intended to advance the welfare of Dillon ever find in him a hearty supporter. In addition to his property in the city he owns a section of land eight miles from Dillon, which is devoted to the production of hay, oats and other farm products.

Mr. Dart was married, August 28, 1877, to Miss Harriet A. Fox, a native of the State of Wisconsin. They have two sons, both born in Dillon: George F. and Fred. W.

Mr. Dart was made a Mason in 1870. He is a Past Master and Past Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Montana. He is a member of the Pioneer Society of Beaver Head county, and has served as its treasurer for a number of years. His pleasant residence he built soon after coming to Dillon, in 1882. Truly may it be said of him that no man in the county is more widely known or more highly appreciated and esteemed.

is apparently very near circular and about twenty miles in diameter. It is the best valley for agricultural and grazing purposes that I have yet seen in the mountains. Since we crossed the Madison we have passed through a better grass country than either Deer Lodge or Bitter Root valleys, and they are hard to beat The valley is well watered by numerous small creeks from the mountains. The fork on the north side of the valley is bordered by a swamp, and is difficult to cross. Saw plenty of black and white-tailed deer and antelope, also one band of about twenty elk. Fine weather, clear, calm and warm. There is a low gap in the mountains about twenty miles southeast of our camp, and east from last night's camp. It is the way the Snakes and the Bannacks go to hunt buffalo on the Yellowstone, but we are following Lewis and Clarke's trail. We are about thirty miles from the three forks of the Missouri, and were about the same distance at last camp. We have seen plenty of geese, ducks and prairie chickens ever since we struck the Madison, and from there to this camp there are but few prickly pears, and the little valleys are composed of soil instead of rock and gravel. A great many of our horses' backs are becoming sore. Traveled twenty miles.

CLARENCE B. GARRETT, Treasurer of the city of Helena, dates his birth in Virginia, January 29, 1859. His forefathers came to this country from Scotland. One of the three Garrett brothers settled in Canada, one in Maryland and the other in Virginia. This was previous to the Revolutionary war; the exact date is not known. From Mr. Garrett who settled in Virginia sprang that branch of the family to which Clarence B. belongs. Ira Alexander Garrett, the great-grandfather of our subject, fought in the Colonial army, and his son, also named Ira Alexander Garrett, was a Captain during the Mexican war. The son of Captain Garrett, John A. Garrett, was born in Virginia in 1823, and became the father of the subject of this sketch. He married Miss Mary Duke, also a native of the Old Dominion, and a descendant of one of the first families of Virginia. They are the parents of seven children, of whom six are living, Clarence B., being the eldest. A Southern gentlemen, John A. Garrett, was in the Confederate army, and at the battle of Bull Run received wounds which incapacitated him for further service. By the devastations of war their great wealth was swept away. He practiced law for a number of years, and for some time served as County Clerk of Albemarle county. He and his good wife still reside near Charlottesville, honored and respected by all who know them. He is a Presbyterian, and she a Baptist.

Owing to reverses which overtook his family during the war, Clarence B. Garrett was thrown upon his own resources at the early age of twelve years. His first employment was that of cash boy in the store of Levi Brothers, in Richmond. After a year spent with them he became a newsboy on the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad running between Richmond and White Sulphur Springs, and continued thus occupied for three years. Then he went to Washington, District of Columbia, and secured a position in the Ebbitt House, where he remained until he became of age. After that he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was chief clerk in the Sherman House.

In 1881 Mr. Garrett came from St. Paul to Montana, and at Miles City formed a partnership with a Mr. Hill the firm name being Garrett & Hill, and for two years they did an extensive produce business. Mr. Garrett then returned East, but in 1886 came back to Montana, this time to Helena. For four years he was clerk in the Cosmopolitan hotel. In the meantime he was elected a member of the City Council, and served two terms, and in 1892 his party nominated and ran him for County Treasurer, but he missed the election by forty votes. In the spring of 1893 he was nominated for City Treasurer, was re-elected in the spring of '94, and is now rendering efficient service in that position.

Mr. Garrett is a member of the Masonic fraternity, has taken all the degrees in the Yorke Rite, and is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and Elks. He has all his life affiliated with the Democratic party, and has rendered it valuable service. He was secretary of the City Democratic Central Committee. He is an obliging and capable business man, and during his residence in Montana he has become widely and favorably known and enjoys the confidence and good will of his fellow citizens. He was married April 18, 1893, to Miss Mable A. Davis, a native of Illinois and a daughter of Major A. Davis, a prominent stock man of that State.

WHEELER O. DEXTER, of Fort Benton, came to the Territory of Montana in 1866, and has since been one of her active and reliable citizens. He was born in Steuben county, New York, on the last day of July, 1843.

His father, Bela Dexter, once a Colonel of the New York militia, married Miss Annie Snyder, of Thompson county, that State. He was a lumberman, and later in life was the proprietor of the Canostia Hotel. He had two daughters and a son, and died in his fiftieth year; his wife afterward married again, and died at the age of sixty years. One of the daughters is now deceased.

Mr. Dexter, of this sketch, was only seven years of age when he lost his father, and was left to his own resources.



O. B. Garrett

"Sunday 19th.—I was serenaded by a full band of wolves while on guard last night. We saw four or five black bear and plenty of deer and antelope to-day. Traveled up the small creek that we camped on last night, for about ten miles, to its head; then crossed over a small divide, and camped on a stream about twenty-five feet wide coming from the northeast and running west. I killed a black-tailed deer and an antelope, and Bostwick also killed a black-tailed deer. Plenty of red hills and burnt granite; a high mountain covered with snow a little east of south, about three miles from camp; broken hills to north and east. Our general direction of travel since we crossed Stinking Water divide has been northeast. Traveled eighteen miles to-day.

"20th.—Followed up the stream we camped on about four miles to its forks: crossed south fork and went up the ridge between the two for about seven or eight miles; thence a little east of north to camp on a branch of same stream. Had to travel out of our course to-day to get around snow drifts. Saw plenty of elk and few antelope. I killed one of each. Saw where an old buffalo bull had been killed about a year ago. Country very broken, with red hills, but not any washed gravel, and no quartz

He was employed at whatever manual labor he could do in the summer and attended school in the winter, ending his schooling at Ithaca Academy. About this time Fort Sumter was fired upon and Mr. Lincoln issued his call for volunteers. Mr. Dexter, then in his seventeenth year, at once enrolled himself as a soldier for the Union, enlisting in April, 1861, under Captain Brown, whose company was to be connected with Colonel Baker's regiment; but young Dexter had an uncle who claimed to have control of him and took him away. January 4, 1864, Mr. Dexter enlisted in Company F, Sixteenth New York Heavy Artillery, and served in the Army of the James to the close of the war, participating in the brilliant struggle of the closing year. He was mustered out June 24, 1865.

He then went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he was for a short time engaged in the sinking of oil wells. Next he came westward to St. Paul, Minnesota, and joined the Fisk expedition, and with it crossed the plains to Montana. The train consisted of 140 wagons and 400 men, women and children. Leaving St. Cloud June 6, Mr. Dexter arrived in Helena September 2. Here his first position was that of night clerk in the Tremont House. Next he was engineer in a sawmill at Dry Gulch; later he became the engineer of a quartz mill at Unionville for Major Hodge and his son; and on the very day that Mr. Dexter commenced working here the Major had a shooting scrape with a man, in which the latter was killed and the Major wounded. Such *melees* were common in pioneer times throughout the great West.

Mr. Dexter continued there till October, 1867, when he came to Fort Benton and went on a prospecting tour for coal; and he discovered a vein five feet and eight inches thick, below Cow Island; but it was not within reach of the market, and Mr. Dexter turned his attention to another enterprise, namely, furnishing steamboats on the Missouri river with wood, and continued in this until 1874, meantime locating a ranch in Gallatin valley, which he improved and afterward sold. While in the wood business, in 1873, he went out shooting one day below Fort Benton, and killed two antelope and three buffalo; and while bringing them in on a sleigh the next day, and when going down a steep place, the sleigh was overturned and Mr. Dexter was so severely crushed that the bones of his neck were broken. He was paralyzed and suffered a great deal for several weeks; but, as if by miracle, he recovered, and he is still a well preserved man. After this he was engaged in freighting between Cow Island and Helena, and handled large quantities of vegetables. In 1875–76 he had a contract to cut hay at Fort Walsh, Canada, for the Government.

He piloted General Terry down the Missouri from Fort Benton to Cow Island: and he was also the bearer of the dispatches concerning the surrender of the Nez Perces Indians from Fort Benton to Fort Shaw, making a journey of sixty-four miles in eight hours. At Fort Benton he had the honor of being a member of the first grand jury; and he also brought into the country the first steam thresher. He established a steam sawmill at Highwood, and furnished a large portion of the lumber used at Fort Benton. In 1876 he furnished the teams to convey General Gibbon to the Yellowstone to meet General Custer, who was soon afterward massacred on the Little Big Horn river, Montana, by Sitting Bull Sioux Indians, while Mr. Dexter was returning from this trip.

In 1889 Mr. Dexter took up a ranch on the bench above Fort Benton, and three miles distant from this city he is raising wheat. He keeps a large number of horses, and is now running two threshers and a sawmill, beside his farm.

He is a member of G. H. Warren Post, No. 20, G. A. R., being now its Junior Vice Commander. He is also Junior Deacon of the Masonic Lodge here.

Mr. Dexter has had a remarkable life: has had many narrow escapes, and was of great value in the early days in carrying dispatches and in doing many things requiring great courage. He is a splendid rifle shot, a good

of any kind. Warm, with light wind. Traveled fifteen miles.

"21st.—This morning, for five miles, we traveled east, afterward east 20 degrees south, to camp on a branch of same stream. After camping, I went about four miles ahead, and found a good road for to-morrow's travel. We are about three miles from the divide between the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers. North and east of last night's camp the country is low; northeast twenty miles is a low mountain, south of east is another, and south and southwest there are high, snowy mountains. Saw about one hundred elk to-day. I have difficulty in keeping the party from bombarding them while we are traveling. Bostwick went hunting after we camped and killed a grizzly bear; it attacked him before he shot it, but he got the best of the fight. About twelve of the party went about three miles up the branch to see it, and nearly all of them got lively, for it was literally covered with vermin. Underwood and Watkins each killed an antelope; had antelope steaks fried in bear's oil for supper. High living! Traveled ten miles.

"22d.—Traveled southwest all day. I left the train in the morning and followed along the base of the mountain to the west. Saw many

natural musician and a perfect genius as a mechanic, being able to do anything in the line of machinery. He was the builder of the first steamboat, the Swan, constructed at Great Falls; and in addition to his other good traits of character he is a man of integrity who keeps his obligations to the letter.

FRED C. STODDARD.—Among the active business men of the enterprising and beautiful city of Missoula is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch.

Mr. Stoddard was born in Concord, Jackson county, Michigan, August 18, 1857, and is of English descent, his ancestors having come to America and settled in Massachusetts previous to the Revolutionary war, and subsequently removing from there to New York. In New York his father, Dr. Sampson Stoddard, was born, reared and educated. He removed to Michigan at an early day, being one of the first physicians to locate at Jackson, where he practiced his profession for many years. He was well known throughout central Michigan. Mr. Stoddard was twice married. By his first wife he had eight children, five of whom are still living. She died in 1852, and in 1854 he married Mrs. Emily T. Lathrop, of Concord, Jackson county, Michigan. She, however, was born in New York State, her parents being among the early pioneers of Michigan. This second marriage resulted in the birth of two children, the subject of our sketch and Mrs. William E. Braggs, the latter of Stevensville, Montana. Dr. Stoddard lived to be eighty years of age, and his widow is still living, now in her seventy-sixth year. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which her worthy husband was also a member.

Fred C. Stoddard was reared in his native town, his education being received in the public schools and the Albion College, at Albion, Michigan. He began his business career as an office boy in Chicago. In 1880 he came to Missoula, Montana, and invested in land. He purchased 160 acres, and had a half interest in 240 acres with a brother with whom he was engaged in farming operations two years, raising grain and stock. In 1882 he accepted a position as bookkeepr and general manager in the store of Worden & Company, Missoula, and with this firm he was connected until 1886. At that time he was elected bookkeeper and assistant cashier of the Missoula National Bank (now the First National Bank), and this position he filled from July, 1886, until January 1, 1890, when he engaged in the real-estate and insurance business. In company with other gentlemen, he purchased eighty acres of land on the southwestern side of the city, which tract they subdivided and placed upon the market. He is handling his portion of this property and also has charge of other real estate which he is selling on commission. He represents the following insurance companies: Ætna, of Hartford; the Home, of New York; the Phoenix, of Hartford; the Royal, of England; the North British and Mercantile, of England; Firemen's Fund, of California; Hartford of Connecticut; Northern Assurance Company; Norwich Union, of London; St. Paul Fire and Marine, St. Paul, Minnesota; Insurance Company of North America, Philadelphia; Palatin, of Manchester, England; the Alliance Assurance Company, of London; Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York; the Lloyds Plate Glass Insurance Company, of Philadelphia, and various other companies. He does a large and successful business in the insurance line, and aside from this and his real-estate deals he devotes considerable time to the Missoula Building & Loan Association, of which he is secretary.

Mr. Stoddard was married April 16, 1884, to Miss Minnie A. Freeman, daughter of Avery Freeman, of Ft. Wayne, Indiana. They have two children, both natives of Missoula: Bessie Louise, born on November 8, 1885, and Frederick Thayer, January 28, 1888.

Mr. Stoddard is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the K. of P. Politically, he is a Republican. Prompt, energetic and honorable and upright in all his dealings, he has acquired the reputation of being one of Missoula's most reliable business men.

elk and antelope. We traveled down an open plain, averaging about eight miles in width. We are supposed to be on Shields river. Lewis and Clarke have played us out; if we had left the notes and map of their route at home and followed the Indian trail, we would have saved four days' travel in coming from Bannack City here. The appearance of the country is about the same as last night, only we are closer to the snowy mountains south of us, and which are evidently on the south of the Yellowstone. Traveled twenty miles.

"23d.—It began raining about four o'clock yesterday evening and continued until 10:30 P M. Cloudy to-day. Saw fresh buffalo signs and many elk, antelope and three white-tailed deer. We traveled along the east bank of Sheilds river, which runs a few degrees east of south. Crossed four tracks coming in from the mountain east of us; there is also a number of creeks coming in on the west side. Beautiful tableland on the east side of the river, and low, broken hills on the west. Prospected, and found a good color of gold on the river, but not enough to justify us to stop and prospect thoroughly. Since leaving Beaver Head we have seen but very few prickly pears until this afternoon, when we found plenty and of the

CHARLES WILLIAM BERRY, County Assessor of Missoula county, and one of Montana's noted pioneers, was born in New Hampshire, February 25, 1827. His grandfather, Isaiah Berry, was also born in that State, of English and Irish ancestry. Both he and his son William were soldiers in the war of 1812. The former was a Whig in political matters, and served in the Legislature of his State a number of years. Religiously, he was a member of the Congregational Church. He had seven sons, and lived to the age of eighty-eight years. William Berry, the youngest child in order of birth, and the father of our subject, was born in New Hampshire, in 1797. He married Miss Olive S. Lock, also a native of that State, and they had five children. Mr. Berry lived and died on the farm on which he was born, his death occurring in 1878. His wife, who was born in 1794, lived to the age of eighty years. Three of their children are still living.

Charles W. Berry, the fourth child in order of birth in the above family, was early inured to farm labor on his father's place, having attended school only a short time during the winters. In 1849, at the age of twenty-two years, he went to California, via the isthmus, and arrived in San Francisco December 20 of that year. The gold excitement was then at its height, and Mr. Berry mined on the south fork of the American river, three miles above Coloma, from spring until the following fall, and during that time took out about $2,000 in gold: he then returned to San Francisco.

From April, 1851, until July, 1861, he mined at Scott's Bar, on Scott river, Siskiyou county; also carried freight from Red Bluff and Crescent City into Siskiyou county; afterward went with his train and sixteen passengers east of the Cascade mountains, to Oro Fino; next freighted from Walla Walla to Lewiston and Elk City, and while engaged in that occupation came near losing his life. While guarding his mules at night he was standing near his fire, and an Indian shot at him, the arrow passing through his beard, just under his chin. He dropped down in the deep grass, and crawled away from the fire. He saw nothing more of the murderous Indians, but many were the dangers, seen and unseen, through which the early pioneers passed. While in Idaho, October 24, 1862, Mr. Berry was attacked and robbed of $1,119. After securing help he followed the robbers to Walla Walla, where they were captured, and the sheriff started with them for Florence to be tried; but the people of Lewiston, fearing they would be rescued by others of the party, took them from the sheriff and hung them. Mr. Berry secured all his money, but, fearing the associates of the robbers would kill him, he left that part of the country.

In April, 1864, he came to Alder Gulch, Montana; afterward took a pack train to Cow island, below Fort Benton, and returned; in the following spring he went with the stampede to Cœur d' Alene, where he found as many as 2,000 people; then began mining for $6 a day at Bannack, and six weeks later engaged in hunting and trapping in the Big Hole valley. With two companions he continued that occupation until December, and during that time caught seventy-six beaver, and killed many moose, elk, deer, mountain sheep and bears. Mr. Berry packed the meat to French Gulch, where he sold it to the miners. He spent one winter at Deer Lodge in a tent, and camped at Anaconda, when only one ranch had been located in this part of the country. In the spring of 1866 he went to Bear Gulch, and was engaged in whipsawing lumber, with which they made underground drains to bring water to the gulch in winters. Mr. Berry was offered $2,000 for a half interest in the works, but refused the offer. He afterward left it to bring his wife and child from Walla Walla, and after returning found the entire camp had gone to the headquarters of the Salmon river excitement. At about that time he was given a one-sixth interest in what was called the Fighting Mining claim, in order to help hold the claim. They built a fort of hewed logs around the mine, and in that way succeeded in working it for a year; and the $16,000 taken from the mine was

largest size. I killed an antelope about half an hour before we camped. We do not carry any fresh meat with us, every day provides for itself. Camped on Shields river, about four miles above its mouth. Traveled fifteen miles.

"24th.—It began raining about 3 A.M., and kept it up until morning, and was still sprinkling when we packed and started. It rained nearly all day till sundown. It was more like an Oregon mist than a rain storm. We traveled fifteen miles nearly east to camp on a small clay creek. Very bad road; the horses sunk into the mud three or four inches every step and occasionally almost mired down. The character of the country has entirely changed in to-day's travel. Very little gravel or boulders; clay land with bed-rock, very shallow; it is a species of sand-stone, with small veins of clear white quartz running through it in places. The general face of the country resembles the Green river region in eastern Utah, only the mountains are higher, and the plains not so wide, with broken clay hills and occasionally a crown butte. There is a range of snowy mountains south of us, and the craggy outline of the divide west, and a few points east of north is an isolated snowy mountain; in an eastern direction there are no mountains to be seen. I

divided among the six owners.

In 1868 Mr. Berry went to Lewiston, where he received from his brother, J. G. Berry, the appointment of Deputy Sheriff. In the following year he took a trip to the States, returned by rail to San Francisco, thence went to Portland and Walla Walla, next to Cedar creek, Missoula county, and while at the latter place again engaged in making lumber with a whipsaw. He sold the lumber for building and mining purposes, receiving from $150 to $200 per 100 feet. After following that occupation three months he took a ranch at the mouth of Cedar creek, in Missoula county, where he raised eleven crops of vegetables and grain, selling the product to the miners on the creek. His potatoes sold as high as 15 cents per pound, and cabbage from 8 to 10 cents a pound. About twenty Indians and squaws were employed on the farm, receiving $1 per day, and the Indian children were also engaged in picking up potatoes, etc. In 1882 Mr. Berry was elected to the office of Sheriff of Missoula county, which position he held two years; then took 160 acres of land on Flathead valley, and engaged in raising hay and stock. In 1887 he came to Missoula, where he was elected to the position of County Assessor, and after the State was admitted to the Union was twice re-elected.

In 1862 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Annie Davis, and they had two children,—C. W. and Annie. The wife and mother died in 1867, when the youngest child was only four months old. The son now owns two ranches near his father, in Flathead valley.

Mr. Berry has been a life-long Democrat. In his social relations he is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Master Mason on Scott river, in California, in 1857.

He has traversed the entire West many times when it was an unsettled wilderness, inhabited by savages and wild beasts, and the change that has since come to this country is truly marvelous. In 1864 he camped where the city of Missoula now stands, but at that time the nearest inhabitant was four miles distant. In 1882 he was both Sheriff and Assessor of the county, which then contained an area of 200 x 300 miles, and his jurisdiction extended over that great area of thinly settled country.

IULUS GREENLEAF DENNY, Prosecuting Attorney of Missoula county, Montana, was born at Bethel, Polk county, Oregon, February 19, 1859.

His parents, Aaron and Almira (King) Denny, were married, April 10, 1849, and soon after their marriage they made the long and tedious journey across the plains with ox teams, to Oregon. Upon their arrival there, they first took claim to a half section of land in Multnomah county, near where the city of Portland now is, and subsequently they removed to Polk county and settled near Bethel. In 1877 they went to Benton county, that State, where Mr. Denny built a sawmill and several schooners, and where he was largely interested in lumbering. Some time ago he went back to Polk county, and now resides at his old home near Bethel, being ranked with the respected pioneers of Oregon. His wife died July 13, 1892, in the sixty-fourth year of her age. She was a most devoted wife and loving mother, and had stood all the dangers and privations of pioneer life most heroically. While on their way across the plains, she stood guard with a Kentucky rifle to keep off the Indians while her husband took needed sleep. In every sense of the term she was a noble and heroic woman. She was born in Indiana, in 1828, daughter of John King, of Tennessee. One of her brothers, John B. King, was a prominent lawyer, and was the author of several treatises on Federal law. Mr. and Mrs. Denny were the parents of seven sons, six of whom they reared to manhood, and five of this number are still living.

Iulus Greenleaf was the fifth in the family. He was reared on his father's farm, and his early education was received in the schools of Bethel. In 1877 he applied for a cadetship at West Point, and secured the appointment, but circumstances prevented his acceptance, and the

killed two buck antelope in the evening, and then went up on a butte and saw the Yellowstone river, distant about three miles. We have been traveling parallel to it all day. We saw a large grizzly bear and chased him into a patch of brush not over one hundred yards in diameter, which we surrounded and tried to drive him out, but could not do it, and none of us were foolhardy enough to go into the brush after him. Traveled fifteen miles.

"25th.—Followed down the creek we camped on five miles to the Yellowstone; then down the north bank of same to camp on a small creek coming from the northwest. Occasional bluffs of sandstone with sharp grit; low, rolling hills on both sides of the river; they are smooth on the south side and rocky on the north. No indications of gold; prospected in several places, but could not raise the color. Saw two bands of elk, some antelope, and I killed a white-tailed deer. Saw many prairie-dog towns to-day for the first time on the trip. Such great big fat 'critters' running all over town barking bloody-murder, and their companions, little diminutive owls, sitting on the largest houses and viewing the hubbub with looks of the greatest gravity and wisdom. It made me feel good to see them enjoying the excitement of strangers going through town. Blake and Bell caught some fine trout in the river this afternoon. I had always heard that there were no trout in the Yellowstone, but it is a mistake, for they are genuine trout. Saw where an old buffalo bull had been last night during the rain. Passed a small creek coming in on the south side from the southwest. While on guard, we often hear the meadow larks singing at all hours of the night. To-day we saw plenty of states crows and prairie chickens. The general course of the river is to the east. There are but few groves of cottonwood along it, as far as we have seen, and usually there are only a few scattering trees along its course. The low hills on the south side extend from ten to thirty miles back to the base of a snowy mountain range, the general direction of which is south of east and north of west. In a northern and eastern direction there is not a snowy mountain in sight. Traveled fourteen miles.

"26th.—Soon left the river to go around a cluster of black, rocky bluffs extending four miles along the river; in six or seven miles crossed Rivers Across, so called by Captain Clarke from two streams which enter the river

following year he was sent to the State University, where he remained one year. He then read law for one year in the office of Daily & Brother, after which he entered the law department of the Willamette University, at Salem, Oregon, where he graduated at the head of his class, and with distinguished honor, in 1888. On the 12th of September of that same year he was admitted to practice. He then came to Montana. He first stopped at Grantsvale and from there came to Missoula, arriving at the latter place late in the year 1888. Here he at once entered upon the practice of his profession, and in it he has since met with eminent success. The year following his location here he was the nominee of the Democratic party for Prosecuting Attorney, but was defeated by 200 votes, the successful Republican candidate being F. C. Webster. At the next election, however, being again the nominee for Prosecuting Attorney, he ran far ahead of his ticket and was elected by a majority of 600, and in this office he is now rendering efficient service Soon after coming to Missoula he became a member of the law firm of Stephens, Matts & Denny, his partners being Judge W. J. Stephens and Hon. Elmer Matts. He continued a member of this firm for several years, doing a successful business, being retained on nearly all the criminal cases in the county, mostly on the side of the defense, but now as the public prosecutor. He has acquired a well-earned reputation as a criminal lawyer. Indeed, that is his forte. In 1893 he formed a partnership with Joseph M. Dixon, and the firm is now Denny & Dixon.

Mr. Denny was married, February 12, 1892, to Miss Beatrice T Reynolds, a native of Iowa, and a daughter of John Reynolds. They have one child, Robert M.

Since his location here, Mr. Denny has become thoroughly identified with Missoula and Missoula county. He owns the residence in which he and his family live, and also has mining and other interests here. An effective stump speaker and an enthusiastic campaign worker, Mr. Denny has rendered valued service to his party.

exactly opposite to each other. Thence followed down the north bank to camp at Otter creek, crossing one small creek on the way. Opposite camp Bear river comes in, and two miles above camp, on the south side, comes in a small creek with plenty of cottonwood timber on it. The largest groves of timber are on the small creeks, where they join the river. There is some timber on the high mountains, but from here it seems to be scrubby. We had some rain last night, and several hard squalls of rain and hail while traveling to-day. The character of the soil and rock is the same as yesterday, only there are more prickly pears; very miry, bad traveling. Saw many elk and a few antelope; fresh buffalo signs, but no buffalo. Splendid feed for our horses, and the poor things need it badly enough. Saw plenty of grama grass since yesterday morning. We have seen many large buffalo wolves for the past two days; they serenade us every night. If ever I can get back to where I can get some good water to drink, I will be happy. All the water in this country reminds me of puddles in a brick-yard; it not only looks bad, but also has a nauseating taste; yet it seems to be healthy enough, for all of the party are in excellent health. I suppose a person would soon become accustomed to it,

ROBERT S. HALE.—Among the successful financiers of the State of Montana Mr. R. S. Hale, of Helena, is probably one of the most widely known factors, in and about that city, of all of her promoters. He is all native of Kentucky.

His father, Thomas Hale, a merchant of that State, moved to Liberty, Missouri, while young Hale was an infant. Here Robert grew up, attending the public school, and entered the William Jewell College, of Liberty. After leaving that institution he went to Kansas City, Missouri, where he engaged in the drug business with his brother, Thomas B. Hale, for a number of years, later moving to St. Louis, same State. In that city he joined an expedition to Montana, under the guidance of Captain Joseph Knight, and reached Virginia City in 1864. Here he engaged in the drug business, in a building he purchased. Alder Gulch was at this time in its palmiest days, and its business thrived with the prosperity of the camp.

In 1865 he came to Helena and started a branch drug-store, which he has continued to conduct ever since. In the meantime he became interested in the placer mines in the new camp at Helena. In 1866 he bought out his partner, with whom he had been associated since 1864, and continued the business himself, building up an extensive and lucrative trade at both stores. The one at Helena has been in operation ever since its establishment, and is now one of the leading institutions of the city.

In 1869 the Park Ditch Company was organized by S. T. Hauser, A. M. Holter, Dan Flourree, R. S. Hale, T. H. Ray, A. M. Woolfolk and others. Their ditch is thirty-five miles long, including branches, running from Park lake to Helena. Park lake is a natural body of water, covering sixty acres of ground; is from twenty to forty-five feet deep; located some twenty miles or more west of Helena, and five from the main range of the Rocky mountains; and in the event of the supply now being used for the city of Helena becoming inadequate to the demands of the people, this source will probably furnish an unlimited supply of pure water for them. The various partners in this enterprise were bought out by A. M. Woolfolk and subsequently the interest was acquired by Mr. Hale, who has since used the water for mining purposes. This water supplies all the mining facilities in Grizzly Gulch and Dry Gulch and in the Oro Fino Gulch, lying directly adjacent to the city of Helena.

In addition to his drug business, Mr. Hale has a practical interest in placer-mining. He owns all the ground of any value for placer-mining purposes from the city limits of Helena to the head of Grizzly Gulch, some eight miles; and besides this he has three miles of mining ground in Dry Gulch and one and a half miles of the Oro Fino Gulch. This ground, which was very rich in early days, has been worked in spots in a crude way, but the larger portion of the gold still remains in the ground. Mr. Hale is using California Giant and a large bed-rock flume to work this ground, washing the gulches clean from rimrock to rimrock through this flume, and with his unlimited supply of water can dictate the values of all the placer grounds lying below him.

Besides his placer-mining interests, Mr. Hale is largely interested in various quartz mines throughout the State. He is president and a large stockholder of the Iron Mountain Mining Company, whose interests are in Missoula county; and he has numerous interests in other mines and prospects in various parts of the State. Mr. Hale has been an active operator in this city's realty. He has several brick blocks, including the Capital block on Main street and other valuable Main street properties, besides numerous residences and unimproved properties in different parts of the city. Mr. Hale is one of the most successful business men of the State, and is recognized as one of its solid financiers. He has money invested in many of the leading institutions, and is still actively en-





R. S. Veale

so that good, clear, cold water would not taste right. The ground is almost covered with young grasshoppers. We can neither cook nor eat without having the grub seasoned with them. If they all live to become full-grown, they will devour all the grass, and our horses will have hard times as we return. One kind of the cottonwoods are beginning to leaf out, and so are the cherry and gooseberry bushes. Traveled eighteen miles.

"27th.—We had a hard shower of rain last night, after we had camped, but before we got supper; it then cleared off, and we have had none since, although several storms have passed within a few miles of us while traveling to-day. The surface of the country has entirely changed again in to-day's travel. The clay still remains, but there is a different kind of sandstone, and there is more gravel on the hills. On both sides of the river the low hills are now thinly covered with yellow pine and cedar; there is also more cottonwood along the river and creeks. There are but little bottoms along the river, the low hills generally coming down to it. Two creeks came in on the south side to-day; one of them, I think, is dry; and we also passed two dry ones on the north side. Saw a small band of big-horn or mountain sheep,

gaged in his mining operations and in attending to the various enterprises with which he has become associated.

FRANK W. WEBSTER, the pioneer grocery merchant of Great Falls, and one of her representative business men, is a native of White Water, Wisconsin, born October 21, 1850.

The Websters were among the early settlers of the State of New York, and great-grandfather, Samuel H. Webster, served as a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. Webster's father, Thomas Webster, was born in Syracuse, New York, in 1824. He removed to Michigan in 1840, and was married there to Miss Anna Mandlin, a native of southern Indiana, by whom he had two children. His wife died in 1885. After her death, he crossed the State line into Indiana, where he has a farm and where he resides with his son, retired from active life.

Mr. Frank W. Webster was educated in the public schools of Indiana, and remained with his parents until he attained his majority. In 1871 he became a clerk in a grocery store, and later was employed as traveling agent for a wholesale grocery house of Akron, Ohio. In 1881 he engaged in the grocery business in Jamestown, Dakota, in partnership with Mr. Orrin Churchill, which business they still continue, Mr. Churchill having it in charge. In 1887 Mr Webster came to Great Falls and opened a grocery establishment here. The firm keep a well-selected stock of goods, do a large and successful business, and have acquired the confidence and good will of the citizens.

Since coming to Great Falls, Mr. Webster has been thoroughly identified with its affairs and history, and has done much to promote its interests. He built the commodious residence which he and his family occupy. He is also interested somewhat in mines at Neihart, this State, and the firm of which he is a member has large tracts of wheat land in Dakota.

Mr. Webster was married, January 1, 1878, to Miss Ella M. Pike, a native of Niles, Michigan, and daughter of Henry Pike of that State. They have one son, Henry, fifteen years of age.

Mr. Webster's political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party. He has never aspired to office, and the only official position he has ever held has been that of school trustee. He and his wife are charter members of the Episcopal Church at Great Falls, and are active and efficient in sustaining it. Mr. Webster being one of its Wardens.

BENJAMIN F. STRANGE, a prominent farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Garrard county, Kentucky. His ancesters were among the early settlers of Virginia. The maternal grandfather, Jefferson Roberts, was a Captain in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war, and rendered his country much valuable service. Jacob Strange, father of our subject, was born in Kentucky. By his first marriage he had four children. He was afterward married in his native State to Miss Catherine Roberts, a native of Kentucky, and they subsequently moved to Kansas. Mr. Strange died in Brown county, that State, in 1856, at the age of sixty years, leaving a wife and five children, three sons and two daughters. During the following year the eldest son broke his back at a barn raising. In 1860 a severe drouth caused the crops to be a complete failure and the settlers became destitute of food. Mr. Strange and his brother William were obliged to go sixty miles with oxen to the supply station, provisions having been donated by the more fortunate settlers of Minnesota and other States. The journey was made through a destitute country and they received only 150 pounds of graham flour. They afterward made a trip to Missouri, receiving 1,000 pounds of middlings. While returning home they became snowbound two weeks, and their oxen not being able to draw the load, they uncoupled the wagon, putting a part of the supplies on the front wheels, and leaving the remainder. After waiting for the thaw they found the rivers very much swollen,

for the first time on the trip; also a few antelope, and plenty of wolves, prairie dogs, and prickly pears. After we camped, I went back into the hills, about a mile, to look for a buffalo, but, in place of them, I found fresh tracks of twelve horses going up the river. I suppose it is a war-party of natives, and, if so, I expect they will visit us to-night in search of our horses. There are plenty of geese and ducks along the river. Several of our horses seem about to give out, and, among them, 'Parkie,' Bell's mare. Saw grape-vines here for the first time since I left California. Camped in a small bottom near the river, under a steep bluff. Traveled fifteen miles.

"28th.—Left the river to our right and went through the hills for about four miles to avoid a rocky point. After we came to the river again we had a splendid road down the bottom to camp. The river bottoms along here average about two miles wide. The cottonwood timber not so good as it was yesterday, but there is more scrubby yellow pine and cedar on the hills. I have not seen any fir timber since we left the divide. Along here, the timber only extends from one to ten miles back from the river on both sides. On the south side there is a snowy range parallel with the river, distant from forty to fifty miles, with high table-land, intersected by couleés, between it and the tim-

and at one place the stream was surging against the bridge with such force that it seemed as if they must fall at any instant. While crossing, the wagon pole fell from the ring in yoke, ran under the planking and stopped the oxen. The bridge being narrow, they were obliged to unyoke the oxen and carry the yokes and wheels back to extricate the pole. To add to their fright and anxiety the accident occurred at night, and in the morning they learned that the bridge had gone down. The brothers at last reached home in safety.

In 1862 Mr. Strange enlisted for service in the late war, entering Company I, Thirteenth Kansas Volunteer Infantry. He served to the close of the struggle in the Western Division, took part in the battles of Cane Hill, Prairie Grove and Van Buren, was in numerous skirmishes and participated in the running fight from Fort Gibson to a distance of 250 miles, in which there was considerable fighting every day. Mr. Strange received a sunstroke during that forced march, from which he was disabled during the ensuing winter, and has never fully recovered. After receiving his honorable discharge at the close of the war, he returned to his home in Kansas. On New Year's day, 1867, he was married to Miss Amanda Goff, and they continued to reside on a farm in Kansas until May 1, 1874. Four children were born to them in that State, one of whom, Franklin, died at the age of two years. With their three children, James A., Fred and William A., Mr. and Mrs. Strange came direct to the Bitter Root valley, arriving at this place $50 in debt. Mr. Strange first found work for two months at $40 per month, then purchased a team, wagon and harness, and located a ranch six miles north and one mile east of Corvallis. At the close of the first year he owned a good team, three cows and had twenty acres of land fenced. He sold that farm with the intention of leaving this country and loaded his goods on a wagon, but on calmer reflection decided to relocate. Mr. Strange then purchased 160 acres of land six miles from Corvallis, for which he was indebted to the amount of $350. During the first year he raised grain, at 50 cents per bushel, sufficient to pay the entire indebtedness. In 1881 he sold that place and purchased 160 acres of his present farm, to which he has since added until he now owns 640 acres. Three hundred and twenty acres of the place is located three miles from his home. Mr. Strange is engaged in general farming, stock and fruit raising.

Six children have been added to the family in Montana,—Luke, Sarah M., Mary C., John, Anna B. and Luella. John died at the age of ten years, and the two eldest sons are married and reside near their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Strange have two grandchildren. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Church. The former has been a life-long Republican, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. His entire life has been one of unrelenting toil, and he has not only secured a valuable property, but has the respect of the entire community.

Moses Morris, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of her most widely and favorably known business men, was born in Prussia, May 5, 1844. His ancestors had long been residents of that country. His father was engaged in mercantile business there up to the time of his death, which occurred when he was forty-four years of age. The Morris family was composed of ten children, six of whom are still living, and three sons and three daughters are residents of the United States.

Up to the time he was fourteen years old Moses Morris remained in his native land, attending school, and at that early age he emigrated to America. In this country he began his business career by peddling dry goods and notions, but as he did not like the business he followed it only a few months. In 1860 he traveled from Leavenworth, Kansas, to Denver, Colorado, making the journey, a distance of 700 miles, on foot. At Denver he engaged in merchandising, and was there and at Pike's Peak until

ber near the river. On the north side from where the timber runs out are nearly level plains as far as a person can see, and not a mountain in sight in the north and east. Saw only three antelope and four elk to-day; game is getting very scarce, and I fear we will have to do without fresh meat until we find buffalo. Lent Bell a horse, so his mare Parkie could rest. I am afraid she will go up the spout. I killed a very large eagle where we are camped to-night; therefore we call it 'Eagle Camp.' Underwood, Blake and Bostwick went hunting in the evening. Underwood killed an antelope. Hauser went into the river to swim across, but weakened. Our camp is a little below a creek entering on the south side. During the day, we passed several creeks, on both sides of the river, that are dry at present, but have plenty of water at some time of the year; but whether from rain or snow I am not able to determine. Anybody who will take grasshoppers for bait and go fishing can catch abundance of white fish. We have traveled twenty miles to-day. About an hour before sundown, while lying around camp resting after the fatigues of the day, we were startled by hearing several guns fired in a clump of cottonwoods across the river, and immediately afterward we saw about

1864. His brother was also here in business with him. In 1864, having saved some money, they sent to Europe for their mother, two sisters and the youngest brother, who joined them at Denver. In the meantime the business operations of these enterprising boys had prospered, and in addition to their successful business in Denver, they also had two branch stores in Montana. In 1863 a devastating fire at Denver burned them and others out, and the subject of our sketch injured himself while fighting the fire and trying to save property. His brother came on to Virginia City and opened the store; he followed in 1864 and in 1865 they all located in Helena, where they opened a general merchandise business, which they continued until 1889. In addition to their large wholesale business in Helena, they were also engaged in stock raising and mining, and indeed, were interested in many of the various enterprises which have brought about the development of the country. Their prosperity far exceeded their highest expectations. Their venerable mother lived to be eighty-two years of age. Her death occurred at Denver, November 7, 1882.

Moses Morris was one of the organizers of the Merchants' National Bank of Helena, of which he served as one of its directors, and in which he is still a stockholder. He also helped to organize the Electric Light Company, the Gas Company and the Street Railway Company, and has been an important factor in otherwise improving and advancing the interests of the city. The Morris brothers built the St. Louis block, the first fine building in Helena. The iron cornice and plate glass for this building they shipped from St. Louis at a great expense. Thus they were the pioneers in the fine architecture which followed and which has made Helena the beautiful city it is. There were with them in this enterprise Fred Gamer and Colonel A. M. Woolfolk. In 1867 they built the first plastered residence in the city. In politics Mr. Morris is Republican. He has served as Alderman and as President of the City Council of Helena. To this last place of honor he was elected when the Democrats had a majority. Little of his time and attention, however, has been given to political matters, and he has frequently declined to accept nomination for important State offices.

Mr. Morris was married in 1878 at St. Louis, Missouri, to Miss Ema Anson, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Adolph Anson, a prominent merchant of St. Louis. They have had three sons and two daughters, the sons having died. The daughters are Ester and Erma. He and his family reside at their pleasant home on the corner of Ewing avenue and Eighth street.

Mr. Morris is a member of the Emanuel Congregation and has aided in the building of their temple, which is an ornament to Helena. In the absence of the Rabbi, he has on funeral and other occasions conducted the services. Mr. Morris was made a Mason in 1865 in Helena Lodge, No. 3, A. F. & A. M., and that fall he was made Senior Deacon of the lodge. Since then he has taken great interest in the order and its work. In 1867 King Solomon's Lodge was organized and he was one of its charter members. He received the appointment of Senior Deacon, and in 1870 was elected Senior Warden and was acting Master during the year. In 1871 he was elected its Master, to which office he was re-elected continuously for fifteen years. In 1889 he was elected Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of the State at Great Falls; in 1891, at the session held at Butte, was elected Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge; and in 1892, at Deer Lodge, was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Montana, which exalted position he is now filling with great credit to himself and to the highest satisfaction of the order. He also belongs to the Scottish Rite, having received its thirty-second degree; is a noble of the Mystic Shrine; has been Warden and Venerable Master, and served three terms; and is now also High Priest of the Chapter.

James L. Hamilton, a prominent business man of Anaconda and Butte, came to Montana in 1870.

He was born December 16, 1852, in Wisconsin. His

thirty Indians fording across. They came on a run, vociferating 'How-dye-do,' and 'Up-sar-o-ka,' which latter means 'Crow Indians,' in their language. By the time they were fairly in camp we had our horses all tied up, and every man prepared for emergencies. They first inquired who was our captain. I told them, and asked which was their captain. They showed me three, one big and two little ones. The large chief told me to have my men put all our things in the tents, and keep a sharp look-out or we would loose them. I then gave him a small piece of tobacco to have a grand smoke, and I also found that one of them, a very large man with a big belly, could talk the Snake language, and he was at once installed as interpreter. They (the interpreter and chiefs) sat down in a circle and requested the pleasure of my company. I complied with the invitation, and our party soon stood guard over our horses and baggage, while I smoked and exchanged lies with them. It would take me a week to write all that was said, so I forbear. Meanwhile the other Indians began disputing with each other about who should have our best horses. I requested the chief to make them come out from among the horses and behave themselves, which he did. At eight P. M. I

father, William Hamilton, a native of Scotland, was married in that country to Miss Jean Lindsay and had three children in Scotland. In 1851 he emigrated with his family to America, settling at Milwaukee, where his wife died, in 1856. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Montana, where he engaged in mining and in working at his trade, shoemaking, in Virginia City, until the following spring, when he moved to Helena, where he continued in business until 1869. Then he went to Pipestone Park, where he owned diggings, and followed mining until 1875, at which time he came to Butte and opened a boot and shoe store and met with good success in his trade until he met with an accident, which caused his death. He was crushed by a wagon in a gateway. For his second wife he had married Miss Kate Shadair, who now survives him. By his wife one child was born in this country, the subject of this sketch, and of the four only two are now living. Besides him the other living member of the family is Mrs. Elijah Bakter.

Mr. James L. Hamilton received his education in Stoughton, Wisconsin, and when seventeen years of age came to Montana and began the life of a miner at Pipestone. He was engaged in mining most of the time until 1876, acquiring a thorough practical knowledge of the business. He then turned his attention to merchandising, and in this line his trade has grown to large proportions, and at the same time he is still engaged in mining. In 1875 he purchased in Butte the ground on which the Windsor hotel now stands, and the next year he erected thereon one of the first good buildings in town. In 1890 he built the Hamilton brick block, 30 x 70 feet, four stories and basement; and in 1892, in connection with the Wilson brothers, he built the Butte Hotel, 85 x 100 feet in ground area, with four stories and basement, at a cost of $80,000. It is the best-appointed and most modern appliances, is first-class in every particular and is one of the best hotels in the State, having a large patronage; in fact, it is considered the leading hotel in the city. The buildings referred to are all adjoining on Broadway. Messrs. Largey, Curtis and Hamilton intend to erect another building, to fill the space below the Butte Hotel, on Broadway during the coming season.

In his political principles Mr. Hamilton is a Democrat. For four years he was County Commissioner of Beaver Head county, and he also filled the position the same length of time in Deer Lodge county. He is still largely interested in mines, owning a fourth interest in the Keokuk, the Crystal and the Welcome and various others. From the two first mentioned a considerable amount of ore has been taken out, and the others are considered good prospects.

Mr. Hamilton is a member of the I. O. O. F., is esteemed as a reliable citizen and a man of excellent business judgment.

Hon. William McDermott, of Butte City, Montana, was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, June 24, 1850.

His father, Michael McDermott, was a native of county Galway, Ireland, born September 10, 1810. He was liberally educated in his native land and also in England, and was master of a number of languages. He married Miss Catharine Fitzgerald, a native of county Clare, their marriage occurring in Canada in 1842. Nearly the whole of his life was spent as a civil engineer. He was Civilian Surveyor on the Ordinance Survey of Ireland, Parochial Surveyor of England, Certified Land Surveyor for Great Britain and Ireland, Provincial Land Surveyor for Canada, and was Civil Engineer of Chicago and Milwaukee. He was a member of many scientific societies and was the author of a work entitled the "Surveyor's Manual." Both he and his wife were members of the Catholic Church. She died at the age of forty-five years and he lived to be seventy-seven. Two children were born to them in Canada and three in the United States. All are living. The oldest, Michael, is a prominent contractor in Chicago and is a stockholder in the elevated railroad of that city. Another son, Andrew, is a merchant of Denver, Colorado.

put on double guard, and at ten P. M. all but the guard retired to rest. The Indians wandered around camp all night, like evil spirits; and such an odd night's sleep as we had! Every few minutes somebody would have to rush out of his tent and capture something which the Indians would steal from under the tents, in spite of the guard, and this, too, when it was bright moonlight. * * * At daylight I aroused the party, and we proceeded to ascertain our losses; everybody had lost something. As soon as we began to pack up, they at once proceeded to forcibly trade horses, blankets, etc., and to appropriate everything they wanted. I saw that the time had come to do or die; therefore, I ordered every man to be ready to open fire on them, when I gave the signal. With one hand full of cartridges and my rifle in the other, I told the Indians to mount their horses and go to their camp. The weakened, got on their horses and left. Two of the chiefs, however, very politely requested to accompany us, which we refused, but they came along.

"29th. Started at sunrise accompanied by the two chiefs and six others, who also con- Indians coming. One of them had a letter from Agent Schoonover, of Fort Union, which stated that the bearer was 'Red Bear,' one of the principal chiefs of the Crow nation. We gave them some supper, etc. He then presented me with a black horse; said he was all right; friend of ours, etc. Had a long talk with him, in the course of which he asked about old Jim Bridger, and also Peter Martin, desiring to know where they were and why they never came to see the Crows any more. The other Crows had told me that the Sioux had attacked the Fur Company's express-boat from Fort Benton, near Fort Union, and some said they had taken it, and others said they had cluded to go along. After the Indians fed on the fragments of the breakfast, the chiefs and five others offered their robes, which we refused, I saying to keep them until we meet again. After breakfast they went back and we traveled on down the river. After sundown we saw two

---

The daughter is now Mrs. Dennis O'Connell of Chicago. William was their third born.

He was educated in Chicago and in early life worked at engineering with his father. Later he became a bridge builder, and had charge of the building of bridges on the Northern Pacific Railroad between the Red river and the Missouri river. He also had charge of the bridge building in Chicago after the great fire there, and did much other work. In 1874 he came to Montana and turned his attention to placer-mining in Jefferson county, where he met with fair success. He was also for some time employed as a millwright. In 1876 he built the Centennial mill in Butte City, and in 1878 he built his own mill, the Clipper, which was built for custom work. Ever since he came to Montana he has been more or less interested in mines. He was a part owner of the Bell mine, the one that gave Butte City its first boom. Mr. McDermott and Jefferson Lavelle paid $2,250 for this mine and subsequently sold it to C. T. Meader for $100,000. It proved to be a rich mine. He next owned the Liquidator at Meaderville, a copper mine, which he sold to the Boston & Montana Company for $65,000. He built in connection with that property the Liquidator Concentrator. Mr. McDermott has also invested in real estate here and elsewhere, and everywhere his investments have proved a success. At Spokane Falls, Washington, he owns both town property and ranches. In 1889 he built the McDermott hotel in Butte City, at a cost of $95,000, not including the furniture. This hotel is 86 x 132 feet, has three stories and a basement, and is fitted and furnished with every modern improvement. It is without exception the best hotel in Montana and is a credit both to the builder and to the city in which it is located. Mr. McDermott is now running it himself.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and has ever taken an active interest in public affairs. He has served for years as an Alderman of Butte City and at one time represented his county in the State Senate. Before the expiration of his term as Senator he received from President Cleveland the appointment of United States Marshal for the State of Montana. In this latter position he is now serving.

Mr. McDermott was married July 18, 1884, to Miss Nora L. Murphy, a native of Illinois and a daughter of Timothy L. Murphy of that State. They have two children, Ora Martena and Morgana Bland, named for the two statesmen who are the champions of silver in the United States Senate. Upon being informed that they had little namesakes in this Western city, each of these distinguished gentlemen wrote to Mr. McDermott a nice [illegible] of the honor.

killed some of the crew, but had not captured the boat. I asked Red Bear if it was so, and he replied that a rumor to that effect was current among the tribes, but he did not know whether it was so or not. I hope it is only a Crow lie, for Worden and Powell were on that boat, and it would grieve me to know the Indians had injured them, or anybody else, for that matter. It rained a little about dark. When we retired to rest I gave orders to the guards not to kill, but take prisoner, any Indians that they might discover prowling around after our horses, and sure enough, about 11 P. M. they discovered one crawling up to two of our best horses that were tied to the same tree. They watched and waited until they got dead-wood on him, and then captured him and called me up. I introduced him to Red Bear as one of his good Indians, who, he had just been telling me, would not annoy us any more, as he had told them not to, etc. He said the man was crazy, had no ears, etc. The old story, anything to excuse him. We had already had a practical illustration that stealing or attempting to steal is far from being considered a crime by even the best of them. We turned

ANDREW JACKSON DAVIS, deceased, was one of Montana's most eminently successful pioneers. He was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, April 25, 1819. His father, Asa Davis, emigrated from Wales when a young man and settled at Wilbraham, where he was married and reared a family of thirteen children. He died in the eightieth year of his age.

A. J. Davis at thirteen years of age left home to make his own way in the world. He spent three years in the employ of a Boston dry-goods house. They then, when he was only sixteen, advanced him a small stock of goods and he went to Madison, Indiana. There he sold the goods at a profit and paid for them, and the house became so convinced of his ability and integrity that they ever afterward trusted him for all he wanted. Later he drifted down the Ohio to the Mississippi and traded in towns on the east side of the river. In 1839 he was in Iowa, had several little stores at different places and spent his time in going from one to another and looking after them, making his headquarters at Fairfield.

During all his merchandising he evinced great aptness in making trades for almost any thing and always turning the property to advantage. He was in Iowa during the Black Hawk war; became well acquainted with the chief, and from the Indians made a purchase of 800 acres of land located on the west side of the Des Moines river, a property which still belongs to his estate. This property, notwithstanding it was valuable, was always a bill of expense to him. When asked why he did not dispose of it, he said he would keep it for a "nest egg" to fall back upon if necessary. Some years after he purchased it he had a distillery there.

In 1852 Mr. Davis crossed the plains to California. He met with only fair success, however, and soon afterward returned East. Then he made a second trip to California and on this occasion explored the country along the coast as far as Puget Sound. From there he made his way back and arrived in Montana in 1863. Seeing the great demand for miners' supplies here, he engaged in bringing merchandise from the East with ox teams, and continued this business successfully for several years. At that time whiskey was in Montana a staple article and brought high prices, while at his distillery in Iowa the price was low. In 1866 he brought a whole ox train loaded with the products of the establishment to Montana. He became the owner of two grist mills at Gallatin, and he had traded for a number of old quartz mills which he obtained cheap; so, in 1870, he built a foundry at Helena, in which he could repair and fix up these mills, and in this way he realized large profits. While engaged in this business he became the owner of a number of quartz mines in the vicinity of Butte City, among which was the Lexington. In 1877 this mine, under his development, showed such a wealth of both silver and gold that he built a mill to treat its ore, and he make out of it no less than $300,000. During all this time he had also been extensively engaged in raising cattle. In 1880 he and his partner sold off their cattle, and from this industry realized another $300,000.

In 1881 Mr. Davis sold his Lexington property to English and French capitalists for $1,000,000 cash, they agreeing to incorporate the property and expend not less that $500,000 in additional machinery and appliances and give him fifteen per cent. of the stock of the new company. They incorporated under the title of the *Societe Anonyme Des Mines de Lexington*, and did all that they promised. The mine was operated at a large profit up to the recent decline in silver, and it is still being operated; not, however, to its full capacity.

During that same year, 1881, Mr. Davis became the organizer of the First National Bank of Butte. He was also a large stockholder in the First National Bank of Helena. In 1882, on account of impaired health, he made a tour of Europe, returning in the spring of the following year, much improved and rested. In 1884 he purchased the rest of the stock of the First National Bank of Butte, assumed control of it and devoted nearly the whole of his time and attention to its affairs, and its business greatly prospered under his management. In the meantime he had been picking up a number of mining claims, and in





the thief lose, and early in the morning they all started back, leaving us alone in our glory. Traveled eighteen miles.

30th.—Traveled all day down a valley between terraced table-lands and buttes; valley about eight miles wide; snowy range to the west about eighty miles distant; no other snowy mountains in sight; low, open country around base of mountains. Camped three miles below the mouth of a large stream coming in on the south side; suppose is to be Clarke's Fork; plenty of buffalo grass here; many elk and some antelope in the valley; saw two big-horn rams on high cliff by the river. I accepted Red Bear's black horse last night and presented him my white mare in return. I thought at the time I had a little the best of it, but I found during the day's travel that I was mistaken. No timber, except cottonwood, and that very scrubby, within thirty or forty miles of here. Plenty of geese and ducks along the river. We are so far away from any high mountains that all the party feel discouraged and lonesome. Give me the mountains in preference to plains, where one can see more level ground than he can ride over in a day. The ground is literally covered with young crickets. Between them and the grasshoppers I am

1887 sold them in a bunch to the Butte & Boston Mining Company for about $750,000 in cash, he retaining one-half of the stock of the new company. This transaction practically ended his mining enterprises, as his health continued to fail. He died at his home in Butte City, March 11, 1890, in the seventy-second year of his age, of paralysis of the brain.

Mr. Davis had never married, and at his death the greater part of his estate, comprising several millions of dollars, passed into the hands of his brother, John A. Davis. He was considered the first millionaire of Butte City. He left an estate valued at about $7,000,000. His business career as a whole was indeed a most successful one, and from the foregoing paragraphs it will be seen that he was a man of great versatility. Merchandising, mining and banking, in his hands always proved a success. He was among the first to realize that Butte City had in store for it an era of great prosperity, and he held himself ever ready with his energy and his means to push on such undertakings as would bring about this prosperity—all without asking or wishing the slightest recognition or the least public favor. He was of a genial nature, and was a good converser. He had a great fondness for children, and always found a welcome wherever he went. While he was careful of his own expenses, he was generous to others, without a particle of ostentation, and many a needy family received help from him and never knew its source. In his death Montana, and especially Butte City, sustained a heavy loss; but he had passed his three score years and ten, the time allotted to man, and his death was quiet and peaceful.

James Duncan Leys, the proprietor of the popular Leys' jewelry store, of Butte City, located in the Owsley block, corner of Main and Park streets, is a native of Scotland, born May 22, 1867. Through both lines of ancestry he is of Scottish descent. His parents were David and Margaret (Duncan) Leys, and he is the second born of the children, four in number.

He was educated in the college at Aberdeen and for seven years worked at the jewelry business with his father. In the fall of 1886 he emigrated to America and was employed at Eldorado, Kansas, and in Keokuk, Iowa; was with Ayers & Son, wholesale and retail jewelers, until 1889, at which time he came to Helena and on to Butte City and opened out his business in a small way on Granite street, but within thirty days, as he was moving to upper Main street, the city suffered one of the most disastrous fires in its history. However, courageously persevering, he drove his business along with a steady rein, and prospered. Seeing at length an opportunity of enlarging his business, he bought the jewelry business of D. Goldberg, on lower Main street, and on moving into that large store he opened a drug business on one side of the store, while he filled the other with his jewelry stock, and he prospered in both of these lines. By the year 1893 his trade had grown so large that he had to have more room, and he moved his jewelry stock into his present large and elegant store, where he now keeps the largest stock of jewelry in the city. He manufactures a large amount of his goods from Montana gold and silver, and also souvenir goods for jewelers in Montana, Idaho, etc.

The year after Mr. Leys came to America his father followed, and the next year his mother and brother came. His father is now with him, in charge of the watch-repairing department. His brother-in-law, Alexander Christie, who is his partner in business, has charge of the books and collections.

Mr. Leys is a graduate optician and has built up a very large optical business in connection with his jewelry trade. He employs seven workmen in the jewelry store.

When Mr. Leys first began business in Butte, in 1889, he had only $1,200 capital; his jewelry stock now exceeds $30,000 and his drug stock $22,000. The trade in the latter class of goods is conducted under the name of Gallogly & Company, Mr. Leys being the "Company." They are young business men of talent and experience and

afraid the grass will soon be used up. Course of river, six degrees north of east. Traveled fifteen miles.

"Friday, May 1, 1863.—About one o'clock last night Bostwick had his roan horse stolen while he and Geery were on guard. It was done by two Indians, one of whom showed himself, but not plainly enough to shoot at; and while the guards were both watching to get a shot at him, his companion crawled into the other end of camp and cut the horse loose, and got away with him without attracting their attention, and this too when the moon was nearly at the full and without a cloud. Verily, the Crows are world beaters, and words cannot do the subject justice. Fortunately, Bostwick was on guard himself, so he cannot blame anybody else with carelessness. Course of river nearly northeast. About 10 A. M. saw buffalo for the first time on the trip; turned into the river bottom and camped. After dinner, Bostwick, Underwood and I went out into the hills to kill one. When we got on the hills, about three miles from the river, we could see over a large extent of country, and there were buffalo in nearly all directions in bands of from two to nine. I think we saw altogether about 100. We were afraid our horses could not catch them,

highly esteemed as citizens. Since his arrival in Butte City Mr. Leys has scored a remarkable success, and he has a bright future before him.

HON. WILLIAM W. DIXON, a resident of Butte City and an ex-member of Congress, is one of the ablest lawyers of the State; he has been a resident of Montana ever since 1866.

Mr. Dixon is a native of New York State, born in Brooklyn June 3, 1838. His father, George C. Dixon, was a native of England who came to America when twelve years of age, settling first in New York, became a lawyer and married Miss Henrietta Gourgas, a native of Massachusetts and of Swiss descent. Later he moved to Illinois and to Iowa, in which latter State he died in the sixtieth year of his age; his wife had died in her forty-eighth year. They had only two children,—a son and a daughter,—and Mr. Dixon is now the only survivor of the family.

The gentleman whose name introduces this sketch was educated in the public schools, and read law under the instructions of his father, being admitted to the bar in Iowa in 1858. After practicing there a short time he went to Tennessee and Arkansas, practicing his profession in the South for a year, and in 1862 crossed the plains to California, but he soon returned as far east as Nevada, where he remained four years and then came to Helena, Montana, where he followed his profession in connection with W. H. Clagett. Later he removed to Deer Lodge and practiced there until 1877. Next, he proceeded to the Black Hills and practiced law there two years, and finally, in 1881, he came to Butte, where he has since resided, acquiring a large and lucrative practice. He has acquired the reputation of being one of the best and most thoroughly read counselors in the State. He is the attorney for the Anaconda Mining Company, the largest in Montana.

All his life Mr. Dixon has been an advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, and for a number of years past he has improved large opportunities for doing his party good service. He is a power in political campaigns. He represented Deer Lodge county in the Territorial Legislature, was a member of both the constitutional conventions, was active in shaping the present constitution of the State and had the honor of being chairman of the Judiciary Committee, in which position he rendered the State great service in the development of Montana's very excellent constitution; and in 1890, by reason of his eminent ability and fitness, he was chosen by the people of the State to represent them in the Fifty-second United States Congress, a position which he filled to the highest satisfaction of his constituents.

On the 5th of August, 1874, Mr. Dixon was married to Miss Ida Wilcox, a native of St. Louis, and they have had but one child, William W., Jr., now sixteen years of age and at school in Georgetown, District of Columbia.

Mrs. Dixon is a member of the Catholic Church. They are both highly esteemed in social circles.

N. P. EVANS, County Commissioner of Deer Lodge county, Montana, first came to the Territory in 1865.

He was born in Pettis county, Missouri, June 27, 1857, son of Philip E. Evans, a Montana pioneer of 1864, whose history appears in this work and to which the reader is referred for the ancestry of the family.

N. P. Evans was eight years of age at the time he came with his mother and the other children up the Missouri river to join the father, and has a vivid recollection of the journey and the pioneer days in Montana. He was educated in the public schools of Deer Lodge and in the University of Missouri, and after completing his college course, taught one term of school in his native State. While in Missouri he was married, June 21, 1882, to Miss Sarah Ann Powell, a native of that State and a daughter of W. L. Powell, now of Deer Lodge, Montana.

After his marriage, Mr. Evans removed to California, where he was for a time foreman for P. D. Jones. He remained in the Golden State sixteen months, and at the

and on foot we could only get within about two hundred and fifty yards of any of them. Finally, I tried a shot at that distance. Shot him too high to kill dead, and away they went. We tried another band, and Bostwick and I both shot at one about two hundred yards. Both hit him, but he ran off with our lead. It was now getting late, so we concluded to run them. We started in about five hundred yards behind one, and in three-quarters of a mile he ran into a band of ten or twelve. I was riding a brown mare, bought from Robert Dempsey, and Bostwick and Underwood both led me for the first mile. After that I had it all my own way. I ran up to them and tried to pick out a fat one, but didn't know how; finally chose the largest; ran alongside, and let him have it behind the shoulder. He and three or four others left the band. I followed, and went to run up again, but he wouldn't stand it and charged me. Turning, I ran round ahead of him and shot him behind the other shoulder and down he went."

A summary of the journal to its close is as follows:

During the day, the party passed through groves of large cottonwood, saw some large rattlesnakes and many bull snakes; elk and

end of that time came again to Montana, settling on the Little Blackfoot, near Garrison, where he farmed four years. He then purchased 160 acres of land, six miles south of Deer Lodge, and here he has since resided, devoting his energy to its improvement and cultivation, and also giving much of his time to the raising of fine horses. His father had for a number of years been interested in high-bred trotting horses, and after his death our subject purchased from the estate some of the stock. His horses are of Almont and Wilkes breeds, and among them is the celebrated Nutmeg Maid, dam of Ida D., with a record of 2:17½. Another noted steed, Don L., with a record of 2:28½, they sold for $3,000. From one of his fine mares Mr. Evans sold $7,500 worth of colts. For several years his horses took all the first premiums for speed in Montana.

Like his father before him, Mr. N. P. Evans is a stanch Democrat. In the winter of 1869–70, while his father occupied the position of engrossing clerk in the Territorial Assembly, he served as page. At this writing he is serving efficiently as County Commissioner. He is painstaking and obliging, makes an excellent official and has hosts of friends all over the county.

Mr. Evans' marriage has already been referred to. He and his wife are the parents of the following children: Philip E., Mary P., William Lucas, Edwin Wallace and Ruth Atwell.

HON. JOHN F. FORBIS, senior member of the well-known law firm of Forbis & Forbis, Butte, Montana, may be said to be a "product" of Montana, he having been brought up and educated in this Territory.

He was born in Platte county, Missouri, February 11, 1855, of Scotch and English ancestry, who were early settlers in New England. They removed to North Carolina and thence to Lincoln county, Kentucky, being there among the early settlers. Here the father of the subject of this sketch, Jonathan F. Forbis, was born January 27, 1816. He married America A. Perrin, whose people came originally from England and settled in Virginia and afterward in Kentucky. They had one child in Kentucky. In 1836 they removed to Missouri, where Mr. Forbis purchased land and engaged in agricultural pursuits, and nine other children were born in the family.

In 1864 they crossed the plains with oxen, and settled at Virginia City, where Mr. Forbis engaged in mining until the following year. They were resident there during the most exciting times, and the high prices of provisions, when flour cost $100 a sack and other things in proportion. In 1865 they removed to Helena, where Mr. Forbis had a farm, and was active and prominent in public affairs; was for many terms one of the County Commissioners for Lewis and Clarke counties, and also for a number of terms a Representative in the Territorial Legislature. He was a thoroughly good citizen, a kind husband and father, and an obliging and neighborly man, having the respect of all who knew him. He and his wife were valued members of the Christian Church. He died of apoplexy, January 26, 1877. His good wife is still living, now in the seventy-seventh year of her age, greatly beloved by her children, all of whom are living, and are among the most respected of the citizens of the State in which they have so long resided and led most worthy lives. Their eldest daughter is now Mrs. E. H. Irvine, of Butte; their second daughter is now the wife of Dr. W. L. Steel, of Helena; the third married Prof. J. R. Russell, of Butte, and the youngest of the daughters is the wife of Mr. M. B. Brownlee, a banker of Butte City. The sons are: W. P. Forbis, a mining operator; John F. and James W., lawyers.

John F., the subject of this brief review, was their fifth child, and was in his ninth year when the family arrived in Montana. He received his education in the Helena public schools, read law under the guidance of Judge Knowles, and was appointed Deputy Clerk of the District Court under O. B. O. Bannon. He was admitted to the bar in 1877, and began his practice at Butte, and from 1881 to

buffalo plenty; along the river were many houses, some built like lodges, most of them oblong or square. On May 3, the party camped three miles below Bompey's Pillar. On reaching this natural monument they found the names of Captain Clarke and two of his men cut in the rock with the date July 25, 1806. There were also two other names inscribed under date May 23, 1834, viz., Derick and Vancourt, supposed to be attached to the Bridger, Sublette, or Bonneville party. Up to May 4, the expedition struck only one spring between the Yellowstone and Missouri. On May 5, they camped at the mouth of the Big Horn. Geery, while bathing in the river was swept down into the whirlpool, where the two rivers meet. Owing to his strength and swimming powers he escaped drowning. On May 6, 1863, five men were detailed to cross the Big Horn, and survey a town site and ranches; while another party of four was sent forward to prospect. On this day, James Stuart and four others cut their names on sandstones up the river. On May 7, the party started up the west bank of the Horn, traveling eighteen miles that day. On the 8th they traveled fifteen miles through a desolate country; on the 9th the remains of an Indian were found *buried* up a tree. On the 11th a party of three white men were observed three-fourths of a mile across the river; they neither answered nor halted; so that Underwood and Smith were dispatched to overtake them. A fry pan and a pack of cards were the only relics of this party found, as they fled with all speed.

This party, it afterward appeared, was J. M. Bozeman and John M. Jacobs and his little daughter, seven or eight years old. They were on their way from the Three Forks of the Missouri river to Red Buttes, on the North Platte river, looking out a route for a wagon-road, which they finally found, and which was afterward known as the Jacobs and Bozeman cut-off. They had been chased by a party of Indians a few days before, and when they saw and heard Stuart's party they at once took them for Indians, and did not wait to find out, but at once did their utmost to escape, with the result above stated. But two days later they came suddenly upon a band of seventy-five or eighty mounted Indians. Knowing they would be plundered of everything, if not murdered, and considering resistance hopeless, Jacobs managed to drop his rifle and bullet-pouch into the sage-bush before the Indians got to them. His anticipations were realized, for they were at once stripped of almost everything, and many were for killing them on the spot; but finally, after a stormy discussion, they were given three miserable ponies in exchange for their horses and turned loose, half-naked and without anything to eat. Moving slowly away, they waited until the Indians got out of sight, when they returned and found Jacobs' gun and bullet-pouch; but, unfortunately, the latter only

1889 was associated with Judge Knowles in law practice at Butte. When Judge Knowles became United States District Judge of the State, the present law firm of Forbis & Forbis was established, the gentleman whose name heads this sketch being the senior partner, and the other being his brother, James W. Forbis. This firm has acquired an excellent reputation in Montana, giving strict attention to the interests of their clients, meeting with flattering success, and they are now considered one of the most reliable law firms in the State. They are the attorneys of several large mining companies, as well as for some of the leading business and banking firms of the State. Their office is in their own block on Broadway.

Mr. Forbis, of this sketch, is a member of the Silver Bow Club, and has always been a Democrat. He represented his county in the Territorial Legislature of 1879, 1883 and 1885, and he is at present a member of the Board of Education of the State of Montana.

He was married at Salt Lake City on the 22d of February, 1888, to Miss Mina Daft, a native of that city, and they have two children, viz: Margery, born April 5 1890, and John, August 4, 1893.



A. S. Babcock

contained five balls at the time, and as they made all possible haste to get out of that dangerous neighborhood they did not stop so kill and dry any meat, and before they knew it they had passed out of the buffalo range, and meeting with bad luck in killing small game (which is usually the case when it is absolutely necessary to kill it), their five bullets were exhausted; and after severe hardships they finally got through to North Platte in a famishing condition. It was doubtless the intention of the Indians to have them die of hunger before they could get out of the country. Poor Bozeman, after whom the flourishing county seat of Gallatin county was named, was murdered by the Indians near the mouth of Shields river, on the Yellowstone, April 20, 1867. On May 12, the expedition crossed Box Elder creek, and entered a country of box elder groves and wild plum trees.

"May 13, 1863.—Last night Smith and I had the first watch, and about eleven o'clock the horses at my end were scared at something, but it was very dark and I could not see anything. I though it might be a wolf prowling around the camp. A few minutes before eleven o'clock I sat up and lit a match to see what time it was, and also to light my pipe, but at once lay

Hon. Albert L. Babcock, of Billings, Montana, stands in practical illustration of what pluck, perseverance and business ability can accomplish.

Mr. Babcock was born on a farm near Albany, New York, in 1851, son of William C. and Julia (Lawrence) Babcock. Several generations of his ancestors resided in New York. He grew to manhood in the State of Illinois, where he received a limited education in the common schools. Thrown upon his own resources at the early age of fourteen, he began to do for himself and ere long developed rare business qualities. Believing that opportunities for success were greater in the growing towns on the frontier than in Illinois, in 1882 he came to Billings, Montana, in advance of the railroad, and engaged in the hardware and implement business. Subsequently he became a member of the Babcock-Miles Hardware and Implement Company, which firm continued to do business witth marked success until 1892, when Mr. Babcock purchased the interest of Mr. Miles. The firm is now known as the Babcock Hardware Company, and besides the establishment at Billings branch houses are also maintained at Red Lodge and Castle, Montana.

It was in 1885 that Mr. Babcock entered public life That year he was appointed a member of the Board of County Commissioners of Yellowstone county, was elected to the same office in 1886, and served in that capacity until 1889, being chairman of the board during the latter year. Being elected to the State Senate in 1889, he resigned his position as Commissioner. In 1892 he was elected to the Lower House of the General Assembly of the State. During his service in the Senate in 1890 he was one of the eight formidable Republicans that composed the "dead lock." He is the present Republican nominee for State Senator, having received the unanimous nomination for that position in September, 1894. He served on the staff of Governor White and Governor Toole and is now a member of Governor Rickards' staff, with the rank of Colonel. In Masonic circles Mr. Babcock has gained marked distinction. He is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., the chapter and commandry of Billings, and Algeria Temple, of Helena. He was elected Eminent Grand Commander of Knights Templar of the State of Montana in October, 1893. In connection with his business life, it should be further stated that he is president of the Yellowstone National Bank of Billings, vice president of the Billings Water & Electric Light Company, and that he is concerned in various other business enterprises. Mr. Babcock was married in 1877 to Miss Nettie Packer, daughter of Rev. Packer, a prominent minister of the Christian Church at Peoria, Illinois. They have one child, Lewis C.

Mr. Babcock is a thorough gentleman, genial and unassuming in manner, always approachable and ready to discuss business matters and public questions with the humblest citizen.

Amos Buck, one of the most prominent merchants of Stevensville, was born in Sandusky, Ohio, February 26, 1844, and is of English and Swiss descent. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania, and were soldiers in both the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812. His father, George Buck, was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, in 1799, and was married in 1818 to Susan Shell, who was born in that county in 1800. They moved to Ohio in 1828, and in 1850 located in Monroe, Michigan, where Mr. Buck died in 1858. His wife survived until 1892, and attained the age of ninety-one years. Her father, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, lived to the age of ninety-eight years. She was a member of the Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Buck was identified with the Dunkard Church. They had seven sons and six daughters, and five sons and two daughters still survive.

Amos Buck, twelfth child in order of birth, was raised on a farm in Michigan. He attended the public schools during the winter, and afterward entered the State Normal School at Ypsilanti. After spending two years and a half as clerk in a store at Bellevue, Ohio, he drove four

down again; we were both lying flat on the ground trying to see what made the horses so uneasy, and to this we owe our lives. Just then I heard Smith whisper that there was something around his part of the horses, and a few seconds later the Crows fired a terrible volley into the camp. I was lying between two of my horses, and both were killed and very nearly fell on me. Four horses were killed and five more wounded, while in the tents two men were mortally, two badly, and three more slightly wounded. Smith shouted, 'Oh, you scoundrels!' and fired both barrels of his shotgun at the flash of theirs, but, so far as we could tell next morning, without effect; he most probably fired too high. I could not fire, for the horses were in the way. I shouted for some one to tear down the tents, to prevent their affording a mark for the murderous Indians a second time. York rushed out and tore them down in an instant. I then ordered all who were able to take their arms and crawl out from the tents a little way, and lie flat on the ground, and thus we lay until morning, expecting another attack each instant, and determined to sell our lives as dearly as possible. When at last day dawned we could see a few Indians among the rocks and pines on a hill some five or six hun-

yoke of oxen across the plains, walking the entire distance. His company was composed of twenty-two teams, and there were many emigrants on the road. They spent 117 days in making the journey from St. Joseph to Virginia City, Montana, arriving at that place August 15, 1864. Mr. Buck was engaged in gold-mining during that fall, making as high as eight dollars a day and on one occasion, with three others, took out $1,600. The creek was mined for a distance of sixteen miles in length, and at places one mile in width. He was at that place during the trials and hanging of the "road agents," and was a warm friend of Colonel W. F. Sanders and the great work he did for Montana in ridding the Territory of the lawless element that threatened the life of every successful miner. From Virginia City Mr. Buck went to Last Chance Gulch, having mined on what is now the main street of Helena, and was interested with four others in a claim 100 feet square, from which they took out about $20,000. He next mined at Lincoln Gulch, Deer Lodge county, until 1870, where he lost all his former earnings, and went down the Blackfoot river to Cedar creek.

In 1872, in company with his brothers, Henry and Fred, Mr. Buck purchased a stock ranch seven miles north of Stevensville, where they remained two years; but in the spring of 1874 he abandoned that occupation and purchased the mercantile business of Joseph Lomme in this city. The building was one story high, 20x40 feet, and contained a $2,500 stock of goods. The Buck Brothers purchased the produce of the valley, which they hauled to the mining camps, Amos doing a large amount of the outdoor work. The partnership continued until 1886, when our subject and his brother George organized the firm of Amos Buck & Company, and two years later they incorporated the Amos Buck Mercantile Company, with a paid-up capital of $30,000. George Buck is president of the company, Mr. J. Frank Burrough, vice president; and our subject, secretary and treasurer. They conduct a general mercantile business, occupy three large stores and several warehouses, and also handle large quantities of farm products. In addition to their mercantile business the company own the Whippoorwill and Last Chance silver mines, and a farm of 520 acres, on which they raise large quantities of grain. They are also largely engaged in buying and shipping grain.

Mr. Buck was married September 12, 1883, to Miss Rosa V. Knapp, a native of Albion, Michigan. They have one son, Charles Amos, now seven years of age. In his social relations, Mr. Buck is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and the Eastern Star. Politically, he votes for the candidates of the Republican party. Mrs. Buck is a worthy member of the Methodist Church.

WILLIAM L. HILL, County Treasurer of Silver Bow county, Montana, was born in Devonshire, England, March 24, 1862, educated in his native country and learned the watchmaker's trade there. In 1883 he came to America, and for the first year was employed in the Waltham watch factory. In 1884 he came to Butte, and after working at his trade for a short time he lost the job. Not being satisfied with idleness for a single day, he went to work with pick and shovel, mining at Walkerville. Soon, however, he obtained a situation as bookkeeper for the Northwestern Forwarding Company. After that he went to the Coeur d'Alenes, but, not liking the situation there, he accepted a position as bookkeeper for the J. W. Lowell Wagon Company at Dillon. Later he returned to Butte and was employed at whatever he could find to do, most of the time unloading cars. As late as 1886 he was engaged at ranch work, when a mule team ran away with him and broke his leg. On recovering from his wound he secured a position as mailing clerk in the post office, which place he continued to occupy for two years. He was next engaged in the railroad mail service, with headquarters at Helena, where he remained till the spring of 1889; then Colonel Kessler made him his deputy County

dred yards away watching to see the effect of their bloody work.

"An examination of the wounded presented a dreadful sight. C. D. Watkins was shot in the right temple, and the ball came out at the left cheek bone; the poor fellow was still breathing, but insensible. E. Bostwick was shot in five different places—once in the back part of the shoulder, shattering the shoulder blade, but the ball did not come out in front; three balls passed through the right thigh, all shattering the bone, and one ball passed through the left thigh, which did not break the bone; he was sensible, but suffering dreadful agony. H. A. Bell was shot twice—one ball entered at the lowest rib on the left side and lodged just under the skin on the right side; the other ball entered near the kidneys on the left side and came out near the thigh joint. D. Underwood was shot once, but the ball made six holes; it first passed through the left arm above the elbow, just missing the bone, and then passed through both breasts, which were large and full, and just grazing the breast-bone. H. T. Geery was shot in the left shoulder-blade with an arrow, but not dangerourly hurt. George Ives was shot in the hip with a ball—a flesh wound; S. T. Hauser in the left breast with a ball, which

Treasurer, and this position he held during the Colonel's incumbency of the office, to 1892, when Mr. Hill was chosen by the Republican party as its candidate for the office, for which in the election he ran considerably ahead of his ticket, his majority being about 600. He has now served in this office for five years, and has given the most entire satisfaction, being painstaking and obliging.

October 12, 1892, he married Miss Mamie Palmer, a native of Virginia City, Nevada, and a daughter of Charles M. Palmer, now of Butte City. Mr. Hill is a member of the society of the Sons of St. George, a Master Mason and First Lieutenant of Company F, National Guards of Montana. He stands high in the estimation of the people of Butte City.

DAVID J. BAILEY, Treasurer of Missoula county, was born in Butts county, Georgia, January 16, 1844, and is of English ancestry. His maternal great-grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and on the paternal side the family were early settlers of the South. His father, James Bailey, was born in South Carolina, in 1804, was a planter by occupation, and spent his entire life in the South, his death occurring in 1848. He married Eliza Higgins, a native also of South Carolina, and they had ten children, six of whom are now living. The mother died in 1848. The parents were members of the Baptist Church.

D. J. Bailey, the sixth child in order of birth in the above family, attended school at Indian Springs, Georgia, at La Fayette, Alabama, and at Princeton, Kentucky. His first business experience was that of a clerk in a store at the latter place; afterward he followed the same occupation at Evansville, Indiana, and came from that place to Montana August 23, 1865. He took a ranch thirteen miles from Virginia City, but after a year and a half there sold his property and moved to that city, where he conducted a boarding-house during the winter. In the following spring, in company with Lott & Jones, he opened a store at Twin Bridges, Madison county, where he remained a year and a half, and then conducted a dairy business at Corinne, Utah, a short time. In 1870 Mr. Bailey brought a band of cattle to Bozeman, Montana; was afterward appointed deputy Treasurer of Gallatin county, under his brother, William H. Bailey, held that position two years; next taught school for about two terms; was also a bookkeeper for a time; in 1874 opened a store at St. Louis, Jefferson county; in the following year engaged in the same occupation at Springville same county; was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace; followed farming three years in Meagher county; purchased and improved a farm of 160 acres in Jefferson county; and in 1884 accepted the position of clerk in the old Rogers House in Missoula, and held that position five years.

October 5, 1889, he was elected Treasurer of Missoula county, and he is now serving his second term in that office. He is now the Democratic nominee for Clerk and Recorder. (The State Constitution does not allow one to be County Treasurer more than two consecutive terms.) He has identified himself with all the interests of this city, has invested in property, and has built a good residence in Missoula.

July 24, 1864, Mr. Bailey was united in marriage with Miss Rosa Pierce, a native of Kentucky. They had one daughter, Bertha, now the wife of E. J. Owenhouse of Bozeman. The wife and mother died in 1871, when the daughter was only nine months old. The loss of his beloved wife proved a sad affliction to Mr. Bailey. June 14, 1876, he married Miss Josie M. Pauley, a native of Wisconsin. To this union have been born four children,—William Warren, James Edwin, David J. and one deceased in infancy. Mr. Bailey has been a life-long Democrat, has given close attention to the duties of the office, and is one of Missoula's most reliable citizens. More than $1,400,000 have passed through his hands during his terms of office, and he has performed the great trust in a most satisfactory manner.

passed through a thick memorandum book in his shirt pocket, and stopped against a rib over his heart, the book saving his life. Several others had one or more ball holes through their clothes. We held a council of war; concluded that it was impossible to return through the Crow country, now that they were openly hostile; therefore, determined to strike for the emigrant road on Sweetwater river, throwing away all of our outfits except enough provisions to do us to the road. Watkins was still breathing, but happily insensible. Poor Bostwick was alive and sensible, but gradually failing and in great agony. With noble generosity he insisted on our leaving him to his fate, as it was impossible to move him, and equally impossible for him to recover if we remained with him, and which, he said, would only result in all of us falling victims to the fiendish savages. He asked us to hand him his trusty revolver, saying he would get even on the red devils when they came into camp. We gave it to him and a few moments later were startled by the report of his pistol, and filled with horror when we saw he had blown out his own brains. Oh, noble soul! May you sit in judgment on your murderers on that great Last Day! Bell, who declined to have his wounds probed, saying he was mortally wounded (as we all thought he must be from where he was struck), now said he would try to ride, and we put him on a horse and started, leaving camp a few minutes before twelve o'clock. We traveled slowly on account of the wounded, and camped to get supper before sundown, having traveled nearly five miles nearly southeast. Started again 4.30 p. m., and went east five miles, thence south ten miles to camp, at 10 P. M., on the Big Horn mountains.

"May 14, 1863.—Traveled twenty miles toward nearly all points of the compass; general course west, 25 degrees south. Very rough mountain all the day; had difficulty in getting through the snow. After going five miles we stopped at a spring for breakfast, and then went twelve miles more and halted for supper. Here poor Geery shot himself accidently. He and another man laid their rifles on the ground, and while unpacking the horses some blankets were

JOHN S. MILLER, one of Helena's most prominent young business and professional men, was born near Freeport, Illinois, the son of Eli W. and Catharine (Devore) Miller, who gave him as good common-school education as was in their power. The ambition of the young man demanded something better, and at the age of sixteen he began teaching school, hoping thereby to earn sufficient means to secure for him a collegiate course. He succeeded in entering the University of Missouri, where he attended the academic department and graduated in the medical department. Afterward he took a special course in the American Medical College at St. Louis, Missouri. After receiving his diploma he practiced his profession in Iowa some six years, meanwhile studying law, and was admitted to practice in the same State where he resided until 1889, in which year he moved to Montana. Since coming here he has continued in the practice of law, obtaining recognition not only as a thorough, able and conscientious lawyer, but also as one of the most competent business men of the State, who has by his own endeavors attained success.

In 1892 he organized the Merchants and Miners National Bank of Phillipsburg, in which he is at present a stockholder and director; and he is also the president of the Queen City Mining & Developing Company. He is a half owner in the Merrill-Miller Mining Company, which among other possessions own the Liverpool and Washington mines, valuble properties near Clancy, Montana; and and he is also one of the owners of the Diamond Gold Hill properties.

Mr. Miller was married at Correctionville, Iowa, to Miss Abigail M. Kellogg, a daughter of Morris and Sarah A. Kellogg, a highly esteemed lady, and he has three daughters, namely, Zula E., Stella A., McKinley (Maxie), and a son, Merrill Angus.

In political principles Mr. Miller is a thorough Republican and in hearty sympathy with all the measures of that party, and he has done a great deal of work for the advancement of the cause. While he is constantly attending to his private affairs, laboring for a material income, he is, nevertheless, looked upon as a man capable of attaining success in whatever enterprises he may undertake, or position to which he may aspire. He is a thorough home man, devoted to his wife and children, not being a member of any secret organization or lodge, spending evenings and spare time from business at home with his family.

thrown down upon the guns, and Geery shortly after, going to get his, took it by the muzzle and drew it toward him. The blankets, or something else, drew back the hammer sufficiently to discharge the rifle, and the ball struck him a little above the left nipple, shattering his shoulder and giving him a mortal wound. In spite of our united entreaties, he shortly after blew out his own brains, so that we could bury him and leave the place before dark. This was the most heart-rending scene on the whole trip. We buried him, and went three miles, and camped long after dark, hiding our horses among the pines. The travels of May 15 and 16 were uneventful save the discovery of Indian smoke signals on the 16th and plenty of rattlesnakes. Went out with Blake in search of a place to cross the cañon; but failing to find a crossing, returned to camp. Shortly after starting east, I noticed what I took to be an Indian smoke signal. Seeing it a second time I was satisfied that it was a signal, and called the attention of the party to it, and shortly after we all saw several distinct signals, which I knew were intended to gather the Indians together for an attack on us. Yet there was no other route possible for us but the one right up the ridge and trail along which the signals were made.

MOSES CLEMENS, deceased, was one of the successful farmers of Missoula county. He was born in Canada, November 14, 1833, of French descent. His father, Isaac Clemens, was born in Canada in 1813. He married Miss Harriet Guinie, who was born in that country in 1817, and they had sixteen children, all of whom grew to years of maturity, and thirteen are still living. The mother died at the age of fifty-nine years, and the father departed this life at the age of sixty-four years.

Moses Clemens, the subject of this sketch, was raised to manhood in his native place. May 25, 1855, he went to Wisconsin, where he followed lumbering five months, followed the same occupation at Black River eight years, and in 1864 went to California, *via* the isthmus. After a few months spent at Sarsville, in the Redwood country, Mr. Clemens followed mining at Centerville, Idaho, for which he received $6 per day. He arrived at Frenchtown, Montana, July 28, 1865, where he was among the pioneer settlers, and purchased a squatter's claim for $800. Mr. Clemens was an industrious, reliable and successful farmer, and added to his original purchase until he finally owned 600 acres of the finest land in the county. He erected a good residence, and finally had a village of farm buildings. He died April 6, 1894.

December 17, 1877, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Susan Miller, a native of Canada, but came to Montana in 1874. She is a daughter of William and Janet Miller. Mr. and Mrs. Clemens had five children: William, Charles M., Annie, John C. and Henry R.

Mr. Clemens was a Democrat in his political views, and held the offices of Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner and County Assessor. The family are members of the Catholic Church. They are people of the highest integrity of character, and are widely and favorably known by all the early settlers of Montana.

JERE SULLIVAN, proprietor of the Choteau House at Fort Benton, came to Montana in 1865, and has since been one of her active and influential citizens.

He was born in the village of Millstreet, county Cork, Ireland, March 4, 1843, of Irish ancestry. His father, Jeremiah Sullivan, was born and brought up in that country, and married Miss Johanna Clifford, a native of his own country. He was a small landholder, and had three sons and three daughters. They were enjoying a competency when the great potato disease and famine occurred, and while they were not starved to death they lost most of their property in that fearful calamity, and in 1850 the family emigrated to America, locating in the southeast corner of Ontario near the New York State line and six miles from the village of Dunnville. The country there was new and unimproved and times were hard, and they found it difficult to sustain themselves. There being no educational advantages there for the children, Mr. Sullivan sold out and moved into the village, where he worked at whatever he could find to do to support his family. They were devout Catholics. Mr. Sullivan was a quiet, modest man, possessing a loving heart and the habit of honesty and industry, living and toiling for his family until 1889, when he died, in his eighty-sixth year. Such had been his life that all who knew him esteemed him highly; indeed, too high a tribute cannot be paid to his memory. His wife still survives, being now seventy-six years of age. They had four children in America, making ten in all, and six of these are still living.

Mr. Jere Sullivan, the fourth child in order of birth and the eldest son, was seven years old when the family landed in America. At the age of sixteen years he became a clerk in a store, at $10 a month. James Buchanan was then President of the United States, and times were fearfully dull, the financial panic of 1857-8 occurring during this period; and the merchant failed, and Mr. Sullivan was thrown out of employment.

He then went to Buffalo, New York, to look for work, but found the task difficult. At length he engaged in steamboating between Buffalo and Chicago, having the position of porter, which he filled for two years. One of

Reaching within half a mile of the mountain on the side of which the signals had been seen, saw that the trail ran right along the edge of a chasm, the mountain to the left being quite rocky and steep, and at one place there was a large perpendicular bunch of rock almost hanging over the trail. Back of and near these rocks was where we had seen the smokes. There was a faint trail that ran around behind this point. We all felt certain that we would have to fight our way past this point. So we called a halt for preparation, all dismounting except the badly wounded, who were to bring up the rear. All of the extra ammunition was packed on a mule and placed in the rear in York's charge. He was armed with Bell's shotgun, and instructed to kill the animal as soon as the firing began in front, so that our ammunition could not be lost by a stampede of the animals, and we could fall back to the mule when we needed a fresh supply. I felt that it would be much better to send one or two men on the dim trail around behind the rocks, but did not like to order any one to go, as they would receive the whole fire of the Indians, if they were there, as we supposed. After we had prepared ourselves for battle and advanced a few steps, Hauser came up and said: 'Jim,

his sisters having married and settled at St. Louis, he visited her, in the autumn of 1860, and remained there during the winter. Returning to his home he followed the lakes in different capacities until 1864, when he again went to St. Louis. March 1, 1865, he boarded the steamer Benton to make a voyage up the Missouri river, and tried his luck in the gold mines of Montana. He reached Helena August 3, after a voyage of seventy-six days; and there for six long years he dug with pick and shovel for gold in the various gulches and mining camps. It was a hard life, but he made some money.

In 1871 he became interested in the Payne hotel at Helena, and conducted it until 1874. Then he went to Fort Shaw and opened and conducted a restaurant there till 1879, at which time he sold out and came to Fort Benton, purchased the Choteau hotel, and conducted it with success. In 1888 he leased the Grand Union hotel at Fort Benton, refitted it and ran it three years. He has continued his interests in mining to some extent, and has invested in real estate at Fort Benton, Great Falls and Kalispell.

Mr. Sullivan has also taken an active interest in the politics of the country, and has been a zealous and efficient worker for the Republican party. Has been elected Mayor of Fort Benton for two terms in succession. In 1889 President Harrison appointed him Collector of Customs, in which capacity he served four years, and was an efficient and successful officer. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and at present is the Master Workman of his lodge. In religion he is a Catholic, and he is a kind-hearted and good citizen.

In 1880 he married Mrs. Mary Savage, widow of John Savage. They led a most happy life together; had five sons and two daughters, and at the birth of the last child Mrs. Sullivan died. She was a most faithful and loving wife, an indulgent mother and devout Christian, being a member of the Catholic Church. She was greatly beloved by all who knew her. Her death was a severe affliction to her husband and children. Words cannot give any adequate idea of her loss to the family. The children were all born in Fort Benton, namely: Nora J., Jere J., George H., Early D., John F., Eugene A. and Mary Agnes.

WILLIAM JASPER LINDER, another one of Montana's pioneers, and now one of her successful farmers and stock men, dates his birth in Greene county, Illinois, August 2, 1836. Of his life and ancestry we make record as follows:

Mr. Linder's great-grandfather Linder was born in Germany and his grandfather, Jacob Linder, was born in the State of Tennessee. Jacob Linder removed from Tennessee to Illinois at an early day and settled in Greene county, of which county he subsequently became Sheriff. His religion was that of the Baptist Church. He reared a family of five sons and two daughters, and lived to be eighty years of age. His eldest son, George Washington Linder, the father of our subject, was born in Tennessee, May 14, 1803; married his cousin, Miss Mary Linder, a native of Tennessee, born October 4, 1802. They had a family of six daughters and two sons, of whom five are still living. Early in their married life they removed to Greene county, Illinois; later to Iowa, and in 1864 to Montana. In Beaver Head valley, Montana, August 28, 1881, George W. Linder died. He was a veteran of the Black Hawk war, and in every respect was a man of the highest integrity. His wife survived him until December 24, 1889. She was a Methodist.

Their son, William Jasper Linder, is the third of their seven children. He was reared to manhood in Des Moines county, Iowa, and remained with his parents until after he had attained his majority. April 7, 1859, he was married in Iowa to Miss Catherine A. Bayles, a native of Adams county, Ohio, and they continued to reside in Iowa until 1864, where two children were born to them —Cordelia C. and Hattie N. April 16, 1864, accompanied by his wife and children, he started for Montana, making

if we all go under these rocks in this way, they will kill the last one of us the first fire.' To which I replied: 'I know it would be better to send two men above and behind those rocks, but as it would be nearly certain death, I don't feel like sending anybody, although I think it it would enable most of us to get through; but I feel that we might as well all take the chances together.' 'If you think it will increase the chances of more getting through, I'll go,' was Hauser's answer; and, sure enough, he mounted his pony, cocked his rifle, and spurred off. Underwood, seing him start, said: 'If Sam's going, I'm going too;' and as his left arm was useless because of the wound he received in the night attack, he took his bridle in his teeth, and with his cocked revolver in his right hand, spurred after Hauser. When they disappeared behind the rocks, a pang passed through my heart, for I felt that they would probably never reach the other side. We all hurried along, expecting every instant to hear the firing at Hauser and Underwood, and then at ourselves; but we reached the open ground beyond, where they joined us, without a shot being fired. Why they did not attack us here is a mystery, and I can only account for it by supposing that they failed to collect in sufficient force to

the journey in a train composed of 154 wagons and 300 men. They reached Powder river on the 7th of July, were there attacked by the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians, and a brisk fight was kept up all day, the result being that ten whites and about seventy Indians were killed. After this the emigrant train proceeded on its way, and without further molestation landed safe at Virginia City, September 15, 1864.

For five years Mr. Linder was engaged in mining at Alder Gulch and during that time took out large quantities of gold, but the expense of operating the mines was great and although he took out a deal of gold he saved but about $1,100. He then moved to Beaver Head valley, just below Point of Rocks, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land, homesteaded 160 acres and took a timber-culture claim of 200 acres. This property he still owns. He lived there, engaged in raising hay, grain and stock, until March, 1887, when he came to his present ranch of 400 acres, located six miles southwest of Twin Bridges. Here they have since resided in a most delightful home. Their children, born in Montana are as follows: Lewella F., wife of C. A. Dillet, of the South Bowlder valley; Anothy Vernon, Idaho; William Wesley, engaged in the stock business on Milk river; and Austin Arthur, with his parents. Their oldest daughter, Cordelia C., became the wife of Leander Goetschins, and had two children, one of whom is deceased. The other, Edna May, resides with her grandparents, Mrs. Goetschins having died May 31, 1883. The other daughter who crossed the plains with them is now the wife of Charles Green and lives in Anaconda.

Until recently Mr. Linder has affiliated with the Democratic party, but on account of its action on the silver question he has severed his connection with it and now gives his support to the Populist party. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. Both he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal Church, are kind-hearted and hospitable, and are as highly esteemed as they are well-known in the valley where they have so long resided.

PRESTON B. MOSS, Cashier of the First National Bank of Billings, Montana, was born in Paris, Missouri, in 1860, a son of David H. and Melville E. (Hollingsworth) Moss. The paternal family were of English ancestry, and emigrated from Virginia as pioneers to Kentucky. They were also among the early settlers of Missouri. David H. Moss practiced law for several years and was elected to the office of Prosecuting Attorney, but, preferring a business and home life, resigned that position. He invested his wealth in the banking business in Paris.

Preston B., our subject, attended the public schools and the Kemper Family School at Boonville, Missouri, and also spent one year at Harvard University, After completing his education he spent a short time with his father in the bank, after which he engaged extensively in the lumber business, owning yards in various towns in southwestern Missouri. Mr. Moss came to Billings in 1892, placed considerable money in the First National Bank of the city, became its vice-president, and in March, 1893, assumed the duties of cashier, succeeding W. A. Evans. The bank was organized in 1884.

In 1889 Mr. Moss was united in marriage with Miss Mattie Woodson, a daughter of George W. and Iantha (Jackson) Woodson, of Paris, Missouri. The father was a merchant by occupation, and was related to ex-Governor Jackson, of Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Moss have two children—Woodson J. and Cullie. In his social relations, our subject is a member of the Masonic fraterity, Billings Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, Chapter No. 6, and Aldemar Commandery No. 5. Politically, he supports the Democratic party. Mrs. Moss is a member of the Christian Church.

JOSIAH H. RAY, one of the most prominent citizens of Glendive, was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1826. His parents were Patrick and Margaret (Koonce) Ray: paternal ancestry, Scotch; maternal, German. He was educated at Hiram College, with James A. Garfield. In 1849 he went to Wisconsin, where he engaged in farming and mercantile pursuits, and where he was married in 1852,

do so. None of us ever expected for a moment that we would get through without a battle, and at a great disadvantage, too; but they are a superstitious, cowardly set, and I believe they are getting rather afraid of us, thinking that our 'medicine' is very strong; for, in the first place, they were amazed to find that they had not killed us all in the night attack, and then our sallying out and defying them to come and fight us the next morning, astonished them still more, and our calm and deliberate way of getting ready and moving slowly off, convinced them that it would be dangerous to come within our reach, and now, to-day, our two men riding so boldly, almost among them, and cutting them off from the rocks, from the top of which they would have so great an advantage, seems to have demoralized them so that they were afraid to commence an attack, for fear they would get the worst of it. * * *

"May 28.—Traveled thirty miles. Came in sight of the old emigrant road to California, and Oregon road at noon. We made a lucky hit coming across from the Popo Agie river. The way we came is the shortest and best. We struck Sweetwater river, sixteen miles below Rocky Ridge, and camped for dinner. Found plenty of colors in loose gravel on the bars. Started after dinner (3 P. M); crossed the river, and went south two miles, where we came in

to Angelia M. Hopkins, daughter of Robert Hopkins, a lineal descendant of Stephen Hopkins, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, from the State of Rhode Island. Her mother was a lineal descendant of General Bartholomew of the Colonial period. Mr. Ray and wife have four children,—three daughters and a son: Emma E., Maggie M., Minnie M. and J. H. Ray, Jr., who is engaged in mercantile business in Glendive.

Mr. Ray located at this place in 1881, and conducted a hotel for one year, when he was elected the first Superintendent of Schools of Dawson county. He found the educational features of the county in their incipent stage and the schools unorganized. He at once proceeded to organize a thorough system of schools. The area of the county at that time was nearly 28,000 square miles. The handsome brick school building at Glendive was erected under his administration. He was County Superintendent of Schools for four years, and he has also filled the office of Justice of the Peace for seven years; and the latter position in this State entails a vast amount of business, as it fills the place of probate court in other States. He has also held the position of United States Court Commissioner for ten years, and he is also in charge of the United States Signal Service of the Weather Bureau at Glendive, and is special correspondent for the Government Agricultural Department. He is a close observer, and finds that the range of temperature is greater in the Yellowstone valley than elsewhere in the United States. February 1, 1893, the temperature was forty-six degrees below zero at Glendive, and in July following the mercury stood at 115 in the shade.

Politically, Mr. Ray is and has been a consistent Republican. He voted for the first Republican President, and for every one since. He is a member of Glendive Lodge, No. 31, A. F. & A. M., a charter member, and has filled all the chairs in that body.

MAJOR JOSEPH L. HORR.—Few men have been more active than Major Horr in preparing Montana for civilization. In his make-up are found the characteristics of the true pioneer,—good judgment, bravery and courage, courage guided by caution in that degree which inspires others with confidence and constitutes the one important quality of a safe leader of men.

Major Horr was born in Dundas, Ontario, Canada, in April, 1838. He was the eldest son of Captain Leonard and Harriett (Latshaw) Horr, who were born in New York and Ohio respectively. They resided in Canada until Joseph L. was fourteen years of age, when they removed to Dubuque, Iowa, where he grew to manhood, receiving a common-school education. He entered the regular army in the summer of 1861, enlisting in the First Battalion of the Thirteenth United States Infantry, of which General William T. Sherman was then Colonel, and in which General Phil. H. Sheridan was Captain. Mr. Horr was made First Sergeant of Company C, commanded by Captain E. C. Washington, and he rose successively to the rank of Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain. He was brevetted Captain for bravery at the battle of Arkansas Post, and was likewise brevetted Major for his gallant service at Vicksburg, May 19, 1863. At the latter place he received six gunshot wounds. Two of the balls he carries in his body to-day.

During the early part of the war, while at Alton, Illinois, assisting in the irksome duty of guarding Confederate prisoners, Sergeant Horr was offered and strongly urged to accept the position of Adjutant of the Eighteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Being anxious to go to the front, he accepted the position, but subsequently learning that his old battalion was in receipt of orders to proceed to the front, he reconsidered his action and returned to Governor Yates the appointment as Adjutant. The wounds received at Vicksburg rendered him for a time

sight of telegraph poles. Our feelings at seeing the road and telegraph, after running the gauntlet of about four hundred miles through the Crow nation, can better be imagined than described. In another mile we came in sight of a train of horse teams about three miles ahead of us. The boys couldn't stand it any longer, but gave vent to their feelings in all kinds of motions and noises. We we were equal to a Chinese camp on a drunk, for noise. We followed the train slowly, and about sundown we came to their camp, at at the foot of Rocky Ridge, at the place that, in 1860, was called "Pacific City," although it only consisted of a single trading house When the train saw us coming, they were all in confusion, like a disturbed ant-hill, running in every direction and hallooing to one another. They finally formed in an irregular square in the road, in front of their stock, fully prepared to exterminate us. We rode slowly up to them, and before we came close enough to be killed decently, they discovered we were white men, and great was their rejoicing thereat, for I think the greater part of them had faith in the motto, "He who fights and runs away," etc. With the emigrants were four soldiers from South Pass station. It seems that this year there are

unfit for active field service, yet he was anxious to be doing something for the Union cause, and was detailed by the Adjutant General of the United States Army on recruiting service, and in that line rendered valuable service to his country. He enlisted a large number of men at Chicago, Detroit, St. Louis and Keokuk. He was also on mustering duty at Chicago, Dixon and Springfield, Illinois.

Besides engaging in active service during the war, he served in various capacities with his command after the war. He dates his arrival in Montana in December, 1866, at which time his command was sent here and established Camp Cook. In October, 1867, he was promoted to a Captaincy. He was one of the original constructors of Camp Cook, and Forts Shaw and Ellis, performing at the latter place the additional duties of Quartermaster and Commissary.

In 1868 General Sherman, knowing him personally and his fitness for the position, appointed him purchasing and disbursing officer for the Crow Indians. He purchased and distributed Indian supplies to the amount of $50,000, and made three trips during the severe winter across the divide with large supply trains from Fort Ellis to the Crow Indian reservation. While stationed at Fort Ellis he recovered from the Indians several herds of stock which had been stolen from the settlers. His famous ride with his First Lieutenant, M. O. Coddiug, and fifty men from Fort Ellis, to Shields' river, to recover Contractor Hugh Kirkendall's herd of mules that had been stampeded and run off by Indians, was graphically described in the Helena Herald. His pursuing party, on overtaking the Indians at the crossing near the mouth of Shields' river, consisted of only himself and nine men, who were opposed by a war party of some thirty-four Indians. Firing immediately commenced with the result that twenty-seven head of mules were recovered out of the band of thirty-four that were run off, and, besides, nine Indian horses with empty saddles were captured.

He was thus engaged in active service for his country until December, 1870, when his old wounds, combined with continual exposure, so impaired his general health that he was compelled to retire from military life.

His experience and observation while in Montana gave him confidence in its future prosperity, and in 1882 he returned and prospected for coal, which he found near the river below Livingston, but not situated favorably for mining. He then proceeded up the Yellowstone to Cinnabar mountain, where he obtained some 480 acres of claims, containing valuable bituminous coal. In connection with his uncle, Dr. Asa Horr of Dubuque, he opened up these mines at Horr, expending some $30,000 in their development. These mines are now leased to the Park Coal & Coke Company, who have succeeded in establishing a large coking plant at this point. The mines are yielding a large annual output. Besides these mines, Major Horr has real-estate interests in Dubuque, Iowa; Denver, Colorado, and Phœnix, Arizona.

He was married in the spring of 1870, to Elizabeth R. Ogilby, a schoolmate, daughter of the late Joseph and Elizabeth (Read) Ogilby, of Dubuque, Iowa, and a niece of Thomas Buchanan Read, author of "Sheridan's Ride." Of their children we record that the eldest, Read, died at the age of ten years; Elizabeth R., a graduate of Grant Collegiate Institute, Chicago, is now taking a course at Vassar College; Irene is now at Lindon Hall, Poughkeepsie, New York, preparing herself for Vassar; Dora died at the age of three years.

Major Horr is a member of Hyde Clark Post, No. 78, G. A. R., at Dubuque. He also has a membership in the Masonic fraternity, Waubansia Lodge, No. 160, Illinois. Politically, he is a Republican, but is broad and liberal in his views. He is a courteous gentleman, a man of excellent business qualities and his career has been of success. Few men of his age have rendered their country more valuable service. He was engaged in active military duty nearly ten years, and notwithstanding privations, exposure and wounds, he is still well preserved.

soldiers stationed in small squads at intervals of about eighty miles all along the road, to protect the emigrants from the States to California and Oregon. As soon as we had unsaddled, and the soldiers found out where we were from, they gave us enough provisions to do us a week.

"Samuel T. Hauser, in addition to this entry, says: 'The soldiers of this train told us that a party of Indians had, the day before, succeeded in stampeding and running off about forty head of horses and mules from some trains about thirty miles below where we then were, and that they had pursued them for some distance, but could not come up to them. The Indians had gone north toward the Big Horn mountains, and in their flight had thrown away some flour, which the soldiers picked up, and wondered where they could have obtained it. This afforded proof positive that our captain was right, and that the same party who made the night attack on the Big Horn river had dogged us some four hundred miles to the road, for we had left several hundred pounds of flour in that ill-fated camp, which they of course at once appropriated; and, as we drew near the road, they, despairing of getting any advantage of us, had turned off and struck the road lower down, and made the above-mentioned raid upon

FREDERICK J. SCHULZ, proprietor of the Sheridan Hotel and an early settler of Montana, is a native of the province of Pummar, Prussia, born October 13, 1840, of Prussian ancestry. His parents were William and Mary (Koupp) Schulz. Early in life he was deprived of a father's aid and protection and when he was fifteen he accompanied his uncle to the United States, landing in New York city and going thence to Wisconsin. In Wisconsin he worked at farming, his first wages being $3 per month and his board. He continued at farm work in Wisconsin until 1866, at which time he crossed the plains to Montana. He drove a team of oxen for his passage and walked nearly twice the distance. On this journey they saw plenty of game, deer and buffalo, and were at times in danger of being run over by the latter as they came over the plains in great droves. Mr. Schulz shot a buffalo on one of these occasions. The Indians, too, often menaced the party, but, the emigrants being provided with a Government escort, the Indians were kept at bay.

After a journey of over five months, they arrived safe at Bozeman, Montana. Mr. Schulz remained there during the winter, he having secured a contract to dig a mill race. In the spring of 1867 he came to Alder Gulch, and at first worked in the mines for $5 per day. Later he got an interest in a claim and took out considerable gold. In this way he got his start. In 1869 he prospected without success at Gold Creek, worked for wages there for a time, then went to German Gulch in Deer Lodge county and secured a claim. This claim, however, did not prove a very profitable one, and his next move was to Ruby valley, where he purchased a squatter's right to 160 acres of land twenty miles below Sheridan. After working it a year he sold out at a small advance over the price and in 1876 came to Sheridan. Here he formed the acquaintance of Mrs. Julia McCoy, widow of Jesse McCoy, who had built the first hotel in Sheridan.

She was the daughter of Mr. Philpat, a native of Southampton, England, and when a little girl crossed the plains with her parents in the "hand-cart" emigration. This was in 1857. On the journey they got out of provisions and endured untold sufferings. Both her parents died of cold and hunger. Through the kindness of other members of the party she was taken to Utah, where she subsequently became the wife of Oliver Thomas, with whom she came to Montana in 1865. They had five children, namely: William; John; Katie, now Mrs. J. Moore; Ellis, wife of George Copp, County Commissioner of Madison county, Montana; and Rita, wife of Alexander Scott. Soon after the death of Mr. Thomas she became the wife of Mr. McCoy, by whom she had two children, Gilbert and Charles, both at home with her. She and Mr. Schulz were married September 15, 1878, and they have four children,—Harry, Burtie, Minnie and Frankie.

Mr. Schulz has enlarged and improved the hotel and is managing it successfully, sparing no pains to make his guests comfortable and at home. In connection with the hotel, he also owns and runs a livery stable.

Politically, Mr. Schulz is a Republican. He was elected one of the first Aldermen of the city and is also a school trustee. He is a Past Master of the A. O. U. W. and has been the Financier of his lodge during the past six years.

CORTEZ GOFF, a prominent and successful farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Howard county, Missouri, July 31, 1838, of Scotch and German ancestors. They were among the early settlers of Virginia. The maternal grandfather of our subject, James Turpin, was a soldier in the war of 1812. Our subject's father, Moses Goff, was born in Virginia and brought up in Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Polly Turpin. They had three daughters and one son, the latter being the subject of this sketch. The father died in Andrew county, Missouri, at the age of eighty-seven years. He had been four times married, and was the father of nine children. Religiously, he was a member of the Christian Church. The mother of our subject died at the age of thirty-five years.

the emigrants, and returned to their country rejoicing.' At noon on May 30, the party camped on Rock creek, the same place where James Stuart found good prospects in 1860. That night they made the last crossing of the Sweetwater, where they found a post of twenty soldiers, in charge of a second-lieutenant, and an operator in charge of a telegraph station, on the north side of the river, the post being moved since 1860 from the south side. Here they met Louis Silvers, on his way to his old ranch at Rocky Ridge. The pioneer of Montana failed not to inquire after Reece and Granville Stuart, and all the pioneers he used to know in Missoula county.

"May 31, the party came up with Hardesty & Alexander's freight train, and camped with the freighters on Sweetwater, five miles from Pacific Springs. York found several acquaintances in the train. William McAdow, a brother of Rudd McAdow, was with the party. On June 2d this McAdow volunteered to accompany the expedition back to Bannack, while York agreed to go with the freighters to Salt Lake. On June 4, the expedition arrived at Fort Bridger. Here the party met a number of old mountaineers and acquaintances, a few of whom sent newspapers to Robert Hereford, Dick Hamilton and John Sharpe, then residing at Bannack. Here Jim Roup joined the expedition. [From

Cortez Goff received only limited educational advantages during his youth. In 1855, when only seventeen years of age, he went to Kansas, where he began life on his own account, and was there married. In 1860 he went to Colorado, where he engaged in mining. In 1864 he moved to Polk county, Oregon, locating near the town of Bethel, but eighteen months afterward came to Montana. After following mining and dairying a number of years, Mr. Goff purchased a squatter's right to 160 acres of land in the spring of 1874, to which he has since added 160 acres more, and now has one of the best farms in the entire valley. In 1876 a good frame residence took the place of the log cabin, and the farm contains many other improvements.

Mr. Goff was married, in Kansas, to Miss Sarah Jane Strange, a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Jacob Strange. Their eldest son, William, who was born in Kansas, accompanied them to this State, and now resides on an adjoining farm. Clarence, born in Montana, is still at home. Mr. and Mrs. Goff are worthy members of the Methodist Church, and the former supports the Republican party. He gives close attention to his farm interests, has acquired a competency, and is known as a man of the highest integrity and honesty.

Fred Buck, deceased, was for many years one of Stevensville's most enterprising and respected merchants. He had been, upon his first arrival in Stevensville, in 1868, and for five years afterward, the partner of his brothers, Amos and Henry Buck, and up to the time of his death, which occurred January 31, 1890, a partner of his brother Henry.

Fred Buck was born in Monroe county, Michigan, in the year 1840, and his history is almost identical with that of his brothers, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, with, however, a few exceptions. When the rupture between the North and South occurred, he was among the first to enlist in the service of his country, the date of his enlistment being in May, 1861. Immediately upon his entering service he was elected Corporal, and from time to time was promoted for his gallantry until he became Captain of his company. A truer, braver soldier than Fred Buck, never faced the enemy's fire.

Mr. Buck was married, in 1889, to Miss Dell Sybrant, a native of Pennsylvania. Their only child, Fred S., is now four years old, and is residing with his widowed mother.

In his business Mr. Buck was equally as successful as his brothers, and left to his widow and son a most delightful home and a snug fortune. He was a devoted and loving husband, and was ranked with Montana's best citizens, and his death was a sad bereavement, not only to his family, but also to a large circle of appreciative friends.

The Security Bank of Great Falls, Montana, was founded in 1890, with the following gentlemen as owners and officers: C. M. Webster, president; Robert Blankenbaker, vice-president, and W. A. Webster, cashier. Up to the present time the officers have continued the same. They do a general banking business, and thus far have met with most satisfactory success.

Hon. C. M. Webster, president of the Security Bank of Great Falls, is a native of Minnesota, the date of his birth being April 12, 1858.

Mr. Webster's ancestry is traced back to Suffolk county, England. Representatives of the Webster family settled in Massachusetts as early as 1632. They were pioneers of Ipswich, that State, and their descendants resided there for many years and were prominently identified with the early history of that portion of New England. The first of the family born on American soil was Nathan Webster, and a record of the family in a direct line on down to the subject of our sketch, is as follows: Nathan, born in 1646; Nathan (2), March 7, 1678; Abel, January 3, 1726; Nathan (3), November 25, 1753; Alpha, Novem-

this date to the 18th, when the expedition came up with a party of immigrants for Beaverhead and Deer Lodge valleys, there is no record of matters relating to Montana].

"On June 19, the expedition reached Camas Creek. Mr. Stuart says under this date: 'Camped for dinner above crossing of Camas creek; found poor grass, but plenty of trout. About two miles from camp we overtook George Hillerman (alias 'Pie-biter'), who had a doleful tale to tell. He says he left Bannack shortly after we did last spring, to prospect on the head of Snake river. They could not agree about the route to travel when they were on Lewis Fork, and he and a man named L. F. Richie separated from the rest, who all went south toward Lander's road. They two went on up Lewis fork, and he says they found good prospects; cached their tools and grub, and started for Bannack City, and when near the valley on the river, Ritchie accidently shot himself, breaking his arm near the shoulder. Hillerman brought him to where the Salt Lake road leaves Snake river, where he died from mortification. Hillerman having no tools to bury him with, wrapped him in a blanket and two buffalo robes, and sent word by the expressman to get the first train to bury him as they came along by

ber 14, 1799; and Charles C., May 1, 1824. Charles C. Webster was the father of Hon. C. M. Webster. He was born in Cabot, Vermont, and was married to Elizabeth Drew, daughter of Theophilus Drew, a native of Danville, Vermont, and a prominent citizen of that place. They became the parents of five children, four of whom are living, Charles M., being the eldest son and the third of the family. Charles C. Webster was a distinguished lawyer. For many years he was engaged in the practice of his profession in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and while a resident of that State served in both branches of its Legislature. Politically, he was a Republican; religiously, a Congregationalist. He died in 1893 at the age of sixty-nine years. His good wife survives him.

C. M. Webster was educated in the Minnesota University, where he graduated in 1882. Then he took up the study of law; was admitted to the bar in Minneapolis, and practiced his profession in that city for three years. In April, 1886, he came to Great Falls, Montana, and since that date has been identified with this prosperous Western town. Upon his arrival here, he accepted the position of editor of the Great Falls Tribune, he being its first editor. In this position he continued one year. At the end of that time he was tendered the secretaryship of the Great Falls Water Power & Town Site Company. He accepted the place and filled it most efficiently until the fall of 1890, at which time he resigned in order to give his time and attention to the Security Bank, of which he has since been president.

During his residence at Great Falls, Mr. Webster has been identified with all her interests, and has been an active factor in improving the Falls and in the upbuilding of the city, and while thus actively engaged has secured the good will and fullest confidence of her best citizens. Like his father before him, he affiliates with the Republican party. In 1889 he was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention which formulated the present State Constitution. He served two terms on the City Council of Great Falls, all of that time as Chairman of the Council, and in 1892 was elected Mayor of the city, which office he filled in an able manner, showing himself to be the right man in the right place. He is one of the founders of the public library and a member of Great Falls School Board and of the State Educational Board.

Mr. Webster was married in 1884, to Miss Addie Pillsbury, the daughter of Governor Pillsbury of Minnesota. She was a most amiable young woman, and her untimely death, at the end of six months of happy married life, was a source of great bereavement to her husband and many friends. Eight years later, in 1892, Mr. Webster married Miss Helen Eloise Pettitt of Minnesota, daughter of S. I. Pettitt of Faribault, that State.

Socially, Mr. Webster is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Elks.

HON. LEE W. FOSTER, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and for many years one of Butte City's most respected and successful business men, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, born in Venango county, October 20, 1836.

Grandfather John Foster came to this country from the north of Ireland, and Grandfather Selders from Scotland, and both became early settlers of Venango county, Pennsylvania. The former reared a family of eleven children, and died in the ninetieth year of his age, while the latter lived to the advanced age of 104 years. John Foster's son, John, the father of Lee W., was the fourth born in his father's family, his birth occurring in Venango county in 1807. He was educated in Franklin, that county, and was there married to Miss Marcia Selders of that place. He was a tanner in early life, but later turned his attention to farming. He and his wife were members of the Presbyterian Church, and were honest and industrious people, respected by all who knew them. They reared a family of seven children. He died in 1860, and she survived him until 1865.

Lee Washington Foster was the third born in this family of seven. He was reared on his father's farm,

there. Some circumstances afterward led to the belief that Hillerman had murdered him.

"20th.—Traveled twenty-eight miles. We were up by daylight; had breakfast, and started by five A. M. Where the road crosses Dry creek we found six mules and a horse. Four of the mules were tied together, two and two, and fastened to sage bushes. We untied and drove them along, thinking the owners must be ahead somewhere, and about two miles from the first water in Dry creek, now Hole in the Rock, we met two men on foot looking for them. They stated that at twelve last night all their animals, six horses and six mules, were stampeded. We found seven for them, so they only lost five horses. We stopped and had dinner with them, and let them have two horses to work, so they could make the trip to Bannack by traveling slowly. In the afternoon we traveled eight or nine miles, and halted for supper. After supper, we had intended to go about eight miles, but after going three miles we overtook our unfortunate wagons again, and they bribed us to stay all night with them on Lodge Pole creek (Pleasant valley), by telling us they would give us all the butter and eggs we could eat if we only would stay all night with them. That proposition struck us right where we lived, and we incontinently camped, and they were as good as their word.

"21st.—Traveled twenty-eight miles. Started at seven A. M., and traveled until half past eleven A. M., making sixteen miles, and then stopped for dinner on the first creek after crossing the divide (Junction Station). Plenty of gnats and horse flies. Saw a few antelope; very wild. Our horses were too poor to do any hunting, although we are starving for fresh meat. Jake Meeks passed while we were camped. He has been to Bannack City with four loads of flour, which was dull sale; had to store it until times are better. He told us there had been a big stampede from Bannack to some new diggings that have been struck on Stinking Water river. I am afraid it is our place that we found as we went out in April. After dinner we traveled ten miles, and camped for the night on Sheep Horn Cañon creek, near its mouth. Sorry

working on the farm in summer and attending public school in winter. In 1859 he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak. For five years he mined there with fair success, but in a quartz-mining venture he had the misfortune to lose all he had made. From there he came to Virginia City, Montana, in 1864, and until 1871 was engaged in placer mining in German Gulch. In 1871 he opened his first store, a miners' supply store, and in 1874 he removed to Butte City, which at that time contained only about forty residences. His business increased greatly, keeping pace with the rapid growth and development of the town and surrounding country. Indeed, he sold goods all over Montana. For the accommodation of his business he built on Main street the first brick block in Butte City, it being 140 feet long, with a basement, and with a storehouse in the rear, fifty feet square. He did an immense wholesale business. Later, he built the Foster Block on East Park street, and a large warehouse at the Northern Pacific depot, and, in connection with others, platted a portion of the city and built a number of dwellings.

In 1881 Mr. Foster invested in property in Riverside, California, where he now has a valuable bearing orange grove. He also owns fruit land near Hanford, that State, having 300 acres in bearing peaches, prunes, apricots and grapes. In 1893 he raised 300 tons of raisins on this place. He also owns another 300-acre tract, which he has recently planted to fruit trees.

During all these years Mr. Foster has been more or less engaged in mining, and still has large mining interests. He retired from mercantile business in 1893, and since then divides his time between his handsome home in Oakland, California, and his residence in Butte City.

Mr. Foster was married in 1874, to Miss Jane R. Reznor, a native of Pennsylvania. They have one son, now seventeen years of age, and at school in Lawrenceville, New Jersey.

While he gave his strict attention to his business and was prominent in the business circles of Butte City for a number of years, Mr. Foster also took a commendable interest in the public affairs of the town, and did all in his power to promote its welfare. He helped to incorporate the town; was elected one of its first Aldermen and served two terms in that capacity, and was also elected and served for a number of terms as County Commissioner. In politics he votes for the candidates of the Democratic party.

I have not time to go and look for my big Powhatan pipe, that I lost about five miles above here in April, 1858. The road to Bannack City passes down through the Red Rock valley and Horse Prairie. The old road by Blacktail Deer creek is played out.

"Monday, June 22, 1863.—Traveled forty miles. Some of the party thought they heard somebody driving horses last night, and consequently we were all up early this morning. It proved to be a false alarm, as we found our horses all right. Started at five o'lock, and traveled until half-past ten A. M., when we halted for dinner above a point of rocks on Horse Prairie creek. Passed a lot of gamblers camped on Red Rock creek. They are *en route* for Denver, via Salt Lake and Fort Bridger. After dinner, packed up and pushed on to Bannack City, which we reached late in the evening. Everybody was glad to see us and we were glad to see everybody, altough our hair and beards had grown so, and we were so dilapidated generally, that scarcely any one knew us at first; and no wonder, for we had ridden sixteen hundred miles, and for the last twelve hundred without tents, or even a change of clothes."

Resuming our description of miners' customs, we will say that, passing over many new

THEODORE H. KLEINSCHMIDT, one of Helena's most active and successful men, is well known as the cashier of the First National Bank of Helena.

He was born in Prussia, August 2, 1839, son of Louisa and Frederick Kleinschmidt, Lutherans in religion, who had five children. His father, a tanner, came to America in 1840, and in 1843 the rest of the family set sail for this country, expecting to join him here and make this their permanent home. They were doomed to disappointment, however, for on the very day they sailed the father died, and when they landed in New Orleans the mother learned that she was a widow and that her children were fatherless. She reared her family in St. Louis, where she still resides, being now past her eighty-third year. One by one her children died until now all have passed away except the subject of our sketch.

Mr. Kleinschmidt was reared and educated in St. Louis, where for some time he was employed as clerk in his stepfather's store, thus becoming thoroughly acquainted with mercantile business. May 2, 1860, he left his father's store to accept a position as bookkeeper in a savings bank in St. Louis, with which he was connected until 1862. That year he came out West to Colorado to represent his uncle's interest in a general mercantile business, the firm being Hananer, Erfort & Company, and in 1864 he came from Colorado to Montana with a stock of merchandise, making the journey to Virginia City with mule teams, and there opening his stock. He continued in the merchandise business there, however, only six months. He then disposed of his interests there and turned his attention to placer mining, which he continued until the spring of 1865. During the following summer he ran a store at German Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, and in the fall he sold out and returned to St. Louis. On this return trip he made the journey from Helena to Atchison,—a distance of 2,400 miles,—on horseback, riding the whole distance on the same horse. His arrival in St. Louis was early in December. In the spring of the following year he came back to Montana, making the journey from Atchison this time by stage, reaching his destination after twenty-four days and nights of uninterrupted travel.

Upon his return to Montana, he became interested with Governor Hauser and others in the organization of the First National Bank of Helena, with which he has ever since been connected.

Since coming to Helena, Mr. Kleinschmidt has been one of her most active and enterprising citizens, taking hold with a will, and giving his support to every measure that would conduce to her growth. He became one of the founders of the Helena Electric Light Company, of which he was treasurer; was one of the organizers of the Artesian Well Company; helped to organize the Northwest Cattle Company, and has long been largely interested in cattle, horses and sheep, and has been interested in mines and mining all over Montana. Besides this he has been treasurer of the Helena Building Association, the Helena Water Company, and the Spokane Ranch Company; is one of the directors of the Montana State Fair Association; is a member of the firm of Hill, Logan & Company, dealers in general merchandise; is president of the Micado Mining Company, and is president of the Bank of Townsend. At three different times since its incorporation he has had the honor of being elected Mayor of the city of Helena, in which important position he rendered faithful and efficient service.

For many years Mr. Kleinschmidt has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity, blue lodge, chapter, council and commandery; has taken the thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite; is Treasurer of the Scottish Rite Lodge; and has been Treasurer of the Morning Star Lodge for more than twenty years. He is also Past Grand Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias; was one of the organizers of the Presbyterian Church in Helena, in which he has served for years as Trustee; and is president of the Helena Board of Trade, having served as treasurer of the same. During his long business career in Helena, Mr.



discoveries of more or less importance when life went busily on day after day as described, we come to the quest for, and the finding of what might without irreverrance be pronounced, the Holy Grail. For many a good knight and true has drunk from that matchless mountain cup of gold and been made happy and blest.

The string of men roosting on the counter and kegs and sugar barrel down at the store had been busy planning or projecting a trip to the other side of the great divide, the Yellowstone country.

The Indians continued to give trouble in spite of the daily increasing number of newcomers, and it was agreed that the party must be a large one. Large bodies move slowly and this was not an exception.

One word about the Indians. Sentimentalists, honestly, too, had repeatedly told the world that the battlements of Montana were his last retreat, and all that sort of deviation from the exact facts. The truth is, he came here to steal and to fight; to kill and be killed. Lewis and Clarke tell us in their journal that they found the Shoshonees less than 100 strong. They found very few Indians from the lower Yellowstone to the upper Columbia; and these were all on the war-path, fighting one another.

Kleinschmidt has invested largely in both city and country real-estate. Among the numerous buildings he owns is his comfortable and attractive residence of brick and stone, in Lennox Addition.

Mr. Kleinschmidt was married in June, 1867, to Miss Mary M. Blattner, a native of St. Louis and a daughter of Jacob Blattner. They became the parents of six children, five of whom are living: Theodore E., Arthur B., Marie L., Eugene F. and Erwin H.

The history of this remarkably versatile man should not be brought to a close without some mention of his connection with the vigilance committee, and his record during the late Civil war. As president of the vigilance committee at German Gulch he aided in sustaining law and order and in ridding the country of the band of lawless marauders with which it was infested. Previous to this, in 1861, when the great Civil war came on, he enlisted in the Third Missouri Volunteers; was at Camp Jackson; served his time; was mustered out with his regiment; re-enlisted and was commissioned as First Lieutenant in Berger's Sharpshooters, but resigned his commission, and came to Colorado as above stated. He is of course a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and at present is Post Commander.

HENRY W. ROWLEY, secretary and manager of the Billings Water Power & Electric Light Company and one of the prominent young business men of this city, was born in Oneida county, New York, in 1858, a son of Nelson B. and Abigail (Coffin) Rowley. The father was a farmer and lumberman. When Henry was nine years of age his parents moved to Minnesota, where he grew to manhood, and received a good education in the common schools and the University of Minnesota. In the spring of 1880, when about twenty-one years of age, he was employed as civil engineer in constructing the Union Pacific Railroad, remaining with the company two years. Mr. Rowley was next engaged with the Minnesota & Montana Land Improvement Company, which purchased 30,000 acres of land from the railroad company, including the present site of Billings. They constructed the irrigating canal, thirty-nine miles in length, of which Mr. Rowley had charge of the survey and construction of the water way, and also continued in charge for one year after it was completed. After the organization of the Water Power Company, he was placed in charge of the construction and business management of the water works and electric plant. He owns valuable real estate around Billings, and has always taken an active part in the improvement of his city and county.

In 1883 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Meeker, daughter of Lewis Meeker, who was largely interested in flour mills in Minnesota. To this union has been born four children, viz.: Farr, Hugh, Helen and Harriet. Mr. Rowley is Senior Warden in Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, is High Priest of Billings Chapter, No. 6, Captain General of Aldemar Commandery, No. 5, of Billings, and is a member of Algeria Temple at Helena. He is independent in his political views.

ARTHUR G. HATCH, attorney at law, Big Timber, Montana, has been a resident of this place for three years. He is a brother of Hon. George M. Hatch and Morton W. Hatch, editors of Big Timber Pioneer.

Mr. Hatch is not only a thorough law student and skillful practitioner, but is also well posted on general subjects. He is a courteous and obliging gentleman, is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is a stanch Republican.

THOMAS J. MCNAMARA is one of Montana's respected pioneers, who came to the Territory in 1862. He is also one of the many good citizens that Ireland has furnished to the United States.

Thomas J. McNamara was born near the city of Limerick, Ireland, in 1828. His parents were respected and well-to-do farmers. They reared a family of nine children, three sons and six daughters. Only five of this number are now living, three in Ireland, one in Australia, and the subject of this sketch in Montana. Both

I passed through here to what is now called Yellowstone Park, as set down previously, and returned in 1861, and saw no Indians except a few loafers about camp along the road and a few "sheep-eaters" in the park; black little-stub-and-twist fellows, friendly enough. They still used obsidian knives: at least their women skinned a mountain sheep, which one of the party had shot, with that. But the real Indian was not yet on the white man's path, in what is now Montana, above the buffalo line. He came after the white man came, came after him, after the sheep and horses. He had passed up and over and down the Rocky mountains, as his deeply-worn trails, of which Lewis and Clarke speak, still testify; but he did not prowl or hover about as he did sixty years after when the white man came. He was hunting for buffalo and his hereditary enemy,—that is, any other Indian he could find off his guard and on the minority side, and so despoil him of his horses, squaws and scalp. And yet, after all this complaining about Indians you might almost say they found,—they certainly led to the finding of Alder creek, the placer gold mine of the globe.

James Stuart, a born leader, had set out with a party to explore the Yellowstone from Bannack. The place of rendezvous, for such spirits as we have seen at the store, gathered from several such centers, was the mouth of Stinking Water. But some half dozen were tardy in coming, and the intrepid leader set out without them, leaving directions that they should follow his trail. They did so, but in a few days were met and plundered by Crow Indians, with a threat of death if they did not return to Bannack. This they promised and attempted, but making a short diversion, they camped on a little stream fringed with pretty alder trees and with water-like pearls. One of the party washed a pan of dirt in this pearly water, as he squatted under the shade of an alder tree, while the others prepared their meager supper, and his fortune was made! His name was Fairweather. He had found a gulch that held nearly one hundred million dollars!

parents have passed away, the mother in her sixtieth year, and the father at the age of eighty-five.

Thomas J., the fourth child in his father's family, was educated in his native land, and remained there until he was twenty-three years of age. In 1851 he emigrated to America, making a voyage in a sailing vessel, and landing at New York city. For six months he was employed in the glass works there. In the spring of 1862 he went to Detroit, Michigan; six months later to La Fayette, Indiana, thence to Crawfordsville, same State, where he was in railroad employ until 1854. That year he went to New Orleans and from there to San Francisco, California. He spent seven years in mines and mountains of California, either camping out or living in cabins, his fare being of the plainest. In 1862 he left California for the Florence excitement, but on his way to the mines there he learned that every square foot of claim had been taken, so he stopped at Elk City and prospected for about five months. From there he directed his course toward the Big Hole country, where he remained during the winter, and from whence, in the spring, he came to Alder Gulch. The first pan of dirt he washed at Alder Gulch yielded thirty cents worth of gold. He remained and continued mining for several years, meeting with fairly good success. He and three others took out of their claim in a single day $700, and he estimates that the whole amount taken from that claim was $50,000. Much of this amount, however, was spent in making ditches and in other development works. He was there during all the time of the trials and executions of the murderers and road agents; but while he saw what was being done he took no part in the troubles, quietly attending to his own affairs and being undisturbed by either the ruffians or the vigilants. In 1870, thinking his claim was about worked out, he left it and went to Cedar Creek, where he mined a year with moderate success. In 1871 he came to Missoula and turned his attention to the mercantile business, entering into a partnership with Thomas Williams. He continued as an active member of the firm for three years, and for three years longer was a silent partner. At the end of that time he lost all he had put into the business. Following this experience he was for a number of years in the liquor business, but at present is living retired. He has accumulated considerable property at Missoula, among which is a business house and several residences.

Mr. McNamara was married in 1867, to Miss Annie Cunningham, a native of county Limerick, Ireland. She came to the United States in 1856. Both he and his wife are devout Catholics. They aided materially in the building of the first Catholic Church in Missoula, and

CHAPTER XV.

FAIRWEATHER—ALDER—THE BIRTHDAY OF MONTANA—CITY LIVING—THE "TENDERFOOT"—INCIDENT AND ANECDOTE.

IT is told of Fairweather that, after the first few pans of dirt, yielding from twenty-five cents up to several dollars to the pan, he straightened up as tall as a dwarf pine tree after a snow storm and casting his practical miner's glance up the gulch and down the gulch and across its deep, wide bed, with his two hands thrust down in his empty pockets, he said laconically and as if to himself, "She'll last till the cows come home."

Thus far the placer gold mines in the great new Northwest had been of brief duration. The very richest placers up to date, Salmon or Florence, had perished under the persistent miner's hands almost like a fall of snow in springtime. They were already partially abandoned. But this deep, wide, long gulch would last, "last till the cows come home."

This, the 1st day of June, 1863, may be set down as the birth-day of Montana. Up to this date, if we except those who herded about the posts, missions and such like places,—and they were largely half-castes and Canadinns,—the people of Montana were mainly in transit. It is not easy to give even an estimate of the population at this date, much less can a list of names be set down with any accuracy.

The truth is, hundreds of people, forming trains of immigrants for Washington, Oregon, Idaho mines and elsewhere, suddenly, and in a

---

also contributed largely toward the erection of their fine church edifice, which has recently been built here.

HON. SIMON R. BUFORD came to Virginia City, Montana, in 1865, and is now one of the leading business men of the place.

He is a native of the State of Missouri, and was born in Canton, Lewis county, March 2, 1846. He is a descendant of one of the old Virginia families. His father, Wellington Buford, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1818, and when he reached manhood married Miss Amanda Staples, also a native of Richmond. They removed to Missouri in 1840, and there he became the owner of a farm. By trade he was a mechanic. He continued to reside in Missouri until the time of his death, which occurred in 1888, in his sixty-eighth year. He and his wife reared fifteen children, and with one exception all are still living.

Simon R. was the third born in the above family. He spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native State, and then in 1865 crossed the plains with oxen, to Montana, being five months en route, and walking and driving stock most of the way. Virginia City was his objective point, and upon his arrival here he engaged in freighting between this place and Fort Benton. This business he followed for seven years. During all that time it was seldom that he ever slept in a house, his wagon being his home both night and day. Freighting in those days was a profitable business and he made money at it. His next occupation was that of clerk in the store of Raymond Brothers. With that firm he continued seven years, or up to 1878, at which time he opened his own store, under the firm name of Buford & Company, Mr. Henry Elling representing the company. For some years they did a large jobbing business, but since the building of the Utah and Northern Pacific Railroads their business has been of a retail nature. They still occupy the store in which they began business. Their career has indeed been one of marked success. From time to time they have invested their surplus funds in realty, and at this writing are the owners of several business buildings in the best part of the city, and also have ranch property to the amount of 3,000 acres on which they raise large crops of hay and grain, and where they are also largely engaged in the stock business, raising horses, cattle and sheep.

Mr. Buford was married January 4, 1877, to Miss Katie A. Cooley, a native of Canada, their marriage occurring in Virginia City. Eight children have been born to them, four of whom are now living, namely: Henry W., Effie, Simon R., Jr., and Ruth.

Fraternally, Mr. Buford is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W., and is Past Master of the latter. In

day after the discovery of Fairweather or Alder Gulch was known, became permanent citizens. Mullen tells us that more than a thousand immigrants passed over the Mullen road previous to this discovery. How many were on the road and suddenly arrested their course when Alder creek was found no one can say,—several hundreds, even thousands, perhaps. Immigrant trains, great and small, were also nearing Montana from Salt Lake, bound for Salmon river and elsewhere in the farther West at this date. What need of going further? Here was the one thing for which the whole commercial world was in quest—gold!

It is is still more difficult to give a true estimate of the number of Indians at that time on what is now Montana soil; for as spring opened into summer the Ishmaelites were constantly roaming about, here to-day, there to-morrow, as inclination, superstition, fear of enemies, or favorable opportunity to plunder dictated. But this shall be attempted. It is a good time to "take stock," as a storekeeper would say when a big spring trade was expected. The Government reports give Montana soil for 1863—in round numbers; Blackfeet, 19,000; Flatheads, 15,000; Crows, 5,000: Sioux, 5,000 other roving Indians, 5,000. Thus you see

politics he has always been a reliable Democrat. He has served both as Alderman and Mayor of Virginia City. As a member of the Montana constitutional convention he rendered most efficient service, and at this writing, 1893, he is State Senator from Madison county.

Mr. Buford's is a well-rounded character—a worthy citizen, a prosperous business man of more than ordinary ability, and an official in whom his constituents take a just pride

DANIEL WEBSTER TILTON is a Montana pioneer of 1863 and the oldest book and stationery dealer in Montana.

He was born at Silver Creek, Chautauqua county, New York, July 3, 1839, and is of English descent on his father's side and French on his mother's. John Tilton, his father, was born in the State of Maine, December 11, 1811. Some years later he removed to New York, where, in 1838, he was married to Miss Angaline Taylor. He was a mechanic and for many years was engaged in house building. Later he turned his attention to the manufacture of oars. He was a Republican and a stanch old Presbyterian, and he lived to an advanced age, dying an hour and fifteen minutes after he had passed his eighty-second birthday. His good wife is still living at the old home place in Silver Creek, she having attained her seventy-ninth year. Their only child is Daniel Webster Tilton, the subject of our sketch.

Mr. Tilton attended the public schools of his native town until he was sixteen. Then he entered the employ of Henry Lockwood, dealer in books and stationery, and remained with him two years and a half. In 1859 he went to Buffalo and took a course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College of that place. After his graduation he returned to Silver Creek. His father then gave him $100, and he started out to make his own way in the world. At St. Joseph, Missouri, he secured a position as clerk in the office of the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, at a salary of $40 per month, and while he was thus employed the Pike's Peak excitement came on, and he among others started Westward. The incidents of this trip are still fresh in his memory. Indeed, the long and tedious journey overland in those days made a lasting impression on all who crossed the plains.

Mr. M. C. Keath was sending out teams to the West, and it was as driver of one of these teams–a mule team–that Mr. Tilton secured passage, and paid $35 for the privilege of going. He was not accustomed to handling mules and his experience in driving them can be better imagined than described. Suffice it to say that he performed his part of the contract to the best of his ability and landed safe in Denver, having $15 left when he reached that place. The first brick building in Denver was then being erected, and he secured a job carrying brick at $2 per day. After he had worked half a day and received a dollar, he went to the Platt House for dinner, and was there employed as clerk and bookkeeper, entering at once upon his duties. There he found that in connection with his other duties he would also have to act as bar-tender, and as he did not like that part of the work he resigned his position in the evening. Then he hired out as express messenger on an overland coach, and was thus employed for a year. At the end of that time he was taken with mountain fever, was very sick for a long time, and, although the express boys offered to make up a purse and send him home, he declined their offer, saying he intended to remain in the West. After his recovery he was successively at Georgia Gulch, California Gulch and Central City, at the last named place running a soda fountain and later, also, a book and stationery business. He continued at Central City until 1863. That year he came to Virginia City. He loaded a team with dime novels and stationery, sent a man with it, and he himself traveled by coach. At Red Rock the stage broke down and the passengers camped while the driver went on to Bannack for repairs. The passengers beside Mr. Tilton were two notorious women and a Spaniard. The Spaniard afterward became a road agent and was shot

the Indians had about 50,000 souls on the ground at a very rough estimate. But there were the Missouri Sioux set down at 20,000 and close at hand, to say nothing of Indians to the north and to the south and to the east and to the west.

As an example of the audacity and treachery of these bloody people who outnumbered the white men at least fifty to one,—for there were as many on the four sides of Montana at this time probably,—I shall here introduce Mr. Hauser's account of the night attack by the Crows in the Stuart Yellowstone expedition of 1863, which, as before noted, resulted in the discovery of Alder creek. S. T. Hauser, like the Stuart brothers and William F. Wheeler, the first United States Marshal of Montana, was not only a great soul and a greatly conspicuous figure in the history of Montana from the first, but, as will be seen by this sketch, a man of remarkable literary precision. Nothing ever thrilled me more than has this:

"On that dreadful night our lives were saved only by an accidental circumstance in the first place, and afterward by his wisdom and heroic bearing. As an illustration of his sagacity and mountaineer knowledge, I would state before going into the details of that dreadful night,

at Bannack. While they were camped, as above stated, some Colorado boys came along and Mr. Tilton joined them and continued his way to Virginia City, landing there October 8, 1863. He bought a piece of land, put up a log building and hung out the sign, "City Book Store." This store had a board floor in it, the lumber being whipsawed and procured at a cost of twenty-five cents per square foot. He and John Ming claim to have started in the book business there about the same time, and they were the pioneer book men of Montana. At first they sold newspapers at fifty cents apiece and other things proportionately high. He continued in business there until 1884, when he removed his stock to Butte City and here he has since remained.

When he came to Montana Mr. Tilton brought with him a little army hand press, and from time to time he did a little job work with it. He recalls the fact that he printed twenty-five ball tickets for J. B. Chapin, at $1 each; and that the charges for attending the ball were $25. He was there. The second printing press that was brought to Montana arrived here August, 1864. It was John Buchanan who brought it and along with it a little blank paper, and with this outfit Mr. Buchanan issued, August 27, 1864, the first number of the Montana Post, a Democratic paper. After he had issued the second number he sold it to Mr. Tilton, for $3,000, the latter continuing it as an independent paper, issuing its next number on the 10th of September. From $5 a year he raised the price to $7.50. Among distinguished persons who wrote for it we mention Colonel W. F. Sanders, Judge H. N. Blake, Judge Chumesero and Captain James H. Mills. Benjamin Dittes purchased a third interest in this paper. In 1868 Mr. Tilton sold his interest to Mr. Dittes; the paper was then removed to Helena, and later was discontinued.

Mr. Tilton was in Virginia City during all the exciting times with the road agents, and saw five of them hung at once. In 1866 he published 5,000 copies of a little book entitled "The Vigilants," giving an account of the detection, capture and punishment of the robbers and murderers that infested Montana in its early history. This little book sold at first for $2 in gold dust or $2.25 in currency. He has since published a second edition of 5,000 copies, which now sell at fifty cents apiece.

Before leaving Virginia City Mr. Tilton was engaged in the grocery business with his father-in-law. His marriage occurred May 2, 1868, to Miss Helen Elvira Barber, a native of Pennsylvania and daughter of Hon. O. B. Barber of that State and a pioneer of Montana in 1866. Six children came to bless their home, of whom five were born in Virginia City and one in Butte City. Their names are Webster Barber, John, Orlando B., Charles L., Helen and Howard. John died in 1885, at the age of fourteen years. Four of the children are now attending school in Ann Arbor, Michigan, and their mother is with them, while the oldest son is with his father, running the job printing office, which they run in part to do their own advertising in connection with the book store.

When Mr. Tilton came to Butte City he purchased the ground on West Park street, where he erected the building he has since occupied. He has also invested in other city property, and he has expended about $20,000 in developing mines in the State, for which he has not yet realized a dollar. This illustrates the uncertainty of mining.

Mr. Tilton was made a Mason in 1863, and he is now a Knight Templar. He also belongs to the A. O. U. W. and is a Select Knight of the latter order. In Masonry he was a charter member of Montana Lodge No. 2, and was for four years its Master; and he was Eminent Commander of Virginia City Commandery No. 1. He and his wife are efficient members of the Episcopal Church, of which he is now Junior Warden. In politics, his principles are in harmony with those of the Republican party.

The above sketch, although brief and imperfect, will serve to show something of the life of this worthy and respected pioneer.

that as we were riding along the day before, he remarked that we were being dogged by a war party. As I saw no Indians, nor any signs of any, I asked him how he knew. He replied: 'Do you see those buffalo running at full speed off there next to the mountains?' Looking in that direction, some six or eight miles, I saw what he described, and answered that I did. 'Well,' said he, 'you will shortly see those others a couple of miles or so ahead of them start also.' Sure enough, in the course of about half an hour they too stampeded, thus showing clearly that they were frightened by something traveling in the same direction that we were, and it was also evident that was something beyond them, for they all ran toward us. This convinced me that he was correct, and after he had explained and drawn my attention to the circumstance it was easy enough to comprehend.

"Reaching the spot selected for camp, we busied ourselves with our various duties—some preparing supper, others starting off with pick, pan, and shovel to prospect, etc.; but I noticed that the captain quietly took his rifle and started off alone for the rolling hills next to the mountains. In about an hour he returned, and throwing down some pemmican, remarked: 'Those thieving scoundrels are close around here; so

HON. WILLIAM THOMPSON.—One of the quiet, unassuming citizens of Montana is Hon. William Thompson of Butte, who is not in the least given to boasting about his frontier record, and yet it covers a period of nearly forty years.

Mr. Thompson first saw the light at Coburg, Ontario, Canada, March 1, 1838. Here he lived until he was fifteen years old, receiving his education in the public schools. The father having died, Mrs. Thompson removed with her children to the United States, locating in Detroit, Michigan, in 1853, where William learned the cabinet and carpenter trades, and has been from that time to this a worker in wood, either as journeyman, manufacturer, or employer of the craft.

At the age of eighteen, William set out to carve his own fortune and proceeded first to LaCrosse, Wisconsin, going from there to High Forest, Minnesota. This was in 1856, and High Forest was then a frontier settlement. He saved a little money by working at his trade, and in 1859 pushed farther West, in company with Hon. Moses Armstrong, afterward delegate to Congress from Dakota. They crossed the Dakota plains by way of New Ulm, Lake Benton, Pipestone Quarry and Sioux Falls, to Yankton, on the Missouri river, then the extreme frontier in the Northwest, arriving in the fall of 1859. In August of 1862 the Sioux took the war path, and the massacre at New Ulm and the outrages committed elsewhere by them, created considerable alarm at Yankton. The settlers gathered at the latter place and prepared for war. A militia company was organized, of which young Thompson was a member, for home protection, but fortunately active service was not required. Thompson had at that time the contract for the erection of the capitol building, or the one that was to serve as such for the Territory of Dakota, of which Yankton was then the capital. His material was all on the ground, and in the "war" emergency it was appropriated and used to build barracks for protection against the expected hostiles.

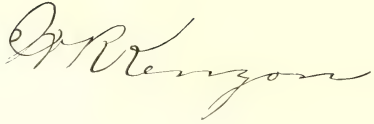
In the fall of 1861, a party came down the Missouri river in mackinaws from Fort Benton, then the headquarters of the American Fur Company in the Northwest. They stopped at Yankton and exhibited a considerable quantity of gold, which they said came from the mountains south of Fort Benton. The next spring, 1862, a small party from St. Louis and other cities went up the river on a steamboat to Fort Benton in search of treasure, and from that point penetrated the mountains. Among them were two brothers named Hulbert. They got as far as Prickly Pear valley, near where Helena now stands, and found some gold at or near Montana City, being undoubtedly the first discoverers of these diggings, which afterward proved rich and extensive; but some of the party, becoming discouraged, returned the same fall to Yankton, making the journey from Fort Benton in mackinaws. The Hulberts worked that winter for Mr. Thompson and gave him such an account of the mountain country and its probable treasure that he lost no time in the spring in starting for that region. As there was no certainty of a steamer, he started from Yankton with a wagon and two yoke of oxen, accompanied by one of the Hulbert brothers. At Omaha they joined a wagon train and crossed the plains. They went direct to Bannack and then to Alder Gulch, arriving at Virginia City, September 16, 1863.

During all these years on the frontier, Mr. Thompson stuck tenaciously to his trade and did not vary the rule even in Alder Gulch, where nearly every one else was expecting to dig a fortune out of the ground in a short time. He took his kit of tools along with him and found them of great service. The first winter, when most of the people of the camp were idle waiting for the mining season to open, Thompson was diligently at work making doors, frames, sash, etc., the material for which he hewed out of pine trees, and earned easily from $10 to $15 a day. He soon formed a partnership in the building business with a Mr. Griffith, the style of the firm being Griffith & Thompson. They built many of the first houses in Vir-



William Thompson





close that, in their haste to keep me from seeing them, they dropped that, and if we don't look sharp, we will get set afoot tonight.'

"As night approached, it clouded up and threatened rain; so we carried in all our flour and most of our other baggage, saddles, etc., and placed them around next to the walls of the tent, making our beds inside of this circle, which proved to be a providential act.

"Night coming on, the captain remarked that there would have to be a sharp watch kept, as he felt confident the Indians would make an attempt to get our horses, and said he would go on guard himself. As it grew dark we all retired to rest except the two guards, without any misgivings; for during the last three weeks the Indians had been around our tents nearly every night, trying to steal our horses, and as they had never attempted to fire into or molest us, since our first meeting, when we stood them off, we had ceased to have any apprehension that they would attack us. The only precaution we took (that of taking our rifles and revolvers to bed with us) was to be ready, in case they attempted to stampede our horses by dashing in among them.

"The only one who seemed to have any premonition of the coming tragedy was Watkins,

---

ginia City, and amongst them the one which, in an unfinished condition, was used by the vigilantes as a convenient gallows on which hung, at one time, Boone Helm, Jack Gallagher, Frank Parish, Haze Lyon and "Club Foot George." This occurred in the month of January, 1864. The following spring, Thompson and his partner purchased claim No. 2 above "Fairweather" discovery, from James Fergus, and worked it that season. In the fall of the same year he organized a party of 168 men who wanted to return to the "States" and piloted them down the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers on mackinaws, charging each man $25 for the trip. He had the mackinaws built at a point on the Yellowstone about where Livingstone now stands, where the party embarked on the 10th of October. There were thirteen boats in the fleet, and for the first few days the swift current took them along rapidly; but, reaching the lower Yellowstone, it was found necessary to ply the oar and also to hoist blankets for sails so as to make better time, as the danger of being frozen in was imminent and every effort had to be made to hasten the journey. After reaching the Missouri they made better progress, but here had to run the gauntlet of the "cut-throat" Sioux, who were ready and anxious to lift a scalp whenever the opportunity offered. They reached Yankton in safety, however, after several narrow escapes both by land and water, on November 21st, where the party disbanded.

Mr. Thompson returned to Montana the following spring, 1865, by steamboat up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, from there going direct to Virginia City by way of Helena. He engaged with his partner, Griffith, in the general building and merchandise business, and, besides other work, erected four or five of the first quartz-mills constructed in the Territory. In 1866 the firm commenced operations in Helena, erecting the King & Gillett, Taylor & Thompson and several other blocks, executing contracts to the amount of $78,000.

As early as 1868, Mr. Thompson purchased and operated a steam sawmill near Virginia City, and has been in the sawmill business ever since, operating in Madison, Beaverhead, Deer Lodge, Missoula and Silver Bow counties. He is now vice president and general manager of the Montana Lumber & Manufacturing Company of Butte and Helena, one of the most extensive and successful institutions of its kind in the State.

While always an active mechanic or business man Mr. Thompson has ever been willing to give a share of his time and talents to promote the public welfare. He did his part willingly in the first years of the Territory to bring law and order out of chaos. He served in the City Council of Virginia City in 1873–4, and after removing to Butte, represented the people of Silver Bow county three different sessions in the Legislature—in the House of Representatives of the fifteenth session, in the Council of the sixteenth session and again in the House of Representatives of the first session under the new State Government. In his capacity as a lawmaker, Mr. Thompson served his State ably and conscientiously.

Mr. Thompson was married at Virginia City in 1867, to Annie M. Boyce, daughter of Major Boyce. They have five children,—three grown sons and two daughters. The eldest, William B. Thompson, is in charge of the business of the Montana Lumber & Manufacturing Company in Helena, and James R. and Edwin are faithful lieutenants of their father at home. The daughters, Mable and Flora, are seven and twelve years of age, respectively.

WILLIAM R. KENYON, now standing at the front in the hardware business in Butte City, is a native of the State of New York, and was born December 2, 1839.

His ancestors came from old England in the early settlement of America, and both his grandfathers fought in the Continental army during the Revolution. His father, Samuel Kenyon, was born in Albany, New York, and married Miss Freedora Gillman, a native of Connecticut; they were early settlers of Oswego. He owned a farm and spent the whole of his life there, living to the ad

who several times during the day had called my attention to the mournful cooing of a dove, saying that it made him sad, and caused him to thing of his boyhood days and of his mother's home, and that he couldn't get over it, etc. It was strange to hear him talk in that strain, for he was one of the most reckless of the party, and usually did not seem to think of home, death, or anything else. Drew Underwood and I slept under the same blankets; and in the same tent were also York and McCafferty. Gerry, Bostwick, Ives and Watkins occupied a tent, as did also Bell, Vanderbilt and Blake another; while Hauxhurst and Roach did not put any tent, but simply spread it over their bed.

"We all fell asleep without fear, having become accustomed to having Indians around camp trying *only* to steal our horses, as we had learned to suppose, when I was startled by the captain shouting, 'Keep close to the ground!' Instantly following his voice came the most unearthly yelling and firing that I ever heard, and that so very close that the crash seemed to be directly against my head and inside the tent. I was fairly lifted to a sitting position, and my first realization of what was the matter, was hearing Underwood say, 'I'm shot through and through.' 'My God, this is awful,' was my

vanced age of eighty- nine years, his death occurring in 1878. His wife had died in her seventy-sixth year. They had ten children, of whom only three now survive.

William R., the youngest, was reared to manhood and received his education in the public schools in his native town. He first embarked in the hardware business in Independence, Iowa, in 1867, and continued there for sixteen years, then sold out and came to Butte and opened his business here in 1883. The firm of which he is a member handle general hardware, but they make a specialty of handling machinery and supplies. They sell their goods throughout the whole of Montana and Idaho, and it is believed that they have the largest retail hardware trade in the United States. Mr. Kenyon is thoroughly informed in all the details of the business, and is a man of large business capacity, genial, pleasing, kind-hearted, and of course everybody esteems him highly. These traits of his character are doubtless the secret of his success.

The name of the firm is now the Kenyon-Connell Commercial Company, and, having unlimited capital, they are able to buy their supplies at the very lowest figures and on the very best terms. Of course they carry a very large and complete stock. Mr. Kenyon also has several pieces of mining property, and he was one of the builders of the opera house in Butte.

In his political views, Mr. Kenyon is a Democrat. He has been twice elected Mayor of the city of Butte, and now has the honor of being chairman of the State Central Committee of his party. He stands high in the estimation of the business men of Montana.

JULIAN M. KNIGHT, a representative business man of Virginia City, came to Montana in 1866, and is therefore ranked with the pioneers of the State.

Julian M. Knight was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, November 12, 1838, of English descent. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Vermont, and both of his grandfathers fought in the Colonial army during the Revolution. Mr. Knight's father was born in the Green Mountain State in 1800, and his mother, *nee* Susan Millard, also a native of that State, was born in Arlington, in 1807. Her forefathers were also of English descent and were early settlers of Vermont. Soon after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Knight removed to Erie county, Pennsylvania, where they were respected farmers, and where they passed the rest of their lives and died, his death occurring in 1852 and hers in 1857. Their family was composed of three children, Julian M. being the youngest and one of the two who are still living.

The subject of our sketch spent his boyhood days on his father's farm, working hard in summer and attending school about three months during the winter. When he was sixteen years of age he began to do for himself. Going to the then new State of Iowa, he found employment in a general store at Decorah, where he remained three years. From there he went to Leavenworth, Kansas, and took part in the expedition against the Mormons. He was at Fort Laramie and Fort Union, employed by Russell, Mojors & Waddell, freighting supplies for the soldiers, being in the Indian country all the time and meeting with many thrilling experiences. He continued on the plains until 1866, a portion of the time freighting to Colorado and to Utah.

In 1866 Mr. Knight brought a stock of goods from Kansas to Virginia City, Montana, making the trip with mule teams. Upon his arrival here he opened a store near where the courthouse now stands. After selling out his goods he became interested in the mines, and in 1868 was one of a company that flumed the gulch. He still has an interest in this enterprise. In 1882 he opened his present hardware store, with Mr. H. Elling as partner, and theirs is now the only hardware store in the city. They carry a large stock and do an extensive and successful business. Mr. Buford has been taken into the firm, the name now being Elling, Knight & Buford, but from the inception of the business Mr. Knight has been its manager. Their storeroom, 25 x 75 feet, is in the

reply, adding instantly, 'So am I;' for feeling the shock and sting of the ball and blood trickling down my side, I thought it was all over with me. Hurriedly thrusting my hand under my shirt, I drew a sigh of relief, for I found that the ball had not gone through me, it having struck a thick memorandum book that was in my left shirt pocket, which it passed through, and flattened and stopped against a rib near my heart.

"Instantly seizing our rifles we crawled out of the tent, but before we got out the yelling and firing had ceased. It was pitch dark, dark as Egypt, and what followed was even more trying to our nerves than what had passed. We could distinctly hear the demon-like whisperings of the murderous fiends in the ravine that we knew was not over ten paces from us—yet so perfectly dark was it that we could not even see the outlines of the bushes that bordered the ravine; in fact, we could not see our hands before us. Add to this, that we did not know how many of our little band were left alive. Some we knew were dying, from the moans we heard, yet we could not see them or offer a word of consolation, for one audible word would have brought a shower of arrows. As it was, they were flying in all directions, and it seemed im-

Masonic building, and they also have a large warehouse. Tinning and plumbing form an important feature of their establishment.

January 5, 1865, Mr. Knight was married to Miss Agnes C. Lobb, a native of Independence, Missouri, and a daughter of J. A. Lobb of Missouri. They have one son, born in Virginia City, Montana, in 1869, who is now a lawyer in his native town. Mrs. Knight is a member of the Episcopal Church.

Mr. Knight is identified with the A. O. U. W. and also with the Masonic Order, having taken the blue lodge, Royal Arch and Commandery degrees, in all of which branches he has served as presiding officer. He has been a Democrat since he has been a voter, but is not now in accord with his party on the silver question.

RICHARD DEACON, of Dillon, Montana, has the honor of being the pioneer owner of the land on which the city of Dillon was built.

He is a native of Ireland, born in Monaghan county, February 15, 1832. His father, William Deacon, was born in Scotland, removed to Ireland, and was there married to Miss Mary Frasier. Five children were born to them in Ireland. Then the father emigrated to America, and after working some time at West Hebron, New York, in 1848 he sent for his wife and children, who joined him at West Hebron, where he was prospered and became the owner of a farm. In 1854 his wife died, in the forty-fifth year of her age. He and the children continued to reside on the farm until his death, which occurred in his seventy-third year.

Richard was their eldest son. He was sixteen years of age when he came with his mother and the other children to America. For four years he worked at farming for wages. In 1852 he went to Illinois and worked at sawmilling and with the surveyors in the survey of the line of the Chicago, St. Charles & Mississippi air-line railroad. In 1854 he crossed the plains to California. He drove an ox team for J. L. Davidson, for which service he received his board and the privilege of being one of the party. He was then twenty-two years of age, full of life and a desire for adventure, and, notwithstanding that he walked most of the way, he thoroughly enjoyed the trip. They arrived at Yreka on the 14th of September, 1854, after being five months en route. He was engaged in mining for seven years. Then he went to Portland, Oregon, and from there up the Columbia river by steamboat to Lewiston and thence to Oro Fino with a pack train. He then mined in different places, including the Bitter Root Basin, and was at Florence in 1861, and during the whole of his mining experience he always got gold in paying quantities. After this he and fourteen others crossed the Rocky mountains on a prospecting tour. They returned to Elk City and in the fall of 1862 went to Boise Basin and mined there until the fall of 1864, when they went to British Columbia and spent the winter selling miners' supplies. In the spring of 1865 he came to Ophir Gulch, in the Blackfoot country, spent the following winter in Virginia City, and in the spring of 1866 came to Argenta. A little later he mined at Bannack, and in the spring of 1871 came to the Beaver Head valley and located upon the land on which the town of Dillon now stands. He first took a homestead, on which he resided until the spring of 1878, and then took seven forties of land under the desert act, making 440 acres in all, which he farmed a little, stock-raising, however, being his chief business. In the spring of 1880 his cattle numbered about 300 head. He then sold his cattle, and sold his land to the Town Company for $12,500. He continues to reside at Dillon, has done some building, owns two brick blocks, has several dwellings, and loans his money in a private way. And since, in a manner, he has been retired from business he has traveled considerably and has seen a most wonderful transformation in Montana. On the desert which he took from the Government now stands the beautiful city of Dillon, the county seat of Beaver Head county—a fine railroad town, with its large

possible to escape being pierced by them. We could hear them whizzing through the air every second, and so near that we often felt the wind; and so close were the Indians that we could hear the twang of their bow strings. Too shrewdly the cowardly murderers had resorted to their bows and arrows, after they had emptied their doule-barrelled guns, knowing well that if they used their guns after we were aroused, the flash would afford a mark for us to return their fire; but arrows gave no gnide, and they were safe in the ravine and darkness.

"Crawling to our captain as best we could, constantly admonished by the flying arrows to crawl low, we found him lying between and among five dead horses, all shot by the Indians in their efforts to kill him, guided by his voice when he had shouted to us to 'Keep close to the ground'—an order given upon his hearing them cocking their guns just before they fired; which order was given at the imminent risk of his own life, but it saved ours, which was always the aim of his big heart at *any risk*, and as fortune sometimes favors the brave, so in this instance she did him, for the dead horses furnished him a complete barricade, from which he whispered his directions to us. On reaching him, I asked, in a suppressed whisper, how

courthouse, many handsome dwellings, and 1,500 inhabitants of the most intelligent and enterprising type.

Mr. Deacon is well-informed, hale and hearty, and bids fair to live to see still greater growth and development in the town in which so much has already been accomplished. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party; is a Royal Arch Mason, and is a man of the highest integrity. He has a wide acquaintance with many of the pioneers of Montana.

JOSIAH SHAW HAMMOND, M. D., of Butte City, Montana, a leading member of the medical profession of this place, was born in North Abington, Massachusetts, on the 10th of September, 1844, a descendant of William Hammond, of London, England, and Elizabeth, *nee* Penn, an aunt of the most celebrated Quaker, William Penn. Her husband died in London, and she came to Sandwich, Massachusetts, in 1634, bringing with her a son, Benjamin, and three daughters. They came in the "good" ship Griffin and landed at Boston September 18, 1634, settling at Sandwich.

Benjamin Hammond married Mary Vincent, and Dr. Hammond is of the eighth generation from William Hammond of London. The heads of the family in line from Benjamin are John, Rowland, Captain George, Benjamin and George,—the last mentioned being the father of the subject of this sketch. All were born in the Bay State, and identified with the affairs of that State from its early settlement, and generally Congregationalists. The Doctor's father was born in Carver, June 21, 1815, married Miss Susanna Shaw, a native of Abington, and had eight children, of whom seven are still living. Mrs. Hammond died at Lockeford, California, November 29, 1878, and Mr. Hammond now resides there, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

Their fourth child, the subject of this sketch, was reared and educated in Massachusetts until his seventeenth year, removing with the family to California in [illegible] and afterward engaged in teaching. In 1868 he graduated at the California State Normal School, and thereafter became first assistant at the high school at Stockton, where he remained until 1870, when he began the study of medicine, under the direction of Dr. Asa Clarke, of Stockton. His first school course of medicine he took at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College at New York city, and completed his medical collegiate course at the Cooper Medical College in San Francisco, graduating there in November, 1873. Since then he has been uninterruptedly following his chosen profession, having now had twenty-one years' experience. For a short time he practiced at Lockeford, already mentioned, then was ten years in Nevada, and finally, in 1885, he established himself here in Butte City, where he has been signally successful.

He is a member of the Silver Bow Medical Society and of the State Medical Association, of which he has had the honor of being president, and before which body he read the first paper; and ever since then he has been especially active in that society. Fraternally, he is at present Past Grand Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. of Montana. He has visited a large number of the lodges of the State, and intends to meet them all before the year closes. He has a high opinion of the order as a benevolent institution. He is also Grand Vice-Chancellor of the K. of P. of Montana.

Politically, he has all his life been a Republican, but he is now inclined to act with the Populist party.

September 25, 1867, he married Miss Ann Eliza Simpson, a native of Missouri, but brought up in California. Six children have been born in the family of Dr. Hammond, namely: Louise, Kate, Hattie; Delia, who died of inflammation of the heart following la grippe; she was very affectionate and amiable in her character; and two sons, named Nelson and Benjamin.

Dr. Hammond is a genial and talented gentleman, devoted to his profession, in which he enjoys an enviable position, both theoretically and practically.



Geo Hahn

many men were killed. 'Don't know; you are the third man that has reported,' he said. To which I replied, 'Great God, Jim, this is awful.' He answered: 'Never mind; it's rough, but we will give them a game yet. You and Underwood crawl toward the river about fifty yards; don't fire until you can punch your guns against them. Wait; there will be a general rush on us before morning. Remember, don't shoot until the rush is made, and you can touch them with your guns. If you fire sooner, the flash of your guns will direct a hundred shots to you. Keep cool, and we can stand them off.' So Underwood and I dragged ourselves over the horses and for the distance indicated, requiring no further orders to keep close to the ground. And here we lay, face downward, for three long hours, with cocked rifle in one hand and revolver in the other, in the most fearful suspense, expecting every moment that they would renew their yells and rush upon us. With every nerve strained, we watched and waited, with nothing to relieve our suspense, except the gratitude we felt at being still alive, and the hope of succoring our wounded comrades, whose dying groans were perfectly heartrending. Add to this the audible whisperings of what we supposed to be directions and preparations for the final charge,

GEORGE GOHN, a resident of Virginia City, Montana, since 1863, has all these years been conducting a meat market, and few there are in the city who are better known than he. Of his life we make record as follows:

George Gohn was born near the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, March 28, 1834, a descendant of German ancestors, who were among the early settlers of the Keystone State, his great-grandfather having been born there. Grandfather George Gohn was born in Virginia. He married a Miss Deitz and had a family of nine children. Both he and his wife attained the age of eighty-three years. Their oldest child, George Gohn, was our subject's father. He was born in York county, Pennsylvania, April 11, 1808, and when he grew up married Miss Margaret N. Ruby, a native of the Old Dominion. They became the parents of five children, among them being two pairs of twins. George was a twin, and he and a sister are the only ones of the family who are now living. His father died April 16, 1835, and his mother survived her husband only a few years, her death occurring when she was forty-eight years of age.

Thus, left an orphan when young, George Gohn was reared by his Grandfather Gohn, his summers being spent at farm work and his winters in attendance at school. When he was seventeen he began to learn the butcher's business. In 1856 he came out West to what is now Kansas City, where he remained until April, 1859, at which time he crossed the plains on the Santa Fe route. He remained in Colorado until March, 1863, when he directed his course toward Montana, going first to Bannack and coming from there to Alder Gulch. That was immediately after the discovery of gold was made here, he being among the first to enter the camp after the discovery was made. He took a claim, but it proved to be on the wrong side of the river, and after mining without success all summer he turned his attention to the business in which he has since been engaged. His first three beeves he killed in June, 1863. He had no building, and the dust was bad, so he did not kill any more until April of the following year, at which time he opened his shop and since then he has supplied the whole country with meat. Prices ranged from twenty to thirty cents per pound up to 1865, after which they decreased, as the stock from that time on has been raised here. During his long business career he has by honorable and upright methods and close attention to the wants of his customers, won the confidence and respect of all with whom he has had dealings. Indeed, few men in the city or surrounding country are better known or more highly respected than he.

Mr. Gohn was married November 10, 1861, to Miss Anna Zweifel, a native of Switzerland and a daughter of John Jacob Zweifel. They have had five children, three sons and two daughters. The oldest son, George Edward, was born in Virginia City, January 23, 1865, and is now in business with his father; Phillip Henry, born May 14, 1872, is a clerk in Mr. Elling's bank; Anna May, born May 23, 1875; and George Grant, who died at the age of fourteen months.

Not only in the business circles of Virginia City has Mr. Gohn taken an active part, but also in its political and social circles has he been a prominent factor. He has been a stanch Republican since the party was organized, and in an official capacity has done much to promote the interests of his city and county. He served as County Assessor, was County Treasurer two terms and County Commissioner four years, served as Alderman of Virginia City, and for a number of years has been a School Trustee. In Masonic affairs he has for years taken an active part. He is Past Master of the lodge, Past High Priest of the chapter, and has held a number of offices in the commandery, and he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star.

HON. JOHN NOYES, one of Butte City's prominent and early settlers and highly respected citizens, landed in Montana July 20, 1865. He was born in Chatham, Canada

and the peculiar, never-to-be-forgotten sound of the arrows which we heard, but could not see; each so close that we felt the next one must strike. Yet we dare not fire in return—only wait for what seemed inevitable death. In this way hours passed—hours that seemed weeks—when, to my utter surprise, our captain came, walking erect, and almost stumbling over me. In a whisper I said: 'What are you walking for? Why don't you get down and crawl? You will be killed.' To which, in the same whispered tone, he replied: 'Oh, I'm going around to see how the boys are, and get some water for Bell and Bostwick. There's enough of us left to give them a lively rattle in the morning.' At that moment an arrow came so close we could actually feel the wind of it. I again appealed to him to crawl. His answer was, 'I was not born to be killed by these red devils,' and he calmly walked down to the river and got a cup of water and took it to the wounded men, and to this day God only knows why he was not pierced by a dozen arrows, and is seems almost a miracle that he was not.

"Underwood was not more than four feet from me, and yet we never dared speak; only watched and tried to see through the darkness, and prayed for morning or light enough to

East, March 21, 1829, son of John and Lydia (Dexter) Noyes, the former a native of New Hampshire and of Irish descent, and the latter born in Vermont, of Scotch-Irish descent. They were married in Canada, settled on a farm there, and at that place reared their family. The mother died in her forty-fifth year and the father lived to be sixty-nine years old. Both were Presbyterians. Of their family of six sons and two daughters only four are now living. John was their third child. He was reared on the farm, and for a time worked with his father at brickmaking.

In 1852, at the age of twenty-three years, the subject of our sketch, imbued with a spirit of adventure and a thirst for gold, made the journey around by the Isthmus to California, landing at San Francisco. He at once sought the mines and for ten years was engaged in mining in Nevada, being successful and accumulating a large sum of money; but in later enterprises and speculations lost the most of it. In 1862 he went by water from San Francisco to Portland, Oregon, and from there into Washington Territory, where he continued mining until 1865. That year he came overland on the back of a cayuse to Montana, his first location here being in McClellan Gulch, where he cleared $8,000 in two months. At the end of that time he returned to Canada on a short visit, after which he went around by New York to St. Louis, spent the winter in that city and in the spring purchased merchandise and sent it up the Missouri river bound for Montana. About the time the steamer reached the mouth of the Platte river it sank, and all his goods were lost. They were insured, however, and he returned to St. Louis and replaced them, and this time made the journey in safety, and at Elk Creek disposed of his stock at a handsome profit. From Elk Creek he came to Butte City in 1866. At that time there were only about twenty men in the camp here, and of that number only three are left [illegible] William Omsley, Levi Prentis and Joseph [illegible]. The second day Mr. Noyes was in camp he purchased a claim and commenced mining. From time to time he located other claims, and continued successfully in the business for twenty years. He and Mr. Upton dug the Noyes & Upton ditch and brought water to their claims. During his early mining experience Mr. Noyes lived in a little cabin for six years, up to the time he married.

As Butte City began to grow he became interested in its development and did much to advance its prosperity. Indeed, he has been one of the important factors in building up the town. Much of it is situated on land once owned by him and which he platted and sold. He still owns a large amount of real-estate here. He has built no less than nine brick buildings in the city, five of them business blocks and the others residences. The elegant home in which he and his family reside is situated on East Granite street. For several years he was president of the first water company that was organized here; he helped to build the city gas works, and in every way possible he has contributed toward Butte City's prosperity. To some extent he is still interested in mining claims.

In 1872 Mr. Noyes was married, in Butte City, to Miss Myra Meekejohn, a native of Scotland. They have four children, their two sons, John and Thomas C., now being students in the State University of Michigan; one daughter, Alice, the wife of Mr. W. McWhite; and the other daughter, Ruth, attending school in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Noyes was one of the organizers of the first Masonic lodge in Butte City, and he is now a Knight Templar. Politically, he has always been a Democrat. In 1880 he had the honor of being elected to represent his county in the Territorial Legislature, and as a member of that body served most efficiently. During the three decades he has resided in Montana he has made the acquaintance of many of her pioneers and prominent men, and by all who know him is held in the highest esteem. Mrs. Noyes and her children are all members of the Episcopal Church.

shoot. Yet, what were to hope for with the coming of daylight? We knew tnat they were ten to one against us. Still, it would be better than the great disadvantage at which they had us. And the uncertainty! Anything was better than that.

"Morning came at last, and what a sight it revealed! There was poor Watkins, shot through the temple and unconscious, but crawling around on his elbows and knees; Bostwick shot all to pieces, but still alive, and five others wounded; we scattered all about the camp-ground, face downward, with cocked rifles and revolvers in hand, eagerly watching the bushes and ravine from which the fatal fire had come. Five horses were dead, and six or seven others had arrows sticking into them. On the side of the mountain, in plain sight, were the Indians moving around among the trees and rocks. With the approach of day, the cowardly wretches had quietly retreated up the ravine to the side of the mountain out of danger, yet keeping in sight so as to watch our every movement. We were in a most trying and desperate situation, surrounded by merciless Indians, hundreds of miles from the nearest white men, with the whole tribe between us and our homes, and with seven of our little band wounded—two fatally,

Dr. Charles Pinckney Hough, a representative citizen of Montana and a prominent physician of Butte City, is a native of the State of Missouri, born in Jefferson City on the 14th day of April, 1845. He traces his ancestry to Bishop Hough, of the Church of England. The branch of the family from which he descends settled in the State of Virginia more than 200 years ago, where they were prominent in the early history of the country, and have always been eminent for ability, both in the professions and in business.

The Doctor's father, George W. Hough, was born in Londoun county, Virginia, in 1808; married Miss Mary Catherine Shawen, a native of his own county, and in 1837 moved to Jefferson City, Missouri, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was an active participant in public affairs, well grounded in political economy; was for many years a leader in the Democratic party of his State and very highly esteemed for his learning and character; was a member of the State Legislature in 1842, and was afterward nominated for Congress, but was defeated; was one of the founders of the State Historical Society, served twelve years as President of the State Board of Public Works, and in 1860 declined the nomination for Governor of the State. His wife died in 1876 and in 1878 he, too, passed away. Six of the children survive, among them Judge Warwick Hough, of St. Louis, Missouri, who was for ten years a member of the Supreme Court of the State, and Colonel Arthur M. Hough, attorney-at-law in Jefferson City.

Dr. Hough, the third son and fifth child, attended public school for several years, and for two years had the advantage of private instruction; but he is principally indebted to the personal care and instruction of his father for his education and general direction of thought. He left Jefferson City in 1864 and accepted the position of purser on a Missouri river steamboat, filling that position for three years. He was then transferred to the "Anchor Line," on the Mississippi river, and served as purser on several steamers plying between St. Louis and Vicksburg for about two years longer, when he engaged in the commission business in St. Louis under the firm name of Butterfield & Hough. They did a large and lucrative business, through the acquaintance formed while he was engaged as purser on the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. Not being adapted to a mercantile life, and soon tiring of it, he withdrew from the firm and returned to his native town to engage in the study of his profession with his brother-in-law, Dr. George Bickerton Winston, one of the most eminent medical men in the State. Dr. Hough graduated at the Missouri Medical College, in St. Louis, Missouri, with high honors, in 1873. He began practice in St. Louis; was appointed assistant to the chair of surgery in the Missouri Medical College, and also lectured in the college on minor surgery. He was surgeon to the college hospital for three years. In 1878 he came to Butte, where he has since practiced his profession, with marked success, acquiring the reputation of being one of the most skillful physicians and surgeons in the State. Since coming to Butte he has held the offices of County Physician, County Health Officer, City Health Officer, surgeon to the Montana Central and Union Pacific Railways, and for fifteen years has been surgeon to the Sisters' Hospital. He received the appointment of Surgeon-General of the State under three successive administrations, and is a member of the State Medical Society and of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, with the rank of Brigadier General.

While he was Health Officer of the City of Butte he brought the attention of the City Council to the condition of the water supply. This matter occasioned a very bitter and prolonged controversy, and through the influence of the Water Company Dr. Hough was deposed from office, the company hoping thereby to stop the agitation of the question; but the citizens of Butte had become so fully imbued with the correctness of the Doctor's ideas and recommendations that the changes demanded by him were brought about two years later.

and three others severely. We gathered into a little knot to talk over the events of the night, and to ascertain the extent of our wounds. This done, I asked Jim (as our captain was familiarly called among us) what we had better do. He answered: 'Have a hot cup of coffee first; we will all feel better, and will then decide.'

"I forgot to mention that just at break of day, and as we were about rising to our feet, an Indian sent a last arrow right into our midst, but from a greater distance up the ravine. Jim instantly seized his rifle, and started to cut him off from the mountain, by getting between him and those above, but he proved to quick, and escaped. According to instructions, we proceeded to make a fire and prepare some coffee, although none of felt like either drinking or eating. Within a radius of thirty or forty feet of where Underwood and I had been lying, I picked up forty-eight arrows, and the tents were completely riddled. Probably three hundred balls and arrows had passed through them.

"Having drank our coffee, we held a council of war or rather got together to hear what Jim suggested, which was that it would be hopeless to try to return to Bannack the way we had come, as we would not only have the blood-hounds up on the side of the mountain after us, but the

---

Dr. Hough was married September 22, 1891, to Miss Elizabeth Trigge Thornton, eldest daughter of the late Colonel J. C. C. Thornton, who was an officer of prominence in the Confederate army and figured conspicuously in the early history and development of Montana. Mrs. Hough is a niece of the late General A. W. Doniphan, of Missouri, of Mexican war fame. They have a son, whom they have named Charles Cotesworth Pinckney.

The Doctor belongs to the Masonic fraternity and to the order of Elks. Politically, he is a Democrat, well informed in political economy and finance. In July, 1893, he was elected president of the Montana Free Coinage Association, and is now doing excellent work for the advancement of the cause on which the welfare of the State and nation so much depends.

Personally the Doctor is a prepossessing gentleman of high character, dignified bearing, but cordial in manner and warm in his friendship. While he is deeply interested in all public questions and prominent in the counsels of the State, he has always declined political honors, and regards his profession as his legitimate field. He is enthusiastic in all that pertains to the science of medicine and surgery, having devoted several winters to investigation in the hospitals of New York, Philadelphia and Europe.

JOHN MURPHY, as his name indicates, is a son of Irish parents, and he dates his birth in county Limerick, Ireland, December 25, 1835. He has been a resident of Montana since 1866, coming hither from California.

Mr. Murphy's early life was spent on the Emerald Isle, where he attended the public schools until he was thirteen years of age. He then accompanied an uncle to America, his parents being both deceased. His passage from the Queen's dominion to the United States was made in an American sailing-vessel known as the Constellation, the cost of the young lad's passage being $2.50. Upon his arrival in this country he went to Moravia, Cayuga county, New York, where he became a member of the family of Joseph Lee. Until 1858 he remained there working on a farm and attending the public schools. That year, at the age of twenty-four, he went to California. The first year of his residence in the Golden State he was engaged in ranching in Santa Clara county, and he subsequently mined in Siskiyou county for some four years. In 1865 the Indians became troublesome in the Northwest, and in Oregon their depredations and bloodshed called forth a proclamation asking for volunteers to render sate the homes of the whites. Mr. Murphy enlisted in the Veteran Corps, Fourth California Volunteers, and was mustered in at Fort Yam Hill, Oregon, under Captain Lyman Scott. The command was sent to eastern Oregon to repulse the Snake Indians who were very troublesome. This insurrection ended, Mr. Murphy was mustered out at San Francisco, December 19, 1865, when he returned to Santa Clara county and remained there until the following spring. He then started for Montana, arriving at McClellan Gulch, Deer Lake county, in May, 1866. He engaged in placer mining there that season and was the original discoverer of quartz on that (McClellan) creek.

In the fall of 1866 Mr. Murphy visited his former home in New York, returning to Montana in the spring of 1867, via the Missouri river, the trip from St. Louis to Fort Benton, Montana, consuming sixty-two days. This was the first of fourteen visits Mr. Murphy has made to New York since his arrival in Montana.

When the placer season opened in the spring of 1867, he resumed operations in McClellan Gulch, and worked in that vicinity until the summer of 1881, when he disposed of his mining properties to a Michigan company. He then engaged in ranching immediately below Helena, where he remained until 1889, at which time he disposed of his property to a St. Louis man, and returned to Deer Lodge county. In Deer Lodge county he has large landed interests, and is engaged in stock raising in the Nevada creek valley. He is also largely interested in mining in various localities.

whole Crow nation that we had passed three weeks before. Therefore, we would have to return by the way of the South Pass and Fort Bridger, although it was some ten or twelve hundred miles, and part of it over a totally unexplored county, inhabited by the hostile Sioux, which fact Jim said 'would prevent the red devils up there,' pointing to them, 'from following us more than seventy-five or a hundred miles and we might by a scratch, miss the others.'

"The route being decided upon, we determined to wait till noon or later to see the last of poor Watkins, Bostwick, and Bell, by which time we thought they would breathe their last. The other wounded, we thought, could all ride. We also decided that we would throw away all of our outfit but five or six days' rations, to lighten up the packs, for the purpose of riding our horses seventy-five miles the first twenty-four hours, the object being to get the Indians following us too far from their main camp to return for reinforcements, should they succeed in surrounding us and compelling us to entrench ourselves. Jim then said it was important to show the Indians that we had 'good medicine,' and that 'our hearts were not on the ground,' by challenging them then and there for a fight, stating that he didn't know whether they would fight or not; 'but that if it was Bannacks or Snakes, they would give us a brush;' but that 'he was not familiar enough with the Crows to know whether they would or not; but if they did, we had as well fight them there as anywhere, and it would have a good effect on them in their future attacks.' We then proceeded to throw away all but six days' rations and a few other necessary articles; and being all ready to start, we prepared for a fight, But before going out, Gerry, Underwood, and myself, who belonged to the 'fraternity,' had a little side

Mr. Murphy was married in 1869, to Miss Ellen Smith, of Moravia, New York. Their only child, Smith Murphy, is now engaged in business in San Diego, California.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight Templar and member of the Mystic Shrine. He belongs to the Wadsworth Post, G. A. R., of Helena. In politics, he has always been a Republican, and while in California, in 1860, was one of three men out of 300 who cast a ballot for Abraham Lincoln for President.

HENRY MCCAULY, a farmer of Boulder valley, was born in McHenry county, Illinois, in March, 1835, a son of Thomas and Mary (Knowlan) McCauly, who were born and married in county Fermanagh, Ireland. One child was born to them in that country, which afterward died. In 1834 the parents emigrated to America; resided first in Canada, and then removed to McHenry county, Illinois, which was then a comparatively new country. The father purchased and improved Government land, and became one of the prominent and respected farmers of that county, where he continued to reside until his death. Ten children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McCauly in Illinois, eight of whom are now living.

Henry, their eldest living child, was raised on the farm on which he was born, and received his education in the little log schoolhouse of that early day. In 1852, via the Nicaragua route, he went to California; followed mining successfully in Trinity and Nevada counties for a time, and then returned to the place of his birth, in Illinois. Mr. McCauly next followed freighting two years at Lawrence, Kansas. During the gold excitement at Pike's Peak, in 1859, he crossed the plains to Colorado, and mined at Russell's Gulch, Cash creek, etc., from that time until 1863. He left Denver in the latter year, and arrived in Montana in March, 1864, after which he followed mining at Virginia City and Last Chance Gulch. In that year Mr. McCauly located land in Boulder valley, ten miles below the city of Boulder, where he was among the first settlers. The Indians were numerous and troublesome at that time. He built a log cabin on his land; engaged in stock-raising, and from time to time added to his original purchase, until he now owns 600 acres. His horses are of the Norman Percheron breed, and his cattle are Durhams.

Mr. McCauly was married, May 4, 1865, to Miss Bridget Clark, a native of New York city and a daughter of Cornelius Clark, a Montana pioneer of 1863. After coming to this State he located a short distance from Mr. McCauly's home, where he resided until his death, in 1893, at the age of seventy years. His wife still resides at the old homestead. Our subject and wife have six children,—Thomas H., Mary Jane (now Mrs. Robert Twigs), Annie, John, William and Cornelius. Mr. McCauly has been a life-long Democrat; has served his county as Assessor, and for eight years held the office of School Trustee. The family are devout members of the Catholic Church. In an early day Mr. McCauly assisted in building the Catholic church at Helena, and afterward built a church in his own valley. The family have many friends in Jefferson county, where they have resided for so many years.

talk, which resulted in each one delaring that if he got mortally wounded, he would reserve one shot that should prevent unnecessary sacrifice of the party by remaining to defend a man that must soon die any way, and also to prevent torture, if captured. In order to ascertain when we were mortally wounded, we agreed to have Jim examine and decide. On the other hand, we agreed to remain by and defend each other as long as there was hope of the wounded man living. This understood, we talked it over with Jim, and finally with all the rest, who all came to the same agreement.

"This fearful determination was prompted by our desperate situation, as it then seemed impossible for any of us to escape; but we all had a great desire for some of the party to do so, and report where, when, and how we had died. We felt absolutely desperate and reckless, yet determined that some of us should live to report our fate, if a brave resistance could do it.

"I doubt if there was a single one who thought he would be the fortunate one to escape; but there was no desponding or lamenting—all were resolved to die fighting. Our captain said he thought about half of us might live to tell the tale by keeping cool, sticking close together, and every man doing his duty. All being ready, we started in a single file for an elevated plateau about 300 yards off, and diagonally toward the Indians. A forlorn hope, indeed! but resolute and determined. Arriving

JOHN REED has been a continuous resident of Virginia City, Montana, since June 20, 1863, and is one of the representative placer-mining men of Alder Gulch. Without more than a passing notice of him, this work would be incomplete. A review of his life is as follows:

John Reed was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1824. His father, Phelix Reed, was born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1788, and when he grew up he emigrated to America and settled in New Jersey. He was married in Pennsylvania, near the New Jersey line, to Miss Elizabeth Clark, a native of New Jersey and also of Irish descent. After their marriage they removed to what is now a portion of the city of Philadelphia, where they remained two years and from whence they removed to Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and purchased a farm. On that farm they spent the residue of their lives. Mrs. Reed died there in 1856, in the fifty-fifth year of her age. She was a Presbyterian, a woman of many excellent qualities, and was the mother of seven children, six of whom reached adult age. Mr. Reed died in his seventy-seventh year. He had been reared in the Catholic faith and was an honorable and industrious man. Of that family only three are now living—two sisters and the subject of this sketch.

John Reed was next to the oldest in the family and was reared in his native county, attending the public schools in winter and working on the farm in summer. When he reached his majority he left the old farm and secured employment in the iron mills, receiving 87½ cents per day and boarding himself at $2 per week. In 1848 he removed to Mercer county, Illinois, and the following year to La Crosse, Wisconsin, where he was employed in rafting lumber on the Mississippi river. He at first worked for others and afterward for himself, and remained there until October, 1858, when he went to Fort Riley, Kansas. On the 17th of May of the following year he started across the plains with ox teams for Pike's Peak, and reached Denver on the 17th of June, Denver then consisting of only a few log houses. The Gregory mine had been discovered a short time before, and to it Mr. Reed directed his course. He did his first mining in Russell's Gulch, where he and some other parties were partners in a claim. They began work July 1 and worked until August 3, and during that time took out $2,000, after which they sold the claim for $1,000, thinking they could do better elsewhere. Going south, they found gold in paying quantities on the main fork of the South Platte, and there organized the Fair Play district, which was strictly in accordance with its name. They mined there successfully, made other prospecting tours which were not successful, sometimes having plenty of provisions and at other times none, and finally, March 24, 1863, procured oxen and wagons and started for Florence, Idaho, traveling by the old overland stage route to Fort Bridger. When they crossed the Snake river they learned that the mines at Florence were exhausted, and they also heard of the discovery of gold at Bannack. To the latter place they directed their course and arrived at Bannack on the 14th of June.

At Bannack Mr. Reed heard of the wonderful discoveries at Alder Gulch, so to this place he started on foot, carrying a pack of about fifty pounds. The distance is sixty miles. Reaching his destination on the 20th of June, he met two of the men with whom he had crossed the plains, and of them learned that the gulch a mile above the town was all vacant, so he took his mining tools and went up to see the country, going a distance of about three miles. There he camped and began to look for a show. The following morning he began to dig, and dug a hole thirteen feet deep, but the water soon filled it



John Reed

at the place he had selected for the fight, our captain went through the whole manuel of signs, calling them cowards, thieves, murderers, and everything else, and then defied them to come down and fight us. At first they signalled an acceptance, and began moving around, as though they were coming, but finally settled down again behind rocks and trees, evidently concluding they would wait a better chance. After waiting until satisfied they would not come, we returned to camp. It was now about three P. M., and Jim said we would soon have to start. Bell had given up all his valuables, and given me directions what to do with his property if I escaped; but when Jim felt his pulse, he expressed surprise at not finding him sinking; yet from the nature of his wounds, he could not hope for his life. On asking him if he didn't think he could ride, he expressed a willingness to try, saying he might go little ways at any rate. While helping Bell on a horse, poor Bostwick blew his brains out. Geery, who was sleeping with him, said that when Bostwick found he was shot, he asked him (Geery) to cock his revolver and put it in his right hand, stating that he wanted to sell his life as dearly as possible; that he had not long to live, but would *save* some of the Indians. He was sinking rapidly,

up and he was obliged to select another spot. The next morning he began with renewed energy, at a point about twenty-five feet east of where he had worked the day before. At ten o'clock he had got down nine feet, without water, and had struck the sloping rim rock and found the precious metal. Here he took out $180 to the pan of dirt. He and his partner weighed it to make sure of the exact amount. The men who were with him entered ground for their friends, and he took claims for his partners he had left at Bannack. One of the men mounted his pony at eleven o'clock A. M. and started for Bannack, arrived there at daylight the following morning, informed the boys of their good find, and the next day by three o'clock they were all on hand. Mr. Reed and the men who were with him had kept themselves secreted in the brush until the others arrived. On the 4th of July, 1863, they organized their district and elected their officers, and here Mr. Reed has mined ever since. He now owns nineteen-twenty-fourths of the whole district comprising two miles of the gulch. From time to time, as other members of the company wished to sell, he bought them out, and during each summer he works successfully about thirty men. During his mining career he has taken out many hundred thousand dollars, which he has invested chiefly in Government bonds. Besides these bonds he has 400 acres of land, several pieces of property in Virginia City, and the pleasant residence in which he and his family reside.

Mr. Reed was married in 1882, to Mrs. Clara L. Hathaway, widow of H. H. Hathaway. She was born in New York, and reared in Branch county, Michigan. Mr. Hathaway was thrown from his wagon and instantly killed in 1879. He was for a number of years in partnership with Mr. Reed.

Mr. Reed is identified with the Masonic fraternity, being Treasurer of the blue lodge, Excellent King of the chapter, and Treasurer of the commandery. He has been a consistent and reliable member of the Republican party since its organization, but has never been an office-seeker. Ever since he located here he has been identified with the best interests of Virginia City. During its early history, when it became necessary for the safety of the settlers to organize the Vigilant Committee, he joined it and thus rendered needed and timely aid in ridding the country of the lawless class that had made this the seat of its murders and robberies. Indeed, his whole life has been one of industry and integrity, and by his many estimable qualities he has won the esteem of a wide circle of friends.

PHILIP E. EVANS, deceased, was for a number of years one of the honored residents of Montana.

He was born in Cooper county, Missouri, December 22, 1833. His remote ancestors were Welsh, but for many generations his people had been residents of America. His father, Dr. Thomas Evans, was born and educated in Baltimore, Maryland, and removed from there to Missiouri in the early history of that State. He practiced medicine there up to the time of his death, which occurred in the seventy-first year of his age. Philip E. was the fourth of his family of eleven children, and was reared and educated in his native State.

For several years Mr. Evans was successfully engaged in the mercantile business in Missouri, continuing thus occupied until the panic of 1857, when he failed. After his failure in business he turned his attention to farming, in which he was engaged when the civil war broke out. He was drafted into the State militia and a little later was elected Justice of the Peace, being released from the militia in order to serve in this office. Soon afterward he removed to Kentucky. While he was a Southerner in sentiment, he was opposed to the war and believed that it could and should have been avoided, and consequently had no desire to take part in it.

In 1864 Mr. Evans came up the Missouri river to Montana and located on a ranch in Ruby valley, near where the town of Sheridan now stands. Here he obtained 160

and refused to let us try to put him on a horse, saying that it was utterly useless, and would increase his sufferings for nothing, as it was impossible for him to live. This was some time before, and the report of his pistol suprised me, as I supposed him to be in a dying condition.

"Succeeding at last in getting Bell on a horse, we started slowly off, as of course he could not go fast. Riding up to Jim, I said I believed Bell would live. To which he replied that he feared not; that it was only a spasmodic effort, and that he would probably fall dead off his horse within an hour or so.

"As we began to move, the Indians mounted their ponies, and moved along parellel to us, but out of gunshot. Bell apparently got stronger; and when we reached a little stream about five miles from our camp, Jim called a halt for consultation and further examination of Bell's pulse and wounds. After which, he announced that there was a show for his life; therefore, we would camp right there and then, and give Bell a chance to recruit up, adding that we would stay by him at all hazards, so long as there was a hope of his life, but that it would now be impossible for us to go more than fifteen or twenty miles a day. This was a serious and desperate change in our plans, as we had thrown away nearly all our provisions, expecting to go seventy-five miles in the first twenty-four hours, and thus get beyond reinforcements to, and possibly out of reach of the Indians, who were at that

acres of land, and the following year was joined by his wife and five children, they too making the journey up the Missouri river, and being met by him with teams at Fort Benton. On this frontier ranch they resided until 1870, when he sold out and purchased a farm two miles southwest of Deer Lodge, where he spent the residue of his life and died, the date of his death being May 11, 1889. His last illness was inflammation of the bowels, the result of an injury received by his being thrown from a cart in which he was riding. For nearly twenty years he had resided on his farm near Deer Lodge, making numerous and valuable improvements upon it. His distinguishing characteristics were his honesty, industry, generosity and kindness of heart, and these estimable qualities endeared him not only to his family, but also to a large circle of friends.

Politically, Mr. Evans was a Democrat all his life. While in Madison county he served as County Commissioner, after coming to Deer Lodge county was elected and served three terms as County Assessor, and he was also, for a number of years, Justice of the Peace. In the winter of 1869 he was elected and served as Engrossing Clerk of the Territorial Assembly. In all of these positions he performed his duty with the strictest fidelity. His public service brought him into contact with nearly all the leading pioneers of the State, and by all who knew him he was held in the highest esteem.

Mr. Evans was married in Missouri in 1856 to Miss Mary B. Powell, a native of Virginia and a descendant of one of the old families of that State. She is still living and is now an honored resident of Deer Lodge. They had ten children, of whom nine are living, occupying useful positions in life. Their son John is Register of the Land Office at Missoula, another son is clerk in the Treasurer's office at that place, and a third son, Nathaniel P., is County Commissioner of Deer Lodge county. It is through the kindness of the last named that we obtained the data for this sketch. The names of the daughters are Mrs. A. McMurphy, Mrs. J. W. Lister, Mrs. Wm. J. Allin, Mrs. Lewis Crutchfield, and Miss Sophia C.

AUGUSTUS F. GRAETER, of Red Rock, Beaver Head county, Montana, has been identified with Montana since its early pioneer days and has done his part toward bringing about its present development.

Mr. Graeter was born at Allentown, Pennsylvania, July 29, 1834, son of Augustus and Sarah (Hoffman) Graeter. His father was in early life a book and newspaper publisher, but after his removal to Ohio, in 1836, he turned his attention to farming and also ran a brewery. In Warren, Trumbull county, Ohio, the subject of our sketch received his education in the common schools, remaining on his father's farm until 1856. Then, at the age of twenty-one, he went to Nebraska and began clerking in a store, and was thus employed when the Pike's Peak excitement broke out in 1858. He was among others who sought the gold mines of that district, and mined at Russell Gulch and Quartz Hill, being moderately successful. And we here state that his mining operations, there and subsequently in Montana, have been on his own account, as he never worked more than one day in the mines for wages.

In 1862 Mr. Graeter came to Montana, intending to go to the mines on Salmon river, but when he got as far as old Fort Lemhi and could go no farther with team and wagon, he concluded to go to the Bitter Root valley, but got on the wrong trail, and before he reached his destination became discouraged and returned down Snake river, bought some provisions and started back on another route, and landed in Bannack in the latter part of 1862, where he began mining. In the fall of 1864 we find him at Alder Gulch. Here, he took a claim and mined two seasons,

moment gathering about us on the hills. Still the men all cheerfully and heartily indorsed the captain's resolution, and we accordingly halted and remained some two or three hours, getting supper and allowing Bell to rest.

"After a very difficult and tedious descent into a gorge to get water, we halted about four P. M. to get supper. All of us were intensely wearied and worn out. A few men were thrown out as pickets, and the rest were busied in unpacking, when, in the midst of our preparations for supper and rest, York announced that he saw Indians approaching from the points above us. All hands flew to arms, but were startled and checked by the report of a rifle right in our midst. We knew that it must be one of our own guns, but whether accidently or purposely discharged we did not at first know; but looking inquiringly around, all eyes at last centered upon Geery, who, with a deathly pallor on his face, stood with his head erect, but his body partly leaning against his rifle. He answered our anxious looks by saying: 'I have foolishly but accidently destroyed my life.' Rushing up to him we eased him down to a sitting posture. He then, with great calmness and deliberation, opened the bosom of his shirt, pointing to the ghastly wound, about three inches above his left

taking out considerable gold. Early in 1865 he went to Last Chance," now Helena, and from there to Blackfoot City. At the latter place he conducted a store until 1866, when he returned to Bannack. From that year up to the present time he has carried on a merchandising business at Bannack and has also been engaged in extensive placer and interested in mining operations there.

His son, L. D. Graeter, now has charge of the placer mines, working them on a paying basis. In 1871 Mr. Graeter purchased a ranch on Horse prairie in Beaver Head county. Here he has 2,000 acres of land and raises hay and stock.

July 29, 1858, Mr. Graeter married Miss Emily Drury, who died in June, 1880, and is buried at Highgate, Vermont, her birthplace. She was the mother of two children: Luther D., who married Miss Birdie Miner, of Arcata, California; and Blanche Alice, who is now the wife of Charles Falk, of Eureka, California. In September, 1881, Mr. Graeter married Miss Mary J. Taylor, of New Brunswick, and they have three children,—Arthur, Edith and Sarah.

Mr. Graeter's political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Democratic party. He is identified with the Masonic order and is a member of Bannack Lodge, No. 16.

THEODORE BRANTLY, Judge of the Third Judicial District of Montana, comprising Deer Lodge and Granite counties, is a native of the State of Tennessee, born in Wilson county, February 12, 1852.

Judge Brantly's great-grandfather, Edwin Brantly, came with his family from Holland to this country and settled in South Carolina. He was twice married, the maiden name of his second wife being Mary Reading. She was descended from a family of French Huguenots who had escaped massacre in their own land and had sought a refuge in America, taking up their abode in South Carolina. Edwin Brantly and his wife had four sons and two daughters. He served as a Captain during the war of 1812, and after that war removed to south Alabama, where he was a slaveholder and owned and operated a large plantation. He spent the residue of his life there and died at the age of seventy-five years, his wife's death occurring there several years before his.

Edwin Theodore, their youngest son, was Judge Brantly's father. He was born in southern Alabama, and was educated in the University of Tennessee at Knoxville, and in the Union Theological Seminary in New York city. He was then ordained a Presbyterian minister and became pastor of the Bethany Presbyterian Church in Giles county, Tennessee. In 1850 he married Miss Eliza Brown, a native of Giles county, and a daughter of Duncan Brown, Esq., who had sprung from Scotch ancestors who had emigrated to the north of Ireland and from thence to America previous to the Revolution. Some members of the family participated in the war for independence. Some time after his marriage, Rev. Brantly removed to Wilson county. His whole life has been devoted to the work of the ministry, and he is now preaching in Nashville, Tennessee. His good wife died in 1853. She was the mother of three children, two of whom are still living. The eldest son is following in the footsteps of his honored father, and is doing faithful service as a Presbyterian clergyman.

Judge Brantly was the second born in his father's family. He had the advantage of a refined home influence, and through his own efforts he secured a college education. It may here be noted the ravages of the Civil war had swept away nearly all the property belonging to the Brantly family, and as Theodore grew up he found himself dependent upon his own resources. In 1874 he graduated with the degree of A. B. in the Southwestern Presbyterian University at Clarksville, Tennessee. From that date until 1878 most of his time was spent in teaching. He then entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, and after spending one year in that institution resumed teaching in order to earn the means

nipple, said: 'My life is fast ebbing away -only a few hours more; but that is too long for you all to remain here. See, the sun is fast declining behind the mountains; the Indians will soon be upon you, and it would be impossible for you to defend yourselves in this place. Jim, tell the boys I am fatally wounded.' The request but too plainly indicated his dreadful resolution, and too soon brought us to an awful realization of our desperate but determined agreement on the morning after the attack, and we all appealed to him not to think of so rash an act, telling him that he might live, and using every argument that we could think of, collectively and individually begging him not to think of such a thing. During the whole time he held his revolver firmly grasped in his right hand, and warned us that any attempt to take it away from him would only hasten his action. No one attempted to force it away from him; we only reasoned, or tried to reason with him, but could not make him lose sight of the inevitable fact that he must die within a few hours anyhow, but that in the meantime darkness would be upon us, and with it the Indians, who were already approaching us, and whom we could not successfully resist in such a place. Finally, he he called upon Jim to 'tell the truth; tell the boys I can't live over a few hours at the most.' Jim, who was in tears, and his big heart almost breaking, could not truthfully answer him in the negative; therefore he evaded a direct reply, by answering: 'Never mind, Geery; we will stay by you—all the Indians in the world couldn't drive us away from you.'

"This reply only seemed to fix his noble soul in the resolution to do what he knew would probably save the party, or most of them; yet how few men there are that could so reason and act under such circumstances. Turning to us, he said: 'See, comrades, Jim knows that I am fatally wounded, and must die soon, but he avoids telling me; and the fact that you would all, I know, stay by me and die for me has

with which to complete his studies. He returned to the university and finished his course, and graduated in 1880 with the degree of B. L. Immediately after his graduation, young Brantly formed a law partnership with Hon. J. S. Gribble, of Lebanon, Tennessee, where he remained until March, 1883, when the partnership was dissolved. He then traveled in the West, looking for a locatton, and finally decided upon Lincoln, New Mexico. While making final arrangements for his removal to that point, he received notice of his election to the chair of ancient languages in Lincoln University, Lincoln, Illinois. This position he accepted and filled for a period of four years. In 1886-7 he was a teacher of Latin in the Sauveur Language School at Oswego, New York, and in 1887 he was elected to the chair of Latin and Greek in the College of Montana at Deer Lodge. This position he filled two years. In 1888, on examination before the Supreme Court of the State, he was admitted to the bar, after which he associated himself in the practice of law with Hon. J. C. Robinson, of Deer Lodge. A year later this partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Brantly opened an office on his own account and continued the practice of his profession alone. About this time he was nominated on the Republican ticket for District Judge, but was defeated by a small majority. In 1890 Hon. Ed. Scharmkow became associated with him in practice, and they did a large and successful business for two years, when, in 1892, Mr. Brantly was elected to his present position, that of Judge of the Third Judicial District of Montana. He is now serving his third year on the bench and giving the highest satisfaction, his decisions seldom being reversed.

Judge Brantly was married June 9, 1891, to Miss Lois Reat, a native of Tuscola, Illinois, and a descendant of Scotch-Irish ancestors. They have a son, born in Deer Lodge, whom they have named after both his grandfathers—Theodore Lee. They reside in one of the lovely homes of Deer Lodge, which the Judge built, and in which he and his amiable wife entertain their many friends.

Like nearly all the enterprising men who have come to Montana, Judge Brantly has invested in mining operations. He is also interested in real estate. Of his political views, we may say he was reared a Democrat, and affiliated with that party until the Garfield campaign, when, disagreeing with it on financial questions, he became a Republican and has since been in harmony with this party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Past Chancellor of the K. of P., and both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

PROF. RUFUS C. GARLAND, who is engaged in the practice of law with Judge T. E. Crutcher, at Helena, Montana, is one of the talented young men of the city.

determined me. Remember (putting the muzzle of his pistol against his breast), I am not committing suicide. Bear witness to my friends that I am only shortening my life a few hours to prevent you from uselessly and foolishly sacrificing yours in defense of mine. God knows I don't want to die; that I fear death—but have a Christian hope in eternity—yet must die, rather to save than to sacrifice. Remember this gorge in the mountains, and the spot where I am buried; describe it to my friends some day, if any of you ever live to tell of it.' Those strong men were all weeping over him as he continued: 'God bless you all, comrades; I must die, and in time for you to bury me and escape before dark. Bury me in this coat, and here.' He was about to fire the fatal shot, when Jim said: 'For God's sake, Geery, don't; but if you will do it, don't shoot yourself there; it will only prolong your agony (the muzzle of the pistol, as before stated, was against his breast). If you must do it, place the pistol to your temple.' To which Geery replied: 'Thanks, Jim; and may God bless you all, and take you safely out of this.' As he placed the pistol to his temple the men, with weeping eyes and full hearts, all turned to walk away, as they could not bear to see him fire. He pressed the trigger, and the cap only exploded. I never heard one half so loud before; it echoed in all directions as if to make him realize what he was doing. I then appealed to him saying, 'Geery, for God's sake desist, this is a warning.' To which he paid no attention nor made any reply, but rather seemed to be soliloquizing, and said, 'I know not what to think of that; it never snapped before.' Cocking his pistol again, he engaged a few seconds in mental prayer, and again pulled the trigger that launched him into eternity. The report of the fatal shot was awful, and sent a thrill through our swelling hearts that will never be forgotten.

"We gathered around his dying form, and it was 'indeed a fearful thing to see a human soul take wing,' especially as he had so nobly died to save us. Never before had I seen our little band give way; they all wept like children, and seemed far more disheartened than the morning after the massacre. Waiting some half hour after he had drawn his last breath, we buried him, as desired, in his soldier overcoat. We had scarcely finished his burial, when the pickets announced that the Indians were approaching us, and were within gunshot—yet there was no firing. After our last duty was finished, Jim directed us to pile limbs and brush on the grave,

Rufus C. Garland was born in Arkansas, October 23, 1867, son of A. H. Garland, prominent in the history of this country, having represented Arkansas in the Senate, served as Governor of that State, and under Cleveland's first term served as Attorney General of the United States. Rufus C. spent his early life in Little Rock, attending private schools. Afterward he went to Georgetown College, District of Columbia, and still later attended the Law School of the University of Georgetown, graduating in 1887. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of Montana in 1891, and is now associated with Judge T. E. Crutcher.

Professor Garland began the study of music at Georgetown College, and at the age of eighteen began composing. He is the author of two operas—the first, "Madjoon," purely comic, and the other, "Silootah," an Indian opera. The latter was rendered at the opera house in Helena, and its introduction in New York is anticipated by its composer. He has also composed two masses, one in D minor, written especially for the celebration of Columbus day, which was sung in the Helena cathedral with great success; the other has not as yet been rendered. A Te Deum of fifty pages was composed by him for Mgr. Satolli, the papal delegate who visited Helena. Mr. Garland is the recipient of a letter from Bishop Brondell, bishop of Montana, stating that the Te Deum was of a nature so pleasing to the Monsignor that he desired a copy of it sent to St. Peter's at Rome, an honor hitherto accorded to but one other American composer. Mr. Garland has also composed many instrumental and vocal selections, sacred songs and ballads, which have met with the endorsement of lovers of music.

He is a member of the Catholic Church.

and burn them so as to conceal it from the Indians, and to prevent them from digging poor Geery up for his scalp and clothes. We then gathered our things together, as best we could, and packing up, moved on in single file, out of the gorge, camping, or rather hiding, in the sage-brush, some six miles away, where we arrived in the night."—S. T. H., in the *Historical Society of Montana:* Vol. 1, p. 200.

But to return to Alder Creek. The first finders of gold here were only five in number. If they had been more numerous or better equipped for battle, perhaps they would not have been "held up" by the Crow Indians as they were, and the great discovery might have been anywhere in the far or near future. The names of these five men were: William Fairweather, Thomas Conner, Henry Edgar and Barney Hughes. The last mentioned set out alone, after claims had been staked off, for Bannack, sixty miles to the west of the new world of gold, to give the good news to his friends of the mining, and a sort of Masonic fraternity. His friends and he, having been robbed, were also in hard straits for food. Wild berries were not yet ripe, and their scant ammunition could not be spent on game; though, as

WILLIAM J. MCNAMARA, of Butte City, came to Montana on the 18th of August, 1864.

He is a native of Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, born on the 4th of March, 1842. His father, Peter McNamara, was born in county Clare, Ireland, emigrated to America in 1835, and was married to Miss Bridget Quinlin in 1838. After some years they removed from Cambridgeport to Jones county, Iowa, where he procured a farm and resided upon it until 1846, when his death occurred, in the fiftieth year of his age. He left four children, of whom only two of the sons survive. When they settled in Iowa it was a new country and the opportunities for education were limited.

William J. McNamara attended school at the pioneer log schoolhouse, obtaining but a meager education. His stepfather went to California at the time of the gold excitement, where he remained five years. His mother remained at home with the children, and the son assisted her to the extent of his ability in working the farm, breaking many an acre of tough prairie sod with seven yoke of oxen attached to one plow. His stepfather returned from California in 1855, having attained a moderate success.

In his twenty-second year the gold excitement carried him off to Montana. March 25, 1864, he started from Cascade, Dubuque county, Iowa, crossed the plains to Montana, arriving at Virginia City on the 18th day of August. He drove four yoke of oxen all the way, besides paying $40 for the privilege of coming with the train and being furnished his provisions by it. That year the Indians were very hostile, and when the emigrant train reached Powder river they were attacked by the Sioux and Cheyenne Indians, and had a severe fight, which lasted all day. The whites corraled their wagons, got the stock inside, and withstood charge after charge from the savages. In the train were 150 wagons and 450 men and about twelve women: all hands were engaged in the fight, and the women showed as much courage as the men. Had the Indians succeeded it would have been a big haul for them, but they were continually repulsed, and when night came on they withdrew, carrying with them, it was believed, about seventy-five of their number killed and wounded, while the brave emigrants lost seven of their number. During the conflict the Indians set fire on the prairie to the windward, but the whites succeeded in extinguishing it. When the Indians had withdrawn, the train moved on five miles and camped. On the way they found an emigrant with 100 arrows in his body, which was fearfully mutilated! They kept strict guard until after they had crossed the Big Horn river. They came by way of Bozeman, but there was no settlement there at that time.

When Mr. McNamara arrived at Virginia City his wealth consisted of $20 in money and a little bedding. He obtained work at mining, being paid $5 a day, and thus managed to obtain a livelihood. After a month he went to Last Chance, where there were about 150 miners, all of whom were complaining of the hard times there, and Mr. McNamara immediately returned on foot to Virginia City. By this time winter had set in, and, everything being frozen up, nothing was being done. Mr. McNamara had no money, and what little flour there was the few owners held at $1.60 a pound! In their desperation the miners arose and seized all the flour they could find,—about 160 sacks,—and divided it into twenty-five-pound parcels and sold it at 30 cents a pound, letting each one have only twenty-five pounds. Mr. McNamara stood in line for a long time to ascertain whether he would obtain a package of the flour, but finally gave it up, and subsisted mostly on beef. The trains with provisions from Salt Lake City had been snowed in, and did not arrive until about the 1st of June, 1865. For three months the miners subsisted mostly on beef.

In August, 1865, Mr. McNamara came to Silver Bow. There being no railroads in the country then, he was obliged to walk the entire distance of ninety miles with-



W. J. McNamara

the Indians had taken about everything they had, they were in less peril than when they first set out, fairly well equipped, on their prospecting tour.

A big party, about 200, came back with Hughes from Bannack, mostly strangers. Great courtesy is always extended to first discoverers, such as an extra claim by right of discovery to each member of the original party. Old miners, who are not personal friends, generally defer not only to the discoverers, but to their personal friends. In this case the bulk of the 200 camped within call for the night and allowed Hughes and his favorite friends to go on into Fairweather's camp alone.

The next morning they were on hand to help make mining laws and measure off claims. Captain James Stuart, the intrepid explorer, founder of cities, organizer and chosen leader of the expedition which resulted in this great discovery, was not "in at the death," as an Englishman would say. His story of this date is only a fair illustration of what may be called "the irony of miners' luck." He did not return to Bannack and thus learn the good news till late in June. And even then not all of his followers came back with him; nor did all of them ever come back any more. Three of them fell at the hands of the Crow Indians, and all were terribly worn and discouraged when they

out meeting scarcely a house. D. D. McDonald had been there and staked out three or four claims, one of them for Mr. McNamara. He took his claim and mined there till 1872, making a living. In that year he came to Butte and began to operate quartz mines, and the town then took a new start. He located the Mountain View and the Never-Sweat. At times he found himself unable to represent his locations and was obliged to re-locate them several times, but finally sold the Mountain View to Charles X. Laraby for $30,000, and his quarter interest in the Never-Sweat to the Anaconda Company, at the rate of $40,000 for the mines. Both of these mines became famous producers. Mr. McNamara is still interested in a number of valuable mines,—among them the Poland, the Carrie, the East Moscow, the Snohomish and the Tramway,—all copper mines, besides several silver mines. He has built the Silver Bow block, one of the finest brick blocks in the city, also the McNamara, a brick building; and he has also other houses. His mining claims at Centerville enclosed a great portion of the town. He has leased the ground, and it is now occupied and built upon.

Taking a single glance over the life career of the subject of the foregoing sketch, it is remarkable to observe how he has arisen from a state of poverty, walking in the wilds of the West and carrying his own blankets and sleeping out of doors, to his present position of wealth and influence,—all by his own unaided efforts. He is a member of the Silver Bow Club, in politics a Democrat, has been a member of the City Council, and is considered one of the best citizens of Butte City.

THE SANFORD BROTHERS, prominent ranchers of the little Prickly Pear valley, are natives of England. William, the youngest brother, came from his native land in 1849, at the age of sixteen years, to make a fortune, but with no intention of becoming an American citizen. After arriving in this country he was first employed as a clerk in a store in Chicago until the spring of 1852, and then went to St. Paul, Minnesota. He remained in that State until 1864, and during that time took part in an Indian war. Mr. Sanford drove the medicine wagon to Fort Ridgely and Birch Cooley, and also took part in a number of battles. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Montana, and September 17, of the same year, located near where he now resides, where he engaged in mining operations, but met with only moderate success. He next began the purchase of land, and he and his brother now own 360 acres, where they are engaged in the raising of Herford and Durham cattle, and English shire and Hambletonian horses. They also have 160 acres on the Missouri river, from which they cut large quantities of hay for their stock. The farm contains valuable gold diggings, and during a portion of the year the brothers are engaged in mining.

Thomas Sanford came to America from his native country in 1869, spending the first year in Michigan, and then came to Montana. He was married March 7, of that year, to Miss Ann Cox, a native also of England, and a daughter of Charles Cox, also born in that country, but now a resident of Michigan, having reached the good old age of eighty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Sanford have had eight children, namely: John, born in 1859; Mary Tressa Agnes, born in 1861, is now the wife of H. J. Herring, and resides near her parents; William James, born 1863, died during the following year; Julia M., who was drowned in the river in her sixth year, soon after the family's arrival in Montana: Frances Mary, born in 1866; Lucy Mary Cicely, in 1869; and Clara Rose and Rose Clara, twins, the former now Mrs. John Painton, and the latter deceased when two weeks old. The Sanford brothers are life-long Republicans, are men of a high order of intelligence and integrity, have been prominently identified with the country of their adoption, and have been very successful in their business dealings.

got back. They had made a journey of nearly 2,000 miles through a trackless land of savages, finding nothing for which they sought. It is some pleasure to know that the early miners of Bannack were vastly profited, on the whole, even though Stuart, the first man in that camp as well as at Gold Creek, was not.

I must not omit to mention here that many good men claim that the first mining done in Montana was at the place, Bannack, under the leadership of John White. He seems not to have realized greatly, like many another leader, and, taking to ranching, was murdered for the sake of money realized from his dairy.

An inspection of Montana's map will show that the famous mines are grouped singularly near together. Put your finger on Alder Creek to begin with and you can read in the radius of a few inches nearly all the famous mining camps that gave the yellow flame which fired the commercial heart of the world, built railroads, reared palatial homes and illuminated the way to Statehood. Kootenai is a long distance from this center, and Bannack is not in this narrow radius, nor is Gold Creek; but these must be set down nearly as right on the way to the glittering city of gold. And while glancing at this map of the gold and silver centers, read the names of the towns, creeks, peaks and so on. For, as we can generally tell by a map of the Atlantic States what nationality first set ploughshare here or there along the seaboard, so we can read in the names on the Montana map the place from which the first miners in this camp or that set out to seek their fortunes, and to which their hearts turned most fondly when they thought of home. Here, too, you can read natural history, in such names as Rattlesnake creek, Elk creek, Black-tail Deer creek, Grasshopper creek.

Something of the magnitude—if the term may be applied to the length of a stream—may be comprehended in the fact that Alder creek alone, with its tributary gulches, was soon divided into six separate mining districts. The mining laws of each were, in a general way, the

WASHINGTON NYHART, a successful farmer and stock-raiser, residing at Point of Rocks in Beaver Head valley, Montana, was born in Pennsylvania, August 13, 1835, and is a descendant of German ancestors.

Great-grandfather Nyhart was born in Germany. He emigrated to America and settled in Pennsylvania, and there our subject's grandfather and father were born, the latter, Adam Nyhart, in 1806. Adam Nyhart married Susan Rumbeck, also a native of the Keystone State, and they became the parents of seven sons and three daughters, Washington being the third born. The mother died in her forty-first year. In 1858 the father removed to Iowa, where he now resides, having attained his eighty-seventh year. He has been an honest, industrious farmer, and a God-fearing man.

Washington Nyhart was reared to farm life in his native State, his education being obtained in the district school. He continued to work on his father's farm until he was twenty-five years of age. September 24, 1861, he was married to Miss Mary Linder, a native of Greenfield, Greene county, Illinois, and they continued to live in Iowa until 1864, where two children, George W. and Jordan L., were born to them.

In 1864 Mr. Nyhart crossed the plains to Montana, bringing with him his wife and children. Mrs. Nyhart's brother, W. J. Linder, and her father and family were also members of the emigrant party. Their trip across the plains and their trouble with the Indians are referred to elsewhere in this work, in the sketch of W. J. Linder. After their safe arrival in Virginia City, Mr. Nyhart built a log cabin and soon afterward had a siege of mountain fever. When he recovered he worked for wages at mining, receiving from five to eight dollars per day. Thus he was employed two winters and a summer, and one summer he teamed. He came to his present location in 1868. Here he squatted on land. After it was surveyed he secured 160 acres, to which he has since added until he now owns 320 acres. The little log cabin which served for his home until 1878 was then replaced by a comfortable residence, and here he and his good wife have worked hard and raised their large family of children.

The children born to them in Montana are as follows: Columbus Albert, John Adam, Mary Delila (now Mrs. William Stewart), Susan E. (who died in infancy), Charles Edward, Earnest Gilbert, William Sylvester, Thomas Leander and Eliza.

Politically, Mr. Nyhart has always been a Democrat, but at present is displeased with the action of his party on the silver question.

same, and were born of the experience of many years. Like the school laws of Montana, they were taken almost bodily, in the first instance, from that State. They were brief,—would that the same might be said of all our laws—terse, to the point, equitable, capable of no interpretations, and, as a rule, without appeal. These simple laws governed cities of more than 10,000 souls and governed so justly that one cannot help saying with Buckle as he contemplates how little time and money was wasted in settling disputes which might have been interminable if we had had laws and lawyers: "The strewn with the remains of dead "cities" all along the Sierras, and so were not swift to build beyond immediate needs. But despite all their caution and experience, cities more than a mile long, though usually not more than one street wide, grew up like Jonah's gourd.

The best mines naturally fell to old miners, men with a dash of gray about the temples, men true and tried, sober, steady, energetic best law that man could enact would be a law repealing all former laws."

Life went on with a rush and a roar from the first. The Californians had come from a land

JAMES P. MURRAY, a prominent stockman and ex-Sheriff of Beaver Head county, Montana, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, August 8, 1849. His grandfather, Patrick Murray, was of Irish birth and emigrated from the Emerald Isle to America with his family in the year 1800, becoming one of the pioneer settlers of Ashland county, Ohio. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and lived to be ninety-nine years of age. Hugh Murray, our subject's father, was the youngest of Patrick Murray's family of eight children, and was born in Ashland county in 1816. He married Miss Elizabeth Nazor, a native of Pennsylvania and a descendant of German ancestry. They had five children. He died in 1850, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, leaving his widow to care for her little children, James P. at that time being only nine months old. Although they experienced some pretty hard times, the mother reared and provided for her family, and lived to the advanced age of seventy-one years. Her death occurred in June, 1892. They were most worthy people, the Murrays being Methodists and the mother a Lutheran.

Early in life James P. Murray attended the district school near his home, and when he was only eleven years old began to do farm work, for which he received $6 per month. When he was seventeen he began learning the carpenter's trade; and followed that business for eight years. In 1875 he came to Montana and settled at Bannack. There he formed a partnership with Isaac Portras, with whom he was engaged in the wagon-making business and also in blacksmithing for four years. In 1879 Mr. Murray was elected, on the Democratic ticket, Sheriff of Beaver Head county. The county seat was then at Bannack. During his term of office Mr. Murray had many hard characters to arrest and handle. One of them was sentenced to be hung, but secured a new trial and got a life term, Mr. Murray thus escaping the painful duty that would have devolved upon him. In 1881 he purchased a ranch in Beaver Head valley, near Dillon, the tract comprising 800 acres, and on it he engaged in raising horses. Now, however, he gives his chief attention to the sheep industry, his flock numbering 5,000 head. He also raises hay and grain, to some extent. On his farm is a most valuable spring which affords from 700 to 800 inches of water, rendering his place one of the most desirable in the whole valley. In the summer his sheep have a large free range and in the winter they are kept on the ranch.

In his political views Mr. Murray is a Democrat first, last, and always. He is yet unmarried.

In 1877, during the Nez Perce raid, the people of Bannack city, Montana, became very much alarmed as to their safety, as reports were flying thick and fast that the battle at Gibbonsville, General Gibbon in command, had been fought and that the Indians had come out victorious and were now on their way up the Big Hole basin and were killing settlers all along the line. A meeting was held at Bannack for the purpose of getting volunteers to go out on picket duty to locate the reds. Mr. Murray, Thomas Hamilton and William Shineberger volunteered to undertake this dangerous task. They saddled their horses, took along a little flour and bacon and started for the Big Hole basin, sixty miles away: rode all day and part of the night and went into camp near the summit, between the Grasshopper and Big Hole valleys.

The next morning they resumed their journey, and about noon they spied something far in the distance that appeared like the "red devils," which appearance proved true by the aid of field glasses; sure enough the advance guard was Indians. The white party put spurs to their horses and struck out for the hills, and procured a good hiding place in a ravine, where they could see the Indians' movements. They came along up the valley and in the rear could be seen what was supposed to be Chief Joseph's army; but it proved to be General Howard and command, and his Indian scouts. Mr. Murray and his colleagues felt better after they saw that they were United States soldiers, and went down and met them, to learn that the Indians they were looking for had passed along during the night within a short distance of where the whites were sleeping.

and industrious; these laid the corner-stones of Montana, laid them in solid gold, if you please.

The men were called "tenderfeet," possibly because they had come far and felt tender-footed, possibly because they never felt quite sure of their footing in a mining center; these took naturally to a higher line of work,—the builder, the butcher, the baker, the boarding-house keeper,—and here, as Lincoln would say, I am reminded of a little story:

Mrs. Mc—— had come all the way from Chicago with lots of pluck and no money, to start a boarding-house. There was plenty of competition, for other pretty widows had come from other places of enterprise also, and she went up Alder creek one day where the miners were doing their own cooking, mainly to solicit other boarders. After a little talk with a confirmed "bach," finding that she was making no headway, she said, half pettishly, "Well, they do say that you fellows never wash your hands when you make bread, at all." The big miner stopped blazing away with his pick at the bed-rock and looked up angrily at the pretty woman on the running-plank above him. "It's a lie!

Mr. Murray and party then returned to Bannack with General Howard and command, to learn that the reds had killed five ranchmen on Horse prairie, and were headed toward the National Park. On their return to Bannack they were met by the citizens who warmly thanked them for their efforts to locate the reds and to learn that all danger was past.

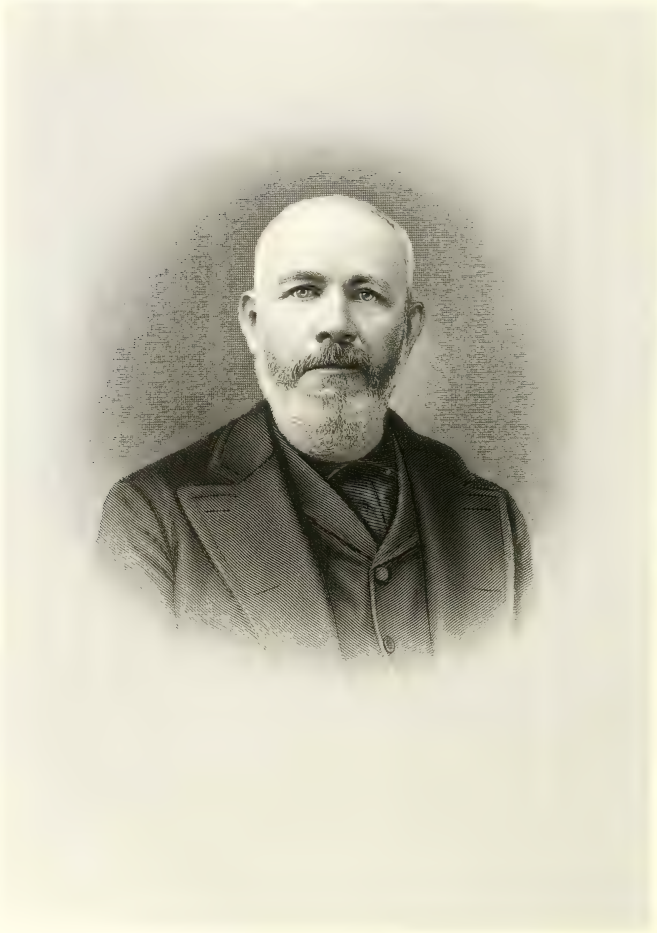
CHARLES HENRY BENTON, Judge of the Eighth Judicial District of Montana, and a resident of Great Falls, is a native of the State of New York, born in Saratoga county, May 30, 1844.

Judge Benton is of Norman and old English descent, and traces his ancestry back to the twelfth century. His remote ancestors were Knights of St. John, of Jerusalem, afterward called Knights of Malta, and went on a crusade to Jerusalem to rescue that city from the Saracens. The progenitor of the family in America, Andrew Benton, came from England to this country in 1637, and joined the "Hartford Colony," Hartford, Connecticut. His son, Samuel Benton, was one of the founders of the town of Tolland, his name appearing in the deed of the committee to the first proprietors of the town. His son, Samuel Benton, was Judge Benton's great-grandfather. He served in the Second Company, Fifth Connecticut Regiment, was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and, later on, the expedition to Quebec. After his discharge he was in the employ of the Government, carrying munitions of war from Boston to western New York. His son, George Benton, was born in Hartford, Connecticut, and removed from there to Saratoga, New York, where his son, Henry, the Judge's father, was born, in 1814. Henry Benton married Mary Ann Marks, a native of Saratoga county, and a descendant, on the maternal side, of the Reynolds family, one of the prominent early families of the Empire State. They had two sons, Andrew and Charles Henry, the former being still a resident of Saratoga county. Their mother passed away in 1883, at an advanced age, and their venerable father is yet living, having reached his eightieth milestone. He is a member of the Baptist Church, as also was his companion.

Judge Benton was reared on his father's farm and was educated in the public schools and the academy at Stillwater, New York. When he started out in life for himself it was as a clerk in a dry-goods store at La Fayette, New Jersey, where he remained three years. He then went to Northville, New York, and read law for some time under the instruction of John Patterson, but before completing his law course he removed to Minnesota. There he continued his studies in the office of Gordon E. Cole, of that State, and at Hastings, Minnesota, was admitted to the bar, in 1872, before Judge Crosby. He entered upon his professional career at Austin, in partnership with Judge D. B. Johnson, and from there removed to Dodge county, same State, where he continued practice and where he was for a number of years Judge of the Probate Court of that county.

In 1887 Judge Benton came to Great Falls, being one of the first lawyers to settle in the town. Here he practiced law until Montana became a State. He was then elected on the Republican ticket to the office of Judge of the Eighth Judicial District. At the close of his term he was re-elected for a second term of four years and is now the incumbent of that office. His ability, both as a lawyer and as a Judge, is of high order and he is held in high esteem by the members of the bar in Cascade county.

Since coming to Great Falls, Judge Benton has invested in real estate to some extent. He has a ranch within two miles of the city, and he built the comfortable residence he and his family occupy here. He was married in 1876 to Miss Augusta E. Slocum, who was born in Pennsylvania and reared in Minnesota, and who is the daughter of Judge George W. Slocum, of Minnesota. The Judge and Mrs. Benton have two children,—Mary Louise and Sara M. Mrs. Benton is a member of the Episcopal Church. Fraternally, he is an A. O. U. W. and an I. O. O. F., and is also a member of the Sons of the Revolution of Montana, and of the Sons of the American Revolution of the State of Minnesota.



John C. C. Thomas



a blamed big lie! we allers wash our hands. How could we get the dough off if we did n't." Having proved the truth of his assertion the big man bent sulkily to his work again, and the pretty widow passed on.

The amalgamation of "tenderfeet" and "forty-niners" was of slow growth. One trouble was, the stranger from the States, with his natty dress and neat, rounded sentences, thought himself a little above the bearded miner; that is, he thought so for a time; and another trouble was, the old miner thought himself a little above the light, grammatical and most proper young man fresh from the East.

There was constant and great demand for day-laborers, wages ranging from half an ounce to an ounce a day; but the stranger from the States could hardly get work at all. The old Californian on the bank above the "gang" down in the mine who had made him "boss," or, maybe, alternated with him one week after another as they did at cooking, always asked the man seeking work where he came from. Usually the stranger from the States was too quick with his tongue, and gladly gave his name, age, State, county, town and a lot more of information, only to be told in answer: "No, I don't want anybody: better try company above."

Of course the cleverest strangers "got onto this." A young man who brought to Montana with him the name of Washington Harrison Peterson, applied to old Boss Day, as he

COLONEL JOHN C. CALHOUN THORNTON, one of the pioneers of Montana, and a prominent lawyer of Deer Lodge and of Butte City, was born in Clay county, Missouri, October 20, 1834. He was then the only son of the late Colonel John Thornton, a pioneer of northwestern Missouri, who was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, December 24, 1786, and who went to Missouri in 1817, and located in old Franklin, Howard county, then the most flourishing town west of St. Louis.

In February, 1820, Colonel John Thornton married Miss Elizabeth Trigge, a daughter of General Stephen Trigge of Virginia, who figured in the war of 1812, and granddaughter of Major John Trigge, who was an officer of artillery at Yorktown, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He represented the State of Virginia in Congress from 1797 to 1809. His father, Abraham Trigge, emigrated from England to America in 1710, and settled in Virginia. In April, 1820, Colonel John Thornton removed to what is now Clay county, Missouri. December 8, 1820, he was appointed, by Governor McNair, Judge of the County Court of Ray county, Missouri, which had been organized from a portion of Howard county. January 4, 1822, he was appointed, by Governor McNair, Judge of the county court of Clay county, Missouri, which had been organized from a portion of Ray county. August 24, he was commissioned as Colonel of the militia by Governor McNair, after being duly elected by the Twenty-eighth Regiment of the Missouri militia. From 1823, when the trouble with the Indians began, until 1829, Colonel John Thornton was actively engaged with his troops in repelling their attacks. He served as a member of the Missouri Legislature from Clay county from 1824 to 1832. He was Speaker of the House in 1828 and 1830. June 7, 1834, he was commissioned Aide-de-camp to the Commander-in-chief of the Missouri militia by Govenor Daniel Dunklin. He was a Democrat and very popular with his party until the proclamation of President Jackson was issued against South Carolina nullification. His openly declared opposition to Jackson caused his defeat for the Legislature in 1834, but in 1836 he was elected by a large majority. He died on his farm in Clay county, Missouri, October 24, 1847, seven daughters and one son surviving him.

Colonel John C. Calhoun Thornton, the subject of this sketch, being an only son, the hopes of his parents were centered in him. At the early age of thirteen he sustained an irreparable loss in the death of his father, and to that misfortune must be attributed much of the fortitude and self-reliance that were characteristic of his subsequent career. When the time came for college life he was placed under the care and guidance of Alexander Campbell, president of Bethany College, Virginia, where he at once took first rank in his class. The genius he displayed in argumentative oratory, caused him soon to be known as the "stump" speaker and leader of the Democratic party of his college. At the close of his collegiate career, he commenced the study of law under his brother-in-law, General A. W. Doniphan, of Missouri. After being admitted to the bar, he removed to Leavenworth, Kansas, and subsequently to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he formed a law partnership with the late General J. M. Bassett.

His forensic efforts were, however, soon cut short by the sound of the call to arms, and he abandoned home, fortune and a life of ease to cast his lot with that side of the contest which his judgment deemed in the right. True to his principles, he was found with the Missouri State Guard, under General Sterling Price, in the battle

chewed tobacco on the bank above and watched his gang.

"Wher 're ye frum?"

"California, sir. I—I—"

"Wal, now, yer hold on! Yer can't even pernounce Californy! better try company above."

The young man looked up the gulch and down the gulch. The clang of picks and creak of derricks: dozens and dozens of great groaning and creaking derricks, and each in ropes enough to rig a ship, as he thought of Shibboleth.

Frankly and truly, the handling of dirt is a high art down there in a hole with a dozen others. It was not only right, in one sense, to send each tenderfoot to "try the company above," but a real mercy; for if he, in his awkwardness, had not killed some one of the gang with his double-pointed pick he would probably, like Absalom, have been caught up in the derrick ropes.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE EYES OF THE WORLD LIFTED TO THE "SHINING MOUNTAINS"—THE PLEIADES—WIDENING OF THE GOLD BELTS—AN INCREASING AND TUMULTUOUS POPULATION—VIGILANTES—GENERAL SHERMAN'S ESTIMATE OF THEM.

BOOMING! By day and by night men now poured in from the four points of the compass. Old miners of old camps, ever on the alert and ready to move at a moment's notice, came in such crowds as to almost depopulate what is now Idaho. They knew that other mines than those of Alder Creek could not be far from this center. They came, saw and conquered. Soon there were many other and singularly rich camps: Harris Gulch, California Gulch, Wisconsin Gulch, Bivens' Camp, Silver Bow Butte.

Alder Creek and environs of mining camps have been aptly called the Pleiades by more than one writer fond of brilliant simile. To describe any one of these and the surging, roaring, swift life there after looking at Alder Creek, would be like writing of one bright member of the Pleiades and then the others. They were all alike in daring audacity of persistent endeavor and hard toil. Instead of the few dozen "hotels," "palace saloons," and little log cabins at Bannack and Gold Creek, where mining life went sternly on, and men cooked

of Wilson's Creek. He commanded a battalion in General Slack's brigade, and was stationed on "Bloody Hill," where the main battle was fought and the heaviest losses sustained. Major Thornton bore himself with conspicuous bravery and was immediately promoted to the rank of Colonel in the Confederate army. At the close of the war he removed to Montana, where his wife, who was Miss Louisa Clementine Archer, and to whom he was married April 28, 1863, and his daughter, Elizabeth Trigge, joined him in 1866.

When Colonel Thornton first came to Montana, he engaged in business with his brother in law, R. W. Donnell, at Blackfoot. In 1867 he went to Deer Lodge and formed a law partnership with Lee J. Sharp and Thomas L. Napton, under the name of Sharp, Thornton & Napton, and afterward with Robinson & Stevens. About this time he became interested in mining and abandoned the legal profession, and was one of the principal projectors and constructors of the Rock Creek Ditch Company's mining ditches, used to convey water from Rock creek and adjacent streams to the Pioneer, Pike's Peak and Pilgrim Bar placer gold mines. He also built the Race Track ditch and afterward French Gulch ditch, all in different parts of old Deer Lodge county.

and ate and then smoked as they sauntered down to the store and sat about on nail kegs or roosted on the counter and talked of gold, we now have thousands of cabins, tens of thousands of just such noblemen, tens of thousands of just such scenes, only broader, stronger, deeper. Why repeat the brave, pathetic story? Health was singularly good. Rocky mountain water is always pure; no better water in the world. The malodorous name, Stinking Water, was given to that stream by Indians simply because it was impregnated with sulphur. Being singularly short of descriptive words, you may remember they spoke to Lewis and Clarke of the far-away Pacific as the "heap big nasty water."

As people poured in continually so the bright belt belt of Orion widened and widened. Roads were hewn here and there from camp to camp, rumbling stages with eager men pushing their heads in a mass through the windows on either side, express wagons and pony expresses, freight trains, mule trains half a mile long!

Gradually the "tenderfoot" melted into the lives and ways of the old miners, as the new recruits melt into the lives and ways of the

In 1875, Colonel Thornton removed with his family to Butte, where he engaged for a time in the practice of law. His numerous mining interests demanding personal supervision, he once more abandoned his profession.

Colonel Thornton was a close student and of retiring disposition, and while deeply interested in the questions of the day and frequently tendered political preferment, he always declined such honors. In 1882 he was nominated for Mayor by the Democratic party of Butte, but declined to be a candidate. In 1883 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, but did not attend. He was frequently urged to become a candidate for Congress from the west side, but always refused to enter the contest. He was president of the Miner Publishing Company of Butte.

In every relation of life he was esteemed and venerated. The poor loved him for his unostentatious and sympathetic charity; the rich honored him for his independence and unswerving honesty of purpose.

He died in Butte City, Montana, after a brief illness, September 15, 1887, leaving a wife and eight children to mourn his loss.

ANTHONY H. BARRET, one of Montana's most respected pioneers, and senior member of the firm of Barret & Jacky, is a Kentuckian, born in Grayson county, January 25, 1834. His great-grandfather Barret, a Presbyterian minister, emigrated from Wales to Virginia, where he spent the remainder of his life. His son, Francis Barret, was born there and became a Baptist minister. He removed with his family to Greensburg, Kentucky. In 1832, while the Asiatic cholera was raging, he and wife busied themselves in administering to the wants of the sick and dying until they also were stricken with the horrible disease and died within an hour of each other, neither knowing that the other had been taken sick. Thus nine children were left orphans. One of them, Augustus (father of the subject of this sketch), was born in Green county, Kentucky, May 8, 1804. For his first wife he married Miss Mary M. Marshall, and they had three children, one of whom died when a child, one lived to womanhood, and one still survives. For his second wife Mr. Barret married Miss Mary J. Cunningham, a native of Grayson county, Kentucky, a daughter of William Cunningham, of that State, and they also had three children,—two sons and one daughter. The last mentioned died when a year old, soon after Mrs. Barret died; one of the sons, William L., was killed in the battle of Mansfield, or, as some call it, Pine Ridge, while he was a Lieutenant in the Confederate army; and the remaining son is the subject of this sketch. Their father was County Clerk and Clerk of the Circuit Court of Edmonson county for thirty years. By trade he was a merchant and tanner. In 1852 he moved to Missouri, where he had a farm and where his death occurred in 1857. He had married his third wife in 1839, wedding Miss Berroyal H. Rountree, a native of Edmonson county, Kentucky. She, too, had three children, a son and two daughters, and died in 1885. There is now only one surviving child by each of the marriages. The parents were Baptists.

Mr. Anthony H. Barret learned in his youth the trade of harness-maker at Bowling Green, Kentucky. In 1852 he moved to Texas, where for a portion of the time he was traveling salesman for a drug house, and during the interval he was salesman in a general merchandise store. Moving to Shreveport, Louisiana, he had charge of a cotton warehouse there. His father then dying, he returned to his old home to assist in the settlement of the estate.

In 1861, as the war came on, he went to St. Louis and opened a gents' furnishing goods store, but as the business proved unsatisfactory he sold it and was salesman in a clothing store for a number of years. His health failing, he crossed the plains, arriving at Alder Gulch in the spring of 1865. By the following winter he had secured a mining claim, which, however, he was unable to work satisfactorily for want of water. Selling out his interest here, he was appointed by Governor Meagher his private secretary, and besides serving in that capacity he was also Clerk of Indian Affairs and Assistant Auditor of the Territory. In March, 1867, he was appointed Special

veterans, and soon they could hardly be distinguished, the one from the other, save by the fact that youth was largely with the man from the sunrise, while age was the mark of a veteran from under the path of the sun.

But amusing things continued to happen between the two for quite a time. Pleas. Johnson, an old schoolmate of mine, and his partner, sat disheartened at the stage office door one day resolved on a new experiment. Years before they had tried something like it in California. So when the stage came in they picked out the greenest young man in the crowd of comers and proposed to take him in as a partner, furnish everything, ask no questions, and go prospecting that very day, share and share alike. The young fellow's eyes stuck out with delight; it was just what he wanted. They were off at once; but alack and alas! four days of tramping without finding the color, and the "tenderfoot" was indeed tenderfooted. But they had gone the length of their tether, had no more "grub" and must go back.

"But, boys, we'll strike it yet, we'll strike it on our way home. I'll bet a four dollar yaller dog we'll strike it before we get back to Alder."

Indian Agent for the Jocko Indian Reservation, near Missoula, in which capacity he served to fill a vacancy. In 1866 he was elected Chief Clerk of the Territorial House of Representatives and served for twelve sessions. In the winter of 1869 70 he represented Jefferson county in the lower house. During a part of the above period he was in the grocery business at Radersburg, but, owing to circumstances over which he had no control, the business failed, and for two winters he was forced to chop wood in the mountains to maintain himself. Such were the reverses to which Montana's stout-hearted settlers were often subjected, but when broken at one thing they always immediately tried another.

In 1875 Mr. Barret started a harness shop at Adobetown, in Alder Gulch. After a time he moved to Pony with his business, and on the 8th of April, 1878, he opened his shop on Granite street in Butte City. The following year he admitted his present partner, Mr. Jacky. In 1880 they built their brick block on West Park street, where they have since done a large and prosperous business; and now for many years they have been the leading manufacturers of harness and saddles, and dealers in buggies, etc., in Butte City. They also have branch stores at Anaconda and Phillipsburg. They have erected a large brick block on Galena street, where they store their buggies and carriages. They are also interested in placer mines in Deer Lodge county.

In his political principles Mr. Barret has always been a Democrat. From May, 1890, to May, 1892, he was Alderman.

November 9, 1880, he married Miss Lizzie Brooke, a native of Virginia (now West Virginia) a daughter of Dr. Brooke, of that State and of an old Virginia family. Mr. and Mrs. Barret are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. They are bringing up an adopted daughter, Marie Barret, a native of Kentucky. Mr. Barret has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for thirty-one years; has been Master of the blue lodge, High Priest of the chapter, Grand High Priest, Commander of Montana Commandery, No. 3, and Grand Commander of the State, and he has received the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite. He is thoroughly informed upon all the early experiences of Montana's pioneers, is acquainted with all the survivors of the early days, and is a good representative of the brave men who were early settlers of this State.

JUDGE HENRY RIPLEY MELTON, ex-Probate Judge of Beaver Head county, Montana, and now a prominent lawyer residing at Dillon, dates his birth in Ballard county, Kentucky, February 17, 1852.

The Judge is a descendant of Scotch and English ancestors. His father, Henry P. Melton, was born in the State of Alabama in 1823. He belonged to one of the old families of that State. Removing to Kentucky, he was there married, in 1841, to Miss Mary Ann Sams, a native of that State. He is still a resident of Blandville, Kentucky, where he has spent the most of his life, engaged in milling and merchandising and farming. He has been married four times and is the father of twelve children, our subject's mother being the first wife. She died in 1856.

Judge Melton received his early education in private schools at Blandville. In 1870 his father, and other prominent citizens of the town, attempted to start a college there, and in it Judge Melton taught two years. He read law in the office of G. W. Reves, and also at Paducah, under the instruction of Judge C. S. Marshall. He was admitted to the bar in 1874, after which he practiced with Judge Marshall for a number of years.

Hon. R. B. Smith, an old friend of Mr. Melton, had come from Blandville to Dillon, Montana, and at his suggestion, in 1884, soon after the town of Dillon was started, Mr. Melton came out here, and together they engaged in a law practice, which partnership existed two years. Then Mr. Smith was appointed United States Attorney and Mr. Melton was elected Probate Judge. This was in 1886. Mr. Melton served his term of two years in an efficient and acceptable manner, and at the expiration of this term returned to his law practice, which he has since continued. In 1888 his party nominated him for County Attorney. In 1892 he was its nominee for Lieutenant

This assurance did not assure, but nettled the spirited young stranger, and he said sharply:

"Now, by the twins of Rome (you, gentlemen, call them jemeny out here) how do you know?"

"Well, Bub, I'll tell you. Pard and I went to a negro barber in California once and took him in as a full partner, just as we have you, only we let him keep right along with his striped-pole work, and, by George, we struck it in less than a week!

"Nigger luck. See?"

"But, heavens! gentlemen; I am no negro!"

"Ah, but there is another good old adage: 'A fool for luck.'"

Strange as it may read, as they sat down in sight of Virginia City on their return, almost dying of fatigue and disgust, Pleas. picked up a ragged piece of rock to toss at a little sand lizard that kept bobbing its tiny head up and down on a stone below him, as if mocking at his miserable plight, and lo! he saw that it was nearly half gold. They sold the discovery next day for a fair sum, which of course was shared equally, and the young man took the next stage

Governor of Montana, and stumped the State in the interest of the Democracy. Since coming to Beaver Head county he has taken a lively interest in the affairs of the county and in the town of Dillon. He drew up the first charter of the city and had the honor of being elected her first City Attorney.

In 1886 Judge Melton returned to Paducah, Kentucky, and was married on the 28th of July of that year to Miss Dora K. Love, a native of Louisville and a daughter of William Love of that State. They returned to Dillon and Judge Melton built the comfortable residence in which they now reside. They have three children: Henry L., born in 1887; George M., 1889; and William R., 1891. Mrs. Melton is a Presbyterian, while the Judge is a Baptist. Both have aided in advancing the religious interests of the city of their adoption, and by all who know them are held in the highest esteem.

OTHO KLEMM, cashier of the First National Bank of Dillon, Montana, was born in Stuttgart, Wurtemberg, Germany, July 26, 1836, of German-Lutheran parentage. His father, Edward Klemm, was a civil engineer and came from Germany to California in 1850, where he was engaged in mining up to the time of his death, which event occurred in 1870. There were three children in the family, and of that number the subject of this sketch is now the only survivor.

Otho Klemm came to America with his father in 1850, at that time a lad of fourteen years. Previous to his coming to this country he had received a fair education in his native land. When he arrived in New York his uncles, Otho and Adolph Klemm, were engaged in banking there, and for four years he remained with them, having a clerkship in the bank. He then went to Cleveland, Ohio, where for two years he occupied a position in the Canal Bank. In 1856 he went to Chicago and accepted a position in the banking house of R. K. Swift, Brother & Johnson. In the financial crisis of 1857 they failed, and Mr. Klemm next went to Toledo, where he was employed as bookkeeper for W. J. Finley's wholesale fruit and oyster house, and where he remained until 1859. After that we find him occupying a position in the United States and American Express office at La Fayette, Indiana, from which place he was soon afterward transferred to the express office in Chicago, where he remained until July, 1861. The Civil war coming on, he then enlisted in Company B, First Illinois Light Artillery. He served in the Western army under Generals Grant and Sherman, and participated in seventeen battles; served three years and was mustered out at Springfield, Illinois. Again we find him in Toledo, Ohio, this time embarking in the dry goods business, in which occupation, however, he did not remain long. Soon after disposing of his stock of dry goods he was elected Auditor of the city of Toledo, in which position he served most creditably for a period of seven years.

Mr. Klemm's next move was to the West. Locating in Idaho, he ran the banking house of F. J. Kiesel & Company until January 1, 1879, at which time they sold out to Sebree, Ferris & Holt. Mr. Klemm retained his position, remaining with the firm as cashier, bookkeeper and accountant, and following the railroad from Oneida, Idaho, to Dillon, Montana, doing business in most of the terminal towns. It was in September, 1880, that he arrived in Dillon. Mr. Holt at that time sold his interest in the establishment and Mr. B. F. White became a member of the firm, the name being changed to Sebree, Ferris & White. All these years Mr. Klemm has continued his connection with the bank. In 1884, when the National Bank was organized, he was made assistant cashier and three years later was promoted to cashier, in which capacity he is now rendering efficient service. He is also a stockholder in the bank. His strict attention to business and his extensive experience in the same have gained for him the reputation of being an able financier, as well as a man of the highest integrity.

Mr. Klemm became a member of the A. O. U. W. in Ohio, has since been identified with the order and is now one of its oldest members. He is a Past Master and at this writing is Receiver of the lodge at Dillon.

In 1873 he was married to Miss Bertha Schansenbach, a

home without even stopping to buy a new pair of shoes, very tender-footed but very lighthearted.

Dunraven, who seems to have seen much of the old ways and days here, told me, when we met one winter in Egypt, that two old colonial English friends of his once employed a "tenderfoot" to teach them history and geography of evenings after their hard day's management of their very rich claim. They did this for diversion and also to give the helpless young fellow work. Soon he began to cook and clean up things and make himself so useful that they let him in "on the bedrock" and he made a fortune.

"The fun it was," laughed the Earl, "these boys were both Oxford men; but that Wisconsin schoolmaster taught them things in geography and history that they never heard before, and never will hear again."

But anecdote is not history, save in the hands of some great man, like Esop or Lincoln, and we must leave such things behind us now entirely. The young Hercules has left his cradle. Club in hand he goes forth to his seven labors.

Politicians, Territorial organization: law, lawyers, vigilantes! Strange, is it not, that crime came creeping in about the time that law, lawyers and women came? General Sher-

native of Germany. After eighteen years of happy married life, her death occurred at Ogden. Since then he has remained single.

Politically, he has affiliated with the Republican party ever since the firing on Fort Sumter.

HENRY MONROE, one of Montana's respected pioneers of 1864, and one of the successful farmers of Prickly Pear valley, is a native of Michigan, born in Oakland county, August 4, 1837. He is of Scottish ancestry. His father, Alfred Monroe, born in Scotland, came to Massachusetts when a young man, removed to Michigan when that State was a Territory, and become one of the pioneer settlers of Oakland county. He was married there in the year 1836 to Miss Susan Crawford, a native of the State of New York. In 1854 he removed to a farm, seven miles from Grand Rapids, where he spent the residue of his life. During his residence in Michigan he cleared and developed two farms. In his religious views he was a Baptist, and as a worthy pioneer citizen he stood high in the community in which he lived. He died in 1887. His wife had passed away in 1850. They reared a family of four sons and two daughters, Henry being the eldest child.

Henry Monroe spent the first seventeen years of his life in his native State. In 1854 he came as far West as Minnesota, which was then a Territory and inhabitated chiefly by Indians. There he began to make his own way in the world. For eight years he remained there, engaged in the lumber business the most of the time. In 1864 his spirit of adventure led him still further West. In company with 250 emigrants and in an ox train, with O. W. Rockwell as captain, he crossed the plains, their destination being the gold fields of Montana. Both before them and following after them were numerous other trains, all on the same mission bent. The Indians were somewhat hostile that year, but as this emigrant party was large it was able to protect itself, and in due time Alder Gulch was reached in safety. Instead of entering the mines as most of the new-comers did, Mr. Monroe engaged in lumbering, purchased an interest in a sawmill, and in that business continued four years.

It was in 1868 that our subject came to his present farm in the beautiful valley just three miles north of the city of Helena. Here he purchased 320 acres of land at a cost of $10 per acre. He had been married February 22, 1863, to Miss Elvira Fadden, a native of Canada, and after purchasing his farm he sent for her. She crossed the plains, bringing with her their little son Henry, then a child two years old. They came in Captain Fisk's party. They had started the previous year, but had been driven back by the Indians. At last the party got through in safety and Mr. Monroe and his wife were reunited after two years' separation, filled with danger and great anxiety to both of them. They resided happily on the farm, and here two other sons, Mark and Bert, were born to them. In 1875 Mrs. Monroe died. She had been a most excellent wife and mother and her loss was deeply felt by her husband and little family.

The year following his wife's death Mr. Monroe leased his farm and went to the mining district in the Black Hills, where he engaged in hauling quartz and lumber with a twelve-mule team, and where he was quite successful. During this time he invested in property at Gay City and Central City, and also conducted a livery business. He returned to his farm in 1878. In 1883, after remaining single eight years, he married Mrs. Mary Pepworth, and since that date they have continued to reside in their valley home. In 1890 Mr. Monroe sold all his land except six acres, realizing $300 per acre for it, and since then has lived on the interest of his money. Soon after selling off his land he erected the handsome stone residence in which he resides. While he was engaged in farming Mr. Monroe's chief products were stock, hay and grain, and to him belongs the credit of being the first man in the valley to raise alfalfa. He also gave considerable attention to the raising of fine horses.



Henry Monroe

man, in command of the State troops when the words, Vigilance Committee, or the name Vigilante, were born in San Francisco, despised this form of government from the first; and many another good man has, more quietly, perhaps, done the same. For my own part I watched this thing from the conception. I saw it spread like a prairie fire, smouldering for a time, breaking out afresh and in some remote place, and dying at last in the distance for want of something to feed upon, in a piteous way consuming many good fields.

I remember three farmers of Oregon, the only men in a remote valley, had a quarrel. Two took sides against one. Then one night the two formed themselves into a vigilance committee, arrested their neighbor, tried him for stealing cattle, found him guilty, ran up three fence rails into a tripod in his own door-yard and hanged him therefrom with his own lasso. Next week, when snow fell in the mountains, the missing cattle came home! I don't know that anything quite so dreadful as this ever took place in Montana; but it is almost impossible to think of big, brave Alex. Carter, who was executed by vigilantes as a criminal. My schoolmate and I worked for him one vacation when attending Columbia Col-

---

CHARLES W. SAVAGE, proprietor of the McQueen House, the only first-class hotel in Miles City, is a native of the State of New York, and was born near Syracuse, in 1833, a son of Aaron and Caroline (Whitford) Savage. His mother was born in Rutland, Vermont, and his father in Royalton, New York; ancestry English. His father, a shoemaker by trade, served as a soldier in the Mexican war.

Charles received a common-school education. The family moved in 1839 to Michigan, where Charles grew to manhood as a farmer. In 1855 he went to Minnesota, located land and engaged in farming in Hennepin county, twelve miles from Minneapolis, where he was engaged in 1861, when President Lincoln called for troops to defend the Union. In April, of that year, he enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in the same company with Captain William Harmon. Serving in the Army of the Potomac, he was engaged in twenty-eight battles. At the battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia, just before which he had been promoted Corporal, a shell struck his right foot and carried away the first and second toes, which wound rendered him unfit for further active duty, and he was discharged.

Returning to Minneapolis, he engaged in mercantile business until 1872, when he was employed by the supply company in the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, Moorhead department, and remained with them until the road was completed to Bismarck. He was in the clerical department. Later, he had full charge, and closed their business in 1874. He was thus employed during the construction of the Minnesota & Dakota division of the Northern Pacific. In 1876 he came to Montana, during the construction of Fort Keogh, where he was employed in clerical work for Captain Harmon. Later the two engaged in mercantile business together in Miles City, which was continued successfully until 1883.

He was elected the first Treasurer of Custer county, in 1878, and, after serving two years, was re-elected and filled that responsible position four years. He was the first Postmaster of Miles City, appointed by President Hayes. He was elected Sheriff of the county in 1884, and served two years. He then moved to Livingston, where he engaged in the drug business and conducted the Hotel Albemarle for four years, when he returned to Miles City and took charge of the McQueen House.

He was married in Minnesota, in 1853, to Miss Fannie Blowers, a daughter of Hiram and Polly (Cooley) Blowers, natives of Vermont. Mr. Savage and wife have two children living: William E. Savage, present Treasurer of Custer county; and George W. Savage, residing at Deer Lodge, Montana. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity,—of the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery of Glendive, and is a member of Algeria Temple, at Helena,—a charter member of all the lower Masonic bodies. Has filled the positions of Junior and Senior Warden. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. of P., Miles City,—a charter member of each. Politically, he is a Republican of the purest type, and in the hotel he is a genial host.

JAMES KNOX POLK MALLORY is a son of one of Montana's pioneers, and was one of the first men to engage in business in Anaconda, he having established himself at this place when business was transacted in tents. A sketch of his life is therefore of interesti n this connection.

Mr. Mallory's parents, Phillip and Amanda (Mahony) Mallory, were born and reared in Virginia. For some years they resided near New Market, that State, and from there removed to Indiana and settled near the town of Liberty, in Union county. Near Liberty, November 14, 1846, James Knox Polk Mallory was born, and in his native county he was reared and educated. When the civil war broke out his two older brothers immediately went to the front, and he, although yet a boy in his 'teens, was not to be left behind, so he enlisted in the Ninth Indiana Veteran Regiment, and served one year, until the

lege, the nucleus of the Oregon University, and I recall no greater kindness than he showed us boys. Work was scarce, we were poor, we were only boys, and I know we did poor work; for we had gone all the way from Eugene to Rogue river valley to join this thresher, and so were not only weak but worn. But he gave us men's wages and paid us promptly, so that we could get back to school. He paid us and let men wait, for money was scarce. When he came to Idaho he had a pack train of horses, from his thresher teams, of course. I loved him, and Mossman, of Mossman's express, trusted him, and once gave him gold dust in bags full when leaving Florence to take to Lewiston.

I do not say he was not guilty. I only say it is next to impossible for me to think of him as a bad man and I set down the reasons. I lay this leaflet above his dishonored dust and go on about my work. But I insist on saying right here that I am not ambitious for Montana to be known to the world merely for the hanging; and I will have no hand in the reciting or the glorification of these unhappy scenes. If it be history, in the name of pity let the history be brief. I have already shown how the hanging of some of these men was transferred, by an alleged historian, from Lewiston to Walla Walla; and another murder and hanging from Canyon City, Oregon, to Idaho. It is safe to say that inves-

close of the war. He was discharged at Galveston, Texas, and returned with his regiment to Indianapolis, Indiana, where they disbanded. Among the engagements in which he participated were those at Franklin, Tennessee, and at Nashville, same State.

In the meantime young Mallory's father had come out to Montana and engaged in mining, he being one of the first discoverers of the rich gold deposit at Alder Gulch, and, in company with Joseph Ramsdell, owner of the noted Parrot copper lead. He was also among the first to locate mines at Butte, where at one time he had twenty-five claims. He discovered the Twin Brothers mine, which was afterward relocated by a son of Mr. Ramsdell, and called the Rainbow, was purchased by Marcus Daly, and is now known as the Alice. The senior Mr. Mallory was killed while trying to make peace between two disputants, which calamity caused J. K. P. Mallory to immediately come to Montana. Soon afterward he sent for his mother, who has lived with him ever since, she being now seventy-three years of age. The father's untimely death occurred at Diamond City, Montana, in 1866.

When the subject of our sketch came to Montana he located at Deer Lodge, where he engaged in the lumber business, in company with a Mr. Stuart, and where he remained for two years. In December, 1873, he took a claim to 160 acres of land where the town of Anaconda is now located. The following spring he put 100 acres of this tract in oats, using water through ditches to irrigate the crop. It promised an abundant yield, but just before it was ready to harvest, an army of grasshoppers invaded his ranch and nearly devoured his crop, leaving him only about 600 bushels. This misfortune caused him to quit farming. He then followed stage driving for a few months, and after that was employed one year as penitentiary guard at Deer Lodge. It was about this time that the mining excitement at Butte caused many to center there, he among the number, not to engage in mining, however. He became associated with Robert Porter and together they entered into the sheep industry. They purchased a ranch on Lost creek, on which they placed their flocks, and it was not long before Mr. Mallory purchased his partner's interest in both the ranch and the sheep. This involved him in debt to the amount of $6,000, but within three years he paid the whole sum and sold out, having made $4,000 during the time. He then engaged in buying and selling stock. It was not long after this when he met D. D. Walker, with whom he became interested in a project to purchase brood mares in Oregon and sell them in Montana. Mr. Mallory made one trip and invested in a number of animals which he disposed of at a good profit. In the meantime they invested in a logging business, which Mr. Walker superintended, while Mr. Mallory looked after the stock and ranch. In the fall of 1883 they opened the butcher shop in Anaconda, in which enterprise Mr. N. J. Bielenberg was interested with them, and which the three conducted successfully until June 1, 1893, when Mr. Mallory purchased the interest of both his partners. He has since conducted it alone.

Mr. Mallory was married December 22, 1892, to Miss Fannie A. Gibbs, a native of Pennsylvania.

Fraternally, he is a member of Acasia Lodge, No. 33, F. & A. M., Anaconda and Colfax Lodge, No. 20, I. O. O. F. He is a practical business man and has spent his energies and means in developing the resources of his adopted State and in building up the town of Anaconda.

JOHN T. PARKISON, now of Boulder City, Jefferson county, and State of Montana, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October, 22, 1821. His grandfather, Joseph Parkison, was one of the early settlers of western Pennsylvania, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was a Commissary at Valley Forge. After the war he settled on the Monongahela river at a place afterward called Parkison's Ferry; he laid off a

tigation would show equally false accounts of at least some of these things in Montana, For thirty years about the first thing and the last that the average newspaper writer has done on setting foot in Montana is to celebrate these deplorable deeds of outlawry, as if the great, strong, clear-headed and cultured men who fashioned Montana from the first could not protect themselves or still cared to hear of things that should be forgotten. Mark me, I am not finding fault with those who took part in the hurried tribunals. I only find fault with those who continually flaunt these stories before the world and make them the burthen of their so-called histories of Montana.

Briefly and finally, then, let it be here recorded that at intervals, before the organization of Montana Territory, May 26, 1864, some very good men and possibly some very bad men, organized vigilance committees in some of the mining towns and hung several very bad men, and possibly some very good ones also.

No complications or trouble of any sort ever came of these swift executions; nor has any blame, but on the contrary great praise has often been bestowed on those who organized and maintained these tribunals until the civil law could be asserted. But these deplorable events were never quite so many as have from time to time been laid at the door of Montana, and at best they are of but dim and doubtful lustre, and shall find no place in pages of mine.

town and called it Monongahela City, where he died, at the age of 108 years; his wife departed this life at the age of ninety-seven years. They had four children. William Parkison, the father of our subject, was born at Parkison's Ferry about 1780, married Susan Wells, a native of Virginia, and they continued to reside at Parkison's Ferry for some years, carrying on glass-works and merchandising. Mr. Wm. Parkison was a sutler or commissary under Gen. William Henry Harrison; also his brother-in-law, Major Warne, was a Major in the same campaign, which was an Indian war that Gen. Harrison was engaged in at that time.

After the death of Mr. Parkison, his widow returned to Virginia, with her three youngest children. Their family consisted of eight children, but at that time the older ones were grown.

John T. Parkison, the subject of this sketch, remained in Virginia until fifteen years of age, then went to Tennessee, and later to Texas, in the year 1842, while General Sam Houston, was president of that country, left Texas in 1843, spent a short time in Louisiana, and from that State went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he and his brother, William H. Parkison, engaged in steamboating, and together were interested in some seven or eight steamboats, his brother serving as captain, himself as pilot. In 1852 he went to California, during the gold excitement; went overland and was about six months making the trip; returned in 1854 and went to steamboating; remained on the river until July, 1858, then went to what is now known as Denver city. His brother, himself and others, laid off what is now known as Denver city, called after General James W. Denver, who was at that time Governor of Kansas. His brother and himself located two ranches adjoining the city of Denver and farmed them, raising the first crop in Colorado, also built one of the first brick business houses in Denver, which was built for a post office.

Mr. Parkison had made the trip to Montana and returned in 1863, and in the following year he located at Alder Gulch, this State, where he and his brother opened a store, they having brought three large trains of merchandise from Denver. One year later, when gold was discovered in Last Chance Gulch, the brothers moved their store to Helena. While there they became the owners of large numbers of cattle, horses and mules, which they kept in Boulder valley. After selling their stock, they purchased teams and engaged in freighting between Milk river and Fort Benton. They disposed of their store in Helena in the fall of 1865, and engaged in mining in Confederate Gulch, White's Gulch and Grizzly Gulch, but during their operations at different places lost considerable money. They next embarked in placer and quartz mining in Boulder valley, which they continued for many years, and still own interests in various valuable mines. Mr. Parkison owned a store at Comet until 1893, but the mines having then shut down he closed his store and retired from active business.

Mr. Parkison has crossed the plains fourteen times to California, Colorado and Montana, forth and back, and and since that time the great Western world has sprung into being, with its teeming multitudes of intelligent citizens and its great wealth. Had he still held his property in Denver he might now be many times a millionare. He is an intelligent and well informed citizen, has a wide acquaintance with the early settlers of Montana, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

CHAPTER XVII.

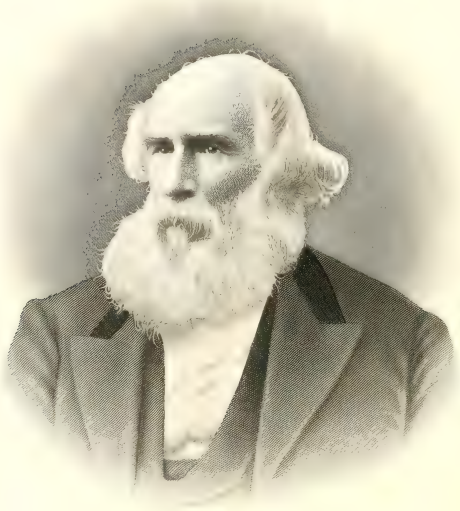
THE BENCH AND BAR OF MONTANA, THE FIRST CHAPTER BY EX-CHIEF-JUSTICE DECIUS S. WADE*—THE PLANTING AND THE GROWTH OF LAW—PIONEERS AND EQUITY—VIGILANTES AND THE RIGHT OF SELF-DEFENSE—A COMPANY'S PROSECUTION IN THE NAME OF THE PEOPLE—LAWYERS WHO PRACTICED LAW IN MONTANA BEFORE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF OTHER THAN MINERS' LAW. 1862 TO 1864.

SYSTEMS of law are things of growth. They do not appear full-fledged and finished, but come creeping through the ages bearing with them the fruits of human experience and the products of human progress. Roman jurisprudence impregnates that of the common law, and Rome borrowed of Greece and from all that had gone before it.

In every age and in every country the law has been and is an index to the moral and intellectual development of the people. An unerring and extensive history of the English-speaking race might be written from their law reports and judicial proceedings. Such a history would show step by step the advancement from barbarism to civilization, from the weakness and ignorance of infancy to the strength and knowledge of age, and the slow but steady establishment and application to the ever expanding wants and needs of progressive humanity, those principles of justice and equity which we fondly proclaim as the perfection of human reason.

* The ex-Chief Justice naively observes that every body is presumed to know the law,—everybody except lawyers and judges who have devoted their lives to the study of the law; presumption prevails most largely with those who know nothing of the law. The truth is, the ablest lawyers and the profoundest jurists, burn midnight oil as they may, grow gray with but little more than the alphabet of the law on their lips. Marvel not then that I hesitated to go forward with the history of Montana's bench and bar, for having been schooled in the law and having sat for years on the bench with such able advocates as ex-Attorney General Williams and W. Lair Hill, to argue mining and water-right cases before me, I knew enough to know that I could not do this part of the work assigned me, and so ex-Chief Justice Wade was appealed to. I cannot find words to say how profoundly grateful I am for his response. None but those deeply versed in the law, especially the laws of Montana, can reckon how much labor these chapters have cost and how indispensable they are to those contemplating practice in Montana. For the fact is, the bench and the bar of Montana have had to make the laws here, especially those pertaining to mines and water rights, *de novo*. They are as new, if we except some precedents and practices from California and Nevada where similar conditions have obtained, as newly minted coin. And so it follows that the lawyer from other lands, be he never so learned, without some knowledge of these chapters or the material from which they were so laboriously wrought, would be as helpless in Montana courts as if he went from the one State, where are still present the Latin or Code Napoleonic laws of practice and equity, to practice law in some city in the northern part of this Republic.

In fairness to Judge Wade, I must mention that his several chapters on the bench and bar of Montana were sent me in continuous and compact form, but it has been thought best to launch them on the current of Montana's history as it sweeps forward cotemporaneous with the law cases and events of which they treat; and this is all the change, if change it is, that I have made. Not one word or letter have I added or taken away; but I shall go forward less doubtful now, accompanied by this precise and profound man, feeling certain that whatever may be the temporary triumph or defeat, the book will be of lasting value because of the chapters on the bench and bar of Montana by ex-Chief Justice Wade.



James Fergus

In one way and another, in the course of time, the court-rooms picture and portray the whole of human life.

Emerson said humanity is a progress and not a station; and so it is with the law. It is a perpetual growth; it expands as human life takes on a wider range and a broader experience; it goes with every discovery and every advance, as irresistible progress moves the world along; it applies itself to new conditions and circumstances as they arise, and molds and gathers maxims from what is discovered or found to be always true.

History tells the story of race movements and migrations and the planting of laws and institutions in new countries, but there is nothing in the history of the law, or in that of the migration of races, more interesting or remarkable than the story of the march and journey of masses of men, women and families from the States over plains and mountains to the gold fields of the Pacific slope,—a march more perilous than that of Xenophon and the ten thousand, and the establishment of law and order in a vast and desolate region, and such law as would secure individual rights and promote and protect the mighty industries and enterprises to arise therein.

JAMES FERGUS.—This pioneer of pioneers has figured so prominently in Montana's history that the influence of his life will be felt long after he and his pioneer comrades shall have passed away.

James Fergus was born in the parish of Glassford, Lanarkshire, Scotland, October 8, 1813. His parents were well-to-do farmers, owning some real estate,—his father a rigid Presbyterian, and his mother more liberal in her spiritual views. Under this kind of home influence and with the advantage of the common schools, the first nineteen years of his life were spent. During this period he showed a disposition to do everything well that he undertook, and he early developed a fondness for good books. These characteristics remained with him and became intensified as he grew older.

When he was nineteen, seeing in his native land little chance for a young man to rise in the world, and longing for less restraint and more liberty and equality, young Fergus sailed for the United States by way of Canada, stopping three years in the latter country in a Quaker settlement, and spending the time to advantage in learning the trade of millwright. Getting involved in some political trouble, immediately before the Canadian rebellion, he took his departure for the United States, which was his intended destination when he sailed from home. The first summer he was employed as a millwright on a public work at Green Bay, Wisconsin. Then he spent a few weeks at Milwaukee, passed on to Chicago and from there went to Buffalo Grove, near Dixon's Ferry, where he spent the winter of 1836–7. While in Chicago he was offered 160 acres of land in what is now the heart of the city, at $8 an acre, partly on time. From Buffalo Grove Mr. Fergus went to eastern Iowa, then known as the Black Hawk Purchase, and made his home at what is now Sabula. Afterward he built and superintended powder mills at Savanna, Illinois, and engaged in the foundry and machine business at Moline, in the same State. In the latter business he was first associated with D. B. Sears, the founder of Moline, and afterward at the same place and at Rock Island with General N. B. Buford, being the managing partner. He was required by ill health to retire from this business and for some time thereafter was a member of the firm of Wheelock & Fergus, paper manufacturers at Moline.

In 1854 Mr. Fergus moved to Minnesota, where he was an active and enterprising citizen. In company with William Sturgis and Calvin A. Tuttle, he laid out the town of Little Falls on the Mississippi river, 100 miles above St. Anthony Falls. He owned five-twelfths of the town, and in conjunction with his partners built a dam and bridge across the Mississippi at that place. He afterward became identified with Fergus Falls, Minnesota, and owned half of the townsite. Failing in business, he again set his face toward the West, stopping in Colorado.

When the report of gold discoveries in Montana, or, rather in Idaho, reached Mr. Fergus in the winter of 1861-2, he was not long in making up his mind to go to the new diggings. To that end he joined Captain Fisk's expedition in 1862, driving his own ox team from Little Falls, Minnesota, to Bannack, the first mining camp of this State. Mr. Fergus entered actively into mining operations, and almost from the day of his arrival attained a prominence in affairs and was looked up to as a leader and safe counselor. We find that he was the first Recorder of Alder Gulch at Virginia City, and the first County Commissioner appointed in the Territory, for Madison county, of which Virginia City is the seat of government. He afterward moved to Lewis and Clarke county, near Helena, where he enjoyed the same distinction and respect of his fellowmen. He was elected and served two terms as Commissioner of this county and represented the same constituency in the Legislature one term.

Mr. Fergus had early engaged in the stock business, and, realizing the necessity of controlling wider range, he located some fifteen years ago in what was then

Judge Pomeroy says: "Vast numbers of immigrants poured over the mineral regions, settled down in every direction, appropriated parcels of the Territory to their own use, and were prospecting and mining in every mode rendered possible by their own resources, under no municipal law, and with no restraint except that of superior physical force. The world has probably never seen a similar spectacle—that of extensive gold fields suddenly peopled by masses of men from all States and countries, restrained by no law, and not agreed as to whence the laws ought to emanate or by which they would consent to be bound."

These hardy pioneers, these builders of States yet to be, more venturesome than Columbus or Marco Polo, found themselves in a new world, full of resources and surrounded by new and strange conditions. They were beyond the reach of law. They were effectually beyond the protection or control of the Government of the United States. These mineral lands had not been declared open to exploration or purchase. There was no means of acquiring title. These immigrants, miners and prospectors were trespassers upon the public domain, and as between themselves actual possession was the only evidence of ownership.

Meagher county, now Fergus county, near Fort Maginnis. He represented Meagher county in the first Constitutional Convention and afterward in the upper branch of the Legislature. During this latter service he was instrumental in getting a new county set off from Meagher, which bears his name and of which he is an honored resident. In the original bill (introduced by Mr. Fergus) the county was called Judith, but before the final passage in the Council, on motion of Judge Buck, seconded by Judge De Wolf, both Democrats, the name was changed to Fergus, the amendment receiving every vote in both branches, save that of the author of the bill. It was an honor worthily bestowed.

Mr. Fergus is a Republican in politics and is liberal in religious belief. His main characteristics are a natural aptitude for mechanical enterprises, a sturdy independence of thought, a strict integrity of purpose and a love for study and good books. He has beyond question the best and most select library of any ranch or stockman in Montana. He takes and reads, on an average, twenty-five of the best publications of this country, and some from Europe, reading, by his own estimate, not less than three hours a day, on an average, for the past sixty years. It may well be inferred that he keeps fully abreast of the times. Although eighty years of age, and an invalid for some time, Mr. Fergus is still active and energetic, giving a portion of his time to the management of his affairs.

Mr. Fergus was married to Pamelia Dillin, formerly from Jefferson county, New York, at Moline, Illinois, March 16, 1845, and she, his faithful consort for almost half a century, died October 6, 1887. So far as there is credit in being a pioneer Mrs. Fergus shared equally with her husband that honor. Colonel W. F. Sanders delivered a feeling and eloquent address at the grave of Mrs. Fergus, into which he incorporated the following words prepared by the husband:

"Friends:—The dead wife, mother and friend who lies here belonged to no religious sect, believed in no religious dogma and desired no religious services over her remains. The wishes of the living will be kept as a sacred contract with the dead. While she could not understand how she could live after death, or locate a heaven or a hell, she clearly comprehended the duties appertaining to her station in life, and in their performance was an obedient child, a faithful wife, a loving mother, a true friend and an honest woman, performing her full duty in all stations of life, beloved by all, leaving not an enemy behind. When our end comes may as much be said of us."

This worthy couple had four children, namely: a son, Andrew, still unmarried; two daughters, Mrs. R. S. Hamilton and Mrs. S. C. Gilpatrick, of Helena; and one, Mrs. Frank H. Maury, of Washington county, Oregon.

At the organization of the Pioneer Association of Montana, Mr. Fergus was elected the first president of the society, and upon taking the chair said: "I would rather occupy this position than be President of the United States." In writing of this organization and its first president—and the quotation is a fit conclusion to this sketch—Captain James H. Mills said in the New Northwest; "Mr. Fergus is a thoroughly honest man,—the noblest work of God,—in every sense of the word. His character is as sturdy as the mountains of his chosen home and his life as pure as the snows that tip their summits. May James Fergus be hailed in fellowship at many succeeding convocations of the pioneers."

Robert McMoran Donaldson, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Bozeman, Montana, was born at Ossian, Wells county, Indiana, son of Wilson M., and Elizabeth M., (Egbert) Donaldson. The Donaldsons are of Scotch origin, and their ancestral tree has been prolific with luxuriant growth of educational and ministerial branches. The descendants have taken no little interest and pride in gathering and putting in print the worthy deeds of their ancestors.

There was no law defining a mining claim, its extent, what should constitute a discovery, to what the discoverer should be entitled, the means of ownership, how a claim might be conveyed, how it might be worked or mined, or how water for that purpose might be used and delivered to the next claimant for the same purpose. The situation demanded law, and that without delay. There was no legislature to enact laws, even if it would have had the right, and Congress had not yet spoken upon the subject.

But these American citizens, most of them well educated, many of them graduates of colleges, and all of them familiar with the principles of self-government by the people, and accustomed to exercise the right at the ballot-box, proved themselves equal to the emergency. They invoked the good old method of the New England "town meeting" and made laws for themselves, by which they agreed to be governed. Wherever there was mining ground, they organized a mining district, and adopted rules and regulations for the government and control of all matters concerning mining, the use of water for that purpose, and the acquisition and disposal of mining claims, after defining of what a mining claim should consist.

Wilson M. Donaldson, the father of our subject, was born in Pennsylvania, was reared and educated there, and came from that State to Indiana in pioneer days. He devoted the best of his life to pastoral work. For forty-five years he served faithfully in the ministerial field, thirty years of that time in Indiana, ten years in Pennsylvania, and five in Ohio. Now at a ripe old age he makes his home in Minneapolis, Minnesota. He reared five sons and one daughter, all of whom are living except the daughter, namely: John B. Donaldson, D. D., an able and energetic minister and educator, is a graduate of Wabash College, Indiana, was for two years pastor of a Church at Ashland, Oregon, has for a number of years been editor of the North and West, a religious journal published in Minneapolis, and is also now pastor of the Fifth Presbyterian Church of that city; A. M. Donaldson, a graduate of a college in Colorado City, Colorado, is an assayer of metals in Denver; Wilson E. Donaldson, a graduate of both the Wabash College of Indiana and of the Allegheny Western Theological Seminary, of Pennsylvania, has for ten years been pastor of Bethel Church in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, and is now pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Toledo, Ohio; Charles A. Donaldson, M. D., is a graduate of the medical department of Wooster University, Cleveland, Ohio; and Janet, who was also educated at Wooster University. She died in Minneapolis, October 30, 1893. All spent several years at Elder's Ridge Academy, founded by their uncle, Alexander Donaldson, D. D. Their father and this uncle were both graduates of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania.

Alexander Donaldson, D. D., was from his youth up deeply interested in educational progress. He erected a log cabin, fifteen feet square, at Elder's Ridge, Pennsylvania, where boys were educated, and it soon became so popular that capacious, modern buildings were erected. Later, girls were admitted to this preparatory academy, and it continued to grow in favor. Among its graduates are numbered many eminent lawyers, doctors, ministers and men who have ranked among the leaders of their day. Alexander Donaldson's wife had three sisters whose husbands were doctors of divinity, and her brother was a Presbyterian clergyman A record of Alexander Donaldson's children is as follows: James Henry, who graduated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1858, was ordained as minister in 1863, was for four years pastor of a church at Schellsburg, Pennsylvania, and preached his last sermon in 1868; Martha J., a graduate of Blairsville Seminary, and the wife of Wallace W. Moorhead, D. D., died in 1871, leaving three children, Martha, Alexander D. and William Paul, the daughter being a graduate of the Woman's Medical College, Pennsylvania, and a practicing physician in a Boston hospital, and is now home physician in the North Western Hospital, Minneapolis; the sons being graduates of Jefferson College; Thomas Wilson, who died when young; Anna M., who married a prominent merchant and a Presbyterian Elder, John Milton Guthrie, of Indiana, Pennsylvania; David E., who died in 1862; Alexander H., a graduate of Jefferson College and of the Western Theological Seminary, Pennsylvania, died in New Mexico while acting as a missionary to the Navajo Indians; William Bracken, who was in college with his brother, Alexander H., and graduated with him at Jefferson College in 1869, died in 1871, while preparing himself for the ministry; and Robert McShane, a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, with the class of 1885, died while on his way home after his graduation.

Robert M. Donaldson, whose name heads this article, was educated at Elder's Ridge Academy, University of Wooster, in Ohio, the Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, and the McCormick Seminary of Chicago, Illinois, being a graduate of the last named institution, with the class of 1888. While attending seminary he was licensed to preach, and for three years before his graduation at Chicago he had been filling a charge at Hastings, Minnesota. July 3, 1888, he was ordained to the ministry

They organized miners' courts, preserved order, protected life and property, and adjudicated rights, and commenced the conquest and reclamation of a vast unexplored country that has since then added so much to the wealth and power of the United States.

The jurisdiction of the miners' courts was not final. From the decision of these tribunals there was an appeal to the whole body of the miners of the district, presided over by an officer whom the miners had elected and called the President of the District. This was a direct appeal to the people and their voice was the supreme law.

These mining rules and regulations, being much the same in each district, very soon came to have the force and effect of the common law, the law of the land, for the mining region, and later, when Congress began to legislate on the subject, these rules and regulations of the miners were recognized as valid laws, and were enforced by the courts in the adjudication of property rights.*

Thus was laid the foundation of that great system of mining law that now prevails in the mining regions of the Pacific States, and upon the validity of which such vast interests and rights depend. This system of mining law is but an instance and example of how the law grows up and adapts itself to novel and strange conditions. This system was formed without a precedent, its language is Greek to lawyers who have not studied and learned to interpret it, and is the product of the wants, needs and necessities of the country where it exists.

Montana is within that region of our country covered by this system of mining law, and was an active agent in building up and perfecting the system. Rich in mineral resources and of vast extent, this Territory at once became a tempting field for the energy and enterprise of those daring spirits who endured the perils of the plains to reach and occupy it. Isolated and beyond the reach of civilization, these men became a law unto themselves, and the miner's rules and regulations, those primitive statutes

by the Presbytery in session at Hastings. He succeeded his brother, Dr. J. B. Donaldson, as pastor of the church at that place, his brother having filled the pulpit there for nine years, and he for five years longer. From this field of labor the subject of our sketch was called to Bozeman, Montana, in 1893.

Robert Mc M. Donaldson was married February 23, 1892, to Miss Jennie E. Talcott, of Livingston, Montana, and they have one child, Jeannette, born August 10, 1893. Mrs. Donaldson is a daughter of William H. Talcott, deceased. She has one brother, William Talcott, who is a prominent electrician of Chicago; another brother, Henry Talcott, is engaged in business in Livingston, Montana; and still another brother, E. H. Talcott, who is president of Park National Bank of Livingston.

*The miners' laws of Montana, as were those of earlier gold fields, like the all-enduring constitution of the British empire, entirely unwritten but resided in the miners' heart, based on the eternal principles of equity. I have at hand many an old record in the recorder's original manuscript. One of these is entirely on the blanks of old letters, and they are all exceeding brief, differing, as a rule, only in the length of a claim and the time allowed a miner or a mining company to "lay over" without being "jumped." This was a matter regulated by water, snow, frozen ground and so on. In short, common sense was the common law of the miner. No man was required to work his claim if it could not be worked; nor was it written down that a claim could not be "jumped" while its owner was absent fighting Indians or kept from work by sickness or for the want of "grub" at hand. But such was the insatiable law, and as fixed as that which made Esther mistress of Media and Persia.

Of course as districts rounded down from their first crude existence and began to develop great riches, the receiver became a man of some importance, got a big book and had an office instead of carrying his office and all its belongings around in his hat, as did Abraham Lincoln when postmaster; but the book of the average receiver is a lesson in laconics.

"We, most of the miners, resolve, first, that this district shall be called French Creek, and that a claim shall be one hundred feet long in the creek, two hundred feet long in a gulch and fifty feet front on the bank, and that a man may hold one of each:

"Resolved, secondly, that no more Chinamen shall take up claims.

of the mining districts, made and enforced by the people, became charters of liberty and the parents of law and order.

Montana had a history before it had a name; it enacted laws and established courts before it had a legislature or judges; it planted a State before it was born a Territory.

The period from the discovery of gold in 1862 to the organization of the Territory in May, 1864, was an era of government and control by the inherent force and majesty of American citizenship, unaided by executive, legislative or judicial departments, and as to mines, mining and water rights, this era continued until July, 1866, and May, 1872, when Congress opened the mineral lands to exploration and purchase, and validated the miners' rules and regulations theretofore existing.

The first courts in what is now Montana, were miners' courts, presided over by judges elected by the miners of the districts, to enforce mining rules and regulations made by and for themselves. Besides providing themselves with a system of mining law, the people acting to-

WILLIAM HAYDEN CAMPBELL, M. D., Livingston, Montana, was born in Cobourg, Northumberland county, Ontario, June, 29, 1848, son of William and Sarah Ann (Haven) Campbell.

William Campbell, the doctor's father, was one of the Argyle Campbells of Scottish prominence. He came to America and located in Canada when a mere youth, where he married, and where he became famous as a contractor. He had a contract for building a plank road between the cities of Hamilton and Port Dover, which at that time was considered a more formidable undertaking than the constructing of a like mileage of railroad at the present time.

William H. Campbell early developed a capacity and inclination for professional life. After completing his studies in the grammar school at Cobourg he attended the Collegiate Institute at Port Hope. He also studied medicine in Canada, taking two courses and took one degree there before coming to the United States. In the spring of 1878 he located in Jamestown, North Dakota, where he continued the study of medicine and was associated in practice for a time with his uncle, Dr. F. E. Thorald. In the spring of 1882 he removed to Glendive, Montana, and from there, in November of the same year, came to Livingston, where he has ever since been engaged in the practice of his profession, with the exception of time spent in Colorado, where he further prepared himself for professional duties by taking two courses at Gross Medical College, graduating there in 1890. Fitted by both natural ability and by thorough education for his profession, he ranks with the leading physicians of this part of Montana, where he has an extensive and profitable practice.

"Resolved, thirdly, that a white man must stick up a notice at each end of his claim when he takes it up.

"Resolved, fourthly, that a man may lay over his claim a month by posting a notice and paying the receiver one dollar.

"Resolved, fifthly, that all disputes about claims shall be settled by a miners' meeting and no lawyers."

Here follows the unintelligible name of the receiver and about a dozen others. If the document ever had a date it does not appear. A fine and not a faultless book of laws to be sure; yet millions were oftentimes held by no other tenure, and the miner lost no sleep from dread of his title deeds. The "notice" read all sorts of ways, and, like the foregoing "record," was spelled almost any way. The usual reading was:

NOTICE!

"I (or we) the undersigned, claim [here follows the number and length of claims] for mining purposes, and intend to work the same as," etc. Here follows water, cabin, provisions, or whatever cause of delay, ending with signature and date. But even date and signature, oddly as it may read to a lawyer, could be dispensed with under certain circumstances.

The first lawsuit in which I ever appeared as advocate was occasioned by what was counted a defective notice. This was in Florence, from which lawyers were not debarred. The lawyer on the other side was a bright young fellow by the name of Thurmond, famous afterward as one of the lawyers who unsuccessfully defended George Ives, and who, being notified by the vigilantes to leave the country in twenty minutes, replied that he would be off in less than five if his mule didn't balk. This notice read:

"Notese, i clames the clames on dese here gulch here."

Thurmond held that this was no notice at all; but his client admitted that he knew Dutch Jake, the baker, put up the notice and claimed the ground; and so they gave the poor illiterate fellow the claim without even giving me a chance to make my maiden speech! The Supreme Court of the United States could not have done better. Let me add that it was often allowed in the old days, as in this case at Florence, that a miner could take up a claim for his coming partner.

The mining laws of Last Chance Gulch, from which grew the wealthiest city per capita in the world, if we except Pilsen, Bohemia, and a few small places of like community business relations, were even more brief than those given here, and will be found literally as first written in the next chapter.

gether were compelled to exercise their original criminal jurisdiction, which corresponds to the right of self-defense in the individual. The discovery of gold attracted thither not only the better but also the worst and lowest elements of society. Criminals and outlaws, following close upon the heels of the pioneer and homeseeker, hovered about the mining camps and infested the country. Their business was crime and plunder.* They lay in wait for stage coaches by which gold was sent out of the country, murdered the passengers, robbed emigrants and travelers, waylaid miners, and terrorized every mining camp and community. In the summer and autumn of 1863 the supreme question was whether criminals and murderers or the well-disposed people should rule the country; whether cut-throats or honest men should control. There were no courts or officers to preserve order or to punish crime. Life, liberty and property were without any protection. The situation was desperate and unparalleled. It was crime against society, criminals against honest men, murder and robbery against life and property.

Associated with him is Dr. Alton, one of Montana's noted surgeons, now employed as surgeon for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Livingston. Dr. Campbell was for some time connected with a drug business here, but has disposed of his interest in it. He served two years as Alderman of Livingston, representing the second ward. Dr. Campbell is a member of the State Medical Association of Montana and of the American Medical Association, and holds a certificate from the Colorado Medical Examining Board. He also took a four months' course at the Chicago Polyclinic, in the winter of 1894. He is connected with both the A. F. & A. M., and the B P. O. E., being Exalted Ruler of the latter.

Dr. Campbell's residence is one of the most attractive homes in Livingston. He was married in 1885 to Miss Rose Ferte, daughter of Dr. Edward Ferte, a Frenchman and a resident of Livingston. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church. He has been, and is now a consistent Democrat, and an ardent friend of silver.

*I mean no more to dispute or disrespect Bret Harte than to contradict Dickens or Dumas. But for the benefit of the young John Oakhursts that are sprouting up in the little "cities" along the "Shining Mountains," I want to say flatly there never was such a man except in the matchless story of the Outcasts of Poker Flat, and there never will be. And yet he is a fact as the Count of Monte Cristo is a fact.

But if you could have taken off those pretty boots which he so carefully dusted with his pocket-handkerchief, and in which, let us hope, he died, you would have found holes in his socks and his feet very dirty.

For the good of the rosy, rural girl who is disposed to love her embryo Oakhurst who haunts the saloons of the little town of the mountains or foothills, I want to say positively that anything that is on him or about him, except the boots and outer shirt, is as dirty and ragged as his character; and that is saying that he is filthy, repulsive from top to toe, a coward, a liar and a sneak, who would no more think of taking his own scalp, as John Oakhurst did, than he would of paying a board bill.

And please remember, that even perfect and pathetic as this ideal Oakhurst is, he became an outcast and died miserably by his own hand to escape the rope. Cherokees Sal, Mother Shipton,—all such, in fact, perished most wretchedly. And here is where the work of the perfect artist is apparent. He could not, if he would, forget the eternal equities. They all and each went to the dogs in the great "round up." Only the work is so perfectly done and the shadows so compact with pathos that we are all lost in sympathy, and don't see the dismal end, or the dirty feet in the polished boots.

And now let me announce a fact, not without deliberation and observation—one which I shall stand at all times ready to maintain: the mountain gambler, who has always been heralded as a most generous, liberal and open-handed fellow, is, was and always will be the meanest, stingiest man in the State.

In Europe, where men have nothing to do but spend money, things are not as here. Pent up in cities, or at best crowded together by millions on a continent not much bigger than our back yard, they often turn to cards for diversion. They do nothing but spend money. We do nothing but make money. In Europe, if a man is even suspected of playing cards merely for the money there is in it, he is promptly "cut." But here if your Mr. Oakhurst should be found playing cards for the fun there is in it he would be thought a fool.

The fact is, my dear folks of the foothills, your Mr. Oakhurst does not want to work, but he does want those pretty, polished boots, little matter whether he has anything else on his feet or not; and he is going to fleece some drunken old man or some idiotic boy to get them. And that is the John Oakhurst of the mountains. He is a grade or two higher down in Portland or Duluth, where he hangs around the cigar-shops and the pool-rooms; but he is the same cunning, mean, miserly lout—doing it all for the money there is in it. In San Francisco, of course, there is a higher grade, somewhat as in Europe, where diversion is sought; but my work is with the Oakhursts of the interior, where the rank crop of young would-be gamblers is growing up.

The people, few in numbers and scattered over a wide extent of country, were compelled to organize and confederate together for self-preservation. They acted with deliberation. The supreme hour had come. They were to test their right to live. Their calmness was not that of despair or cowardice, but of self-respect, manhood, American citizenship. They did nothing in the nature of mob violence or lynch law. Remembering the forms of law in their distant homes, where judge and jury tried men for crime, the organized citizens' courts with the miners' judge to preside, formed juries who listened to the evidence, had attorneys to prosecute and defend, and not until the testimony had excluded every doubt was a verdict of guilty returned; and when returned, without undue delay, uninfluenced by petty technicalities, maudlin sympathy, or unholy passion, it was, in an orderly manner, carried into execution. In the period of six or eight months, many men had been tried in these courts, found guilty of murder and executed.

There is nothing in history like these trials.

Col. Harry C. Kessler, of Butte City is a native of Pennsylvania, born in the city of Philadelphia, March 18, 1844, of German ancestry, a family of merchants who came to that city previous to the Revolution. His great-grandfather, John Kessler, was a midshipman in the United States Navy during the Revolutionary war and was prominent in the affairs of the City of Brotherly Love early in the history of that pleasant place. His grandfather, also named John Kessler, was a Philadelphia merchant, and his son, also named John Kessler, born in Philadelphia in 1818, married Sophia R. Steever, a native of his own city, of German extraction. Her people were prominent iron manufacturers. By the latter marriage there were five sons and two daughters, of whom six are still living. Their father died at the age of sixty-eight years, and their mother in her seventy-third year, members of the Episcopalian Church, and highly esteemed in society.

Their third child, whose name heads this sketch, was educated in the public schools of his native city, and in 1861, when only seventeen years of age, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, was commissioned Second Lieutenant and served in the army of the Potomac. While making a charge at the battle of Fair Oaks he was wounded and laid up for three months. When he so far recovered as to rejoin his command he was promoted to the position of First Lieutenant, and during the latter part of his term he was on detached service as Acting Commissary of Subsistence, Army of the Cumberland. His regiment rendered excellent service to the country, being in nine heavy engagements, and meeting with heavy losses, but covering themselves with glory.

After the close of the war he started out in business in Philadelphia, as a member of the firm of Breüker & Kessler, lithographers and printers. After prosecuting this business nine years he sold his interest to his brother, and the succeeding firm thus formed is still doing business. Mr. Kessler's health had failed, and he was advised to come West.

He came to Deer Lodge county in 1874, and engaged in business with Captain James H. Mills in publishing the New Northwest; and in 1876 came to Butte to establish the Butte Miner, and take charge of the paper, while Captain Mills continued in charge of the New Northwest. In 1877 Mr. Kessler severed his connection with the Miner in order to give his whole attention to mining, in which he has since continued.

Mr. Kessler has been a Republican ever since he became a voter, and in 1883, in Silver Bow county, he was elected one of the County Commissioners, served a term of two years, and then was elected County Treasurer and filled that office eight years.

I was once keeping a night-school for miners near Shasta, where one of those handsome, dashing, valiant John Oakhursts got after me. Now I was not yet fifteen. I was not able to work, having been badly hurt a few months before at Castle Rock, but some kind miners had fitted up an old log cabin where I could read to them at night and teach them to write on Sundays. It seems incredible that lots of young men there then could not even write their names. But such was the fact, and these big fellows from the border learned fast and paid well. It would make a long story; it would take a book to tell how hard some Shasta gamblers tried to get me to play with them. And under these circumstances! Finally, one of them borrowed what little money I had, and then they let me alone. Oh, they were low, all alike low; and in all the towns up and down the coast I have always found them alike—eager to wear polished boots and alike unwilling to work for them.

Frankly, the California gamblers as I knew them, and my trade as teacher, expressman, lawyer and judge brought me in contact with lots of them and in many parts of the country,—were a lousy set. They drifted out of California far to the north as time rolled by, following the miners as sharks follow ships, until finally the miners turned on them, away up yonder toward Canada on the top of the Rockies. In the name of an order established here in San Francisco, the Vigilantes, they laid them to rest by the score. On the snow-sown summits of Montana, their hands tied behind them and a hempen cord for a necktie, they sleep, and they sleep in their pretty polished boots forever.—*J. M., in Temple Bar, London.*

They were open and public; they were attended by the well disposed people and the desperadoes alike, all being armed and on the alert, some looking for the arrival of confederates and preparing to rescue the prisoner, and others, with their lives in their hands, ready to prevent the attempt. It required supreme courage for a lawyer to prosecute, or for a witness to testify against, a prisoner at these trials.

Here is a picture from the trial of George Ives, at Nevada City, on the 22d day of December, 1863: "The crowd which gathered around that fire in front of the court is vividly before our eyes. We see the wagon containing the judge and an advocate pleading with all his earnestness and eloquence for the dauntless robber, on whose unmoved features no shade of despondency can be traced by the fitful glare of the blazing wood, which lights up at the same time the stern and impassive features of the guard, who, in every kind of habiliments, stand in various attitudes in a circle surrounding the scene of justice. The attentive faces and compressed lips of the jurors show their sense of the vast responsibility that rests upon them, and of their firm resolve to do their duty. Ever and anon a brighter flash than ordinary reveals the expectant crowd of miners, thoughtfully and steadily gazing on the scene, and listening intently to the trial. Beyond this close phalanx fretting and shifting around its outer edge, sways with quick and uncertain motion the

At the first organization of the Grand Army of the Republic, he became a member, and was one of the charter members of Lincoln Post. He has always taken a deep interest in its affairs, and in 1891 he was elected Commander of the Department of the G. A. R. in Montana. When the First Regiment of National Guards in this State was organized he took an active interest in it, becoming Captain, then Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel, and for years has been very active in promoting its welfare, and taken much pride in its drill, discipline and efficiency.

Mr. Kessler is a Knight Templar Mason, a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion and of the society of the Army of the Potomac.

November 8, 1876, in Pittsburg, Mr. Kessler married Miss Josephine Alden Dilworth, the daughter of William Dilworth, a prominent lumber dealer of Pittsburg. Mr. and Mrs. Kessler have two children, both born in Montana, namely: Josephine D. and Harry C., Jr.

JOSEPH HOULE, one of Montana's earliest pioneers, was born in St. Gregoire, district of Three Rivers, in the province of Quebec, Canada, March 27, 1836. His parents were Joseph and Angelina (Miller) Houle, his father of French and his mother of German ancestry. They had nine children, Joseph being the third born and one of the six who are still living. The father died in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and the mother passed away in her seventieth year.

The subject of our sketch resided at his native place until his sixteenth year, when he went to New Hampshire and worked on a farm for wages. After two years spent in this way he went to St. Paul, where he worked three years. He then went to St. Louis, from there to [illegible], where he was employed in cutting cord-wood, [illegible] to St. Louis, and in the spring of 1864 hired [illegible] Fur Company to come to Fort Benton, Montana. On their way up the river, June 24, the boat burned, and Mr. Houle was one of the party who came to Fort Benton on foot. He remained here three years, buying furs of the Indians. During the gold excitement at Virginia City, he went there and mined for six months, got some gold, then went on the stampede to the British possessions. Not finding gold here in large quantites, however, he returned to Frenchtown and located the farm on which he has since resided. In the winter of 1865 he settled on it, took homestead and pre-emption claims, and now has a fine farm of 480 acres. He raises wheat, oats and vegetables. He also raises cattle and horses of the best grades.

Mr. Houle was married November 27, 1865, to Miss Eliza Brown, a native of California and a daughter of Louie Brown, a Montana pioneer. They have had twelve children, eight of whom are living, as follows: Joseph, Kalix, John, Fred, Lizia, Lenora, Annie, Julian and Arthur. Their daughter, Delphine, wife of William Murry, died soon after the birth of her little son William, and this little son is being reared by his grandparents. The whole family are members of the Catholic Church, and politically, Mr. Houle has been a Democrat ever since he has been a voter.

During his early experiences in Montana, Mr. Houle had many narrow escapes and suffered many hardships and dangers. On one occasion he was captured by the Crow Indians, held over night and in the morning released. At another time, the same fall, a war party of Crows captured him at four o'clock in the afternoon, stripped him of all his clothing and turned him loose. In a nude condition and without any food, he made the journey on foot to Fort Benton, a distance of thirty miles. After he settled on his farm it was some time before his supplies could be obtained nearer than Salt Lake or Walla Walla, the trips to those places being made with pack animals



Nicholas Kuntz

wavering line of desperadoes and sympathizers with the criminal, their haggard, wild and alarmed countenances showing too plainly that they tremble at the issue which is, when decided, to drive them into exile from Montana, or to proclaim them as associate criminals, whose fate could neither be delayed or dubious. A sight like this will never again be seen in Montana. It was the crisis of the fate of the Territory. Nor was the position of prosecutor, guard, jury or judge one that any but a brave and law-abiding citizen would choose, or even accept; being marked for slaughter by desperadoes, these men staked their lives for the welfare of society.

"The hero of that hour of trial was avowedly Col. W. F. Sanders. Not a desperado there but would have felt honored by becoming his murderer, and yet, fearless as a lion, he stood there confronting and defying the malice of his armed adversaries."

After a verdict of guilty of murder had been rendered against the prisoner, his lawyers, H. P. A. Smith, John D. Richie, James M. Thurman, Samuel Word and Alexander Davis, made a strenuous effort on behalf of the prisoner to have further proceedings postponed until the next day; but Colonel Sanders, who prosecuted for the people, with unsurpassed courage, and looking into the muzzles of a thousand guns, mounted the wagon and in the presence of the multitude recited that Ives had been de-

NICHOLAS KESSLER, a prominent citizen of Helena and well known as the leading brewer of Montana, was born in Befort, in the Grand Duchy of Luxemburg, Germany, May 26, 1833. He was the youngest of a family of six children, and his youthful days were spent amid rural surroundings, his father, Nicholas Kessler, owning and operating a small farm.

At the age of twenty, young Nicholas emigrated to America, landing at New York, January 10, 1854. From there he went to Sandusky, Ohio, and thence to Detroit, Michigan, at the latter place being for a short time employed in a grocery store. We next find him in the lumbering districts of Northern Michigan, where, however, he remained only a short time, going from there to Chicago, Illinois, and embarking in the commission and feed business, in partnership with James McPherson. He spent three years in Chicago, being there during the panic of 1857–8 and at that time losing all he had saved. He remained, however, until after he had adjusted his accounts, and when the Pike's Peak gold excitement broke out he was among the throng that started across the plains for that point.

Arrived in Colorado, Mr. Kessler found what was considered a good prospect at the head of White Gulch, where he invested his hard-earned savings only to find his prospect but a pocket, and he eventually came out of it penniless. From there he drifted into another camp known as Buckskin Joe, and from there to Montgomery. At the latter place a new mining district had been organized, and there he again engaged in mining and obtained possession of several claims, but none of them proved to be good, and his mining ventures there resulted in failure and he came out in debt. Next he went to Breckenridge and from there to French Gulch, provisions all the time being high and our subject in hard luck; so, finally, in August, 1863, in company with a few others, he started for Bannack, Montana. After a rough and adventurous trip they arrived in Virginia City, September 22, 1863 This camp was then in the height of its prosperity, and here Mr. Kessler started a bakery, restaurant and liquor business, making money rapidly and remaining until the following year. In 1864, having accumulated a considerable sum, he returned to Germany on a visit. While in Germany he received a letter from a friend in Diamond City, then known as Confederate Gulch, in which he was informed that his friend had staked a good mining claim for him, and that if he would come back it would be held till his arrival. He started at once, but reached Diamond City too late: his claim had been jumped and his friend was unable to hold it.

About this time Blackfoot City had a boom. Mr. Kessler started for that point with the intention of building a brewery for Charles Beehrer of Nevada, with whom he had become associated, and upon his arrival there at once went to work on the building. Before it was completed, however, it was found that the mines were limited in their wealth and would not warrant the completion of this undertaking. Mr. Kessler then came to Helena and took charge of a brewery owned by Mr. Beehrer. On May 9, 1865, Charles Beehrer sold the brewery to Mr. Kessler, and from that day the Kessler Brewery has been under the management of Mr. Kessler. This brewery has grown by degrees from a small institution to its present size and capacity, being now the largest and most perfectly equipped brewing establishment in the Northwest. It has been rebuilt and remodeled three times. The present structure was erected in 1886. Its capacity is ample for supplying the needs of the surrounding towns for years to come.

Some time in 1866, brick being very scarce and a demand having been created by the building of the old smelter, Mr. James Mason started a brickyard on the

clared a murderer and robber by the people there assembled, and moved "that George Ives be forthwith hung by the neck until dead," which motion prevailed, and the sentence was at once carried into execution.

The lawyers who practiced in the miners' courts before the organization of the Territory, and who were active in laying the foundations of the mining law, and in the preservation of order, were W. F. Sanders, E. W. Toole, W. Y. Pemberton, Samuel Word, Robert Lawrence, James M. Thurman, A. E. Mayhew, H. P. A. Smith, G. W. Stapleton, Louis McMurtry, J. A. Johnston, John Richie, J. H. Brown, W. J. McCormick, L. J. Campbell, and Alex. Davis.

Among the judges of the miners' courts of that period were B. B. Burchett and Gaylord S. Bissell of Bannack; John S. Lott, Don L. Byam and Walter B. Dance, of Nevada City; Wilson of Adobetown, and Fuller of the Summit Mining District.

With the miners' courts and the citizens' criminal courts began the judicial history of Montana.*

premises close to the brewery. Mr. Kessler became interested in the industry, and subsequently, when Helena began to grow into a city, he continued the manufactory, making the greater part of the brick of which Helena is built, and supplying the surrounding towns. The quality of the brick being very superior, a demand soon arose for them, and a large trade in this product was built up in a short time.

Mr. Kessler has, during his life in Montana, acquired a considerable amount of real-estate in Helena and elsewhere throughout the State. He has erected a number of brick buildings. He is also interested in mines, farms and stock-raising.

Mr. Kessler was married, in 1873, to Miss Louisa Ebert, of New York city. In 1880 Mrs. Kessler died, leaving three children, two sons and a daughter. Both of the sons are now associated with their father in the care and management of his extensive establishment and business interests throughout the State. Mr. Kessler has not since married.

He is now sixty-one years of age. For thirty years he has averaged eighteen hours per day of hard work, and is still an active, healthy and vigorous business man. He is a zealous advocate of the virtues of the proper use of malt drinks, and points with pride to his healthy family and successful career as proof of his doctrine.

BENJAMIN STRICKLAND, one of the early pioneers of Montana, came to Emigrant Gulch and engaged in mining in 1864. He also mined for a time at Carpenter's Bar.

In 1868 he was married to Nancy J. Dailey, daughter of Ebenezer and Catherine (Miller) Dailey. Her father was a native of Virginia, and her mother of Ohio. Mr. Dailey was one of the early settlers in Montana; an active, enterprising business man, well and favorably known throughout the Territory. He reared a family of sons and daughters, all of whom are energetic, well-to-do citizens. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Strickland removed to Oregon and settled on a ranch, where he carried on farming operations and stock-raising until 1872. In the fall of that year they returned to Montana, and in 1875 permanently located on the ranch they now own, it being located in Paradise valley, on the Yellowstone, ten miles south of Livingston. To the original 160 acres, which Mr. Strickland homesteaded, he has still added by purchase, until he is now the owner of a whole section of land opposite Point of Rocks, on the east side of the Yellowstone river, thirty miles from Livingston. On this ranch is kept a herd of several hundred cattle.

Mr. and Mrs. Strickland have five children living, namely: Catherine E., David F., Millie L., Ebenezer and Samuel. They lost two children, Mary Isabel and John Russell, who died at the ages of two and nineteen years, respectively. Catherine E. is now the wife of Lou Carpenter. Mrs. Strickland is a woman of more than ordinary intelligence and business ability. To her industry, careful economy and good judgment, Mr. Strickland attributes much of the success that has come to them.

Mr. Strickland is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained the twenty-second degree. During the war, in 1862, he enlisted in a Minnesota regiment of cavalry, and, under General Sibley, spent two years on the frontier, fighting the Indians. Politically, he and his wife are Democrats. Mrs. Strickland is a member of the Board of School Trustees, and is an active worker in the field of education. The Strickland family are among the highly respected people of the community in which they live.

*The first case tried in or near the bounds of what is now Montana, was that of an insubordinate soldier, so far as we have any authentic record. In the expedition sent out to the Oregon by Jefferson, a sort of court martial, at which Captains Lewis and Clarke presided, found the accused guilty and had him whipped. This sort of court prevailed with more or less rigor, especially when Stevens and Mullen were pushing their explorations and military-road enterprise—supplemented by the guard-house when such a thing was at hand; and these trials, convictions and floggings were not confined to soldiers by any means, but also extended to thieving Indians and worse than thieving whites,—jackals that always hover about the coming lairs—till the civil law made advent in Missoula, the first county in Montana, July, 1862.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE RICHEST CITY IN THE WORLD—HELENA—A GEORGIA GOLD MINE—THE RISING AND RECEDING TIDES OF MINING CAMPS—TENDER-FEET—FIRST MAGISTRATE—FIRST MARRIAGE IN HELENA—DEVELOPMENT OF SILVER BOW AND BUTTE—RIVERS OF SILVER FLOWING FROM BLACKENED ROCKS.

1864 TO 1866.

THE discovery and founding of the capital of Montana, which is now the wealthiest city in the world, was not at all intentional. An old gold-hunter from Georgia, despairing of getting any foothold in any of the famous placer mines already found in Montana, set out with a small party and pushed down the river into unexplored regions. His name was John Cowan, but was known as "Uncle Johnny," being a very aged man. On the 21st of June, 1864, his party did some desultory mining where Helena now stands, but had little faith in the future of their discovery, although they formed a district and gave the place a name.

I have before spoken of the simple, terse and laconic laws set up by miners for their own government and by which millions and hundreds of millions were held in perfect confidence and absolute security. I here insert a copy of the

Here in this county, the first marriage in Montana, in which both parties to the sacred contract were white Americans, took place, and here also the first civil trial. We quote from *Woody's Centennial History of Missoula County*:

"The first lawsuit ever commenced in Missoula county, or in fact in Montana, was commenced and tried at Hell's Gate, in the month of March, 1862, before Henry Brooks, justice of the peace. The proceedings were under the laws of Washington Territory. A Frenchman called 'Tin Cup Joe'—other name forgotten—accused Baron O'Keeffe with beating one of his horses with a fork-handle and then pushing him into a hole, thereby causing his death, and claimed damages in the sum of $40, and sued O'Keefe to recover that amount. The place of trial was in Bolte's saloon. A jury of six was empaneled and sworn to try the cause. W. B. S. Higgins and A. S. Blake, now of Missoula county, and Bart Henderson, of the Yellowstone, were of the jury. As the trial progressed the proceedings became less harmonious until it ultimately culminated in a bit of unpleasantness between the defendant and the writer, who was acting as attorney for the plaintiff. During the unpleasantness the friends of the respective parties lent a hand, and it was far from being a select or private affair. While the unpleasantness was in progress the court and a portion of the jury had fled for dear life, and when harmony was restored they were nowhere to be found. After considerable search the court and jury were captured and the trial proceeded. The case was finally given to the jury, and after a brief absence they came into court and rendered a verdict for plaintiff for $40 damages. The costs swelled the judgment to about $90. This was probably the most hotly contested case ever tried in the Territory. The defendant endeavored to take an appeal to the district court, but as that court was held in Colville, 300 miles distant, he concluded to settle the judgment, which he did. Poor Bishop Brooks was in 1865 killed in Uncle Ben's Gulch, near Blackfoot City,—shot through a glass door,—by whom or for what cause was never known. This Brooks was given the sobriquet of Bishop Brooks owing to his performing the first ceremony of uniting the first white Americans married in the eastern county of Washington Territory."

In this patriarchal county, Missoula, also occurred the first legal execution in all Montana, that of a Chinaman for striking to death a fellow Chinaman while trying to rob him. This first execution in Montana took place in 1883, more than twenty years after the advent of civil law and nearly twenty years after the law had full dominion over all the land. I call especial attention to these dates, for I know not what better evidence can be put in the witness box than this to prove beyond dispute, as I have repeatedly asserted, that Montana was from the first, as she is still, one of the most secure, peaceful and law-abiding districts to be found, or was ever known, under the flag

"Mining Laws" that first governed that portion of Montana where the capital now stands. The miners' meeting at which these laws were called into existence was held on Last Chance creek or gulch, as you please to call it, as with Alder creek or gulch, on the 20th of July, 1864. The laws read as follows:

"That the gulch be named Last Chance Gulch, and the district in which the discovery is made be named Rattle Snake District, to extend down three miles, and up to the mouth of the cañon, and across from summit to summit. That mining claims in this district extend for 200 feet up and down the gulch, and from summit to summit. That no person be allowed to hold more than one claim by pre-emption, and one by purchase, except as regards the discovery claims. That each member of the discovery party be entitled to hold, in addition to 200 feet by pre-emption, 100 feet for a discovery claim. That the discovery party shall have the prior right to the use of the gulch water. That claims, when pre-empted, be staked and recorded. That any person, besides his own claim, be allowed to record one for his actual partner, and one only, and that he can represent both; but if a partner be so recorded for, it must be specified, and the name given in full."—*John D. Ludwig.*

WILLIAM V. MYERS, County Commissioner of Jefferson county, was born in Fayette county, Ohio, March 24, 1839, and is of German and Scotch descent. His great-grandmother lived to the age of 103 years, and his grandfather reached the age of eighty years. The latter moved to northwestern Ohio in 1809, where he raised his family. Isaac Myers, the fourth child in order of birth, was born in Ohio in 1810. He married Miss Elizabeth Vance, a native also of Ohio, and they had ten children, six sons and four daughters, six of whom still survive. The father lived to the age of sixty years, and the mother now resides at Greenfield, Adair county, Iowa, at the age of eighty-four years.

William V. Myers, the third child in order of birth in the above family, was reared on his father's farm in Ohio, where he worked during the summer months, and attended school in winters. In 1858 the family emigrated to Iowa, and in 1860 our subject crossed the plains to Colorado, having spent three years in the mines at Pike's Peak, working chiefly on his own account, but with poor success. In 1863 he came from that place to Virginia City, Montana, and from that time until 1873 mined at that place, Helena, in the Blackfoot region, Confederate Gulch, Diamond City and Indian Creek. At Diamond City he made from $100 to $400 a day on his claim, and on Indian Creek the mining was equally good. In 1874 Mr. Myers embarked in the mercantile trade in St. Louis; in 1876 engaged in the same occupation in Radersburg, remaining there three years, and spent four months at his old home in Ohio. Since returning to this State he has purchased 320 acres of land near Toston, where he now resides. He has a large free range for his stock, and for a number of years has been successfully engaged in raising a grade of Durham cattle and trotting horses. He keeps as high as 200 head of cattle, and is considered one of Montana's competent stock farmers.

In [illegible] 1880 Mr. Myers was united in marriage with Anna Parks, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, but who died after twenty months of happy wedded life. In political matters, Mr. Myers affiliates with the Republican party, and is now holding the office of County Commissioner. Socially, he is a member of the A. O. U. W., and of the Pioneer Society. He enjoys the highest esteem of all who know him, and is a worthy representative of the Montana pioneer of 1863.

WALLACE L. MILLIGAN, a successful farmer and respected pioneer of Montana, came to the Territory in 1863, and, having long been identified with it, he is entitled to some mention in connection with its representative citizens. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

Wallace L. Milligan was born in the State of New York, February 4, 1837. His father, James Milligan born in Scotland in 1796, came to America in 1805, and settled in New York. He was in the war of 1812, stationed on Long Island. After he grew up he was united in marriage to Miss Eleanor Mead, a native of the Empire State. As the years passed by they had sons and daughters, nine in number, of whom six are now living. His wife died in 1863, and he lived to the advanced age of eighty-four years, dying in Helena, Montana, in April, 1881, and buried in the old cemetery.

Wallace L. was the last child born in this family, and, the Milligan family having removed to Wisconsin in 1847: in that frontier Territory he was reared and educated, receiving his education in a primitive log schoolhouse. He remained with his father until 1859, when he came across the plains, his objective point being Pike's Peak, at which place he mined until the spring of 1863. He then came to Bannack, Montana, and engaged in mining during the summer, his operations there being successful. On one occasion he got $9 out of a single panful of dirt, and his best day's work netted him $250.

After this Mr. Milligan returned, in November, 1863, to Iowa, and April 9, 1864, married Miss Martha Rockofellow. Two days after their marriage, April 11, 1864, they started on the long journey across the plains. Their wagon was drawn by a four-horse team, and they came on

One of the editors of the Herald, writing of those early events, says:

"From Mr. Wellington E. Wood, who was one of the earliest settlers in the camp, who still lives among us, who, with his brother, Captain George J. Wood, erected the third cabin in the camp, which stood where the Independent office now stands, we have secured a copy of the minutes of the original meeting at which the town was named. There was a scarcity of writing materials in those days, and the minutes were only recorded in pencil in a blank book of Captain Wood's. The meeting was held in the cabin of Mr. Wood and his father-in-law, Orison Miles, of Bozeman. From each of these parties, and others who participated in that original meeting, the writer has heard the same story oft repeated, and the minutes of that meeting were made also by the writer hereof from what were the original documents. Though there is other matter besides that which pertains to the name alone, we will give the whole, for it will possess interest for other reasons.

"'HELENA, October 30, 1864.

"'At a meeting of the citizens of Last Chance Gulch for the purpose of naming the town and electing commissioners, etc., on motion, G. J.

a new trail from Fort Laramie to Virginia City, arriving August 28. After spending the winter in Bannack, they went to the Blackfeet country and kept a boarding-house, in which venture they were very successful. Flour at that time was worth $125 a sack of 100 pounds, but they had brought a large supply of flour with them, and they served meals at $2 each.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Milligan came to Helena, and took homestead claim to a quarter-section of land, three miles northeast of the city. On this property they at once established their home. They began with very little, their household furniture consisting of a stove, a home-made bedstead, fastened to the side of the log house, and a few tin plates, and tin cups and spoons of the same material. Mrs. Milligan says, in speaking of her early experience here, that she did not see a white woman for five months. She paid $10 in gold for the first pair of chickens she got, the eggs from which she sold for $2.25 per dozen. She received $2 per pound for the butter she made, and paid $9 in gold-dust for a calico dress. Notwithstanding the many privations they endured in their new home, they were happy and prosperous. In 1872 Mr. Milligan added another 160 acres to his farm, all of which he still retains, his principal crops being wheat, oats, peas and barley. His land is well supplied with water, having the first water right. Mr. Milligan was the first farmer in the valley to begin raising alfalfa here, which he is now growing successfully.

This worthy couple have had thirteen children, all born in Montana. It was their misfortune to lose three of their little ones from diphtheria. Nine of their children are now living, a record of whom is as follows: Carrie M., wife of Wallace Evans, resides in Helena; Willard Lewis, on the farm with his father; Hattie Ann, wife of Robert Maccolum, resides in Cascade county, Montana; and Martha E., Robert LeRoy, George W., Cora and Nina,—all at home.

Mr. Milligan is a member of the A. O. U. W., and all his life he has been a Republican in politics. For six years he served as County Commissioner of his county, performing faithful and acceptable service. Was judge of the first election in Colorado, and voted at the first State election of Montana. He is a member of the Baptist Church, as is also his wife. Both are well known and highly esteemed, and they and their family are ranked with the leading people of the community in which they live.

THE BOULDER HOT SPRINGS. In a beautiful locality, surrounded by picturesque scenery, and only two miles from Boulder, these wonderful springs are located. They were discovered in 1863, by James E. Riley, while hunting. Believing he had made a discovery that in some future day would be found to be of great value, he located on the land, where he resided from 1863 until 1882. The great medical properties of the waters of these springs became known long before any move was made toward building the hotel, baths and other appliances for the comfort and treatment of invalids, on the present large scale. After Mr. Riley's death, in 1882, A. C. Quaintance purchased the property, and soon afterward the fine hotel and other improvements which now adorn the property, were built. The hotel was managed for five years by William Trother, a pioneer hotel man of the West, and during that time the intrinsic value and wonderful healing power of the water became more and more evident. In July, 1891, a stock company was organized by many of Boulder's most reliable citizens, to purchase the property and give it the attention which it merited. Messrs. Gaffney, Berendes and Beckwith organized the company and became its stockholders.

The main building, 35x100 feet, is artistic in design, is three stories high, heated throughout by the hot water from the springs, without fuel; has electric communications in every room, and the building is supplied with an adequate number of porcelain baths, a fine plunge bath and laboratories. They have also a fine dining-room, and their table furnishings are unexcelled by any health or pleasure resort. The temperature of the water is

Wood was elected chairman and T. E. Cooper, secretary. After several motions and balloting, the name of Helena was given to the town, and G. J. Wood, H. Bruce, and C. L. Cutler were elected town commissioners, and ordered to lay out the town and get their pay for the work by recording the lots at two dollars each, the proceeds to go to the commissioners for their labor and trouble. They were further authorized to make such laws and regulations as may be deemed necessary, to regulate the location and size of lots, streets, alleys, etc. At a meeting of the commissioners it was decided that the lots should be thirty feet front by sixty feet deep, and that any person might pre-empt a lot by laying a foundation on the lot, which foundation should hold the lot ten days, and if a person record his lot at the time of laying the foundation, then the foundation should hold good for twenty days. And it was decided that if there were no improvements made on the lots at the expiration of the ten or twenty days, the lots should be jumpable; but all persons should record their lots. G. J. Wood was elected recorder of the town. All disputes to be settled by the commissioners or an arbitration, until civil law is established.'

from 125 to 187 degrees. The diseases specially benefited and cured at these springs, are rheumatism, indigestion, kidney diseases, the various skin diseases, hemorrhoids, lead, copper and antimonial poisoning, liver complaints, etc. The following is the analysis of the water: Chloride of sodium, 4.7; sulphate of soda, 4.3; carbonate of soda, 2.6; carbonate of lime, 3.6; sulphur, 4.8; iron, 2.9. The rates of the hotel are from $2 to $3.50 per day, or from $12.50 to $17.50 per week, and special rates are given to families or large parties.

HON. ALFRED CAVE, a Montana pioneer of 1865, now a resident of Missoula and manager of the Missoula City Water Works, was born in Boone county, Missouri, October 5, 1829. He traces his ancestry back to the early settlers of Virginia, in which State his grandfather, Reuben Cave, was born. Reuben Cave emigrated to Kentucky at an early day and was among the brave pioneers of that State, where he was engaged in the manufacture of powder. His son, Richard Cave, was born in Kentucky in 1799, and at the age of twenty years moved to Boone county, Missouri, where he married Miss Colma B. Williams, a native of Franklin county, Kentucky, born in 1803. They became the parents of eight children, all of whom reached adult years, and five are still living. Richard Cave was among the gold-seekers who went to California. After mining for some time he turned his attention to the cattle business in Siskiyou county, was successful in his operations, and in 1859 was killed for his money. His widow survived him several years, living to be seventy-eight.

Alfred Cave, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth child born in the above named family and is now the oldest one living. From his sixth year his early life was spent in Iowa, to which State his parents had moved and where his educational advantages were limited. The schoolhouse in which he conned his lessons was lighted by holes in the roof that also served the purpose of a [illegible]. In 1850 he crossed the plains to California, [illegible] Reading and Ready and on the North [illegible], meeting with only moderate success, and going from there to Trinity county, where he was more fortunate. Later, he was engaged in packing from Big Bar to Humbolt Bay. After this the Salmon river excitement attracted him to that place, and he was there engaged in merchandising and quartz-mining. He was one of a party to locate the Black Bear mine, which subsequently became noted, and of which in 1863 he was superintendent. He sold his interest in it and came to Montana in 1865.

After coming to Montana, Mr. Cave for a time engaged in mining at McClellan Gulch, near Helena, but soon turned his attention to packing, which was then a paying business. He packed all over the Territory of Montana, Idaho and Washington, and British Columbia as well, and camped out the greater portion of the time. In 1870 he located at Cedar Creek, where, in partnership with a Mr. Buck, he did a successful merchandising business for nine years, the firm of Buck & Cave being well known throughout all the mining districts of the Territory. In 1874 he had purchased property in Missoula, and in 1879 he came to this place to live. Since that date he has been identified with the various interests of Missoula and the surrounding country. He was one of the first to set out an orchard here and demonstrated the fact that apples, pears and various other fruits can be successfully raised in this locality. In 1876 Mr. Cave was elected a member of the Montana Legislature, in which capacity he served with credit to himself and his constituents. Since then he has served as Public Administrator of his county, and for six years past has held his present position, that of manager of the water company.

In 1871 Mr. Cave was married to Mrs. C. A. Heckleman, a native of Detroit, Michigan. Her maiden name was Miss Carrie A. Nichol. By her first husband she had one son, William, who has taken Mr. Cave's name.

Mr. Cave has been a Democrat all his life. He belongs to the rank of brave pioneers and has seen and endured many of the hardships and privations on the frontier. In recalling some of his reminiscences, he relates that he has paid as high as $1 for a newspaper and has given $62 for a fifty-pound sack of flour.



F. W. Hoerner



"As Mr. Wood informs us, there were present at the meeting all that the cabin would hold, probably thirty or more, among whom he gives the names of the following, who will all be remembered by the early settlers. Besides Messrs. Wood and Miles, already named, there were Abraham Mast, A. Peck, John Cowan, Robert Stanley, T. E. Cooper, C. L. Cutler, John Clore, Dr. Sales, John Somerville, H. Bruce, — Folsom, — Wilder, O. D. Keep, the 'Michigan Boys,' as they were called—Murray, Marshall and Burke—Henry Sellick, P. B. Anthony, John Scannell, now living in town, with others who came through in Captain Allensworth's train. It will be seen that the date when the meeting was held was October 30, 1864, at which time there were not a great many at the mines, which had only been first discovered by Cowan and Stanley in July. The Woods, who came across in Bridger's train that season, came here in September, and most of the other early residents came in from Minnesota, in the fall of 1864. At that time Silver City was already quite a settlement, and on the other side Montana City, of which only a single house survives, was the chief business center, where Constans & Jurgens had a store before starting the first one in Helena. In regard to the name

HON. NEWTON W. MCCONNELL, of Helena, Montana, was born in Marshall county, Tennessee. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestors having settled in the South during the early history of this country.

His grandfather, Manuel McConnell, was born in Port Tobacco, Maryland, and from there went to South Carolina, where, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in the Colonial army, and rendered efficient service throughout the Revolutionary war. He was in the battle of Cowpens and the seige of King's Mountain. By occupation he was a farmer. His religion was that of the Presbyterian faith.

Manuel McConnell reared three sons and five daughters, lived to a ripe old age and died in Marshall county, Tennessee, in 1843.

His second son, whom he named Jeremiah, was born in Georgia in 1798. He was the father of the subject of this sketch. He married Annie Martin, a native of North Carolina. Her grandfather was an Irish gentleman, who was one of the very earliest settlers in the South. Her people on both sides were likewise participants in the struggle for American independence.

The parents of the subject of this sketch both removed to Tennessee when they were small children. They there became acquainted, were married and reared their family of seven children. The father died in the seventy-fourth year of his age. The mother lived to be eighty-four. Both passed away at the old home in Marshall county, Tennessee.

Newton W. McConnell was the third child of this union. He was reared in his native State, and was educated at Alleghany College in Meadville, Pennsylvania. Upon leaving college he turned his attention to teaching. He was principal of the Girard Academy, in Girard, Pennsylvania, for two years. For two years immediately succeeding he was principal of the Hartsville Female College. In the meantime he studied law and began the practice of that profession in Hartsville, where he conducted a successful practice until 1875.

In 1872 he was elected a member of the State Senate of Tennessee, representing the ninth Senatorial district. He served on several committees, notably the Committee on Public Schools. As a member of this committee he championed, and was largely instrumental in securing, the passage of the bill which gave to Tennessee her present splendid school system. The race prejudice had not, at that time, died out, and there was strong opposition to the passage of the bill because it gave to colored children the same rights and opportunities possessed by white children.

In 1874 Judge McConnell was a candidate for Congress before the Democratic convention of the fourth Congressional district of Tennessee. In this convention the two-thirds rule was adopted. He received a large majority of the votes for nearly 200 consecutive ballots, at one time lacking only one-sixth of a vote to secure the nomination. He finally withdrew in the interest of harmony, and the Hon. S. M. Fite, judge of the fifth judicial circuit, was nominated. Thereupon Judge McConnell was appointed by James D. Porter, Governor of the State, to fill the vacancy created by the election of Judge Fite until the next general election. At this election he was chosen, without opposition, to fill the unexpired term of Judge Fite. He was commissioned to this office in April, 1875. At the expiration of the fractional term, to which he had been elected, he was a candidate for re-election, and after one of the most exciting races ever known in that section, he was elected by a large majority for a term of eight years. He remained upon the bench of the fifth judicial circuit of Tennessee until the fall of 1886. In the month of April, 1887, President Cleveland appointed him Chief Justice of Montana. This appointment was without solicitation on the part of Judge McConnell. He tendered his resignation of the Chief Justiceship in December, 1888, but his successor was not appointed until March, 1889, at which time he again entered upon the practice of law as a member of the firm of McConnell, Carter & Clayberg; afterward McConnell & Clayberg, and now McConnell, Clayberg & Gunn.

'Helena,' it will be seen that it was only adopted 'after several motions and ballotings.' It was proposed to call it after Cowan, Stanley and Wood, but neither proposition commanded a majority. Then it was that John Somerville proposed the name of Helena, and, as Mr. Wood remembers, told the company, among other things, that it meant 'a place far in the interior of the country.' At any rate, that was the time, place and manner that the name was selected, and upon the suggestion of John Somerville, a tall, hardy, jovial frontiersman from Minnesota, who had his wife with him. On the discovery of Nelson Gulch, he moved up there and lived until he returned to Minnesota. He was appointed by Governor Edgerton first treasurer of Edgerton county. In this connection, and as a historical fact worth preserving, it may be stated that W. E. Wood was the first person in the camp or in Edgerton county who received a commission as a legal officer. He was appointed notary public in 1864, and had some notarial stamps printed at Virginia City, at a cost of $20 per hundred."

Many and very contradictory are the accounts of the swift current of events, no two testimonies agreeing entirely in dates, names, number of first settlers, and so on, although most of

As he had been one of the ablest judges in the history of the Montana judiciary, so Judge McConnell rapidly established for himself an enviable position at the bar of Helena and the State. Able, alert, fearless and untiring, his genius for mastering details and marshalling facts, and his invariable habit of presenting himself in the forum of legal combat, armed at every point, have given him the reputation of an invincible antagonist.

The force of his splendid eloquence and logic, not less than his ready, profound and intricate knowledge of the law, has swayed the doubtful issue to the side of justice and right in many of the important cases tried in the Montana courts within the past five years,—contests in which not only great property rights and interests were involved, but in which the lives of his clients were at stake. His legal acumen and ability are fortified and embellished by a wide and thorough general knowledge. He possesses rare physical energy, a commanding and conspicuous presence, and a magnanimous nature. Keenly sensible of the ethics of his profession, no man loves the ardor of honorable controversy better than he, and no practitioner at the bar of Montana excells him in unselfish and incorruptible devotion to duty and to the cause of his client.

His personal and professional integrity is irreproachable. He is an honorable opponent, a loyal friend. His manner is frank, cordial and courteous. His active sympathy with every exalted public impulse and purpose can always be relied on. His life is open, clean and elevated; his impulses warm, ardent and generous; his record untarnished, and his character a public inspiration. No man stands higher in the esteem of his fellow-men, and few have unconsciously done more to deserve it.

After years of service on the bench, at a mature age he again took his place in the ranks of the profession, and by his ability, his ripe experience and knowledge and, more than all else, his unconquerable energy, he has achieved lasting and honorable renown as one of the foremost men and lawyers of the Northwest.

Judge McConnell was married, February 26, 1856, to Nannie Elizabeth McCall, a native of Pennsylvania, their acquaintance being formed while he was at college. She is a daughter of Samuel McCall. They have three children, Frank Winston, Odell Whitfield, and Annie Eloise.

While in Tennessee Judge McConnell was an active member of the Masonic fraternity, having been successively Deputy Grand Master, Grand Orator, and a Grand Master of the order in that State. In politics he has always been a Democrat. He joined the Presbyterian Church at the age of seventeen and has continued his membership uninterruptedly to the present time.

HON. GEORGE C. FITSCHEN, another one of the successful business men of Butte City, Montana, is of German nativity and possesses many of the sterling characteristics of his countrymen. For nearly three decades he has been identified with Montana, and as one of her representative pioneer citizens he is justly entitled to some personal mention in this work.

George C. Fitschen was born in Germany, June 22, 1843, of German parents, and in his native land spent his early boyhood days and received good educational advantages. Through the advice of his brother, who was in business in New York city, he, when a boy of fifteen years, set sail for America in the Hamburg steamer, Austria. The passage was not a pleasant one. This fine vessel was burned at sea, and out of her 641 passengers only fifty-six were rescued, Mr. Fitschen being one of them. The date of that disaster was September 13, 1858.

In New York city young Fitschen obtained a clerkship in a store, at $5 per month and board, and continued thus occupied for two or three years. During this time he attended night school in order to learn the English language, and he also took a business-college course at night.

In 1861, with a desire to see the Golden State, he made the voyage by way of the isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, landing there in April. He at once procured a sit-

them made their claims on the spot, and even participated in the tumultuous scenes they relate. How, then, shall a stranger tell exactly what transpired when eye-and-ear witnesses so singularly fail to agree upon a verdict as to this fact or that? It seems the best I can do is to fall back upon that ponderous book, which is said to be as nearly correct as it is possible to be, "Leeson's History of Montana." I here quote his selection from the reminiscences of R. Stanley, in the Helena Herald of 1882, supplemented by the historian's own observations:

"In July, 1864, mining was commenced on the bar, on the west side of the gulch, nearly opposite where Taylor & Thompson's store stood in 1867, and the five men who worked there made each a fortune of $50,000 in two years. The first cabin, of one room, was erected in the middle of September, 1864, in the rear of the site of the St. Louis drug store, subsequently opened by John S. Cowan. The second cabin was built above it by Reginald (Bob) Stanley, and the third by G. J. Wood, where Gans & Klien built their stone warehouse. By October 1, 1864, there were five cabins in the town. About this time Capt. James L. Fisk's party or Minnesota train arrived in the Prickly Pear valley, also Capt. Holmes' party. Capt.

nation in a store and was employed in that city for two years. Then he sought the gold diggings in Calaveras county, where for some years he mined, meeting with only moderate success, however.

In 1866 he came to Montana, arriving here on the 9th of June. At German Gulch he engaged in mining and butchering until 1870, and during the four years he was located at that place he was prosperous in his undertakings. He then became largely interested in buying and selling stock, going down into Texas and buying and bringing a large band of cattle to Montana and selling the same here at a good profit. In 1877 he turned his attention to the mercantile business in Butte City, and, in partnership with H. C. Weehbald, for some years did a large wholesale and retail business, carrying all kinds of goods from a shingle nail to a silk dress, their store being located on Main street where the capitol building now stands. Theirs was the first general store in Butte City. In 1876 Mr. Fitschen went back to California on a prospecting and speculating tour, and two years later returned to Butte City. He then gave his attention to prospecting and mining in Montana, and still continues in this business. He is also largely interested in stock-raising and ranching. He now owns a valuable meadow farm at Steward. During his mining career he has owned several very valuable properties, among which may be mentioned the Elm Erloo, which he sold to W. A. Clark and from which has since been taken more than three fourths of a million dollars. He was also the owner of the Gold Hill mine. This property he recently sold for $55,000. Another valuable mine he once owned was the Self-Rising, which is now the property of the Colorado & Montana Mining Company. In Jefferson county Mr. Fitschen has several mines, one of which, the Custar No. 2, is considered very valuable. He has refused $60,000 in cash for this mine.

While he has had, and still has, large holdings in various parts of Montana, it is in Butte City where Mr. Fitschen's chief interests are centered. In 1890 he erected the Exchange Block at No. 17 South Main street. This building is 27 x 100 feet, has four stories and a basement, and is one of the finest and most artistic buildings in the city. He also owns numerous other buildings in Butte. He was a member of the first electric-light company organized here, and he has given his support to many of the leading enterprises which have brought about the development of this city and county.

Politically, Mr. Fitschen is a Democrat. From 1873 until 1875 he served as Deputy Sheriff of Silver Bow county. In 1892 he had the honor of being elected by his party to the State Legislature of Montana, and while holding a seat in that honorable body he introduced a number of bills which he believed to be of value to his county and the State at large.

October 19, 1876, Mr. Fitschen married Miss Ida B. Pfeifer, a native of Iowa. Their only child, a son, died at the age of six years.

Fraternally, Mr. Fitschen is a member of the K. of P., and the A. O. U. W. He is Past Chancellor of the first named organization.

JOHN S. TRUSCOTT.—This gentleman is a conspicuous illustration of the possibilities of the great West, and what pluck and perseverance will accomplish.

He was born in the State of Connecticut, in 1858, a son of Samuel Truscott, who was a Cornish miner and captain of mines, and who prospected and opened many mines in the White mountains.

Young John grew up to be a machinist and steam engineer, engaging in that business in New Hampshire, Pennsylvania and New York.

He entered the United States Army, Fifth Infantry, General Nelson A. Miles' regiment, Company C, in the spring of 1879, and served in all the Western campaigns for five years, participating in the capture of the Indian chief, Gaul, on Poplar river. He was a non-commissioned officer. During his term of service in the army his leisure time was occupied with books; and when he left the army he had a practical education and was a competent bookkeeper.

G. J. Wood induced a number of both parties to stay at Last Chance, and many of those who went into the Prickly Pear returned shortly to this point. In October, 1864, the first election of members of the legislature was held here, when 200 votes were cast. Capt. G. J. Wood discovered the minutes of the miners' meeting, held at Last Chance Gulch. October 30, 1864, Mr. Wood was chairman, and T. E. Cooper secretary. Three commissioners—Capt. Wood, H. Bruce and C. L. Cutler, were chosen to lay out the town, and adopt rules respecting pre-emption and occupancy. During the following winter there were 115 cabins erected in the gulch, and in February, 1865, Scott's addition to the town plat was surveyed east of Main, north of Broadway, and extending beyond Rodney streets.

"Second Meeting.*—A meeting was held within the cabin of George J. Wood, October 30, 1864, for the purpose of appointing commissioners to lay out a town, as well as to adopt a name for the settlement. The light-hearted disposition of the meeting is evidenced by the propositions then made to name the location. Punkinville, Squashtown, Tomahawk, Tomah, and sundry other mirth-provoking titles were suggested; but at length the name St.

After his term of service expired he engaged in the bakery business in Miles City, in which enterprise he lost all he invested. In July, 1887, he, in partnership with one Berkil, engaged in a general merchandising business in Miles City. They started with less than $1,000. At times they were in debt as much as $35,000. Mr. Truscott was the business manager of the firm, as his partner was an invalid. In 1892 they shipped 213,000 pounds of wool, and on July 1st of that year sold their mercantile interest, having made $40,000 while engaged in the business. In 1891 Mr. Truscott invested in sheep. His ranch is thirty-five miles north of Miles City, where he now has 6,000 sheep. He also represents an Eastern wool commission house, for whom he buys and ships large quantities of wool. He also deals in real estate. His residence is on Tenth street, Miles City. He is a member of Yellowstone Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M., Miles City, being Junior Warden of the lodge; also a member of Crusade Lodge, No. 7, K. of P.

He was married in 1885 to Miss Delia A. Jordan, a daughter of Michael and Elizabeth Jordan of Scranton, Pennsylvania. They have four sons,—William, Albert, Guy and Harry. His wife is a member of the Catholic Church. Politically, Mr. Truscott is a Democrat. He has been Alderman of the Second Ward, being the first elected under the Australian system in Montana. He is favorably known as a genial, social gentleman.

JOSEPH D. CONRAD, Postmaster of Marysville, and one of its highly respected early settlers, was born in Indiana, October 2, 1842. His father, Joseph Conrad, was born in Pennsylvania in 1801. He married Miss Lucy Griffin, a native of Ireland, who removed to Pennsylvania when eleven years of age. They had ten children, five of whom still survive. The father, a railroad contractor by occupation, died in Indiana, at the age of seventy-five years, and his wife died a short time previous to his death.

Joseph D. Conrad, the second child in order of birth in the above family, spent his early life in his native State. In 1865 he came to Montana. He crossed the plains from Leavenworth, Kansas, and arrived in Virginia City October 18, 1865, 180 days having been consumed in the journey. The party consisted of eighty-seven men and five women. While camped on the Platte river they were attacked by 125 Sioux Indians, who withdrew after five of their number had been killed. Mr. Conrad arrived in Virginia City a poor boy, and his first experience in mining was at Helena, in 1867, but in the fall of the same year he took a claim at Independent Gulch. In the following fall he returned to Helena, leased a claim and mined during the winter with fair success, in 1868 went to New York Gulch, but after working there eleven months lost all his previous earnings. Mr. Conrad then mined at the lower end of the gulch, and during the year 1869 took out large quantities of gold. During the following year he mined at Oregon Gulch, but met with poor success; next accepted the position of clerk in the store of E. Ingersoll at Cave Gulch; while there he purchased an interest in a prospect, and after spending $4,300 on the same it proved a failure. From that time

*The account of the naming of the city of Helena, as given by Thomas E. Cooper, of Grafton, Dakota, is as follows: "Thomas Cowan, from Georgia, in 1864, had a sluice, and was mining in Last Chance. On September 24, 1864, Mr. Cooper and company of prospectors and Captain Wood built a cabin, where the heart of the city now is. A meeting was called to organize the mining district, and John Somerville was chosen chairman, and Thomas E Cooper, secretary. The question of naming the town came up, and there being a great diversity of opinion as to the name the town should bear, and not being able to agree, the chairman, Mr. Somerville, got up and stated as follows: 'That he belonged to the best country in the world, and lived in the best State in that country, and in the best county (Scott) of that State, and the best town (Helena) in that county, and by the eternal this town shall bear that name.'"—*Letter to J. H. Mills, June*, 1885.

Helena was proposed by John Somerville, and to this and Tomah the meeting confined its attention, the proposition of Somerville, in its amended form, Helena, being carried by one or two votes. John Somerville is numbered among the dead; John Cowan, a native of Georgia, returned thither; but after a few years revisited the West, and was one of the pioneers of the Black Hills. D. J. Miller, a California miner of 1850 or 1851, was one of the four who discovered Last Chance. He went to Philadelphia with John Dempsey, and is now a citizen of Alabama. John Crab, the fourth of the party, sold his interest in Last Chance and took up a claim in Nelson Gulch, which proving unprofitable, he left for the East the following winter."

In the vicinity of Last Chance Gulch the Cowan party drifted about, hunting, fishing, doing what they best could to find gold "a little further on," and at the same time keep body and soul together with rod and gun.

In the early fall, finding nothing better, they returned to the site of Helena, thinking this their last chance to make bread for the coming winter. They spoke of the place as the last chance; hence the name Last Chance Gulch. The party consisted of twenty-five, when all

until 1876 our subject was employed in the store of Court Sheriff, and since 1879 has been a resident of Marysville. The place at that time contained two houses, which were occupied by T. A. Lightbody and S. F. Ralson. Mr. Conrad embarked in the general mercantile business, and has been one of the factors in the building of the town. He has built a good residence in this city, and is interested in mines in the Cruse Hill, which are the richest in the State of Montana.

October 3, 1874, in Helena, Mr. Conrad was united in marriage with Miss Kate Miller, a native of Iowa, who came to Montana in 1874. They have three children,—Eddie, Lillian and Ralph. The two eldest were born at Cave Gulch, and the youngest in Marysville. Mr. Conrad and his accomplished daughter conduct the post-office at Marysville in a very efficient and accommodating manner, giving good satisfaction to the department and to the patrons of the office. Our subject was prominent in the organization of the A. O. U. W. at Marysville, and they now have one of largest and best lodges in the State. He is a Past Master of the order, and has been three times the Representative to the Grand Lodge. He is also a charter member of the K. of P. In political matters, Mr. Conrad votes with the Democratic party. Having resided in Montana since 1865, he has witnessed the great growth and development that has come to the State of his choice, and naturally takes a deep interest in every enterprise for the benefit of his community.

GEORGE W. MYERS, attorney at law, Miles City, is a lineal descendant of John Paul Jones. His grandmother was Polly Paul, a relative of John Paul, who later added Jones to his name: hence John Paul Jones.

Mr. Myers was born in Andrew county, Missouri, March 1, 1851, a son of Ephraim and Nancy (Williams) Myers. His father's mother was a Paul, born in Virginia, and lived to the age of 103 years. Our subject's mother was born and reared near Lexington, Kentucky. His father was a native of Virginia, an early settler in Missouri, and was Judge of his district many years, and represented his county in both the Senate and House of the State General Assembly. George W. was educated at public schools and at the State Normal School, at Kirksville, Missouri, and took a special course in law at the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, under the noted Thomas M. Cooley; was admitted to the bar at Savannah, Missouri, in Judge Kelly's court, in 1875, where he practiced four years. His first case was a replevin suit. The counsel opposing was the present Governor of Illinois, John P. Altgeld, who started in the law profession at the same time and place as Mr. Myers. In this case Altgeld was defeated.

Mr. Myers came to Bozeman, Montana, in 1879, where he resided a year, and to Miles City in 1880, when he engaged in the live-stock business,—sheep and cattle,—which he continued until 1888, when he again entered the law practice. He has a good business, being still largely interested, however, in stock and ranch property.

He was married September 6, 1877, in Wichita, Kansas, to Miss Mary Elberta Bowman, daughter of Frank and Francis (Wood) Bowman. Her mother was a descendant of the famous Wood family, of Luray, Virginia, and relative of General Robert E. Lee. Her father was a prominent land-owner, and her uncles are physicians, lawyers, and ministers. Mr. Myers and wife have two children living,—Mildred G. and Alma May. The second born was a son, Alfred, who died in infancy. Mr. Myers is a member of Crusade Lodge, No. 7, K. of P., at Miles City, and he is master of the work. In political matters he is a Democrat, but conservative. Mrs. Myers, in religion, is a Presbyterian.

DAVID R. PEELER, one of the representative business men of Marysville, was born in Missouri, June 15, 1853, and is of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction, his ancestors having settled in that State before the Revolution. His grandfather, David Peeler, moved to Missouri in 1817, and continued to reside in that State until his death, which

together discussing the Indian depredations that continually surrounded them, but that was only in times of threatened attack. Cowan had but four men with him when he really "struck it."

Some emigrants on their way to Alder Creek stopped at this their first mining camp in the latter part of September and went into winter quarters; but, strange as it may seem, the miners who were working what is now the streets of the richest city on the globe, did not know anything about what wealth lay in the deep placers which they had taken possession of, till the next year. This was because of the great depth of the new mines.

Then Grizzly Gulch, Dry Gulch, and other neighboring camps, broke with dazzling splendor on the vision of Uncle John Cowan, of Georgia, and Last Chance gradually became almost as famous as Alder Creek. Meantime, Barber had discovered Silver Bow, some Germans had opened German Gulch, and now the placer gold fields of Montana were all being tilled at once.

The great depth of the bed-rock all along the eighteen or twenty miles of Alder Creek had completed an array of derricks for lifting drift nearly the entire length of the mines. Each derrick had a tall shaft or beam like the mast

occurred in the ninety third year of his age. The father of our subject, Alfred Peeler, the eldest in his father's family, was born in Missouri, in 1822. He married Miss Sally Williams, a native of Kentucky, who descended from one of the oldest families in that State. They had seven children, five of whom still survive. The father died at the age of forty-six years, and the mother is still living, aged sixty-five years.

David R. Peeler, the subject of this sketch and the eldest child in his father's family, grew to manhood in his native State. In 1873 he went to California, and at Virginia City, Nevada, began his life work,—mining, milling and assaying. He was employed for a time at Bodie, California, and from there, in 1883, came to Marysville, Montana. Mr. Peeler was induced to come to this State by the Montana Mining Company, to take charge of the milling and assaying of the Great Drum Lummon Mine, and since that time has been constantly at his post of duty, rendering the company much valuable and reliable service. He has been superintendent of the mills continually for nine years, is also an expert assayer, and it is his duty to sample the ore that the mill is working every hour and assay it every twenty-four hours. On arriving here it was a ten-stamp mill, but they now operate 110 stamps, and since Mr. Peeler's connection with the mine it is safe to say that thirteen millions of dollars in gold and silver have been taken out. The gold is sold at the United States Assay office at Helena, and the silver is sold to a refinery in New Jersey.

Mr. Peeler was married October 24, 1888, at Salt Lake City, to Miss Mary J. Winston, a native of Nebraska, but came with her father, P. J. Winston, to Montana in 1865. They have two daughters,—Sadie M. and Lillian. In his social relations, Mr. Peeler is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the K. of P., and politically is identified with the Democratic party. The family are highly esteemed in Marysville as people of refinement and high integrity of character.

HON. JOSEPH E. MARION, of Frenchtown, is one of Montana's prominent pioneers, the date of his arrival in the Territory being 1861.

Mr. Marion was born in Contrecœur, county of Vercheres, province of Quebec, Canada, June 1, 1842, a descendant of French ancestry. His father, Amable Marion was a patriot of 1838, and the hardships he endured at that time finally resulted in his death, which occurred in his thirty-third year. He had been a merchant, and had married Miss Catharine Deschamps, by whom he had four children. Three of this number are still living. One son is a practicing physician of Seattle, Washington, and a daughter resides in Montreal. The widowed mother survived her husband a number of years, her death occuring at the age of sixty-six years.

Joseph E. Marion received his education at St. Mary's College, Montreal. When he was eighteen years of age he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and in the spring of 1861 hired to the American Fur Company, and was engaged to come to Fort Benton, his journey hither being made up the Missouri river and on board the Chippewa. Before they reached their destination, however, the Chippewa took fire and was burned up. Twelve of the men on board were selected to go on foot to Fort Benton and secure conveyances for the rest of the passengers and the cargo. Mr. Marion was one of the twelve. This mission they successfully accomplished. Mr. Marion remained at Fort Benton that winter, sawing lumber and making boats, with which they took the furs down to Fort Union. From that place he and a number of others returned by steamer to St. Louis.

In 1865 he crossed the plains to Montana, landing at Virginia City, and there prospecting and mining until 1869. That year he went to the Kootenay mines, in the British possessions, where, however, he remained only a month. Coming back to Montana, he arrived at Frenchtown in May, 1869, and soon afterward heard of the mines at Moose creek, Idaho, to which place he directed his course, and where he mined during the most of the sum-



J. Clarion

of a ship, and then a bowsprit; ropes and chains and clamps and stays. Denuded of alder trees and all sorts of verdure, the whole line and reach of mines looked like a line of schooners becalmed and only waiting for wind to hoist sail and blow away. Then the ten thousand miners down in the deep and warm pits! The clang and bang of sledge and pick and crowbar, the shouts of the men who filled the tubs calling to the engineers on the derricks; the cries of wild delight away down there as they "creviced" the golden dust from the blue and streaming bed rock! All this was now re-enacted at Last Chance, partly transferred to Last Chance in truth, gradually.

The "tenderfeet" now come climbing up the mountains from the Missouri States, weary, worn, but eager to go to work. But mining, plain mining especially, like all sorts of gold and silver mining, is one of the fine arts. The ablest man in strength and willingness to swing a pick or push the blade of a steel shovel through the ground, is simply in the way down in a pit among men who have served an apprenticeship.

With all Montana tearing away at all her placer fields at once, no wonder that gold poured out and down the yellow Missouri like water. I find it set down on good authority

mer. In the fall he returned to Frenchtown. Deciding to locate permanently in Montana, he wrote to his wife to join him here She accordingly came West; they met at Helena, and from there came to Frenchtown, where they arrived in October, and where they built a house and opened a hotel. In the latter part of November, gold was discovered at Cedar creek. With a party of twenty-five he went to that place, secured a claim and mined successfully until the fall of 1870. While at Cedar creek he was elected and served as Recorder. Disposing of his claim, he returned to his home at Frenchtown, and for some time was interested in various enterprises, including the stock business, in which he was quite successful. In 1872 he was elected Sheriff of Missoula county, in which position he served during the years 1872-3-4. At that time there was much lawlessness in the county, and his duties as Sheriff were frequently attended with great danger. On one occasion, while trying to prevent the escape of a prisoner, Mr. Marion was shot through the arm, and carried the ball for eighteen years. While he was Sheriff, and for several years thereafter, he continued his stock business. From 1877 until 1881 he had a store at Nine Mile, and, after selling it the latter year, he opened his mercantile business at Frenchtown, which he still conducts. In the spring of 1893, he built a brick block, 30 x 100 feet, into which he moved his stock of goods, and where he is doing a thriving business. His whole business career has been attended with success.

During the greater part of his life in Montana, Mr. Marion has occupied some public position. His connection with the Recorder's and Sheriff's offices have already been referred to. In 1879 he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, and served two years. In the fall of 1882 he was elected County Commissioner, and in that office he remained four years. He was elected a member of the constitutional convention in 1889, and in the fall of that same year was again selected as County Commissioner; has since been re-elected, and is now serving in his fourth year, having the honor during these four years of being Chairman of the Board. In 1890 Governor Toole appointed Mr. Marion a member of the National Guards of Montana, making him a member of his staff, with the title Brigadier-General. We are without fear of being disputed when we state that Mr. Marion is one of the most influential men in Missoula county.

Of his private life, we record that his first marriage occurred in St. Hyacinthe, Canada, October 24, 1864, the lady of his choice being Miss Marie Louise Josephine Dufresne. She joined him in his pioneer home in Montana, shared with him many of the privations and hardships of frontier life, and lived to enjoy the prosperity which came to them in later years. Her death occurred September 27, 1887. She left seven children,—Emma, Ida, Joseph, Albert, Willie, Anna and Aime. Emma is now the wife of Mr. C. McGowan, of Flat-Head county. Ida is now the wife of D. T. Curran, of Missoula. In March, 1891, Mr. Marion wedded Mrs. Maria Zelia Morin. She had a daughter, Regina, by her former husband, and by Mr. Marion she has two children, Alfred and Jean Baptiste.

Mr. Marion's political affiliations are with the Democratic party.

FRANK J. NESBITT, the obliging Postmaster of Bozeman, Montana, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1854, son of James Nesbitt, a manufacturer of candles, soap, etc., of Ontario.

Frank J. received his education in a collegiate institute, in Ottawa, Canada, and in 1880 he came to the United States, locating in Kansas City, where he was in the employ of the Chicago Lumber Company for three years. He came to Bozeman, Montana, in 1882, and was at first employed as manager in the lumber business for Lyndc & Company, at Salesville, who furnished the lumber, building material, etc., to the Montana division of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He was at the head of their business here for about eight years. The company was then merged into the Gallatin Mill Com-

that a single shipment down the river from Fort Benton about this date amounted to the enormous figure of $30,000. Meantime, the silver mines were also tapped, and men from the quartz caverns and tunnels of California and Nevada now came to the front and began to burrow into the very heart of Montana hills. Gold now flowed in such a stream that for the first time in the history of Montana we can begin to note and estimate its annual product. Of course there is no absolute authority at this date, 1865, for saying exactly what Montana gave during that year to the commerce of the world, but $20,000,000 is as near to the figure as I shall venture, though it has been placed very much higher, and some have set it as low as $18,000,000.

The first magistrate appointed by Governor Edgerton, in 1865, was named Miles, and he performed the first marriage in Helena. May, same year, preachers came to Helena, as well as to Bannack, Butte, Virginia City, and other camps, with the people, and were of the people from the very first. Father Taylor, now bishop of Africa, came to the camps of California the first year gold was found. In truth, I never saw a mining camp without preachers and preaching on Sundays. The first Methodist

pany, of which he became a stockholder and of which he was chosen secretary and treasurer. Their mills are located at Salesville, twelve miles west of Bozeman and on the west Gallatin river, where their average yearly product is 1,500,000 feet. They also handle large quantities of lumber cut by other mills. Mr. Nesbitt still retains his stock and official position in this enterprise. He was appointed Postmaster at Bozeman, under President Harrison's administration, in March, 1892.

In 1885 Mr. Nesbitt married Miss Lida E. Rogers, daughter of Edward and Christina Rogers, of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, her father being a merchant of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Nesbitt have had two children, the elder of whom, Lida Marguerite, is living; the other died in infancy. A son was born August 11, 1894. Mrs. Nesbitt died August 16, 1894. He and his wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church, in which he is a Deacon, and he is also a member of the Independent Order of Foresters.

PROF. H. C. OSTIEN.—The State of Ohio asserts herself even in the heart of the Rocky mountains by sending her sons and daughters from home educational centers to fill up the professional ranks in this almost boundless West. Professor Ostien, principal of the city schools of Livingston, is one of these Ohio men who is occupying a prominent and useful position in Montana. Of his life we present the following *resume:*

H. C. Ostien was born near Tiffin, in Seneca county, Ohio, in the year 1860, son of William and Matilda (Schuler) Ostien. His mother's people settled in northwestern Ohio in 1832, and the following year the Ostiens took up their abode in Wayne county, Ohio; but in 1840 removed to Tiffin, where William Ostien was engaged in agricultural pursuits. The Ostiens are descendants of [illegible] ancestry.

[illegible] subject of our sketch attended the public schools near Tiffin in his early boyhood, and was afterward a [illegible] the Educational Institute at Tiffin, as also [illegible] educational institutions of the State. He graduated in both the scientific and classical courses at the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio. After his graduation he taught school for some time in Seneca county; in 1886–7 he was principal of an academy at Bartlett, Washington county, Ohio; was for four years superintendent of city schools in Neligh, Nebraska; and since 1891 has been a resident of Livingston, Montana. Upon his arrival here he at once accepted the position of principal of city schools, in which he has since served most acceptably. Under his efficient management the educational interests of the city have made rapid strides in advancement. The city has three commodious school buildings, employs ten lady teachers, and the number of pupils enrolled is 540. The first class that graduated here was in June, 1893.

Professor Ostien is a member of Modoc Lodge, No. 109, Neligh, Nebraska, in which he passed all the chairs. He affiliates with the Democratic party and takes a commendable interest in public affairs, but is not an active politician.

MRS. MARTHA J. CRAMPTON, Superintendent of Schools of Yellowstone county, Montana, is a resident of Billings. This estimable and accomplished lady is filling a position the second term, for the duties of which she is eminently fitted. She was first elected to the office by the Republicans when the State was admitted into the Union. Her duties as County Superintendent were so well performed that the Democrats were quick to nominate her for re-election, and really all were so well pleased with her management of the educational affairs of the county that she was re-elected in 1892 by a good majority. At the time she assumed charge of the office there were twelve school districts in the county, and during her administration that number has increased to twenty-seven, and at this writing there is one other application for a district. The number of school districts has not only been increased, but also the schools have in every way been placed on a better footing; new buildings erected and nicely furnished

sermon in the Montana mines was by a Coloma man at Bannack. Night schools and debating societies early had place in the mines; and books of a good character, brought into the mines by army officers and heads of trading and trapping posts, and left behind on going away, were not nearly so scarce as is generally believed; so that, with no theatre, no lighted city to walk in, the miner read much. His mind was not distracted, his conscience was as clear as a bell; he had contributed to the commerce and wealth of the world. That day he had made money for himself, perhaps—possibly much money that day,—but he had taken it from no man either by fraud or fine persuasion in the way of commissions, and so he read much and he remembered much.

As Helena rose in the scale of population—about 10,000 at this date—Virginia City (Alder Gulch) declined by degrees from the 14,000 to near half that number. Such are the fluctuating fortunes of newly-found mining countries; and such are the difficulties of the historian along these lines. For what would be the exact truth, statistically speaking, to-day, would not be nearly the truth to-morrow.

The winter of 1865-6 introduced one of those wild "stampedes" not infrequent with

---

and various other improvements made. On her visits to the schools throughout the county, Mrs. Crampton frequently drives from sixty to seventy miles. She has an able corps of teachers. Their annual institute held at Billings, in October, 1893, was well attended and was ably conducted by Mrs. Crampton, assisted by Professor Emery, principal of the schools at Billings.

Mrs. Crampton was born in Utica, New York, where she spent the first seventeen years of her life. From Utica the family removed to Brooklyn. Her parents, John D. and Anna (Morris) Jones, were born in Wales. Her father is now nearly eighty years of age. Her mother died at the age of fifty-seven. Mrs. Crampton received a college education in her native town, and after completing her course spent a few months in teaching. Teaching, however, was too confining for her and was not congenial to her taste, and she retired from the school-room. She was married in 1875 to Robert Crampton, of New York city, their union resulting in the birth of three children, two of whom are living,—Love and William Herbert. Their son Harry died when in his fifteenth year.

Mrs. Crampton, while residing on a ranch and performing all the duties of caring for her house, personally educated her children; and when she assumed the duties of County School Superintendent her children were as well advanced as those of like age who had regularly attended school. She came to Montana in 1883 with impaired health, but has now regained her strength and vigor. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Crampton is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. Politically he is independent.

ANGUS BROWN, master mechanic in the shops of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Livingston, Montana, is master of his trade in the fullest sense of the term, and is also master of public issues. His well-poised intellect and determined energies are such that had he turned his attention to politics or to any other field of labor he would have made a success. In the special line he has chosen to follow he has proved himself equal to all occasions, and among the prominent young men of the great Northwest he occupies an enviable position. Of his life we make record as follows:

Angus Brown was born in Bradford, Simcoe county, Ontario, Canada, in 1865, son of Archibald Brown, a noted carriage manufacturer of that place. After receiving a common-school education, young Brown was apprenticed by his father to learn the trade of machinist of a manufacturer in Woodbridge, Ontario, by the name of John Able. The contract of apprenticeship was as explicit and binding as is a deed to property in the United States. The article signed by his father reads that "Angus Brown shall serve five years at the machinist's trade. The first year he is to receive $124, the second year $144, third year $164, fourth year $184, and fifth year $204. All lost time to be made good; $2 to be received each week during the year; balance to be paid at end of each year." He was further bound not to indulge in strong drink and not to frequent saloons.

In 1880, soon after mastering his trade, Mr. Brown came to the United States and was employed at Montague, Michigan, in the Hendrick & Wilson Contract Machine Works. Later he was employed by the Chicago & West Michigan Railroad Company, at Muskegon, Michigan, and from there went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and entered the employ of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company, remaining with that company fifteen months. He then returned to Ontario and worked a short time for John Able, his old employer. His sojourn in the United States, however, with their great resources and vast possibilities for a young man, had greatly impressed him, and he accordingly came back to Minnesota, and at Brainard accepted a position as machinist for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. Not long afterward he was offered a position at Winnipeg, by the Canadian Pacific Railroad Company, which he accepted;

gold-hunters. They are ever on the alert, and their vivid imaginations, long fed on excitement, lead them often into the very jaws of death. This was called the "Sun River stampede." Numbers perished in the snow and a greater number were made permanent cripples from exposure.

The gold yield of 1866 is set down variously at from $15,000,000 to $20,000,000.

The last, and yet you may now say the first, of the Pleiades is Butte, in Silver Bow, the smallest county in Montana, yet the richest, paying taxes on more than $5,000,000 worth of property.

The story of Butte, so named from nature, as were nearly all other camps founded by the Saxon with his swift sabre cuts of short speech, is a drama of many acts. First came the two Elser brothers, Budd Barber and a Mr. Allison, from Alder Creek, early in the summer of 1864. They found fair placer mines and set to work near the pretty river bend of Silver Bow; then one of the party went back to Alder Creek for supplies, and, strange as it may seem, there were plenty of men ready to leave a place that was literally paved with gold to go with the new departure.*

I had a younger brother who was one of

but upon his arrival there he found an unpleasant labor trouble existing, and not wishing to become complicated with it he returned to Brainard, Minnesota, and in March, 1882, again entered the employ of the Northern Pacific, in whose employ he has remained up to the present time. He was foreman of the Brainard shops from 1884 to to 1886 inclusive. Then he was promoted to the position of master mechanic of the Yellowstone division, with headquarters at Glendive, Montana. He succeeded James McNaughton as master mechanic at the Livingston shops in June, 1890. He has charge of the Yellowstone and Montana divisions and branches, extending from Glendive on the east to Helena on the west, with 800 miles of road including branches, and has 400 men under his jurisdiction.

In connection with the sketch of Mr. Brown's life we make reference to some of his relatives, of whom he should be justly proud. His father's cousin, Archibald Kirkland, M. D., was a prominent man in Ontario politics on the Conservative side, and represented Simcoe county in the legislature for six years. Archibald McMurchy, a brother of Mr. Brown's mother, is a prominent educator, having occupied the position of principal of the Toronto College Institute for a period of twenty-eight years. Professor McMurchy has two sons who are prominent lawyers in Toronto.

In his religious affiliations Mr. Brown is a Presbyterian. Politically he is a Republican, and is a man who is destined to become prominent in public life when his true value is known. During the presidential campaign of 1892 he surprised an audience at Livingston, that for the first time heard him deliver a speech, which, it is said by his political opponents, was a masterpiece of reasoning supported by incontrovertible facts. He is unassuming and never seeks notoriety, but is just such a man as the people should call to represent them. Without [illegible] he will [illegible] occupy a high place in the [illegible] people.

Much more might be said of the life of this interprising young man, but enough has already been given to serve as an index to his character and to place him where he truly belongs, among the foremost citizens of this part of Montana.

*In 1865-6 the first book was published in Montana, by one of its first citizens, Granville Stuart. It was called "Montana As It Is," and aside from its historical importance, already certified to by my generous pilfering from its pages, it contained later a Snake and Chinook Jargon dictionary. As the book is out of print, and as the Chinook is no longer in use, I am tempted to quote a page of this compound or made language. I do not know when it was first used. I first used it in 1852. Stuart in his preface says:

"The 'Jargon' so much in use all over the North Pacific coast among both whites and Indians, as a verbal medium of communicating with each other, was originally invented by the 'Hudson Bay Company,' in order to facilitate the progress of their commerce with Indians, of which there are more than fifty tribes in Oregon and Washington, and as many more in British Columbia; and while there is general similarity of language among them, leading one to suppose that at some remote period they all talked one tongue, yet each tribe has at this time a dialect of its own, differing in many respects from all the others; and as it was impossible for the traders to learn all the languages, and yet it was necessary to have some medium of conversing with each tribe, the 'Chinook Jargon' was gradually formed and introduced among them, and is now universally used by all these tribes in their intercourse with the whites.

"The 'Jargon' is founded on the language of the Chinook Indians, and the bulk of it is composed of words from their dialect, to which is added a great many French words, and a few English ones; there is, besides, a great many Nez Perce words, and a few from many of the other tribes."



MONTANA'S FIRST SETTLER.



FIRST STORE IN BUTTE 1864

the early owners of a claim on Alder creek; but he decided that the mines were too deep to pay for working, having taken lessons in mining mainly in the shallow placers of Florence; and so he gave up his Alder Creek claim for a song, returned to Eugene, Oregon, to try and bid his parents good-by, and follow my elder brother away to the Civil war. Such were the uncertainties attending mining in the early days in Montana, and such was the incapacity of the gold miners to look below the surface. At the same time it should be conceded that this boy brother was, perhaps, carried away by the excitement of war. He never went, and the other brother came back to us. His old partner, Pleas. Johnston, long Wells-Fargo's agent in this region, speaks nobly of him in a publication which I have used in a preceding note; but Johnston is in error when he says he was killed at Gettysburg. He survived his injuries in the war, and died in my arms at Easton, Pennsylvania, where I buried this gentlest man I ever knew.

Allison and his partner stand credited on the books of the Historical Society of Montana with having first set eyes on this last yet first of the seven stars of gold. These two men were the first inhabitants of Butte. They mined

I take the following from page 120 of Mr. Stuart's book. Let it not be entirely despised, for the time was, and not so long ago, when every man, woman and child, red, black or white, in Montana, knew and talked this "Jargon."

ENGLISH.	CHINOOK JARGON.
Good morning, Good evening, Good day,	friend.....Kla-how'-iam six.
Come here	Chah'-co yock'-wah.
How are you?	Kah'-ta mi'-kah?
Are you sick?	Sick nah? mi'-kah?
A little, a little fever	Ten'-as cole'-sick.
Are you hungry?	Nah? o'-lo mi'-kah?
Are you thirsty?	Nah? o'-lo chuck mi'-kah?
Will you take something to eat?	Mi'-kah nah? tick'-ey-nuck'-a-muck?
Will you work for me?	Mi'-kah nah? tick-ey-mam-mook ten'-nas ick'-ta?
At what?	Ick'-tah?
Cut some wood	Mam'-mook stick.
Certainly	Con'-wit-kah.
What will you take to cut all that pile	Con'-ze-ah tol'-lah mi'-kah tick'-ey spose mam'-mook con'-a-way o'-cook stick?
One dollar	Ict tol'-lah.
That is too much: I will give you half a dollar	Hy'-as o'-cook, ni'-kah pot'-latch sit'-cum tol'-lah.
No; give me three quarters.	Wake six; pot'-latch clone quah'-tah.
Very well, commence	Close cock'-wa, mam'-mook al'-tah.
Where is the ax?	Kah' la hash?
Here it is	Yock'-wah.
Cut it small for the stove	Mam'-mook ten'-nas stick spose chink'-a-min pi'-ah.
Give me a saw	Pot'-latch la see.
I have not got one; use the ax.	Ha'-lo la see; isk'-um la hash.
Have you done?	Mi'-kah nah? co'-pet mam'-mook?
Yes	Na'-wit-kah.
Bring it in	Mam'-mook, chah'-co stick-co'-pa house.
Where shall I put it?	Kah ni'-kah marsh o'-cook stick?
There	Yah'-wah.
Here is something to eat	Yock'-wah mit'-lite mi'-kah muck'-a-muck.
Here is some meat	Yock'-wah mit'-lite moos'-moos muck'-a-muck.
Here is some bread	Yock'-wah mit'-lite sap'-i-lel muck'-a muck.
Bring me some water	Clat'-a-waw isk'-um chuck.
Where will I get it?	Kah' ni'-kah isk'-um?
In the river	Co'-pa chuck yah'-wah.
Make a fire	Mam'-mook pi'-ah.
Boil the water	Mam'-mook lip'-lip chuck.
Cook the meat	Mam'-mook pi'-ah o'-cook moos'-moos.
Wash the dishes	Wash o'-cook la plah'.
In what?	Co'-pa kah?
In that vessel	Co'-pa o'-cook la plah.
Come here, friend	Chah'-co yock'-wah six.
What do you want?	Ick' tah mi'-kah tick'-ey?
Where do you live?	Kah' mi'-kah house?
Where do you come from?	Kah' mi'-kah chah'-co?
Where are you going?	Kah' mi'-kah clat'-tah-waw?
Do you understand English?	Mi kah cum'-tux Boston waw'-waw?
Are you a Nez Perce?	Nez Perce nah mi'-kah.

entirely on the surface, having no more idea of the millions beneath than had poor old Comstock the first year that he spent in Nevada digging for gold and tracing it down into the bed-rock till it turned to silver.

But a tradition is preserved, and is fully credited by the conservative and exact Historical Society, that Mr. C. E. Irvine, who pioneered that region in 1856, at the head of a party, saw unmistakable signs of pre-historic quartz mining on what is now called the Original lode, consisting of a hole in the rotting quartz as deep as a man's length with elk-horn gods and other mining signs lying about. But of this first act in the great historical drama of picturesque and beautiful Butte we shall never know anything more, perhaps.

The old California merchants now in Montana were loth to find fault with the gold dust, for it did not vary greatly in its value from one end of California to the other; but here in Montana it was found that while gold in one gulch might mint as high as $20 per ounce, another gulch might yield gold dust that would mint only three-quarters as fine. This kept open the door of frauds and impositions; and as dust grew more scarce and the merchants had smaller margins, they met at Helena and passed the following resolutions, in February, 1867;

WILLIAM COLEMAN, the representative pioneer merchant of Deer Lodge, came to Montana in 1866 and for nearly three decades has been identified with its interests. Before settling down as a merchant he prospected and mined in the various mining sections of the Territory, and has ever since been more or less interested in mining operations. His business career has brought him into contact with all classes of people of the Northwest, and, indeed, there are few men here who are more familiar with every phase of life from the early mining days on down to the present time, than is William Coleman. A sketch of his life will be one of interest to many.

William Coleman was born in Germantown, Montgomery county, Ohio, January, 25, 1847. He is a descendant of German ancestors who were early settlers of Virginia and removed from there to Pennsylvania and finally to Ohio. In Ohio his grandfather, George Coleman, was born. He cleared up a farm in the Western Reserve and on it spent the whole of his life and died. During the war of 1812 he commanded a squad of friendly Indians and thus rendered his Government valuable service. He and his wife were the parents of eleven children,—six sons and five daughters. His son John, the father of our subject, was born on the farm in Ohio, March 6, 1811. He grew up there and married Miss Mary Boyer, a native of the same place, and they had six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. The wife and mother died in the fifty-sixth year of her age. She was a faithful member of the Lutheran Church, with which he also has been identified for many years. He is now eighty-three years of age and still resides at the old home place in Ohio.

William Coleman was the fourth born in his father's family. He was reared and educated in the village of Germantown and there learned the trade of carriage blacksmith. When the great civil war broke out he was not old enough to be a soldier, but as he grew older and the war continued to rage he was not to be restrained from entering the Union ranks. Accordingly, early in the spring of 1864, when he was seventeen, he enlisted in Company E, 131st Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was with the forces that operated in Virginia and Maryland. At the expiration of his term of service he received an honorable discharge and returned home.

In the spring of 1866, in company with his brother Lewis and J. T. Clark, they purchased a mule team and wagon at Kansas City, Missouri, and started West. They came over the old Santa Fe route to Denver, Colorado, thence to Salt Lake and from there to Alder Gulch, Montana. At both Denver and Salt Lake they replenished their store of provisions, but when they landed in Montana their provisions were gone and they were also out of money. They had good clothes, however, and William Coleman traded a coat belonging to his brother Lewis, for $15 to Major Boyce, now of Butte City, and on this amount they subsisted until they secured employment. Their first work was digging a ditch. When this was completed they started for Highland Gulch, where gold had been discovered and to which point the miners thronged from all directions, the wagon belonging to these young men being the fifth one to cross over into that section of the country, and the journey was a most difficult one owing to the steepness of the hills. There Mr. Coleman spent the winter, teaming for wages, and in the spring we find him at the Mariposa stampede. Finding that the gold was not in paying quantities at the latter place, he returned to Highland Gulch, where he spent some time and money working the placer mines, and finally he and his associates found themselves $600 in debt. He then gave up the enterprise and went to work in Charles Wanderlick's shop. Soon afterward he was employed on the night shift in the Forrest Queen Tunnel Gold Company, at $5 per day and board. While he was at work there a little incident occurred which is worthy of note here, illustrating, as it does, the character of the man. One of the men in the mine kept constantly

"*Whereas*, At a meeting of the citizens of Helena at the courthouse, held on Monday, the 11th day of February, 1867, for the purpose of considering the necessity of fixing a value upon certain gold dust now circulating in the community at a value of eighteen dollars per ounce, and which is worth much less than said value, the undersigned were appointed a committee to consider the matter, and were instructed to report at an adjourned meeting of the citizens, to be held at the courthouse of Helena, on Monday evening, February 18, 1867. Now, therefore, we the undersigned committeemen do make this our report, and move the adoption of the same:

"*Resolved*, That the article of dust known as first quality mill retort be received and paid out by this community at a value of $16 per ounce.

"*Resolved*, That the article of dust known as Silver Bow dust be received and paid out by this community at the value of $16 per ounce."

Resolved, That clean gulch gold dust, free from rock and sand and other impurities be received and paid out as heretofore, at $18 per ounce, save and excepting Silver Bow and Boise dust."

"*Resolved*, That all gold dust received or paid out by this community shall be free from rock, black sand and other impurities to be of the value above mentioned.

watching Mr. Coleman and after awhile the latter was so annoyed by it that he said, "Why are you constantly eyeing me?" To this the man, Mr. Munday, replied, "Billy, I beg your pardon; but I think it is because I have seen and known you somewhere before." In the course of conversation it was found out that the two had met during the war, and Mr. Munday exclaimed, "You were the boy who brought supplies and fed me when I was a rebel prisoner and you were conducting us from Baltimore to Camp Chase." "Yes," replied Mr. Coleman, "I saw you were suffering, and borrowed the money with which I purchased those supplies." It is unnecessary to say that as long as they remained together at Highland Gulch these two were warm friends.

In the spring of 1869 Mr Coleman and three others went on a prospecting tour to the Big Hole country, but as they were not successful they returned to Highland Gulch. About that time an excitement broke out over discoveries made at Loone Creek, in Idaho, and to that place they directed their course, and, as they found nothing, they started across the mountains to Salmon City, meeting with many difficulties in making the journey, being lost for eight days and five days of that time having nothing to eat except flour and water. Finally, however, they reached their destination. After purchasing supplies, they made their way to Bannack and there engaged in mining in the old fashioned way until cold weather set in. Mr. Coleman made a pump of his own invention and succeeded in getting to bed rock in the main channel, and secured considerable gold. In his operations he employed a number of men, some of them rough characters who tried to rob him of his property, but with a six-shooter he succeeded in standing them off. At last he was injured by a falling timber in the mine and was disabled for further work of that kind.

August 11, 1871, Mr. Coleman opened up his general merchandise business in Deer Lodge, and has continued in business here ever since, also at various times having branch stores at other points, his operations thus being extended over a large territory and being uniformly successful. In 1873 he opened a branch store at Pioneer, which he ran one year; from 1875 until 1880 had a branch store at Phillipsburg; and from 1877 until 1884 had a branch business in Butte City. In the spring of 1884 he formed a partnership with W. J. Matthews and opened a store in Anaconda. This he closed out in 1889. That same year he erected his fine brick business block in Deer Lodge, it being the finest block in the town. But Mr. Coleman's enterprise does not stop here. As has been already stated, he is still engaged in mining operations, now being interested in no less than fifty different mining claims in Montana. He has also acquired a large amount of real estate both in Montana and in Washington. And in addition to the energy and enterprise he has put into his own business, he has constantly been the leader in all the enterprises intended to help his town. In 1887 he and two others, N. J. Bielenberg and Willard Bonnet, organized the water company which has since supplied the city with pure water, Mr. Coleman giving his personal attention to the putting in of the works. He was also one of the organizers of the Electric Light Company, in which he is a stockholder and vice-president. He built the elegant brick residense which he and his family occupy, and both directly and indirectly he has done all in his power to make Deer Lodge the pleasant and desirable town to live in which it has become.

Mr. Coleman was happily married August 2, 1875, to Miss Lucy Hammond, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of William Hammond. Her father emigrated to Montana in 1865 and is now a resident of Phillipsburg. Mr. and Mrs. Coleman have two children: Alice and Joseph L.

Fraternally, Mr. Coleman is a charter member of the George H. Thomas Post, G. A. R.; is Deputy Grand Master of the I. O. O. F., and is also Deputy Grand Patriarch of the Encampment; and is an active member of the Masonic order. Politically, he is a Republican. Mrs. Coleman and the children are members of the Episcopal Church.

Much more might be said of the life of this worthy pioneer, but enough has already been given to show that he is one of the leading business men and pioneers of the State.

"*Resolved*, That this agreement shall take effect on and after the first day of March, 1867.

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed by this meeting to secure the signatures of the business men, and others of this community, to these resolutions. James King, S. M. Hall, C. B. Stephenson, James H. Pierce, A. G. Clark, E. S. Wihley, W. G. Gibson, J. G. Smith, G. P. Dorriss, committee. G. M. Tutt, John Kinna, Kerr, Levy & Co., Parchen & Paynter, Moyher & Redfield, A. S. Laine, John W. Reins, D. Orion, George Aitchison, Maniard & Berliner, J. M. Sweeney, Loeb & Bros., Wm. Senior, G. G. Wentz, Ch. Knock, Griswold & Johnson, J. Riley, J. Combs, King & Gillette, Frank Abt, Frank Walker, A. Fierher, Riddle & Co., Wm. Woodruff, Wm. F. Powers, Weir & Pope, B. F. Maguire, Dow & Wilson, Jacob Smith, Hiram Lusk, Gans & Klien, Kercheval, Cannon & Co., J. Schonfeld & Co., Clark, Conrad & Miller, Leopold Auerbach, Higgins & Hagadorn, Gay, Lewis & Co., John How, Rhine & Redlich, Cole Saunders, Agent, M. Roineg, R. & A. H. Leucan, N. Millen, Clay Thompson, H. P. Klow, H. Hennus, LaCroix & Owens, M. Goodman, E. B. Ebert, S. Stilinger, I. Harris, B. Levy, Poznainsky & Behm, M. Kaiser, Morris & Bro, L. H. Duff, Garrett, Caldwell & Co., Edwards & Cassady, Simpson & Warner, Cornelius Sul-

ROBERT VAUGHN, the pioneer settler of Sun River valley and now one of the most public-spirited citizens of Great Falls, is a native of Wales, born in Montgomeryshire, June 5, 1836. His parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Davis) Vaughn, were industrious farmers and respected members of the Episcopal Church. They had six children, all of whom are living except the eldest. Mr. Edward Vaughn died in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and his wife lived to be seventy-four years old. Mr. Vaughn and his brother Hugh, who is a well-to-do farmer in McLean county, Illinois, are the only two members of the family who came to America.

The gentleman whose name forms the caption of this biographical account, the third in the above family, had but limited opportunities for an education in his native land; nevertheless, in the hard school of experience he became an intelligent and well-informed, self-made man. Leaving home at the age of nineteen years he went to Liverpool, England, to work for himself and to learn the English language. He spent over a year in Liverpool, employed at flower-gardening, and acquired the English language well enough to express himself fairly well. He then took passage on the steamer Vigo, bound for the United States, and after an exceedingly stormy passage of twelve days he landed at New York city, in October, 1858.

During the first winter in this country he stopped with his brother, who was working on a farm near Rome, New York, and there Mr. Vaughn suffered a severe attack of typhoid fever. In the spring, after he had sufficiently recovered to travel, he went to the home of an uncle in Palmyra, Ohio, and was employed on the farm there about two years, and next in the coal mines at Youngstown, same State, three years; and for a short time after this he was again employed upon a farm,—that of his brother, in McLean county, Illinois.

March 1, 1864, he left Livingston county, Illinois, in company with James Gale, James Martin, John Jackson and Sam Demster and wife, destined for Alder Gulch, Montana; their mode of travel was with four horses and a lumber wagon. The greater portion of Illinois and Iowa through which they passed was then a very thinly settled part of the country, and sometimes they would travel almost a day without seeing a pioneer settler. Council Bluffs was a small frontier settlement, and Omaha had scarcely 1,200 population. How different these populous cities now are!

At Omaha they made up a train of 100 wagons to cross the plains, with an average of four men to the wagon. Their trail was on the north side of the North Platte river as far as to Fort Laramie, following most of the way the surveyors' stakes on the line of the Union Pacific Railway. At Laramie they camped some three days to recruit their stock and make arrangements for completing their long journey. There they met the noted frontiersman, Bozeman, the founder of Montana's city of that name. He sought to organize a train of 100 wagons to take a cut-off route east of the Wind River mountains; but Mr. Vaughn and party had already joined Joe McKnight's train, which was to skirt these mountains on the west. McKnight was a famous scout, versed in the language of every Indian tribe from the Platte to the Saskatchawan, and was both feared and respected by all of them. He was a brave and true man, whose tact and courage on more than one occasion resulted in avoidance of trouble with hostile redskins.

After many hardships and dangers the party arrived at Alder Gulch July 13, 1864. At that time no one had the least idea of establishing a home in Montana, and in truth the field just then was not an inviting one for the home-seeker. All worked for gold and nothing else. Nearly every one had made up his mind as to the amount he wanted, after obtaining which he would return to the States to enjoy it. Many made fortunes and carried out precisely this program; but the great majority were not so fortunate. Among the latter was Mr. Vaughn. He was not ready to return at the end of the first, or even the second, year.

Being an observing man, he had noticed, with others, that the miners' ponies and work cattle fattened readily on





livan, Ellis & Bro., Howard & Co., T. Helter & Co., Lehman & Bro., John J. Lowry, R. S. Hale, S. T. Nickelson, J. F. Taylor, G. R. Nelson, J. & B. Maupin, John T. Murphy, H. Epson, McCormick & Ohle, L. Bluementhal, D. C. Corbin, A. B. Sampson & Co., F. Scharwitz & Co., H. Resenfield & Co., Alex. Kemp, Lewis & Hale, Wm. H. Wenair, L. W. Stickney, Weber & Wolf, Joseph Kuhnworth, Sims & Bro., King, Curtin & Co., P. Howard, A. Cohen, Allison & Cole, Sparks, McPherson, Hall, Taylor, Thompson & Co., Frank St. Mary & Co., Tutt & Donald."

The swift scene shifts and men come and go at Silver Bow as they come and go in the great whirl and excitement all over the stage in the climax of a drama, and all up and down both sides of the "Shining mountains." In a little time the new town had only its name left. It drifted to a new location near by, and all the time men rushing at such a pace that no man could follow them far or continuously and correctly and not forget all else. The tide went out and the tide came in. Forty men with "rockers" and five women is the nearest estimate from "the oldest inhabitant" in 1866. In 1867 the site of the present Butte was laid out.

"Yes, they have laid out Butte at last," said a doubting Thomas in a moan of despondency; "and if it had any friends, now that it is laid out, they would bury it."

bunch grass, and would live on it even during the winter without care or shelter; that the meat of the deer, elk and buffalo were in prime condition even in the dead of winter; that experiments on a small scale in raising vegetables and grain in the valleys were highly successful, and that the climate of the country gave health and vigor to both man and beast. In the light of these observations he concluded that Montana was a country good enough for him to live in; and he has never since changed his mind. Accordingly, in the early years he engaged in the live-stock business, selling meat to miners, and in this way accumulated sufficient means to conduct the business on a larger scale. In 1869 he located a farm and stock ranch in Sun River valley, twelve miles above the present city of Great Falls, which in time became one of the finest and best stock ranches in Montana. That he was a pioneer of pioneers in Northern Montana is shown by the fact that this tract of land was the first in that region to be entered at the United States Land Office. He was also the first in that region to give attention to the raising of high-bred horses and cattle; some of the finest roadsters were raised by him. At each Territorial fair his stalls were always an attraction, and usually he had one or two winners on the race course.

He resided on this farm for twenty years, and in 1890 sold it for $45,000, with some of the stock on it, to Captain Thomas Couch. He then took up his permanent abode in Great Falls. From the beginning of the enterprise, by Paris Gibson, of building a town at the falls of the Missouri river, Mr. Vaughn was an enthusiast as to the future of the place, and was ready at any time to measure words with the scoffer and unbeliever. From the very start he was one of Mr. Gibson's trusted counselors and abettors, showing his faith by deeds as well as words. Accordingly he became one of the earliest investors in Great Falls property, and he is to-day the sole owner of two splendid blocks which he has had erected in the heart of the city, and which are a credit both to him and the city of his choice. He also owns much other valuable property, both improved and unimproved, and his faith in the city's future has never faltered; and he proposes to see it a city of 100,000 population. He is an enterprising, progressive citizen, contributing even more than his quota to promote the weal of Great Falls and surrounding country; and in every undertaking for the public good Mr. Vaughn is found at the fore front.

August 25, 1886, is the date of his marriage to Miss Elizabeth Donahue, a native of Toronto, Canada, born March 19, 1855, the daughter of Mathew and Jane Donahue. After a brief wedding tour they returned to the pleasant home which he had provided, and which her presence completed as a paradise; but within sixteen short months, namely, January 13, 1888, she had to leave for the future world! Their little daughter, born on the first day of the same month, and named Arvonia Elizabeth, is a lovely little girl. Mrs. Vaughn was a most amiable Christian lady, and her loss was to her husband and infant daughter an unbearable affliction. During his great grief Mr. Vaughn addressed a most loving and fatherly letter to his little infant daughter, in most affectionate language, giving her the story of her birth and the very happy Christian death of her mother,—the letter showing him to be a man of the tenderest and most loving heart, passing through a most trying ordeal with Christian fortitude. The last words of his wife were, "Tell the folks I die happy." Mr. Vaughn's little daughter is still spared to him.

January 17, 1893, Mr. Vaughn was again married, this time to Miss Ella De Vee, an amiable Christian lady, who is a native of Indiana, and they are enjoying together their pleasant home in Great Falls, highly esteemed by all who know them.

In his political principles Mr. Vaughn is a Republican. He has been elected County Commissioner, but he has never sought public office, as he prefers a quiet, peaceable life.

But the great tidal wave which was to bear Butte to the top of the crest was coming. By the finding of new gulches or new lodes? Nothing of the sort; but by the help of persistent Yankee ingenuity. The story of failure after failure in attempts to reduce the ores and make them give up their triple treasures is a very pathetic part of brave Butte's drama. Fortune after fortune fell out of sight and left only idle smoke-stacks as sad and lonely mementoes of failure. But we must not anticipate. It was years, even yet, before the great full tide came surging in. The year 1867 found only 300 men and about forty women in Butte. The gold, like that of the old Comstock, was made cheap with silver; but the silver-blackened rock or quartz of Butte was new to the miner, quite unlike that of Nevada. Butte had the gold and silver, but not yet the science to get hold of it.

The gold of Florence was yellow with copper, instead of being white with siver, as in Butte. And this gold of the first famous mines of Idaho was the prettiest gold to look upon ever seen. It was of uniform size, the grains of dust almost like wheat grains in size, shape and color, not a particle of adhering rock, no pyrites of iron or sand of any sort. It

BENJAMIN W. TOOLE, of the firm of Pauton & Toole, dealers in hay, grain and all kinds of feed, Billings, Montana, is one of the enterprising business men of Yellowstone county. Mr. Toole has figured conspicuously in Montana affairs, yet he is so modest and unassuming that he takes no pleasure in asserting what he has done in developing the resources of the State.

He was born in Missouri in 1840, son of Edwin and Lucy S. (Porter) Toole, and a brother of ex-Governor J. K. Toole, of Montana. It was in 1864 that Benjamin W. came out West and engaged in placer mining at Helena, continuing that occupation on a paying basis for some time. Later, in 1887, he settled in Yellowstone county, and for more than three years served as Clerk of the District Court. In November, 1892, he was appointed by Judge Milburn to fill a vacancy on the Board of County Commissioners, in which position he served most acceptably. He has never sought official honors, preferring to give his attention to his own business affairs and to enjoy the quiet of home life. He is, however, eminently qualified to fill any position, and is just such a man as the public needs in a responsible capacity. In 1893 he became associated with Mr. Pauton in their present business, in which the latter has had several years' experience.

Mr. Toole was married April, 1878, to Emma R. Woodworth, daughter of William W. and Lucy (Stephens) Woodworth, natives of Iowa and New York respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Toole have had four children, three of whom are living, C. Walter, May and Nell. Their third born, Lester E., died at the age of fifteen months.

Mr. Toole is a member of the Knights of Pythias at Billings, and has been identified with the Democratic party all his life.

ETHELBERT S. BECKER, a prominent merchant and banker of Forsyth, Montana, is a member of the firm of Alexander & Becker, extensive dealers in general merchandise, and bankers.

He was born at Selma, Alabama, in 1863, a son of Dana O. Becker, a prominent business man of Selma. E. S. Becker received a good, practical business education, came to Montana in 1883, and in the spring of 1889 became associated with Thomas Alexander in the general mercantile business, which he had established in 1883. They have built up a large trade and are doing an extensive mercantile and banking business. The bank was established March, 1892, and is named the Merchants' Bank. Cash capital, $20,000; Thomas Alexander, president; E. S. Becker, cashier. Mr. Becker is also largely interested in the sheep industry and in real estate, and has a fine residence. He is a modest gentleman, a practical, safe business man, and well and favorably known. Is a Democrat. He and Mrs. Becker are social favorites in Custer county.

Mr. Becker was married in December, 1888, to Miss Matie Sears, a daughter of J. D. and Mary A. (Devall) Sears, of Glendive, Montana. Her father is a rancher and stockman in Dawson county, this State, and is a native of the State of New York. Mr. Becker has two children,—Leland S. and Helen.

DR. T. J. MURRAY, founder of the Murray-Freund Hospital, at Butte City, Montana, is a gentleman of intrinsic worth as a benefactor to his race. He ranks with the leading members of the medical profession in Montana, and is therefore entitled to more than a passing notice on the pages of this work. A *resumé* of his life is as follows:

Dr. T. J. Murray was born in Newport, Tennessee, July 30, 1855. The Murrays were early settlers of Virginia, and later were residents of Tennessee, and it was in Greene county, Tennessee, that James C. Murray, the Doctor's father, was born and reared. He removed from there to Cocke county, where he was a successful grain and stock farmer. His wife, *nee* Elizabeth Manning, was also a native of Tennessee and a descendant of one of the old families of the South. They reared a family of seven children, all of whom are living, occupying honorable and useful positions in life. The parents are worthy members of the Baptist Church, and are as highly esteemed as they are well known.

looked as if it should be worth quite $20 per ounce. It passed current for $16, as had prime dust in California from the first, but there were buyers of gold dust that paid as high as $17.50. When I left the mines there and sold out my share in Mossman's express lines, I put all my money in this beautiful red gold dust of Florence, and, taking it to Tracy & King, Portland, or my very home, had it melted into bars and assayed, although a dealer in gold dust had called at my hotel and offered me $18 per ounce. My bags of gold dust assayed a fraction less than $9; and more than half my hard-earned fortune was lost, although I had been dealing in gold dust and digging in it for years.

It is conceded that the year of 1867 showed a marked decrease in the yield of placer gold, although the amount is set down in various publications at various figures, from $10,000,000 to $12,000,000; so that the world still received an immense commercial impetus from the source of the great rivers in the "Shining mountains." It is universally admitted in all publications that I can find of this date that the gold yield of Montana, up to the close of 1867, amounted to $92,000,000.

From a tabulated statement of water-ditches used for mining purposes in Montana, I learn

Dr. Murray is the eldest in his father's family. He was reared in his native county and was given the best of educational advantages. After attending a private school for some time, he took a course in Roanoke College, Virginia, and then devoted his time and attention to the study of medicine, first attending lectures at Nashville, and later at Philadelphia.

Having completed his medical course, Dr. Murray entered upon the practice of his profession in the swamps of Mississippi, and continued there three years. He then came West to Colorado, where he practiced three years, and in 1885, came from there to Butte City. Here he at once established himself in practice, and has since met with eminent success. In 1890, seeing the need of a hospital in Butte City for the care and treatment of the sick, he devoted his energies to the founding of such an institution, the result being the Murray-Freund Hospital, a boon to suffering humanity and a monument to the Doctor's skill and enterprise. This hospital is a fine building, 40x100 feet, four stories high, and fitted and furnished throughout with all the modern conveniences for the comfort and successful treatment of the sick.

While Doctor Murray conducts a general practice, he makes a specialty of surgery in all its departments, and in this specialty has had signal success, his fame as a surgeon extending far and near. Frequently he is called in consultation, both in general practice and in surgery. He is a member of the State and County Medical Societies, the State Board of Medical Examiners, and the Board of Railroad Surgeons, and he is also employed by all the railroad companies having lines running to Butte City.

Dr. Murray was happily married, July 24, 1889, to Miss Margery K. Kellsey, who was born in Ohio and reared and educated in Indianapolis, Indiana. Both the Doctor and his wife have hosts of friends in Butte City.

JOHN A. ROCKWELL, Police Magistrate of the city of Anaconda, Montana, is a native of Albany, New York, born October 12, 1856.

Judge Rockwell's ancestors on his father's side were English people who emigrated to America in 1728, and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts. His great-grandfather, Justin H. Rockwell, was a veteran of the Revolutionary war. Edmond H. Rockwell, the father of our subject, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1824. When a young man he removed to Albany, New York, where he was subsequently married to Miss Susan McBride, a native of New York city, the date of her birth being 1836. For many years he was a merchant of that city and is now living there, retired from active life. He and his wife have four children, John A. being the youngest, and all occupying honorable and useful positions in life. On his mother's side Mr. Rockwell's ancestry were Irish.

John A. Rockwell received his education in the public schools and the academy at Albany, and in 1876, when on the threshold of manhood, came West to make his own way in the world. His first location was in the Black Hills, where he was engaged in placer mining one year. Then he went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, and clerked three years for the United States Government, and in 1880 he directed his course to Butte City, Montana, where he was engaged in mining up to 1883. At that time he came to Anaconda and aided in the survey of the town. Then for six years he was in the employ of the Anaconda Company, up to the date of the admission of Montana to Statehood in 1889, at which time he received the appointment of Justice of the Peace, and served in that capacity until 1891. That year he was elected Police Magistrate of Anaconda, in which position he is still acting, having been twice re-elected. As a public official he has performed his duty with the strictest fidelity and to the general satisfaction of his constituents.

Judge Rockwell has invested in city property and has erected several buildings, thus doing his part to advance the material interests of the place. Politically, he is identified with the Democratic party. Personally, he is of pleasing address, always courteous and obliging, and is regarded as a man of the highest integrity of character.

that she had in operation at this time 287 miles, costing nearly $1,000,000! The swift excitement attending the discovery and development of Helena and Butte, and also these enormous figures, make us glad to return to simpler pursuits and less exacting estimates.

PART II.

POLITICAL AND MODERN HISTORY.

CHAPTER XIX.

MONTANA TERRITORY—THE FIRST JUDICIAL OFFICER—LAW AND ORDER—THE HIGH SOCIAL ELEMENTS OF THE SUMMIT EMPIRE—POLITICAL HISTORY—FUSING AND MELTING TOGETHER OF MEN.

WE must now leave the miners and turn back and aside for a brief space to the legislative chronicles of Montana; but bear in mind, meantime, that the knights and noblemen of the pick and shovel and sluice-fork are, many of them, preparing to burn their sluice-boxes and descend into the earth, lamp in hand, and, clad in oilskin and rubber, in impetuous pursuit of the retreating gold and silver. Also bear in mind that the plowshare has already made a broad, black mark on the tawny breast of Montana, and the mark is widening, lengthening day by day; also that the lowing of cattle is heard, for some immigrants having turned their bony brutes out to die as winter came on, found them fat as they could roll in the spring. And now also there began to be little snow-storms of sheep on the tawny hill-tops. And also, just about the date of the political birth of Montana, her eyes were turned eagerly to-

HON. W. A CHESSMAN.—American biography has always been considered one of the most fascinating studies, far surpassing in interest the same study in other lands,—the cause of this being the large proportion of self-made men included in our population; and especially is this true in the Western States. Among the successful men of Montana, there are none who have acquired wealth and position more deservedly then has William A. Chessman, president of the Helena Consolidated Water Company.

Mr. Chessman was born in Braintree, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, August 19, 1830. His early education was obtained in the district schools, and when on the threshold of manhood he followed the excitement of the times and went to California. Taking passage by way of Cape Horn, he arrived at San Francisco December 20, 1849, and soon was engaged in mining in El Dorado county. He followed mining in California for fifteen years, with varying success, operating in El Dorado, Yuba and Tuolumne counties until the spring of 1865.

In 1865 Mr. Chessman came to Montana, and has since been identified with the interests of this State. His first location was at Alder Gulch, and subsequently he took up his abode in Helena. He acquired some of the mining ground in Last Chance Gulch, from time to time purchased other claims, and finally obtained possession of a large amount of mining property. These claims he worked for some time to advantage and then sold out the mining privileges for about $34,000, but retained the title to the land. In 1872 he purchased from Messrs. Trutt and Atchison, the ditch for these privileges, the same being then in use, supplying water to miners,—one known as the Helena or Big ditch and the other the Yaw-Yaw ditch,—and in 1875 began the construction of a bedrock flume in Last Chance Gulch. This flume was completed in three years, at a cost of $30,000, and was used for the purpose of working over the old ground and rewashing the tailings from the first workings of the rich Last Chance Gulch. This ground he continued to work until the construction of the





ward the East and the all-absorbing topic of a railroad in the old path of Lewis and Clarke was in every mouth. It surely began to look as if the "northwest passage" and commercial road to the Orient was to be a solid fact. Jay Cooke, a Philadelphia banker, had floated the Government bonds with great triumph, with himself at the head of the Northern Pacific Railroad, with splendid audacity. The black horse cavalry of commerce was surely coming; and then the Indian,—the Indian who had come to the mountain-tops on the trail of the white man—must surely go. For he had withheld his bloody hand hardly one single day since the piteous tragedy which we have recited from the journal of James Stuart,—red blotches in the snow and on the brown grasses here and there all the time that we have been with the miners at Alder Creek, Last Chance and Silver Bow.

So, bear all these things in mind; for while we pause a little time with the first legislature they, the plowshares, the sheep, the cattle, the coming railroads, the manufacturers, all are active factors in Montana.

The creative act of Congress, in May, 1864, had given Montana a dowry to begin life with —nearly 100,000,000 acres of land. Backed

Montana Central Railroad, the advent of which so enhanced the value of this land that it was worth more for building purposes than for mining. In these operations Mr. Chessman acquired title to some 400 acres of ground lying at the mouth of Last Chance Gulch, much of which is now occupied by the city of Helena for depot grounds and terminal facilities.

After the placer mining was stopped, the water in the ditches was sold to the market gardeners and farmers in the lower portions of the valley for irrigating, and at the time of the organization of the Helena Consolidated Water Company, the interests were sold to this company. Mr. Chessman was one of the originators of the company and subsequently became president of it. This company was incorporated October 1, 1889, the other officers being as follows: vice-president, A. J. Davidson; secretary, J. B. Clayberg; treasurer, S. T. Hauser. The capital stock is a million and a half of dollars. Previous to the organization of the above named company, Mr. Chessman had organized the Eureka Water Company, which furnished water to the lower portions of the city, and which sold out to the Helena Consolidated Water Company when the latter came into existence.

In addition to these interests, Mr. Chessman has been actively engaged in other operations in the State,—notably mining and stock-raising. He is president of the Bald Butte Mining Company, vice-president of the Helena Electric Street Company, and is largely interested in quartz-mining in other parts of the State and in Idaho. For twenty-three years he has been connected with the Helena Fair Association; is a trustee of St. Peter's Hospital, and has been identified with this institution ever since its organization. His various operations have been uniformly successful, and to-day he is rated with the wealthy men of the State. His holdings are directly in the line of appreciation with the natural advance of the country. A large portion of his property is within the resident limits of the city of Helena, and will doubtless grow in value as the country is settled up. The Helena Consolidated Water Company, of which he is the president and a heavy stockholder, will probably control the interests of the necessary commodity for the city of Helena in the future, and with its growth increase in value correspondingly.

As a business man, Mr. Chessman is considered one of the soundest in the State. He is conservative, shrewd and careful, but withal genial and popular, and is still an active participant in the business movements of the State.

Politically, he is a Republican. For five sessions he was a member of the Territorial Legislature, three of which were in the House and two in the Territorial Council. He was also a member of the Constitutional Convention. Fraternally, he is an active Mason, having taken all except the thirty-third degree in that order. He is also a life member of the Society of California Pioneers.

Mr. Chessman is a man of family. He was married February 4, 1875, to Miss Penalope V. Newhall, of Galena, Illinois, and they have had three children, two sons and a daughter. One son is deceased.

CHARLES W. PRICE, a prominent stockman of Fort Benton, arrived in Montana, June 24, 1864.

He was born in Callaway county, Missouri, January 23, 1844. His first American ancestors emigrated from Wales to the colony of Virginia. His grandfather Price served as a soldier in the Revolution. His parents, Cyrus and Adeline (Dixon) Price, were both natives of the Old Dominion State. Charles W. was raised and educated in his native State, and was just twenty years old when he came to Montana, in 1864. He followed placer-mining at Virginia City a year, and at Helena two years, and in the fall of 1867 came to Fort Benton and engaged in trading with the Indians, selling them supplies and receiving in return buffalo robes, wolf-skins and furs. This proving to be a profitable pursuit, he followed it for four years, up to 1871, at which time he turned his attention to stock raising, which he has since continued, in company with the Conrad Brothers. Of this business he has made a great success, having at one time 10,000 head of cattle. In 1880 he built a comfortable and pleasant

against the British possessions to the north, what is now the Dakotas to the east, Wyoming and part of the Idaho boundary to the south, and Idaho's mountains to the west of her, she was at once a magnificent world to herself, and the third of all the States or Territories, next to California and Texas.

Sidney Edgarton of Ohio, later the Chief Justice of Idaho, was the first Territorial officer, his commission bearing date June 22, 1864. His secretary, Thomas Francis Meagher, a soldier and orator of Irish birth, and well-known in history, was not appointed till more than a year later,—August, 1865.

And this brings us to the consideration of a third and fourth element in the make-up of social and political Montana. We first saw the gray and toil-worn veteran climbing slowly up the Rocky mountain steeps from under the setting sun, a pick and shovel on his back, a knife and pistol at his side. Then, after he had discovered gold and founded cities on the Great Divide, came the second element, the bright and brisk young men from away toward the sunrise. We have seen that these two elements were contentious, contradictory in training, age, experience and all else that goes to make up Montana; although each had in it the best

home at Fort Benton. He is a quiet, unassuming man who gives strict attention to his own business, is a reliable citizen and a good representative of the Montana pioneers of 1864.

October 22, 1880, he married Miss Mollie B. Conrad, a daughter of Colonel James Conrad, formerly of Virginia, and later of Great Falls, Montana, and sister of the Conrad brothers, the partners of Mr. Price. Mr. and Mrs. Price have two sons, both born at Fort Benton.

JOHN E. DAVIS.—Prominent in the business circles of the State of Montana is found the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch. To him belongs the distinction of being the pioneer wholesale groceryman of Butte City. He is a nephew of Andrew Jackson Davis, deceased, a son of John A. Davis, and a brother of A. J. Davis, all prominent in the history of this part of the country, and mention of whom is found elsewhere in this work.

John E. Davis was born in Rockford, Illinois, July 24, 1858, and was reared and educated in Chicago. He began his business career when he was sixteen years of age, and for eight years from that time was connected with the real-estate business of E. A. Cummings & Company. In 1884 he came to Butte City, Montana, and, in partnership with his father, started their wholesale grocery business. The partnership continued until 1888, when John E. purchased his father's interest and became sole owner. He has since continued the business with increasing prosperity. He wholesales to dealers in his own city and does a large business throughout the southern part of the State. During the early years of his residence here he traveled extensively over the State, visiting every little hamlet and mining camp and thus establishing a trade which has since been uninterrupted, many of their earliest customers still dealing with the house. The fact that his old customers stand by him, is the strongest proof of Mr. Davis' honorable dealings and his popularity. He buys his goods for cash in the best markets of the United States and hence obtains the inside price on all goods. The brick building he occupies, at the northeast corner of Arizona and Park streets, was built by the firm and affords ample facilities for his extensive trade.

Mr. Davis was married in 1883 to Miss Tenie B. Irons, a native of Chicago, and the daughter of James Irons, of that city. They have two children,—Aggie and Tenie, both born in their beautiful home in Butte City.

In his political views, Mr. Davis is in harmony with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Silver Bow Club of Butte City.

NARCISSE LEDOUX, the proprietor of a saloon in Melrose, Montana, came to the Territory in the spring of 1862, and is therefore one of her earliest pioneers.

Mr. Ledoux was born in the town of St. Martin's, Lower Canada, January 10, 1833. His remote ancestors were French, but several generations of the family were born in Canada. His parents, John Baptist and Bridget (Marcille) Ledoux, were born and reared near Montreal. They had a family of twenty children, Narcisse being the seventeenth born and one of the twelve who reached adult years. John B. Ledoux was a carpenter and builder. He took many important contracts for work and for many years did a successful business. To him belongs the distinction of having built the trestle work for the great bridge across the St. Lawrence river at Montreal. He died in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and his wife's death occurred a short time before his. Both were devout members of the Catholic Church.

Narcisse Ledoux started out in the world to do for himself when he was twelve years old, and since then his life has been full of varied experiences, a detailed account of which would fill a volume. For three years he worked on a farm; for some time served as office boy in Montreal; in the spring of 1850 landed in Troy, New York, with $3 in his pocket and unable to speak one word of English. As he could get no work in Troy and as he had but little means, he slept out doors on a shed and for a week lived on gingerbread. Then he went to other points and was variously employed for several years, among other places

which the East and the West had to give. The crowds did not go in the early days and the weak fell by the way; so that the beginning, like the beginning of Italy, England, Massachusetts, Virginia, all lands famous in history, was great. It was a world's congress, up to which the whole world sent its ablest men.

"Your men must take your horses home with them; they will need them to plow with," said Grant to Lee, the day after the civil war was over. It was done, as the great, good soldier advised, mainly; but many who had worn the gray found themselves far this way from their farms and horses. And thus the third strange new element soon began to pour into Montana. Then came the Northern soldiers, with their pockets stuffed with greenbacks, men who had fought under Meagher, the first secretary, and finally the acting governor of the State.

Oddly enough, these two new elements melted together more readily than the other two. They were prepared to hate and despise each other as heartily as good soldiers can hate and despise opposing good soldiers; but this did not at all result. The sugar-maple man

being at Chicago, Joliet and St. Louis. In 1860 we find him accompanying an expedition up the Missouri river, the object of which was to build a quartz mill in Leg Gulch, Colorado, where they landed after a journey of three months. After working there for two months he started out on a prospecting tour. This was the first of a number of prospecting tours he made throughout the West, many of them attended with great hardship and privation. He knows what it is to be snow-bound, sick and without provisions. When Alder Gulch was discovered he and twenty-three others went to that point. There he secured a claim from which he took out about $4,000 in one year and which he then sold for $2,000. Although he was successful in some of his mining operations, they were on the whole unprofitable. After he sold his claim at Alder Gulch he purchased a ranch and ice house, and for some time was in partnership with Mr. Laurin. He was then variously occupied for several years—teaming, butchering, sawmilling, mining, etc; and while he seemed to be successful at times, these enterprises nearly all ended in failure. We may here state that Mr. Ledoux had a brother in Montana with whom he spent several winters.

Finally he engaged in the saloon business at Glendale, where he did a successful business for eight years and from whence he came to his present location at Melrose. Here he has continued in the same occupation. He has purchased buildings and lots in Melrose, has done much toward improving the town, and is regarded as one of its enterprising men. Besides the property he has accumulated here, he owns an interest in the Calumet and Heckla mines, in Silver Bow county, Montana.

In referring to his varied experiences in Montana, Mr. Ledoux stated that on one occasion, while making the journey from Glendale to Melrose by stage, he was sitting up with the driver and they were held up by robbers. The driver was shot. Mr. Ledoux leaned forward, grabbed the lines, and drove to Melrose. The murderer was arrested, convicted and hung.

In his political affiliations, Mr. Ledoux is a Democrat.

JOHN MAGUIRE, Montana's popular theater man, is a native of Cork, Ireland, born December 4, 1840, of Irish parentage. He was educated in his native land, and after graduating at St. Colman's College, in his native county, came direct to this country. In 1861, at San Francisco, he entered the theatrical profession and acquired his knowledge of the dramatic art. He played with the Booths, Edwin Forest, Augusta Dargon, Matilda Heron, James Stark, Lawrence Barrett, John McCullough, and in fact all of that galaxy of theatrical stars that shed such luster on the early history of the California stage. Being a young man of culture and fine talent, he won his way rapidly to the front and was soon a recognized leading man, playing "Armand Duval" to Matilda Heron's "Camille," and "Romeo" to Miss Augusta Dargon's "Juliet." About this time he made a trip to Australia, and there played with Barry Sullivan, Madame Celeste, Charles Mathews and other celebrities, acquiring honor and some wealth in the prosecution of his art. He is a pioneer manager throughout the Pacific coast States, and the second oldest in active management in the United States.

He has for many years been identified with Montana, and in 1888 he built the Maguire Opera House in Butte City, at a cost of $70,000, and in connection with the management of his own theater he also manages one at Helena and one at Great Falls, all being fitted and furnished with every comfort both before and behind the curtain. His travels throughout the West have long ago brought him into great favor with all theater-going people between the Missouri river and the Pacific ocean, and the residents of Montana have reason to congratulate themselves on account of his location among them.

Personally, Mr. Maguire is a man of kind and generous impulses. He is fond of society and has made hosts of friends. In politics he was a Democrat up to the time James G. Blaine ran for the Presidency, and since then he has sympathized with the Republican party. He is a member of the Irish American Club and makes his head

and the cotton-seed man really met for the first time, except on the battlefield, in Montana. The man who said "keow" and the man who said "nigger," the man who would have said "cow" but could not, and the man who could have said "negro" but would not,—these elements of the new order of the new empire were face to face now, side by side now, in the "pursuit of happiness" for the first time, and it was not six months before the blue and the gray were the best of friends. Men of all the four elements began to send for their wives and daughters; the four elements intermarried, rounded down their antagonistic corners, reared churches, passed school laws and got ready for the first generation of little Montanese.

This much for the foundation of social life, and we must now get back to the political beginning and growth of the sublime land.

H. L. Hosmer was named for Chief Justice; L. P. Williston, L. E. Munson, associates; E. B. Nealy, United States District Attorney; and S. M. Pinney, United States Marshal.

The first ordered election was on October 24, 1864, and resulted in the election of Samuel McLean as delegate to Congress, and a Democratic legislature, which met at Bannack in

quarters in their fine club rooms, where his leisure hours glide pleasantly away in the society of his most highly prized fellow-clubmen of Butte City.

GEORGE F. COWAN, a prominent member of the Montana bar, was born in Columbus, Ohio, February 10, 1842. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish people, were among the early settlers of Canada, and came from that country to New York in 1830. The father of our subject, Ira Cowan, was born in Canada, April 6, 1806, was married about 1830, and immediately came to the United States. He worked at the shoemaker's trade in New York a few years, purchased property and worked at his trade at Worthington, Ohio, until the fall of 1846, and then located at Berlin, Green Lake county, Wisconsin. His death occurred at the latter place, at the age of seventy-six years. His wife is still living, aged eighty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Cowan had eight children, six of whom grew to years of maturity, and four are now living.

George F., the third child in order of birth, went with his parents to Wisconsin when five years of age, and received his education in the high schools of Berlin. He had been reading law six months when the Civil war broke out, and he responded to the first call of President Lincoln, enlisting April 22, 1861, in Company B, Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. The company was stationed at Baltimore until February, 1862, and then went with General Butler in his expedition on the Gulf. Mr. Cowan's regiment was the first to enter New Orleans after its capture. They were soon afterward transferred to the Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, and took part in all the operations of Generals Butler and Banks in that department. While at Vicksburg a rebel ironclad came down the Yazoo river, passed the fleet, and landed at Vicksburg. Mr. Cowan's command went to Baton Rouge, where they were attacked by General Breckenridge with a force of men, but the fleet destroyed the ironclad and they repulsed Breckenridge. Their next campaign was on the Red River expedition, first against Kirby Smith, and then at Port Hudson. General Gardiner sent 25,000 men to work against General Grant, but General Banks came down the river and took the port. Our subject's regiment had then become so reduced in numbers that the subject of this sketch, with others from his regiment, were sent to Wisconsin on recruiting service. After recruiting a full company, Mr. Cowan returned to his regiment at Baton Rouge, immediately afterward went on the second Red River expedition, and his term of service then expired. He had served three years and three months, and was mustered out of service as a Sergeant.

Mr. Cowan remained at his home until the following spring, after which he made a safe journey across the plains to Montana, arriving in Helena in July, 1865. He followed mining in various localities until the fall of 1866; in 1867 received the appointment of Deputy United States Marshal; was afterward made Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue; and in 1868 was succeeded in that position by Walter Trumbull, the son of Senator Trumbull, of Illinois. During that time our subject had continued his law studies, and was appointed Clerk of the Court at Radersburgh, where he finished his law reading, In July, 1872, he was admitted to the bar, and is now the senior member of the law firm of Cowan & Parker, of Boulder. He is a lawyer of marked ability.

August 25, 1875, Mr. Cowan was united in marriage with Miss Emma J. Carpenter, a native of Wisconsin, and a daughter of Daniel D. Carpenter. After about two years of married life, a most thrilling experience occurred to them. In 1877 they went on an excursion to what is now Yellowstone Park, for the benefit of the wife's health. Their party consisted of Mr. and Mrs. Cowan, her brother and sister, and five gentlemen. They made the journey in safety, but while camped in the lower Geyser Basin early in the morning they were surprised and captured by Chief Joseph's band of Nez Perces Indians. They were obliged to leave their wagon and carriage, and ride their horses. After traveling about ten miles the Indians went into camp for dinner, a council was held, Mr. Cowan being spokesman for his party, and

December, and worked along to the end of the session with all the dignity supposed to attend the Solons of the oldest States. The election, it is needless to say, had been orderly, much more so than average elections in older political countries. These men, here in the midst of savages, were mightily in earnest.

The first act of the infant legislature was the repeal of the statute laws of Idaho and the adoption of the English or common law till such times as a certificate of the laws of Montana could be made. It was made unlawful, at this first session, to carry concealed weapons, schools were considered, and the Historical Society of Montana was incorporated. Fourteen towns, or cities, were also incorporated, namely: Alki (the Chinook for bye and bye), Ophir, North Ophir, Prickly Pear, Missoula, Marysville, Willow Creek, Junction City, Virginia City, Brandon, Beaver, Gallatin, East Gallatin, and Jefferson City.

The seal accepted represented an array of mountain peaks under the rising sun, a bison behind a pick, shovel and plow, and the motto was, "Gold and Silver," in Spanish. The seat of government was established at Virginia City, Alder Creek. This first legislature of Montana was made up of seven members in the

the chief told of a fight which they had had with the whites, in which many Indians were killed, and they were anxious for revenge. It was proposed that if the party would give up their horses, guns and ammunition, they would be set at liberty, and would be given some worn-out horses to ride. After traveling about half a mile seventy-five Indians overtook them, and they were commanded to return. After going only a short distance, and while in the thick timber, the Indians began shooting at the party. Mr. Cowan was shot through the right thigh, dropped from his horse, and his wife sprang to his assistance. At that time an Indian pointed a large revolver at his head, but the wife placed herself between the husband and Indian, and while the latter was trying to push her aside another savage shot Mr. Cowan near the upper part of the forehead. He remained senseless until about dusk. After regaining consciousness he raised himself by the branch of a fallen tree, and, seeing no one, supposed himself the only survivor of the party. At that time an Indian, who was sitting on his horse a short distance from him, fired at him, the ball passing through his left hip. Mr. Cowan remained there until the following morning, and then crawled on his hands and knees from Friday until Wednesday, without food. After traveling about ten miles in that way, two of General Howard's scouts found him, gave him food, water and a soldier's overcoat, and laid him near the road where he would be found by Howard's command. He was found at noon on the following day, and the ball was extracted from his head. The wife now has the ball set in gold, as a souvenir of their miraculous escape. The latter, with her brother and sister, had been taken as prisoners by the Indians, but were liberated on the following day. She mourned her husband as dead for two weeks. Mr. Cowan has fully recovered from his wounds and the fearful mental and bodily suffering which he endured.

Mr. and Mrs. Cowan have three children, all born in Jefferson county, viz.: Charles Frederick, George F., Jr., and Ethel May.

Mr. Cowan votes with the Republican party, is a prominent member of the G. A. R. Post, is Past Commander of the J. B. McPherson Post, No. 13, and is Past Master of the A. O. U. W. Mr. and Mrs. Cowan are generous and social people, and are highly esteemed by a large circle of friends.

JUDGE FRANK P. STERLING, one of Helena's successful lawyers, was born in Elkhorn, Walworth county, Wisconsin, March 24, 1843, and is of Scotch descent. His grandfather, Ephraim Sterling, came to America in 1780, and after a brief time spent in Pennsylvania he settled at Barre, Vermont. There his son, Henry Harrison Sterling, the father of Frank P., was born, January 11, 1813. October 5, 1834, Henry Harrison Sterling was married to Miss Eliza Perrin, a native of New York. In 1837 they removed to Wisconsin, took claim to Government land in what was then a wilderness, thirty-five miles west of Milwaukee, and there on the frontier developed a valuable farm, on which they resided until 1866. That year he sold out and moved to Iowa, there engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in that State continued to reside up to the time of his death, which occurred August 7, 1878, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His wife died in 1868, in her fifty-fourth year. In their family of five sons and four daughters, Frank P. was the fifth born and is one of the six survivors.

Frank P. Sterling had just passed his freshman year in college when the great Civil war was inaugurated, and in answer to the President's call for volunteers he dropped his studies and enlisted as a private, September 13, 1861, in Company A, Tenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. With his regiment he soon went to the front, their first battle being that of Bowling Green, Kentucky. They served under General George H. Thomas, and participated in the first battle of Nashville and in the engagements that immediately followed, namely: Huntsville, Woodville, Paint Rock Bridge and Stevensville. They then returned to Nashville, and soon after the Union

upper house and thirteen in the popular branch.

Some final confusion and a deal of future delay were caused, but no harm done by the body legislative ignoring that part of the organic act which required the first legislature to apportion anew the election districts and also to name the time and place of election and the time when the succeeding legislature should meet. By some chance they left all this just as the governor had fixed it when he called the election of this first body. But, as said before, no harm came of the year or so of delay. Montana had learned to govern herself. Some of the politicians fretted, but the miners would have been content if the next legislature had not met for years.

According to the newspapers of the time, there was ill-will between the governor and this legislature of his own creation; but you can read between the lines that it was all of political growth, the Ohio governor being a little too eager, perhaps, to drag in the war that had been raging so fierce and so far away; while this legislative body, as all can see now, felt that the savage enemy at its own door, its churches, schools, dozens of things, demanded, in the name of common sense, their attention before the far-away war.

I edited a paper at Eugene and founded the one now at Cañon City, Oregon, during those

and Confederate armies began their great race northward, each striving to reach Louisville, Kentucky, in advance of the other. The heat was won by the Union forces, and soon after the battles of Perryville and Crab Orchard occurred. In the first of these battles his regiment lost in killed and wounded 148 out of 496 men. These sanguinary contests were followed by the five days' fight at Stone River, after which in rapid succession occurred the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Burnt Pine, Peach-Tree Creek and Kenesaw Mountain. The 19th and 20th of September, 1863, are memorable as the days on which the bloody battle of Chickamauga was fought. In this engagement his regiment was entirely surrounded by Confederate troops. Their Colonel ordered his men to cut their way through the enemy's line, and with a rousing cheer the command was obeyed; but out of 468 men all except twenty-six were killed or captured. Three of those who escaped were wounded, and Mr. Sterling was one of the three. He had received a shot through the hand. Being the senior officer of the regiment, he took command, which he maintained for some time. At that time he was not twenty-one years old. He took part in all the engagements under Sherman in his march upon the heart of the Confederacy, and it was a common saying that "the bloody Tenth Wisconsin lived on the line of battle." After their term of service expired the regiment remained on duty thirty days longer, during that period taking part in the battles that occurred before Atlanta, they forming a part of the Union forces that in triumph entered the city of Atlanta. Mr. Sterling had been slightly wounded three times, had entered the service when a boy, and when he was mustered out it was with the rank of Sergeant Major.

Soon after his return home from the war Mr. Sterling began the study of law at Shellsburg, Iowa. On account of failing health in 1874, he removed to Montana and settled at Helena. For a year he was engaged in contract lumbering and building here, and after that took charge of the lumber yards of A. M. Holter & Brother. In November, 1876, he was appointed by President Grant as receiver of public moneys in the Helena land office, and the following year was reappointed by President Hayes, serving in that capacity for the full term of four years. While in office he rendered faithful and diligent service and acquired a thorough knowledge of the laws relating to the public lands, and upon his retiring from office he began the practice of law before the Interior Department. That same year he was appointed Public Administrator of Lewis and Clarke county, and in 1882 he was nominated and elected Probate Judge, receiving the largest majority of any candidate on the Republican ticket. Before the expiration of his term as Probate Judge he was admitted to the bar and licensed to practice in all the courts of Montana. He is still engaged in the practice of his profession.

It was only four days after his enlistment in the army that Mr. Sterling was married to Miss Florence L. Rosecrans, a native of Beloit, Wisconsin, and a daughter of John Rosecrans, who was born in Ohio and who afterward became a resident of Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Sterling have two sons. Fred J., the older, has for five years been a bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Helena; is married to Miss Fannie L. Fitz, of Minneapolis. Their other son, Harry H., is assistant teller in the Union National Bank, Kansas City, Missouri.

Mr. Sterling has an enviable record in fraternal circles. He is Past Commander of Woodsworth Post, No. 3, G. A. R.; Department Commander, P. M., I. O. O. F., of Montana; P. G., Excelsior Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F.; a member of Rocky Mountain Encampment, No. 5, I. O. O. F.; Morning Star Lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M.; Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, A. F. & A. M.; and in politics is a Republican. He has a comfortable home at No. 544 Fifth avenue in Helena, where he resides with his family, and is ranked as one of Helena's most worthy and honored citizens.

times, and could not but take deep interest in the quarrel which came to me in my Idaho and Oregon exchanges with each mail, for I had known Montana and her men from the first; and I am convinced that this first legislature of Montana was far above the average, anywhere. And this will be the verdict of time. This legislature, following the vile example of earlier Territories, notably Oregon, granted a divorce. The act receives mention merely on account of the fact that it was the first thing of the sort in Montana, and for along time the last.

The governor was also a good man and just, wishing the new land well; for he was no stranger there, as was his secretary, Meagher, but he had Meagher's weakness for preferring, though in a less degree, his party before his people. On his return to the States his secretary became acting governor.

But entirely too much importance has been attached to these and like men in all our early history on this continent. The important man and the useful man is the one who brings in a good breed of horses, cattle or sheep, turns a furrow or fights the savage at his door and saves his little ones. This, in a way, each member of that first legislature was doing or trying to do when the rupture came and the governor, who had labored to call Montana into existence, impatiently went away.

General Horatio Stockton Howell, one of Helena's most prominent citizens, came to the Territory of Montana in September, 1866, and has since been identified with its history.

He was born near Trenton, New Jersey, November 11, 1843. His ancestors came from Wales to this country and settled in New Jersey, where the Howells have resided for 250 years. Among them have been many professional men,—ministers, lawyers and doctors,—and in the affairs of the country they have taken prominent and active parts, being represented in the war for independence. General Howell's grandfather, William Howell, was born at Trenton, and had a family of five sons and one daughter. His son, Samuel, who was our subject's father, was also a native of Trenton, and first saw the light of day in the same house in which several generations of the family had been born, his birth occurring in 1812. He married Miss Harriet Cook, a native of Philadelphia, and they became the parents of five children, of whom only two are living, Horatio S. and Joshua, the latter a resident of the State of Delaware. Samuel Howell was a farmer and a Presbyterian, living himself an honest and upright life and rearing his children in the strictest observance of the Sabbath and of the other commandments. His good wife died in 1849, he surviving her many years, his death occurring in 1881, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

Horatio S. was their second child. He was educated at Woodbury, in the public and private schools, and began life for himself as clerk in a store, being engaged in clerking in 1861, when President Lincoln made his first call for volunteers to defend the old flag. He enlisted in Company F, Fourth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. He was in General Carney's brigade, and the following spring they moved out with the Army of the Potomac and fought the first battle at Gaines' Mills. He and a number of others were captured, and for six weeks he was in Libby Prison. On the 7th of August he was exchanged and returned to the army at Harrison's Landing. He was a participant in all the hard-fought battles and glorious successes of the Army of the Potomac up to the surrender of General Lee. He entered the service as a private, was rapidly promoted for meritorious service, and November 19, 1864, received from Governor Parker the commission of Captain. From that date Captain Howell commanded his company to the close of the war, in a manner most creditable to him and worthy of the great cause in which he had drawn his sword, and while many brave heroes fell by his side, he escaped uninjured.

After the war he spent a short time in Philadelphia, learning telegraphy, and in the summer of 1866 came to Helena, Montana, making the journey by the Powder river route and up the Yellowstone, in company with a party of young men. He first engaged in placer mining, but not meeting with big returns he gave it up and accepted a position with the Wells-Fargo Express Company, who were succeeded in 1879 in the express business by Gilmer, Salisbury & Co., proprietors of the mail and passenger transportation business. In 1880 General Howell received the appointment of general superintendent of all their lines in Montana, in which position he served acceptably for five years, resigning in April, 1885, in order to accept the appointment of Receiver of Public Moneys for the United States Land Office, in which position he served with credit and honor until July 1, 1890. Since that date he has been engaged in the practice of land law, with office in the Power Block at Helena. He was one of the organizers of, and is a stockholder in, the Copper Bell Mining Company, having served as secretary of the company since its organization. He is also interested in ranching in Montana, he and a partner owning a stock ranch of 1,000 acres in Madison county, on which they are raising horses and cattle.

Mr. Howell was married November 20, 1872, to Miss Margaret Conway, a native of Iowa and a daughter of Robert Conway. They have two children, Imogene and Horatio R.

I find it set down so continuously in the histories, letters* and books of travel about Montana that her founders and first legislators were Confederates escaping from the draft, paroled prisoners and such, that it here becomes a plain duty to correct this ossified falsehood.

Now, in the first place, a man running away from danger would hardly have run to Montana —at this date, at least. In the second place, Montana was, as compared with the North, almost inaccessible from the heart of the South; and, I think, few sincere persons will now say that either a Northern man or a Southern man ever ran away from duty or danger as a rule. But concede, for the sake of a case, that they did run away equally, and that Montana was equally accessible to Northern knave or Southern, what then? The North had the numbers in her favor.—two to run away in the North, to where there was one to run away in the South.

Come, let us look further than this for the complexion and spirit of this first legislature of Montana. Mountaineers, as far back as the morning of history, have ever been impatient of dictation and foreign domination. The Greeks, who met millions with hundreds at the pass between the hot springs and the sea, were

*My friend, Colonel McClure, founder of the Philadelphia Times, the bosom friend of Lincoln and an excellent authority on almost anything but politics, attended this first legislature of Montana, and thus speaks of its members and work, in the New York Tribune of that period:

"The Montana legislature met last week. The senate —or council, as it is called--consists of seven, and the house of thirteen members. This county (Madison) elected the lone-star Republican legislator chosen in the entire Territory; and he was ruled out. His majority was not disputed; but they decided that they did not need him, and vacated his place. Both branches are, therefore, unanimously Democratic as they call it East; but the name is not in favor with most of its adherents here. They would much prefer to rally under the name 'Confederate,' and unfurl the flag that would truly symbolize their principles, but for the weak prejudices of their party friends in other northern portions of the Union, where things are called by diplomatic names Senator Davis, of this district,—an ex-rebel officer and a paroled prisoner of war,—was chosen president of the first legislative tribunal of Montana by an unanimous vote. Senator Watson, also of this district, contested the honor of the permanent presidency of the body; but he had been a legislator in Pennsylvania (from Washington county), and he State had furnished 60,000 loyal soldiers, and none to the banners of crime: hence he was not eligible. One of positive rebel proclivities was demanded, and easily [illegible] and he succeeded Davis to one."

All his life the subject of our sketch has been a reliable adherent to the Democratic party. As such he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory in 1877, and in 1884 represented Madison county in the constitutional convention. He is now (1893) a member of the Board of Aldermen, from the Third ward of the city of Helena. For a number of years he has been an active and efficient member of the G. A. R., having held nearly all the offices in the order. He is also a member of the Loyal Legion. In the early history of Virginia City, before there was any law to authorize it, he formed a company of seventy-five men to act as National Guards, and by them was elected Captain. He served as Captain of this company until it disbanded. In 1883 he received the appointment of Inspector General of the National Guards of Montana, with the rank of Brigadier General, which office he held for two and a half years, until he resigned in 1885. In August, 1891, he received the appointment of Adjutant General of the State, and served until January 2, 1893, when he resigned to give place to the new State administration. He has always been very indefatigable in behalf of the National Guards, has done much for their success and advancement, and has had the pleasure of seeing their growth from one company to twelve companies of well-drilled and thoroughly equipped men, a credit to their State.

General Howell's career has been one of the highest honor. He is still a well-preserved man in the full prime of life, and has secured what is far better than great wealth—a good name. He is richly deserving of the high regard lavished upon him by his host of friends.

DR. WILLIAM CROSBY RIDDELL, physician and surgeon for the Great Elkhorn Mine, also engaged in a general practice in Elkhorn, was born in Vermont, December 14, 1863. His ancestors came from Scotland prior to the Revolutionary war. His father, Henry G. Riddell, was born in Massachusetts in 1836, and is now a retired merchant at Somerville, Massachusetts. He married Miss Emily Crosby, a native of Somerset, Vermont, and they had three sons, all now living.

William Crosby Riddell, the second child in order of birth, received his education in Brattleboro, Vermont, and in the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, also graduating in the medical department of that university in July, 1886. He was soon afterward appointed by the Government as Physician to the Indian Training School

men from the pastoral steeps of Parnassus and like mountains. The Austrian Tyral, the Italian Piedmont, all such remote mountain places, have tolerated but slight interference from the first. The oldest republic in the world, San Marino, that keeps loaded cannon in her towns, and coins money, defied Napoleon when he was in Italy, and he good naturedly sent another cannon. William Tell's people, worried even of their own rulers and dukes and princes, laid down their titles and became commons more than half a dozen centuries ago. If this was disloyalty, it was disloyalty to themselves only. But they were simply falling in line with the march of history and tradition. For as said before mountaineers have ever fretted under interference and despised the nonsense of kings and courts, even though their own. Sweep Montana to-day as clean of residents as the Tyrian rock, and the incoming people from whatever course or whatever cause, will, in a quarter of a century, have the same republican spirit and object to interference and dictation from whatever party or power in Washington, that marked the conduct of Montana from the first.

On the preceding page it is noticed that the first legislature of this State incorporated

at Lawrence, Kansas, where he remained until 1889, and then accepted the appointment of surgeon of the Elkhorn Mining Company. The Doctor is still serving in that position. He is also the physician for the C & D Mine and the North Pacific Railroad, and also attends to his general practice in Elkhorn. Dr. Riddell is a member of the State Medical Examining Board, of the State Medical Association, the Lewis and Clarke County Medical Association, the American Medical Association, and of the National Association of Railway Surgeons.

The Doctor was married March 30, 1886, to Miss Nana P. Braden, who graduated at Ann Arbor the same time as her husband. They have two children,—John Plummer and Martha. Dr. Riddell has passed the chairs in the A. O. U. W. and the K. of P., and is Examining Physician for the former order. In political matters he sympathizes with the Democratic party.

H. J. WACKERLIN, the hardware merchant of Fort Benton, was born in Switzerland, March 18, 1848. His father, George Wackerlin, born also in that country, in 1824, married Miss Seomin Rüedey, and in 1852, emigrated to America, settling at St. Joseph, Missouri, where he engaged in the live-stock trade and spent the remainder of his life. His wife died in 1892, and he in 1894. Only three of their eight children are now living.

Hans J., the eldest child, was four years old when his parents came with him to America. He received his education at St. Joseph, and at the age of sixteen years, began the life of a merchant, first working in the drug business two years; next he began to learn the tinsmith and hardware business, working at it until he came to Montana, in 1867. Here he was first employed by Clark, Conrad & Miller a year; then he went to the small mining camp at Blackfoot, where he started in business for himself; and after spending two years there he went with Mr. Miller to Deer Lodge, and worked for him there three years. Then he visited Salt Lake City, returned to St. Joseph, remained there till the spring of 1873, married Miss Charlotte Redig, a native of Rheinfels, and with his bride, went up the Missouri river to Fort Benton. He opened his hardware business here in 1878, in which he has ever since carried a large stock and had a successful trade. In partnership, he has been associated with T. C. Power & Brother and the Conrad Brothers, while he himself has been the active partner, and thus the firm is one of the strongest in the State. They carry on both a wholesale and retail trade, and they have the only store of the kind in the city: and they also have a large and prosperous branch at Neihart.

Mr. and Mrs. Wackerlin have two children: Oscar I., who is now bookkeeper for the firm; and Edith, at home with her parents. Mr. Wackerlin has built a good residence in Fort Benton, where he resides with his family. He is a Republican, and a member of the I. O. O. F., is a thorough business man and an enterprising citizen.

HENRY CHAPPLE, a physician and surgeon of Billings, was born in Bowmanville, Ontario, in 1861, a son of William and Jane (Miller) Chapple, of English ancestry. The father was a farmer by occupation, also followed goldmining for a time in Australia, and his death occurred in 1893. Henry received his education at the Trinity Medical College, of Toronto, Canada, where he graduated in 1889, and in that year came to Billings, Montana. In April, 1889, he began the practice of his profession in this city, and became surgeon for the Northern Pacific Railroad, extending between Livingston and Forsyth.

Dr. Chapple was married in 1889, to Miss Mattie, daughter of Alexander Murphy, who was a merchant by occupation. In his social relations, the Doctor is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, F. & A. M., also of the Chapter and Commandery of Billings, and of Algeria Temple, at Helena. He holds the position of County Coroner, and is a member of the State Board of Examining Surgeons. In political matters, Dr. Chapple sympathizes with the Republican party.

the Historical Society of Montana. This society, though but miserably supported or provided for by the legislature, stands prominent in importance. Its books are not nearly as numerous, of course, as could be desired; but they are invaluable, and only here can be found entire the story of "The Path to India." Think of a historical society, on the top of the Rocky mountains, having an active correspondent in the veritable Captain Bonneville, United States Army,—the Bonneville of our boyhood! Irving's Bonneville!

I have not quoted generally from his "Adventures" in Montana, and environs, because they are written by Irving from Captain Bonneville's notes, and in Irving's stately language they miss that directness and point which seem to be the province of plain truth. Yet Bonneville was, or rather is, a graduate of West Point, and, like Lewis and Clarke, an officer of that army which never yet produced a liar, rogue or coward; and I dare say, if we could divest his wonderful "Adventures," written fifty years ago, of the garments of romance woven by Washington Irving, we would find only the cold, frozen truth. Yet his letter to the Historical Society of Montana, reaching up from the valley of Arkansas to the "Shining mountains," across a chasm of more than fifty

---

HON. GEORGE W. STAPLETON, a representative pioneer of Montana and one of the most successful attorneys now residing in Butte City, a native of the State of Indiana is, born on the 28th of November, 1834.

His father, Cyrus S. Stapleton, was born in Kentucky, in 1817, a descendant of an old South Carolina family, and married Miss Margaret Scott, a native of Kentucky and of Scotch ancestry. He was a physician by profession. After his marriage he removed to Indiana and subsequently to Illinois, and still later to Iowa, where he continued to practice his profession till the time of his death, which occurred in 1890, in the seventy-third year of his age. His wife had died at the age of forty-six. They were worthy members of the Christian Church, and by their death left six children, of whom four are still living.

Their son, the subject of this sketch, the eldest of the children, was educated at Fort Madison, Iowa. He read law under the guidance of Joseph M. Casy, in Lancaster, Iowa, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1855. After continuing in practice there till the spring of 1859, he crossed the plains to Colorado and followed his profession there before the miners' courts, and before the circuit courts after they were organized, until 1862, at which time he came to Montana.

In this State, at Grasshopper creek, he discovered the first gold found in paying quantities, and became one of the founders of the town of Bannack, which the miners desired to call Stapleton; but, as they were in the country of the Bannack Indians he gave it the name of that tribe as most appropriate. After engaging in placer-mining there for some time, taking occasionally as much as $20 to the pan from selected dirt, he purchased a claim a mile below, and with a little pine-box rocker took out from $200 to $500 per day! In the spring of 1863 Alder Gulch was discovered and he repaired thither. When he and his comrades had reached the Beaver-Head river, he wrote the laws by which they were to govern themselves at Alder Gulch, and he went in with the first wagon that was ever driven there. In partnership with Colonel McLean he obtained several claims and took out of them vast quantities of gold, but, like most of the early miners, "got rid of it" in one way and another very freely.

He remained at Virginia City until 1865, and then, upon the discovery of Last Chance Gulch, he went to that point and took claims, but practiced law; and, as the latter paid only about $900 a month and that was not sufficient to pay expenses, he proceeded to Ophir Gulch and tried mining there, but without success. Next he went to Argenta, in Beaver-Head county, and for some time tried quartz mining, with varied success, and also practiced law there.

In 1879 he came to Butte City. At that time most of the lawyers lived at Deer Lodge, as that was then the county seat. Here at Butte Mr. Stapleton was first associated in practice with Judge Pratt, and this partnership continued until Mr. Pratt's death, which occurred in 1881, and then the firm of Robinson & Stapleton was formed, which has continued to the present time. Mr. Stapleton's practical experience in mining gave him superior ability as a mining lawyer, and his most profitable practice has been in that direction. His firm is considered one of the best law firms, and they enjoy a very large and lucrative practice. He continues still to be interested in mining, and he has a number of properties which, it is believed, will be very productive.

In his views of national questions Mr. Stapleton has always been Democratic. He was elected to the Territorial Legislature four times, and during his time of service was Speaker of the House and President of the Senate. He was a member of the first code commission, and had much to do with formulating the laws which are now in force in this State; and he was also a member of the convention which framed the present State constitution. But he did not find that the holding



years, speaks for itself. It would seem as if it must be from another world; but this is only one of a thousand such things that this society is digging up.

CAPTAIN BONNEVILLE'S LETTER.

"FORT SMITH, ARKANSAS.

"*Dear Sir*—Reciprocating your very kind and complimentary letter and circular, I would remark with every disposition to assist you in preserving interesting data respecting our far West of early days, after an absence of nearly half a century I must decline to review or attempt any addition to my journal; yet, as you appear to think the explorations of those days were only up to the Platte and down Snake rivers, it may be well for me to correct you a little in this matter. One of my parties was sent through the Crow country and came round by the north, and wintered with me on Salmon river; another party was sent south and wintered on the shores of Salt Lake; another journeyed into the Utes country, farther south, until it met the traders and trappers from New Mexico; another went down Salmon river, to Walla Walla, on the Columbia; another to coast around the Salt Lake; being out of provisions it turned north, upon Marias river,* followed this river down west to the eastern base of the California mountains, where it empties itself into large flat lakes; thence westward, clambering for twenty-three days among the

---

of office was as remunerative as his law practice, and consequently has declined to become a candidate, as he has often been urged, for public office, especially at a time when to be nominated was to be elected.

Mr. Stapleton has been a Mason for a great number of years: was a member of the first lodge in the State, namely, Virginia Lodge, No. 1.

At Argenta, in 1870, he married Miss Cora E. McIntosh, a native of Missouri and a daughter of William L. McIntosh, and of Scottish ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Stapleton have had three children—one son and two daughters; but only the son survives. Guy W. was born in Bannack, and is now taking the law course at the University of Virginia, Charlotteville, Virginia.

Mr. Stapleton has built a fine residence, where he now resides with his family. By a life of uprightness and strict attention to the cases he has taken in charge, he has established an enviable reputation, and enjoys the respect and good will of all his fellow-citizens.

GEORGE WILBER CRANE, a successful merchant of Fort Benton, came to Montana in 1866.

He was born in Middlebury, Vermont, November 27, 1843, remotely of English ancestry. His American ancestry he traces back to the Mayflower, at Plymouth Rock. His great-grandfather, James Crane, was born in Connecticut, and rendered his country valuable service in the Revolution as a soldier and in the hazardous work of carrying messages, and was the trusted bearer of the death dispatches of Major André. After the Revolution he engaged in the quiet vocation of agriculture, and lived to be ninety-six years of age. It is said that very late in life he could vault into his saddle as actively as in the days of his youth. His son, Ezra Crane, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Vermont, on the farm that had for a very long time belonged to the family. He lived on the farm on which he was born until 1854, when he sold his farm and moved to East Greenbush, New York, where he died in the seventy-sixth year of his age. He brought up five children. His son, James Edgar Crane (Mr. Crane's father), was born at the same home, in Vermont, in 1818, and married Miss Eliza B. Corlew, a native of Springfield, Vermont. He also lived on the same farm, and, like his father, reared five children, three sons and two daughters. In 1857 they emigrated to Illinois, and remained there till his death, in his sixty-second year, which occurred in Champaign county, in 1880, resulting from an injury received in a runaway. His wife has attained the ripe age of eighty-two years, residing now with her youngest son, in Jacksonville, Illinois.

The subject of this sketch, the second child, attended school both in Vermont and Illinois, learned telegraphy at sixteen years of age, was employed as operator on the Great Western Railroad, in Illinois, and was attending school again when the news flashed over the country that Fort Sumter had been attacked. To the first call of President Lincoln for volunteers to put down the rebellion he promptly responded, enlisting in the Lyon Guards, an independent rifle company, which was accepted by the United States Government. They organized at St. Louis, and were stationed at several points in Missouri. At the close of the term he was mustered out and returned to his home in Illinois, and at once became engaged in enlisting and forming Company I, of the Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry Volunteers. With this company he served in the Fifteenth Army Corps, the Army of the Tennessee, and for eighteen months of the time of his service was on detached duty in the Quartermaster's department, and before the close of his service was its chief clerk, and was mustered out of the service July 19, 1865, at Washington, District of Columbia. He was an active participant in the following memorable battles: Island No. 10, New Madrid, Farmington, siege of Corinth, Iuka, the battle of Corinth, October 3d to 5th, siege of Vicksburg, Jackson,

* Humboldt river.

difficult passes of this elevated range, before it reached its Western or Pacific slope; thence to Monterey on the coast, where it wintered. In the spring the party going south turned the southern point of these mountains, on its way to the upper Rocky mountains; another party going west, down the waters of Snake river, to the base of the California range, turned southeast, and on the way home kept the divide, as near as practicable, between Marias river (now called Humboldt) and Snake; another party going north, round the Wind River mountains, followed the Po-po az-ze-ah, the Big Horn, and the Yellowstone down to the Missouri.

"The large clear stream in the valley immediately west of the South Pass was called by the Indians and early trappers the Sis-ke-de-az-ze-ah, afterward Green river. I was the first to take wagons through the South Pass and first to recognize Green river as the Colorado of the West.

"I presume most of my men are dead, nor do I know where any one of them can be found, except Mr. David Adams, who was one of my principal men. About two years since, I met him at St. Louis, Missouri. He told me he was preparing a journal of his mountain experiences. I have ever looked upon him as a man of truth. He may give you much valuable information; also the names of any of his companions who may be living. Mr. David Adams was then living on Soulard's addition to the city of St. Louis.

Mississippi, and Missionary Ridge,—in which latter engagement his brigade covered themselves with glory by their gallant charge, which resulted in the capitulation of the rebels on the ridge. During the whole of his services in these hard-fought battles he escaped injury; but exposure seriously affected his health, and he has since been more or less troubled with rheumatism. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged and returned to his home.

For a short time he was employed on a railroad. July 10, 1866, he started for Montana, crossed the plains as far as Fort Kearney, where his party was caused to stop by the soldiers there, on account of the hostilities of the Indians, who had just previously committed dreadful atrocities. Accordingly they wintered there. By spring their numbers had so augmented that it was considered safe to proceed. They reached Virginia City, Montana, September 10, 1867, and proceeded to, and wintered in, the Gallatin valley. For four years he mined in the vicinity of Helena, in a number of gulches and mining camps. He made several raises, but "dropped" it all before abandoning the vocation of mining.

He was next engaged in agricultural pursuits for a time, and in the fall of 1873 began merchandising at Clancy, in Jefferson county, which he continued until March 5, 1889, when he came to Fort Benton, and opened a news and novelty store. As his business increased he enlarged his establishment, and at length opened a general merchandising trade, in which he has since continued, doing a large and successful business. He now owns two residences, one of which he occupies. It is a brick house, with a mansard roof, commodious and handsome, and located opposite the courthouse, on Franklin street.

Since coming to Fort Benton he has taken an active part in public affairs, and is considered an enterprising and liberal citizen. He is a stanch Republican; has been Notary Public since 1873, has been also Justice of the Peace since 1886, City Councilman two terms, and Police Magistrate four years. In 1878, he was nominated by his party as a candidate for the Territorial Council. For fourteen years he has been secretary of the Masonic lodge at Fort Benton. He is also a member of G. K. Warren Post, G. A. R.; is also a K. of P., and Past Chancellor of the order.

February 14, 1877, he married Miss Julia Ione Payne, of Helena, Montana, who was born in New Mexico, the daughter of Rufus and M. E. Payne, of Kentucky, and they have had ten children, of whom five sons and two daughters are yet living, namely: Edgar R., Oliver B., Ezra L., George W., Jr., Julia Ione, Florence Elizabeth and James Payne.

Mr. and Mrs. Crane are charter members of the Episcopalian Church, and have aided in building their house of worship and in all the undertakings of their church. Mr. Crane is a very pleasant business man, enjoying the good will and full confidence of his fellow citizens.

HENRY J. SCHREINER, the leading merchant and Postmaster of Elkhorn, Jefferson county, was born in Ohio, in 1861. His father, John Schreiner, was born in Germany, but came to the United States when a boy, locating in Ohio. In 1882 he came to Montana and engaged in business at Bozeman, but now resides on a farm at Townsend. Mr. Schreiner married Miss Margaret Scharff, a native of Ohio and of German ancestry. They have had eleven children, six daughters and five sons, all of whom are still living.

Henry J. Schreiner, the second child in order of birth, received his education in the public schools of his native place and in the Chickering Institute, at Cincinnati, Ohio. He learned the mercantile business in his father's stores, in Middleport, Ohio, and Montana, and prior to coming to Elkhorn clerked in his store at Wicks. He located in this city in 1888, and immediately purchased the mercantile stock of Theodore Furken, the pioneer merchant of the place. Since that time Mr. Schreiner

"You say I had drifted from these scenes. Certainly not with my consent, for returning to my company of the Seventh United States Infantry, at Fort Gibson, I heard it mentioned the United States (the Government I should say) was not pleased with the treaty made with the Prairie Indians. The Indians had assembled in large numbers, and becoming sickly, they dispersed suddenly, thinking there had been some foul play toward them. Under this belief, thinking my experience might be of some service, I felt it my duty to offer myself to go and bring in any chiefs the Government might wish to confer with, asking for the purpose my company and only the remnant of merchandise, presents, etc., the commissioners had not disposed of. An influential Indian trader on this frontier, learning through his relatives at Washington city of my proposition, applied for the 'job' as he called it, got it, and afterward said to me, 'You do this for honor; I do it for profit.' He sold his goods.

"On another occasion, knowing the lucrative trade carried on over the prairies from St. Louis to Santa Fe, and satisfied the caravans could start from Fort Smith one month earlier, and by following up the Canadian river would find wood and water in full abundance, I started the subject in Arkansas, and explained its advantages through the columns of the Arkansas Gazette. The State becoming deeply interested, the governor, legislature, and senators moving

has given his undivided attention to his store, keeps a large and general stock of merchandise, does business on a liberal basis, and has a large and remunerative trade. April 8, 1893, he received the appointment of Postmaster of Elkhorn, under President Cleveland's administration. He purchased a new and tasteful office outfit, and is making an obliging and prompt Postmaster.

In 1881 Mr. Schreiner was united in marriage with Miss Carrie Rickerts, a native of Ohio. She is an efficient helper in their store and office. In political matters, our subject supports the Democratic party; and socially, is a member of the K. of P. and I. O. O. F. He has passed all the chairs in the latter order, and has also represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge.

Hon. Charles R. Middleton, City Attorney for Miles City, was born near Afton, Washington county, Minnesota, January 31, 1853, a son of Samuel and Mary (Colter) Middleton; paternal ancestry, Scotch; maternal, Irish. His father was the first Justice of the Peace in his district, in Washington county, Minnesota, where he had settled in 1849, and where he reared four children,—one son and three daughters.

Charles grew to manhood in his native State, but was educated at the State University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in the law department of which he graduated in 1881. Soon afterward he began the practice of law, at Stillwater, Minnesota, where he remained until 1884. In July, of that year, he opened a law office in Miles City. In 1885 he was appointed Deputy District Attorney, under Judge Blake, who was at that time District Attorney. He filled that position until 1886, when the office of County Attorney was created. He was elected City Attorney for Miles City, in 1888, and has been continuously re-elected ever since, and holds the position at the present time. He was elected to represent Custer county in the Lower House of the Montana Legislature, in 1889, and the following spring was elected to the State Constitutional Convention. He is a member of the Board of Trustees of the State Reform School, recently established and located at Miles City, appointed to the position by Governor Rickards, and is the only Democrat on the board. He was appointed by Governor Toole as World's Fair Commissioner, succeeding E. H. Johnson, who resigned. He was appointed by S. T. Hauser, president of the Montana Silver Convention; as a delegate to attend the convention held at Chicago, during the World's Fair; and also to go to Washington, District of Columbia, during the extraordinary session of Congress, to intercede in behalf of the silver interests of the silver-producing States. He is a prominent attorney and has a large practice. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has filled the Master's chair in Miles City Lodge for three years; also filled the position of Deputy District Grand Master in and for Bozeman district, for one year. He has been twice elected General Lecturer by the Masonic Grand Lodge of Montana. He is also a member of the Patriotic Order Sons of America, and was the first president of the Camp at Miles City.

He was married in 1884, to Miss Ida Ruth Castle, daughter of Umpstead and Rosetta Castle, natives of Canada. Her brother, James M. Castle, of Stillwater, Minnesota, represented his county in the State Senate five terms, and was elected to Congress in 1892, although he was a Democrat, in a district usually giving 400 Republican majority.

Mr. Middleton and wife have two sons, Elbert C. and Charles Reginald. Mrs. Middleton is a member of the Episcopalian Church.

Hon. Samuel L. Holliday.—A history of Montana, and especially of Gallatin and Park counties, would fall short of awarding merit did it fail to mention the services and sterling qualities of Samuel L. Holliday. He is an unassuming gentleman,—and when we use the word gentleman we mean it to apply to Mr. Holliday in its fullest sense. He is a calm, forcible reasoner and a man of excellent foresight and judgment in his own business matters as well as in public affairs.

in the matter. I proceeded to the city of Washington, where, with the assistance of Senator Borland, I obtained an order for an escort of fifteen to twenty men, around which, as a nucleus, several traders had agreed to accompany me. I delayed five or six days to explain to traders the preparation necessary for the trip. Upon my arrival at Fort Smith, I found General Arbuckle, the officer commanding this frontier, had assigned Captain Marcy, nephew of the Secretary of War, Governor Marcy, to this duty. Captain Marcy and his escort started.

"My object was to bring this lucrative trade through the valley of the Arkansas, for the benefit of a State I had made my home; also to trace what, in my opinion, is the best and shortest route from the Mississippi to the Pacific, with the advantage that it was practicable the whole year—one I have frequently urged as best for railroad purposes. * * * I was in the Florida war with Taylor, Armistead, and Worth; in the Mexican with Wool, Taylor, and Scott. After the Mexican war, while at Fort Smith and Gibson, my mind naturally turned to the prairies. It was then I urged the Canadian route to the Pacific, now called by any other name than mine. The Gila war was undertaken because of thefts and murders of long duration, to punish the murder of Agent Dodge, which occurred during my temporary command. * * * My regiment was sent to Texas, where I found my junior,

Samuel L. Holliday was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, in 1840, son of John H. and Anna (Garrett) Holliday. The Holliday ancestry is not so well defined as should be. We can only partially trace it. Adam Holliday came from Belfast, Ireland, to the United States and located in Kentucky during its early settlement. From him it is stated the Hollidays in this country have descended. Tradition says that there is a large estate in Ireland due the Hollidays in the United States. Samuel L. Holliday's father was one of the pioneers of Indiana, and was Judge of court there for many years. Our subject was only ten years old when his father died, and four years later the family removed to Winterset, Iowa.

Young Holliday made the best of his opportunities for an education, eagerly studying both in school and out, and by the time he was sixteen years old had acquired sufficient knowledge to enable him to teach, and for two years he was engaged in teaching. After his marriage, which event occurred about the time he reached his majority, he gave his attention to farming, being thus occupied in Iowa for a few years. But he was called from the farm to public life when he was elected Auditor of Madison county, Iowa, in which capacity he served four years. Following this he was for some years engaged in the grocery business, and also operated a meat market in Winterset, being thus occupied up to 1879, when he sought a home in the great West, and located in Bozeman, Montana. In the spring of the following year he brought his family to their new home on the Yellowstone, six miles from Livingston, where he had located valuable land, and where he now owns 1,200 acres. This tract he utilizes for both agricultural and stock purposes. He raises large crops of grain, potatoes, etc., his oats crop alone amounting to 8,000 bushels this season (1893). This land is watered by a fine irrigating system. Mr. Holliday also owns another fine ranch in Park county.

In 1882 he was elected one of the Board of County Commissioners of Gallatin county, which at that time also included the present area of Park county. In 1886 he was elected Senator to represent Gallatin county in the Territorial Legislature, and during the time he was a member of that honorable body he proved himself well worthy the confidence of his constituents. He was an energetic and successful worker. It was his untiring energy that secured support to the bill setting off Park county, which all concede a wise measure, as there is a natural topographical division between Park and Gallatin counties. During his term in the Legislature he was chairman of an important committee and was a member of the Judiciary Committee.

Since retiring from public life he has devoted his whole time to his farm and stock. Indeed, he is one of the leading agriculturalists and stock men of the county, and his sons are also engaged in business with him. Mr. Holliday is a member of Livingston Lodge, No. 32, A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of the Chapter and Commandery. His name is on the list of charter members in both the lodge and chapter, and of the former he is now Senior Warden. From his early manhood he has been a stanch Republican, but now expresses himself as willing to welcome any party that shows capacity and disposition to do more good for the whole people than has the Republican party. He and his wife are members of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Holliday was married in 1861 to Miss Maria Dabney, daughter of Henry Dabney, formerly a resident of the State of Virginia, but at the time of their marriage living in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Holliday have four children, two sons and two daughters: John, Orion S., Florence and Nellie. Florence is now the wife of C. S. Hefferlin, a resident of Livingston and an enterprising and successful business man who has done much to advance the interests of this place. The sons reside with their parents; and Nellie was married in May, 1894, to John W. Hefferlin, a member of the firm of Hefferlin Brothers, merchants of Livingston, Montana.



Geo W Reeves

Colonel Robert E. Lee, in command — a very clever officer and gentleman, but being my junior, hence my petition. General Twiggs was then sent to relieve Colonel Lee, and while under orders to be relieved, McCulloch grabbed San Antonio and stores of the department. Colonel Waite, the officer assigned to relieve General Twiggs, found the department in rebel hands. He was my junior. I had been dangerously sick, had applied for sick leave; this I received as Colonel Waite arrived. I wrote to him that if he did not recognize the surrender, I would remain and assist him; he replied that he would carry out the arrangement made by General Twiggs. Then I told him I accepted my sick-leave. I proceeded to St. Louis, Missouri. Shortly after, ordered to Washington, before the retiring board, and by the board retired. Again put on duty, in command of Benton barracks, and mustering and disbursing officer. When the law passed removing all retired officers from duty, I came here, and opened a farm, on lands I purchased from the United States in 1837, where I am now, in my old age, a farmer, my family with me. * * *

"You ask me if I know of the thermal springs and geysers. Not personally, but my men knew about them, and called their location the 'Fire Hole.' I recollect the name of Alvarez as a trader. I think he came to the mountains as I was leaving them. The American Fur Company had a trading-post at the mouth of

---

HON. GEORGE WILLIS REEVES, Missoula, is a prominent member of the Montana bar. He was born on his father's farm in Ballard county, Kentucky, February 10, 1847, and is a descendant of early settlers of both Virginia and Kentucky. His father, William Harrison Reeves, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in November, 1812, while the mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Penelope B. White, was a native of Kentucky. Her father, Rev. Willis White, a native of Tennessee, was a missionary Baptist minister and was one of the earliest settlers of Kentucky, he having located on what was then known as the Jackson purchase. William H. Reeves and his wife ended their days in Kentucky, she passing away at the age of fifty-five and he at seventy-five. They reared a family of eight children, all of whom are living except one.

Judge Reeves, the subject of our sketch, was the second born in this family. He was reared on his father's farm in western Kentucky and his early education was received in the common schools of the county. In 1865 he began the study of law in the office of his uncle, Judge James D. White, of Ballard county, and was admitted to practice in November, 1867. He entered upon his professional career in Ballard and McCracken counties, spending much of his time at Paducah, and continuing thus occupied up to 1878. Previous to his admission to the bar he had served three years as Deputy Clerk of the court of the county. In 1878 he was elected to represent the Second Senatorial District in the State Senate of Kentucky, and served in the sessions of 1879 to 1882 inclusive. Then he was elected Clerk of the Senate for the session of 1883–4.

After the expiration of his clerkship in 1884, Judge Reeves came to Missoula, Montana, taking up his abode here in May of that year. The following September he was tendered by the Democratic party the nomination for Probate Judge of the county, and was elected by a majority of 300 votes. At the close of his term he was re-elected, and served until 1887, at which time he resigned in order to give his attention to the practice of law. Since that date he has conducted a lucrative and successful law practice.

Judge Reeves was married December 1, 1870, to Miss Mary E. Marshall, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Judge Charles S. Marshall. She died on the last day of November, 1889, and was buried on the nineteenth anniversary of their wedding day. She left three daughters,—Emily Marshall, Alice White and Katie, all natives of Kentucky.

Judge Reeves is a member of the Masonic fraternity, is Past Master of the blue lodge, Past High Priest of the chapter, and is also a Scottish-Rite Mason. He has passed all the chairs in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of Friendship Lodge, No. 61, A. O. U. W., of Paducah, Kentucky. He belongs to the Christian Church, of which his wife was also a member. Up to 1892 he was a stanch Democrat, but the position of that party on the free coinage of silver not being in accordance with his views, he became a Populist. By the latter party he was nominated for Judge of the Fourth Judicial District, and in 1894 was nominated by his party for Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Montana and was opposed by regular Democratic and Republican nominees; he was defeated by the Republican nominee by a small plurality, the Democratic nominee being a poor third in the race. He canvassed the district, making a very strong campaign and doing efficient work for his party, and at the election ran far ahead of his ticket. The Judge is a man of fine mental equipoise and of genial disposition, and has made hosts of friends since coming to Montana. He built and resides in one of the handsome residences of Missoula.

JOHN S. DOUGHERTY, an expert metallurgist, is now superintendent of the famous Anaconda Smelting Plant, the largest works of the kind in the world. Mr. Dougherty was for many years connected with the noted Consolidated and other mines in the State of Michigan,

the Yellowstone; also one higher up. Mr. Tullock, I think, was in charge of that up the Yellowstone. Half a century is a long time to look back, and I do so doubting myself.

* * * * *

"I have to ask your indulgence for the errors of this hasty production, which is more truly an essay from the cornfield than a literary one suited for the records of your honorable association.

"With sentiments of sincere regard,
"Your friend
"B. L. E. BONNEVILLE,
"*Brevet Brigadier-General, United States Army.*"

CHAPTER XX.

SECOND CHAPTER ON THE BENCH AND BAR, BY JUDGE DECIUS S. WADE—THE JUDICIAL VESTMENT OF THE ORGANIC ACT FOR THE NEW TERRITORY—JUDICIAL DISTRICTS AND THE FIRST JUDGES TO SIT ON THE BENCH—MONTANA WELL SUPPLIED WITH ABLE JURISTS—TERM OF OFFICE—THE BANNACK STATUTES THAT SET THE MACHINERY OF LAW IN MOTION—STRENGTH OF THE BAR—OLD LAWYERS AND NEW LAWS—MINING LAWS AND WATER RIGHTS—THE FOUNDATIONS OF A TEMPLE TO ENDURE—NAMES OF SOME PROMINENT LAWYERS—SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH LEGISLATURES—THE CALIFORNIA PRACTICE ACT—THE NEW CHIEF JUSTICE—ASSOCIATES—FIRST VOLUME MONTANA REPORTS—FIRST GREAT QUESTION IN COURT.

FROM 1864 TO 1870.

IN 1864, upon the organization of the Territory, other judges came to enforce the miners' rules and regulations, to start the machinery of the criminal law, and to carry into effect the provisions of the organic act.

This act vested the judicial power of the Territory in a supreme court, consisting of a chief justice and two associate justices, district courts, probate courts, and in justices of the peace; and provided that the Territory should be divided into three judicial districts, in which district court should be held by one of the justices of the supreme court, at such times and places as might be prescribed by law. These district courts were of general jurisdiction, and besides had the same jurisdiction in all cases arising under the constitution and laws of the United States as is vested in

where he had charge of the concentrating department. He became so proficient in this work and so favorably known that when the famous copper magnate, Marcus Daly, proprietor of the Anaconda mines, at Butte, erected the largest smelting plant in the world, now in operation at Anaconda, Mr. Dougherty was sought for and engaged to take charge of the concentrating department of these great works. A minute description of them cannot be given in this personal sketch, but some idea of their immensity can be gained when it is stated that their daily capacity is about 7,000 tons of ore, 350 tons of coal being used in the process each day. Mr. Dougherty has been in charge here since 1886.

He was born in 1852, and when twenty-seven years of age, was married to Elizabeth A. McDowell, daughter of James McDowell, assistant master mechanic of the Cleveland Iron Mining Company, Cleveland, Ohio. They have had six children, five of whom are living, named respectively, Ambrose, John, Bernard, May and Alice.

Politically, Mr. Dougherty is independent, and favors free coinage of silver. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

HIRAM R. MARCYES is the leading general merchant at Forsyth, Custer county, Montana. His ancestry on paternal side was English and on maternal side Scotch. He was born in the State of Maine, in 1844, son of Lambert and Vienna (Bartlett) Marcyes. His father was a

the circuit and district courts of the United States. Never were any courts organized by Congress or by any State government that had so extensive jurisdiction as the Territorial courts. They possessed at once the jurisdiction of the State and United States courts.

Appeals went up from the district courts to the supreme court of the Territory, and from thence directly to the supreme Court of the United States in all cases involving the sum of $5,000. One criticism of the Territorial system is that the trial courts and the appellate court were composed of the same judges, and hence it was sometimes said that the justices of the supreme court confirmed their own errors as judges of the district courts. But the criticism was hardly just, for a reference to the Reports will show that the decisions of the district courts were often reversed, and that the decisions of the Territorial Supreme Court were in a large majority of cases affirmed on appeal to the United States Supreme Court. Subsequently, and not long before Montana became a State, the Supreme Court was provided with an additional justice, and the justice who tried the case below did not take part in the decision on appeal to the Supreme Court. This was a better arrangement and gave satisfaction alike

---

sailor in his younger days and for a time captain of a vessel. The Bartletts were noted sea men. Captain James Bartlett, of Boston, was prominent as a sea captain. Hiram's parents with their children moved from Penobscot county, Maine, near Bangor, where he was born, to Minnesota in 1854, where he grew to manhood on a farm, attending the public schools.

In 1861, then in his seventeenth year, he enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Company I, in Rice county, Minnesota, was drilling during the early part of that year, and later mustered into service at Fort Snelling as a musician. He participated in the battles of Corinth, Iuka, campaigns ending with the surrender of Vicksburg, Grand Gulf, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, Mississippi, etc. After the surrender of Vicksburg his command marched to and wintered at Huntsville, Alabama, were in the battle of Missionary Ridge, November 24 and 25, 1863, then with General Sherman along the Western & Atlantic Railroad, and with General Corse at the famous battle of Alatoona, Georgia. He was sitting in front of the house which was the headquarters of the Minnesota troops on the east side of the railroad cut at Alatoona, where the rebels' first cannon-shot passed through the building, after which it knocked over a stump near Mr. Marcyes and his comrade, Leonard Seibert.

After the battle of Alatoona they went to Rome, Georgia; thence to Atlanta, where they again joined General Sherman and participated in all the battles, privations and thrilling incidents of that famous march from Atlanta to the sea, culminating in the surrender of Johnston in North Carolina, and putting an end to the war. Although a musician and the leader of a band, Mr. Marcyes never missed a battle, always entering an engagement with a gun and doing good work. He never missed a battle and never attended a sick call during the war. He served from beginning to the end and participated in the grand review at Washington, District of Columbia, which was a day of rejoicing for the boys who were the blue and had proven themselves patriots tried and true. The most severe part of their campaign in the South after reaching the sea at Savannah, was through the Carolinas.

After the war he returned to Minnesota, stopping in Lyon county, where he constructed and operated a large flour mill, and also owned and carried on a farm, also taught music until 1881, when he made a trip to Montana and looked the country over with a view of availing himself of such opportunity as might offer to do a profitable business. Deciding that Forsyth, then a station on the Northern Pacific Railroad, was a promising point, in April, 1882, he located there with his family, and at once opened the first stock of general merchandise at that place. He has made a wonderful success and has an immense trade, which has been made by his persistent industry and just dealing, and he is widely and favorably known. His fine brick residence, erected in 1890, is one of the best in the Yellowstone valley and a credit to any city. In 1887 he erected his fine brick store building. All his improvements are of the best and an ornament to the town.

He was married in 1876 to Miss Louise Loffelmaker, of Minnesota, whose parents are deceased. When she was a little girl her parents and her family barely escaped butchery at the hands of the Sioux Indians, who had surrounded the fort at Ridgely, Minnesota, and were prowling over the county, killing the inhabitants. They took their children after night, passing through an opening left by the Indians in forming their lines around the fort, eluding the savages, and reaching the fort unobserved were saved. Mr. Marcyes and wife have five children, one son and four daughters: Claude, Ida, Eva, Grace and Ollie.

He is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Miles City, also of the A. O. U. W. at Forsyth. He has taken an active part in educational matters at Forsyth, serving as a Trustee of the school, also as Justice of the Peace. While in camp at Huntsville, Alabama, and his time of enlistment near expiring, he re-enlisted for the term of

to the judges and the lawyers. After all, there ought not to be much pride of opinion in reversing or affirming any case, for there may be found precedents upon the opposite side of almost every question, and no doubt, if there were still higher courts to which appeals might be taken, the process of reversing and affirming would still go on. That which makes a court of last resort important is the fact that from its decisions there is no appeal.

Montana having received a name and a Territorial organization on the 26th day of May, 1864, President Lincoln, in June, of that year, appointed Hezekiah L. Hosmer, of Ohio, Chief Justice, and Lorenzo P. Williston, of Pennsylvania, and Ammi Giddings, of Connecticut, Associate Justices of the Supreme Court. Giddings declined the appointment, and in March, 1865, Lyman E. Munson, of Connecticut, was appointed Associate Justice. Hosmer lived at Virginia City and presided in the district courts of the First, Williston at Deer Lodge and presided in the district courts of the Second, and Munson at Helena and presided in the district courts of the Third. Judicial District. Probate courts were established in each county, and every settlement and mining camp was provided with a justice of the peace and constable.

William Chumasero, Thomas Thoroughman, James G. Spratt, R. B. Parrott, William

the war, without regard to time. He is a patriot in the fullest sense. The family are religiously Methodists, and he is politically a stanch Republican.

DUDLEY C. BASS, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of the proprietors of Pine Grove Fruit Farm in the Bitter Root valley, two miles northwest of the town of Stevensville, was born in Clarendon Springs, Vermont, August 10, 1842. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Vermont and New York, and his father, William B. Bass, was born in the latter State in 1811. He married Miss Ruth Childs, a native of Vermont. After marriage they resided thirteen years in Glens Falls, New York, in 1855, removed to Chicago, and in 1858 to Jefferson City, Missouri, where Mrs. Bass died, in 1861, leaving three sons and one daughter. In 1871 the father came to Montana to reside with his son Dudley C., where he was afterward engaged in the wood business for several years, and his death occurred March 24, 1893, at the age of eighty-two years.

Dudley C., the third child in order of birth, was thirteen years of age when he removed with his father to the West, and was raised in Chicago and Jefferson City, Missouri. After attaining his majority he became interested with his brother, William E., in the hotel business, first at Sedalia, and later in Clinton. In 1864 they crossed the plains with mule teams to Alder Gulch, Montana, where they mined for a time, but, not meeting with the desired success, decided to turn their attention to agricultural pursuits. They then located on their present farm, where they first engaged in raising hay, grain and vegetables, and for which they found a ready sale at paying prices in the mining camps. The brothers were prosperous in all their undertakings, and from time to time added to their land until they now have 800 acres, which contains a good frame residence, and all necessary buildings. The place is beautifully situated at the side of the Bitter Root mountains, is surrounded by fine groves of pine, from which the farm derived its name, and the dwelling is not only embowered with a natural grove, but also by trees of their own planting.

The Bass Brothers were among the first to discover that their section was adapted to fruit-raising, and to that branch of industry they are now giving their almost entire attention. Their first planting was in 1871, and at that time the venture was looked upon by most people with the greatest of doubt and distrust; but time has proven the wisdom of their efforts. The brothers are now among the leading fruit men in the State, have erected large packing houses, and have taken orders as far East as New York city. They are also largely engaged in raising vegetables, and many of their cabbage heads have reached the weight of forty pounds. In addition to their other interests, the Bass Brothers are raising a fine grade of Durham cattle and Norman-Percheron horses, were interested in the saw and flouring mill business, and have taken railroad contracts. They built twenty-five miles of the Northern Pacific road eastward from Missoula, and also furnished ties for sixty miles of the Bitter Root branch of the same road.

The Bass Brothers married the daughters of L. S. and Eva Emmett, of Windsor, Missouri. W. E. Bass was married in 1862, to Miss Jennie, and in 1874 D. C. Bass was united in marriage with her sister, Miss Etta. To the latter union has been born one son, Lee E. William E. Bass has served a number of terms in both the Territorial Assembly and in the Council, and has the honor of being elected Speaker of the Council. The brothers are identified with the Democratic party. D. C. Bass has recently taken charge of the ranch and is now the manager, while W. E. Bass is engaged in other business. He is an active, intelligent business man, and is richly entitled to the wonderful success which he has accomplished on his Pine Grove fruit farm.



Chris Nissler



Y. Lovell, Theo. Muffly, Cornelius Hedges, Sidney Edgerton (first governor of the Territory), Elanson C. Moore, John P. Bruce, R. H. Robertson, Edward Sheffield, Jerry Cook, John C. Turk and William L. McMath are among the lawyers who arrived in the country about the time of, or shortly after, the organization of the Territory, and commenced the practice of their profession.

And so Montana came to be well supplied with judges, courts and lawyers; the miners' courts gradually fade away and disappear, their thrilling scenes and incidents pass into history, their rules and regulations enter into the structure and body of the law, their judges and presidents lose their authority and jurisdiction, but retain their titles; the period of government without law has passed away. It had been a period of peril and hardship, of unconquerable energy and courage, but during its existence the seeds of an imperishable commonwealth had taken root.

The organic act did not do much more than to furnish the framework for a Territorial government, and from its date until the enactment of what are known as the Bannack Statutes, in

CHRIS NISSLER, the Silver Bow brewer, dates his arrival in Montana in 1865, and is therefore classed with the pioneers of the State. A brief sketch of his life is herewith presented:

Chris Nissler was born in Germany in 1836, and the first sixteen years of his life were spent in his native land. Then he emigrated to the United States. He located in Philadelphia and there spent four years in learning the trade of baker and confectioner, and in 1856 made the passage to San Francisco, via the isthmus, arriving there on the 14th of March. In Sacramento county he worked three years at his trade, and then for three years more carried on a prosperous business for himself. After that he prospected for gold in California, Oregon and Idaho, and finally located in Virginia City, Nevada, where for three years he was employed in a brewery, and learned the business thoroughly. In 1864-'65 he was engaged in the laudable business of supplying families with good water, drawing it from place to place with a horse and cart, and doing a successful business.

In 1865, as above stated, Mr. Nissler came to Montana, the date of his arrival in Virginia City being April 28. From Nevada to Salt Lake City he traveled by stage, the passage costing $120, and from the latter place to Montana he journeyed with a pack-horse and was twenty days on the road, camping at night by the roadside and with no protection save his blanket. He purchased a placer-mining claim at German Gulch, and after working there a month without any success he tried his luck in California Gulch. There, too, he met with failure. Then he went back to German Gulch and worked for wages a few months, or until winter set in. The following winter, and in fact a whole year, he was employed in a baker shop in Helena. Then came the Salmon river "stampede," and with what money he had saved he started with others for the diggings in that region. After an absence of three months he returned to Montana, ready to begin life anew, he having lost all his savings. Securing a placer claim in Bear Gulch, he went to work and in six months got out $2,000 worth of gold. This claim was then practically exhausted, and he returned to German Gulch. There he purchased an interest in a brewery, paying $3,000 for it, and, in partnership with Alfred Mohler, he was engaged in the manufacture of beer for about two years. In this enterprise he lost money, by reason of the miners seeking richer fields of labor and the camp going down.

In 1871 Mr. Nissler came to his present location at Silver Bow. He purchased a log building that was located on Main street in Butte City, where the First National Bank now stands, and this building he took down and hauled to Silver Bow. It served his purpose as a brewery until 1886, at which time he built his present store and brick brewery. He was the first to establish a beer depot at Butte City and also at Anaconda. His beer being a choice article and being known far and near for its excellency, he has a ready sale for all he can manufacture.

In 1878 Mr. Nissler was married to Miss Christiana Koncelman, a native of Germany, and they have six children, namely: Louisa, Christiana, Mable, Chris, Grover and Doris,—all born at their home in Silver Bow.

Mr. Nissler became a member of the I. O. O. F. in 1860, in California, and he is also identified with the A. O. U. W. Politically, he is a Democrat. He has ever shown a deep interest in the public affairs of his town, and especially in its educational advancement. For a number of years he has served as School Trustee. Mr. Nissler has the thrift and energy so characteristic of his countrymen, and, like many a poor German who has come to this country with no capital save a strong arm and a determination to succeed, he has by perseverance won his way to the front; indeed, the success he has attained far has been far beyond his most sanguine expectations.

JOEL J. BOND, County Superintendent of Schools of Ravalli county, Montana, was born in Jefferson City, Cole county, Missouri, February 1, 1841. His grandfather, Joel Bond, was a native of Scotland, emigrated to America in 1806 and settled in the South. He was an honest

January, 1865, by the first legislative assembly, though there were judges and courts, there was no law to set the machinery in motion.

Upon the enactment of the Bannack Statutes the legitimate reign of the bench and bar begins. These are controlling forces in every civilization. The interpretation and application of the law to the complicated and complex affairs of human life, and the administration of equal and even-handed justice, are among the highest and noblest employments of the human mind. The task is always difficult, even when experience has added precedents and decisions to point the way; but in a new country, surrounded by such conditions as required a reconstruction or departure from the principles and precedents of the common law, inhabited by resolute, enterprising men from all the States and from almost every land, who brought with them different and conflicting ideas of what system of law and practice should prevail, and how rights should be adjudicated and enforced, the task of starting the wheels of government, of protecting life and property and adjudicating rights became more difficult still.

and industrious farmer, and lived to the age of sixty-two years. He reared five children, one of whom, William M. Bond, born in Kentucky, in 1817, was the father of Joel J. He removed to Missouri and settled on a farm, where he passed the residue of his life. His wife, *nee* Sarah M. Sullans, was also a native of Kentucky. They had a family of four sons and one daughter, of whom our subject was the second son.

Professor Bond received his early education in the public schools, and later attended the State University of Missouri at Columbia. Previous to his entering the University he had taught school two years, and after his graduation he taught twelve successive years in Missouri. His health then failed and he was advised by his physician to seek a change of climate. April 14, 1881, he landed in Stevensville, Montana. Here he soon recovered his health, and again engaged in the profession, teaching at Stevensville and at Victor for a number of terms. Meanwhile he has invested considerable in real estate. He owns a farm six miles southwest of Victor, has several lots in Victor, and on one of these lots he has built a nice home.

Professor Bond was married in 1868 to Miss Elizabeth Baker, a native of Boone county, Missouri, and the daughter of Rev. Barnabas Baker, a Baptist minister. They have five children: Anna J., Jessie H., Hattie L., Judson B. and Daisy S. Their oldest daughter, Anna J., is a popular and successful teacher in the Stevensville schools, and the second, Jessie H., is a music teacher.

The Professor and his family are members of the Baptist Church at Stevensville. He is identified with the A. O. U. W., and has for a number of years been financier of the lodge. His political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Democratic party, which he has supported all his life. He has several times served as Justice of the Peace, and when the new county of Ravalli was organized the Legislature of Montana selected him as the most suitable person for County Superintendent of Schools. He accepted the appointment, and is now serving in that capacity. He has thirty-one schools under his supervision. His long experience as a teacher and his thorough acquaintance with the most advanced ideas on educational matters, together with his enthusiastic love for work, eminently fit him for the position he occupies.

JAMES M. JOHNSON, the leading merchant of Hamilton, Montana, was born in Marion county, Missouri, December 12, 1841.

His ancestors were among the early settlers of New York, where his father, William Johnson, was born, in 1818. When a young man he removed to Missouri, where he was married, in March, 1841, to Miss Nancy R. Sharp, a native of Kentucky and a descendant of an old Virginia family. Her grandfather, Richard Sharp, was a soldier in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war, and was killed in the battle of Yorktown. William Johnson learned the carpenter's trade in New York, but in Missouri engaged in farming. He was a devout Christian and a worthy man. He died from pneumonia, in October, 1846. His wife is still living, aged seventy-two years. They had two daughters and one son.

James M., the subject of this sketch, remained in Missouri until sixteen years of age, and then drove an ox team across the plains to Pike's Peak, arriving in that wild mining country without money or friends. He employed himself in mining and other occupations until the spring of 1861, when he retraced his steps back to Palmyra, Missouri.

On the 10th day of June in that year he enlisted as a private soldier in the army of the Southern Confederacy, and did honorable service in Company D, commanded by Jeptha Fagan, of the First Missouri Infantry Regiment, commanded by Colonel John S. Bowen, until the memorable fall of Vicksburg. After this surrender—at which place he was made prisoner of war—young Johnson consented to take the oath of allegiance and returned to Missouri.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Johnson returned to Colorado and opened a small store at Cañon City. Being an active worker and possessed of the highest integrity, his trade increased rapidly, and he became one of the leading

The cumbersome machinery of the district courts, which required them to exercise jurisdiction in a double or triple capacity, and to act as United States circuit and district courts for causes arising under the constitution and laws of the United States, with separate officers, grand and trial juries, processes and forms of practice and procedure, and at the same time to hold Territorial district courts with separate officers, grand and trial juries, processes and forms of practice and procedure, for causes arising under the laws of the Territory, rendered the situation complicated and required time, study and patience to produce efficient action.

The term of office of the justices of the supreme court was four years, unless sooner removed for cause by the president. The governor, secretary, marshal, United States district attorney, surveyor general, collector of internal revenue and of customs, and of register and receiver of the land office, were appointed by the same authority, and held for the same term and by the same tenure.

It was always a subject of complaint, and a cause of discontent in the Territories, that the people were not given the privilege of electing officers from their own numbers, and this feeling increased in intensity as the Territories increased in population and wealth. It was

business men of the town. In 1882 he returned to Missouri, purchased a farm, and also engaged in merchandising at Monroe City, until 1887, in which year he came to Montana and purchased a ranch in Bitter Root valley, near the present site of the town of Hamilton. He resided in the city of Helena two years. In the spring of 1890 he built the first storehouse and opened a general merchandise business in the now thriving and busy town of Hamilton, which has grown to a population of more than 1,000 souls. Mr. Johnson has built up a large business here, the trade of the town extending over a vast area. His goods are purchased at New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Chicago and San Francisco. In addition to his mercantile interests, Mr. Johnson owns valuable real estate at Hamilton, Stevensville, Missoula, Helena and other places, and loans some money.

In political matters he has been a life-long Democrat, and has had the honor of being elected as County Commissioner of Missoula county, an office which requires good executive and financial ability. When the county of Missoula was segregated and the county of Ravalli created, Mr. Johnson was named in the enabling act of the Legislative Assembly as one of three commissioners eminently fitted to settle the business between the parent county and the new one. After getting the machinery of the new county thoroughly in working order, as chairman of the Board of County Commissioners, desiring now to give his undivided attention to his own business interests, he resigned the office.

In 1865 Mr. Johnson was married to Miss Judith E. Rogers, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Stephen Rogers, of Marion county, Missouri, and they have had one son, named James M., who is a young business man of ability and now employed as bookkeeper for his father.

In his social relations Mr. Johnson has passed all the chairs in the Odd Fellows' order. As a citizen and business man he has made an excellent record, and since coming to Montana has taken deep interest in all that pertains to her development and welfare.

On the 15th of September, 1894, at the Democratic county convention, Mr. Johnson was nominated by acclamation as a candidate for State Senator of Ravalli county, Montana. The election will take place November 6, and as there are three tickets in the field it is impossible at the time of writing to predict the result; but Mr. Johnson is a strong candidate and will carry more than the strength of his party.

FERDINAND KENNETT, president of the Western Montana National Bank, of Missoula, came to Montana in 1867, and has been identified with Missoula since 1873. A few of the facts in regard to his life are as follows:

Ferdinand Kennett was born in St. Louis, Missouri, May 31, 1840, and claims both the Scotch and the Irish as his ancestors, his forefathers having settled in this country during the Colonial period and having participated in the great struggle with the mother country for independence. His father, Mortimer Kennett, was born in Falmouth, Kentucky, January 22, 1809; his mother, *nee* Mary H. Beebe, a native of Connecticut, was born October 18, 1813. They were the parents of ten children, four of whom died in infancy, and five of whom are still living, Ferdinand being the fourth born. During their early married life Mortimer Kennett and his wife moved to St. Louis, where they reared their family and where they spent the residue of their lives. He was a steamboat captain on the river for many years, and during his long residence in St. Louis he made many friends.

In St. Louis Ferdinand Kennett spent the first sixteen years of his life. At the age of sixteen he went to Helena, Illinois, where he accepted a position as errand boy in a store, receiving $100 the first year. He continued to work for the same firm until 1862, being promoted from time to time until he occupied the responsible position of

charged, and probably with considerable truth, that these offices were kept within the gift of the president to be bestowed as rewards for political service, and so it happened that though the people of the Territories had no voice in the election of a president, they were really more interested in his election than the people of the States, for the reason that he appointed for the Territories all the officers, which in the States were elected by the people.

There was also serious objection on the part of the people of the Territories, that these offices were filled by the appointment of non-residents from the States. These officers, coming from the far East or South, were looked upon as intruding strangers—"carpet-baggers"—men who came to reap the emoluments of office while it lasted and then to leave the country, having no interest in it. This was unjust to the person appointed in most instances, but it had the effect of making the people of the Territory deeply interested in national politics.

This precarious tenure of office was injurious to the building up of institutions, and was especially detrimental to a harmonious and symmetrical system of decisions by the courts. Montana was favored in this respect, one of its

bookkeeper. This was the old and well-known house of Foster & Stahl. The civil war coming on, he resigned his duties at the desk, and in September, 1862, enlisted in Company I, Twenty-ninth Missouri Infantry, and was with the forces that operated along the Mississippi river. February 24, 1863, he received from the Secretary of War the appointment of Paymaster's Clerk. This appointment was signed by Adjutant General Thomas. In compliance with his orders he was mustered out of the service and entered upon the duties of his office, in which he continued until the close of the war.

After the war Mr. Kennett went to Peshtigo, Wisconsin, and was there for two years, engaged in lumbering. In 1867 he came up the Missouri river to Montana, making the trip on the Octavia, which was commanded by Captain Le Barge, the pioneer steamboat captain on that river. They were thirty-two days in making the voyage. Mr. Kennett went to Phillipsburgh and was for four years in the employ of the St. Louis & Montana Mining Company. In 1871 he went to Helena to accept the position of bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Helena, and in that position he remained until 1873. In 1873 he came to Missoula as cashier of the Missoula National Bank, the bank being started at that time. This position he filled in a most efficient and acceptable manner for fifteen years, until by close confinement his health became impaired and he was forced to resign. After that he made a trip to Europe. Upon his return to Montana the following year, his health being greatly improved, he resumed business at Missoula. In May, 1889, he became one of the organizers of the Western Montana National Bank, was elected its president, and is still serving in that capacity.

In 1875, at Galena, Illinois, Mr. Kennett was married to Miss Helene A. Wierich, a native of that place, and a daughter of Dr. Augustus Wierich, who was born in Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Kennett have had four children, three of whom are living, namely: George H., Helen A. and Sarah A.

Ever since coming to Montana Mr. Kennett has taken a deep interest in its affairs, both as a Territory and a State, and with Missoula he has been prominently identified, giving his support to all measures intended to advance its interests. He has all along affiliated with the Republican party, but by no means is he a politician. At one time he was elected Mayor of Missoula, but while thankful for the honor conferred upon him by his fellow-townsmen, he declined to serve. He and his wife aided in the organization of the first Presbyterian Church at Missoula, they being two of its eight charter members. He was elected one of the Elders, and still holds that position. In 1868, at Phillipsburg, he was made a Mason, and on coming to Missoula he put his membership in Missoula Lodge, No. 13, and with this lodge he is still connected, being now its Treasurer. Mr. Kennett began life at the bottom of the ladder, and by honest industry and economy worked his way up to prosperity. In 1883 he built one of the fine residences of Missoula, and here he resides with his family, surrounded by all that goes to make life happy.

JOHN WILHART, a well-known stock dealer of the Beaver Head valley and a resident of Twin Bridges, has been in Montana since 1863.

Mr. Wilhart was born in Germany, September 28, 1838, the son of German parents, and was reared and educated in his native land. When he was sixteen he started out in life on his own account and emigrated to America, landing in New York city friendless and alone. His first work in this country was on a farm in New York State, for which he received his board and $6 per month. In this way he worked for two years. He had brought some money with him and with this and the earnings he had saved he in 1856 went to Illinois. Two years later he made a trip through Kansas and other parts of the West and in 1859 went back to Illinois. The following spring he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak with a mule team, after which he prospected from Denver to New Mexico, hauling his provisions with an ox team and him-

chief justices holding office for more than six teen years, one associate justice for eleven, and another for nearly nine years, while one Governor continued in office for twelve years.

Montana was also favored by the fact that members of the bar who practiced in the miners' courts and in the early days of Territorial existence, and who became eminent in their profession and foremost in building up the law, continued to practice through the Territorial period, and are still in the practice, and who, being familiar with every phase of its legal history, have taught the judges how to make their decisions correct and harmonious. Practice for a quarter of a century by eminent lawyers at the same bar could not fail to produce uniformity of decision and harmony in the structure of the law. The Montana Reports have always been well thought of by the profession both at home and abroad, and one of the reasons is the strength of the bar behind them. Valuable reports are as much the work of the bar as of the bench.

The first term of the supreme court was held at Virginia City, then the seat of government of the Territory, in May, 1865, Chief Justice Hosmer presiding, with Williston and Munson associate justices. It is unfortunate that these

self walking most of the distance. He finally traded his oxen for a pack horse with which he returned, walking all the way, a distance of 300 miles. He spent the winter at Golden and in the spring engaged in gardening on Rallston creek, raising vegetables and selling them for a good price to the miners. He continued this business until 1862, the last year proving an unsuccessful one for him. Then, in company with Mr. Leslie Harlling, he secured an outfit of ox teams and provisions and together they started for Idaho. Although the Indians were troublesome that year and robbed and murdered many of the emigrants, Mr. Wilhart and his companion made the journey in safety and landed at Bannack about the middle of May, 1863. He secured a claim and mined there about two weeks, during which time he was very successful, at times taking out as high as $500 in a day; but on hearing of the discovery of Alder Gulch, he left Bannack and went to that point where about 500 miners had already congregated. He secured a claim in the gulch, which, however, he soon traded off for a horse. After prospecting for a while and not meeting with any success, he worked some at whipsawing. In December, 1863, he came to Jefferson valley and spent the winter in hunting and trapping. In the spring of the following year he and a Mr. Thomas Sours were engaged with two yoke of oxen plowing a piece of land on which they intended to plant vegetables. One morning before they had yoked up the cattle a man came along and attempted to confiscate their oxen, and when they objected the man shot Mr. Sours in the mouth. Mr. Sours returned the fire, his shot taking effect in the hips of his adversary who was afterward taken to Nevada and there died of his wounds. After this Mr. Wilhart and his partner spent considerable time in prospecting. They located Prairie Gulch and many other claims which afterward turned out to be very valuable.

In 1866 Mr. Wilhart engaged in the dairy business, at which he continued until 1873, selling butter at $1.50 per pound, and in 1873 he turned his attention to stock-raising. In 1881 he purchased his present place and in 1886 built the fine residence he now occupies. His ranch contains 650 acres of valuable land adjoining the town of Twin Bridges, and on his broad acres he keeps an average of 1,000 head of cattle and as many horses, his cattle being chiefly Durham stock, which he thinks is best adapted to this country. He has one fine Norman-Percheron horse, but the most of his horses are Clydesdale. He still has an interest in some valuable mining prospects.

Mr. Wilhart was married May 2, 1886, to Mrs. J. H. Drehner, *nee* Malvina Henney, a native of Illinois. Her father, Daniel Henney, is a resident of Nebraska. She has two daughters, Pearl May and Flora E., both by her first husband.

In politics, Mr. Wilhart is a Democrat. He is an active worker in the temperance cause, a member of the Good Templars, and is a prominent Granger, he having helped to organize the grange at Twin Bridges. Public-spirited and generous, he has done much to advance the interests of the town.

He gave twenty-eight acres of his land to the Montana State Orphans' Asylum, of which institution he is a Trustee. Few men in Twin Bridges are more highly respected than is John Wilhart.

CHRISTIAN DARNUTZER, one of the representative farmers and stockmen of the Beaver Head valley, dates his arrival in Montana in 1865.

Mr. Darnutzer was born in Switzerland, November 19, 1829, and until he was thirteen remained in his native land, receiving his early education there. Then he came to America, joined his brother in Iowa, and spent the home with him until 1850. In 1850 he went to California. On the overland journey he drove a team of five yoke of oxen, leaving Omaha, Nebraska, on the 1st of May, and after four months of travel, landed safe in the Golden State. The only misfortune that happened on the jour-

justices, during their period of office, delivered no opinions in writing, for thereby their valuable services to the Territory and to the profession have, to a great extent, been lost. They did not seem to comprehend that they were laying the foundation of a great structure, to endure for all time. We know from the records of the district courts and of the supreme court that the litigation of that period was extensive and important, and that it related chiefly to placer claims, to water for mining and irrigating purposes, and to possessory rights in public lands.

The doctrine of the prior appropriation of water for the purpose of placer mining; that the first appropriator thereof for such use became entitled thereto as against subsequent appropriators—first in time first in right—had taken root in the pre-Territorial days under the rules and regulations of the miners, and under the provisions of the Bannack Statues of 1865, and the act of Congress of July 26, 1866, the doctrine was extended and made to apply to water for agriculture or any useful purpose. The application of this doctrine, which had arisen in California, and was born of the necessities of placer mining and the arid condition of the country, and which overturned that of

ney was the drowning of one of his party while they were crossing the Humboldt river. For four years he was engaged in mining in El Dorado county, and while he was successful at times, taking out $1,700 in ten months, he invested his money in an unsuccessful enterprise, and lost all he had. After this he kept a miners' supply store and boarding house, and while he was thus engaged, there came a great freshet which obliged the miners to quit work and go elsewhere, and thus many of the bills due him were never paid.

In 1859 he returned to Iowa, and was there when the war broke out. In the spring of 1861, when the first call for volunteers was made, he enlisted in Company E, Fourteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and served in the Western Department, in the Sixteenth Army Corps, under General Sherman. The first winter he spent with his regiment in St. Louis; in the spring they were ordered to Cairo, Illinois, and their first fight was at Fort Henry, whence they proceeded to Fort Donelson and captured the fort. During that engagement a ball cut his canteen strap from his shoulder. In the battle of Shiloh a ball passed through his hat. At the latter place he and a part of his regiment were captured, were taken to several Southern points, and finally to Libby prison, where he was confined seven months. At the time he entered the prison he was strong and well, and while there he became so weak from want of proper fook that he was unable to walk. During the greater part of the time he was a prisoner he was detailed to issue rations to 100 men, their food being corn meal,—ground cob and all,—each man cooking his allowance in a tin cup and without salt. Occasionally they had rank bacon. At last they were paroled, and as soon as they were strong enough to travel, went to St. Louis to be reorganized, About this time Mr. Darnutzer took a severe cold, was sent to the hospital, and his sickness resulted in the loss of sight in his left eye, When he left the hospital he was honorably discharged, his term of service having expired.

In the spring of 1865 he and a number of others organized an emigrant train, composed of 105 men and eighty-five wagons, to cross the plains to Montana, and of this train he was elected captain. After a journey of two months they arrived safe at Virginia City, on the 8th of July, 1865. His brother, Nicholas, had preceded him to Montana, and was engaged in mining here. He shared his mine with his newly arrived brother; who at once went to work, and from July until November took out $4,000 worth of gold. Then our subject returned East by stage coach, the fare being $500, and the next season he conducted an emigrant train of 105 wagons across the plains. That year the Indians were so troublesome that the emigrants had to have a permit from the Government before starting. At the Big Horn they were attacked by the Indians, but their only loss was some of their cattle. Two of the Indians were killed, one being shot by Mr. Darnutzer. On this second trip to Montana Mr. Darnutzer brought with him forty cows, with which to establish a dairy, and came at once to his present location in Beaver Head valley. Here he purchased 480 acres of land, which he has since developed into one of the finest stock ranches in the valley, having improved it with good buildings, etc. In the stock business he has met with success from the first, and at times has had as high as 400 head of cattle.

Mr. Darnutzer was married May 17, 1871, to Miss Augusta Carpenter, a native of Iowa, and a daughter of John Carpenter, who moved to Iowa from Ohio. They have four children; Augusta V., John C., Carl N. and James P. Both Mr. and Mrs. Darnutzer are charter members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Blaine, have been useful members of the church since its organization, and he is now serving as one of its Stewards.

Mr. Darnutzer cast his first presidential vote for Stephen A. Douglas, but when the war was inaugurated he became a Republican, and has ever since given his support to that party. He is a member of the G. A. R.







riparian rights as known to the common law, and the adjustment of controversies and rights consequent thereon, and questions growing out of the possessory rights in the public lands, and of practice, occupied largely the attention of the justices of the first period.

The prominent lawyers of that period, in addition to those already named, were: Henry N. Blake, Alex. M. Woolfolk, Thomas R. Edwards, Green Clay Smith, L. G. Sharpe, John H. Shoper, John C. Robinson, R. E. Arick, Henry Burdick, Joseph J. Williams, Thomas J. Lowry, Walter F. Chadwick, Sample Orr and A. G. P. George. *

The second and third legislative assemblies met before the close of the year 1886 and enacted statutes, all of which were abrogated by Congress,—for one reason, among others, that the law providing for representation districts had lapsed, and the members therefore had not been legally elected. The legislative assembly again met, in the year 1867, and enacted what has been known as the California Practice Act, and other statutes. The Bannack Statutes were crude and uncertain, and were not printed until some time in the year 1866, and those of the session of 1867 were not printed until the summer of 1868. This dearth of statutes during

ALEX DOW, post trader and dealer in general merchandise, Arlee, Montana, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah, March 2, 1862, and is a son of Alex and Ellen Harris Dow, the former a native of Beauharnois, Canada, and the latter of Herfordshire, England, who when a child came with her parents to America and settled in Nauvoo, Illinois; they subsequently removed to Salt Lake City.

The parents of Alex Dow, Sr., lived and died in Canada. At the age of eleven years young Alex ran away from home and went to St. Louis, where he lived until the breaking out of the Mexican war, when he enlisted and marched and fought with the victorious armies of our country during that struggle, Chapultepec being the last battle in which he participated. He was discharged near Fort Bridger and soon after began riding the pony express, which he followed for several years. In 1861 he was married to Ella Harris and three years later moved to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in placer mining, meeting with only moderate success. During the winter of 1864–5 he settled in Deer Lodge and in the spring located near Frenchtown, and engaged in farming until 1881, when he moved to the Bitter Root valley, residing there until 1890, when he joined his son Alex at Arlee, where he remained until his death, January 17, 1891, at the age of sixty-nine years.

Mrs. Dow, the mother, is still living and resides with her son. Of five children all but Alex are deceased. He was but two years old when his parents located in Virginia City, and but four when they settled near Frenchtown. Here in the primitive schools, he obtained a rudimentary education. Schools were few and far between, scholars were few and scarce, young Alex and his sister sometimes representing the numerical status of their school. Subsequently he was privileged to attend a night school and thus terminated his school days. At the age of nineteen years he began herding cattle and assisted in driving herds to the railroads for shipment. Early in 1883, he opened a grocery store in Frenchtown, during the construction of the railroad at that place, but the business not proving congenial he disposed of it. His next venture was in horses. In the spring of 1884 he [illegible] a band into Canada on the line of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, this trip being successful and occupying his time for two years. In the spring of 1886 he settled in Thompson Falls, engaging in the butchering business and handling cattle until 1889, in the spring of which year he purchased A. L. Demars trading post at Arlee, where he has since done a profitable business.

*One of the earliest and ablest lawyers in Montana was W. Lair Hill, although he devoted his attention to fine stock and quartz mines rather than the practice of law, and remained but a short time. In 1884 he began, and in 1887 completed, a recodification of the laws of Oregon from the earliest settlement down to date, with annotations from the decisions of the Supreme Court of that State, of the sister States, and of the United States, upon questions arising under those and similar statutes. This work was in two volumes, entitled "Hill's Annotated Laws of Oregon." His annotations, I think, were more extensive and complete than those in any similar work published in any State down to that time.

In 1890–1–2 he did a similar work upon the laws of the State of Washington, but pushing the codification more into detail and extending the annotations still further than in the Oregon books. This is in two volumes, ent tled "Hill's Statutes and Codes of Washington."

The Oregon books were started as a private enterprise, but before completion were taken up and authorized by the legislature of the State. The Washington books were undertaken under an act previously passed by the legislature appointing him a commissioner for that purpose.

In 1892 a second edition of the Oregon books was issued with the annotations brought down to date. He is the most modest of men and avoids all mention of himself, although he is in his way the ablest counselor west of the Rocky mountains.

the first judicial period, the lack of courthouses and places for keeping records, the widely-scattered population and the distances for the judges, litigants, lawyers, jurors and witnesses to travel to the county seats and to the capital, made the courts expensive, and surrounded the administration of justice with great difficulties and delays. Perhaps the justices of the first period, as most of the people of that time did, thought that the occupation of Montana by white people would only continue while the placers were being worked out, and that records and decisions were hardly worth preserving in a country so soon to become again an uninhabited wilderness. At that time the stock industry had not been dreamed of, the agricultural capacity of the country was unknown, and the exceeding richness in gold and silver quartz, lead, coal and copper was yet to be found out.

The first justices of the supreme court were now near the end of their term (1868). Hosmer, after he retired from office, soon removed with his family to California, where he engaged in literary pursuits. He was a writer of ability. He wrote "The Octoroon," which was famous in its day and brought fame to its author. He also wrote "Shakespeare in his Sonnets," which has been extensively read and

On August 25, 1890, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary B. Smith, daughter of J. W. Wiedin, from which union there is one daughter, Mary.

By her first husband, Mrs. Dow had two children, Joseph W. and May Smith. Mrs. Dow died June 29, 1893, at the age of twenty-seven years. Mr. Dow is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having become a member of the Lone Star Lodge, No. 33, at Thompson Falls in 1888. Subsequently by demit he joined Covenant Lodge, No. 7, at Missoula, and is also a member of Encampment No. 5, at the same place; is a member of Union Lodge, A. O. U. W. No. 3, and is a member of the Select Knights.

Mr. Dow is an affable gentleman, a good entertainer, and of incorruptible business integrity. He has a host of warm and true friends, and will doubtless continue as one of the most successful merchants of this section.

M. S. PARKER, a resident of Great Falls, Montana, has acquired a national reputation as a civil engineer. He was the pioneer in the development of the water power of the Missouri river, at Great Falls, he having built the dam at the Black Eagle falls. Thus it may be said that he put in motion the wheels which have had so much to do with the phenomenal growth of the city of Great Falls.

Maurice Stiles Parker was born in Groveland, near Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 3, 1851. Both his paternal and maternal ancestors settled in Essex county, Massachusetts, during colonial days. His great-grandfather, Joshua Harnden, served with distinction as a Colonel in the Revolutionary army. The Parkers have for generations been a family of farmers and manufacturers in the East. Niles G. Parker, the father of our subject, was born in Massachusetts, January 26, 1827. He married Miss Nancy Jones, a native of Haverhill, who died in 1864, at the age of thirty-nine years, leaving a family of two children, one of whom died in infancy. The father died April 7, 1883, at the age of sixty-seven, and thus M. S. Parker is the only survivor of the family. Niles G. Parker served as a Colonel in the Union army, during the civil war.

The subject of our sketch received his early training in the public schools of his native place. In 1869 he entered West Point, where he remained two years. Then he went to Berlin, Germany, and took a four-years' course in civil engineering in the Gebewebe Academy. Upon his return to America, in 1875, he engaged in general engineering, chiefly in railroad work. He was with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad five years, and was afterward with the Burlingtou & Great Northern. He located over 500 miles of road for the Great Northern alone, which is more than the average railroad engineer locates in a lifetime, and he estimates that he has located in all about 1,000 miles of railroad. In this particular his record undoubtedly surpasses that of any other engineer. He first came to Great Falls with the the Great Northern when it was constructing its road, and in 1890 he came with Mr. Hill to the town to become the engineer of the Great Falls Water Power & Town Site Company, and took charge of the water power development at the Black Eagle falls. Be it said to his credit that it is conceded in engineering and hydraulic circles that at no other place in the world is water power better laid out and the construction more substantial than at this place. Since coming here Mr. Parker has also engineered the construction of the massive iron bridges which span the Missouri river at Great Falls, and among other work he has engineered may be mentioned the First National Bank building and many other fine blocks of the city.

Mr. Parker was married in 1875 to Miss Minnie Burns, a native of La Crosse, Wisconsin, and they have one daughter, Helen C.

Fraternally, Mr. Parker is identified with the Order of Elks, the A. O. U. W., and the American Society of Civil Engineers. In his political views he is independent.

admired. He died in California in 1892. Williston and Munson resumed the practice of their profession in the States whence they came. They were men of distinction before and after their official terms in Montana. Williston died in Pennsylvania, in 1893.

The coming of Henry L. Warren as Chief Justice, appointed from the State of Illinois, successor to Hosmer, and of Hiram Knowles as Associate Justice, appointed from the State of Iowa, successor to Williston, in July, 1868, was the beginning of a new era in the judicial history of the Territory. They were experienced lawyers of unusual ability, in the prime of life, energetic and ambitious, and of high, unblemished character. They at once commanded the respect and confidence of the people and of the bar. Knowles had known something of life in the mining camps of the far West, having previously lived in Nevada, where he had practiced law and been prosecuting attorney. They organized order out of the chaos of the courts. By an amendment to the organic act, the justices of the supreme court were clothed with authority to define the judicial districts of the Territory, to assign the justices to their respective districts and to fix the time and place of holding the district courts.

CAPT. WILLDEN PINKHAM, a representative business man and an influential citizen of Butte City, Montana, forms the subject of this article.

Captain Pinkham was born in Booth Bay Harbor, Lincoln county, Maine, May 4, 1839, a descendant of English and Scotch ancestors who came to America previous to the war of the Revolution. His grandfather, Nathaniel Pinkham, served as a soldier in that war and also in the war of 1812. He lived to be ninety-four years of age. His wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth McFarland, was of Scotch descent, and she, too, lived to an advanced age, being eighty-nine at the time of her death. They reared a family of thirteen children. In both the McFarland and Pinkham families have been many seafaring men,—ship owners and captains.

Our subject's father, Captain Jason Pinkham, was born in Booth Bay Harbor, Maine, in 1811. He married Abigail Tibbets. The Tibbets family were of English origin, while on her mother's side—her mother being a Louis—there was a mixture of French and Welsh blood. They had five children, of whom only two are living. The mother died in 1893, in her eightieth year, and the father is still living, now at the age of eighty-three. She was a Baptist. The Pinkhams have long been prominent members of the Congregational Church.

Captain Willden Pinkham was the first born in his father's family. He was educated in his native town. At the age of fourteen he went to sea as a cabin boy, and he followed the sea in the West India trade for ten years, having during that time risen from the position of cabin boy to that of captain of the vessel. When the great Civil war burst upon the country he retired from the sea and enlisted his services in the Union cause, becoming a member of Company E, Fourth Maine Volunteer Infantry.

In the fall of 1864 Captain Pinkham went to Boston, where he was engaged in the package express business until 1870. He then came West as far as Ottawa, Kansas, and turned his attention to contracting and building, in which he was engaged for five years. From 1875 to 1880 he was engaged in the same business in Wyoming. When the Utah & Northern railroad was built he was the boss carpenter of the line and erected all the bridges on the road as far as Dillon. In the spring of 1881 he came to Butte City and on the ninth of March laid the first railroad tie laid in Montana, from which he now has a cabinet made; and at Monida he drove the first railroad spike—a silver one. It was not long after this that he became associated with Mr. White—now ex-Governor White of Dillon—and others in the purchase of the town site of Dillon. They formed a syndicate, paid $10,500 for the tract of land and laid it out in town lots, and made an auction sale, selling $14,000 worth of lots. They still own a considerable portion of the town.

In April, 1881, Captain Pinkham, becoming convinced that Butte City had before it an era of great prosperity, came hither and cast his lot among its citizens. For a few months he carried on his contracting and building business, and then he and a partner opened a furniture establishment in which he was interested until 1893. That year he and others organized the Butte Auction & Commission Company, of which Captain Pinkham is president and Isaac Genzberger secretary and treasurer, and other members of the firm being Segmond Genzberger and Samuel Kolberg. They are doing an auction or commission business, although that was a part of their intentions when the company was organized, but they keep an extensive stock of general merchandise, including all kinds of novelties, gentlemen's furnishing goods, books, etc., and occupy two floors, each 22 x 100 feet, their place of business being at No. 22 West Park street.

Since coming to Butte City, Captain Pinkham has invested largely in property here. Besides his own beautiful and attractive home, he has erected a number of business blocks and residences.

They did not lack for power and they exercised it to promote the orderly administration of justice. They adopted rules for the supreme court similar to those of the supreme courts of the States, pointed out how transcripts on appeal should be made, provided for the filing and service of briefs, and required every decision of the court to be in writing and filed with the clerk.

The first volume of the Montana Supreme Court Reports begins with the first term of that court after the advent of Justices Warren and Knowles, which term began in the month of December, 1868. The eighteen decisions rendered in important cases and reduced to writing by them at that term bespeak their learning and energy. (See 1 Montana pp. 1-110.)

Justice Munson does not appear to have been in the Territory after the arrival of Justices Warren and Knowles, and in April, 1869, George G. Symes, of Kentucky, formerly of Iowa, was appointed Associate Justice to succeed him. Symes had served with distinction in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion, and though not a lawyer of large experience, he was a good student and very ambitious. He resided at Helena, Knowles at Deer Lodge, and Warren at Virginia City.

Questions of practice, to a great extent, occupied the attention of the court at its December

He was married in September, 1863, to Miss Francis H. Ransdell, a native of Pembroke, Maine, and a daughter of Captain George W. Ransdell. After twenty-six years of married life, she was called to her last home, her death being a source of great bereavement to her family and host of friends. She was a graduate of the Massachusetts State Normal School and was a lady of more than ordinary intellect and amiability. She left two children—Etta, now the wife of E. S. Boothe, one of Butte City's promising young lawyers; and Jason William Pinkham, of Butte City. Captain Pinkham's second marriage occurred in September, 1892, the lady of his choice being Alice Matherly.

In politics, he has been a Republican since that party was organized, his first presidential vote being cast for Abraham Lincoln, and for many years he has been an active and efficient worker for his party. He has served as Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee, is now serving his fourth term as Chairman of the Republican City Central Committee, was Sanitary Officer of the city one year, and has served three terms as one of the City Aldermen.

Fraternally, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., and is an active worker therein. He has been Grand Patriarch of the State of Montana, has been Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, and was first Captain of the Patriarchs Militant. He is the first Past President of the P. O. S. of A., and he is now President of Camp No. 18, and Grand Master of Forms of the State Camp of Montana.

The Captain's many estimable qualities and his geniality and cordiality make hima general favorite wherever he goes.

DR. HENRY WESTON STEPHENS, of Anaconda, Montana, was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, March 17, 1862. His father, Peter Stephens, was born in the State of Kentucky in the year 1832, a descendant of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He married Miss Pernina Crank, a native of Ohio, her people being of English origin. When the great Civil war burst upon the country, Peter Stephens volunteered his services, and, as Captain of Company B of one of the Missouri Volunteer Regiments, he served with distinction until the close of that sanguinary struggle. After the war he settled down to farming in Missouri and was engaged in agricultural pursuits there until 1882, when he came with his family to Montana. They have since been residents of Anaconda and he is now retired from active life. Their two children are Anna, wife of Charles Graham, and the subject of this sketch.

Dr. Stephens received his early education in the public schools of his native State. He began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. C. F. Knight, and subsequently entered Ellingsworth Medical College, where he graduated in 1882. Previous to his coming to Montana, he was for two years engaged in the practice of his profession at St. Joseph, Missouri, and since 1884 he has been indentified with Anaconda, doing a general practice which has increased with the growth of the town. And while he conducts a general practice, he makes a specialty of the diseases of women, in the treatment of which he has met with eminent success.

Dr. Stephens was married in 1888, on the first of January, to Miss Catharine Knight, a native of San Francisco and a daughter of Olcut Knight of California. They have three children—Lucinda, Ruth P. and Anna. The Doctor built and owns the comfortable and attractive cottage he and his family occupy.

Fraternally, he is indentified with the A. O. U. W., the K. of P., Woodmen and National Union, and for all these societies he is Medical Examiner. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, but he is liberal and independent in his views. As a skilled physician and worthy citizen, he is held in high esteem at Anaconda.

term in 1868. At the session of August, 1869, a question of vital importance arose, which involved a consideration of the nature and jurisdiction of the Territorial district courts under the organic act, and as to what distinction, if any, should be made in the trial of actions at law and causes of equity. The case was that of Kleinschmidt *et al. vs.* Dunphy (1 Montana 118), which was a creditor's bill to set aside a mortgage as fraudulent and to subject the property conveyed thereby in the hands of the defendant to the payment of the judgments of the plaintiffs.

In 1867, the Legislative Assembly had enacted a civil practice act, which provided that "there shall be in this Territory but one form of civil action for the enforcement or protection of private rights and the redress or prevention of private wrongs," and that "an issue of fact shall be tried by a jury unless a jury trial is waived." But the organic act gave to the district courts chancery as well as common-law jurisdiction, and the question was, whether the distinctions in the trial of an action at law and a suit in equity had been abolished. The case was tried as an action at law and special issues were submitted to the jury. The respective parties were ably represented,—Chumasero & Chadwick, Shober & Lowry, Word & Spratt, and W. F. Sanders appearing for the plaintiffs, and Woolfolk & Toole and Davis & Thoroughman for the defendant. The jury (three-fourths of the

WILLIAM MORRIS, cashier of the Henry Elling Bank and Mayor of Virginia City, dates his arrival in Montana in 1865. During his long residence here he has gained a wide acquaintance throughout Madison and adjoining counties, and is said to be better posted on the financial affairs of this part of the country than any other man. A resume of his life will be of interest to many, and is as follows:

William Morris was born, at Northborough, England, March 2, 1842, son of John and Anna (Fox) Morris, both of England, the former born in 1814 and the latter in 1819. In 1852 the father came to America and two years later, in 1854, his wife and four children joined him here, and they settled on a farm near Tiffin, Ohio. There, the father died in 1889, in his seventy-fifth year, his wife having preceded him two years, her death occurring when she was sixty-eight. Their whole lives were characterized by honesty, simplicity and industry, and by their many amiable qualities they won hosts of friends. Religiously, they were Episcopalians. After they came to America five other children were born to them, and seven of their family are still living.

William was their first born, and was twelve years old when they came to this country. Until he was eighteen, his summers were spent in farm work and his winters in attendance at public schools. Then he started out to make his own way in the world. He hired out by the month to do farm work, at first receiving $13 and board per month. In this way he continued for five years. Then he crossed the plains to Montana, driving an ox team and walking all the way. This trip was made in a train composed of about thirty wagons, and there were also other trains near theirs. At Pale creek they were attacked by Indians, who captured one of their wagons. Aside from this Mr. Morris's party met with no misfortune. They had left Omaha in June, rested three weeks at Salt Lake City, and reached Virginia City in November.

Upon his arrival in Virginia City, Mr. Morris accepted a clerkship in the Delevan House, and remained there six months. Then he purchased four yoke of oxen and a wagon and engaged in freighting, making numerous trips in every direction all over the Territory. In 1869 he went to Willow Creek and purchased a squatter's right to 240 acres of land and the stock on it, paying for the same in cash and cattle $1,400. For four years he ran this farm himself, and to his original purchase he added until he become the owner of 600 acres, which he still owns. In 1873, after having improved this farm to a considerable extent, with buildings, fences, etc., he left it and moved into Virginia City to accept the position of Under-Sheriff of Madison county, under T. J. Farrell. In this capacity Mr. Morris served acceptably for two years, after which he was for two years engaged in the livery business and followed other pursuits up to 1879. In 1879 he became cashier of the Henry Elling Bank, in in which position he has since served, meeting with the most satisfactory success as a business man.

In 1878 Mr. Morris returned East to the scenes of his youth, and while there, January 31, 1878, was married to Miss Abigail Burnside, a native of Tiffin, Ohio, and a schoolmate of his. They have six children, viz.: Clyde B., Florence A., William P., Anna V., Harry E. and Ernest R., all born in Virginia City.

Ever since he came to Montana Mr. Morris has taken a deep interest in public affairs and has affiliated with the Democratic party. For six years he served as County Commissioner of Madison county; has been Mayor of Virginia City since April, 1893. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Morris is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

number) answered the special issues in favor of the plaintiffs, and judgment was rendered accordingly for the plaintiffs, subjecting the property to sale and providing for a deficiency judgment. From this judgment the defendant appealed to the supreme court of the Territory, where the judgment was affirmed, Warren, C. J., rendering the opinion, Knowles and Symes, JJ., concurring,—in which it was held that the Legistative Assembly of the Territory, under the organic act, had authority to provide that cases in equity as well as actions at law must be tried by a jury. On appeal to the supreme court of the United States (11 Wall.), the judgment was reversed, the court holding that the Territorial legislature had no authority to deprive the district courts of the Territory of their chancery jurisdiction, and that in the exercise of this jurisdiction the chancellor, and not a jury, is responsible for the decree, and that this was a chancery case, tried by a jury, as would have been an action at law.

But in the case of Toombs *vs.* Hornbuckle *et al.* (1 Montana, 286), which was an action for damages and for equitable relief, on appeal from the Montana supreme court to the supreme court of the United States, the only errors assigned being based upon the intermingling of legal and equitable remedies in one form of action, the court in effect reversed its decision in the Kleinschmidt-Dunphy case, and other cases to the same effect, or at least a majority of the

THOMAS MCTAGUE, one of the prominent citizens of Deer Lodge county and for a long time connected with the able management of the Montana State Penitentiary, is a native of the city of Philadelphia, born July 24, 1853.

Mr. McTague is a descendant of Irish ancestors. His father, Thomas McTague, was born in Castlebar, county Mayo, Ireland, in 1832, and was reared on his native isle. When a young man he emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia, where he was married to Miss Mary Jordan, also a native of Ireland. They had two children: a daughter, who died when four years old, and Thomas, the subject of this sketch. The senior Mr. McTague was a contractor and builder and a man of the highest integrity of character. Both he and his wife were devout members of the Catholic Church. Some years after his death his widow became the wife of Mr. Patrick Cahalin, and is now a resident of Deer Lodge, well known and highly esteemed.

At the time of his father's death our subject was only seven months old. His early boyhood days were spent in Philidelphia, attending the public schools, and when in his eleventh year he was appointed a Congressional page and served during the session. In the fall of that year he came to Montana, making the journey by rail to Utah and thence by stage to Helena. After his arrival in Montana he was employed at herding horses in Flint creek for Patrick Dooly, for which he was paid $75 per month, and continued thus employed about a year. After that he engaged in placer mining, working for wages, in Bear Gulch, and later being employed in the quartz mines at Phillipsburg. While at the latter place he was elected Constable. He filled that office most efficiently and afterward was appointed deputy Sheriff. That was not long before the county was divided and Silver Bow county created, and after its division he was appointed Under Sheriff, in which capacity he served two terms, until the first election of President Cleveland.

Under President Cleveland's administration Mr. McTague was appointed Warden of the State Penitentiary, in which position he served acceptably until the election of Mr. Harrison to the presidency, when he resigned. Eleven months after his resignation, Mr. McTague and his partner were employed by the State Board to take charge of the prison, and so faithfully have they performed their duties in this position that they have rendered the highest satisfaction to the State Board and also to all concerned, and have been retained up to the present time. The Montana Penitentiary is to-day one of the best managed institutions of the kind in the United States.

Mr. McTague has made investments in various industries, among which are mining and ranching. He was one of the locaters of the Nevada Creek mines, and he and his partner are largely interested in both placer and quartz mines in the Champion and Oro Fino districts. They are also prominent ranchers, owning a valuable tract of land, 3,500 acres in extent, and having several valuable water rights. The ranch is named after the brand they use on their horses, "The Circle Bar." As a raiser of thoroughbred race horses, Mr. McTague has gained a wide and enviable reputation. At the last State fair, held at Helena, his stock took a foremost place in the races, his colts receiving both first and second premiums. The Montana Newspapers spoke of that day as the "McTague day at the Fair."

Mr. McTague is a stanch Democrat and an active politician. He is President of the National Association of the Democratic Club of Montana, and is ever ready to advance the success of Democracy. He is Past Grand Master at Arms of the Knights of Pythias and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.



John McCann.

judges declared that they were not satisfied with these decisions, and held that the practice, pleadings and forms and modes of procedure in the Territorial courts, as well as their respective jurisdictions, were intended to be left to the legislative action of the Territorial assemblies, and to such rules and regulations as the courts might adopt (18 Wall. 652).

There does not seem to have been any occasion for disturbing the decision in Kleinschmidt vs. Dunphy in that of Toombs vs. Hornbuckle. One was a clear case of equity jurisdiction, a creditor's bill, filed to reach property which the debtor had fraudulently conveyed, which had been tried as an action at law, before a jury, while the other was a case to recover damages for the past diversion of water, and for an injunction to prevent its future diversion, and the question in the latter case was whether there could be an intermingling of legal and equitable remedies in one action.

The decision in the case of Gallagher vs. Basey (1 Montana 457), however, tried on appeal from the supreme court of the Territory to the supreme court of the United States, the next year, which was a case in equity for an injunction, shows that no shadow of doubt ever ought to have been cast by that court upon the decision in Kleinschmidt vs. Dunphy. Justice Field wrote the opinion of the court and with his accustomed clearness said: "If the remedy sought to be a legal one, a jury is essential, un-

March 19, 1889, Mr. McTague was married to Miss Emma Wickham, a native of Wisconsin and a descendant of German ancestry. They own and occupy one of the elegant homes in Deer Lodge.

JUDGE WILLIAM J. STEPHENS, of Missoula, came to Montana in 1866 and has since been a prominent member of her bar. A *resumé* of his life is as follows:

William J. Stephens was born in Kingstown, county Dublin, Ireland, May 31, 1834, and is of Irish ancestry. In 1847, when thirteen years old, went to sea, and while a sailor boy reached San Francisco from Baltimore in July, 1850. The voyage was made around Cape Horn in a Baltimore merchant ship. He was then sixteen years old. He remained a week in San Francisco and went direct to the gold mines in Tuolumne county, California, and after a mining experience of ten days accepted a clerkship in a general merchandise store at Indian Bar, on the Tuolumne river, where he remained thus occupied for eighteen months. Then he spent a year in mining in that county, during which time he accumulated about $2,000. With this capital he embarked in the grocery business at the town of Poverty Hill, a mining town, and did a successful business for six years. Then he disposed of his store, went to San Francisco, and studied law. From there he went to Virginia City, Nevada, where he continued his studies in the office of Quint & Hardy. About a year after going to Virginia City he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court and entered upon the active practice of his profession. In 1865 he went to Idaho, practiced until the following spring, and at that time came to Deer Lodge City, Montana. From that date up to the present time, as above stated, he has been engaged in the practice of law in Montana. He remained in Deer Lodge City three years. The second year he was elected District Attorney of the Second judicial district, comprising the counties of Beaver Head, Deer Lodge and Missoula. At this time there were many criminal cases, and during a term of court in Deer Lodge City, Deer Lodge county, he succeeded in making the first conviction for murder in the first degree in the Territory. It was the case of the People vs. Sullivan Mullen and Baggs, for the murder of John Smoot at McClelland Gulch. In December, 1870, he removed to Missoula, which was then a small place, but was the trading center for a large mining district, and in it there was a great deal of legal business over land and mining claims. Criminal cases, too, were not infrequent. From his arrival in this place Judge Stephens enjoyed a large and remunerative practice, by which he accumulated a sufficient competence to retire from active practice, which he did in September, 1890.

He held the following offices during their regular terms: Probate Judge and ex officio County Clerk and Recorder two terms; District Attorney of the Second Judicial District of the Territory of Montana, comprising Deer Lodge, Beaver Head and Missoula counties, one term, and member from Missoula county of the first Constitutional Convention for the State of Montana. Since September, 1890, his various property interests have engaged his attention to the entire exclusion of any attempt at the practice of law.

He was married in July, 1869, to Miss Emma H. Tebeau, a native of St. Louis, Missouri. A record of their children, all natives of Montana, is as follows: H. A., now a clerk in C. P. Higgins' Western Bank, married; Laura A., wife of William Buckley, resides in Seattle; Alexander H.; Lawrence E., lives at their parents, home in Missoula; Eleanor Frances, wife of Fred W. Strang, lives in Missoula; Adaline A.; Eva R., now at the Clinton Liberal Institute, Fort Plain, New York; and Alice M., now living temporarily with her mother at Seattle, Washington.

less waived by the stipulation of the parties; but if the remedies sought be equitable, the court is not bound to call a jury; and if it does call one, it is only for the purpose of enlightening its conscience, and not to control its judgment. The decree which it must render upon the law and the facts must proceed from its own judgment respecting them, and not from the judgment of others. Sometimes in the same action both legal and equitable relief may be sought: as, for example, where damages are claimed for a past diversion of water and an injunction is prayed against its diversion in future. Upon the question of damages, a jury would be required; but upon the propriety of an injunction, the action of the court alone could be invoked. The formal distinctions in the pleadings and modes of procedure are abolished, but the essential distinctions between law and equity is not changed." (20 Wall. 680.)

This case settled the vexed question, though before the decision was announced there had been several decisions by the Supreme Court of the Territory, in a supposed following of the decision in Kleinschmidt vs. Dunphy, holding that legal and equitable relief could not be sought in the same action, and that there could not be an equitable defence to a legal cause of action. (See Creighton vs. Hershfield, 1 Montana, 639; Woolman vs. Garringer, id., 540; Mochon vs. Sullivan, id., 470; Simonton vs. Kelly, id., 483.)

Judge Stephens is a member of the A. O. U. W., and his political views have always been in harmony with the principles advocated by the Democratic party.

JOHN C. SEIDENSTICKER, a prominent rancher of Montana, residing at the confluence of Big Hole and Beaver Head rivers, came to Montana in 1868, and by his own efforts has secured a competency.

Mr. Seidensticker was born in Holstein, Germany, January 19, 1847, the son of honest and respected German parents, and third in a family of six children. Frederick G. Seidensticker, his father, was by occupation a thatcher. In 1874, after the death of his wife, he came to America and settled in Chicago. He died in Illinois, in the seventy-third year of his age.

John C. preceded his father to this country, landing at Castle Garden in 1865. He was then eighteen years of age, was friendless and alone, and was unable to speak a word of the English language. Soon, however, he secured employment and received $5 a week for cutting willows on the banks of the Delaware river, for a basket manufacturer. Later he was employed in the factory, but factory work did not agree with him and he was taken sick. Then he came west to Iowa and worked for a farmer at $130 per year, afterward was variously employed for a year at Boonesboro, Iowa, and following that he spent one year in railroad work in Nebraska. In 1868 he came to Montana, landing in Helena on the 3d of July. From there he went to Crow creek, and thence to Gallatin valley. In Pleasant valley he cut hay for the stage horses, receiving $6 per ton for cutting and cocking it. But he was not then satisfied with life in Montana, and his ambitious spirit led him still further west. He had made the journey on foot to Montana, and from here he walked to Portland, Oregon. There he spent one winter in chopping wood. In the spring, however, he returned to Montana and to his former occupation of making hay. At the same place where he had worked before he and two other men cut 108 tons of hay, and after this he was given charge of the stage horses. That position he had for three years. Then he went to Camp creek and engaged in mining two years, taking out $1,300 the first year and $900 the second.

After these years of roving and unsettled life he located permanently on his present ranch. Here he purchased 160 acres of land and fifty-five head of cattle, paying $1,000 for the farm and stock. He continued in the cattle business until 1883, since which time he has given his attention more especially to sheep, to-day being ranked with the prominent and successful mutton and wool growers. He has had as high as 300 head of cattle and 4,000 sheep. At this writing his flock numbers 3,000. To his original tract of land he has from time to time added until now he is the owner of 600 acres of rich bottom land. He annually cuts about 250 tons of hay, all of which he feeds to his own stock. He was one of the original promoters of the Madison county fair, and at present is one of the principal stockholders.

Mr. Seidensticker was married March 12, 1882, to Miss Sarah Maddox, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Samuel Maddox, now of Gallatin, Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Seidensticker have three children: Frederick, Nettie and John.

He was reared in the Lutheran faith, and in politics is a Republican. An intelligent, honest, hard-working man, he is richly entitled to the prosperity that has attended his efforts in Montana.

ALVA J. NOYES, County Assessor of Beaver Head county, Montana, residing at Dillon, is a native of the State of Minnesota, born in Minneapolis, December 2, 1855.

But in the case of Mantle vs. Noyes (5 Montana, 284) the doctrine as announced in Gallagher vs. Basey was followed, and the court, by Wade, C. J., says: "This is a suit in equity to quiet title. The decree emanates from the judge sitting as a chancelor, and he is responsible for the decree. In actions of this character the judge may try the case without a jury or he may submit special issues to the jury, but their findings of fact are not binding upon the chancellor. He may adopt or disregard the findings of the jury or make findings of fact of his own, and render a decree thereon." (See Beck vs. Beck, 6 Montana, 318.)

CHAPTER XXI.

THE FIRST PATRIOT AS GOVERNOR OF MONTANA—ILLEGAL LEGISLATURES—CONTENTIOUS CONVENTIONS—COLONIAL WARS WITHIN AND AT THE GATES OF MONTANA—A USEFUL CONVENTION—PASTORAL AND AGRICULTURAL PROGRESS.

1866 TO 1868.

THE impetuous Meagher, true to his race and record, set Montana on fire in less time than it takes to write his strange life and long deeds of endeavor and achievement. He had not been a year at the head of affairs as executive till you might have thought all Ireland had been plucked up out of the sea and dropped down against the British line on the top of the Rocky mountains. He had received his commission from a party and a period having nothing at all in common with the old wine in the new bottle: no comprehension at all of the Montanese. When Meagher saw the nobleness and lofty nature of the men he had been sent to govern without their will or choice, he tried to cut loose in some sort from his party and make friends with his peers, the pioneers whom he had believed to be only a little above the savage

His ancestors emigrated from England to this country with the Massachusetts Colony in 1634, and his great-great-grandfather Noyes participated in the French and Indian war. Grandfather Noyes, while serving his country in the war of 1812, was captured and was held in the military prison at Halifax until the close of the war. His wife was a Kelly, of Irish descent. He died in the eighty-fifth year of his age, leaving a family of eleven children, of whom one, George R., was the father of our subject. George R. Noyes was born in Machias, Washington county, Maine, in 1830, and married Miss Amy Standfield, a native of the same town, her birth having occurred in 1836. They were married in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1854. In 1861 he crossed the plains to Idaho, where he was engaged in mining and blacksmithing until 1864, when he came to Montana. In 1865 he was in Argenta and Bannack, and in the fall of 1866 his wife and children joined him at the latter place, they having made the journey across the plains with ox teams in a train commanded by Captain James Fisk, their trip being a pleasant one and covering a period of four months. They resided at Bannack until 1868, when they removed to Silver Star, Jefferson valley. There, in March, 1869, the good wife and mother died. After this sad event the children were taken by their maternal grandmother back to Minneapolis, where they remained five years. In 1874 they returned to Silver Bow county. The father was for several years engaged in buying and selling cattle, and both made and lost large sums of money. In 1876 they removed to Butte City, where the family resided until the father's death, which occurred August 22, 1886. He had married a second wife and by her had two sons and a daughter—William, Earnest and Annie. The daughter who crossed the plains became the wife of William Armetage, and resides in Big Hole basin. The parents had early in life united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and to the religious faith of that denomination they continued to adhere.

Alva J. Noyes was ten years old when he came with his mother to Montana. After his mother's death, as above stated, he spent five years in Minneapolis, where he received his education. After his return to Montana,

before he came among them. This was bitterly resented by his own party. Meetings were called, conventions held, and resolutions of condemnation passed,—such resolutions as shall not find place in these pages, because of the coarse and bitter abuse of a man who had at one time at least deserved well of the country. Of course Meagher was about the last man in the land to be at the head of offices in Montana; he was utterly unsuited for such an office. His appointment is only another witness to the fact that Congress and the administration had neither sympathy with or knowledge of Montana. Meagher seemed only fitted to fight, and as if there was not already fighting enough within and without Montana, with savages journeying in at her four doors and butchering the farmers, herders, prospectors and immigrants; he made political pandemonium in every mining camp that had men enough in it to make two sides. It seemed clear that there could be no legal legislation without a re-enabling act. Yet he held elections and went right along.*

The second legislature, which the writers of that time called the "Meagher mob," met at Virginia city, March 5, 1865. But you search the records in vain for any sort of misrule or madness. Attention is called to one important

he, in 1882, took up a ranch and became the owner of 765 acres of land in the Big Hole basin. He erected buildings and otherwise improved his land, and soon found himself successfully engaged in stock-raising. In 1893 he sold this property. While residing on the farm he held acceptably the office of Justice of the Peace and Notary Public, and in 1892 was elected Assessor of Beaver Head county, in which official capacity he is now serving. At this writing the assessment of the county is $3,700,000. The rate is thirteen mills on the dollar, and the highest tax paid in the county is $750.

Mr. Noyes was married April 6, 1882, to Miss Hattie M. Buck, daughter of C. M. Buck, of Butte City. They have two sons and two daughters, three of them born in Butte City and the other in Dillon, their names being as follows: Edna, Raymond, Royden and Edith.

Mr. Noyes is a member of the A. O. U. W. In politics he has always been a Republican, and is an intelligent and energetic citizen and a capable and reliable public officer.

HON. JOSEPH H. RINEHART, of Billings, Yellowstone county, was born in Cincinnati, in 1849, a son of William M. and Roxcinda (LaRue) Rinehart. His father graduated at Heidelberg College, Germany, and at the University of Virginia, and afterward became a merchant and capitalist in Cincinnati. His ancestors are traceable through four generations in Virginia.

Joseph H., our subject, graduated at St. Xavier College, in Cincinnati, in 1868. In 1864 he enlisted as a drummer in the Second Battalion, Thirteenth United States Infantry, in which he served until 1867, and during that time did much clerical work. He was also connected with the medical department, and after returning to Cincinnati graduated in medicine in 1873. During that year Dr. Rinehart began practice in the United States Army in Dakota and Montana, but in 1884 resigned his position and located in Billings, where he applied himself to general practice, and has wonderful success. In 1890 he was appointed County Coroner, served one term as Superintendent of Schools, was appointed on the first Medical Examining Board of the State by Governor Leslie, has served as County Physician for the past four years; was Surgeon for the Northern Pacific Railroad many years, also City Physician, and was Physician for the County Board of Health. Dr. Rinehart was appointed Mayor of Billings in 1890, but resigned that and other positions to move to the growing city of Seattle, Washington, where he was elected Mayor of Ballard, a suburban town. He practiced his profession in the former city two and a half years, and his ability, congenial manner and personal magnetism soon brought him to the front. The citizens of King county elected Mr. Rinehart to represent them in the lower house of their State Legislature in 1892, and he still holds that position. His business interests demanding his return to Billings, he proposed resigning the office, but was requested not to do so as the body might be called together before he lost his right in that capacity.

In 1870 our subject was united in marriage with Mary Waugh, a native of Ireland. They had four children,—Charles L., William, Mary Frances and George Albert. The wife and mother died in February, 1889. In 1890 Dr. Rinehart married Jennie F. Mackeller, a daughter of Alexander and Margaret Mackeller. The father was a capitalist, and her brother, John Mackeller, has served in the Canadian Parliament and as Mayor of Tiverton, Ontario. Dr. and Mrs. Rinehart have had three children, viz.: Joseph H., Jennie Frances and Jessie R.: the latter died in infancy. The Doctor is Past Grand in the I. O. O. F., is Past Master Workman in the A. O. U. W., and is also a member of the Grand Lodge of that Order. In political matters, he is a stanch Republican, and is aggressive as a debater.

*Illegal: see ex-Chief Justice Wade, second chapter, the Bench and Bar.



Mahonri Bullard



act, at least. A State convention was provided for, to be held at Helena. This convention met, as enacted, early in April, and did, perhaps, the best and wisest thing that had yet been attempted for the young Territory. A memorial was addressed to Congress calling attention to the fact that Montana was a pastoral and agricultural country.

Fortunes had been already made by sheep-growers and "cattle kings." Travelers from abroad were amazed at the remarkable grasses and the richness of Montana meats. Members of geological surveys, as well as our West Point officers, had reported marvelous things about wheat, potatoes, in fact cereals, fruits and roots of all sorts. Evidence was accumulating which finally culminated in the declaration by the head of the Geological Survey (Hayden, p. 269), that "without doubt Montana is the best grazing country in all the great Rocky mountain region."

Nothing in all the fine eloquence of Thomas Francis Meagher, nothing in all the grave and learned charges of Judge Hosmer, nothing that had yet been said or done by the bright newspapers of Montana, was nearly so fruitful of good or gave such satisfaction to those in the East wanting new homes.

The next important thing for the good of Montana transpired, when the legislature, December, 1867, adopted to some extent the Cali-

---

MASSENA BULLARD, one of Montana's representative lawyers and pioneers, is a native of the State of Missouri, born in La Fayette county, October 7, 1850.

William L. Bullard, his father was born in the State of Virginia, July 26, 1812, and in the Old Dominion he was reared and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Annie F. Burruss, whose birth occurred there March 26, 1815. Mr. Bullard emigrated with his family to Missouri, in 1838, and in La Fayette county he engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements. To him belongs the distinction of having established the first foundry in Kansas City. He continued to reside in Kansas City until 1860, when he removed to Buchanan county, same State. From 1861 to 1863, inclusive, he was engaged in freighting between St. Joseph, Missouri, and the Black Hills. In 1864, he removed with a part of his family to Montana, his family at that time consisting of his wife and four sons, Oscar M., Walter S., William F. and Massena. Oscar, his oldest son, was then in the Black Hills. This journey was made in one of their freight trains, the wagons being loaded with merchandise and drawn by oxen. They reached Virginia City in September, and remained there until Christmas, he in the meantime continuing his freighting between that point and Salt Lake City. The family spent some time in the Gallatin and Prickly Pear valleys, camping in the latter valley in April, 1865. During the winter of 1864-5, Mr. Bullard had the misfortune to lose all of his freight oxen, except one, they having been snowed in on the Snake river, and died there. He then settled down on a farm, and while he continued freighting his good wife did what she could on the farm. Produce of every kind was high She purchased $69 worth of potatoes, at thirty-three and a third cents per pound; cut the eyes from them for seed, and then sold the hearts for seventy-five cents per pound, and made a profit of $40, on the transaction; she planted the seed and raised a crop that brought her $1,500. One particularly fine potatoe sold for $1. Every hill of this potatoe crop was like so much pure gold to them. Mr. Bullard continued freighting up to the time of his death, which occurred December 24, 1868. His wife still survives him, being now in her eightieth year. She is a faithful member of the Christian Church, as also was her worthy husband, he having had the honor of freighting into the county, free of charge, the first Protestant church bell. Of their family of seven children, only three are now living. Oscar, the oldest, is now a resident of Missouri. William F. is a stock dealer in Montana. And to the history of the other son, Massena, we now turn.

Massena Bullard was in his fourteenth year when his parents removed to Montana, and when he was only twelve he drove one of the ox teams in his father's freight train across the plains. He was educated in Helena, and studied law here under the instructions of Woolfolk & Toole, being admitted to the bar in Helena, August 16, 1871. Immediately he entered upon the practice of his profession in this city. His abilities were soon recognized, and he grew into prominence, and to-day he is ranked with the leading lawyers of the State. He has been connected with many important cases, is attorney for many of the large mining corporations, has held in trust much valuable real estate of the city, and he enjoys the highest confidence of all for whom he has done business. For years he held himself independent in politics, but being a strong temperance man, he has recently identified himself with the Prohibition party. For twenty years he was Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Good Templars, and is recognized as one of the most prominent leaders in temperance cause in this State. He has also the honor of being Past Grand Master of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the State of Montana. He is a charter member of the Christian Church, at Helena, in which he is serving as Elder. He was one of the first persons ever immersed in Montana. For ten years he was secretary

fornia code of civil law. True this code of practice had come all the way from New York to begin with; but during its long halt in California it had been enlarged by "an act to amend an act," and all that sort of verbal circumlocution, till it embraced many sorts of mining laws, water rights, and so on.

With the adoption of the California code, men began to feel secure in their mining property and water rights. Capital had more confidence now, and everything went on widening and brightening and growing better all the time.

There now began to surge a steady and strong tidal wave of prosperity, especially in a pastoral and agricultural way.

Says Col. A. K. McClure, Tribune, in 1866: "After climbing another long and most tedious divide, made up of miles of successive prairie-hills, I at last reached an abrupt descent into the celebrated Gallatin valley, and the river was visible for twenty miles down the valley by the luxuriant growth of timber that lines its banks. Where I entered it, its breadth is about twenty miles; it continues down for thirty miles, ranging from three to twenty miles in breadth, and extends southeast or up the river, probably ten miles; but there are few settlers along the Bozeman route. It is the most magnificent valley I have seen in the Rocky mountains. It is one vast meadow, almost level,

---

of the Montana Christian Association, and at this writing is President of the Montana Bible Society. Mr. Bullard has served as City Attorney of Helena, for several years, under both Republican and Democratic rule, and in connection with his lodge work, it should be further stated, that this year, 1894, he is a representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge of I. O. O. F., which meets at Chattanooga.

June 3, 1876, he married Miss Laura E. Bywaters, a native of Missouri, and they have three children, Clara, Oscar and Percy. They reside in one of the attractive homes of Helena.

W. M. SMITH, a prominent stock farmer of the Beaver Head valley, dates his arrival in Montana in 1866. Of his life we make mention as follows:

W. M. Smith was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, June 24, 1832, a descendant of an old American family. His father, John Smith, was born in the State of Pennsylvania in 1797. He married Elizabeth Edwards, who was also a descendant of one of the old Colonial families. They had a family of nine children, of whom three sons and two daughters are still living. Removing to Ohio, they settled on a farm, and there the parents spent the rest of their lives and died, the father in 1878, in the eighty-first year of his age; the mother in her seventieth year. They had been consistent members of the Methodist Church for many years, and their pure Christian lives won for them the respect and esteem of all who knew them.

W. M. Smith was the sixth born in this family. He was reared on his father's farm in Ohio, early in life being inured to hard work as were most farmer boys, and each winter he had the privilege of attending school about six weeks in the little log schoolhouse hard by. When he reached his majority he began life on his own account. His first employment was in a steam sawmill. Later he purchased a half interest in this mill. The enterprise, however, proved a failure, and he lost his money. Then he borrowed $200 with which to make the journey to California. He had been married on the 11th of September, 1857, to Miss Hannah Rourk, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Edward Rourk, of that State. They had two children, Mary Elizabeth and Delana. With his wife and these children he, in 1860, made the voyage to California, settled at Yreka, and there for six years he was engaged in ranching, meeting with a fair degree of success.

In 1866, he started overland with his family for Montana, coming in company with Messrs. Poindexter and Orr, and bringing a drove of cattle with him. They were three months on the way, and upon their arrival here settled first at Argenta, in Beaver Head county, where he engaged in teaming and also in dairying. Prosperity attended his efforts, and he remained there until 1879, at which time he traded his property for the 160 acres of land where he now resides. He still continues the stock business, making a specialty of Shorthorn cattle and Clydesdale horses, and is rated as one of the best farmers in the county. From time to time he has purchased other lands, and is now the owner of 720 acres. He also owns a residence in Dillon. In 1891 he built the beautiful home on his farm, where he and his family are now surrounded with all the comforts of life.

During their sojourn in California, two children—Edward C. and John B.—were born to them, and after they came to Montana they had two more children, Emma and William Elsie. Their eldest daughter, Mary Elizabeth, married Mr. Philip Johnson. She died, leaving six children, three of whom are being reared by Grandpa and Grandma Smith, their names being: Burt, Grace E. and Delana B. The second daughter, Delana, married Thomas Porch, and they have a family of six children. Mr. Porch occupies a farm near Mr. Smith. Edward is married and lives on a farm adjoining that of his father.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith are useful and influential members

dotted with green lines along its numerous tributaries to the river, and its soil is as productive as any in the world. I crossed almost its entire breadth to Bozeman city, and saw its most bountiful crops of wheat, oats, barley and buckwheat, and its tempting vegetables. The spring wheat is just in blossom, and the winter wheat is about ready for the reaper. Until two years ago the settlers sowed spring wheat entirely; but a trial of winter wheat gave such satisfactory results that last fall all that was in the valley sold for $25 per bushel in gold, for seed. This season about one-tenth the harvest is winter wheat, and the whole crop will be sold at $5 per bushel for seed again. I cannot question the evidence that establishes the raising of eighty bushels of winter wheat on an acre of ground in the valley. Even spring wheat usually yields forty bushels to the acre. I saw winter wheat on Saturday that is expected to yield seventy bushels to the acre; and I do not think the calculation an unreasonable one. This valley is so well watered, so easily irrigated, and so universally productive that it is being rapidly settled by men who mean to follow farming as their calling." * * *

"As we gradually ascended the prairie to the summit, we were soon beyond the irrigating streams, and for ten miles we had to traverse an elevated table or meadow, with a bountiful

---

of the Methodist Church. Indeed, it may be said of them that they are among the pillars of the church at Dillon. He is one of its Trustees, and for the past ten years has been a Class-leader. Fraternally, he is a Master Mason; politically, a Republican.

WILLIAM WARREN, who is ranked with the well-to-do farmers in the Prickly Pear valley, near Helena, has been identified with this locality for two decades.

Mr. Warren is a native of England. He was born May 12, 1844, and when a lad of sixteen years came to America to make his own way in the world. His first work in this country was in a coal mine in Rhode Island. From there he went to the Lake Superior mines, where he worked about six years. In 1867 he landed in Colorado, and in that State mined three years, first contracting, and later having the position of foreman on several rich leads. While there, November 19, 1869, he married Miss Lucinda Hardesty, a native of Boone county, Kentucky, born July 22, 1834. She had gone to Colorado in the spring of 1863 with her mother and brother, and in the fall of the following year, with her mother, niece and nephew, she returned to Kentucky. In Kentucky, August 10, 1865, her mother died, and they buried her at Big Bone church, which was on the corner of her father's farm Their farm had previously been occupied by Grandfather Patrick Wallace, an Irish gentleman who was one of the pioneers of Boone county, Kentucky. Jacob Hardesty, Mrs. Warren's father, spent his whole life on that farm, and died there in 1862, in the seventy-first year of his age. In 1867 Mrs. Warren again made the journey to Colorado, and two years later, as above stated, was married there.

It was in 1871 that Mr. and Mrs. Warren came to Montana, and to their present home near the city of Helena. Here they have developed a fine farm. Mr. Warren built the commodious residence they occupy, and the trees, whose friendly branches furnish ample shade, were planted by them soon after their arrival here. Recently they sold 140 acres of their land, at $120 per acre, this land having cost them $4 an acre in 1871. They reserved the building and the rest of the farm, the land they have now being devoted to small fruits.

Mr. and Mrs. Warren have four children, two sons and two daughters. Their daughter, Fannie Lu, is the wife of William Shean, and the other children, Charles Edward, John Wallace and Rosa Belle, are at home.

Mr. Warren is a member of the I. O. O. F., has passed all the chairs in both its branches, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W. In politics he is a Democrat, and has served as Trustee of his school district. He and his good wife and children are highly respected in the community in which they have so long resided.

CAPT. JOHN H. DAVIS, the oldest and most prominent hotel man of Virginia City, came to Montana in 1866, just after having served his country faithfully and well in the great Civil war.

Captain Davis is a native of Kentucky, born near Sterling, August 28, 1829. His father, Job Davis, was born in Ireland, and when a boy came to America and settled in Kentucky, where he was married to Miss Eliza Rama, a native of Virginia, and a member of one of the old families of that State. They became the parents of eleven children, all of whom are still living. He was a Kentucky farmer and Methodist preacher, spent the whole of his life in that State, and died in 1886, in the eighty-third year of his age.

Captain Davis is the oldest of the family. He was reared and educated in his native State, and remained there until he was twenty-three years of age, when he emigrated to Illinois, then a new country, and with a warrant given him by his father, took claim to a tract of land near Taylorville, which he improved, and on which he resided until the spring of 1858. In 1858 he sold out, and with a mule team crossed the plains to Colorado. Denver was then in its infancy, and this whole western

crop of loose boulders to impede our progress. The grass there, as elsewhere on the undulating lands, was parched almost white, but innumerable herds of the finest stock grazed upon it, and were fat and sleek as our Eastern stall-fed bullocks. An Eastern stock-grower, used only to the green fields of Pennsylvania, would at first sight pronounce these prairies unfit for pasturage; but in no place in the world will stock thrive better than on this same seemingly burnt-up grass. Although the stock and blades are dead, they are still nutritious; but the chief sustenance of horses and cattle is in the "bunch grass," to be found on all elevated lands in the mountains, which never looses its freshness at the roots. In the dryest seasons of summer, and the coldest winters, it preserves its perpetual greenness near the roots, and is succulent and most nourishing. No amount of hay or grain fed to cattle in the winter will bring them out in the spring in as good order as grazing on the bunch grass, if the snows do not fall so deep as to prevent them from reaching the roots; and no other feed will make the beef so sweet, juicy and tender.

"Of the agricultural settlements of Montana, the Gallatin and Missoula valleys are the most favored in climate,—the eastern and western extremes of the Territory. I learn that the Missoula grows the earliest and finest vegetables

country was wild and unsettled. Obtaining a mining claim, he went to work and continued there successfully until the spring of 1861, when he returned to Kentucky on a visit to friends.

It was while he was visiting in Kentucky that Fort Sumter was fired upon. The whole country was in the highest degree of excitement. He returned to Illinois and enlisted in Company A, Eighth Illinois Infantry, for a term of three months, and after that term had expired he again enlisted, this time in Company B, Forty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Of this company he was elected First Lieutenant, and was with it in all the engagements in which it participated. At the capture of Fort Donelson he had command of the company, and at the battle of Shiloh he received a musket ball in his shoulder. This ball he still carries. At the battle of Vicksburg he was wounded in the thigh by a shell, from the effects of which he is slightly lame, and from which he still suffers. For gallant service at Vicksburg he was promoted to the captaincy. He was at the capture of Atlanta and was in command of a pioneer corps that went in advance of Sherman's forces in the memorable march to the sea. In the grand review at Washington Captain Davis and his men were assigned to lead the line in order next to the generals.

The war over, he went to Chicago, from whence, in 1866, he came with his private conveyance to Montana, and selected Virginia City as a place of location. For five years he was engaged in mining, meeting with the usual reverses and successes of the miner. During his best year in the mines he took out $6,000. The last claim he worked became flooded with water, and after abandoning it he leased some stock and a ranch on the Upper Ruby. This stock ranch he ran for about five years, raising a great many cattle, but finally selling them on a declining market. Then he again turned his attention to mining, and still owns mining interests. In 1880 he engaged in the hotel business at Puller Springs. In 1888 he returned to Virginia City and took charge of the Madison House, which he conducted successfully five years, and since 1893 he has been proprietor of the Easton House. His generous and genial nature especially fit him for this business. He knows how to run a hotel in a way to gain the good will and patronage of the traveling public, and such has been his life in Montana that he enjoys the esteem and confidence of all who know him.

Captain Davis was married in Kentucky, in 1850, to Miss Jane Bolton, a native of his own town. She died in Illinois in 1857, in the twenty-seventh year of her age, leaving two children, Thomas W. and Viola, both now residents of Kansas, the latter being the wife of Jesse Cox. In December, 1866, he married Miss Minerva Tuller, a native of Indiana. They had five children, namely: Blanch, wife of James Cowan; Jessie, wife of Robert Cowan; Olive, wife of Amos Wiles; and John Arthur,—all residents of Montana. The mother of this family died in 1884, and in 1888 Captain Davis married Mrs. Amelia North, sister of his second wife, and widow of Robert North, who lost his life in the Union army.

The Captain and his wife are charter members of the Christian Church, in Virginia City, and he is one of the Elders of the church. Both have done much toward building up and sustaining it, and, in fact, all the moral and religious interests of the town have their liberal aid.

When the Republican party was organized in Illinois, he attended the first convention held in his county and there became identified with it and helped to organize it and has since been a faithful adherent to Republican principles. He has been honored by his party in Madison county with the nomination for Treasurer of the county, and is now serving as City Justice and Police Judge of Virginia City. While in Illinois he served as Justice of the Peace for a number of years.

raised in the mountains, although it is the least accessible of all the agricultural districts as yet. It is the northwestern county of the Territory, and is flanked by the Bitter Root range. So favorable has the climate been since the settlers have been there that the more hardy fruits are planted, with entire confidence that they can be grown successfully. The whole Territory is made up of alternate mountains and valleys,—the one studded with the precious metals, and the other teeming with the most bountiful crops I have ever seen. In four years, with trackless mountains and hostile savages to confront the pioneer, this Territory has been settled for nearly two hundred miles in every direction from Helena, the central city, and, with not over forty thousand people, it is second only to California in the production of gold and silver, and rivals that State in the growth of wheat to the acre. It has been cursed with adventurers in both business and politics, as has been the experience of all new Territories; but its future will make romance pale before the swift march of progress."

Montana, as we have seen far back, before gold was discovered here, was entirely agricultural, horticultural and pastoral. From time immemorial till Lewis and Clarke came to "spy out the land," the Indian woman had attended her fields of corn, beans, squashes and pumpkins along the alluvial banks of the Missouri and Yellowstone; and when the good fathers

---

WILLIAM B. RALEIGH, one of Helena's most prominent and successful dry-goods merchants, is a member of the well-known firm of Raleigh & Clarke. A *resumé* of his life is herewith presented.

William B. Raleigh was born near Dover, Tennessee, October 27, 1846. Some of his ancestors emigrated from England to this country at an early day and settled in Maryland, where James Raleigh, the father of William B., was born. James Raleigh married Miss Margaret W. Bailey, a native of Tennessee. He was engaged in steamboating, and made his home in Tennessee up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1848. Besides a widow, he left three daughters and one son. This son, William B., was then two years old. His mother reared her family and lived to a good old age, her death occurring in 1888.

In 1866 Mr. Raleigh began his mercantile career as a clerk in a store, at St. Joseph, Missouri. In 1869 he became a member of the firm of Bailey, Kay & Company (afterward Bailey, Townsend & Company), wholesale dry-goods dealers, with which he was connected for nine years, and during that time became thoroughly acquainted with the quality and cost of goods and all the details of the dry-goods business. Disposing of his interest in that establishment, he and a partner opened five retail stores in different localities, every one of which proved a success. In 1878 he sold out and came to Helena, and it was soon after his arrival here that the firm of Raleigh & Clarke opened up the largest dry-goods establishment in the city of Helena. During all these years, from 1878 up to the present time, it has held its leading position as the best house of the kind in the State of Montana. Their large store is well filled with choice goods, and an air of neatness prevades the whole establishment. They do both a wholesale and retail business, and an important feature of their store is their mail order department, goods being sent to parties in distant towns.

Mr. Raleigh's mercantile enterprises are not confined to Helena alone. He is president of the Gallatin Valley Mercantile Company, which has a fine store and stock at Bozeman, Montana. He is also prominently connected with the leading dry-goods house at Great Falls, the firm name being W. B. Raleigh & Company. And, like many other successful business men in Montana, he has wisely invested in mines and mining. He is the principal owner of the large amount of property held by the Nevada Creek Placer Mining Company, of which he is president. They have a hydraulic mine which they have operated for eight years. Their land on Nevada creek comprises 1,200 acres, and is supplied with an abundance of water. Besides this mine, they also have claims covering 300 acres in Buffalo and California gulches, and a valuable water-right there also. All these mines are operated by the latest and most improved methods and return steady and profitable income.

Mr. Raleigh was married in St. Louis, Missouri, November 1, 1871, to Miss Medora T. Clarke, daughter of Albert G. Clarke, one of Helena's most respected pioneer merchants, and the senior member of the firm of Clarke & Curtin. Mr. and Mrs. Raleigh have four children, Susie B., Albert C., Margaret E. and Walter W. Mr. Raleigh has just completed a handsome brick residence, on South Rodney street, where he resides with his family.

He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Elks, and his political affiliations have all along been with the Democratic party. He is well known throughout Montana, and wherever he is known has the reputation of being a man of the highest integrity, as well as one of the best informed dry goods merchants in business in the State.

came they were far from discouraging this gentle mode of life. From far back toward the beginning the Indian warrior had watched his black herds feed brisket deep on plain and valley, and the passing trader did not discourage his rude form of half pastoral pursuit, for he wanted the robes.

So we see by these natural gardens and natural corn-fields and natural pasture lands, which were found here more than half a century before we discovered gold, Montana was, from the first and by nature, a land of homes. Exactly when she began to turn seriously to these great resources it is hard to say. I found gardens in Deer Lodge managed mainly by Canadian half-breeds, the road builders and military camps their market, and I saw haystacks in the upper Yellowstone country the same year. The discovery of gold on the west side did not discourage these first adventurers in these unsettled regions. They knew that people would come now, if only to feed their horses and themselves on their way to the new mines in the farther West, and no doubt each new year brought higher haystacks and broader gardens till the time when products of the farm could be brought to the gold fields by farmers from regions with a more favorable climate down the natural slopes on either side. Yet those huge, round-shouldered and seemingly

HON. ROBERT B. SMITH, senior member of the firm of Smith & Word, a prominent law firm of Helena, is a native of Kentucky, born in Hickman county, December 29, 1814. His grandfather, Eli Smith, a native of New York, removed early in life to western Kentucky and engaged in farming, in which he continued during the rest of his life. His son, De Witt Clinton Smith, was born in Kentucky in 1832, and now resides in Graves county, that State. De Witt C. Smith married Miss Eliza Hughs, also a native of Kentucky, and a daughter of Lewis Hughs, her father being one of the five men who first settled in Ohio in 1789, from whence he subsequently removed to Kentucky. Robert B. Smith is the oldest in the family of nine children of this worthy couple, all of whom, parents and children, are still living.

The subject of our sketch received his education in the public schools and the academy at Milburn, Kentucky, and studied law at Mayfield, in the office of Colonel Edward Crossland. At Mayfield, in October, 1877, he was admitted to the bar and was there engaged in the practice of his profession for three years and a half. It was in 1882 that he came to Montana. For seven years he practiced law at Dillon, and in 1889 came to Helena to form a law partnership with Hon. Samuel Word, the latter's son, Robert Lee Word, afterward becoming a member of the firm. Upon the retirement of the senior Mr. Word in 1892 the firm name became Smith & Word. They have a large and successful practice, and a wide reputation as one of the most prominent law firms in the State.

Mr. Smith is strongly Democratic in his political views, and during the national campaigns is one of his party's most effective stump speakers. In 1884 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and in 1885 received the appointment of United States District Attorney for Montana, being appointed as such by President Cleveland. In this capacity he rendered good service until March 4, 1889, at which time he telegraphed his resignation, not wishing to hold office under an administration which he did not help to elect. But he is not in accord with the views of the present administration or the results of the legislation of the present Congress. He openly expressed this dissatisfaction, and on June 25, 1894, he was nominated by the People's party in Montana for Representative in Congress from Montana. In 1890 he was appointed City Attorney, and served one year.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Bar Association of Montana.

Mr. Smith was married in 1878, to Miss Catherine Crossland, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Colonel Edward Crossland, under whom he had studied law. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have two children, Mary H. and Edward C.

HON. JOSEPH R. MCKAY, Representative to the Legislature from Custer county, was elected on the Republican ticket in the autumn of 1892.

He was born near Ottawa, Ontario, Canada, in the town of Morewood, in 1850, a son of Alexander and Elizabeth (Robinson) McKay, his father an extensive lumberman. In the family were five children, four sons and one daughter. James, one of the sons, is a prominent physician in the State of New York; another son holds a prominent Government position in the Indian Department.

Joseph, of this sketch, grew to manhood in business with his father, attending an educational institution at Ottawa, and graduated at a business college in that city. When of age he engaged in the lumber trade and in mercantile business, at River Desert, in the province of Quebec, having previously started in business in his native town. Later he engaged with the largest and best known lumber firm in the dominion,—the Hamilton Brothers, whose mills were at Hawkesbury, and yards at Quebec, and was with them ten years. Then he made a tour through Canada northwestward, and through the



Yours truly
Robt B. Smith

endless brown hills of Montana do not average nearly so high as those of Wyoming, Idaho and Colorado, being about two hundred feet lower.

A miner is generally loath to leave off the fascinating and exciting employment of gold and silver seeking; but from the first old Californians saw that the placer mines must, in the course of time, lose their importance, as had such mines in other places; and much sooner, too, since improved methods and experience had made it possible to handle more pay dirt now in a single day than in a week's hard toil in the former times. And so, at a comparatively early stage in the gradual falling off of the placer product, he began to shift his "claim" upon another's shoulders and look out for a "ranch." We cannot fix the date of this any more than we can fix the date of the falling of the first eucalyptus leaf which finally carries with it all the leaves of the year, one at a time and all unseen; but we know that in 1867 imported Durham, Holstein, and some hornless little black cattle from Scotland, bought by Mr. Blackmoor, of Saulsbury, England, were feeding where only buffalo and grizzly bears roamed and fed but a few days before. In the thicket where Captain Clarke killed his hugest bear, a corral for nightly protection of fine stock had been built of the timber found there

west and northwest Territories of the United States, seeking a favorable locality for settlement, and decided finally that the Yellowstone valley offered the greatest inducements.

Selecting a fine tract of land on Tongue river, twenty miles from Miles City, he engaged in raising live-stock, in 1885, the stock consisting of cattle and horses, and among the latter a number of fine Shetland ponies from England, besides saddle and trotting horses.

Having had experience in many features of trade, he decided that the protective system offered the best opportunity for labor to receive nearest a just reward. Accordingly he allied himself with the Republican party.

Mr. McKay was elected a member of the Board of County Commissioners of Custer county, in 1889, and was chairman of the Board one year, during which time that body made a fine record. He is a member of Yellowstone Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M., at Miles City, also of the Miles City Social Club. He is a gentleman well qualified to fill any position, and is courteous and entertaining in conversation.

In 1893 he married Miss Mary Southmayd, daughter of O. A. Southmayd, of Helena, Montana, who is extensively engaged in mining interests. Mr. McKay and wife, in society, are prominent in Miles City and Custer county.

HARVEY BLISS.—This enterprising young business man came to Montana during the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, as bridge foreman for Winston Brothers, bridge contractors and builders of Minneapolis, Minnesota. With that firm he remained five years. In 1884 he began business for himself at Big Timber, and from that time up to the present has been successful and has steadily accumulated property. He constructed a wagon bridge across the Yellowstone river, near Big Timber. In March, 1892, he purchased the large lumber interests of the Gordon Brothers' Lumber Company, at Big Timber, and has since been handling all kinds of building material in connection with his contracting and building. Many of the best buildings of the town have been erected by him. He owns three completed buildings, and has a residence now on the way that when finished will be the best in the town. He also deals in hay, grain and agricultural implements. As agent for the Hecht Brothers Wool Company, he shipped for them during the season of 1893 five hundred thousand pounds of wool.

Harvey Bliss was born at Stevens' Point, Wisconsin, December 31, 1856, son of Nathaniel F. Bliss, a land speculator. While he has received only a common-school education, he has an unusual amount of natural ability, tact and enterprise, and these have enabled him to make the wonderful success he has attained since coming to Montana. Politically, he is a Democrat, and is an active worker in the ranks of his party, always attending county and State conventions. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

LUCIEN ALBERT KING, is one of the first men who engaged in business in Anaconda, he having established himself here soon after the town site was located. The following sketch of his life is therefore appropriate in this work.

Mr. King was born in Omaha, Nebraska, December 7, 1855, oldest of the seven children—five sons and two daughters—of Jacob and Christine Caroline Christiansen King. His ancestors were among the early settlers in the American colonies, the Kings coming from Germany and the Christiansens from Denmark. Grandfather King served in the Colonial army in the war for American independence. All of Mr. King's brothers and sisters are living except one brother.

Mr. King grew up in Omaha, which at that time was a small place, and there received a high-school education, and served an apprenticeship of six years to the dru-

by the importers of fine cattle; and but for the ever-restless Indians, this same sort of thing might have been found almost anywhere from the top of the Rockies down to the joining of the two great rivers flowing toward the east. And now the tops of the Rocky mountains were found to be not only favorable to stock-raising, but as fertile even as the alluvial valleys.

Montana is and must remain till her glorious grass-set mountains melt into chaos, the tawny lion of the North. Looking out and up toward Canada as you climb and climb for the summit, you see such a riot of color, such a continuity of mountain set on mountain! All grass-set, mind you, and pine-set,—simply a park, pushed up into the heavens, banked up against the borders of Canada. And all cast on such a colossal scale!

There are cattle among the pines along the little brooks that come traveling down from out the clouds toward Canada; there are sheep all along as far as you can see; always a shepherd, with dogs. For here the big buffalo wolf as well as the coyote abound. Some herders have as many as five thousand sheep; but a cattle king at my side tells me that half that number is all that any one man can safely keep from the wolves that constantly lie in wait. There is constant

business. The drug business, however, was too confining for him, and he accordingly sought other occupation. Entering the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company in the capacity of civil engineer, he was thus engaged during the construction of the Oregon short line as well as many other branches of that great railroad system. He remained with that company until 1885. That year he helped to run the lines for tracks connecting the Upper and Lower Smelting Works at Anaconda. These smelting works are said to the be the largest of the kind in the world. It was also during that same year that he, in connection with John J. Crockett, purchased the drug, stationery and other business connected therewith, from a party who had begun business in a tent near the creek. He and Mr. Crockett located in the large, brick building on Main street, December 10, 1886, where the business is still conducted. In 1890 Mr. Crockett sold his interest in the establishment to Mr. Frank Kennedy, a Louisiana gentleman, since which time the firm name has been King & Kennedy. They now deal in books, stationery, tobacco and cigars and all kinds of notions, and also handle daily papers from all the important cities in the United States.

Mr. King is a Republican in politics but has never been an office seeker, and the only public position he ever held was that of Clerk of the Board of Education, in which he officiated for several years. He is a member of Acacia Lodge, No. 33, F. & A. M., at Anaconda, of which he was Worshipful Master during the year of 1893, and is also indentified with the order of Elks, being Esteemed Lecturing Knight of the last named organization.

January 28, 1887, he married Miss Maude Mary Hobson, daughter of Col. William Hobson, of Boston, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. King have two daughters, Ruth and Olive Hobson. He and his wife are both active members of the Episcopal Church. He is now one of the County Commissioners of Deer Lodge county, and is also the member of the State Republican central committee from Deer Lodge county.

GORDON C. VINEYARD, a Montana pioneer of 1864, now residing in Anaconda, was born in Missouri, March 13, 1836.

Mr. Vineyard is of German descent. His grandfather, George Vineyard, was a Virginian and a soldier in the Revolutionary war, enduring all the hardships of that memorable winter at Valley Forge. His wife was of Scotch descent, and in their family were eleven children. John, their oldest son and our subject's father, was born in Virginia, November 22, 1791. He married Miss Melinda Witt, also a native of Virginia, the date of her birth being March 16, 1808, and in 1833 they removed to Missouri and located near Booneville, Cooper county, where they owned and operated a farm. Later they removed to Tipton, Moniteau county, that State, where they spent the residue of their lives and died, his death occurring in 1855 and hers in 1858. Both were members of the Methodist Church, and by their daily lives showed they were Christians of the truest type. They had eight children, of whom four are living.

Gordon C. was their sixth child. He received his education in Missouri, residing there to his twenty-eighth year. He was interested in a store and was under sheriff of Moniteau county from 1859 until 1862. The latter year he entered the Confederate service, as a member of Captain Wallace W. Williams' company, but was soon taken prisoner and was paroled, after which he came to Montana. His journey hither was made up the Missouri river on the steamer Welcome as far as Milk river, and from there on the Fort Benton to Fort Benton, arriving at the latter place July 2, 1864. He engaged in mining at Alder Gulch and at Last Chance for one season.

Mr. Vineyard had been married January 17, 1861, to Miss Thursa A. Finley, a native of Missouri and a daughter of William Finley, who was born in Tennessee; and when he decided to remain in Montana, she came here to join him, bringing with her their little son Walter. This son is still living and is their only child. In June, 1865, Mr. Vineyard, with two other men, went to Fort Ben-

enmity between the cattle men and sheep men.

"Montana is being ruined," says the cattle king.

"Why, what is the matter?"

"Sheepéd!"

Instead of telling me that the glorious Grampian hills on which Norval's sire feeds his fleecy flocks, are being denuded of native verdure by these innumerable woolly folds, the great cattle king and the king of laconics simply says, "Sheepéd."

Two tremendous engines groan with their work here—as when we crossed the Oregon Sierras—and here also is a tunnel; not a notably long one, but enough to tell you that these lofty pasture-lands are not quite so smooth and level as they look.

Down, down, down, goes the stage! You twist and turn and cork-screw around mountains that have been half washed away by the hydraulics of former gold-hunters. Hundreds of old cabins, covered with earth, dust, and ashes on their heads as they stoop under the weight of years, dot the roadsides and mountain tops. All the way, up and down, to right and to left, you see shafts and tunnels, with tons and hundreds of tons of quartz—white quartz and yellow quartz—at their mouths. The miner is not nearly done with Montana yet.

In an incredibly short time we cross the Missouri river. He is striking out direct for Canada, with all the yellow dust of both his banks.

---

ton with teams to join their families. About that time an Indian had been killed by some white men, and his body had floated down the river and lodged on a bar near the fort. Mr. Vineyard helped to pull him out of the water. Excitement ran high, the Indians being greatly exasperated over the murder of one of their number. Their families not having arrived, Mr. Vineyard and his friends and some freighters, nineteen in all, proceeded down the river to the mouth of the Marias, where they met with an adventure that will never be forgotten by any of the party. The Burris party were down in that vicinity getting out logs with which to build a warehouse, when they were attacked by the Blackfoot Indians and all killed—eleven in number. Mr. Vineyard and his company heard the firing and went to their relief, but arrived too late to be of any service, the red men having gone and the whites all being horribly butchered. All they could do was to bury the bodies, which they did. That night they camped at the mouth of the Marias. Fearing an attack from the Indians, they prepared to sell their lives as dearly as possible. They, however, were not molested; but that night some Indians came to their camp, and, although professing to be friendly, caused the white men great uneasiness. Soon after this Mrs. Vineyard and the rest of the party arrived, and they made their journey back to Helena in safety.

For a number of years Mr. Vineyard continued mining, operating in the following camps: Grizzly Gulch, Tucker Gulch and Big Indian, and had a claim of his own in the last named camp. He was also one of the discoverers of Mitchell Gulch, where he mined one year, meeting with fair success; but built a ditch there in which he sank all he had made. After this he again mined at Big Indian, with success, remaining there until the fall of 1870, when he again went to Helena. In 1871 we find him in the Race Track diggings, and later at Warm Spring, and the following year he turned his attention to farming near where Anaconda is now located, and had the misfortune to have his crop destroyed by crickets. He was not discouraged, however, and his next venture was to purchase a squatter's claim of Mr. Huskill. Again he broke ground and planted a crop, and again his crop was destroyed in a like manner. At this juncture he was obliged to leave his wife and child on the land he had purchased and go and work in the mines for their support. Later, he homesteaded 160 acres of land east of and adjoining the town site of Anaconda. Here he was successful, raising excellent crops of potatoes and oats, and selling his product for good prices, continuing here until 1874. At that time he and a partner built another ditch, which, however, proved a failure. They then removed to Phillipsburg, where he mined and cut wood, and where they remained three years, at the end of that time moving back to the ranch. This was in 1877, after the Nez Perces war. He continued farming until 1882, his efforts being attended with success. In 1883 he sold his farm to the Anaconda Town Company for $3,000, and the [illegible] to the Anaconda Smelter are now built upon a portion of it, the property, of course, having greatly increased in value. After selling his farm Mr. Vineyard went to Butte City and [illegible] mines for three years. He then returned to Anaconda and purchased property, and he and his family have since resided here, where they are well known and highly respected, being ranked with the leading pioneers of the place.

Mr. Vineyard and his wife are members of the Christian Church. He is a Master Mason and an active member of Acacia Lodge, No. 33, of Anaconda. Politically, he is a Democrat. Twice he was elected to serve as County Commissioner of Jefferson county, and he has served one term in the same office in Deer Lodge county.

"I should like to know how the country looks between here and Canada; a wilderness, I reckon, of wild animals and impenetrable woods."

The cattle king unhooked his left leg from the corner of a seat before us and set it down.

"I'll give you a pointer," old man," he began, almost savagely. "This country is settled up from here to Canada, and for hundreds of miles further on, and it is settled up on the other side of this road from here to Salt Lake and from Salt Lake on down to Mexico. Yes, sir! You can get on a horse and ride from here to Mexico and put up at a house every night: same way to the north, sir. Will you go with me out to my ranch? Only a few miles out; carriage waiting for me at the next stage station. Come; will send you back in the morning, if you like."

And I went. The country I found to be much the same as that we had crossed; the same majestic, grassy hills, only not so badly "sheepéd." The same herds of cattle; scattering pines, pleasant brooks; birds innumerable, wild berries, wild flowers; the wild roses were in full bloom and the banks of some streams were red; the air redolent of wild roses.

The great pass through which the first explorers made their way to the head waters of the Columbia was found to be a very sultry and

MICHAEL J. CONNELL, Butte, Montana.—Success is the watchword of the man of affairs, and when that is achieved, it is evidence that it is not all of life to live. The rapid development of the frontier and mining settlements in a most forbidden and unsightly location, far remote from established centers of travel and civilization, into a great city, is one of the most remarkable evolutions which awaken one's interest in the agencies that have contributed to so wonderful a result, and especially in the personality of those who have witnessed the foundation-laying of a commercial metropolis. The men who have made Butte the commercial center of a large territory are all possessed of that peculiar character and pluck which the world admires. These men possess hearts in which nature has kindled its living flame, and before whose irresistible force obstacles fade.

Michael J. Connell, whose appearance indicates marked ability and unquestioned force, a man of strong character, clear, active mind, has, from a modest beginning, made his way to the front in the business life of Montana, by broad, honorable business methods and an unconquerable determination to succeed. He was born in Ireland, in September, 1854, at Knock-alohert, a lovely spot in that picturesque section embraced in the Barony of Duhallow. Adjoining Knock-alohert stands the Green-Hall school, in which his father and grandfather had always taken such a lively interest, and in which he received his early education. The boy was fortunate in having excellent parents of culture and high standing in the community, his father, John Connell, being the leader of thought and advancement in that section of country and whose calm, sound advice has been as a guiding star during the agitation and strife of recent years.

Early in life, Mr. Connell evinced a restless nature and a desire to travel, and so, at the age of sixteen, he came to New York and soon after secured employment in the dry-goods house of C. F. Hovey & Company, Boston, where he remained for five years, during which time he acquired a thorough knowledge of the business methods employed by that sterling old house.

Again growing restless and believing the opportunities for ambition were better in the Western cities than the East, he came to Montana, arriving at Deer Lodge in July, 1875, where he had secured a position with E. L. Bonner & Company. When he first came to Deer Lodge, he engaged a room at the McBurney Hotel, thinking the charges were somewhat similar to equal accommodations in the East. To his astonishment he found that he was charged $4 per day for room only, and that his living expenses were about thirty per cent more than his earnings. After that he accommodated himself with sleeping quarters in the store. His first year with the Deer Lodge firm proved his business ability to such an extent that he was given charge of the business with one-third interest in the profits. Soon after, Butte City began to demand the attention of the mining world, and lay bare its great ledges of silver and copper, convincing him that it would be a more desirable point for business than the easy-going town of Deer Lodge. A branch was soon started under the Deer Lodge firm name, which under Mr. Connell's management in a few years far exceeded the business of the main store. Mr. Connell is a firm believer in the corporate system of conducting business, and the Bonner Mercantile Company, which absorbed the above concern, was about the first business incorporation in Montana, which continued until 1891, at which time he purchased his partner's interest, and the M. J. Connell Company was organized. Better facilities being needed, electric lights, elevators, steam heat, modern precaution against fire, were added with other improvements, which make the M. J. Connell block the finest and best equipped business building west of Chicago. Too much credit cannot be given the M. J. Connell Company for the enterprise displayed in the conception and



W. H. Connell

dusty road in summer and passable for pack-trains and teams during the entire winter, as a rule. In truth, Montana proved to be a land quite as temperate, taking her from top to bottom, as the most favored State in the North, far more temperate than most of them; and it is a fact that more people perished from the snow in the city of New York in the year when Senator Roscoe Conkling lost his life there than ever yet perished in the snows of Montana, all told.

In the three years of Montana's existence a man was seen sitting under a shade-tree on a bank of mid-summer snow with his baby romping about in the melon patch, from which the wife had brought a luscious reminder of Georgia. The brown-faced farmer, who had worn the gray, cut the melon, as he sat on some grass which he had tossed on the hard-snow bank, and shared it with wife and baby.

At last the real and enduring prosperity of Montana was beginning.

A year later there were to be seen fruit trees laden with the most delicious fruit, standing not two hundred feet below a bank of snow that would, perhaps, remain there for years, and

erection of this magnificent business house in this Western metropolis. Business is conducted as in the large establishments of the East, skilled buyers being in charge of each department, and such has been the success of the business that at present 120 persons are employed and every express moving in Montana brings orders and carries goods for the M. J. Connell Company.

Nor does Mr. Connell's talents and business enterprise stop with the dry-goods business, to which he devoted his early life. His strong character pushed on and during the midst of the recent panic, when financial shipwreck and ruin seemed in the very air, and when every man you met appeared discouraged and ready to succumb to the approaching universal commercial disaster, he stood by his friends with material aid and gave confidence to the community by erecting a large lumber-manufacturing plant in the heart of the city, and locating beside it the yards and business of the Miners' Lumber Company, of which he is owner. He is also president and a heavy stockholder in the Kenyon-Connell Commercial Company, which does the largest hardware business in the State; and, like most of Montana's prominent citizens interested in her growth and development, he has become largely and profitably engaged in mining enterprises; and he liberally aids with his money and influence all public enterprises intended to benefit the State. He has always taken a deep interest in religious and charitable works and has given his full aid to every institution in the city, knowing no creed or bounds in his charity. Many young people far distant from Montana, as well as here, are being encouraged and aided by him in obtaining the educational training which he considers the first necessity for any body ambitious to make a successful career.

Mr. Connell, although still a very young man, is head and front of the largest enterprises in the State, all thoroughly organized and equipped, and, as he puts it, "I am ready for any new enterprise that promises good returns, as I have plenty of idle time which should be occupied."

In personal appearance, Mr. Connell is tall, clean-cut and quite dark. He makes a decidedly favorable impression, which, coupled with an irresistible cordiality, makes strangers feel at ease in his company. He is public-spirited and liberal to a degree, and is much admired by all who know him for his sterling qualities. He is constantly in the ascendancy, seeing from the standpoint of his own indomitable courage and hopeful nature, the possibilities of next year from this, next month from the present month, and to-morrow from to-day. He trusts his own instinct fully and has the courage of his convictions to a remarkable degree. His ambition is to stand high in the commercial world, and by nobly pursuing a legitimate business he has attained the highest mark for the strictest integrity, and is recognized as one of the brightest, most enterprising and sagacious men in the Northwest. His business principles are of the soundest, and during his twenty years in Montana he has never overlooked his profound regard for the great elements of right and wrong.

A prominent feature of Mr. Connell's character is his faculty for making himself popular with his employees. Though a man of few words, his just treatment of those whom he employs, and frequent proof of his interest in them, wins him their respect and best efforts. Some of his employees, who have been in his service many years, say that they have never known him to exhibit an ill-tempered spirit, no matter what may have been the provocation.

His life has been closely identified with Montana, of which he is very proud, and his personal history is a vital part of that of the State, connecting the present with the past.

He is in politics a Democrat, and has always taken a deep interest in the affairs of his party, but he is too much engaged with his large business to be induced further into public position by accepting any office that his party may honor him with.

In 1880, Mr. Connell married a Boston lady, Mary Agnes Keane, and although they have since spent much

may have been there, some of it, for centuries. In fact, the fruit trees were greatly indebted to this bank, not only for protection from frost and storm, but also for nourishment.

As noted before, fine stock, fine farming implements and all else that adds to the enduring prosperity of a great State, had been brought to Montana right along, notwithstanding the desperate character of the savages. There seems to be a sort of tonic in peril for the men of Montana, and they take it as men of older lands take to leisure and luxury.

The wheat crop of Montana in 1868, so far as was reported to the auditor, reached 850,000 bushels, barley, 540,000; oats, 650,000; potatoes, 770,000. There was also reported 43,216 head of stock, valued at $1,582,418. At that time there were also in the State two tanneries, one foundry, seven planing-mills, seventeen saw-mills, fifteen distilleries and breweries, and four furniture factories, besides plow and wagon, boot and shoe shops, and all sorts of leather-consuming factories to use hides, which were not profitable to import before the era of railroads.

I here append a table covering three years of agricultural and pastoral progress in Montana, compiled by S. P. Bassett and Joseph Magee, for the Montana Publishing Company. It is the oldest table I have been able to procure. It is not official, but entirely reliable.

TABLE Showing the Number of Acres Cultivated, Value of Improvements, Value of Live Stock, Total Valuation of Property, the Amount of Property Tax Assessed and Collected, and Total Taxes Collected for 1866, 1867 and 1868, together with Other Statistics for 1868, from Official Sources.

1866.

NAMES OF COUNTIES.	Acres Land Cultivated.	Value of Improvements.	Value of Live Stock	Total Valuation of Property.	Property Tax		Total Taxes Collected
					Ass'sed	Colle'd	
Madison	52,498	$43,220	$408,946	$1,732,905	$6,931 62	$ 230.62	$8,447 59
Lewis & Clark	11,412	38,333	.....	1,320,386	5,305 54	1,306 37	7,308 90
Deer Lodge	1,760	20,150	122,610	455,891	1,823 56	3 38	4,231 90
Jefferson	.....	24,616	.....	190,027	762 51	364 43	902 50
Gallatin	.....	.....	186,019	434,363	1,737 45	148 07	630 75
Missoula	2,087	86,010	.....	296,901	1,187 60	.....	745 00
Meagher	.....	.....	.....	250,000	1,000 00	.....	1,300 00
Beaver Head	.....	.....	.....	250,000	1,000 00	181 29	330 09
Chouteau	.....	.....	.....	200,000	800 00	.....	.....
Totals	67,757	212,329	717,575	5,137,074	20,548 28	2,255 16	23,956 92

1867.

NAMES OF COUNTIES.	Acres Land Cultivated	Value of Improvements.	Value of Live Stock	Total Valuation of Property.	Property Tax		Total Taxes Collected.
					Assessed	Collectd	
Madison	43,136	$102,248	$333,818	$2,081,192	$8,324 76	$6,915 24	$ 21,145 27
Lewis & Clark	18,597	.....	224,674	1,856,554	7,427 84	5,488 21	19,740 86
Deer Lodge	17,240	43,560	165,542	619,276	2,477 10	2,000 00	6,389 98
Jefferson	20,397	41,700	118,420	210,961	842 18	224 22	1,099 07
Gallatin	35,000	90,000	190,959	420,481	1,681 92	1,396 53	1,629 00
Missoula	2,087	86,010	.....	300,000	1,200 00	37 17	1,384 35
Meagher	.....	.....	.....	300,000	1,200 00	324 69	1,241 56
Beaver Head	.....	.....	89,836	213,474	853 89	853 89	1,836 54
Chouteau	.....	.....	32,105	306,187	1,224 74	1,145 43	1,270 00
Totals	116,340	314,578	1,164,354	6,308,125	25,232 43	19,126 38	56,336 63

1868.

NAMES OF COUNTIES.	Acres Land Cultivated.	Value of Improvements.	No. Head Live Stock	Value of Live Stock	No. Wagons and Carriages.	Value of Wagons & Carriages.	Value of Town Lots	Capital in Manufacturing	Capital in Mining & Placer-diggings.	Money and Credits	Total Valuation of Property.	Property Tax		Per cent. Collected.	Total Taxes Collected.
												Assessed	Collectd		
Madison	52,997	$82,161	8,401	$283,996	650	$42,419	$247,236	$108,000	$ 304,327	$ 596,607	$2,159,877	$ 8,464	$ 5,770	68.289	$ 11,505
Lewis & Clark	22,052	237,185	6,397	228,980	511	32,685	596,287	91,663	1,042,892	249,239	2,635,972	10,780	7,078	65.622	17,895
Deer Lodge	30,425	38,845	5,543	244,081	386	22,710	172,150	12,425	210,183	208,453	1,028,631	4,619	4,788	82.609	9,630
Jefferson	17,606	40,367	4,068	136,970	190	8,156	19,395	5,830	22,677	10,565	257,284	1,249	471	37.702	2,098
Gallatin	43,042	109,595	6,172	223,887	378	16,298	.....	.....	.....	36,730	438,139	1,752	1,425	81.335	1,883
Missoula	52,553	81,050	5,281	173,462	190	10,532	20,556	20,777	39,203	34,076	407,216	1,628	1,282	78.746	2,624
Meagher	12,500	11,336	1,890	79,756	135	6,720	21,165	.....	52,251	47,895	357,405	1,665	1,121	67.327	3,551
Beaver Head	23,000	29,124	4,002	165,665	205	14,110	49,253	18,540	57,950	63,354	453,606	1,814	791	43.663	1,990
Chouteau	.....	.....	1,462	46,821	156	6,240	.....	2,000	210,000	19,664	438,887	1,600	.....	0.000	1,854
Totals	254,169	630,623	43,216	1,582,418	2,801	159,570	1,126,042	240,357	2,008,463	1,261,643	8,177,019	33,577	21,726	64.740	52,430

of their time in traveling in this country and Europe they have one of the most delightful homes in the city, to which they always fondly turn and where they are loved and welcomed.

SAMUEL H. BOSWORTH, proprietor of the American Hotel at Forsyth, Montana, was born in the State of Maine, in 1835, a son of Daniel and May (Huckins) Bosworth; his parents were pioneer settlers in the eastern portion of that State. His great grandfather was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his father was a farmer and ship-builder.

Soon after attaining his growth to manhood, Mr. Bosworth of this sketch emigrated to the great West, where he has had a wonderful experience, in the Rocky mountain region, during the settlement of the various Territories and the subjugation of the many tribes of Indians. In 1879 he settled in Wyoming, at the summit of the Rocky mountains (Sherman), where he conducted a hotel for three years, after which he engaged in livery business

CHAPTER XXII.

THE INDIAN WARS OF MONTANA—THE TREACHERY OF INDIANS TOWARD THEIR FRIENDS—MEANNESS AND IMBECILITY OF CONGRESS IN DEALING WITH MONTANA—GRANT'S WISDOM—1868 TO 1872.

I MUST now turn, and very reluctantly, to the Indian wars of Montana; they were terrible, persistant, almost continuous, as said before, from the date of the discoveries of gold; and yet they could hardly be called wars, for on the one side there was nothing of the rules or ammunitions of war, simply butcheries. It is a safe assertion that more white men fell before the Indians here; more good, true blood drenched the mountains and plains of Montana, than all the other States or Territories since the birth of the Republic. The marvel is that the country did not become emptied of the Saxon, and, indeed, it probably would have been had it not been for the continual coming of like daring men in quest of lands and fortune.

It is conceded by all authorities and insisted on by many that the Flathead Indians were the best or "least bad" of all the Montana or neighboring Indians from first to last; yet the young braves of that tribe, as well as those of other tribes, all born to battle, and taught in the trade of war from generations before, the tribe could not be restrained when other tribes went on the war-path. At such times the reservation was strangely empty of Indians. They had gone out hunting; most of them, by permission of the agent, who meant well enough, but knew no

in Denver, Colorado, until the winter of 1882-83, when he came to Forsyth and entered upon his present business. In 1890 he was manager of the Grand Hotel at Billings, and has since been the proprietor of the American Hotel. He is widely and favorably known as a genial, first-class landlord. In 1855, in Maine, he married Miss Mattie Bailey, a daughter of Thomas Bailey, who was a prominent lumberman of that State. By this marriage there have been one son and a daughter.

George Bosworth, the son, was born in 1856, in the State of Maine, where he grew to manhood, receiving a common-school education. At the age of twenty-two years he entered upon a railroad business, on the Union Pacific Railroad between Cheyenne and Laramie. Working his way up, he first became conductor in 1880, on the South Park Railroad, running between Denver and Leadville. He has been connected with the Union Pacific Railroad ever since 1883, as conductor between Glendive and Billings.

He is a fine specimen of manhood and a genial gentleman. His sister, Katie, is the wife of W. S. Becker, assistant superintendent of the North Dakota branch of the Northern Pacific Railroad. Mr. Bosworth is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., at Billings, and also of Chapter No. 6, R. A. M. Besides, he also belongs to the order of Railway Conductors. He owns stock in Castle silver mines, in Meagher county, also in Cook City mines in Park county. In his political sympathies he is a Democrat.

DAVID COHEN, SR., figures prominently as one of the respected citizens and early and successful business men of Anaconda, and is ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1864.

Mr. Cohen was born in Exin, Prussia, February 16, 1839. He received his early education in his native country, and when sixteen years of age emigrated to America, landing in New York city and there securing a clerkship at $15 per month. He remained in New York two years. Then he went to Chicago and clerked in a general merchandise store in that city. In 1861 we find him in Vicksburg. From there he went to New Orleans and thence to Philadelphia, and from the latter place started for Pike's Peak, stopping for a short time in Kansas. Before reaching his destination, however, he met a party returning from that place who brought a bad report of the country, and this news caused him to return to Leavenworth, Kansas. A little later, becoming convinced of the great opportunities offered for trade in Montana, he, in partnership with a Mr. Phillips, fitted out a train of merchandise and miners' supplies and started across the

better. General Crook more than once drew the attention of the Indian department to this recurrence in the case of all Indians; whenever an Indian war was on, little matter how far away, these weak-minded and war-loving Ishmaelites went out on hunting expeditions from all or nearly all the reservations up and down the land. When the war was on, or when, as in most cases, the army got well in the field, the Indians melted away from before them like snow, and one by one reported to the agent at the reservation for back rations and ammunition. General Howard, than whom there never was a kindlier-disposed officer toward the Indians, continually reported in line with General Crook's complaint, about having to fight Indians who were fed and cared for by the Government.* In his war with the semi-civilized Indians of Oregon, Indians that had been born and bred along with white children and in sight of schoolhouses and churches, went on the war-path and betrayed those who had been their schoolmates, even those who were members of the same church, under the direction of their dreamer as a duty to their race. They simply cannot overcome, in one or two generations at least, this love of blood and plunder if reasonably tempted to take the field. Let us, in

plains on the 5th of April, 1864. They were three months on the way, their journey being fraught with many privations, and on the 22d of June they landed in Virginia City.

Upon their arrival in Montana, Mr. Cohen and his partner opened up their stock in Nevada City (near Virginia City) and at once began selling goods. He was there during the flour riot. His stock of flour consisted of 100 sacks, all of which the committee took, allowing him cost for it. He was also there through the exciting times of the "Vigilants," and saw Slater hung. In the spring of 1865 he removed to Helena, sold out his stock soon afterward, and returned to Denver, being there at the time of the killing of the men at Julesburg. Martial law was declared in Denver, and such was the excitement throughout the West that it was considered unsafe to attempt to return to the States; so he concluded to fit out an ox train at Denver, which he did, and started back to Montana about the last of August. His return trip was attended with many difficulties, the Indians being hostile, the cold weather setting in, and half of their oxen dying, but with the aid of cattle they hired they finally reached Virginia City in November. Again Mr. Cohen opened up in business in Nevada City, and prospered greatly. He had a mining claim in the gulch, which he operated and which also proved a success. A year later he returned to Leavenworth, and attended the wedding of his sister Austina, who married Mr. Copenis, and after this event he set sail for Paris. He spent some time on the Continent, visiting his old home and friends, and the Paris Exposition in 1867, and in 1870 was married in Berlin to Miss Rosalie Engel, a native of that place.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Cohen returned with his bride to America, and again took up his abode in Montana. He opened a store at Deer Lodge and was doing a prosperous business, when, a year and a half later, he and others were visited by a disastrous fire, in which he lost all his accumulations. This was a severe blow to him, but with courage undaunted he soon started up in business again, he and his brother, Alec Cohen, being partners and doing a successful business there until 1877, at which time he removed to Butte City. In 1880 he bought out his brother's interest and continued in the business alone.

In 1883, when Anaconda was started Mr. Cohen was, through the influence of Marcus Daly, induced to come to this place, and with his characteristic push and energy he established the first business house in the town. This store was located on lot 9 and block 7, on the west side of Main street. He conducted a prosperous business here until 1889, when he retired, and until November, 1891, he

*From the few prisoners taken the story was confirmed that some Klamaths and several Columbia river Indians had already joined the Bannacks and Pi-Utes; and that a body of Umatillas had come southward, perhaps fifty or sixty miles from their reservation, and gone into camp. They were evidently in sympathy with the hostiles.

After examining all sources of information, I concluded that our enemies under Egan after their fight and brief subsequent halt had turned northward, following up Silver creek, and were making for the south fork of John Day river. They would certainly follow this fork as far as possible, and then go up Grand or Bridge creek to join the Umatillas, or Cayuse Indians, as we named them, who had come southward to meet them. This was a new move, and like a snowball, the rolling mass certainly increasing in size.—*Gen. O. O. Howard in Overland Magazine, San Francisco, August,* 1887.

Still it is next to impossible for a commander successfully to follow Indian raiders or locate Indian camps without Indian scouts. We sought earnestly to obtain them in this war; first from the celebrated Captain Smith, the agent of the Warm Spring tribe. They were offered the privilege of furnishing their own horses, twenty-five of them, and they were to meet us *en route* at the Dalles,

charity to these red children, see what they have to fight with in their own fierce natures, and then we will understand what we must do in the way of protecting them from themselves. Let us take this same Flathead tribe the traditional, kindly and gentle Indian; certainly, as said before, the most gentle savage of all the Montanese. Here is one picture drawn by Ross Cox, an English gentleman of culture and versatility, who came to what is now Montana by way of the Columbia, after the fall of Astoria. He, being at the head of the fur-trading company, brought with him quite a force of Canadians and Kanakas, arms, ammunition and supplies, not to mention fifteen gallons of rum, and thus equipped, sat down to spend the first Christmas (1813) ever reported by any white man in Montana, if we except Lewis and Clarke hovering about the mouth of the Yellowstone nearly a decade earlier. He says:

"We spent a comparatively happy Christmas, and by the side of a blazing fire in a warm room forgot the sufferings we endured in our dreary progress through the woods. There was, however, in the midst of our festivities a great drawback from the pleasure we should otherwise have enjoyed. I allude to the unfortunate Blackfeet who had been cap-

was not engaged in any active business. Then he and his son-in-law, Mr. Katzenstein, formed a partnership and opened a large clothing and gents' furnishing goods house at the corner of Cherry and Commercial streets, where they keep an elegant stock of goods and have an extensive trade.

During the whole of his residence in Montana Mr. Cohen has been more or less interested in mining operations. He now has large mining interests, is president of the North Cross Company, and is ranked with the capitalists of the State. He is also largely interested in Anaconda real estate, has erected a number of buildings here, and has done much to advance the growth and prosperity of the town.

Mr. and Mrs. Cohen have had six children, four of whom are living, namely: Anna, wife of Mr. Katzenstein; Oswald D., Charles C. and Jessie.

With fraternal organizations Mr. Cohen is prominently identified. He is Past Chief Patriarch of the Encampment, I. O. O. F.; Grand Master of the Exchequer, K. of P., for the State of Montana; Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W., and has served as a delegate to the Grand Lodge a number of times; and served as the First Treasurer of the National Union. Politically, he has been a Republican all his life. While he has frequently been requested to accept nominations for positions of trust in city and county, he has always declined such honor, preferring to devote his time to his own private interests.

Such is a brief sketch of the life of one of Montana's enterprising and successful business men.

HON. H. R. COMLY, a Montana pioneer of 1865, and for almost a third of a century prominent in her affairs, both as a lawyer and a statesman, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Philadelphia, March 12, 1841.

Henry Comly, the progenitor of the Comly family in America, was an English Quaker who settled in Philadelphia in 1681, and in that city all the generations of the family were born and resided up to the subject of this sketch. His great-grandfather, Joseph Comly, fought on the Colonial side in the Revolution, and because of this was turned out of the Quaker meeting; and later, while bearing dispatches from Philadelphia to Long Island, was captured and shot by the Tories. James M. Comly, the father of our subject, was born in Philadelphia, March 22, 1805; married Miss Sarah L. Retzer, also a native of Philadelphia, and a descendant of a German family who settled there in 1750. They had five children, three of whom are still living. The mother died in her thirty-sixth year, and the father in his seventy-second.

Harry R. Comly, whose name heads this article, received his education in the schools of his native city, graduating in the Central High School, with the degree of Master of Arts. Choosing the law for his profession, he entered upon its study, and April 10, 1863, was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Philadelphia and continued there until the spring of 1865, when he came to Montana, and here he has spent the prime of his life in the practice of his profession, and in holding various

or afterward. No inducements, however, could procure them. Similar efforts were made to secure scouts from the Umatillas, the Walla Wallas, the Nez Perces and other Indians, but for quite a time without success. These failures indicated beyond a doubt that there was a secret understanding among a score of tribes; in fact, among all those who range through Idaho, Oregon and Washington Territory. No matter how advanced any of them were in knowledge and civilization, their "Dreamers," or *Tooats*, had over their minds a wonderful influence, and the hopeful predictions of ultimate success had for a time many ardent believers.—*Ibid.*

Ross Cox's Columbia River; or Scenes and Adventures During a Residence of Six Years on the Western Side of the Rocky Mountains Among Various Tribes of Indians. Third Edition. London, 1832.

tured by the Flatheads. Having been informed that they were about putting one of their prisoners to death, I went to their camp to witness the spectacle. The man was tied to a tree, after which they heated an old barrel of a gun until it became red hot, with which they burned him on the legs, thighs, neck, cheek and stomach. They then commenced cutting the flesh from about the nails, which they pulled out, and next separated the fingers from the hand, joint by joint. During the performance of these cruelties, the wretched captive never winced, and instead of suing for mercy he added fresh stimulants to their barbarous ingenuity by the most irritating reproaches, part of which our interpreter translated as follows: 'My heart is strong; you do not hurt me; you can't hurt me; you are fools; you do not know how to torture; try it again; I don't feel any pain yet. We torture your relations a great deal better, because we make them cry out loud, like little children. You are not brave—you have small hearts, and you are always afraid to fight.'

"Then addressing one in particular he said: 'It was by my arrow you lost your eye,' upon which the Flathead darted at him and with a knife in a moment scooped out one of his eyes, at the same time cutting the bridge of his nose

offices of importance in the State. He has during his history in Montana been interested in mining and in the development of gold, silver, lead and copper mines. He has also been interested to some extent in Helena real estate. All his life he has been an active member of the Democratic party, but always noted for honesty and actuated by the utmost fairness he has all along won many friends outside of his party. He was elected to and served in the fourth, fifth, seventh and thirteenth sessions of the Territorial Legislature, and was Chief Clerk of the fourth and fifth sessions of the Territorial Council. In 1871–2 he was Speaker of the House, and was a member of the first and second State Legislative Assemblies and Speaker of the House up to November, 1892. Thus it can be seen that he has held a most important position during all the great excitement attending the admission of Montana as a State. He has the honor of having been the compromise Speaker of the joint House, and did his full share in reconciling the discordant factions which at times seemed so liable to result in greatest disaster. In 1879 Mr. Comly was by an act of the Assembly appointed a Commissioner to codify the laws of the Territory. This office he performed in a most satisfactory manner, and, in fact, it can be justly said of him that in all his public life as well as in his professional career he has been actuated by the highest conscientious views.

In the Masonic fraternity Mr. Comly has also taken an active part. He has the honor of being Past Grand Master, Past Eminent Commander, Past High Priest and Past Illustrious Master of the Council. At this writing (1893) he is an active member of the Supreme Council of the Southern Jurisdiction of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite for the State of Montana. He has attained the highest degree in the great Masonic fraternity.

Mr. Comly was married in October, 1882, to Mrs. Beatrice J. Hornbuckle, daughter of John B. Seykora, a native of Bohemia. Mrs. Comly came to America with her parents when she was two years old, and was reared and educated in this country. She and Mr. Comly have two children, James R. and Harry S.

Mr. Comly has recently purchased a tract of land at San Diego, California, which he is having planted to fruit, and where in the future he expects to make his home.

CHARLES ANGUS, Clerk and Recorder of Park county, Montana, was born in Rotherhithe, England, in 1844, son of William Angus. His boyhood days were spent in his native land, and in 1860, at the age of sixteen, he came to the United States and located first in New York city, where he remained for a short time. From there he went to Canada, but in 1864, when the Civil war was raging, he returned to the States, resolved to fight for the country of his adoption. He accordingly enlisted in the First Delaware Infantry and served in the Army of the Potomac. After the war closed he came West and entered the Regular Army, Second Cavalry, in which he served for a term of three years, taking part in all the Indian troubles in which his regiment was engaged. At the expiration of his term of service, he followed other pursuits for four years. Military life, however, still had its infatuations for him, and he again joined the Second United States Cavalry, and shared its camp life and Indian fighting for more than seven years.

In 1882, the Indians having ceased their hostilities, and military life becoming dull, Mr. Angus retired from the army and came to Livingston, Park county. That was about the time the village of Livingston was christened. Here he was for a number of years employed as clerk in mercantile establishments, and became well and favorably known, his popularity being attested in the fall of 1892, when he was elected County Clerk and Recorder of Park county.

Mr. Angus has two children, James B. and Effie M. His wife is deceased. Politically, he is a Republican; religiously, an adherent of the Episcopal faith; and fraternally, a member of the I. O. O. F., being Noble Grand of Park Lodge, No. 17.







almost in two. This did not stop him; with the remaining eye he looked sternly at another and said, 'I killed your brother, and scalped your old fool of a father.' The warrior to whom this was addressed instantly sprung at him and separated the scalp from his head. He was then about plunging a knife in his heart, until he was told by the chief to desist. The raw scull, bloody socket and mutilated nose now presented a horrible appearance, but by no means changed his tone of defiance.

"'It was I,' said he to the chief,' that made your wife a prisoner last fall; we put out her eyes; we tore out her tongue; we treated her like a dog. Forty of our young warriors'—

"The chief became incensed the moment his wife's name was mentioned; he seized his gun and, before the last sentence was ended, a ball from it passed through the brave fellow's heart and terminated his frightful sufferings. Shocking, however, as this dreadful exhibition was, it was far exceeded by the atrocious cruelties practiced on the female prisoners. We remonstrated against the exercise of such horrible cruelties. They replied by saying the Blackfeet treated their prisoners in the same manner; that it was the course adopted by all red warriors, and that they could not think of giving up the gratification of their revenge to the foolish and womanish feelings of white men.

HON. LEE MANTLE, of Butte City, is a native of Birmingham, England, born on the 13th day of December, 1853, springing from one of the old English families.

His parents were Joseph and Mary Susan (Patrick) Mantle. The youngest of their seven children was the subject of this sketch, born after the father's death, which left the family in limited circumstances. The great burden of caring for a family of young children the widow bore courageously and successfully. They all came to America when Lee was in his tenth year, settling at Salt Lake City. He was "placed out" to work for his board and clothes, and for four years he was employed in herding cows and on the farm. At the age of sixteen he was still working on the farm and received $50 for that year's service, including his board.

The Union Pacific was then completed to Utah, and he proceeded to the point where the men were at work on the road, and obtained a job of driving team, hauling ties, and he was thus employed when the Union and Central Pacific railroads met, at Promontory, in Utah, and were completed, in 1869. The following year he packed his blankets and walked to Malad City, a distance of one hundred and twenty-five miles, where he met B. F. White, since the Governor of the Territory of Montana, who gave him a job in driving oxen, hauling salt from his salt works in the mountains of Eastern Idaho to Virginia City, Montana, and to Boise City, Idaho. After following this occupation for two years, he chanced to meet on one of the trips W. N. Shilling, now a banker in Ogden, who at that time was telegraph operator at Malad, Idaho, and young Mantle made an agreement with him to learn telegraphy, on condition that he (Mantle) should keep the line in repair through the winter. He learned rapidly and acquired considerable reputation on the line for his capability, energy and promptness, and finally was given the position of general repairer on the main line between Ogden and Green river on the Union Pacific Railroad for the Western Union Telegraph Company. After serving in that capacity four months, the company gave him an office on the overland stage line between Corinne, Utah, and Helena, Montana. His station was the old Williams Junction, just across the Idaho line, where he was also the local agent for the Gilmore and Salisbury Stage Company. During the following summer he returned across the line to the old Pleasant Valley Home station, on the apex of the Rocky mountain range, where he purchased the station and was telegraph operator, Postmaster and stage agent, and also acquired an interest in the old Beaver Canon toll road.

In 1877 he sold out his interests there and came to Butte City, and opened the Wells-Fargo express office. Two years later he was given charge of the first telegraph office opened at Butte, and also became the first insurance agent there. Hard work in all these responsible positions caused his health to fail, and, being advised to enter some outdoor employment, he became a partner of William Owsley (afterwards Mayor of Butte) in the livery business. In 1880, he became an active participant in the affairs of Butte City, and one of the champions who fought through all the opposition and secured the incorporation of the city. Accordingly he was made one of the first Aldermen. He organized the Inter-Mountain Publishing Company, and began the publication of the daily Inter-Mountain. There had been no Republican daily paper on the west side of the mountains in western Montana, and he became the business manager of the institution, which he has since filled in a manner that has secured the complete success of the undertaking and which has had much to do in shaping the politics and advancing the public interests of the western portion of his State. Mr. Mantle has all along been the principal owner of the paper, and is still at the head of its management, occasionally doing editorial duty.

In 1882 he was elected a member of the Lower House

"Shortly after this we observed a young female led forth, apparently not more than fourteen or fifteen years of age, surrounded by some old women, who were conducting her to one end of the village, whither they were followed by a number of young men. Having learned the infamous intentions of her conquerers, and feeling interested for the unfortunate victim, we renewed our remonstrance, but received nearly the same answer as before. Finding them still inflexible, and wishing to adopt every means in our power consistent with safety, in the cause of humanity, we ordered our interpreter to acquaint them that, highly as we valued their friendship and much as we esteemed their furs, we would quit their country forever unless they discontinued their unmanly and disgraceful cruelties to their prisoners. This had the desired effect, and the miserable captive was led back to her sorrowing group of friends. Our interference was nearly rendered ineffectual by the furious old priestesses who had been conducting her to the sacrifice. They told the young warriors they were cowards, fools, and had not the hearts of fleas, and called on them in the names of their mothers, sisters and wives to follow the steps of their forefathers and have their revenge on the dogs of Blackfeet. They began to waver, but we affected not to understand what the old women had been say-

of the Territorial Legislature. In 1884 there was a great struggle in this Territory for the choice of delegates to the Republican national convention at Chicago. Governor Schuyler Crosby and Colonel Wilbur F. Sanders were on one side, and Mr. Mantle and Major G. O. Eaton on the other. The contest was very severe, and resulted in the selection of Mr. Mantle as an Edmunds man and Colonel Sanders as a Blaine man. In the autumn of 1884 he was nominated for the Lower House of the Territorial Legislature, and was defeated by a combination of the gambling element, which demanded a pledge that Mr. Mantle would not interfere with their calling,—which pledge he declined to give. The majority against him, however, was very small.

In 1885, when Governor Crosby was made First Assistant Postmaster General, under President Arthur, his office as Governor of Montana was left vacant, and Mr. Mantle's name was presented for the place, but the contest between the eastern and western portions of the Territory occasioned his defeat. In 1886 he was again candidate for the Legislature, was elected, and took an active part in behalf of a registration law to secure honest elections. In 1887 the Northern Pacific Railroad Company sought to secure from the Government patents to large grants of the valuable mineral lands in this Territory. The people being aroused on the subject, held a mass convention at Helena to devise means for the prevention of such gigantic fraud. The Mineral Land Association was formed and Mr. Mantle was made its permanent president, and such a vigorous fight was made that the issuance of patents to the railroad company was stopped, and has never since been revived. Subsequently the supreme court of the United States sustained the people against the railroads in this matter.

In 1888, Mr. Mantle was again elected to the Lower House, and had the honor of being elected its Speaker. This was the Sixteenth and last Territorial Assembly. During this session he was very active in passing a registration law and the Australian ballot law. In the succeeding autumn, Mr. Mantle had the honor of nominating Thomas H. Carter for Congress, who was elected by a large majority. In 1889, Montana was admitted into the Union. In 1890, Mr. Mantle was a candidate before the first State Legislature for the United States Senate, and was defeated in the caucus by only two votes, Senator Thomas C. Power being his successful competitor. In 1890, he was made chairman of the Republican State convention, held at Butte.

In the spring of 1892, he was candidate for Mayor of the city of Butte, and was elected by a very large majority. While in this office the enterprise of the city public library was pushed forward, the plans for the buildings devised and the contracts let. In May, 1892, he was made temporary chairman of the State convention, held at Missoula, to send delegates to the National Republican convention, at Minneapolis. In the fall of 1892, Mr. Mantle was made permanent chairman of the Republican State convention held at Great Falls to nominate State officers. At the same time he was made chairman of the Republican State Central Committee; and this committee secured the election of Governor Rickards and Republican supremacy in the State. In 1893 the Republicans in the State Legislature were in a minority, and at the first caucus of the party Senator Sanders and Mr. Mantle were candidates for the caucus nomination for the United States Senate, the former receiving the nomination by one vote. He was voted upon for three weeks in the Legislature without being elected, and finally Mr. Mantle was made the caucus nominee, and received the vote of his party until the Legislature adjourned without an election. When Senator Sanders' term expired, Governor Rickards promptly appointed Mr. Mantle to fill the vacancy; but the United States Senate refused Mr. Mantle his seat, nominally on constitutional grounds, yet it was

ing. We told them that this act of self-denial on their part was peculiarly grateful to the white men, and by it they would secure our permanent residence among them, and in return for their furs be always furnished with guns and ammunition sufficient to repel the attacks of their old enemies, and preserve their relations from being made prisoners. This decided the doubtful, and the chief promised faithfully that no more tortures should be inflicted on the prisoners, which I believed was rigidly adhered to, at least during the winter of 1813."

Enough! This one bloody picture from a rare book of nearly 1,000 pages in the same line is not, believe me, given for the sake of blood, but because it is history with duty behind it. If this most gentle and docile tribe positively did these things, reflect what Montana must have endured with half a dozen still more cruel tribes in her midst; and reflect, also, what these mild people had to overcome in their own hearts, and what our duty is in helping them to do it. Although, as Howard says, and I think truly, even the most civilized will follow their dreams *if we allow it.*

To follow the long and almost continuous war-path of the Montana Indians for the past quarter of a century would be to follow a tortuous and most bloody path, and to little profit.

The Indian had much ground here. He not

---

generally believed that two other reasons largely actuated the Senate; the one being that Mr. Mantle was a strong free-silver man, and the other, that if he were not seated an extra session of the Legislature would be called and a Democrat elected. Seeing through the design, the Governor declined to call an extra session, and the office was therefore vacant for nearly two years.

In 1894, Mr. Mantle was again unanimously made chairman of the State Republican Central Committee, the election resulting in an overwhelming Republican victory for the State.

Since coming to Montana, Mr. Mantle has been very successful in all his business ventures. For nine years he and Charles S. Warren were partners in real estate and mining, and had a large business and possessed many vast interests in nearly every part of the State. Mr. Mantle's newspaper, mining, real-estate and insurance business, connected with his exceedingly active political career, has kept him very busy, his success in all demonstrating him to be a superior man. He built the magnificent Inter Mountain Block, and various other valuable blocks, and has never lost an opportunity to advance the interests of Butte City or of the State of his adoption. He is the owner of the Birchdale stock farm, consisting of 2,500 acres, where he has many thoroughbred and trotting horses, and has taken a great deal of interest in the improvement of live stock throughout the State.

Mr. Mantle is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Elks, and of the Knights of Pythias. Of the last he was the first Grand Chancellor for Montana, and since its organization he has done all within his power to promote its prosperity.

Thus we have endeavored briefly to outline the progress of the poor, uneducated, fatherless boy, from his small and humble beginnings to his present high position of honor and comparative affluence, believing that it may be an incentive to other poor lads to emulate his efforts to "get there." Early in his boyhood he became the support of his mother, and for her he has constantly cared; and now the venerable lady, in the eighty-third year of her age, resides with her beloved son in the beautiful home which he has built for her in Butte City. He is still a single man and comparatively young; and the writer of this sketch believes that there will be other and brighter chapters in his career for future historians, as he is evidently in every way worthy of such promotion,—worthy of the highest honors that can be bestowed upon him by his fellow citizens.

JAMES A. TALBOTT, vice-president of the First National Bank of Butte City, Montana, is a Montana pioneer of 1863, and has been a mining man during nearly the whole of his life.

Mr. Talbott began his mining career in California in 1857, and made considerable money there, but at Virginia City, Nevada, lost all he had made. From [illegible] place he came in 1863 to Bannack, Montana, to retrieve his fortune and began working for wages in the mines. When gold was struck at Alder Gulch, he was [illegible] first to arrive at that place, and he mined [illegible] fully until 1865. From 1865 up to the present time he has been a resident of Deer Lodge and Silver Bow counties, and has made his money in [illegible] Silver Bow group of mines. By strict attention to business and by honorable and upright dealings he has accumulated a large property and has also made what is far better—a good name.

Mr. Talbott's parents were early settlers and prosperous farmers of Ohio. His father, Joshua O. Talbott, is of Irish descent, and is still living, [illegible] of eighty-six years; the mother, *nee* Adaline L. Williams, was of English descent and died in her eighty-third year. Their son, James A., was born in Ohio in 1838. He was married in 1875, to Miss Jose L. Ransdell, daughter of Joseph Ransdell, and they have had seven children, of

only lost, deservedly lost, his hunting grounds to a great extent, but he lost his place in history and in the hearts of the people as a picturesque and a wronged man. Up to the time of his treacheries and butcheries in Montana, he had been looked upon as a man who was only defending his own. We defended and excused his barbarous deeds as best we could, because he was only a poor barbarian who battled as best he knew. But we seek in vain for any sort of excuse for his conduct here. A singular condition of things in this saddle of the Rocky mountains revealed his true nature as it had never been revealed before. Now mark this. Our first explorers traveled for days and days up the unnamed rivers of Montana, seeking everywhere they could for Indians or sign of Indians, and when at last they found some from which to purchase horses so as to proceed on their way down the waters of the Columbia, they tell us that the Shoshonees numbered only about one hundred. The truth is the top of the Rocky mountains, here where the rich mines were found and where the Indians murdered and plundered and did all sorts of devilment as long as they could, was neutral country. It did not belong to the Crow, the Sioux, the Shoshonee, the Bannack, the Blackfoot, or any one else, but was a

whom four are living,—Mary, Maud, Jose R. and Claris. Mr. Talbott built the comfortable and attractive residence in Butte City, where he and his family live, in 1886.

He has had many interesting experiences in Montana and other parts of the West, but is somewhat reluctant to give his history. It is enough, however, to say that he is a splendid representative of Montana's mining men, and as vice-president of the bank he gives evidence of excellent financial ability. His many estimable traits of character and his cordial and genial manner have gained for him hosts of warm friends here in Montana.

JUDGE GEORGE ROSZELLE MILBURN, Judge of the Seventh Judicial District, comprising the counties of Dawson, Custer and Yellowstone, Montana, is a resident of Miles City. He was first elected to his present position in October, 1889, and re-elected in 1892, having been nominated by a Democratic convention, the district being largely Republican. He humorously claims to have been elected "by the grace of God and the help of the Republican party!"

He was born in the District of Columbia, in 1850, a son of Benedict and Martha (Page) Milburn. His father was of a well-known family in St. Mary's county, Maryland. His mother was closely related to the old Revolutionary families of the Pages of Virginia and Maryland. His father was a strong Union man during the late war between the States.

Our subject, when a youth, took a preparatory course at Rittenhouse Academy, Washington, District of Columbia, and finally graduated at Yale College in the class of 1872. In May, 1873, Mr. Milburn engaged in the real-estate business in Washington city, and lost all his investment, after which, in 1877, he passed a civil-service examination, ranking third in a line of 139 applicants. That was at one of the first civil-service examinations held, which was when Mr. Hayes was President and Mr. Carl Schurz Secretary of the Interior. Mr. Milburn was appointed Examiner of Pension Claims at Washington; but close confinement so impaired his health that he had to seek another climate and another vocation. Accordingly he went to New Mexico, as clerk to the Pueblo Indian agency. He had previously graduated in law, however, at the National University, at Washington city, and received his diploma at the hands of President Hayes, who was then chancellor ex-officio of the university. In this institution Mr. Milburn ranked second in a class of seventeen.

September 30, 1882, he resigned his position in New Mexico, having in the meantime been admitted to the bar at Santa Fe, in February, 1881. In November, 1882, he was appointed United States special Indian agent, and ordered to inspect agencies in Dakota, which he did, and came to Montana in February, 1883, and has been a resident of this State almost continuously ever since. As special Indian agent he had charge of constructing the buildings at the Crow Indian Agency, in 1884, by order of the Government. He opened his first law office and began the practice at Miles City, in January, 1886. Within the same year he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for County Attorney, and was elected over his Republican opponent, William H. Ross, and also over another candidate, a bolting Democrat. In 1888 he was defeated for re-election by Dr. W. A. Burleigh, Republican. The latter, however, eleven months afterward, was in turn defeated by Mr. Milburn, when he was first elected Judge of the district. He was re-elected as District Judge, in 1892, over the most prominent Republican lawyer in Custer county. But Judge Milburn declares that he will not be a candidate for re-election to succeed himself on the bench. He is a stanch Union man, and on national issues is a decided Democrat so long as the party remains patriotic

December 7, 1875, Mr. Milburn married Miss Eugenie Prentiss Bliss, the daughter of Dr. D. W. Bliss, who had principal charge of President Garfield while suffering from the fatal wound inflicted by the notorious Guiteau

sort of public highway running over this saddle in the great rocky range of mountains to the buffalo lands.

This highway, dozens of trails side by side, worn so steep in many places, washed by rains and swept by winds, as to nearly hide horse and rider, reached from the heart of the mountains to the Dalles, Oregon, and was called, in the early '50s, the Cayuse trails, after the tribe of Indians who had their home at the head of tidewater and made annual excursions to the Yellowstone. When we first found the Idaho or Salmon-river mines, as I pointed out in a published letter in 1861, the Nez Perce war-chief was at that time beyond the Rocky mountains, hunting. So we see that this ground here was merely a place where the passers by battled or pillaged as they chose or could. It results that the pretty sentimental idea of defending the homes of their fathers falls away; for their fathers had never laid claim to it, and they never came until after the white man came. Under these conditions, never before revealed in all his history, we see him in his true light,—a bad man. The Indian women were not nearly so bloody and treacherous as the men.

All through the civil war what few trained Indian fighters we had in the army, from Ta-

Her father, now deceased, had a national fame as a surgeon. He was a prominent army surgeon during the war. Judge Milburn and wife have three sons and one daughter, viz.: Paul Willard, born October 15, 1876; Eugene, born October 2, 1882; Roszelle, March 9, 1892, and George, born January 8, 1894. The first two were born in Washington city.

The Judge is a member ond Past Grand of the I. O. O. F., and a member of the Knights of Pythias, and the uniform rank of the latter order.

DAVID N. UPTON, of Butte City, a Montana pioneer of 1862, has been engaged in mining ever since coming to the Territory.

He was born in the province of New Brunswick, May 16, 1836. The Uptons from whom he descends came to America from England about the time of the Revolution and settled in New Hampshire. The first ancestor of the family in America was grandfather Aaron Upton, whose son, John, was born in Vermont in 1785, married Elizabeth Nichols, a native of that state, and had a son and a daughter in Vermont. They removed to New Brunswick, where David N. and another child were born in the family. Their father died there in 1853, in the seventy-first year of his age, his wife surviving a number of years. In his religious views he was a Universalist, while she was an Episcopalian. They were worthy people and respected by all who knew them.

David N., their youngest child, was educated in New Brunswick, and when nineteen years old started out in the world for himself. In 1854 he sailed for California, by the way of the isthmus, arrived at San Francisco and proceeded to Nevada City, where he followed placer mining, with fair success. In March, 1862, he went to Florence, Idaho, which point was then one of the principal sources of the gold excitement, and on to Boise Basin, where he with four others located a claim and in 1863 cleared $60,000. Next he went to San Francisco, intending to return home, but was attacked with pleurisy and wintered there.

In the spring he went again to Idaho, and in July started on the stampede for British Columbia, in company with seven others with pack animals, and mined at Wild Horse creek until the following summer, making for himself about $2,000. Then he purchased a claim and lost his money in it.

In 1865 he returned to Montana, proceeding on to McClellan's Gulch in Deer Lodge county. Next he went to Blackfoot City, and on to Helena, arriving in October, 1865, where twelve including himself prepared an outfit for themselves and started Emigrant Gulch in the Yellowstone valley, and they prospected all through that country, returning in March to Confidente Gulch. Hearing of the discovery of gold at Elk creek they went there, secured a claim and made a little money, remaining there four months. Then twelve of them prepared themselves with an outfit and started across the Rocky mountains northward to the head waters of Sun river, prospected there and were attacked by large numbers of Pogan Indians, being thus forced back across the Rocky mountains.

Mr. Upton then went to Flathead lake, then to Missoula and came on to Butte, arriving in September, 1866, after traveling and prospecting over a vast portion of the great Northwest, on horseback, carrying the blankets in which he slept with him; and it is wonderful how regardless of danger the pioneer seeks for gold, what hardships he undergoes and fearful risks he undertakes. It is believed that if all the days spent in search for gold were paid for at a dollar a day it would amount to more money than all the gold that has been collected!

On arrival here Mr. Upton found a number of men engaged in placer mining. John Noyes had arrived in August, and they became partners, locating claims and engaged in placer mining until the railroads reached this locality. They then subdivided their land, 300 acres, into town lots, and the city of Butte below Gold street is situated on this land. They have sold a large portion of the property.

coma to Duluth, importuned for a chance at the front, and at the end of the war the very few survivors were loath to return.

Congress was dilatory and indifferent. Shall we say it was because, as a rule, the legislature of Montana had not a single member in its body that was in political harmony with the administration? It might seem unpatriotic to say so. It might, at the same time, be simply the cold, frozen truth.

The situation of Montana was as unique as it was desperate. Braddock had Virginia to fall back upon; St. Clair, at his defeat, had only to wait for reinforcements, but Montana had no place of retreat, no reinforcements could come to her in less than half a year of time and, even then, only through the heart of the enemy.

The Sioux trails lay to the east, the Blackfoot to the north, the Pierced Nose and the Pendant Ear to the west, the Bannack and the Sheep-eater on the other side; and Montana fought them all, first and last, and some of them nearly all the time. Yet Montana rarely invaded their countries; they came into the country which was found unpossessed and unclaimed, and there they remained as a rule, for

Mr. Upton began quartz-mining in 1874 and was one of the locaters of the "Lookout," afterward named Anaconda. On this claim they had an expensive lawsuit with Marcus Daly, as they knew that the property was valuable: it soon became worth eight or ten million dollars. It is now owned by a syndicate. Mr. Upton was also the discoverer of the "Smoke-house," and procured a patent upon it from the Government, which subsequently gave a patent upon it for a town site. This caused more litigation, and Mr. Upton sold his interest in it for $2,000. Since then it has yielded $150,000. He is now operating the Bozeman, a gold claim in Madison county. He and his partner have erected a number of houses in Butte, and they are counted among the early pioneers and builders of this city. The town was platted in 1866, when it consisted only of Main street, Broadway, Granite and Park streets. Two years afterward, however, the town began to go down. Many left, and the few that remained took the logs from the forsaken houses for fuel. In 1875 William L. Farlin discovered the Tuvonia, a quartz mine, and from that time the growth and prosperity of Butte was assured.

Mr. Upton is a gentleman thoroughly posted on all that pertains to mining and the mines in this part of the world, having devoted his whole life to the business.

He was married November 22, 1877, to Mrs. Dillie Allen, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Sloan Lewis. By Mr. Allen she had three children, viz.: Clara Gertrude, now Mrs. Steven Vanwort; Grace Mabell, who married Frank Tate; and Zella Myrtle, deceased. Mr. Upton's children are: Annie Laura, deceased; David Lewis, deceased; Eulala and Aline. In her religious sympathies Mrs. Upton is an Episcopalian. Mr. Upton is a Republican, and has been such ever since the party was first organized, but he has no taste for office. Mrs. Upton has been a member of the Episcopal Church about fourteen years. Her father was a soldier in the Mexican war, and her grandfather Lewis was in the war of 1812 and a participant in the battle of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed.

H. C. Lovell, a prominent and wealthy farmer and stock-raiser in Yellowstone county, also in Sheridan county, Wyoming, was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, in December, 1840, a son of Enos and Eluthera Lovell, natives of Vermont. The father was a prominent farmer in Michigan.

Our subject came to the West to seek his fortune in 1859, having read much of Col. Fremont's adventures, and first went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where he engaged in carrying the United States mail between that point and Independence, Missouri. He followed that occupation four years, during which time he was obliged to traverse a large area of country subject to Indian depredations, had many narrow escapes from the red-skins, and was three times wounded. Mr. Lovell afterward purchased a fine mule train, and became wagon-master in a transportation company. They conducted an immense business, and at times penetrated the Mexican domain to the city of Chihuahua. His train was captured by Indians in 1864; continued with the company for wages during the following two years, and then Mr. Lovell made his last trip in that capacity to Salt Lake City. After following Government contracting and other occupations until 1870, Mr. Lovell embarked in the cattle business. During the first year he owned an interest in 800 head, in the second year 1,300, and now owns 8,000 head; he has also 900 acres of land in Wyoming. His cattle roam the hills and valleys of that State and Montana. Mr. Lovell has had an extensive and thrilling experience in the mountains of the West, has had many talks with Kit Carson and other famous frontiersmen, is an entertaining and instructive conversationalist, and is a favorite with all who know him.

In 1884 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Bertha Collins, a native of St. Louis. They have one son, Willard T. The wife and mother died in California two and one-half years after the birth of her child. In political matters, Mr. Lovell affiliates with the Republican party.



Wm. Wagner

there on the top of the mountains lay the mines.

But to proceed in the case. We have room for only two indictments, samples of hundreds, however. I. M. Bozeman, a friend and an able defender of the Indians from the first, till they stabbed him in the back while they ate his bread on the Yellowstone, early in 1867, is one. The details are too terrible to set down. Malcolm Clarke, (a gentle, good man, who began life a West Point cadet) murdered at his own house by the treachery of an Indian he had raised, while his son was shot badly and his wife saved from the brutal creatures only by the help of a squaw, is another example that has no two sides. Of course, a white man may be in the wrong often enough; and there is many an Indian massacre that admits of two varying stories. But Bozeman and the old pioneer, Clarke, were special friends of the Indians; they took sides with them when it was possible, always tried to settle trouble, trusted them entirely, and so were shot down for their faith in them.

General Meagher called for troops. There were none to spare from the posts. The story of the massacre—if the wiping out of eighty-one names so entirely that not one person

HON. WILLIAM MAYGER, one of the early pioneers o Lewis & Clarke county, was born at St. Louis, Missouri, November 24, 1842. His father, John Mayger came to America from London, England, in 1837. He was married in his native county to Miss Elizabeth Cheesman, also a native of London. They had two children born to them in that city: Elizabeth and Charles. With his little family Mr. Mayger came to St. Louis, Missouri, remaining there until his death, January 14, 1885, at the age of seventy-three years; his widow departed this life three years later. Their family consisted of one daughter and seven sons, all of whom are now living, with the exceptionof the eldest son, who died in infancy. William Mayger, the fifth child in order of birth, was reared and educated in St. Louis. In the spring of 1864 he came to Montana (then the Territory of Idaho), making his first mining venture on Silver creek, where he met with but varying success. During the same year Mr. Mayger discovered gold in paying quantities in the left-hand fork of Silver creek, and in company with J. W. Rhodes and Alvord Hintze he located the first placer ground in the gulch, organizing the district and naming the gulch in honor of the town of Ottawa, Illinois, the home of Mr Rhodes. In 1866 Mr. Mayger and associates put in a bed-rock flume, and continued to placer-mine until 1876, making as high as $30 a day, but the greater portion of the time with but indifferent success. He was the first to discover the float of the now famous Drumlummon mine; this was in the gulch below where the mine is located. He and his partners spent many days in trying to discover the vein, but unluckily for themselves they were doomed to disappointment. In the following spring Mr. Cruse, having worked out his placer ground in Trinity gulch, moved his camp convenient to where the lode was supposed to be, and upon the disappearance of the snow from the mountain side, he commenced a systematic search for the lode. The first hole sunk disclosed the foot side of the vein, he then commenced a shaft some ten feet higher up the mountain side, which disclosed the vein, and from which the discovery was made.

After the Drumlummon lode was located, Mr. Mayger and his partner, Mr. Nat Collins, located the ground to the southwest and immediately abutting the Drumlummon location, which they named the Ivanhoe lode, the discovery being made on a small vein near the southern end of the location. After representing this ground for two years, Mr. Collins abandoned his interest. It was at this time that Mr. Mayger, who was then at Butte, wrote to his brother Charles to relocate the ground. Being fully convinced that the Drumlummon lode was not properly staked, he instructed his brother to move the stakes of the Ivanhoe lode higher up the mountain,—100 feet on the north end and 300 feet on the south end. This Mr. Charles Mayger proceeded to do, but unfortunately did not calculate the steepness of the mountain and fell short in his measurement some forty feet on the north end, a circumstance that has caused the two brothers much litigation, from the fact that only a portion of the apex of the Drumlummon lode was cut by their north end line, consequently raising the question of divided apex, which could only be settled through almost interminable litigation. Mr. Charles Mayger named the claim the St. Louis lode, after the city of his birth. Its discovery shaft is on a vein that was first disclosed by Mr. Mayger when representing the Ivanhoe lode.

In 1877 Mr. Mayger sold his placer mining interests and engaged in quartz mining, first operating at Butte, Montana, where, in company with Mr. John C. Reynolds, he purchased the Centennial quartz mill. Mr. Mayger sold his interest in the enterprise the following fall. Returning to Marysville, he entered into a contract with Mr. Cruse for 2,000 tons of ore, to be delivered on the dump of the Drumlummon mine. For the purpose of milling this ore, Mr. Mayger commenced the erection of a five-stamp pan amalgamation mill; this mill was built upon mill site located on the creek just under the mine, and was the first silver amalgamation mill built in the county of Lewis & Clarke. The greater portion of the machinery for this mill was shipped from St. Louis, Missouri,—first by boat to Fort Benton, then by teams to its

survived to say what had been done or how, may be called such,—at Fort Philip Kearney was sad reading for those in command elsewhere. Meagher then called for 600 volunteer cavalry. There was almost no money at his service, but the merchants, and, in truth, all men came forward with all sorts of needed supplies, and on the 7th of May the general, who had been placed in supreme command with a staff of able officers under him, took the field. What could they do? Contemplate the extent of frontier to defend, the scattered and defenseless towns and smaller settlements with roads through rocky passes! But they, such of them as could find horses on which to make their perilous marches, kept in the saddle till General Sherman, a good soldier and better civilian, who had learned much in California, came forward with two or three thousand stand of small arms, a heavy piece of artillery and a call for eight hundred Federal troops to serve till the end of the war, or, rather, till he could forward force enough from the regular army to settle it.

Meantime, General Meagher, while actively pushing forward preparations for a thorough chastisement of these murderers, was drowned

destination. In 1880 Mr Mayger sold this mill to Mr. Cruse, who, after making several months' run, sold the property to the Montana Company, Limited. Mr. Mayger, after disposing of this mill, devoted several years to prospecting and the examination of mines, extending over a section of country from Colorado to Canada, British America, spending two years in the latter country on a copper property owned by a Canadian and English company.

In 1886 Mr. Mayger was united in marriage with Miss Fannie McLeod, of Boulder, Colorado, a native of Florida. They have two children: Helen Delorm and William Jr. Socially, Mr. Mayger is a member of the I. O. O. F. and also of the B. P. O. E. and one of the pioneer members of the Montana Club. A Democrat in his political views, he has served as Assessor of the Second District of Lewis & Clarke county, and was also a member of the constitutional convention that formed the laws for the State of Montana. In 1887 Mr. Mayger organized the St. Louis Mining & Milling Company, of Montana, St. Louis capitalis's being interested, and immediately commenced the extensive development of the St. Louis lode. He has been its manager from its first organization, and through frugal and economical management has from a small beginning succeeded in developing a mine second to few in the State.

HENRY S. CLARK, a resident of Butte City, has been identified with Montana for nearly three decades, the date of his arrival in Montana being in March, 1866.

Mr. Clark was born in Boonville, Lewis county, New York, October 5, 1832, and is of English descent, his maternal ancestry being traced back in a direct line to the Brewsters, who landed from the Mayflower at Plymouth Rock.

His father, Rev. Charles Clark, was a Baptist minister and was for many years a resident of Denmark, Lowville, Watertown, and Rome, New York, where Henry S. was reared and educated.

After completing an academic course in Lowville Academy Mr. Clark was engaged as bookkeeper and later as teller in the Rome Exchange Bank, and in the year 1853 was elected City Treasurer of Rome, New York, which office he held until the year 1855, when he left for the West, locating in Chicago, Illinois, where for three years he held a position as messenger for the United States Express Company.

In 1858 he removed to Des Moines, Iowa, and was manager of the Parker Express Company, and later was with the United States Express Company as agent in Kansas City, Missouri, until January 1, 1860, at which date he started for Pike's Peak, Colorado. Arriving there, he, with three others, located the now celebrated Manitou Springs, and town site of Colorado; City but there being no show then to make a dollar out of the springs they were abandoned, and Mr. Clark engaged in placer-mining at Frying-Pan Gulch and California Gulch for two seasons, then tried ranching (farming) twelve miles below Colorado City until the spring and summer of 1864, when he was cleaned out by the flood and grasshoppers, and was driven with his wife from their home by the Indians, barely escaping with their lives, while some of their neighbors were killed by the merciless savages. They arrived in Denver (by Government freight train from Fort Bent on the Arkansas river, in which settlers were invited to ride for safety) flat broke and somewhat discouraged; but in a few days he succeeded in getting work at a salary of $150 a month and board and room for wife and self, with plenty to eat and a comfortable, safe place to sleep. (They had been sleeping out in the willows from fear of Indians coming to the house at break of day to murder them, as they had others.)

From 1865 until 1866 he kept a grocery and commission store in Denver. In 1866, in company with others, he made the journey with mule teams from Denver to Montana, and upon his arrival here he settled at the mining camp of Greenwood, near the Mullan Tunnel, eighteen miles from Helena, Montana, where he opened a store and also kept the stage station and post office. Since 1878 he has been a resident of Butte City. For a number of years he has been interested in mining and

at Fort Benton. I call these Indians murderers advisedly, for murderers they were. The citizen soldiers under General Thoroughman must have had this idea of them well fixed in their minds; for they hung what few they caught without any great ceremony or delay. Now, I know you may call it scant history of Montana's Indian wars when you find only the mention at any length of Bozeman and Clarke among all the murdered settlers; but when I tell you that these murders reach into the hundreds—aye, thousands, what will you demand,—a catalogue of dead that would swell into a volume? Here is what A. K. McClure, a friend of Lincoln and founder of the Philadelphia Times, wrote in 1867 from the seat of war in Montana, after numberless butcheries that year on the overland and in and about Montana:

"Bozeman City took its name from Colonel Bozeman, who opened the Reno or Power river route to Montana, and who was basely murdered by the Indians last spring. He welcomed the Indians into his camp, believing them to be friendly, as they professed, and while he was eating his dinner he was butchered. Mr. Coover, of Bozeman City, was with him, and escaped with a wound after Bozeman was killed."—New York Tribune.

---

milling silver ores, and is the owner of numerous mining claims. Nearly ever since he settled in Montana Mr. Clark has been connected with some public office.

In 1871 he was elected Clerk and Recorder of Deer Lodge county, and at the expiration of his term of office he was re-elected to the same position and again re-elected, serving in all seven years. From 1878 to 1882 he was engaged in mining and milling in Butte City, and in 1880 and 1881 was Deputy Assessor of Silver Bow county. In 1882 he was the choice of the people of Silver Bow county for Clerk and Recorder, and was re-elected in 1884, which office he filled four years. In every position to which he has been called he has endeavored to give satisfaction. At present he is Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue for the Third Division of Montana, comprising the counties of Silver Bow, Deer Lodge, Granite, Missoula and Ravalli.

Mr. Clark was married on the 31st of August, 1863, in Colorado, to Miss Laura Roberts, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Samuel E. Roberts, one of the pioneers of Colorado, who at the time of their marriage was a rancher and stock-raiser. They have had ten children. The oldest died in infancy in Colorado; the second child, Will. Lee, was born June 7, 1865, in Denver, Colorado. In September, 1867, Mrs. Clark started with him to join her husband in Montana, Mr. Clark, as above stated, having come here the year before. She made the journey by stage from Denver, via Salt Lake. A part of the way she and her child were the only passengers, and this was just after the bloody raids made by the Indians and when travel by stage in that part of the country was very dangerous. On that journey, and indeed, during all her pioneer life in Montana, she has shown herself to be a woman of true heroism. The stage in which she traveled was fourteen days in making the trip to Greenwood, a distance of about 1,200 miles. Nearly all of the stage stock had been stampeded by the Indians and the stations burned, but the agents and stock tenders had found some of the wild bronchoes, and, hitching six to a coach, would start them off and let them run at full speed to the next station, making ten or twelve miles an hour. Little Will would "holler": "Let 'em run: I want to get to see my papa."

At that time Montana abounded in wild animals of all kinds, such as buffalo, moose, elk, antelope, deer, bear, mountain lions, etc. One night a grizzly bear killed and carried off a calf at the station and some nights later it came back seeking more prey. Mrs. Clark heard it and aroused a hired man who went out and shot it. It made its escape, however, howling as it went. The next morning they tracked it for some distance by the blood, but failed to find it, and it never after made them a visit. At another time, when the little son above referred to was four years old and when he was returning home from where the men were at work on the toll road, one found a mile above the station, he had a narrow escape from a mountain lion.

This son is now grown to manhood, and in 1886 had the honor of being elected Clerk of the District Court of Silver Bow county, in which office he is discharging his duties efficiently.

Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, as recorded in the order of their births: William Lee, Henry S., born July 17, 1868, died [illegible]; Arthur Roberts, born June 8, 1870, in Deer Lodge City; Clara, born November 14, 1874, in Deer Lodge City; Lewis, born May 19, 1876, in Deer Lodge City; Hudson, born April 25, 1880, in Butte City; and Agnes Isabel, born [illegible], 1884, in Butte City, February 1, 1884. Henry S. died July 13, 1882. Hudson died December 13, 1882. Clara died December 28, 1884. Laura died November 14, 1886. The surviving children Will L., Arthur B., Clara and Lewis are all at home and form an interesting family circle.

Mr. Clark is an active member of the A. O. U. W. and [illegible] I. O. O. F., and also a Knight Templar Mason.

Mrs. Clark is likewise prominent in fraternal secret or-

Let me quote once more from Lincoln's friend, Colonel McClure, who came out to Montana at this time from Philadelphia, with his heart full of Quaker kindness toward the Indians; but who, when he saw with his own eyes, changed his temper and wrote thus:

"Some things relating to what is called the Indian war, the public, East and West, cannot fail to understand. It is known to all that General Sherman has had ten thousand troops on the plains and upper Missouri since April last; that they are costing the Government probably $500,000 a week; that no battle has been fought with the hostile tribes; that no thoroughfare has been protected, and that, relying upon the proffered protection of the army, hundreds of emigrants and settlers have fallen victims to the scalping-knife. So much has passed into history, and must be familiar to all intelligent readers. How many lives have been thus wantonly sacrificed, the nation will never know. Most of them have fallen without survivors to tell the story of their sad fate. I notice that Governor Crawford, of Kansas, estimates the butcheries of settlers and emigrants during the past year at five thousand; and the calculation has been received in the East with general distrust. Those who have spent any considerable

ganizations. She was elected the first Past Chief of Honor of Free Silver Lodge, No. 11, Degree of Honor, A. O. U. W., of Butte City, and has the honor of being elected (and serving for its first term) as Grand Chief of Honor of the Grand Lodge, Degree of Honor, Ancient Order of United Workmen, which was organized in Helena, December 14, 1892. She is Past Noble Grand of Mariam Lodge, No. 2, Order of Rebekah, I. O. O. F., in Butte City, and has had conferred on her the "Decoration of Chivalry" of Patriarchs Millitant, I. O. O. F. She is also a member of Ruth Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, A. F. & A. M., in Butte City, and belongs to the Degree of Isis of Algeria Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Oasis of Helena, Montana. Both Mr. and Mrs. Clark are well known in Montana.

FRANK KENNEDY, a member of the mercantile firm of King & Kennedy, Anaconda, Montana, is one of the enterprising business men in this section of the country. At their stand on Main street, this firm carries a full line of books, stationery, cigars, tobacco, the leading daily newspapers, and all kinds of notions.

Mr. Kennedy is thoroughly an American. He traces his ancestry in this country back to 1810. His father, Samuel H. Kennedy, was a prosperous western produce dealer and was located in New Orleans for many years prior to the war between the States. In New Orleans, in 1852, Frank Kennedy was born, the fourth child in his father's family, and in that city he began attending school. When forebodings of the Civil war were heard throughout the country, Mr. Kennedy sailed with his family to Europe, in order to avoid the threatened dangers. For six years he remained in the old country, and during this time Frank continued his studies and prepared himself for a business life. After the war closed the family returned to New Orleans, and there our subject and his father engaged extensively and very successfully in the western produce and cotton business. Mr. S. H. Kennedy was president of the State National Bank for many years.

It was in 1887 that Frank Kennedy came to Montana. He filled a clerical position with the Anaconda Smelting Company until he purchased Mr. Crockett's interest in the mercantile business, in which he has since been actively engaged.

Mr. Kennedy was married in 1889 to Miss Lotta Ellenbecker, a native of Michigan, and they have two children, Horton and Eleanor. Fraternally, he is a Master Mason and a member of Acacia Lodge, No. 33, F. & A. M., Anaconda.

E. H. LEE, a successful merchant of Billings, was born in Europe, in 1838, of English ancestry. At the time of his birth his parents resided in Kentucky, but were then visiting in Europe. The father afterward became a real-estate dealer of Philadelphia. In early life our subject had an earnest desire for sea, and for several years was engaged as assistant engineer, on the seas, during which time he visited all the principal seaport cities of the world. In 1863 he located in the United States, and became associated with the famous Custer regiment, United States Army. During the first campaign in 1873, he served as tent-maker, and in the succeeding campaigns as harness-maker. Mr. Lee served in the Black Hills campaign, where for nineteen days he struggled through a Dakota blizzard in going from Fargo to Bismarck, and was also in the massacre of 1876. In the fall of the latter year he completed his term of service at Fort Lincoln, was afterward engaged in merchandising at Bismarck, later at Miles City, and since 1881 has resided at Billings. His first store was devoted to dry goods, and he now carries also a complete line of notions, fruits, etc. Mr. Lee's fine store building, 100 x 25 feet, is located on Main street. He was married September 21, 1886, to Miss Laura Ward, a daughter of Benjamin J. Cemantha (Putnam) Ward, of Cleveland, Ohio. The mother was a lineal descendant of Israel Putnam. Her father was a physician in Cleveland, Ohio, and was a Republican in his political views. Mrs. Lee received a liberal education, is an intelligent lady,

time in the West have good reason to know that the number given is not too large. I do not take up a paper published between the Plains and Oregon that does not record some fiendish savagery of the Indians; and there is hardly a cabin on the Platte or the Smoky Hill route that has not the memory of the slain interwoven with its history.

"The people of the far West have good reason to feel sorely aggrieved by the persistent and often malicious representations of their actions and purposes. They, as a rule, have to suffer exposure to the scalping knife, and are generally rewarded for their heroism and sacrifices by studied calumny." -A. K. McClure's *Three Thousand Miles Through the Rocky Mountains.*

Let it all the time be borne in mind that Montana is an empire in extent, an exposed border at every foot of her four sides,, and dotted with fastnesses where savages might hide in hordes for years all up and down and across her. Had Montana, with her five grand basins and her high-heaved basalt walls, figured in the Old World's history, she would have been cut up into five great kingdoms, each one greater than Greece, Egypt or ancient Italy.

True, these mountains are not steep: you can

---

and is certainly a helpmate to her husband. She was reared under Presbyterian influences, but since coming to Billings has been associated with the Congregational Church. Mr. Lee is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., and of the I. O. O. F., of Billings. In political matters he supports the Democratic party.

PETER COX, one of Anaconda's respected Aldermen, dates his birth in Westmeath, county Mullingar, Ireland, November 26, 1850.

His parents, Peter and Sarah (Fallon) Cox, were also born on the Emerald Isle. In 1860 they emigrated with their family to America, landing in New York and making their home in that city for some time. Later they removed to Kingston, Ulster county, that State, where the father continued to reside up to the time of his death, which occurred in May, 1892, at the age of seventy-five years; and where the mother is still living, she having attained the age of sixty-four years. She is a devoted member of the Catholic Church, as also was her worthy husband. They had five children, of whom four are living, the subject of our sketch being the first born.

At the time the Cox family landed in America Peter was ten years old. He had attended school some in his native land, but his educational advantages were limited; for, soon after coming to this country, he began earning his own living by driving a horse and cart in a quarry, at $1.25 per day. Later he learned the trade of stone cutter, and worked at it until 1881, at which time he came to Melrose, Montana. The Utah & Northern Railroad at that time terminated there, and he worked for the company until the road reached Butte City. Then he accepted the position of receiving and shipping clerk for the company, and later was appointed their baggage master, a position which he held for a number of years, and afterward was in the employ of the Pacific Express Company. In 1889 he came to Anaconda to enter upon the duties of shipping clerk for the Anaconda Company. Later he became their timekeeper, serving as such until 1892, when he severed his connection with them. Next we find him occupied as one of the contractors and builders of the Butte, Anaconda & Pacific Railroad. He has built a portion of the road east of the town and also the road from the race track to the smelters, and is still going on with the construction of the line west of Anaconda.

Mr. Cox has purchased a very pleasant home in Anaconda, where he and his family reside. He was married in 1891 to Mrs. D. A. Gillette, widow of Walter R. Gillette and daughter of William Toole. She too is of Irish ancestry. Her birth occurred in the State of Maine, whence, when a child, she removed with her parents to Madison, Wisconsin, where she was reared. She has two sons,—William and Warren, by her first husband, and she and Mr. Cox have a daughter: Rose, born in Anaconda.

Politically, Mr. Cox is a stanch Democrat. In 1894 he was elected by his fellow citizens of the second ward to represent them in the City Council, in which capacity he is now serving most efficiently. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

JOHN M. DELURY, City Treasurer of Anaconda, Montana, was born in Forest City, Sierra county, California, May 15, 1861. His parents, George and Elizabeth (O'Brien) Delury, both natives of Ireland, emigrated to America in 1851 and settled in New York. Later they removed to California, where the father engaged in mining and where they resided for twenty-one years. In 1876 they went to Nevada, and for ten years made their home in that State, returning in 1886 to California and locating in San Francisco, where they still reside, respected and esteemed by all who know them. Both are devout members of the Catholic Church. Of their eleven children ten are living, John M. being the third born.

John M. Delury received his early education in Grass Valley, California, and began life on his own account as clerk in a store. Later he was employed as cutter in a meat market, and still later as bookkeeper and followed

plow many of them to the very top; but they have walls and bluffs and are ugly things, with Indians behind the rocks or pines on the upper side as you ride along the trails.

We know nothing about the blood that was wasted before the white man came; we can care but little. I here give one example of their ferocity in these pages, and that is enough. But we do know that all over the sand and the snow, Montana is dotted with red spots of our own blood.

I had planned to preserve the names of these dead heroes. Impossible. I find in the annals of Choteau county alone a list of ninety-eight persons murdered by the Indians,* to say nothing of the wounded, among whom I find the account of a woman who still lives, having been scalped and left for dead by the Sioux. From the bottom of a single page of a list of early settlers, given by the Historical Society of Montana, I clip this foot-note showing what became of some of them.

"1 killed by Crow Indians, on Big Horn river, 1863; 11 killed by Indians, on Yellowstone river, 1867; 1 killed by Indians on Salmon river, in March, 1863; 1 killed by Indians at mouth of Marias river, 1865; 11 killed by the road agents, in 1863; Buffalo Joe, killed by Indians, on Salmon river, 1865."

that business in California and Nevada. In 1884 he came to Anaconda, and was bookkeeper for Beelenburg & Company for a number of years, filling his different positions in life with integrity and ability and making friends with all with whom he came in contact. In 1889 he was elected City Treasurer of Anaconda, and such has been the ability and fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of his office that he has been re-elected and has held the office continuously since his first election and is now serving in his fifth year.

In his political affiliations, Mr. Delury is Democratic. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and of the Young Men's Institute, and is identified with the Catholic Church.

CHARLES WHEELER HOFFMAN was born in Niles, Michigan, September 2, 1846. He remained there until he was seventeen years old, receiving a common-school education.

In 1863 he went to Fort Randall, on the Missouri river, and when the military post at Fort Buford was established, in 1866, he received the appointment as Post Sutler at that post, This was at that time the very heart of the Sioux country. Hostile Indians surrounded Fort Buford nearly all the time, and his life there was necessarily full of thrilling experiences and narrow escapes.

In the fall of 1868 he returned East and was married at Buffalo, New York, April 27, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth B. Penfield. Being appointed Sutler at Fort Ellis, Mon-

*I take the following list mainly from a single page of a single county in Leeson's History of Montana, which I believe to be entirely accurate for I know some of the facts and persons of my own knowledge. True, many of these murders occurred at a later date than that of which I now write, but observe that all this long list is from within a single county:

Little Tex, killed by Bloods, at the Blackfoot farm, Sun river, in April, 1866. Fitzgerald, by Bloods, at St. Peter's Mission, in 1866. Lagree and Hunicke, murdered by Blackfeet and Bloods at Three Tree Coulee, January 9, 1866. William Berry, killed by Bloods, on Elbow river, in 1874. Joe Munroe, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1874. Miller, killed by Bloods, on Old Man's river, in 1872. McMullen, wounded by Assiniboines, near Bow river, in 1874. Two unknown men killed by Assiniboines, near Milk river, in 1874. The bodies were found tied to trees and filled with bullet holes. Ed. Grace, killed by Assiniboines, in 1873. A party of men, women and children, killed by Bloods, near Porcupine mountains, in 1865. A soldier, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Marias hill, in 1873. Wei and Mitchell, killed by Piegans, on Badger creek, in 1875. Joe Day and Howard, killed by Piegans, near the Marias river, in 1875. John Rock, killed by Blackfeet, mouth of Sun river, in 1875. Jack Gorman and Frank Keisser, killed by Assiniboines, in 1875. Frank Robinson, killed by Gros Ventres, near Cow creek, in 1877. Joseph Spearson, killed by Bloods, on Belly river, in 1870. Nelse Kyse, George Huber and one man, name unknown, killed by Sioux, on Squaw creek, near the mouth of Musselshell river, in August, 1866. Andy Harris, killed by Assiniboines, on Milk river, in 1867. One soldier, killed by Piegans, at Camp Cook, in the spring of 1867. Bozell A. Bair, wounded by Piegans, on Eagle creek, in 1867. Paul Vermette, killed by Indians, on the Teton river, in 1866. Champion, killed by Arapahoes, at Fort Hawley, in 1867. Malcolm Clark, killed by Piegans, in 1869. Charles Carson, killed by Piegans, on Dearborn river, in 1866. Jake Leader, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Musselshell river, in 1869. McGregor, Taber, and two other men, names unknown, were killed, and one man wounded, by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1868. The murder of the builders of the town of Ophir, occurred in May, 1865. Six men killed by Bloods on Old Man's river, early in 1865. Ross and McKnight, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Mussel-



C. W. Hoffman

Of course these brave men were trained fighters, cautious and cool-headed; but no precautions could match the wild redmen, ever on the alert and born to kill and plunder.

Montana had more than five hundred gold-bearing gulches, scattered somewhat widely over and along the Rocky mountains. Her five great basins had at least five times five hundred plateaus and valleys and streams, where men were making homes, also scattered.

The following indictment which was drawn by the United States Marshal, W. F. Wheeler, speaks for itself and shows to what desperate resorts the people were driven. As this is drawn by an officer of the Government and signed by citizens under oath it must be accepted as a truthful statement of the condition of affairs at that date:

"The Grand Jury of the United States for the 3d Judicial District of Montana, have examined a number of witnesses, and from the evidence presented to them find that the people of this district have suffered within the last few months great loss of life and property from predatory bands of Indians. We have been furnished the names of nine or ten citizens who have been murdered in cold blood by them. Over 300 head of stock have been stolen within two months past and we believe that within six months fully 1,000 horses have been stolen,

tana, he brought his wife West immediately after their marriage, and they have made their home at Bozeman ever since. Here Mr. Hoffman has been connected with many enterprises. He is now engaged in coal-mining, merchandising, farming, stock-raising and banking, being vice-president of the Bozeman National Bank.

He has served as Alderman of the city of Bozeman and County Commissioner of Gallatin county. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the Fifteenth Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana, joint member for Gallatin and Meagher counties of the Council of the Sixteenth Assembly, and when Montana became a State he was elected a member of the first State Senate, and re-elected to the Second Assembly, being now President *pro tem.* of the Senate.

Governor Leslie appointed him Quartermaster General on his staff, and he has ever since served in that capacity, being re-appointed by Governors White, Toole and Rickards.

GEORGE R. WELLS, M. D., United States Examining Surgeon, and County Physician for Park county, Montana, is a resident of Livingston. Of his life we present the following brief biography:

Dr. George R. Wells was born in Greenville, Kent county, Michigan, July 9, 1862, son of John E. and Mary E. (Smith) Wells, his ancestors being of English descent and having long been residents of the United States. Dr. William Wells, his grandfather, was a prominent physician and a relative of the Hon. Gideon Wells. In early life John E. Wells was engaged in mercantile pursuits, but later turned his attention to milling and at this writing is largely interested in flouring mills in Lake county, Michigan.

After a preparatory education in the Saginaw high school, George R. Wells began the study of medicine and took a regular course in the Rush Medical College, where he graduated February 16, 1886. Having completed his college course, he entered upon the practice of his pro-

shell river, in 1871. Nat Crabtree, killed by Piegans, near Camp Cook, in 1868. Old man Lee, killed, and Charley Williams and Drew Denton wounded, by Sioux, near Carroll, in 1870. McArdle and comrade, killed by Crows, near Benton, in 1869. Tom Russ, killed by Sioux, near Fort Peck, in 1873. Michael Thebault, killed by Piegans, on the Teton, in 1868. James Quail, killed by Piegans, near Silver creek, in 1869. One man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, in 1868. Clark, killed by Piegans, on Sun river, in 1868. Dauphant, killed by Sioux, near the mouth of Milk river, in 1865. Charley Desronin, killed by Indians, near the Bear Paw, in 1870. Little Frenchie, killed by Assiniboines, on Milk river, in 1869. One man, herder for Carroll and Steel, name unknown, killed by Indians, on Milk river, in 1869. Sam Rax, killed by Bloods, on Eagle creek, in 1869. Jim Watkins, wounded by Piegans, near Benton, in 1868. Old man Long, Foster and Jordan, killed by Sioux, near mouth of Pouchette. Seven unknown travelers, killed by Sioux, on the Missouri river, above Fort Peck, in 1868. Two men, names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Musselshell, in 1868. Four men, names unknown, killed by Sioux, at mouth of Musselshell, in 1873. George Horn, killed by Assiniboines, on Cow creek, in 1874. Bill Morrison and John Hughes, killed by River Crows, on Arrow creek, in 1877. Antelope Charley and Cook, killed by Piegans, at mouth of Eagle creek, in 1873. Little Rock, killed by Sioux, on Judith mountain, in 1874. Old man, name unknown, killed by Piegans, on Warm Spring creek, near the Judith river, in 1874. Buckshot and Poulett, killed by Assiniboines, at Rocky Spring, in 1871. Joseph Gipperich was killed by Bloods, on St Mary's river, in 1872.

and a number of valuable citizens sacrificed, whose names we could not learn. The Piegans, Bloods and Blackfeet, who all talk in the same language and constitute the Blackfeet nation, have moved their women and children north of Montana, and in that country have procured ammunition and improved arms. This is a declaration of war on the whites of Montana, and some measures should be taken to meet the emergency. The civil authorities have not the means and the people are not able to bear the expense of pursuing and punishing these robbers and murderers, who destroy our property and lives, and come and go like the wind. Ours is a contest between civilization and barbarism, and we must risk our lives and sacrifice our hard-earned property to defend them, unless the general Government gives us the means of defence. To this we are entitled, as we have left homes of comfort in the East to plant civilization in the wilderness. It is evidence that the 'Pend d'Oreilles,' who make periodical journeys from their homes to the valley of the Yellowstone, on hunting expeditions, through some of the settled portions of our Territory, are guilty of horse-stealing if not of murder. Their passage through our settled valleys should be prohibited by the authorities. The

fession in his native State. About a year later he went to Gold Hill, Colorado, where he practiced until 1889, at that time going East and entering the New York Post-Graduate College for Physicians, from which institution he received a diploma March 18, 1890. The following May he came West again, this time locating in Livingston, Montana, where he has since continued to reside, and where, during this brief period, he has established a most enviable reputation as a physician of more than ordinary ability. Soon after coming here he was appointed United States Examining Surgeon.

Dr. Wells is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Reed City, Michigan, No. 363, A. F. & A. M.; Livingston Chapter, No. 7, R. A. M.; and St. Bernard Commandery, No. 6, K. T. He is also a member of the K. of M., and A. O. U. W., being Examining Surgeon for the latter organization. He is also Examining Surgeon for the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen, for the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, the Pacific Mutual Life of San Francisco, and the National Life of Montpelier, Vermont. While Dr. Wells is not a politician, he takes a commendable interest in public affairs and is a supporter of the Republican party.

Dr. Wells has a brother, Cephas Wells, who is also a member of the medical profession, being a practicing physician at Chase, Michigan,—a graduate of the Louisville (Kentucky) Medical College.

September 22, 1886, the subject of our sketch was married to Edith Z. Marsh, daughter of Orlando and Francis (Quance) Marsh, her ancestors being among the early settlers of New York.

CRAIG CORNELL, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of the enterprising and successful farmers of the Beaver Head valley, is a native of the State of Indiana, born in Porter county, January 8, 1839.

Mr. Cornell is of Scotch descent, his great-grandfather Cornell having emigrated from that country to Long Island previous to the Revolution. Some members of the family participated in the struggle for independence. Mr. Cornell's father, Isaac Cornell, was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1792. He was married in 1818 to Miss Priscilla Morgan, a native of Virginia, born in 1800. They moved to Ohio and settled in Wayne county, where they resided until 1835, at which time they removed to Indiana, where he cleared up several farms, being among the pioneers of that State also. He died in Indiana, January 22, 1874, in the eighty-first year of his age. His good wife had passed away November 25, 1859, in her fifty-ninth year. They were honest, upright and industrious, and were the parents of eleven children, of whom five are still living.

The subject of this sketch was their tenth child. He was reared on the farm in Indiana on which he was born, and remained at home until he was twenty-five years of age, his education being received in the district schools. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Montana, came with a mule team and was sixty days on the journey. He came direct to Bannack and worked at mining, receiving $6 a day. In 1865 he was engaged in prospecting at Helena and in other parts of the Territory, and in 1866 he located the ranch on the south side of Dillon where he now resides. Here he owns 1,000 acres of land and his wife is the owner of 115 acres. His chief farming products are wheat, oats, timothy, and alfalfa hay. He has also been largely interested in the stock business, raising horses, sheep and cattle, he being the pioneer dairyman of his section of the country. His cattle are Holstein and Shorthorn, his horses are Norman-Percheron, and his sheep Shropshire and Merino. His stock and premises are indicative of the intelligent and prosperous farmer.

Mr. Cornell had "bached" in Montana until November 16, 1871, when he was married in Indiana to Miss Eliza Keller. She was born in Ohio, June 30, 1845, daughter of John Keller, a native of Maryland; moved with her parents to Indiana, and there she and Mr. Cornell were

River Crows murdered two white men near Fort Benton about the 20th July last and took their horses to their camp.

"In none of these cases of murder and theft have the Indians been pursued and punished. Our population is necessarily scattered along the valleys, or isolated in mining camps and gulches, and hence is exposed to sudden attacks from Indians. We make this statement, which is substantiated by truthful evidence, and respectfully request that it may be sent to such officers of the general Government as are entrusted with the care of the Indians, and our protection by military force, trusting that they take the steps necessary to give us full protection, or, if the means in their hands are not adequate, that they will represent our exposed and dangerous position to the heads of government at Washington, who have authority to punish or prevent Indian outrages.

"*Grand Jury Rooms, Helena, M. T., October 9, 1869.*

"Signed: G. W. Tubbs, foreman; D. W. Buck, A. A. Green, James P. Mabbett, John H. Curtiss, Moses Morris, Benjamin Stickney, Jr., E. S. Mansfield, Wm. Simms, D. M. Gillette, E. L. Baker, Felix Poznainsky, L. Behm, W. F. Richardson, Hugh Glenn."

To sum up all this sad business briefly, no State, or group of States, shows half such suf-

schoolmates. They have four children, Isaac Rosco, Estella, Mary Viola, and Miron C. At this writing their son, Isaac R., is attending college.

Mr. Cornell has been a consistent Democrat all his life. He is a Master Mason and a citizen of the highest integrity. During his long residence in Montana he has made a most satisfactory record.

DANIEL DWYER, ex-Mayor of Anaconda, Montana, and one of the best-known contractors and builders in the State, is a native of the Emerald Isle. He was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1850, is a son of John and Mary (Murphy) Dwyer, and passed his youth and early manhood in his native land. In May, 1873, he emigrated to America, and upon his arrival in the United States selected Houghton county, Michigan, for his location. There he was successfully engaged in contracting and building until 1878, when he came to Montana.

Mr. Dwyer's first location in Montana was at Butte, with the building of which town he was prominently identified. He there erected for himself the first two-story brick building in the town, and he also erected for other parties many substantial buildings. In 1883, when the town of Anaconda was laid out, he was among the first contractors on the scene, and has been engaged in contracting here ever since, building and extending the immense Anaconda Smelting Works. It was not, however, until two years after he began business here that he located permanently in Anaconda. In the fall of 1891 he erected his magnificent residence on Park avenue, No. 408. Besides this he owns a fine residence on the corner of Park avenue and Locust street, and the handsome brick block on Main street that is occupied by the Smith Drug Company. Ever since he located here he has not only been identified with the material growth and progress of the city, but he has also taken an active part in educational and other matters. In 1890 he was elected a member of the Board of Education, on which he served two years, and in May, 1892, he was elected Mayor of the town. After serving one term as Mayor, he declined a re-election. In partnership with a Mr. Cosgrove, and under the firm name of Dwyer & Cosgrove, he is now constructing large copper-smelting works at Salt Lake City.

Mr. Dwyer was married in 1881 to Miss Mary Driscoll, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Sullivan) Driscoll, residents of county Cork, Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Dwyer have five children living—John, Robert Emmet, Dannie Eddie, Michael and Ann Christina. They lost one child, William George, at the age of fourteen months.

Mr. Dwyer and his wife are members of St. Paul Catholic Church, Anaconda.

JAMES B. HAWKINS, the present Sheriff of Custer county, and residing at Miles City, was elected on the ticket of the People's party, in 1892, and is a model Sheriff. He neither drinks intoxicants nor uses tobacco in any form; nor did he use a dollar in his campaign for office, while his opponents, both Democratic and Republican, spent money liberally, and called our subject the "ghost-dance" candidate! Yet he was elected, and his fidelity to his official duties proves the wisdom of the majority of voters in the county, as all now agree that he is the right man in the right place. He is both vigilant and wisely courageous, and withal a genial gentleman.

He had served as Deputy Sheriff under J. W. Johnson for two years,—1882–3—and Deputy Sheriff and jailor under Sheriff Irvine for three years,—from December, 1886, to November, 1889. In the fall of 1892 he was elected by a majority of fifty eight over the Republican candidate, and 113 over the Democratic.

Mr. Hawkins was born in Utica, New York, July 10, 1849, a son of Martin and Harriet (Ballou) Hawkins. His mother was a relative of President Garfield's mother, and her ancestry were early settlers in Connecticut, her remoter ancestry being French Huguenots. Mr. Hawkins'

fering as this which Montana endured in these early years. Had not the men been trained fighters, every one, the place would have been blotted out, as a white man's land, on any one of many occasions.

President Grant came nearer to a wise and swift solution of the Indian question than any one before or since, when he proposed making wards of all wild Indians under the direct guardianship of army officers. But he was diverted at once from this high purpose by the absurd and untenable grounds taken by all the bad Indian agents and traders and like selfishly interested persons, to the effect that an army or federal officer could not at the same time hold a civil office. Of course this clause in our fundamental law was intended only to forbid the holding of a civil office with emoluments by an acting federal officer. An army officer can take care of an Indian, so far as any legal grounds to the contrary can rightly be raised, as well as he can take care of his horse or his child.

Grant knew, from his long service in Oregon and elsewhere, that an Indian cannot restrain his warlike, plundering habits any more than can a child refrain from taking hurtful sweets when too much tempted.

The Indian, best or worst, is a child. Let the man who really loves the Indian see to it that

paternal ancestry were Irish. His father was for several years engaged in the livery business in Utica, and died when the son was seven years of age. After that event the mother moved with her children to McHenry county, Illinois, where they resided two years, and then moved to DeKalb county, same State, where James grew up on a farm, receiving a common-school education. There were four children in the family. Thomas B., the eldest, enlisted, before he was sixteen years old, in the Fifty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in Company G, and served under General Sherman until June, 1865. He was in the famous battle of Alatoona, Georgia, and in all the battles from Chattanooga to the surrender of Johnston, and was in the grand review at Washington, District of Columbia: he now resides in Texas. James B., our subject, is the next in order of birth. Sarah Ellen, the next, died in 1885; and William is the present jailor, under the authority of his brother.

In 1869 Mr. Hawkins started to explore the great West, intending first to join a friend, James Ashbaugh, then in the live-stock business near Bannack, Montana; but on reaching Omaha he turned to Atchison, Kansas, where he remained until the spring of 1870, when he went to Abilene, that State, and engaged with a cattle outfit, which was his beginning as a "cow-boy." That summer he spent in herding cattle, taking one herd to the Platte river. For two years he was engaged in driving cattle from Texas to Kansas, and one season he followed farming in Blanco county, Texas.

At Blanco City, May 25, 1874, he enlisted in Company D, of the frontier forces known as "Texas rangers," under Captain Rufus Perry. It was a State military organization, formed for the purpose of suppressing the outlaws who were so numerous and active at the time, and also for the purpose of guarding against the hostile invasion of Indians, who sometimes made raids into the State, stealing horses, etc. The company were mounted on their own horses, which were paid for by the State if lost in the service. The company went out with seventy-five men, with Mr. Hawkins as Sergeant, which position he filled during his term of service,—two and a half years; and he was in the saddle about half the time, scouting and sometimes skirmishing with the Indians. On one of these expeditions they encountered Indians, and in exchanging shots Mr. Hawkins was wounded in the knee by a shot from an Indian. While engaged as scout for the United States Government, the two Cheyenne Indian scouts with Mr. Hawkins were killed. This was in 1880 on the Rosebud, in Custer county, Montana. Many thrilling adventures he experienced, which gave lessons of value to him in his responsibilities as Sheriff. He was discharged from his duties in Texas November 6, 1876.

During the following winter he spent most of the time traveling in New Mexico. He reached Custer City, South Dakota, March 11, 1877, in company with "Doc" Long and Andrew Wilson, comrades from Texas. In May of that year they went to the Big Horn river, where there was a mining excitement. Not finding the field very promising, and meeting two old Montana prospectors near Deadwood, they were induced to come to Bozeman, in the Gallatin valley; but at the Little Horn river, on the way, they met a company of soldiers, the captain of which advised them to halt at the present site of Miles City, where he was confident that they could procure employment in the construction of Fort Keogh. They accordingly stopped there, but instead of engaging in fort-building they cut grass, which was then abundant in the valley, and they made hay, which they sold to the Government at $25 a ton, for use at the fort, and they cleared $1,200, thus netting $400 to each of the party in one month.

Soon thereafter Mr. Hawkins located a ranch on Graveyard Bottom, twenty miles above Miles City, on the south

he is taken care of as a child; that he is restrained, guarded, kept from temptation to plunder. Looking at it, not from the point of protection to the white man at all, but entirely from the Indian's side, I say he must be kept from pulling destruction down on his own head. The white man, with the continual inundation from other places, will survive, and civilization, in the centuries to be, will not greatly miss the few hundreds or thousands that the Indian may yet massacre, if still left to do his will, as peace commissioners sentimentally insist; but where willbe the Indian? He can be perpetuated only by being protected,—protected from himself.

Soon after the sad death of General Meagher, at Fort Benton, and about the time when Montana, by the help of General Sherman, had got herself in a fair way to protect her people, Congress was induced, through the persuasions of those who knew little about the Indians and less about the situation, to turn the whole affair over to the Department of the Interior,—taking a war out of the hands of the army, volunteers and regulars, and turning it over to a peace commission!

The Indians seemed delighted and all was quiet for a few months. A great council was held at Fort Laramie. The heroic red man was reported, through the Eastern press, in terms to suit the East, by Eastern reporters. Peace commissioners won great renown to themselves at the hands of their attending and generous

side of the Yellowstone river. The name of this place is derived from an Indian graveyard in the vicinity, and is now owned by W. S. Snell. On this ranch Mr. Hawkins began raising live stock, at the same time working for wages and hunting buffalo, then numerous; he turned every possible honest way to earn something. In the winter of 1880 he and a brother killed 1,146 buffalo, and while on the ranch about 3,500; also many deer and antelope. Much of the time he was also engaged in herding cattle, while acting as Deputy Sheriff and up to the time he was elected Sheriff in 1892. He has traversed Montana from the Wyoming line on the south to Milk river on the north, and from the eastern border of the State to Yellowstone county, both in wagon and on horseback.

He is a member of Custer Lodge, No. 13, I. O. O. F., Miles City, and has filled the chair of Vice Grand three terms. Politically he has always acted with the Democratic party until 1892; he is now for the "entire populace" without respect to party affiliations. Mrs. Hawkins is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In 1888 Mr. Hawkins married Miss Nannie Watson, a daughter of William M. Watson, who was a machinist and served in the late war in a Connecticut battery. Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins have two children,—Maisie and William W.

JOHN HARVEY, Alderman for the Second ward of Livingston, Montana, is one of the representative citizens of this place, and was elected to his present position in the spring of 1892.

Mr. Harvey was born in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, in 1850, son of James and Letitia (Hosking) Harvey, his parents being of English descent. James Harvey was superintendent of one of the largest copper mines in the Lake Superior region, and while acting in that capacity, in 1856, was killed by a falling stone. The subject of our sketch was educated in the public schools of his native State, and at the early age of sixteen he resolved to seek his fortune in the great West, of which so much was at that time being said. He accordingly joined a caravan which finally (for mutual protection from Indian depredations) joined the Willson-Rich train, of which Charles Rich became commander, and proved himself a vigilant and safe leader. They had many encounters with the Indians. This was in 1866. Upon his arrival in Montana, young Harvey spent his first two years in Madison valley, Gallatin county, where he helped to build a log schoolhouse, and where during these two winters he worked for his board while attending school. This school was taught by Esquire Stephen Allen. He worked on a ranch for wages for a time, saving his money until he accumulated means sufficient to go into business for himself. Then he turned his attention to freighting and dealing in stock, carrying on the stock business on his own account and also having charge of a large amount of stock for other dealers. He frequently drove stock as far east as Bismarck, North Dakota. He now owns a half interest in a valuable ranch of 2,300 acres on Shields' river, Park county, where he located in 1879, in partnership with Thomas Tregloan. They are engaged in raising grain and hay, as well as having large stock interests, and they also have the largest meat market in Livingston.

Mr. Harvey was married in February, 1885, to Miss Jennie Cox, daughter of John and Eliza Cox. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have an only child, Lester.

Fraternally he is a member of Garfield Lodge, No. 17, I. O. O. F., of Livingston, in which he has filled the Junior Warden's chair and also that of High Priest. Politically, he is a Republican, though not an active politician. Mrs. Harvey is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

reporters and established a great treaty. But a tardy, not to say imbecile, Congress was slow to confirm the contract, and the Indian, this time not without excuse, went forth once more on the war-path to try the mettle of the beautiful new tomahawk given him by the Peace Commission and to test the range of his repeating rifle.

I am not one of those who abuse all peace commissions indiscriminately. They surely did not seek to make money out of their opportunities; nor could they hope to make much lasting fame. Let it be conceded that, as a rule, the men who hold appointments as peace commissioners mean well in what they do; but they don't know what they do. Mostly, like poor General Canby, butchered by the Modocs when doing his best to help them, they are strangers, the strangest of strangers, trying to drive square pegs into the roughest and toughest of round knot-holes. They are generally benign and benevolent men, from far away, their sole knowledge of an Indian's childish, weak nature having been taken from Cooper's novels. And so, by presuming to deal with a very serious subject in the lightest way, they have done more harm to the Indian, to say nothing of the white man, than any body of men you can mention. Briefly

DAVID G. BROWNE, Collector of Customs for the district of Montana and Idaho, was born near Belfast, January 16, 1859. He attended the public schools until he was fourteen years old, and afterward, by self-instruction, became an expert bookkeeper and accountant. In 1876 he came to the United States, and proceeded at once to Utah Territory, where his uncle then resided. Here he entered the employ of Wells, Fargo & Company, becoming their agent at Kelton; this position he held about a year, gaining the first insight into the transportation business, in which he afterward became prominent and successful.

In 1878, he gave up his position to accept that of conductor of a mule train, freighting from Corinne, Utah, to Montana points. By the next spring he had saved money enough to be the owner of a twelve-mule team himself, and he engaged in freighting from river and railroad points to the business centers and mining camps of the Territory. Before the season closed he added another team to his outfit, and in the next year, 1890, was the owner and wagon boss of four twelve-mule teams, thoroughly equipped. From this time Mr. Browne made Fort Benton his headquarters, and as it is the port-of-entry of his customs district, it is still his home.

During the active transportation period, from 1879 to 1885, Mr. Browne held a front rank among the freighters of the Territory, and few, if any, were more successful in the financial way. In the spring of 1881, Mr. Browne took charge of the office of W. S. Wetzel & Company, general merchants, at Fort Benton, and had virtual charge of the firm's affairs. Besides attending to this immense business, and keeping his teams on the road, he managed, in 1882, to get a monopoly of the ferry business at Fort Benton, from which he made $15,000 as a side issue. In December, 1883, W. S. Wetzel & Company failed, and Mr. Browne was appointed assignee; the assets of the firm amounted to $250,000, and he succeeded in winding up its affairs in a satisfactory manner in a little more than a year.

In 1883, Mr. Browne engaged in Government contracting, securing that year, among others, the large hay contract at Fort Assiniboine. In 1885, he had the Government transportation contracts for Montana, Wyoming, and the State of Nebraska, carrying them through to the satisfaction of Uncle Sam, and everybody concerned. In 1886, he accepted a position in the Bank of Northern Montana, at Fort Benton, and on the organization of the Stockmen's National Bank, of that city, became a stockholder and director in it, and to him is largely due the success of that financial institution.

He is also interested in cattle herds, on the Marias range, and has large reale-state and mining interests throughout the State. Mr. Browne has always taken an interest in local and general politics, and for several years past has been the undisputed leader of his party, in Choteau county. He has served his city as Alderman, and his county as Commissioner, for a number of terms. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and served on many of the most important committees of that body; and in 1891-2, served as a member of the State Board of the World's Fair managers, of which body he was treasurer. He has been chairman of the County Central Committee for six years, in his district, and has served as a member of the State Democratic Central Committee for a like period, and is always a conspicuous figure in the county, State and national conventions. When at the beginning of the present administration, Mr. Browne received the appointment of Collector of Customs, for Montana and Idaho, the Democracy of the State with one accord approved and applauded his selection.

Mr. Browne was married in 1883, to Miss Emma Wright, of Fort Benton, who died in 1891. He has two sons, seven and ten years of age.

ABNER G. ENGLAND, a Montana pioneer of 1864 and one of Missoula's most successful farmers, dates his birth in Lawrence county, Illinois, November 1, 1830. Of his life and ancestry a brief record is herewith presented.



David G. Browne

and finally, this one example must serve to illustrate a volume. The gentle heart of General Canby at the lava beds cost Captain Jack his cunning head. And here, while recording the meddling of strangers with the profound questions of Montana, let us look at the list of governors sent to keep guard over the cradle of this encompassed young Territory. We smile with mingled pity and derision at the appointments by Roman emperors of their court friends to far-off provinces. Centuries from now the school-boy of Montana will read the long list of names of strangers sent to guard and govern this beleaguered heart of the world's heart and will turn to the map of Ohio to see what similarity there may have been between the two geographical divisions that so many governors were sent from the maple woods by the lakes to the grassy mountain tops of Montana. Indeed will he marvel, too, why it was that Montana had to wait till her wars were over before one of her own people, who knew her and how to defend her, could be appointed to govern her.

Governor Green Clay Smith invoked the Legislature in the session of 1869 to pass a militia law; but nothing was done in the way of discipline or equipment. Early in the next

Mr. England's grandfather, Thomas England, was born in Pennsylvania, and was descended from a family of early settlers of that State. He lived to be eighty-five years of age, and reared a family of thirteen children, six daughters and seven sons. His fifth child, Joel Wallace England, was born in Tennessee, in 1807. From Tennessee the family emigrated to Illinois, being among its pioneer settlers, and in that State Joel W. Engand was married to Miss Jane Seeds, a native of Illinois, her father having removed from Ireland to that State when it was on the frontier. After their marriage, they settled down on a farm, and continued to reside in Illinois for a number of years, after which they removed to Missouri, where he spent the rest of his life and where he died at the age of eighty-four years. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years and was one of the most highly respected men in the community where he lived. His first wife died, leaving him with three sons and two daughters, of whom Abner G. was the oldest, and by a subsequent marriage Mr. England had one son and four daughters.

Abner G. England was seven years old at the time his mother died, and after her death the home was broken up and he went to live with a Mr. William Thompson, his youthful days being divided between farm work and attendance at the district school. Upon reaching maturity, he rented a farm on Ellison prairie, Lawrence county, Illinois, and at the end of one year he had by hard work and economy saved enough with which to furnish his share of an outfit with two others to come to California. This was in the spring of 1853. Their outfit consisted of five yoke of oxen and a wagon and provisions. Frank and Wiley Cruse had been his schoolmates and they were now to be his companions and partners in crossing the plains. They left St. Joseph, Missouri, on the 28th of April, as a part of a train composed of twenty-six men, made the long journey in safety, and landed at Placerville August 2, 1853. After Mr. England's arrival in California, he was for two years in the livery business at Marysville. Then he mined on the middle fork of the Yuba river, and engaged in a fluming enterprise in which he lost all he had made. From there he went to Nevada City, where he had a claim which he worked four months, during that time taking out $500 worth of gold more than his expenses. Next, he went to Alleghany, Sierra county, where he remained five years, having the usual luck of a miner—sometimes lucky, sometimes "broke." From Sierra county he went to the Territory of Nevada, from there to San Francisco, and from that city came in 1864 to the Missoula valley in Montana. He then rented a farm three miles from his present home. Although the crops were small that year prices were high and he cleared $4,000. He sold his wheat for $7.50 per bushel; oats, $2.50 a bushel; potatoes, six and a half to ten cents per pound; cabbage, five cents per pound; and onions, twenty-five cents per pound. The following year he took claim to 160 acres of Government land, moved on to this place in November, and ever since 1865 has resided here. He built a log cabin on his claim, and for eight years he lived the life of a bachelor.

March 11, 1873, Mr. England was happily married to Miss Mary Cousins, a native of Illinois and a daughter of Dr. E. G. Cousins, a physician of that State. They are the parents of two children, a son and a daughter. Their daughter, Ella N., is attending school at Missoula, while their son, Orville G., is in college at Deer Lodge.

While in Sacramento, in 1862, Mr. England offered his services to his country, but on account of a physical disability was rejected. This effort to join the Union army proved his loyalty to his country. While he has given little attention to political matters, his vote has always been cast with the Republican party.

Since coming to Montana, Mr. England's career has been that of the successful farmer and able financier. From time to time he has added to his original holdings until now he has 560 acres in one body, one of the choicest farms in Montana. In 1883 he erected his splendid and

year the Governor ordered the establishment of two military divisions, and appointed a brigadier for each.

But there is too much red tape and entanglements of all sorts about Territorial or State troops, as a rule. The hard fighting is done mainly, at least according to the history of the extreme West, from one end to the other, by either the federal troops or minute men of the Bunker Hill kind,—men who leave the plow in the furrow. There was fighting by men of this sort far away from towns or any other center of assistance almost continually. Each little remote settlement of ranchers or stock-raisers stood on its own bottom; the men in each little settlement standing by each other as best they could. Many and many a small campaign, long or short, for a day or forty days, was organized, fought out, and dismissed from any mention and from all place save in the minds of its participants year after year in Montana, almost from the first, but we cannot enter into details. These little campaigns were much alike in conception and results. The settler was never the aggressor. He took his gun down from the rack above his fireplace only when he found his home in danger. Often one man set out alone to attempt the recovery of his stock, sending a

commodious brick residence. While he has met with marked success in his farming operations, he has not confined his attention to his farm alone but has become interested in various enterprises that are of great value to the country. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Missoula, has been one of its stockholders since its organization, and is now its vice-president. The bank corporation owns the beautiful National Bank building, which was built at a cost of $115,000, and the same corporation also owns the Missoula Hotel, one of the best hotels in the county, it having been erected at a cost of $65,000.

Mrs. England was a charter member of the First Presbyterian Church of Missoula, and is one of the few charter members who are still spared to worship here.

GEORGE M. MILES.—Among the prominent and leading business men of Miles City is George M. Miles, nephew of General Nelson A. Miles. He is one of the founders of the city, the leading dry-goods and hardware merchant and vice-president of the First National Bank.

He was born in Westminster, in 1854, a son of Daniel C. and Lucy Ann (Puffer) Miles. He graduated at Amherst College, Massachusetts, in the class of 1875, and came to Fort Keogh in 1876, where he was engaged in the quartermaster's department, the post then commanded by General Nelson A. Miles, for whom Miles City was named. He was in Government employ for eighteen months. In the fall of 1876 he invested in the sheep industry, having the first herd owned in Custer county. Since that time the industry has had an immense growth in the county and State. Mr. Miles herded his sheep during the winter on the ground now occupied by Miles City, which was then covered by large sage brush. For six years sheep were his principal live stock, and proved profitable. Later he turned his attention to cattle and horses,—draught horses, in considerable numbers, and large herds of cattle. In this business he was connected with two others, Hawes and Strevell. Their range is 100 miles from Miles City.

Mr. Miles was the first United States Commissioner in Custer county, as also the first Notary Public. He has also filled the offices of Justice of the Peace and member of the Board of County Commissioners. In religion he is a member of the Presbyterian Church, being an Elder and a Trustee of the same. He was one of the organizers of the church at Miles City, and organized and has taken an active part in building up the Sunday-school, of which he has been superintendent for fifteen years. He gives much of his time and money to the church, Sunday-school and charities. The dry-goods firm with which he is connected is known as the McIntire Mercantile Company, he being president. His hardware interests are in the partnership store at Miles City, owned by Miles, Strevell & Ulmer. This company has also a store at Ogden, Utah. Mr. Miles owns much valuable real estate in and adjoining the city, and good business property, which yield him a good rental revenue. He is a conservative, practical business man, and is also prominent in society. Politically, he is a stanch Republican.

He was married in 1880, to Miss Helen Strevell, daughter of Hon. Jason W. Strevell, of Miles City. He has one son, Jason D. Miles, now eleven years of age. Mrs. Miles died in 1887.

JOHN W. WINSLETT came to Montana in 1865, and consequently holds rank with the pioneers of the State. Of his life we make the following brief record:

John W. Winslett was born in Jasper county, Georgia, July 13, 1821. His ancestors were English people who settled in the South some years previous to the Revolution, and in that war his great grandfather was a participant. John Carson Winslett, the father of John W., was born in Jasper county, Georgia, March 4, 1799, and in his native State was married to Miss Susan Stewart. The subject of our sketch is their only child. In 1829 they removed to Alabama, where the father continued his occupation, that of planter, until 1843, at which time his death occurred.

boy down the creek to tell a neighbor to follow, and his wife up the creek to give warning and get help, and so they followed on in a string, with set teeth, breathless, alert, finger on trigger, firmness in every muscle. Scarce any one of the little settlements but lost some stock each year, and some of them lost their bravest and best men.

As an example of these sudden little wars in the West, I give here an account of the fight at Castle Crag, California. I give it not only as an illustration of what the settlers of California, Oregon and Montana had to encounter, but, as it is verified and in the archives of the nation, as a sort of certificate that I know something of this subject of which I choose not to write at great length, for, as will be seen, I served, while yet but a lad, with one of Montana's best defenders, General Crook, in his very first Indian wars, and so know my ground well:

"At what date Mountain Joe located Lower Soda Spring Branch, now known as Castle Crag Tavern, I am not certain. Col. Hastings was the first proprietor—1844. Hastings was the first man to open a permanent trail up the Sacramento river, and pass with a pack train and a band of Spanish cattle from California to Oregon by this route; though McCloud, a Hudson's Bay trapper, after whom the McCloud river was named, was here before him—1841.

In Alabama John W. Winslett was reared. He received only a limited education in private schools. He served six months in the Cherokee war, under Captain Jenkins, in the Barbour Rangers, soon after leaving school, and after this was employed as overseer on plantations, being thus occupied for several years in Alabama, Arkansas and Louisiana. At times he had as many as seventy-five slaves under his supervision. In 1849, when the gold fever spread over the country, he was one of its victims, and in 1850 made the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama to the new El Dorado. He mined on the Yuba and American rivers, and was in California three years before he learned to find gold successfully; but finally succeeded, and made as high as $50 a day in the mines. During the fall and winter of 1851 he kept a hotel in Nevada City, and while he was thus occupied the whole town was swept away by fire, he not only losing everything he had but also being left about $2,500 in debt. He then mined again to get a fresh start, got straightened out and in business again, and again suffered loss by fire. Such was the experience of many of the early pioneers of California—up to-day and down to-morrow.

In 1858, when the Redwood Indians made war against the whites, Mr. Winslett volunteered and served six months, and while on duty received a shot in the groin, from the effects of which he was laid up a few months. The Indians were subdued and placed upon a reservation, but a year later they renewed their depredations and again were quelled by the soldiers. In the meantime much property belonging to the whites had been destroyed, Mr. Winslett being burned out and being a heavy loser. Mr. John K. Houk was at this time his partner, and they not only lost their property but also both were severely wounded. After their unfortunate experience in California, they went to Boise Basin, Idaho, and engaged in mining, and from there came to Stevensville, Montana, arriving here July 25, 1865. Here, in a little pole cabin, they opened a general supply store and began dealing with the Indians. They met with prosperity on every hand, and continued to do a successful business until 1875. For eighteen years Mr. Winslett and Mr. Houk had been partners, and during that time the warmest friendship existed between them. They were the pioneer merchants of Stevensville, and during their business career made a large acquaintance and won the respect and esteem of all with whom they had dealings. But Mr. Winslett's kindness of heart brought him into some financial embarrassment. He had gone security for a friend, and thereby lost $7,000.

After meeting with the above loss, Mr. Winslett disposed of his interest in the store and turned his attention to the sheep industry, in which he met with success, having as high as 3,500 sheep at one time. While he was absent in California to buy sheep, his property, amounting to about $15,000, was sold for a security debt, at a great sacrifice, which might have been avoided had he not been traveling so steadily that letters could not reach him. Advantage was taken of this very circumstance. In 1889 there came a drought and a plague of grasshoppers, and again he suffered heavy losses. Then he located 160 acres of land, five miles northeast of Stevensville, and upon it he resided for some time. Later he purchased 160 acres four miles above this tract. Both of these places he still owns, his principal products from them being wheat, oats and hay.

Mr. Winslett was married in 1861 to Mrs. Louisa Cunningham, a daughter of Mr. Fogle. As they never had any children of their own, they adopted a little girl, whom they named Mary E. Winslett. She was born in California, and was two years old at the time they adopted her. After a few years Mrs. Winslett died. Mr. Winslett and his daughter have since resided together, the latter being one of Stevensville's stylish dressmakers and the owner of considerable real estate. She also has a number of horses on the ranch.

"Hastings was so charmed with Soda Springs, and so delighted with the waters, that he built a small fort or barracks on the north side of the little valley opposite the springs, and Mountain Joe said, applied for a grant, which was to include Mount Shasta, then known as Chaute Butte. I have heard this old barracks spoken of as Fremont's Fort. Fremont was not here at all in the early days. He lost nearly half his force in a night battle with the Klamath and Modoc Indians east of here, on the other side of Mount Shasta, in 1846, and but for Kit Carson would have been annihilated.

"In his reports to the government, published in the first volume of his memoirs, which he sent me shortly before his death, there is no mention of this place, and all know that he was very elaborate and exact. The scene of his operations lay entirely to the east and southeast side of the great snow pyramid, and was full of battles. He concludes his report to congress of the fatal night attack in these words: 'I have since fought these Indian nations from one end of their possessions to the other.'

"He complains bitterly of the British traders for furnishing the Klamath Indians with steel points for arrows, saying, 'Kit Carson pronounces them the most beautifully warlike arrows ever made.'

"True, Fremont and Kit Carson did their hard fighting not far away from what is now Castle Crag Tavern, and you could reach their battle-grounds easily any day now; but you must bear in mind that in those days there were no roads, and men had to keep compactly together and out of dangerous passes or perish. Besides, I have heard Mountain Joe, who served under Fremont through the Mexican war, and

---

In his early life Mr. Winslett was a Whig, but later became identified with the Democratic party. While in California he served as Deputy Sheriff four years under John P. Jones, now Senator from Nevada, and also for some time was a Justice of the Peace. He was made a Mason in Missoula, Montana, in 1867, and for the past eighteen years has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

L. G. SMITH, of the Smith Drug Company, Anaconda Montana, is one of the representative business men of his town.

Mr. Smith was born in Monmouth, Illinois, September 21, 1852, son of William F. and Margaret (Bell) Smith, both natives of the State of Virginia. Grandfather Barnett Smith removed from Virginia to Barren county, Kentucky, at an early day, and was well known there as a wealthy planter and slave-owner. Our subject's father was one of the clerks of the court of Louisville. In 1835 he removed to Monmouth, Illinois, where he was in the drug business for many years, and where he died in 1894, at the age of seventy-eight years. His widow is still living. They had nine children, of whom six are living, L. G. being their fifth child.

L. G. Smith received his early education in the public schools of Monmouth, and it may be said was reared in the drug business, as he was in his father's store during the most of his boyhood days. In 1876 he went to the coal mines, at Carbon, Wyoming, and from head clerk worked his way up to superintendent, in which position he continued until 1890, when he came to Montana and purchased his present drug business and organized the Smith Drug Company, of which he is the head. His wife and Mr. R. T. Williams are stockholders in the company. The store, No. 118 Main street, is one of the best locations in the city, and from the commencement of his business in Anaconda Mr. Smith has met with marked success, now being ranked with the leading druggists of the place. During his residence in Anaconda, Mr. Smith has shown himself to be a most liberal and enterprising business man, and has made a wide and favorable acquaintance throughout the county. He has invested in property here, and is deeply interested in the development of the place.

Mr. Smith is a chapter Mason and a Knight of Pythias, and in politics is a Republican.

He was married June 10, 1875, to Miss Lizzie Williams, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Dr. Isaac C. Williams, of that State. They have a delightful home in Anaconda, and are highly esteemed by all who know them.

W. A. CLARK, Butte City, Montana.—Western pluck, enterprise and intelligence are rightly accounted for on the theory that it was the strongest of mind and heart, as well as body, that pushed out from the older communities to the western frontier, especially into the wilds of the Rocky Mountain region in the early '60s, some 2,000 miles beyond the border line of civilization. The weak, the timid, the vacillating were not apt to undertake the role of pathfinders, under the circumstances and conditions which brought the pioneers to Bannack, Virginia City and Last Chance Gulch. It was another race of men that came at that period to lay the foundation of this young commonwealth, fitting exactly the poet's ideal of those who "constitute a State," and who have given to Montana a pioneer history and achievements in commerce and enterprise and government, alike honorable and glorious. Among the pioneers of this stamp, none have achieved greater success or distinction than the Hon. W. A. Clark, of Butte City, Montana. The material benefits which the State has derived from his energy, enterprise and ability, cannot be better presented or illustrated than by the recital of the story of his busy and eventful career.

W. A. Clark was born on the 8th day of January, 1839, near Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. He is the son of John and Mary (Andrews) Clark, both natives of that county. The father of John Clark, whose name



William A. Clark

was also much with him on the plains, say that it was Hastings, not Fremont, who built the old pine-log barracks in the little valley across from Soda Springs, at the base of the hill.

"Whether it was the winter snows, the solitude or the savages that drove out the first proprietor of Soda Springs, no one can say; but it was doubtless the latter. Down on the south side of Castle Creek stands, or stood a few years ago, a white-oak tree with this bit of history cut in shapely letters on its widening bark, 'Killed with Hastings, 1844.' A mile or so further down the old pack-trail is, or was, another oak, telling, with its lone cross, where a whole party with its laden pack-train perished at the hands of the red men.

"It is equitable to set Mountain Joe down as the first earnest and permanent proprietor of all this region round about here, for he tilled the soil, built some houses, and kept a sort of hotel, and guided people to the top of Mount Shasta, to say nothing of his ugly battles with the Indians for his home.

"I first saw this strange man at his own campfire when a school-lad at home in Oregon, where he had camped near our place with his pack-train. He told us he was in the habit of going to Mexico for half-wild horses, driving them up to Oregon, and then packing them back to California, by which time they were tamed and ready for sale. He told my brother and me most wondrous tales about his Soda Spring, Mount Shasta, the Lost Cabin, and a secret mine of gold. He talked to us of Fremont till the night was far spent, and father, the schoolteacher, had to come out after us. But what won my heart entirely was the ease with which he reached his left hand, and taking 'De

was also John, was a native of county Tyrone, Ireland, who emigrated to this country and settled in Pennsylvania soon after the Revolutionary war. The grandfather of the subject of our sketch was married to Miss Reed, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, whose parents also were from the north of Ireland. On the maternal side, William and Sarah Andrews, the grandparents of our subject, were also from county Tyrone, Ireland, and settled in western Pennsylvania about the beginning of this century. Sarah Andrews' maiden name was Kithcart. She was a descendant of the Cathcart family who were originally Huguenots, and the name became changed to Kithcart by an error made by a registrar in the transfer of a tract of land. The Cathcart family emigrated from France to Scotland at an early period, and later moved to the north of Ireland. Subsequently they emigrated to the United States, and different branches of the family settled in New York and Pennsylvania.

The parents of our subject were married in Pennsylvania, where they resided until 1856. They then moved to Van Buren county, Iowa, where John Clark died in 1873, aged seventy-six years. In religious belief he was a Presbyterian, and an Elder in that church for forty years before his death. Mrs. Clark now lives at Los Angeles, California, and is nearly eighty-one years of age.

Mr. Clark's father was a farmer, and his boyhood days were spent on the homestead, where he enjoyed the advantages of three months' winter school, and nine months of such farm work as the boy could turn his hand to. At the age of fourteen he entered Laurel Hill Academy, and acquired a good English education. In 1856 his father moved to Iowa, and there William assisted the first year in improving and tilling the new prairie farm, teaching a term of school the succeeding winter. He then attended an academy at Birmingham one term, and afterward entered the university at Mount Pleasant, becoming a disciple of Blackstone. Here he prosecuted his legal studies for two years, but did not afterward engage in the profession, so that the broad and masterful career of a man of affairs in the Western world was not cut short by his installment in a lawyer's office. Young Clark now started toward the setting sun. In 1859-60 he was teaching school in Missouri. In 1862 he crossed the great plains, driving a team to the South Park, Colorado, and that winter worked in the quartz mines in Central City, gaining knowledge and experience that afterward served him a good purpose, and perhaps in no small degree helped to shape his destiny as the future quartz king of Montana.

In 1863 the news of the gold discoveries at Bannack reached Colorado, and Mr. Clark was among the first to start for this new El Dorado. After sixty-five days' travel with an ox team, he arrived at Bannack, just in time to join a stampede to Horse Prairie. Here he secured a claim which he worked during this and the following season, cleaning up a net $1,500 the first summer, which formed the basis of his future operations in Montana and the beginning of the immense fortune he has since accumulated. In the ensuing five years we may pass rapidly over Mr. Clark's career, although it was one of push and enterprise, characteristic of the man. Instead of working in the placers, he took advantage of the opportunities offered for trade and business, and in less than half a decade was at the head of one of the largest wholesale mercantile establishments in the Territory, built up from the smallest of beginnings. His first venture was to bring in a load of provisions from Salt Lake City, in the winter of 1863-4, which he at once sold at amazing prices. The next winter this experiment was repeated on a larger scale, and Virginia City was his market. In the spring of 1865 he opened a general merchandise store at Blackfoot City, then a new and hustling mining camp. In the fall of the same year he sold his store, and noticing that tobacco was a scarce article in the mining camps, went on horseback to Boise City, Idaho, where he

Bello Gallico' from my father, divided 'Gaul in three parts' in the ashes of the campfire as he read and translated the mighty Roman by the roaring Oregon. He was a learned foreigner, of noble birth, it was said,—certainly of noble nature. I could not forget Mountain Joe and his red men, and his Mexicans and mules and horses; and so, in the fall of 1854, I ran away from school and joined him. * * *

"I cannot say certainly as to his hidden treasures, though he always seemed to have pots of gold to draw on in those days; but I can frankly confess that I have drawn on him and his marvelous stories, making them my own, of course, for all these years,—a veritable mine, indeed, to me.

"I found him fortressed in the old Hastings barracks, before mentioned, though the place had been nearly destroyed by fire in his absence. We guided a few parties here and there, taking the first party to the top of the mountain that ever reached that point with ladies, I believe, and then returned to Yreka for the winter, going back to Lower Soda over the spring snowbanks with a tremendous rush of miners that Mountain Joe had worked up by his stories of the Lost Cabin and mysterious gold mines.

"Thousands on thousands of men! The little valley of Soda creek back of Castle Crag Tavern was a white sea of tents. Every bar on the Sacramento was the scene of excitement. The world was literally turned upside down. The rivers ran dark and sullen with sand and slime. The fishes turned on their sides and died. But the enraged miners found nothing. Mountain Joe disappeared. Men talked of hanging 'Mountain Joe's boy.' The game disappeared before the avalanche of angry and hungry men. The Indians had vanished at their first approach, and were starving in the mountains.

---

purchased several thousand pounds of "the weed," and at a cost of $1.50 a pound. Securing a team he drove to Helena with his precious cargo, closing it out at five and six dollars a pound to ready purchasers. In February, 1866, Mr. Clark joined a stampede to Elk Creek, where he established another store, and sold goods to the miners during the season. He sold out in the fall, and took a trip to the Pacific coast, going as far as San Francisco, and making a goodly portion of the journey on horseback. He then returned to Montana with a stock of goods, which he had selected to meet the wants of the miners, and which he readily disposed of at large profits.

In October of 1866 Mr. Clark went East by way of Fort Benton and the "Mackinaw Route," being thirty-five days making the voyage from Fort Benton to Sioux City. After visiting the principal cities of the Union, including a sojourn in the South, he returned to Montana the following year. We next hear of him as a mail contractor on the star route between Missoula and Walla Walla, a distance of 400 miles, where his energy and rustling qualities had ample scope to display themselves, but he made a success of mail carrying and staging, as he did of every other undertaking. His next move was in the direction of a wider sphere of business action.

In the autumn of 1868 he made a trip to New York city, and there formed a co-partnership with Mr. R. W. Donnell for the purpose of engaging in the wholesale mercantile and banking business in this Territory, a connection that resulted in one of the strongest business firms in that period in Montana. They shipped in a large stock of general merchandise via the Missouri river, in the spring of 1869, and established an extensive wholesale business at Helena. In 1870 the business was transferred to Deer Lodge, and consolidated with that of Mr. Donnell in the west side city. At this time Mr. S. E. Larabie was admitted into the business, and the firm of Donnell, Clark & Larabie entered upon a successful career. They soon closed out their mercantile business and gave exclusive attention to banking, first at Deer Lodge, and at a later date at both that place and at Butte City. In May, 1884, Messrs. Clark and Larabie purchased the interests of Mr. Donnell in their Montana business, and subsequently Mr. Clark and his brother, James Ross Clark, came into full ownership of the Butte Bank, disposing of his Deer Lodge interests. The banking house of W. A. Clark & Brother, of Butte City, Montana, has since that time grown into one of the strongest banking institutions of the West.

But it is in his mining investments and in the operation of vast mills and smelters for the treatment of base ores that Mr. Clark has made the great success of his life, and contributed so largely to the development and prosperity of the Treasure State. No other individual has played so conspicuous a part in this direction. In 1872 Mr. Clark first began to give attention to the quartz prospects of Butte, purchasing in this year, in whole or in part, the Original, Colusa, Mountain Chief, Gambetta, and others, nearly all of which proved afterward to be fabulously rich. In order to fit himself for a successful mining career, Mr. Clark spent the winter in 1872–3 at the School of Mines, Columbia College, taking a course in practical assaying and analysis, with a general outline of mineralogy, gaining a knowledge that afterward served him an excellent part in his extensive mining, milling and smelting operations. The first stamp mill of Butte, the "Old Dexter," was finished in 1876, by the financial help of Mr. Clark. The first smelter of consequence in Butte was erected by a company organized by him. This was the Colorado and Montana Company, which still continues as one of the leading enterprises of the Copper City. Mr. Clark is one of the principal stockholders and is vice-president of the company. In 1880 he organized the Moulton Company, which at once pro-

"The tide went out as it came in—suddenly, savagely. Deeds of cruelty to Mexicans and half-tamed Indians who tried to be friendly and take fish in the muddied waters were not rare, and the disgusted miners retired from the country, either up or down the river, leaving trails of dead animals, camp *debris* and cast-iron oaths behind. As they went Joe came, and the Indians came, furious! We treated them well, tried to make friends of them once more, but they would have none of it.

"By the end of June, 1855, the last miner had left our section; and soon the last Indian left us to go on the warpath. Mountain Joe and I were now utterly alone, with not even a Mexican to take care of the pack-train and do the cooking. But we kept on. We had quite a garden, but it was needing water; so Joe and I took our guns each day, leaving the store or trading-post to take care of itself, and went up the creek to work on a ditch.

"Meantime, ugly stories were afloat; and ugly, sullen Indians came by now and then—Modocs on their way across to the Trinity Indians, by the pass up Little Castle creek. They would not sit down, nor eat, nor talk. They shook their heads when we talked, and assumed to not know either the Shasta or Chinook dialect. The Trinity Indians were in open revolt beyond Castle Crags, and Captain Crook, from Fort Jones, near Yreka, the famous General Crook, was in the field there. He drove them up Trinity river to Castle Crags, but had no decisive battle.

"One hot morning, while we were at work on the ditch, Joe suddenly dropped his pick and caught up his gun. A horse went plunging up the valley past us with an arrow quiver-

ceeded to the erection of the Moulton mill and the development of the mine. The company built a complete dry-crushing and chloridizing forty-stamp mill, sank a three-compartment shaft 800 feet, put in a modern pumping and hoisting works, and thoroughly explored the property, at a cost of about $500,000. This mine has been in successful operation since. Even through the period of financial depression, when nearly every other silver mine in the West closed down, the stamps of the Moulton never ceased to drop. W. A. Clark is president of the Moulton, and his brother, Joseph K. Clark, manager. Mr. Clark and his brother, James R., own the Butte Reduction Works and the Colusa Parrot, and several other copper and silver mines in connection therewith. Besides his interests in these companies, he has large individual holdings in the mines of Butte, many of which are in successful operation, affording employment to large numbers of men. He also owns valuable mining properties in Idaho and Arizona. The United Verde Copper Company's property in Arizona, owned by him, is just now the first wonder of the mining world. It is probably the richest and most extensive copper mine in the world, not excepting the Anaconda, Mountain View, or any of the big properties of Butte. Mr. Clark has just completed and equipped a railroad to this mine, connecting with the Santa Fe system, which is a marvel of engineering, and for its length (twenty-six miles) one of the most expensive in the West. He has built immense modern smelting and refining plants at this mine, and in the future his output of copper will only be limited by the demands of the world's markets.

Mr. Clark established the first water system in Butte, also the first electric-light plant. He is the owner of the Butte Miner, one of the leading daily papers of the State. He also is principal owner and president of the Cable and Electric Railways of Butte, and largely interested in many other industrial enterprises besides the mining and smelting of ores.

No man gives closer personal attention to his extensive business affairs than does Mr. Clark, and consequently he is one of the busiest men imaginable; still he has always found time to respond to any call of public duty, either from his State or his party, and the services rendered have invariably been of the highest order. Whatever he does he does well. Taking a deep interest in public and political affairs, he has prepared himself by study and observation to fulfil the highest functions of citizenship. Governor Potts appointed him State Orator, to represent Montana at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876, and his oration on that occasion was a brilliant effort and did a good part in making known the wonderful resources of this Territory. In 1877 he was elected Grand Master of the Masonic Lodge of Montana, and in 1878, during the Nez Perce invasion, received the commission of Major and led the Butte Battalion to the front against Chief Joseph. He was elected a delegate from Silver Bow county to the first constitutional convention in 1884, being chosen president of that body, in which position he won new laurels as a presiding officer and master of parliamentary law and tactics. In 1884 he was commissioned by President Arthur as one of the commissioners to the World's Industrial and Cotton Exhibition at New Orleans, where he spent several months in the interests of Montana.

In 1888 Mr. Clark received the Democratic nomination for delegate to Congress, and made a brilliant canvass of the Territory, but was defeated by reason of treachery within the party camp. When Montana was admitted to the Union, in 1889, and a second constitutional convention was necessary, he was again elected a member of that body, and as before was chosen its presiding officer, rendering splendid service in that capacity. Upon the first Legislative Assembly, which convened in Helena in January, 1890, devolved the duty of electing two United States Senators. The political muddle growing out of the Precinct No. 34 troubles, fully discussed elsewhere, resulted in the organization of two Houses of Representatives and

ing in his shoulder; and smoke began to curl above the pines from the burning trading-post. We hastened down, but did not see a single Indian, nor did we see another horse or mule. All had silently disappeared in the half hour we had held our faces to the earth in the ditch.

"Blotches of flour from torn sacks here and there made a white trail up over the red foothills on the brown, sweet-smelling pine-quills, and, without a word, Joe led cautiously on, I at his heels. The savages divided soon, the party with the horses going to the right, toward the Modoc country, the party with the stores leaving a trail of flour, to the left, toward Castle Crags. This latter Joe followed, crossing the river at a ford, and going up the left bank of little Castle creek. The canyon shuts in very close after a time. In a narrow pass the spilt flour was suspiciously plentiful, and Joe led across the spurs of the mountain toward what is now Sisson. It was called Strawberry Valley then, and was kept by two brothers by the name of Gordon. We were desperately worn and hungry, and they treated us well.

"As said before, there were and had for some time been rumors of coming trouble. Joe and I turned back from Sisson to give the alarm and get help along the river. Portuguese Flat, which it took us two days to reach through the mountains, as we dared not take the trail, was the nearest post. Dog Creek, the ghost of which may be dimly seen in Delta now, was then a prosperous camp and full of men. Judge Gibson, then the only magistrate in the

---

the election of two sets of United States Senators. The Democrats elected W. A. Clark and Martin Maginnis, and the Republicans W. F. Sanders and T. C. Power, Mr. Clark receiving the unanimous vote of his party in caucus and in joint session. Each presented their claims to the United States Senate, and as the Republicans were in a majority in that body, the issue did not remain long in doubt. Messrs. Sanders and Power were declared elected, whether rightly or not is hardly a subject for discussion at this time. But Mr. Clark received from his party in the State the highest honor in its gift, and is as proud of it as if he enjoyed the full fruition of what he regards a just and legal election.

Again a Senator was to be elected to succeed Colonel Sanders, by the Legislature that convened in Helena in January, 1893. In this body the Populists, with three members, held the balance of power. Mr. Clark again received the Democratic caucus nomination, but a small contingent of Democrats, under the avowed leadership of Mr. Marcus Daly, refused to go into caucus or to abide by the decision of the majority. As a consequence the contest was protracted through the entire session of sixty days, and the gavel fell at the last joint session with no election for United States Senator.

It was a memorable contest, in which party and factional strife ran high. On the last ballot, and one or two preceding ones, Mr. Clark came within two votes of an election, receiving the support of one Populist and several Republicans, in addition to that of the faithful band of twenty-six Democrats that stood true to him from start to finish. Mr. Clark headed the delegation to the Democratic National Convention at Chicago in 1892, and has been justly recognized by the administration in the distribution of federal patronage in this State.

In concluding this reference to a unique career, it may be safely said that no man in Montana has been more highly honored by his party, or has more richly deserved the confidence and leadership by one accord awarded to him. At all times and under all circumstances he has been faithful to his party,—as constant and true-fixed as the northern star. Enjoying many victories in business affairs and having been repeatedly honored by his fellow-citizens, it remained for the year 1894 to bring to Mr. Clark his greatest triumph and most enduring laurels. In this year the permanent seat of government of Montana was located. In 1892 the first capital contest, in which several towns were entered, resulted in leaving Helena and Anaconda in the field as the only candidates which could lay claim to the suffrage of the people. Helena was the temporary capital. Anaconda being the Anaconda Company's candidate, had immense financial backing and enjoyed the advantage of a powerful political alliance. For a time it seemed that this town, owned and controlled by one corporation, would win the day. People who feared the consequences of such an outcome were without a leadership upon which they could lean with confidence. Helena forces were without organization. At this juncture W. A. Clark, whose home is within plain view of the Anaconda mines in Butte, and who was therefore surrounded by the strongest Anaconda influences in the State, cast aside all personal and political ambitions and entered the fight for the people. From the day that he made his position known through the columns of his newspaper, the Butte Miner, until election day, he was the recognized leader of the Helena forces. Not only did he contribute liberally of his time and means, but he took the stump and addressed the people in the principal cities of the State, making a most powerful and eloquent appeal to their pride and patriotism. Never in the history of this or any other State was a battle more intense or exciting; never did the people more keenly feel that their rights and liberties were at stake, and never did a citizen receive a greater or more spontaneous ovation than that which Mr. Clark enjoyed when, after having unquestionably snatched victory from defeat, the people of the State gathered in thousands at Helena to do him honor. The citizens bore him on their shoulders from his train, placed him in a carriage, and then, detaching the horses, took their places at the pole and triumphantly hauled it to the city as a victor's chariot.

country, had married an influential chief's daughter, and, by a wise and just course, had gained great authority, and had keep this tribe, the Shastas, from taking part in the great uprising which finally spread all over the coast. The Indians had determined on a war of extermination. It ended in the utter extinction of many tribes in Oregon and some in California.

"Courage was not lacking in those days, but coolness and experience in Indian warfare were wanting. Gibson had all these. So had Mountain Joe; but Joe had lost an eye by an arrow, and the other eye was not good. So he deferred to Gibson. Major Dribelbies, then sheriff, and Ike Hare, each took active part in trying to keep down the uprising of savages, and also in getting up an expedition against those in revolt, while Joe and I went back, and, with such friends as we could gather, waited at the base of Castle Crags for Gibson and his men.

"Amazing as it may seem, he brought but about fifty, all told, Indians and whites; and yet he was the only man who could have done as well. The miners were already more than disgusted with the country, and Indians rarely fight Indians in a general uprising like this. Mountain Joe could raise but ten men of his own.

"Gibson led straight up Big Castle creek, as if avoiding Castle Crags and the savages entrenched there. He kept himself almost entirely with his Indians, and hard things were said of him by the worn and discouraged white volunteers. They suspected that he was afraid

---

It was a battle never to be forgotten, and the unprecedented expressions of gratitude which were showered upon Mr. Clark formed a climax of triumph such as rarely crowns the efforts of man. It was a victory which easily gives Mr. Clark rank as the first citizen of his State, and one of the most commanding figures of the West.

In March, 1869, Mr. Clark was married to Kate L. Stauffer, a highly accomplished lady of Connellsville, Pennsylvania. The couple started on their wedding day for their distant home in the mountains. They made their residence at Helena, and here their first child, Mary C., was born, in January, 1870. Locating that year in Deer Lodge, their other children were born in this town, with the exception of the youngest child, Francis Paul, who was born at Paris, France. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, one of them, Jessie (twin sister of Katharine L., now living), died in Deer Lodge in April, 1888, at the age of three years. The eldest, Mary C., was happily married in April, 1891, to Dr. E. M. Culver, of New York city, a successful practitioner, and is the mistress of a beautiful home in the metropolis. Charles W., their eldest son, is a graduate of Yale College, and has supplemented the regular academic course by taking a degree in mineralogy, thus fitting him for a successful career in the mining world, and is now in full charge of a copper mine and smelting plant at Houston, Idaho. In 1879 Mr. Clark took his family to Paris, where they remained three years, all of them besides himself having acquired a thorough knowledge of the French language. He then sent them to Dresden, Germany, for two years to acquire a knowledge of the German language. During these years Mr. Clark spent the winters in Europe, and he and Mrs. Clark and the elder children traveled extensively throughout Europe, and in parts of Asia and Africa. In later years, besides their beautiful home in Butte, they have maintained a residence in a fashionable district in New York city, where a portion of each year was spent, and where the younger boys, William A. and Francis Paul, are preparing for college.

On the 19th day of October, 1893, Mr. Clark met with the greatest loss of his life in the death of his wife, which occurred at the family residence in New York city, after a brief illness. The deceased was a lady of rare intelligence and refinement, a fitting helpmate for her active and ambitious husband, and her death was sincerely mourned by many Montana friends.

This sketch of Mr. Clark is necessarily general in its character. To go into the interesting details of his life, of the struggles of his early manhood and successes of later days, would require a volume in itself, and one that would not be lacking in interest. Enough has been submitted, however, to prove that he is entitled to a place in the first ranks of the brave, determined, energetic and self-made men of the West, who have builded a new empire in the Rocky mountains in the last quarter of a century.

Mr. Clark is yet in the prime of life, and is pushing on to greater and grander achievements. His wealth is variously estimated at from five to ten millions of dollars, but he is still the same warm and steadfast friend, the same genial companion as of yore. He has accumulated riches without arrogance, a rare instance indeed. Above all Mr. Clark is a good citizen, public-spirited and patriotic, proud of his State and of the greatest mining camp on earth, which is indebted in so large a measure to him for its present prosperity.

JOSEPH HORSKY, real-estate dealer at Helena, Montana, is a native of Austria, born October 6, 1842. He spent his youth in his native land, and emigrated with his parents to this country, settling in Johnson county, Iowa, near the city of Cedar Rapids. His early education was received in Austria, and after their removal to the United States he attended school in Iowa and Nebraska, his parents having moved from the former State to the latter. From Nebraska he went back to Iowa, and in 1859 started for Colorado, but at this time inducements were offered him to remain in Nebraska, which he did, and until 1862 was with his parents engaged in farm work.

In 1862 Mr. Horsky went to Colorado and engaged in

to make the fight, and was trying to join the regulars under Crook in the Trinity mountains.

"At last, when our shoes and moccasins, as well as our patience, were worn out, he turned sharply to the right, making the entire circuit of the Castle. We rested by a deep, dark lake which the Indians call the abode of their devil, Ku-ku-pa-rick, and they refused to approach its grassy, wooded shores.

"Here Gibson, leaving his Indians for the first time, passed from man to man as they crouched under the trees. He told them that there was to be a fight, and a fight to a finish; that the hostiles were not an hour distant, and that no one could turn back and live, for if we did not kill them they would kill us. He told us that they had come down out of the Castle to kill deer, and so their arrows were not poisoned, and that we could swim.

"He broke us up in parties, putting good and bad together, with Indians at the head of each. He told me to go with Joe, whom he sent to make a show of attack on the side next to Soda Springs. When near the hostiles Joe put me behind a tree on the edge of a small open place, and told me to stay there. Then he went on, creeping through the dense brush, to place the other men. I put some bullets into my mouth so as to have them handy, but I do not know what I did with them. I fired a few shots after Joe opened the fight, but hit only brush and rocks, I reckon. And now

---

quartz mining, continuing there until January, 1864. At that time he returned to Omaha for his brother John, and together they started for Montana, arriving in Virginia City on August 27, of that year. He resided in Virginia City until February, 1865, when he came to Helena, and from that time up to the present he has given his attention to the real-estate business, having considerable property in Helena and also large ranching and stock interests.

Mr. Horsky was married July 4, 1885, to Lettie Carr, and they have two daughters. He is a member of King Solomon Lodge and Helena Chapter, No. 2, and also of the A. O. U. W. Politically, he is a Republican, but is not a politician and has never been an office-holder.

Hon. William O. Speer, Judge of the Second Judicial District Court of Silver Bow county, Montana, is a native of Pennsylvania, born August 26, 1846. His grandfather, William Speer, emigrated from the north of Ireland to America soon after the Revolution, settling in western Pennsylvania, where he was an industrious farmer. He was one of the lay members of the Covanters' Church who took an active part in forming the new division of that denomination. His son Robert, the Judge's father, was born in Carlisle, that State, married Charlotte Covert, a native of the same State, and in 1855 moved to Iowa, settling in Davenport, where for many years he followed his trade of carpentering. He had seven children, of whom three are now living. He with his wife still survives, he being now in his eightieth year.

His eldest child, whose name heads this sketch, was educated principally in Davenport, graduating at the high school there. He then read law under the preceptorship of Brown & Campbell of that city, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. After practicing two years alone, he formed a partnership with N. S. Mitchell, which continued three years.

In 1880 he came to Butte City and at once opened a successful practice. Soon afterward he took part in the formation of Silver Bow county, and, being a stanch Republican, also participated efficiently in the canvass with Hon. W. F. Sanders; and in 1882 he was a candidate against W. F. Pemberton for the office of District Attorney, but was defeated. In 1884 he was elected a member of the Legislature, in which body he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee. In 1887 he was elected City Attorney for Butte, and was re-elected to this position in 1888, both times being opposed by the candidacy of Judge McHatton. In 1889 he again ran for the office, Frank E. Corbet being the candidate on the Democratic ticket; but the entire Republican ticket was defeated that year. In 1890 Judge Speer received the appointment of Superintendent of the Census for the State of Montana. In 1892 he was made a non-partisan candidate for Judge of the Second Judicial District of Silver Bow county, which position he has since filled, giving uniform evidence of his fitness for the place. He has a fine judicial mind, is thoroughly conversant with the law, and is a man who has the credit of being self-made; and he pleasantly remarks that he is "not a bit proud of the job." In his every-day life he is a very pleasant and agreeable gentleman.

To fraternal orders and other absorbing interests outside of his profession he has not devoted a great degree of attention, but he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the A. O. U. W.; and it is indeed a matter of wonder that such a pleasant, good-looking gentleman should have remained single all his life.

George Pascoe, President of the Board of Aldermen of Butte City, has been a resident of Montana since 1872.

Mr. Pascoe was born in England, July 8, 1845, and is a descendant of one of the old English families. He was educated in his native land and there spent five years of his early life in acquiring proficiency in the business of landscape gardening, this business having attained great perfection in that country. In April, 1872, he emigrated to America, and for some time was engaged in landscape gardening on Long Island. Believing that the West afforded better facilities for accumulating property, he directed his course toward Montana and that same year, 1872, took up his abode in Deer Lodge. At first he worked at whatever employment he could secure, and for a number of years had a position in the Insane Asylum, under

pandemonium! Indians do not often yell in battle; but on both sides of us now the yelling was simply fiendish. They yelled from the top of the Castle to the bottom, it seemed to me.

"We had taken the enemy entirely unawares, asleep, most of them, after the morning's chase, and our first shots brought down their dozing sentinels on the rocks. Finally there was some parleying, and the yelling, the whiz of arrows and the crack of rifles stopped. Then some Indian women came out and across the little gorge to Joe and his men, and I, thinking they had all surrendered, walked out into the open. Gibson called from the rocks ahead of me and to my right: 'Boys, the fight now begins, and we've got to git them or they git us. Come on? Who will go in with me?' I answered that I would go, for it was all a picnic so far as I had yet seen, and I ran around to him. But there was blood on his hands and blood on his face, blood on all of his Indians, and most of the white men were bloody and hot.

"The red-skin enemies used arrows entirely. They could tell where we were, but we knew where they were only when we felt their sting. Gibson led, or rather crept, hastily on, his head below the chapparal. No one dared speak, but when we got in position, right in the thick of it, our men opened. Then the arrows, then the yelling, as never before! The women and children prisoners down with Joe set up the death song, as if it was not already dismal enough. The savages bantered us and bullied us, saying we were all going to be killed before the sun went down; that we were already covered with blood, and that they had not lost a man. I had

Dr. A. H. Mitchell. After that he went to Walla Walla and purchased sheep, and for some time continued in the sheep industry with fair success. In 1882 he came to Butte City and entered the employ of the Silver Bow Brewing Company. For some years past he has had the management of the depot at Butte City, in which capacity he has shown himself to be a capable and successful business man.

During his residence in Butte City, Mr. Pascoe has become deeply interested in its affairs and has proven himself a public-spirited and enterprising man. He has invested in quartz mining and also largely in real estate, owning a number of residences in the city. In politics he has been a life-long Republican. In 1887 he was elected by his party to the office of Public Administrator, and in 1889 was elected one of the Aldermen of Butte City. In this latter capacity he has served two full terms and is now serving on the third. For the past two years he has been president of the Board and a part of that time acting as Mayor of the city. During his long service in the Council he has made himself thoroughly conversant with the affairs and needs of the city, and is one of its most useful officers.

In fraternal circles also is Mr. Pascoe prominent and active. He is Past Grand Master of the I. O. O. F. of the State of Montana, and is Grand Representative of the Sovereign Grand Lodge of I. O. O. F. He has been Secretary of the local lodge, K. of P., for eight years, and has served as Representative to the Grand Lodge several years, also Secretary of the Encampment of the I. O. O. F. ever since it was organized. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., is Treasurer of the lodge, a member of the Grand Lodge, and a member of the committee on its laws.

Mr. Pascoe is a widower and has two children, Alice and Mary, both born in Butte City.

FRANK BOUCHER, an enterprising and successful clothing merchant of Butte City, was born October 26, 1858, a native of Quebec, Canada, of which city his parents, Enos B. (a prominent farmer) and Victoria (Deschene) Boucher, were also natives. They had ten children, of whom nine are still living. The elder Boucher died February 5, 1889, in the eightieth year of his age, and his wife is still living, a resident of the old homestead, now in her seventy-fifth year.

Their seventh child, the subject of this sketch, was educated in the public schools of Quebec and spent three years as an apprentice to the blacksmith's trade. In 1879 he came to Butte, and there being nothing for him then to do in his line, he cut cord-wood for the first two winters, at $1.50 per cord, and then he opened a shop on Arizona street, where he carried on his trade as a blacksmith for two years. Then selling out he engaged in the livery business, with a partner, and drove a very remunerative trade for six years. Then he sold this business and engaged in the clothing trade, in company with E. A. Dany, putting in $10,000, while Mr. Dany gave to the business the advantages of his experience; but at the end of eleven months they were in debt $24,000, while they had only $18,000 in stock. Seeing something wrong, Mr. Boucher gave his partner a few hundred dollars to get him out, mortgaged his assets and pulled victoriously through, paying all the indebtedness alone, and meanwhile making a signal success with his business. He now has a large and commodious store on 45 East Park street, filled with a choice stock of clothing, gents' furnishing goods, hats, caps, boots and shoes, and he is considered one of the most successful and reliable business men of the city. He is a bright, capable and enterprising merchant.

Mr. Boucher was married in 1890 to Miss Laura Adams, a native of New York, and they have a daughter, named Mary Hallie.

As to fraternal relations Mr. Boucher belongs to the A. O. U. W., the Select Knights, the Knights of Labor, the Maccabees, the National Union and the Canadian Institute. In his political sympathies he is a Republican, and he and his wife are members of the Catholic Church.

not yet fired a shot since joining Gibson, and, rising up to look for a target, he told an Indian to 'pull the fool down by the hair,' which he promptly did.

"The battle had lasted for hours. The men were choking, and the sun was near going down. We must kill or be killed, and that soon. We must do our work before dark. The white man has little show with an Indian in battle at night.

"Gibson gathered all who could or would go, and took still another place by storm. Then Lane fell, mortally hurt by an arrow in the eye. I saw Gibson's gun fall from his hand from the very deluge of arrows; then all was blank, and I knew no more of that battle.

"The fight was over when I came to my senses, and it was dark. A young man by the name of Jameson was trying to drag me through the brush; and it has always seemed to me that a good many people walked over me and trod on me. I could hear, but could not see. An arrow had struck the left side of my face, knocked out two teeth, and had forced its point through at the back of my neck. I could hear, and I knew the voices of Gibson and Joe. They cut off the point of the arrow, and pulled it out of my face by the feather end. Then I could see. I suffered no pain, but was benumbed and cold as we lay under the pines. Joe held my head all night expecting that I would die. Gibson had the squaw prisoners carry his wounded down to the pack-trail on the banks of the Sacramento. They laid us down under some pines and pretty juniper trees on the west side of the swift, sweet river. And

---

CHARLES P. BLAKELEY of Bozeman, Register of the United States Land Office for that district, was born in Daviess county, Missouri, June 6, 1834. His earlier education was acquired in the common schools of the district, he remaining on the farm with his parents until he reached his eighteenth year.

In 1854 he went to Kansas and took up a farm in that troubled border region. One year later he drove an ox team to Fort Laramie and back for the Government, returning again to Kansas, and in 1856 was married to Miss Elizabeth Downen. They took up their residence on a farm near Iowa Point, Kansas, remaining there until 1861, in which year they sold out and removed to Missouri. The war breaking out, Mr. Blakeley was among the first to offer his services to the Southern cause, entering General Price's army. He continued in service until January, 1862, returning then to his home in Missouri. Here he was taken prisoner and confined at St. Joseph, Missouri, for seventeen days, when he and two others escaped by overpowering the guard and getting off in the darkness. He went direct to Iowa and remained there nearly a year, and on the seventeenth of April, 1863, accompanied by his wife, he left Omaha for the West.

His destination was the far-off Salmon river country of Idaho. They stopped in Colorado that winter, and on the 16th of May, 1864, started for Virginia City, Montana, the fame of the Alder Gulch placers having reached them. The summer of 1864 was spent by Mr. Blakeley in Alder Gulch, where he mined some and conducted a small dairy. On the 4th of October, 1864, they removed to the Gallatin valley, locating a ranch on the west branch of that stream, at which place they resided until 1870.

Mr. Blakeley and John Nelson built the first bridge across the West Gallatin river, at what is now Central Park. In 1870–1 he mined on Gold creek, but with indifferent results, and soon returned to the Gallatin valley, locating this time at Bozeman. In 1874 he moved to a farm further down the valley and engaged principally in stock-raising. In 1878 he drove his stock to the Yellowstone country and again took up his residence at Bozeman, where he has since continued to reside.

Mr. Blakeley has always taken a lively interest in politics. He voted at the first election ever held in Montana. The first primary in Gallatin county was held at his house.

He has attended nearly every Democratic county convention since, and nearly all State and Territorial conventions. In 1865 he was nominated for County Clerk and was elected by several hundred majority, but the canvassing board threw out the votes of all the precincts save Bozeman and Gallatin City, thus preventing his seating. He was elected Representative to the Legislature in 1866, that body being known as the "Bogus Legislature." From 1879 to 1882 he acted as Under Sheriff performing also the duties of Assessor, becoming thus thoroughly acquainted with the business men of the county. In 1882 he was elected Sheriff of the county, and defeated for the same office in 1884. He was again elected a member of the Legislature in 1888 and re-elected the succeeding year to the first State Legislature, being chosen Speaker of the Democratic House during the legislative block, of ninety days, so memorable in Montana's legislative history. In May, 1894, Mr. Blakeley was appointed, by President Cleveland, Register of the Bozeman Land Office, which position he now holds. Through this long public career he served the people of his county faithfully and conscientiously, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of the community in which he has been so important a factor.

His good wife crossed the plains with him in 1863, and is still at his side. They have no children. Mr. Blakeley is still an active figure in the political conventions of Gallatin county. His past experience has eminently fitted him for the position to which he was so justly appointed, and his many friends throughout that section will find him an efficient and able servant in this capacity. He is known all over the State, and known for his earnestness in supporting any cause he espouses.



Charles P. Blakeley

how tender and how kind these heroic men were! I was as a brother to them now,—their boy hero. Only the day before I had been merely 'Mountain Joe's boy.'

"Gibson's loss in killed was considerable for so small a number engaged,—several Indians, though only one white man. Indians never give their loss, because of encouragement to the enemy; and Mountain Joe and Gibson, for a like reason, always kept their list of killed and wounded as low as possible, and spoke of the battle of Castle Crags as a trifling affair. Yet General Crook, in his letter to Captain Gibson, marveled that he ever got out with a single man.

"I had promised to mark the grave of Ike Hare with a fragment of granite from Castle Crags, so that those who pass up and down the pleasant walks around Castle Crags Tavern might look with respect on the resting-place of a brave man and an honest legislator of two States. But my little tablet would seem so pitiful in the mighty presence of Mount Shasta. And it is Crook's monument, and Dribelbies' and Mountain Joe's. The finger of the Infinite traces and retraces in storm or sun the story and the glory of their unselfish value here while the world endures. It is enough.

"There are those who care to read of savage incidents in these border battles, but such things should be left to obsecurity, and I shall set down but two here. The first of these was the treatment of the dead Modoc chief. Docas Dalla, by the chief of our Indian allies. When

GEORGE A. DOUGLAS, a farmer near the Boulder Hot Springs, was born in Chateaugay, Franklin county, New York, March 7, 1831. His ancestors were natives of Scotland, and came to America prior to the Revolutionary war. His father, Augustus Douglas, was born in Vermont in 1785, but when a young man moved to Franklin county, New York, and was there married to Miss Sophia Sylvester, a native also of Vermont. They had five children, three of whom still survive. The wife and mother died at the age of forty years, and the father was afterward again married. He was an honest and industrious farmer, and lived to the age of ninety years.

George A. Douglas, the subject of this sketch, was reared to manhood on his father's farm, attended school during the winter months, and remained at home until twenty-three years of age. He then started to make his own way in the world, first going to Wisconsin, and worked as a fireman on the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad. He next secured and improved a Government claim of 160 acres of land in Nebraska, remaining there nine years. In 1861, on Christmas day, he was united in marriage with Miss Calista Allen, a native of Ohio, and one child was born to them while residing in Nebraska: Mary E., now the wife of Frank Cook and a resident of Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Douglas and little daughter crossed the plains with ox teams in 1864, was ninety-six days in making the journey, spent the first winter in Virginia City, this State, and then located on the land which he now owns in Jefferson county. Mr. Douglas first secured 160 acres, on which he built a log cabin, and began a life of honest industry. He raises grain, hay and cattle, has a large free range for his stock near his farm, and has owned as many as 200 head of cattle and a number of horses at one time. His cattle are a grade of Shorthorns.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Douglas in Montana, viz.: Clara M., born in Virginia City, January 31, 1865, is now the wife of Temple Grady, and resides near her parents; Elmer Allen; Arthur W., telegraph operator at the Great Northern depot at Boulder; George A., John Franklin and Pearl. Mrs. Douglas is a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church in this city. In his social relations, Mr. Douglas is an active member of the Independent Order of Good Templars, is a Republican in his political views, and is one of the representative citizens of his community.

THOMAS A. CUMMINGS came to Montana in 1867, and has since been one of her most worthy citizens.

He was born in county Kilkenny, Ireland, August 3, 1845. His father, Patrick Cummings, was born in Ireland in 1818, reared in his native county, and in 1843 married Miss Ellen Fitzpatrick, who was born in the same county and is a member of his own church. They emigrated to America in 1849, settling at Evans' Mills, Jefferson county, New York. Being a blacksmith by trade, he followed his vocation ever since he came to this country until he retired from active life. He still resides there, seventy-six years of age; and his wife also is spared to him, one year older. They are faithful adherents of the Catholic faith, people of industry and worth. Of their eight children only two survive.

Thomas A., the first-born, was attending high school when the news of the firing upon Fort Sumter was telegraphed over the country, President Lincoln issued his call for volunteers, the cry to arms resounded throughout the land and the entire North aroused as it were from a sleep. In every hamlet the fife and drum were heard. At the same instant the patriotic zeal of Cummings was excited to the fighting heat, and August 29, 1861, he enlisted as a member of Battery C, First New York Light Artillery, which was attached to the Fifth Army Corps, the Army of the Potomac. He served his term, and in December, 1863, re-enlisted in the same battery and served till the close of the war. He participated in the battles of McClellan's, Burnside's, Hooker's, Meade's and Grant's armies, was at the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, and participated in the grand review of the victorious army at Washington in 1865. During his entire time of service he didnot receive even the scratch of a wound. He was honorably discharged June 27, 1865. All this before he

the body was dragged before him, where he stood in the heat and rage of battle directing his men, he threw off his robe, and, nearly naked, leaped on the naked body (for it had already been stripped and scalped), and there danced and yelled as no fiend of the infernal regions could have danced and yelled. He called his fallen foe by name, and mocked and laughed, and leaped up and down on the dead till the body was slippery with blood which gushed from its wounds, and he could no longer keep his footing. Yet after all it was only the old Greek and Trojan rage,—the story of Homer in another form of expression; and Castle Crag was Troy above the clouds.

"One more incident, as described to me by the son of this same furious chief on revisiting the battle-ground: This son of the chief was but a lad at the time, and so was left by his father with two Indians and a few white men, who were too lame and worn out to rush into the fight, in charge of the blankets, supplies and so forth. They were left in the little depression or dimple in the saddle of the mountain a few hundred feet above and to the south of Crook's or Castle lake, and in the Modoc pass or trail.

"When Gibson forced the fighting as night came on, the hostiles separated, some going down the gorge as if to reach their stores of arrows in the caves of Battle Rock (for their supplies must have been well nigh spent by this time), while others stole off up the old Modoc trail that winds up and above and around the lake, and in which the son of the chief and other Indians, as well as some whites, lay concealed. And here in this dimple on the great granite backbone that heaves about and above the lake, here above the clouds, amid drifts and banks and avalanches of everlasting snow, the wounded fugitives, with empty quivers, and leaving a red path as they crawled or crept on and up over the banks and drifts of snow, were met by their mortal enemies, face to face.

"If you will stand here facing Battle Rock to the south, and with your back to the lake, which

had attained his twentieth year! He returned to his home both a veteran and a victor.

April 1, 1867, seized with a desire of adventure and of improving his financial condition, he started up the Missouri river, intending to make the rich Territory of Montana the scenes of his future activities. Landing at Fort Benton July 8, he proceeded to Helena, where he was employed during the winter of 1867 by Vanderburg & Ellis. In the spring he obtained a position in the hardware business of John Kenna, in which he continued until the autumn of 1869. In 1869 he was employed at Blackfoot City, as manager for the Montana Hide and Fur Company. In 1870 he went to Washington Gulch and opened a store on his own account, and continued it two years.

In 1872 he was appointed Indian Agent for the Flathead Indians, but his appointment was not confirmed. In March, 1873, he was, by President Grant, appointed Collector of Customs for Montana and Idaho, and served four years, when he was reappointed by President Hayes, in 1877, and served a second term of four years, being then succeeded by H. W. Hunt, now Judge of Lewis and Clarke county, who, after serving a part of the term, resigned to receive the appointment of Attorney General of Montana. In December, 1884, President Arthur restored Mr. Cummings to his former position as Collector of Customs, which position he held until June, 1889.

Since 1887 Mr. Cummings has been actively engaged in the cattle business. In the meantime he has been a special officer of the Treasury Department. He has built two residences in Fort Benton, the last, a very commodious one, in 1893, in which he and his interesting family reside. They are active and highly esteemed members of the Catholic Church, having aided in the building of their house of worship and in all the interests of the church. Politically, Mr. Cummings has always been an active Republican; is now secretary of the Republican State Central Committee, and is a respected and influential citizen of Montana.

September 4, 1880, he married Miss Mary Gallager, a native of Carthage, Jefferson county, New York, and a daughter of Richard and Maria (Sherwood) Gallager. On her father's side she is of Irish ancestry, and on her mother's American. She was American born and bred. Her father was an Englishman, and her mother a Scotch woman. Mr. and Mrs. Cummings have three children, namely: M. Marguerite, Helen S. and Thomas S. C.

S. W. Lewis.—In the person of this gentleman we find a large volume of fraternal feeling, hope, perseverance and fortitude, as will be observed as we follow his footsteps through life.

Mr. Lewis was born in the West Indies, May 19, 1835. When a small child he came with his parents to the United States and located in Newark, New Jersey, where his boyhood days were spent. His mother died in 1844, and his father in 1847, leaving young Lewis and a younger sister. From 1847 to 1852 he spent in traveling from town to town, and in the various places where he stopped working at his trade, that of barber. He soon became eager to see the great West, and at the same time he had great concern for the welfare of his sister, Edmonia. He finally secured her a home in the family of Captain S. R. Mills, where he knew she would be kindly treated, and where he paid her tuition at school. His anxiety with regard to her thus being relieved, in the spring of 1852 he went to California.

Upon his arrival in California, Mr. Lewis opened a barber shop on Commercial street, San Francisco, where he

lies only a few hundred feet to the rear, though far below, you will see how impossible it was for the wounded savages to escape down the rugged crags to the left, or up and over the crescent of snow to the right. They could not turn back; they could not turn to the left nor to the right; and so they kept on. Two of them got through and over the ridge and onto the steep slope of snow, and slid down almost to the lake, where they lay for a few moments concealed in the tall grass. But their relentless red enemies followed their crimson trail, found and tomahawked and scalped them where they lay and threw their bodies into the lake.

"Like all decisive battles with swift-footed savages, this one covered a large field. The fighting, or at least the dead, and the blood on the rocks and snow, reached from the south shore of Crook's lake to the north base of Battle Rock. The cross-cut in the white spruce tree by the hand that writes this, and not far from the northernmost bank of the lake, may be set down as the outer edge of the battle-ground in that direction.

"You will find small stone cairns set up here and there on heads of granite rocks that break above the snow. It is the custom for an Indian, when passing the scene of some great disaster, especially if alone, to place in a conspicuous position a stone by the way in memory of his dead. He never rears his monument at one time, as does the white man. He places but one stone, often a very small one, and leaves the rest to time and to other hands.

"Mountain Joe, Jameson (now of Port Gamble, Washington) and others have published accounts of this fight, so that I must say no more. But I will add Captain Gibson's story of it from its own trembling hand:

"GIBSON'S SWITCH, Sacramento River,
"July 25, 1893.

"In the year 1855, there being a great rush of miners here, the Sacramento river and other streams became muddy, thereby obstructing the run of fish. The Indians became very indignant on account of it stopping the run of fish, which was their principal living. They commenced making preparations for hostilities

---

did a good business for two years. Next he went to Sierra county, that State, where he engaged in barbering and also in mining, continuing the same successfully until 1862. Failing health at that time caused him to relinquish his hold on business, and the following two years he spent in travel, visiting the various cities and other points of interest in Europe and also stopping for a time at the West Indies. He returned to San Francisco in 1864, but as business was somewhat dull there at that time he directed his course toward Portland, Oregon, and soon afterward went to Idaho City. At the last-named place he engaged in business, erecting buildings, etc., and in 1866 met with misfortune in the way of fire, two of his fine buildings being consumed. And we here state that before starting on his trip to Europe, and while operating in Sierra county, he accumulated $5,000 in gold, which he had on deposit with two different firms in San Francisco. Both of these firms failed and he lost every dollar. But, not discouraged, he went to work with renewed vigor to make more.

In 1866 he made a tour of Montana, visiting Virginia City, Helena and other points, and finally located at Elk Creek, where he purchased a lot and erected a building. Later in the season, however, he changed his residence to Helena, where he was engaged in business until late in 1867. He then opened a shop in Radersburg, and at the same time traveled and worked at his trade in other mining camps. He had in the meantime traveled with shows, he being an expert sleight-of-hand performer and a first-class musician. And all these years, be it said to his credit that he never indulged in strong drink and never gambled; in fact, he did not know one card from another.

Although far away from his sister, Mr. Lewis still paid her expenses at school, first at McGrawville, New York, and afterward at Oberlin College, Ohio. While at Oberlin she first showed talent as a sculptor. One of the professors in the college had a peculiar visage and wore glasses. There had been some putty left in the college building by repairing workmen, and this putty she used in making a bust model of the professor, which she had on her stand in her room, and which, when observed by ladies visiting the college was pronounced an excellent likeness. These friends advised her to cultivate her talent in that art. She accordingly consulted her brother by letter and he cordially entered into the plan and furnished her means with which to go to Boston, where she placed herself under the instruction of an eminent sculptor, Professor Brackett. She soon passed beyond his ability to teach her, and her brother, pleased with her progress, furnished her the means to continue her studies in Italy. Hon. William H. Seward was then Secretary of State, and from him she received letters of introduction to the American consuls at Florence and Paris, who paid her marked attention. She arduously pursued her studies as a sculptor, and soon became master of her profession. The name of Edmonia Lewis, a resident of Paris, France, is now known the world over as a famous sculptor. She has produced many noted pieces of art, and received a gold medal from King Victor Emanuel, of Italy, as a mark of his appreciation of her taste and skill. It is needless to say that no one feels prouder of her accomplishments than her brother.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Lewis came to Bozeman and established himself in business on Main street, where he has since continued successfully. In 1870 he erected his business house on Main street, and since then he has

by getting into strongholds, the principal one being the Castle Crags. Captain Crook came to the east fork of the Trinity about twelve miles from here with a company of regulars, and went out to Castle Crags with a view to break up the band, but failed to engage them.

"I sent him a letter telling him that the way I was situated, so that, by raising some men, I could destroy them. His answer was to do so, which I did. We had a severe fight,—some men killed and a number wounded. We also found that the arrows were Modoc arrows, also amongst the dead two Modoc chiefs. I sent word of the battle to Captain Crook, and he gave it his hearty approval, and thanked me.

"We had and have every reason to believe that the Indians intended to consolidate and make a general outbreak, as the Modocs did soon after do; and there is no doubt but they would have done it had it not been for that battle as aforesaid at Castle Crags. Captain Crook was afterward a famous Indian fighter, General Crook. I was enabled to reach these Indians, which Crook could not, through my father-in-law, Wielputus, the chief of the Shastas. We took twenty-nine of his men with us. R. P. GIBSON.

"This, you note, is of recent date. It is, in fact, a dying man's last utterance. Finding himself near the edge, he called on the survivors to meet him once more on the old battle-field on the thirty-eight anniversary. The mayor of Oregon City answered, answered from the cemetery there for Mountain Joe. Major Dribelbies, the old sheriff of Shasta, is buried in Oregon. Ike Hare, his associate, lies buried within a stone's throw of Castle Crag Tavern. Years after the battle, when we met in the north, and when the new country was organized, the Shasta men there who had known us of old, in their loyalty and in memory of our battle days, made one of us a judge, one of us a sheriff, and one of us a senator.

"Gibson and I went on the battle-ground alone at this last roll call, for only Jameson besides survives, and he is very ill. We marked with a Greek cross on a white spruce tree the spot where we had rested above and beyond the

---

from time to time put up other buildings in the town, which he rents. In 1890 he completed his present handsome and commodious brick residence, fronting on Bozeman street, which, with its beautiful lawn and fine shade trees, forms one of the most delightful homes in the city.

Mr. Lewis was married August 1, 1883, to Mrs. Malissa Bruce, *nee* Raidia, a native of St. Joseph, Missouri. They have one child, Samuel E., aged seven years. Mrs. Lewis is a member of the Baptist Church and is a woman of many estimable qualities.

M. A. FLANAGAN, a druggist and the Postmaster at Fort Benton, came to Montana in 1866.

He was born in Dubuque, Iowa, January 6, 1841, a son of Matthew and Mary (McNarama) Flanagan, natives of Ireland who came to America, married in New York State, settled upon a farm in Iowa, and for several years, in addition to farming, the father was a contractor and builder of highways. They had two children: Mary, now the wife of Hon. T. C. Power; and Michael A., whose name introduces this sketch. The father died in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and the mother at the age of sixty-five years, both devout adherents of the Catholic faith and people of the highest respectability.

Michael A., the eldest child, was educated in the public schools of Dubuque and at Sinsinawa Mound College in Wisconsin; was in the grocery business in Dubuque, Iowa, two years, and then, allured by the gold excitement in Montana, crossed the plains and arrived at Virginia City, Montana, in July, 1866; after about one and a half years' sojourn between Virginia City and Helena he came to Fort Benton. At first here for a number of years he was in the emoloy of T. C. Power & Brother as their bookkeeper. In 1875 he started out in the drug business, being the pioneer in that line in Fort Benton, and has continued in it ever since, having a successful trade. In addition to drugs and patent medicines, he deals also in paints and oils.

Mr. Flanagan has been an intelligent Republican all his life, and in 1880 received the appointment of Postmaster, and has now held that position for more than twelve years, giving perfect satisfaction. He has financially succeeded in business; has a ranch near the city and real estate within the corporate limits, and has built both his store building and a good residence, which is one of the pleasantest homes in Fort Benton. Mr. Flanagan is a gentleman who has attended strictly to his own business, and has never sought office or desired it. He has always taken an active part, however, in the public enterprises of the town, is enterprising and liberal, and he and his family are highly esteemed by the entire community in which they have so long been active and respected citizens.

Mr. Flanagan was married in 1873, to Miss Elizabeth V. McKinley, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and the daughter of John McKinley, of Dubuque, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Flanagan have four children: M. Genevieve, Grace, Virginia and Frank T. Both parents are active and prominent members of the Catholic Church. Mrs. Flanagan has had much to do with the erection of the church edifice, and in fact has been indentified with all its growth and prosperity.

HON. THOMAS L. GREENOUGH, one of Missoula's most successful business men, was born in Davis county, Iowa, October 25, 1851.

Thomas Greenough, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Scotland, and emigrated from that country to

lake, and then followed the line of stone mounds or cairns to the south and above the lake, past the lesser lake in the saddle of the ridge that divides the water of Castle lake from those of Castle creek. The battle was fought directly under the highest crag in the northwest corner of the great castle, although on the other side of Little Castle creek. This battle rock is conspicuous above all other spires or rock of Castle Crags for hours on the way around the spurs of Mount Shasta to the north.

"Fires have swept the country here time and again since the Indians perished, and it is not nearly so well wooded as of old. Castle lake, probably from this devastation, is not half so broad and deep as when we first found it hidden in its dense banks of verdure. We thought ourselves the first white men to look down into the lake; but General Crook, with whom I served a year later as interpreter, at old Fort Crook, east of Mount Shasta, told me that he had pursued the Modocs to that point, and had set up a small mound of white marble stones near there. So that it Crook's Lake."—*Joaquin Miller in the San Francisco Traveler, 1893.*

General Sherman, the citizen-soldier, Montana's wisest and best friend of all outside her borders, meant business now, and when Red Cloud left the reservation and began to gather his Sioux by thousands on the Big Horn, he saw war not far off and pushed his troops to the front at once. Colonel Baker invaded the Blackfoot country and drove the savages, after a loss to them of nearly two hundred and much property, into the British possessions. General Sheridan was directed to address the Sioux.

Of course there were few Indians to be found when the federal troops came into the field to fight them. They had, as usual, gone back to

America, first locating in Nova Scotia and subsequently coming from there to the United States and settling in Ohio. His next removal was to Davis county, Iowa. There he built the first water mill in that part of the State, it being located on Soap creek. Some years later he went to Harrison county, Missouri, and built a mill on Big creek in Harrison county, and in that county he spent the residue of his life and died, being seventy-five years old at the time of his death. Christian Greenough, his son, the father of our subject, was five years old at the time the family settled in Ohio. He went with his father to Iowa, and in that State was married to Miss Martha J. Lockman, a native of Indiana and a daughter of Thomas Lockman. After their marriage they settled on a farm in Davis county, and until 1857 Mr. Greenough carried on farming and stock-raising, and also bought and sold horses and cattle. In 1857 they removed to Kansas, settled on the frontier and there continued farming and stock-raising. They continued to make their home in Kansas during all the troublous times of the Civil war. Mr. Greenough enlisted in the service in 1861 and remained on active duty until 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability. His next removal was to Missouri, in 1868 went to southern Kansas, and in the latter State continued to reside up to the time of his death, January 7, 1885. All these years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. His widow is now a resident of Missoula. They had fourteen children, eight of whom reached maturity. John, the eldest son, died in his twenty-second year; seven of the family are still living, all residents of Montana.

Thomas L. Greenough, with whose name we begin this sketch, was the second born in his father's family and is the oldest of the seven who are now living. He was six years old at the time of their removal to Kansas, and in

hat State and Missouri he was reared and educated. He learned the trade of stone mason, and was engaged in railroad masonry for a number of years. After that he mined in New Mexico and Colorado, spent four years in the Black Hills, and while at the latter place did a great deal of contract work, sinking shafts and running tunnels. March 16, 1882, he landed at Miles City, Montana. There he was connected with the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad, contracting and furnishing ties. From Miles City he went to Bozeman, thence to Helena, next to Deer Lodge, and in July, 1882, came to Missoula. All this time he continued contracting and furnishing ties. In the summer of 1883 he brought a drive of ties down the Rattle Snake river to the beautiful spot at the foot of Mount Jumbo, which he afterward purchased, and on which in 1884 he erected the pleasant home in which he now resides. Since coming to Missoula he has been engaged in sawmilling, has continued his railroad contracting, and has met with success on every hand. He was one of the builders of Union Block, and has also invested in other valuable real estate in the city. Also he is a director and stockholder in the First National Bank.

Mr. Greenough was married December 25, 1879, to Miss Tennie Epperson, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of W. C. Epperson. Her father lost his life while a soldier in the Union ranks during the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Greenough have five children as follows: Estella, Thomas L., Harry Paul, John Epperson and Ruth.

Politically, he is a stanch Republican. By that party he was elected to the first and second State Legislatures of Montana, and while in the Legislature served on several important committees, thus proving himself a successful legislator as well as an able business man.

the reservations. A temporary peace, with much noise and sentiment on the part of peace commissions, was patched up and the volunteers of Montana were disbanded.

The actual cost involved in calling out these citizens to do the duty of those who are paid and prepared to do our fighting was something more than a round million of dollars. But, as has always been the way of Congress in dealing with California and Oregon soldiers, this sum was cut down about one-half; although I am advised by merchants and others who contributed toward putting these men in the field, that many of them made no charge at all for supplies furnished, and that as a rule all things furnished by the best merchants were put in at cost. They preferred to do it merely for the good of the country and say nothing about it,—and I can understand that feeling well, having served in the forty-eight days' campaign of the Pit River war with only a bullet hole in my arm to pay for it. True, a soldier's pay for my services and equipments was placed to my credit years later; but I prefer to let the little sum stay there, out of respect for the memory of my Quaker father.

Early in 1872 Congress set off what is known as the Yellowstone National Park, and the surveying party had to have plenty federal troops. Also the surveyors of the great continental rail-

CHARLES A. BROADWATER.—There are vestments won from the cloisters of human achievement which lie with gentle grace upon the shoulders upon which they have fallen, and an attempt to add luster to that memory which still lingers about the life of Charles Arthur Broadwater would at this time be profane and unseemly.

His name is synonymous with that of his chosen State and echoes and re-echoes amid the movements of its affairs as the living factor of his past achievements. The story of his life,—rich in adventure, great in result, and marked throughout with characteristic features,—would be a tale of more than passing interest to the world at large, but in this present day of activity a retrospective glance back through a vista of forty years, can mark but the prominent features of his life as they have passed, and must omit much which will be remembered by those who were personally acquainted with his life and movements.

The measure of merit becomes illimitable when we pause to consider the far-reaching influences of such men as Broadwater, and an effort to fathom its boundaries or to picture within the scope of a short biographical sketch the full extent of its lasting results falls far short,—but a trembling echo amid the pulsing tenets of the fleeting years.

It was in Virginia City, in 1863, that we first hear of Colonel Broadwater in Montana. Of his earlier experiences we can find but little record, or of the adventures of his trip across the plains and in ascending the Missouri river, or the time he spent at Deer Lodge before going to Virginia City. Here he entered into the life of the then active mining camp as a freighter, handling a pack train belonging to the firm of King & Gillette, subsequently becoming associated with Captain Nick Wall, who represented John J. Roe & Company, of St. Louis, Missouri, the founders of the celebrated "Diamond R" transportation lines. Here it was that Colonel Broadwater first exhibited the qualities which afterward marked his success in his subsequent undertakings. He was general superintendent of the "Diamond R" lines until the spring of 1869, when Mat Carroll, George Steell and E. G. McClay purchased the outfit in the name of E. G. McClay & Company, Colonel Broadwater remained as superintendent, was made a partner and continued as such until 1879. At this time the first railroads began to push their way into the Territory, and Broadwater turned his attention to contracting. His previous connection with the "Diamond R" line had made for him many acquaintances among the Government officers, and, with their influence, he secured a number of Government contracts. Among the first was one for furnishing the material for the construction of Fort Assiniboine: this contract was one that required a great deal of executive ability to successfully carry out. The time given for its execution was limited to six months, and the bulk of the material had to be transported by team from Fort Benton. By close management in this contract and a similar one for Fort Maginnis, he cleared a great deal of money and became the leading partner in traderships at both posts. At the former he was associated with Robert L. McCulloh, since cashier and vice-president of the Montana National Bank. At the latter point he was associated with ex-State Senator C. J. McNamara, with whom he was interested up to the time of his death, in various business ventures.

The transit from the superintendency of the various trains of wagon transportation to that of a railroad was natural, and, for Broadwater, very easily accomplished. Although lacking experience in the workings of a railroad he soon acquired a familiarity with its machinery,—thus displayed a peculiarly marked ability in that direction; and when J. J. Hill, of the Montana system, decided to push his operations to the coast, he selected Colonel Broadwater as his manager and local representative in the State of Montana. At the organization of the Montana

road had to be heavily attended; and so it was that Montana, for the first time in her history, began to have protection while she toiled.

In the meantime, Red Cloud faced and fought the surveyors' escort more than once. General Custer came to the front in fine style and did dangerous work, leaving his horse killed, also his orderly, in a battle on the Yellowstone. The Sioux lost heavily here also, as he had in a previous engagement with Colonel Baker; but Red Cloud did not by any means cease harassing the surveying parties. The one advantage to Montana was the diversion of the savages' attention from her own people to those who came prepared to fight.

The sure faith in the final construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, the adoption and geological survey of Yellowstone Park, the presence of thousands of federal soldiers, the established certainty that the climate of Montana was not temporarily or for a few seasons a mild one, but continuously so, —these, and the firm hold of the farmer on the plow-handles in place of the pick and shovel,—all these together looked like a great, bright sunrise shouldering up from the east and shining as never before on the mountain tops of Montana.

Central Branch Colonel Broadwater was made president of the company. These positions at the head of the railroad movements of the Great Northern system gave Colonel Broadwater the opportunity and field for action which he desired. He was at the head and front of this great enterprise throughout its construction in the State of Montana, and in this stupendous undertaking was found equal to every emergency which presented itself. It was work to his liking, and in the war of wits which taxed to the utmost the management of an enterprise of this kind in the face of a natural opposition of a powerful rival, he found his element. Contending with sharp, shrewd men, he became as sharp and as shrewd. His natural resources, which had become prolific through his previous years of traffic in this State, now stood him well in hand and he was never so much himself as when he had scored a point over his opposing forces. Many incidents of the spirited contentions between the forces of the Northern Pacific interests and those presided over by Colonel Broadwater could be cited; but where the difficulties seemed thickest his talents shown most brilliant and elicited the admiration of his adversaries as well as his friends. Under his supervision as president the Montana Central road from Butte to Great Falls, *via* Helena, and the Rimini and Marysville and Neihart branches were constructed. But it was not in the building of these short lines that the greatest service was rendered to the State by Colonel Broadwater. It was due to his untiring and assiduous efforts that President Hill was induced to extend his road into Helena and Butte, and long before President Hill had decided to build over the present routes Colonel Broadwater's active and earnest labor with him succeeded in finally having this route selected.

In this undertaking, as well as almost all others which mark the career of this brilliant life, we can see a liberality of effort which but displays the actual grandeur of his character. Not for himself were these tremendous undertakings pushed to completion, but for the constituency for whom he labored,—and that constituency was his State and his chosen city of Helena. To no single man's effort within the State can be traced the results which are to be seen in the undertakings of Broadwater. The hotel and natatorium are probably the most brilliant and enduring conceptions of his life, and in points of design and execution but demonstrate the liberality of his humanitarian efforts. Long before the beautiful city of Helena became a city, when it was but an uncouth mining village resting there upon the sides of Last Chance Gulch, was this edifice and the purposes of its construction first formulated in the mind of its promoter. The buildings and their surroundings are the most perfect in their appointments of any resort in the Northwest, and stand to-day the pride of Helena and pre-eminently the chief of Montana's many attractions.

Its construction required a faith in the future of Helena which few would have possessed, and to many at the time it seemed a rash and perilous venture. The plant with its equipment involved an expenditure of some $500,000, and, with the limited population of the State at the time of its conception, carried with its construction the necessity of operating the hotel for a number of years at a great expense to the promoter.

It was probably in view of the necessity of creating a source of revenue for this magnificent resort that the idea of establishing a military post at Helena first presented itself. Nor is it improbable that the previous connection which Colonel Broadwater had had with the Government work at Assiniboine and Fort Maginnis first encouraged the promotion of the hotel and resort at Helena. It was in the final fulfillment of this design that the Colonel undertook the great work which finally resulted in his death. The Montana National Bank was another institution which owes its inception to the busy brain which afterward made it one of the soundest financial institutions of the Northwest. At its beginning, in 1883, it was a small concern, but under the fostering care

CHAPTER XXIII.

THIRD CHAPTER ON THE BENCH AND BAR, BY EX-CHIEF JUSTICE WADE, OF MONTANA—CODIFICATION AND COMPLETION OF LAWS—THE CALIFORNIA PRACTICE ACT ADOPTED—PRESIDENT GRANT'S APPOINTMENT OF CHIEF JUSTICE WADE—WARM WELCOME IN A SUPPOSED COLD LAND—THE MONTANA LAWYERS—THE FIRST GREAT MINING CASE—NEW WINE IN OLD BOTTLES—BRILLIANT LAWYERS—TERRITORIAL PROTECTION OF WATER RIGHTS—ALIEN ACT VOID—MINERAL LANDS.

1871 TO 1880.

UP TO and including the January (1871) term of the Supreme Court, there had been cases concerning the capacity of water ditches as measuring the amount of water appropriated; actions for the diversion of water; concerning the place of diversion; construing the rules and customs of miners; as to the right of tailings to flow free down a mining gulch; as to forfeiture upon failing to work mining claims; as to validity of mining rules and regulations made by the miners; concerning mining partnerships, besides a large number of cases relating to real estate, possessory rights and commercial law.

The Legislative Assembly of 1869 appointed the judges of the Supreme Court, Warren, Knowles and Symes, a commission to codify and arrange the statutes of the Territory. Of this work Warren undertook the Civil Practice Act, Knowles the Criminal Laws and Procedure, and Symes the General Laws. The work of Judge Knowles was most excellently performed, the system of criminal laws and procedure codified and arranged by him having now been in force in the Territory and State for nearly a quarter of a century with but slight changes. Judge Warren made a few amendments to the Civil Practice Act of 1867, con-

of its able projector it soon grew into the powerful factor in the State's financial affairs which he left at the time of his death.

Here he gathered about him some of the ablest financiers of the State. His old partner, Robert L. McCulloh, with whom he had been associated at Fort Assiniboine in 1891, was made cashier, and subsequently vice-president. The directorate at present includes: T. A. Marlow, John T. Murphy, Robert L. McCulloh, D. A. Cory, Hermann Gans, Nick Kessler, H. F. Galen, Peter Larson, Henry Bratnober, R. C. Wallace, A. H. Wilder, C. J. McNamara and R. S. Ford.

Colonel Broadwater's investments and business enterprises extended in every direction. He was largely interested in other banks throughout the State, and at Great Falls and Neihart was a prominent stockholder in the First National Bank at each place and a heavy stockholder in the townsite of Great Falls. His mining and cattle interests are to be found all over the State, and his wealth at the time of his death was estimated at from a million to a million and a half of dollars. His death was probably as unexpected to himself as it was to his State, and his many enterprises were all in that unfinished condition which marked out the necessity of much future work and development. His death came at a critical time in his own affairs and the affairs of the State, and in the urgent and dire need which the recent financial distress engendered throughout the silver-producing districts his stalwart generalship was more than missed.

The management of these vast properties has since fallen in the hands of Mr. Thomas A. Marlow, a nephew of the widow of Colonel Broadwater, and a young man of remarkable business qualifications. He was designated by Colonel Broadwater as one of the administrators of his estate, and developed in the administration of these affairs such marked business qualifications that he was subsequently elected president of the Montana National Bank at the time of its reopening after the panic of the summer of 1893.

tinuing substantially the California Practice Act then in force in that State. Judge Symes, who had charge of the codification of the General Laws, which then involved what is now known as the Probate Practice Act, followed a system which required the bringing together, under their appropriate chapters and titles, all of the statutes, whether repealed or unrepealed, that the Legislative Assembly had ever enacted upon any given subject, intending to note the decisions of the courts under the repealed and unrepealed statutes.

The work of this commission came before the Legislative Assembly of 1871–2. At that period the sessions were but forty days in length, including Sundays. The judiciary committee of the two houses changed or attempted to change the system of Judge Symes, by striking from his codification all of the repealed acts, or parts of acts, which it contained. But the shortness of the term and other duties prevented thoroughness of this work, and here is the source and beginning of the confusion and contradiction of our statutes. Acts that had been long since repealed were re-enacted, together with those that had been substituted for them.

The work of this commission, after having been passed upon by the Legislative Assembly, and enacted into law, is seen in the volume of laws entitled "Codified Statutes, 7th Session, 1871–2."

Mr. Marlow, ably assisted by Mr. Albert L. Smith, his efficient cashier, has taken the reins of this banking institution into his hands with the determination of sustaining the reputation which was so magnificently established by its able founder, and has proved himself an able official at the head of its affairs.

The entire career of Colonel Broadwater, from his first undertakings within the State up to the time of his death, shows a well formulated plan of life. Founded on a broad basis of humanitarianism, he was a most zealous advocate of the modern movements on international progress. Democratic in principle, as well as in politics, he carried his convictions into every action of his life, and when wealth smiled propitiously upon his efforts he still retained his kindly interests and genial comradship for those with whom he had labored.

Ex-Governor J. K. Toole, in speaking of Colonel Broadwater's death, says: "I have never known a death to touch a whole community as deeply as this has. Everybody seems to realize that a potent if not a dominant factor in social, commercial and political life is gone. No man in this State ever inaugurated and carried to a successful issue more great enterprises than did Colonel Broadwater. None knew the people better or had more of their confidence. He was a man of clear foresight who knew himself and knew the way before him. He led the way in all he did, he was fruitful of resource, adroit in attack, masterful in defense, relentless in pursuit. His friends are counted in every profession, every avocation and walk in life. He was lenient with those in his debt and charitable to a high degree. He was accustomed to bestow favors in a manner so easy, so graceful, so natural, that it created a pleasing sense of gratitude without any special thought of obligation. He was of gentle blood, but knew how to remember, how to resent and how to revenge. The city that he loved and in which he lived and wrought so much ought to record its lamentations in silent signs of universal mourning."

Above all let it be said that he was a man and a prince among men. There are those who have acquired successes in life in the financial and political world, who may have reached to greater results, but few there are among the world's great men who occupied the place in the hearts of their constituencies that Colonel Broadwater filled in his. His death was mourned by all who had ever known him, and the messages of condolence from the highest tribunal in the land echoed in unison with the cry from the hearts of the very children of his State, in the same grateful, loyal, loving sorrow which bespoke that true homage from his humbler friends that was paid to his memory by the lowly as well as the great. His last sickness was the direct result of influenza, which laid hold upon him while in New York city. He was there preparatory to the Senatorial fight for the Helena Post Bill, in which he was much interested, and an active and zealous advocate; and it was while making this fight that he brought on a relapse of the attack, from which he had partly recovered. The bill was passed, but Colonel Broadwater had fought his last battle. He returned to Helena victorious in his efforts, but broken in health and constitution.

When the Hotel Broadwater was reopened for the season almost the entire community turned out to see him. The Colonel remained during the evening upon the hotel veranda, exchanging greetings of cheer and accepting congratulations upon the success of his efforts in Washington and the hopeful outlook for the satisfactory perfecting of his plans. This was his last appearance in public. A cool breeze had been blowing from up the valley and he retired with a severe chill which developed

The prominent lawyers of the Territory at this time, besides those already named, were: W. E. Cullen, George May, W. W. Dixon, W. H. Clagett, James H. Brown, Joseph K. Toole, Thomas L. Napton, James E. Calloway, W. F. Kirkwood, Massena Bullard and Henry F. Williams.

After the adjournment of the January (1871) term of the Supreme Court, Chief Justice Warren and Associate Justice Symes resigned, and on March 17, 1871, President Grant appointed Decius S. Wade, of Ohio, Chief Justice to succeed Warren, and about the same time John L. Murphy, of Tennessee, Associate Justice, to succeed Symes.

Warren resumed the practice of his profession at Virginia City, and Symes at Helena. Subsequently they both left Montana, Warren to practice at St. Louis, Missouri, and later in New Mexico, where he achieved success, and Symes at Denver, Colorado, where he amassed a fortune, and was elected to Congress. He died at Denver, in 1893, leaving a name as Judge, Congressman, and citizen above reproach.

To these newly-appointed justices, as at that

into a congestion of the lungs. The strain of the past month had been too much for him, and the excitement attendant upon the opening of his hotel had a bad effect. He gradually failed until Monday morning following, when he breathed his last. His last struggle for life was aggravated to some extent by a weak action of the heart, resulting from the use of tobacco; this, with the strain of his active work in Washington and the previous attack of influenza, comprised the combined forces which finally brought him to his death. Its announcement threw the entire State into the profoundest gloom. All business was for the time suspended and messages of condolence poured in from all over the world. President Harrison was among the first to send his words of sympathy from the executive mansion, and throughout the State adversary and friend alike paused to add to the universal sorrow their words of tender and reverential tribute. The business houses of Helena, his chosen and beloved city, closed their doors; and lowered flags and mourning buntings but lent to the cause their mute appeal to the memory of the sacred dead.

From a historical standpoint the life of Colonel Broadwater enters to a far greater degree into the present conditions within the State than any other of the earlier factors. His fertility of conception may be credited as the original source of an immeasurable after-result whose potential must remain as yet within the scroll of future years. His life portrayed a character of more than mere genius in a chosen profession. In fact he had no profession. His capacity was too broad to limit to the boundaries of a single walk in life. It covered the entire breadth, from a pleasant spoken word to a child at play to the shrewd, tactful commander of an army; the heights and depths perfectly balanced by a well-lighted plane of genial warmth where all could meet him in an atmosphere of perfect ease. Unassuming in this self-poise he left the fields of literature and religious controversies to those better suited, and taught a lesson of greater import and stronger impact by his example of broad humanitarianism than could the written sermons of a volume or an era of dogmatic oratory. Always a man of close and profound thought he was pre-eminently a man of action.

HILAIRE PALIN, a worthy Montana pioneer of 1863, and now a successful farmer residing in Grass Valley, a few miles east of Frenchtown, was born thirty miles south of the city of the city of Montreal, Canada, January 6, 1838, and is of French ancestry. He attended the schools of his native place, and at the age of fifteen years started out in life to make his own way in the world. He first worked for wages on a farm in New York three years, afterward went to Iowa, was next engaged in cutting wood for the steamers on the Mississippi river, followed lumbering and rafting on the St. Croix river and Stillwater lake, Minnesota, five years, spent one winter in Mississippi, being employed by the Mississippi Central Railroad Company, in the following spring went to St. Louis, thence to New Mexico, spent the next winter in Kansas City, and then crossed the plains to Colorado. Mr. Palin remained in that Territory about three years, and followed mining at Grizzly Bear Gulch and Black Hawk Point, where he made about $1,200 during a part of the summer. At that time gold had just been discovered at Virginia City, Montana, and he mined at that place two years. Taking part in all the exciting times of that period, Mr. Palin joined the Vigilant Committee, and aided the law-abiding citizens in ridding the country of the "road agents" that threatened the life and property of every honest man. He afterward engaged in ranching at Stinking Water, Madison county, where he sold his hay for $25 to $28 a ton. In 1866 he pre-empted 160 acres of Government land in Grass Valley, four miles east of Frenchtown on the Mullan Road, in 1879 homesteaded 160 acres, and has ever since resided on this property. He has raised from fifty to sixty bushels of oats to the acre.

Mr. Palin was married January 30, 1870, to Miss Angeline Finley, a native of Colville valley, Idaho, and a daughter of Patrick Finley, a Montana pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Palin have had the following children, viz.: Mary, (now Mrs. Gabriel Russell); Isaac, Eli, Charles (who died

time to all the East, Montana was an unknown region, marked on the maps as unexplored, situated on the western border of that mythical land, "The Great American Desert," inhabited by Indians, a few venturesome gold-seekers, and stage-robbers. And to one born and reared among the farms, the trees, the birds, the flowers, the sunshine and the verdure of Ohio or Tennessee where there were people, homes, schoolhouses, churches, roads and fences, a ride on a stage coach from Corinne, situated on the Central Pacific Railroad, in the Territory of Utah, northerly, over sage brush, treeless, birdless, rainless plains (now known to be excellent for grain, fruit and vegetables, when irrigated), without a habitation or the sound of a human voice, except those of the jolted and dusty passengers, and that of the stage driver, who, when the night closed in, would, especially if there were women and children on board, relate marvelous stories of stage robberies and murders, and wonderful escapes, and then up and up over barren mountains and down into deep and narrow valleys, and so on and on, for

at the age of sixteen years), Lena, Eugene, Adeline, Joseph, Albert, Peter and Louis. The family are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Palin was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but has recently joined the ranks of the Populists, on account of the question of the free coinage of siver. He has always been an industrious and honest man, and by leading such a life has acquired a good reputation in the valley in which he has so long resided.

ROBERT W. NICOL, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now one of the representative farmers of the Bitter Root valley, one mile south of Hamilton, was born in Michigan, March 4, 1847. His father, Robert Nicol, was born in Scotland in 1800, and in 1836 emigrated to America, locating in Newark, New Jersey. He was there married to Miss Amelia Stockman, and they had six children, of whom three are now living. The family subsequently moved to Detroit, Michigan, where the father died in 1850. The mother afterward came with her son to the Bitter Root valley, Montana, where she reached the age of sixty-seven years. Both she and her husband were members of the Methodist Church.

Robert W., their youngest child, removed with his parents from Detroit to La Porte, Indiana, where they resided on a farm a number of years. He next went to Aurora, Illinois, afterward to Iowa, and in 1864 crossed the plains to Montana. At Omaha they left the Missouri river and joined a large company of emigrants for self-protection. They reached Fort Bridger July 28, of that year, where Mr. Nicol conducted a stage station for the Overland Stage Company, until the spring of 1863. He then went with ox teams to Colorado, and March 10, following, resumed the journey to Montana, arriving at Virginia City July 10, 1864. He followed various occupations there until November, then went to Bannack City, and November 19 started for the Bitter Root valley, via the Big Hole Pass. After spending eleven days on the road Mr. Nicol arrived at the place where he still resides, December 2, 1864. He was accompanied by his stepfather, D. C. Elliott, and his step-brother, Leander C. Elliott, and the three purchased three-quarters of a section of land. They erected a log cabin, and for the first few years were obliged to make their bread of bran. Their potatoes cost them $6 a bushel. Mr. Nicol followed mining at French and Washington Gulch, receiving $6 per day, and afterward conducted a dairy for three years. He sold his milk for $1 a gallon. His next occupation was freighting from the valley to the various mining camps. He sold potatoes at as high as 25 cents a pound, onions at 30 cents a pound, beets and turnips at 25 cents per pound, butter at $1.50 a pound and eggs at $1.50 a dozen. In addition to his general farming and stock-raising, he has turned his attention to fruit-growing, in which he has met with good success. In 1886 a good and commodious residence took the place of the old log cabin, which is surrounded by trees of his own planting.

Mr. Nicol was married April 2, 1878, to Miss Nellie M. Goff, a native of Kansas, and a daughter of Jacob and Emma (Reed) Goff, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Nicol have three children: Florence M., born July 28, 1880; Robert H., July 6, 1882; and Annie A., July 26, 1884. In his social relations, our subject has passed the chairs in both branches of the I. O. O. F., and, politically, is a stanch and life-long Republican.

HON. EDWIN C. SMALLEY, the oldest and leading druggist of Stevensville, and at this writing one of the Representatives from Missoula county to the State Legislature of Montana, was born in Xenia, Ohio, October 18, 1846. His ancestors emigrated from England to this country during the Colonial period and settled in New England. His father, James Smalley, was born in Vermont in 1803, while his mother, whose maiden name was Cynthia Palmer, was a native of Connecticut. In the course of his long life he did business in Troy, New York; Xenia, Ohio; and St. Louis and St. Joseph, Missouri. At Xenia he spent twenty-five years. In his religious views he was a Presbyterian, and in every way he was a man of excellent worth. He died at Cameron, Missouri, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and his good wife still survives him, she having attained her eighty-eighth year. They reared a family of eight children, of whom six are still living.

four days and nights, without stopping or rest, for a distance of five hundred miles, he begins to think the desert not so much of a myth, after all, and wonders why he left a pleasant home among devoted friends to exchange for such a desolation.

But when, a stranger in a strange land, he is greeted by warm hearts, such hearts as only the miners and pioneers of the far West have, he feels that the world is larger than the neighborhood of his father's farm, that the choicest flowers of friendship may bud and bloom in a country where there is not much other vegetation, and that "one touch of nature makes all the world of kin," even in the neighborhood of Mullan's Pass or the Falls of the Yellowstone.

In the summer of 1872 Justice Murphy, preferring the practice, resigned his position, and opened a law office at Bozeman, Montana, and subsequently located at San Francisco, California, where he became prominent in his profession, and served for one term there as City Attorney. In September, 1872, he was succeeded as Associate Justice by Frank G. Servis, of Ohio, a trained and successful lawyer.

Wade was not without experience as a judge before he came to Montana, and he had also served in the Ohio Senate. He was reappointed by President Grant in March, 1875; by President Hayes in March, 1879, and by President Arthur in March, 1883. his service as Chief Justice of Montana being continuous from March, 1871, to May, 1887, a period of more than sixteen years.

Edwin C. Smalley was the sixth born in the above family. His education was received in the public schools, and until he was twenty-two he was, when out of school, employed as clerk. At that age he began business on his own account at Norborne, Carroll county, Missouri, where he continued two years, at the end of which time he sold out and returned to Ohio. After conducting business in Napoleon, Ohio, four years he disposed of his store at that place and returned to Cameron, Missouri. There he started up in business, but at the end of eighteen months sold out and removed to western Kansas, settling at Osborne, the county seat of Osborne county, and doing a successful business there for four years. His next move was to Stevensville, Montana. In company with a partner he at once established himself in business here; at the end of a year and a half bought out his partner's interest, and since that time has conducted the business in his own name. He built the nice residence which he occupies and also the business house in which his drug store is located.

Mr. Smalley is a man of family. He was married May 15, 1872, to Miss Lucy Goddy, a native of Olney, Illinois, and they have one son, Lloyd, born in Stevensville, June 19, 1887.

During the most of his political career Mr. Smalley has been a Republican. Recently, however, he has adopted the principles of free trade that are advocated by the Democracy, and by the Democratic party was nominated in 1892 to represent Missoula county in the State Legislature. To this position he was elected, and his services have been performed in a manner creditable both to himself and to his constituents. While in the Legislature he served on the committees on Appropriations and Claims and on Enrollment, and was Chairman of the committee on Towns, Counties and Highways. He is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. at Stevensville.

JOHN BOTHOLF JOHNSON, a merchant tailor of Helena, Montana, dates his birth in Helsingborg, Sweden, June 17, 1843. He spent his early youth in his native city, attending school up to the age of thirteen. Then he entered upon a five years' apprenticeship to the trade of tailor in Landskrona. At the expiration of his term of service he went to Stockholm, and eighteen months later to Copenhagen. A short time afterward he went back to Stockholm, then again to Copenhagen and other places in Denmark, and finally returned to his native land and remained there until April 5, 1867, when he embarked for the United States.

Upon his arrival in this country, Mr. Johnson first located in Brooklyn. He afterward went to Philadelphia, thence to Omaha, and in the spring of 1869 to San Francisco. After a sojourn of four years and a half in California, he returned to Europe and visited England, France and Germany, but came back again to this country and settled in New York city, where he remained until June 9, 1875. Next we find him in Denver. He was afterward in Leadville, Albuquerque, San Francisco and other Western cities, and in 1878 he again returned to Europe, this time to visit the Paris Exposition. After coming back to this country he settled in Los Angeles, California, where he made his home until 1886. Since that time he has been identified with Helena, Montana, and has carried on a merchant-tailoring business.

Mr. Johnson was married October 6, 1883, to Miss Annie Roshnofsky, a native of Austria.

The business of holding district courts in the counties of the three judicial districts of the Territory, besides two terms per year in each district for the trial of causes arising under the constitution and laws of the United States, and two terms of the Supreme Court, at the capital, had become laborious and exacting. The only means of travel was by stage coach, the counties were larger than many of the the States, and the distances to the places for holding court very great. It is estimated that Judge Wade, before the advent of railroads in 1883, traveled twenty-five thousand miles by stage coach in attending to the holding of courts in Montana, and it is probable that Judge Knowles in his eleven-years service as Associate Justice accomplished an equal task. The centers of population and business at the time were Virginia City, the capital of the Territory; Bozeman, in Gallatin county; Helena and Diamond City, in Lewis and Clarke county; Deer Lodge City, in Deer Lodge county, and Missoula, in Missoula county. These places were county seats, and the lawyers traveled from court to court, many of them having cases in every court in the Territory.

The courthouses, like those of most new countries, were not imposing temples of justice. Many important cases, involving large sums of money or valuable property, or perhaps pioneer cases, without precedents for guides, and whose decision would become foundations in the systems of law for this Western world, were fought out in log cabins, or in crude wooden structures whose walls and ceilings were lined with cheese capping for plaster, whose carpets were saw-dust or sand, whose chairs were backless boards, and whose jury seats were bare benches.

The accommodations at the hotels, if the

Mr. Johnson's experience as a traveler has been equaled by few. As a business man he is thoroughly posted in his line, is an artistic workman and has an extensive trade.

GEORGE M. HATCH, of Big Timber, Montana, was born at Griggsville, Pike county, Illinois, May 8, 1852. He attended the common schools of his native village until he was nine years old, when he "went off to the war," accompanying his father, who was a Captain in the Eighth Illinois Infantry, being afterward Major of his regiment. George followed the fortunes of the division of the Mississippi, remaining with the troops until the close of hostilities in 1865. While not old enough to carry a gun, he had a most varied and interesting army experience. After the close of the war he joined the family at Quincy, Illinois, where they located, and again for two years he attended the public schools, completing his education with one term at an Episcopal school at Racine, Wisconsin.

In 1868, he became infected with the "Western fever," and that year emigrated to Wyoming, locating at Laramie City. There he joined the Union Pacific Railroad surveyors, and carried the chain about a year. He returned to Chicago the next year, and for a time was with an engineering corps of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad. In 1870 he went to California and entered a general store at Shasta as clerk, being engaged with the same firm two years. His next employment was as agent for Wells, Fargo & Company, at Redding, California, and later as messenger on the California & Oregon Railway. He then tried ranching and stock growing on the Sacramento river, being interested with Mr. C. C. Bush in this undertaking. In 1876, Mr. Hatch left California with a band of 5,000 sheep, headed for Montana, this being one of the pioneer sheep drives to this Territory. He reached Bannack October 1, and wintered on Horse prairie, driving the next spring to Old Camp Baker, in Meagher county, where he closed out the band to good advantage and returned to California. In the spring of 1870, he took the trail for Montana with another big drive, this time with the intention of remaining in Montana to engage in the sheep business. In 1879, he located at Big Elk, one of the tributaries of the Musselshell, being the first to settle on that stream, and, in fact, one of the pioneers of the Musselshell country. Here he engaged in driving from California, and trading in sheep generally. In August, 1881, he shipped 2,000 head of mutton from Glendive to Chicago, these being the first sheep ever shipped from Montana, and the beginning of what is now a most important industry.

In 1882, Mr. Hatch became interested in a small general business at Big Timber, and laid the foundation of that prosperous town. In 1885 he sold out his ranch interests and located at Big Timber, where he still resides, and where he is extensively interested in business, real estate, stock, mining and ranching. He was one of the promoters of the telephone line from Big Timber to Lewiston and to Independence. He was one of the organizers

stopping places could be so dignified, for jurors, witnesses, lawyers and judge, were of like character; but for many, the dance houses, the saloons, and the gambling places running all night with music in full blast, rendered sleeping apartments quite unnecessary.

To these isolated places, the coming of court was the event of the year, the harvest time; and with beer or whisky at twenty-five cents per drink, and other things in proportion, the expectations were never disappointed. Everything was carried on at high pressure and with lavish hand. Perhaps this resulted from the ease with which gold was washed from the ground, or it may have been the isolation of the country and the difficulties in reaching it, and the absence of other diversions and pleasure; but whatever the cause, it is certain that never was there a more generous or hospitable people than those of Montana at that period. The latchstring hung on the outside, and there was nothing too good to be shared, even with strangers. Every place of business had its scales for weighing out gold dust, and every lawyer carried a buckskin pouch for the reception of fees,—which in amount would have astonished an Eastern lawyer and dazed an Eastern client,—in the same material. But though the fees were large, the lawyers, like the other people, seemed to think the supply inexhaustible, and like them were reckless and extravagant. This characteristic did not, however, disqualify them as lawyers. For the number of people in the Territory the litigation was very large, owing to the disputes and conflicts concerning mining claims and the appropriation of water; and it is not too much to say that the bar of this period was equal to that of any other country. Notwithstanding the expense and difficulties of transportation, they had fine libraries, and when

of the First National Bank of Big Timber, and has been, in short, the leading spirit in the business and enterprise of that progressive young town.

Mr. Hatch represented Meagher county in the lower house of the Fourteenth Legislative Assembly, and assisted materially in the formation of Fergus county. Park county was created by the Fifteenth Legislative Assembly, and Mr. Hatch was named in the bill as one of the first County Commissioners. He was elected to represent Park county in the council of the Sixteenth or last Territorial Legislature, and in 1892 was elected State Senator, to serve a term of four years.

Mr. Hatch was married in 1885, to Mary L. Pound, daughter of A. E. Pound, a resident of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, and a brother of the late Governor and ex-Congressman, Thad. Pound, of that State. They have three children.

GEORGE G. BECKWITH, President and manager of the Boulder Hot Springs Company, was born in New York, September 11, 1839, and is of English descent. The ancestors of the Beckwiths came to America previous to the Revolution, settling in Virginia, and the grandfather of our subject, Elisha Beckwith, fought in the war for independence. They were also for many years residents of Connecticut. Our subject's father, Roswell Beckwith, went to New York when fifteen years of age, first locating in Saratoga county, and later in Madison county.

George G., the subject of this sketch, was raised to manhood in Madison county, New York. At the opening of the late war he tendered his services to his country, and August 8, 1861, entered the Forty-fourth New York Infantry, called the Ellsworth Avengers. They served in the Army of the Potomac, under Generals McClellan, Mead and Grant, and participated in the battles of Manassas, seige of Yorktown, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Charlottsville, Fredricksburg, Gettysburg, and in all the engagements of his command. At the battle of Cold Harbor a ball carried away four of his teeth, and he was several other times slightly wounded, meeting with many close calls. After serving three years Mr. Beckwith reenlisted, but was discharged by reason of being a supernumerary Sergeant. His regiment and another had been greatly reduced in numbers and they were combined in one, which made two sergeants of the same rank in one company. They could not be returned to the ranks, and in this unusual way Mr. Beckwith received his honorable discharge.

After returning from the war, he was engaged in farming in Madison county from 1865 to 1870, and in the latter year sold his farm to the railroad company. He next followed the hotel and mercantile business in Silver Creek, New York, ten years and for the following six years conducted a dining station between Butte City and Ogden, on the Union Pacific Railroad. Two years afterward he came to the Boulder Hot Springs and joined the company which now own and manage the enterprise with so much ability. The company is composed of W. B. Gaffney, F. C. Berendes and G. G. Beckwith, all of whom are gentle-

occasion required would ship large numbers of books at the rate of twenty-five cents per pound to remote counties, to be used there in the trial of cases.

At the August term, 1871, of the Supreme Court, that being its first term after the accession of Wade as Chief Justice and Murphy as Associate Justice, several important cases were tried, among them that of Robertson et al. vs. Smith et al. (1 Montana, 410), which has become a leading case upon the question decided, for all the mining regions of the West.

The case had been tried before Wade, J., at the July (1871) term of the Meagher county district court. It was such a case as could not have arisen in the East, and about which an Eastern lawyer, however learned he might have been, would have known nothing at all. Certainly the trial judge having just arrived from Ohio had entered a new legal world. And to lawyers to whom mining law was not a sealed book, the case was a pioneer, and its decision has been a living precedent not only as to placer-mining claims, but as to quartz-lode locations.

Justice Knowles, who wrote the opinion for the court in affirming the judgment of the district court, held that under the act of July 26, 1866, where a citizen or a person who had declared his intention to become a citizen, takes up, holds and possesses a placer-mining claim in pursuance of the local rules and regulations of the miners of the district in which the claim is situated, the act aforesaid confers upon such person a title equivalent to a patent from the United States, so long as such rules and regulations are complied with; and so, that the appellants, who were the county commissioners of Meagher county, and a road supervisor, and who were attempting to construct a road over and

men of business ability. The hotel and all appliances in connection with the house and baths are in the best possible condition, and they are doing a most excellent work for the many invalids who come to the waters for health and strength.

Mr. Beckwith is a member of the A. O. U. W. and affiliates with the Republican party.

Mrs. Laura Jane Scott, one of Montana's bravest pioneers, is the builder and owner of the Scott House, an elegantly furnished establishment of Butte City. To the pioneer women, as well as to the men, is due great credit for the part they took in braving the dangers of the frontier and paving the way for more advanced civilization.

Mrs. Scott was born in Canada, September 25, 1830, daughter of Daniel Tomlinson, a native of Dublin, Ireland, and a descendant of English ancestors. She received her early education in Indiana. Her spirit of adventure led her to make the journey to Montana in 1864, and she crossed the plains in company with some friends and greatly enjoyed the trip. Upon her arrival in Virginia City, she superintended the building of a log house on the Summit, in which she opened a boarding-house, receiving $14 per week for day board. Lumber being scarce, she had no floor in her house, and on the ground she spread down gunny-sacks for a carpet. After a year spent at this place, she removed to Ophir Gulch, and at Blackfoot City built another log boarding-house, this one being 20 x 24 feet, and costing $500. This cabin could boast of a floor, its cost being $75. She remained there two years and did a successful business. In 1865 she was married to Samuel Scott, who arrived in Montana the same year she did. In 1868 they started the Scott House at Deer Lodge, and conducted the same until 1873. Then she kept the McBarney House a year. In 1876 we find her keeping a station in the Black Hills, at a stage station sixty miles west of Deadwood. That was at a time when the "road agents" infested the country, when the stages were held up and a number of persons killed, and when both life and property were in danger. Excepting the presence of her hired help, Mrs. Scott was alone at this time, and her station was twelve miles from any settler. She armed herself with a Winchester rifle and a revolver, and right bravely did she hold her ground, determined not to surrender or be robbed without a fight. Another protection she had was a faithful Shepherd dog. One of the road agents was captured by the detectives and was taken to her barn, where he made a full confession of his connection with the gang. He was hung up three times by the neck to gain this information! She continued there until the stage route was changed, when she sold out and removed to Deadwood. There she built a nice house. Within a year from the time it was built it was burned down, and as she had no insurance her loss was a heavy one. Her next move was to Rapid City, where she kept the American House until 1883, buying a ranch adjoining the town. Then, selling her interests there, she returned to Montana. In 1885 she bought

across the placer claims of respondent, as over and across the public domain, which they were authorized to do by said act of Congress, should be perpetually enjoined and restrained from so doing.

This decision, giving as it did to the local rules and regulations of miners the full force and effect of law, did much to strengthen and uphold the title to mining claims, and placed that kind of property on a solid foundation.

The January term, 1872, of the Supreme Court became important by the decision in the Gallagher-Basey case before mentioned, in which was determined how and in what manner the common law and equity jurisdiction of the district courts must be exercised and carried into effect.

At the August term, 1872, of that court, twenty-six cases were argued, submitted and determined, many of them important and controlling, in forming, building up and directing the judicial system of the Territory.

In the case of the United States vs. 196 buffalo robes, etc. (1 Montana, 489), at that term, the court, by Knowles, J., determined that Montana is Indian country under the laws of the United States regulating intercourse with the Indian tribes; the case of Donnell et al. vs. Humphreys (1 Montana, 578), by Wade, C. J., that the grant of a water ditch by general words, includes the excavated channel, the rights to the water by which it is supplied and made valuable, and another ditch which conveys water to it; the case of Griswold vs. Boley (1 Montana, 545), by Wade, C. J., defined the rights of married women to their separate property under the laws of the Territory (see Vantilburg vs. Hamilton, 2 Montana, 413, by Knowles, J., on the same subject); the case of

property on Granite street in Butte City,—a lot, 42 x 50 feet, with a cheap building on it, this building also being destroyed by fire soon afterward. She then planned and built the Scott House, alluded to at the beginning of this sketch. It has three stories and a basement, is fitted and furnished throughout in the latest and most approved manner, and comprises twenty large rooms, the first floor being occupied as store rooms, and the upper part being used as a lodging-house, over which she presides as landlady in a most becoming manner. Previous to the building of this house, and while it was being erected, she rented and ran the Beaver Block House, called at the time the Scott House.

Mrs. Scott's long experience in hotel business and her extended acquaintance throughout Montana render her an excellent hostess. She owns other property in Butte City besides that referred to.

Having no children of her own, she adopted a little girl, Frankie Scott, who is now the wife of John Manning, Sheriff of Deadwood.

JOSEPH SHINEBERGER, one of the prominent and wealthy farmers of Red Rock, Montana, was born in the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, January 5, 1836, son of Nicholas and Mariane (McCullish) Shineberger.

The Shinebergers are of German origin, Nicholas Shineberger having emigrated from Germany to this country when he was a young man. He was a prominent manufacturer and was successful in his operations.

Joseph received his education in the common schools, and when he was only twelve years old went to work as errand boy in one of the offices of the English Hardware Company, where he remained one year. When he was thirteen he began learning the drug business in his uncle's store, but did not like this occupation and soon secured a position in another store, where he spent two years. After that he served as an apprentice in a shovel factory, remaining in the factory until he attained his majority. He was employed in work at his trade when the Pike's Peak excitement broke out in 1858. In the spring of the following year he went to Colorado, and at Boulder creek mined and made a good living that year. From there he went up Clear creek cañon, where he helped build a ditch above Golden, working at this time by the day. Then came a change. He first went to Tarry-all diggings, and from there to California Gulch, making money during the summer and spending it in the winter. In 1861 a gold discovery in New Mexico, known as the "Baker excitement," caused him to go to that point. When he started for New Mexico he had good clothes and a supply of money. When he returned he wore a pair of overalls made of a wagon-sheet and his moccasins were of rawhide, and he made the trip on foot and without money. He then worked at Golden and at Gold Dirt diggings for six months; thence went up to Nevada City, Colorado, where he made some money mining. In 1862 he returned home, and remained in the East until the following year.

In the spring of 1863 we again find him en route for the West, his destination this time being Idaho, and the

Atchison vs. Peterson, et al. (1 Montana, 561), by Wade, C. J., determined what was an abandonment of a water ditch and water right; that the first appropriator of water for mining purposes is entitled to the same, as against subsequent appropriators, without material interruption in the flow thereof in quantity and quality, which decision was affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States in a very instructive opinion by Justice Field (—— Wall. —— See Bach, J., in McCauley vs. McKeig, 8 Montana, 389; the case of Woolman et al. vs. Garringer et al. by Murphy, J. (1 Montana, 535), determined that the prior appropriator of water for mining purposes has the right to change the place of diversion or use of the water (see same case, 2 Montana, 405; opinion by Knowles, J.); the case of Lamme vs. Sweeney (1 Montana, 584), by Knowles, J., contains an interesting discussion of the law concerning attachment and replevin, which decision was affirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States (—— Wall, ——), and Thorp vs. Freed (1 Montana, 651) contains a discussion upon the subject of water for irrigating purposes. Wormel vs. Reins (1 Montana, 630), opinion by Knowles, J., has long been a precedent upon the subject of amending pleadings, after trial, to make the averments correspond with the proofs. (See also Hartley vs. Preston, 2 Montana, 415; Hershfield vs. Akin, 3 id., 442; Randall vs. Greenhood, 3 id., 506; Southmayd vs. Southmayd, 4 id., 107; Anderson vs. Hulme, 5 id., 298; Lavelle vs. Lowry, 5 id., 500; Palmer vs. McMasters, 6 id., 169; and Ramsey vs. Company, 6 id., 498.)

The other causes at that term, though important, and involving large amounts of money or

journey across the plains being made with mule teams. He and his party had intended going to the Salmon river, but upon their arrival at Snake river they found that Bannack was the center of attraction, and accordingly directed their course to this camp. Here they arrived in July, 1863. The same evening of his arrival, Mr. Shineberger went up to Horse prairie and staked out a claim. Just then the famous Alder Gulch was found and he went thither, and was one of the first inhabitants of Alder Gulch. He mined there successfully for two years. Then he began a prosperous freighting business between Salt Lake City and Virginia City. Subsequently he packed flour on mules from Deer Lodge to Elk Creek. At the latter place he engaged in the dairy business, getting his cows from his farm at Horse prairie, and selling milk at $1 per gallon in large quantities, and at $1.50 per gallon for small quantities. In 1865 he came back to his Horse prairie ranch and remained a year. Then he bought his present ranch at Red Rock, which now consists of over 3,000 acres and is seven miles long. Mr. Shineberger's mining experience covered a period of seven years. Since then he has devoted his attention to farming and stock-raising, carrying on his operations on an extensive scale and meeting with prosperity. The greatest misfortune with which he has met was in the winter of 1886-7, when a large number of his cattle perished because of the severe winter, his loss amounting to no less than $75,000. For miles in every direction the ground was strewn with dead cattle. In a single year he has shipped as much as 700 tons of timothy hay.

Mr. Shineberger is a man of temperate habits and has not only been uniformly prosperous, but has also always enjoyed good health. Politically, he is a Democrat; fraternally, a Mason and a member of Bannack Lodge, No. 16.

WILLIAM JOHNS, a farmer of Little Prickly Pear valley, was born in Germany, October 15, 1835. He received his education in his native land, but after reaching manhood came to the United States, landing in New York in 1856. He afterward began his career as a farmer near Chicago, receiving $7 per month and board, and remained in Illinois three years. During the Pike's Peak excitement Mr. Johns crossed the plains with ox teams to that place, where he mined for two and a half years, and received from $1.50 to $2 a day and board. In the fall of 1863 he located in Bannack City, Montana, and three weeks later went to Virginia City, arriving there during the trial and hanging of the road agents. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Johns engaged in freighting between Helena, Fort Benton and the different mining camps, also purchased and hauled salt from Salt Lake City to Helena, for which he paid seven cents a pound and received seventy cents per pound. Five years later he assisted in building the toll road in the Little Prickly Pear valley, managed the same for seven years, and then pre-empted 160 acres of land where he now resides. In addition to his farming interests Mr. Johns kept the stage station until the railroad was built, and since that time has been engaged in raising cattle and horses on a large free range near his farm. He raises a grade of Durham cattle, of which he keeps

property, contain nothing more than the application of well known principles of the law to the facts in each case.

The briefs and arguments of counsel at that term, for learning and ability, have never been surpassed in the Territory or State of Montana, and would have added dignity and strength to any bar in the country; and, if the opinions and decisions of the judges were not sound and able, the fault was not with such lawyers as E. W. Toole, W. F. Sanders, Claggett and Dixon, Sharpe and Napton, Chumasero and Chadwick, Joseph K. Toole, Shoper and Lowry, Henry N. Blake, Samuel Word, James G. Spratt, Henry L. Warren, George G. Symes, W. E. Cullen, W. J. Stephens and U. S. District Attorney Cornelius Hedges, who, at that term, attempted to enlighten and educate them.

A little later came the case of Barkley vs. Tieleke (2 Montana, 59), in which the Supreme Court, by Servis, J., decided that a water right is property in the nature of real estate, and must be conveyed by deed, and that a defective conveyance of a water right is equivalent to an abandonment thereof.

This has been a leading case and has exercised a controlling influence. It is doubtful if that influence has always been in furtherance of justice. In the early days, when water rights, especially for the purpose of irrigation, had their inception, possessory rights to land and improvements were sold and transferred without much ceremony, a bill of sale and a delivery of possession answering the purpose; and it is not very clear why a water right for use in cultivating such land might not have been conveyed with equal informality, or why, as abandonment is a question of intention, an honest purpose to convey a water right for a consideration paid, should be defeated by a technical

---

about 600 head, and also has both work and road horses. In 1891 he built a good frame residence on his place and has piped good spring water through his house, milk house and barns.

Mr. Johns was married October 11, 1866, to Miss Margaret Hoffelt, a native of this country but of German descent. To this union was born four children,—Annie L., David F., William J. and Florence. The wife and mother died in 1879, and March 16, 1880, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Wallendorf. Socially, Mr. Johns is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W., and, politically, he supports the Republican party. He takes a deep interest in the welfare of Montana, of which he is a worthy citizen and an honored pioneer.

W. A. ALLEN, a dentist of Billings, and one of the founders of the city, was born in Noble county, Ohio, in 1848, a son of Robert T., and Rachel (Guiler) Allen. The father was a cousin of Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame. Our subject first applied himself to the trade of gunsmith, afterward to the blacksmith's trade, and finally, in 1877, turned his attention to denistry. He completed his dental education under the instructions of the American Dental Association in Chicago.

Mr. Allen crossed the plains to the Black Hills for mining purposes, arriving in July, 1877. At Spearfish he joined a party of 250 persons. They had a battle with Indians, in which seven men and one woman was killed. The party was diminished to 154 people and fifty wagons, after which Dr. Allen was chosen captain, and they proceeded to Bozeman. They had encounters with Indians at Redwater, Hay creek and on Belle Fourche river; at the latter place they killed eight Indians, and the Captain was four times wounded by red-skins while conducting the party to Bozeman. During the journey he found the body of Harry J. Morris, of Iowa, who had been killed by Frank Roberts. Captain Allen rode 1,400 miles, at an expense of $90 to himself, as a witness, and his evidence convicted Roberts, who was executed. At Virginia City, Montana, our subject was on the ground where General Custer fought and fell in 1876. He has killed many buffalo and antelope where Billings now stands, and has had many encounters with Indians while traveling on the stage between Bozeman and Miles City, during which time he lost a number of horses.

Mr. Allen finally began the practice of dentistry at the old town of Colson, but since the starting of Billings, in 1882, he has followed his profession in this city. He built the first shingle-roof house in the valley. In company with John L. Guiler, Mr. Allen owns 700 acres of land on Clark's fork, where they have founded the town of Allendale, on a strictly prohibition plan. They have completed a fine flouring-mill at that place, with roller process and water power, at a cost of $15,000. The Doctor is largely interested in stock-raising.

He was first married in 1874, in Ohio, to Josephine Houston, a daughter of John Houston, who died from disease contracted while a soldier in the late war. Two children

defect in the deed of conveyance, ignorantly made, whereby the water and water right so intended to be conveyed, is held to be abandoned by the vendor, the purchaser receiving nothing, while the water is given to the subsequent appropriator. Prior to the statute of 1885, requiring a record of appropriations of water and water rights, the date and priorities of such appropriations existed only in memory, and much litigation has resulted in the adjudication of these rights. In such cases it would seem to be a dictate of justice to hold that to be the elder and prior appropriator, where in point of time the water was first taken from the stream, and to where it has, year after year, been continuously used for cultivating the land, even though there may have been informalities in conveying or in delivering possession of the land or water right from time to time, as the same passed into the hands of different owners, the continued uninterrupted use of the water on the land ought to fix the appropriation as from the date of the beginning of such uninterrupted use.

Another case, belonging to the same period, of interest and importance, is that of the Territory vs. Lee (2 Montana, 124), in which an act of the Legislative Assembly entitled "An act to provide for the forfeiture to the Territory of placer mines held by aliens," was declared void. The defendant, Fan Lee, was a Chinaman, and a subject of the Chinese Empire, and had purchased and was in possession of three thousand feet of placer mining ground, which, by the decision of the district court had been forfeited to the Territory. On appeal to the Supreme Court, in reversing the judgment below, Wade, C. J., discussed the general powers

were born to that union,—William O. and Robert T. The wife and mother departed this life in 1882.

In 1887, in Fountain City, Wisconsin, the Doctor was united in marriage with Mollie, a daughter of Hon. A. Finkelnburg, of that State. He represented his county in both branches of the Legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have one child, Lelah.

Our subject is one of the noted hunters of the Rockies, and may well be termed a mighty hunter or Nimrod of the West. His trophies are numerous, and his hairbreadth escapes many. He has killed thirty-nine bears, many of them grizzlies, and one weighed 1,300 pounds. He can relate thrilling scenes by the hour. One of his daring feats was made in a canoe. He sailed down the Big Horn river into the Yellowstone, and down that river to the Missouri, the Sioux Indians frequently shooting at him, but he returned them shot in return. The Doctor and wife are members of the Methodist Church, and the former affiliates with the Prohibition party. His brother, R. T. Allen, came to this city in 1882, where he is now engaged in the practice of law.

THOMAS B. GARDENER, a prominent rancher of Silver Bow county, is a Montana pioneer of 1862 and is also what is popularly termed a Forty-niner of California. He is familiar with every mode of travel and every phase of life in the West from the time of the first settlements here on up to the present, and his reminiscences of pioneer days are most interesting. A detailed account of his life and travels would fill a volume. Lack of space, however, prevents us from publishing more than a brief biography of him in this work; but the following, although somewhat abridged, will serve to show him as he is—a brave old pioneer.

Thomas B. Gardener was born at Warehouse Point, Hartford county, Connecticut, October 24, 1824. His grandfather, David Gardener, was one of the early settlers of the State of New York and it is believed that he was of Scotch origin. His son Daniel, the father of Thomas B., was born in one of the Eastern States about the year 1789, and when he grew up was united in marriage to Miss Prudence Whiple, a native of New Haven, Connecticut. They removed to Johnstown, Licking county, Ohio, in 1834, and he died there in 1844, in the fifty-first year of his age; her death occurred in 1850. Both were members of the Episcopal Church and were people of the highest respectability. Their family consisted of three sons and two daughters, and of this number Thomas B. is the only one in Montana.

Thomas B. Gardener spent his boyhood days in Ohio, and for some time worked at the cooper's trade with his father. When news of the gold discovery in California spread like wild-fire all over the country, he bade adieu to home and friends and started for the new El Dorado of the West, leaving Sandusky, Ohio, January 3, 1849, and going from there to Cincinnati and thence to Independence. At Independence he joined one of the first companies of gold-seekers that crossed the plains to California. The train with which he traveled was composed of thirty wagons drawn by horses and mules, and there were about four men to each wagon, all well armed.

and limitations of a Territorial Legislature, and held that alienage is a disability that can only be taken advantage of by the sovereign power; that a Territory, under the limitations of the organic act does not possess such power, the acts of its legislature being subject to Congressional supervision; that its courts have no final jurisdiction; and especially that a Territory could not by forfeiting to itself the possessory title of an alien to a placer mining claim, become the owner of such title for the reason that such ownership by the Territory would interfere with the primary disposal of the soil, which, under the organic act is retained by the general Government,—in other words, that the Territory by its legislature could not forfeit the property of an alien and thereby become the owner of property which if forfeited at all must belong to the United States.

Belonging to the same period is the case of McCauley vs. Gilmer (2 Montana, 202) which settled the law for Montana as to the necessary averments of a complaint in an action in the nature of ejectment, in which case, Servis, J., speaking for the court, held that the only facts necessary to be alleged in the complaint are that the plaintiff is seized in fee or for life or years, as the case may be; that the defendant was in possession at the time of the commencement of the action and that he withholds possession of the property.

The cases of Chumasero et al. vs. Potts et al.; Lawrence vs. Hickman, Sanders vs. Star and Shober vs. Calloway (2 Montana, 242), which

---

Their journey was long and tedious, and was not unlike that made by many other emigrant parties about that time and later on. At Salt Lake they disposed of their wagons, and from there to Sacramento the journey was made with pack animals, the distance between these two places being covered in fourteen days. One member of their party accidentally shot himself and was buried by the wayside.

It was on the twenty-second of July that Mr. Gardener and his party landed in Sacramento. Sacramento at that time had only one wooden building. Mr. Gardener was offered work at his trade there at $16 per day; but he had gone to California to seek for gold in her mines, and even that large salary was not sufficient to allure him from his purpose. He mined on Yuba river, sometimes getting as high as $100 per day. In company with others, he helped to turn the course of the Yuba river and in its old bed he found considerable gold. From there he went to Coloma, and in a similar enterprise sunk his money. At one time he had about $5,000 in gold dust. This he loaned out and the gentleman to whom he loaned it lost all his property by fire. Thus were fortunes made and lost. The miner's financial status was indeed an uncertain one. Mr. Gardener mined again and subsequently purchased a boarding-house at Sanders' Bar, on the Yuba river at the mouth of Deer creek, where he remained three years and made considerable money. Afterward he was engaged in some other mining operations in California, which, however, was unsuccessful, and he then went to Sacramento and thence to San Francisco, and from there directed his course to Idaho, where he continued mining with only moderate success.

In 1862, learning of the discovery of gold at Bannack, he and others started for this point, which they reached after much difficulty. News had just been received at Bannack concerning the discovery of gold at Alder Gulch, and as soon as they had rested sufficiently they turned their steps in that direction, landing there in June. Mr. Gardener secured two claims, No. 1 above the town and No. 1 below it. He and two others mined together for two years and took out $8,000. He was at Alder Gulch during the whole of the road-agent excitement and saw five of the desperadoes hung. In 1864 he and his partners went to German Gulch, where they mined until 1869, taking out $12,000 a year every year except one, and then they got $5,000.

In 1869 Mr. Gardener sold his claim and took up 160 acres of land where he now resides, nine miles west of Butte City. To this tract he has since added until he is now the owner of 600 acres under fence, and also has a large free range besides. Here he is raising fine Durham cattle and Belmont trotting horses. As a rancher he has met with marked success.

Mr. Gardener was married in 1868 to Miss Susan Townsend of Athens, Ohio, and they have two sons: Charles T., born at German Gulch, and Turner M., born on the ranch.

Since 1848 Mr. Gardener has been a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically, he is a stanch Republican, and for four years he served as Postmaster of German Gulch. He is active in church work and is Sunday-school superintendent at Silver Bow. In speaking of his early experience here, Mr. Gardener says that after he had spent seventeen years in the wild West he returned to Ohio on a visit, this return trip costing him $350. It was made by flatboat and stage and a part of it on foot.



Willis M. Beckford

involved the removal of the capital of the Territory from Virginia City to Helena, and which were tried and determined at the January term, 1875, of the Supreme Court are of great historical interest, besides the legal questions determined and the precedents thereby established. It is most unfortunate that the briefs and arguments of counsel (W. F. Sanders, Johnston & Toole, and Chumasero & Chadwick, representing the cases for the Helena side; and Samuel Word, J. G. Spratt, H. F. Williams, H. N. Blake and C. W. Turner, that of Virginia City), in the cases do not appear in the reports, for not in the judicial history of Montana is there anything more learned or able. Every authority within reach or that could be obtained on either side was presented. The public pulse was feverish and excited. In 1869 there had been a vote by the people of the Territory upon the question of removing the seat of government from Virginia City to Helena. It was claimed that the vote showed a majority in favor of Helena, but as the returns unfortunately were burned after reaching Virginia City, before they had been canvassed, there was no means of determining officially how the vote stood, and so Virginia City retained the capital.

The act of February 11, 1874, authorized another election upon the question of removing the seat of government to the town of Helena,

---

WALTER M. BICKFORD, Missoula, was born at Newburg, Maine, February 25, 1852. He attended the common school of his native village, and afterward the Bucksport Seminary and the Maine Central Institute, at Pittsfield, Maine. He went to Pennsylvania and studied law under Colonel George H. Bemus, at Petrolia, being admitted to the bar at Butler, Pennsylvania, in 1878. In 1880 Mr. Bickford went West, locating in Robinson, Colorado, where he successfully practiced his profession. Here he was elected City Attorney, serving his city in this capacity nearly four years. In 1884, he moved to Montana, locating at Missoula, where he now resides.

Mr. Bickford has forged his way rapidly to the front in Montana, and is to-day one of the best known men in the State. Besides winning laurels at the bar, he has made good ventures in real estate and mining, and has been quite successful in these operations. In 1888, he was elected to the Territorial Council, from Missoula county, serving with distinction in that body, and receiving the recognition as the leader of the Democratic faction. He also served his county in the constitutional convention of 1890, and the same year received the Democratic nomination for Associate Justice of the Supreme Bench of the State, suffering defeat with the rest of his ticket.

In 1892 he was appointed Commissioner of the World's Columbian Exposition, for Montana, and ably discharged the duties pertaining to this office, rendering excellent service for the State in this trying capacity.

Mr. Bickford was married in 1878, at Jamestown, New York, to Miss Emma S. Woodford, a grandniece of President Fillmore. From this union there has been one daughter.

Mr. Bickford is now a resident of Missoula county, where his extensive business interests receive his attention. His activity and eminent qualifications which have brought him to the front in the political movements of the past but bespeak the quality which will doubtless win for him the appreciation of his party in the future. He is still a young man, an active participant in the political movements of the present campaign, and will doubtless always hold a front rank in the administration of affairs from his section of the State.

MATTHEW DORRITY, a hardware merchant of Marysville, was born in New York city, in 1853. His father, Hugh Dorrity, was a native of Ireland, where he was reared to manhood and learned the machinist's trade. He was married in his native country, and in 1846 came with his wife to New York. They were the parents of nine children. The father died in Oneida county, New York, at the age of sixty-seven years, and his wife survived him only a short time.

Matthew Dorrity, the fourth child in order of birth in the above family, was raised in North Western and Boonville, Oneida county, New York. He arrived in Montana in 1877, and, being a natural machinist, followed that occupation in Lewis & Clarke county. He has the honor of erecting the first engine ever brought into the mining district of Marysville, and also blew the first whistle, the sound of which resounded in the mountains and valleys of this rich mining district, and was a prophecy of the great mining results that were to follow in the neighborhood of Marysville. Mr. Dorrity continued in the machinery and mining business until coming to Marysville, in 1883, then conducted a general mercantile store four years, afterward prospected for gold and silver mines, and now has several good claims within four miles of Marysville. In 1892 he built his present hardware store. His property is located on Main street, north of the depot. Mr. Dorrity carries a general line of hardware, tools and stoves, and in connection with his store also does plumbing and roofing.

which election took place the following August. The canvass of the ballots by the county commissioners and abstracts thereof by the county clerks of the several counties had shown a majority of ballots in favor of Helena of 912. Certificates of the canvass and a copy of the abstract of the vote in each county were required to be sent to the secretary of the Territory, and from these certificates and abstracts the secretary and the United States marshal in the presence of the Governor, were required to ascertain the result of the election. It was known by the canvass of the commissioners and the abstract of T. E. Collins, county clerk of Meagher county, that the vote of that county had resulted as follows, viz.: 561 ballots in favor of Helena and 29 ballots in favor of Virginia City, but upon opening the abstract of the returns from that county in the presence of the Governor, thirty days after the election, as required by law, it was found that by mistake, or otherwise, these figures had been transposed, and that by the return and abstract of the vote for that county there had been cast for Helena 29 ballots, and for Virginia City 561 ballots, the effect of which was to give a majority of the ballots cast at the election in favor of Virginia City for the capital.

The people remembered the failure of the election in 1869, and when they learned of this

Mr. Dorrity was married August 19, 1882, to Miss Nellie O'Brien, a native of Chicago and a daughter of William O'Brien, also of that city. Mr. Dorrity is independent in political matters, has served as Deputy Sheriff of the county, under Sheriff Kilpatrick, and is now Supervisor of Roads of his district.

WALLACE D. DICKINSON, prominent among the citizens of Great Falls, has the management of the Boston & Great Falls Land Company, of the Boston Electric Light & Power Company and of the Great Falls Street Railway Company; so that it is seen that he is a potent factor in business interests of vital importance in the growth and development of the city.

He is a native of the State of New York, born at Malone, in 1852, of ancestors who came from England to America and settled in Vermont. His father, H. G Dickinson, was born in Bangor, New York, and was for many years generel agent for the Santa Fe Railroad Town-site Company, in Kansas and Colorado, and later was general manager of the San Diego Land and Town-site Company. He married Miss Sarah King, of his native town, and all of their five children are living. Mr. Dickinson died in 1892, and his wife still survives him, residing in National City, California.

Wallace D., the eldest child, received his education in the public schools of New York and in the Brooklyn Institute, graduating at the latter in 1871. He then turned his attention to civil engineering; was for three years connected with the North Pacific Railroad; in 1871 was employed on this line of road in Montana; and was for three years in Duluth, Minnesota, in the freight department of the road. Next he spent ten years in Topeka, Kansas, in the employ of the Santa Fe Railroad Company, as their agent most of the time, but for two years had charge of a carpet and furniture store in that city. In 1886 he went with his father to San Diego and was general sales agent and partner of the firm of C. E. Heath & Company. During his connection with the firm they did a very extensive business, having in charge nearly all the town-site sales.

In 1890 he came to Great Falls to accept his present position. When he arrived the street railway and electric-light plants were in their infancy, and since that time he has given his undivided attention to them. He operates eight and a half miles of single track of electric railway, and has seven motor cars and four trail cars, which carry about 40,000 passengers per month. The power is derived from the Black Eagle Falls through the electric-light station there, the power being transmitted by turbine wheels in the basement to the dynamos above, and the building, which feet in diminisions. The plant is an 1,100-horse power, is a brick structure, being two stories high, and 40 x 160 and is using half of it at present. The company are supplying 150 arc lamps and 3,900 incandescent lamps, besides a number of power motors.

Their land interests consist of 500 acres, the East Side addition to the city, just opposite the smelters. Only a part of the property is yet platted, on which are about eighty cottages and 400 other residences. The Central Avenue street railway runs through this addition, giving half-hour service to the center of the city. Water pipes and electric lights extend through different streets of the addition. Mr. Dickinson is still a large property-holder at San Diego and National City, California. Since coming to Great Falls he has been fully identified with her growth and improvement. His management of the large interests of which he is superintendent has given the highest satisfaction. Such has been his business record in this city that he and his family are among the most esteemed citizens.

He was married in 1880 to Miss Marion Wood, a native of Galesburg, Illinois, and they have three children: Adelaide, May King and Arthur Wood.

remarkable transposition of the figures in the abstract from Meagher county it is not at all strange that they were excited. Naturally there were charges of crime and forgery. The count by the commissioners of Meagher county and the abstract of the note made by the county clerk had been published, the result had been known for thirty days, Helena had received a majority of 532 votes in that county, but the return and abstract when it reached the capital gave to Virginia City a majority of 532 votes in Meagher county.

It was contended that the only power possessed by the Territorial canvassing board was to count the vote as shown by the abstracts, even though the abstracts by means of mistake, fraud or otherwise, were known to be false, and that the canvassing board possessed no power whatever, after the expiration of the day appointed by law for canvassing the vote.

These suits were commenced in the Supreme Court, under a statute of the Territory, giving to that court jurisdiction in mandamus proceedings, to have determined whether or not the canvassing board could be required to ascertain the true and correct vote at the election, or whether the court, ascertaining from the proof the correct vote, could require the Governor to declare the result by his proclamation. These cases were against the Territorial canvassing

THE STANDARD FIRE BRICK CO., an enterprise that has done much to advance the growth and development of Anaconda and vicinity, was organized in 1886, Mr. Marcus Daly being one of its principal founders. The plant cost $80,000.

Before this enterprise was established, many hundred thousand dollars went out of Anaconda annually for building material, some of the fire brick used in the furnaces here being imported from Europe at a great cost. Clay of the best quality for all kinds of building and fire-brick purposes is found near Anconda, and now the Standard Fire Brick Company turns out as good brick as is made anywhere in the world. Its product includes brick of all shapes and dimensions, and also the celebrated silica brick, which has the reputation of standing fire better than any other brick made. The capacity of the works to manufacture red brick is 65,000 per day. One hundred and fifty men are kept constantly employed. Thus the enterprise has proved a source of wealth to its projectors and of great value to the city, both in supplying building material and in furnishing employment to wage workers.

Mr. George Perry, a man of ability and experience in the business, is the company's foreman, and to his efforts is due much of the success of the enterprise. Further mention of him is found elsewhere in this work.

GEORGE PERRY, foreman of the Standard Fire Brick Company's works, at Anaconda, Montana, was born and reared in England, and there served an apprenticeship to the business of manufacturing brick and also to the trade of bricklayer.

In 1867 Mr. Perry emigrated to America and settled in Norristown, Pennsylvania. A man named Player had a patent right on a furnace in this country, and sent to the old country for Mr. Perry to be foreman for him. From Pennsylvania he went to Chicago, where he engaged in bricklaying, being employed in the erections of many of the large structures of that city. Next we find him in Ogden. There he was engaged in contracting and building for a number of years. In 1884 he came to Anaconda and has since been identified with this place. He built the furnaces for the Standard Fire Brick Company, and also did other work for the firm, and when they learned that he was an experienced brickmaker they employed him as foreman of their factory, in which position he has since continued, rendering most efficient service, and proving himself to be the right man in the right place.

Mr. Perry was married in 1866, to Miss Lucy Bashford, a native of England, who came with him to America soon after their marriage. They have thirteen children, of whom ten are living, three of the daughters being married. Mr. Perry and his family have one of the most pleasant homes in Anaconda and are among the most respected people of the town.

He supports the Republican party, and is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the National Union.

JOHN W. TILTON, one of the leading merchants of Bozeman, Montana, is another one of the representative citizens who is entitled to personal mention in this work.

Mr. Tilton was born in Ashland county, Ohio, in 1843, son of Samuel and Mary (Ramsey) Tilton, both being descendants of pioneer families in Ohio, and Samuel Tilton being one of the well-to-do farmers of Ashland county. The Tiltons originated in England, while the Ramseys descended from the Irish. Grandfather Tilton was a soldier in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia. John W. Tilton has one brother and two sisters.

Soon after attaining his majority the subject of our sketch started out on his own responsibility, going to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1864, where he secured passage on the steamer Welcome, commanded by Captain Townsend, and bound for Fort Benton, Montana. The time occupied in making this trip was seventy-six days; fare,

board, the Governor, the Auditor and the Treasurer, who had their offices in Virginia City. As they were in every way similar the cases were tried together. To the petitions of the relators it was objected by motion and demurred.

First: That the Supreme Court had no jurisdiction to issue a writ of mandamus; no original jurisdiction, and that the act of the Territorial Legislative Assembly conferring such jurisdiction in mandamus proceedings was null and void, as being contrary to the organic act.

Second: That the relators, being private citizens, had no right or capacity to invoke the writ.

Third: That no demand had been made prior to the application for the writ.

Fourth: That the court did not have authority to control the executive by mandamus.

Fifth: That the act of the Legislature requiring of the Governor, Secretary, and Marshal the service of canvassing the vote of the Territory at a general election, was a requirement unknown to the organic act and in violation of the provision thereof prohibiting federal officers from holding a Territorial office, and therefore, that the act imposing the duty of canvassing such vote upon federal officers was void.

These propositions were of vital importance, for if the petitions of the relators were sustained their cases were substantially won, for upon the facts there was no room for doubt, and if the court had no jurisdiction, or the relators no right, that was the end of the proceedings.

$150. At Fort Benton he joined a party consisting of Maj. Graham, J. C. Ramsey and a Mr. Keblinger, and together they purchased pack animals and proceeded to the south side of the Missouri river on their way to Virginia City, crossing the Belt mountain range and going down Eldora Gulch, where in after years the famous rich placers were discovered. The first settlement they struck was Gallatin. Mr. Tilton spent two years mining at Alder Gulch, but as he met with only fair success he decided to leave the mines and turn his attention to agricultural pursuits. Accordingly he came to the Gallatin valley and located near the old town of Hamilton, on the West Gallatin, where he and J. C. Ramsey each took claim to 160 acres of land. The first two years their crops were nearly all distroyed by frost, and the two years following the grasshoppers became a destructive pest and destroyed all vegetation in this locality. Thus having had four unfortunate years on the farm, he determined to try the mines again and went to Wilson creek, twenty-five miles south of Helena, where he operated with fair success for two years. At the end of that time he sold his mining interests and came to Bozeman. Here he engaged in the dry-goods and general merchandise business, being in partnership with A. M. Tanner. Seven months later he sold his share in the establishment, purchased property in the eastern limits of the town and erected a frame building thereon in which he conducted a mercantile business for four years. Then he purchased the fine business corner on Main and Rouse streets, where in 1887 he erected his present modern business block, 44 x 110 feet, two stories and basement, at a cost of $30,000. Here he is doing a large cash business in general merchandise, hardware, etc., in fact handling everything except dry goods. His magnificent store building is handsomely finished inside with hard woods. The columns at the main entrance are Massachusetts polished granite.

In speaking of his early experieuce in Montana, Mr. Tilton remarked that when he landed in Virginia City his cash capital was just fifteen cents. Produce of all kinds was high in those days. Flour sold at Virginia City in 1864 at $1.25 per pound; potatoes fifteen cents a pound; salt, fifty cents a pound. After he settled in the Gallatin valley there were two weeks that he lived on meat and potatoes; flour could not be had at any price. The year of General Custer's massacre Mr. Tilton spent three months with General Gibson down on the Yellowstone, in the employ of the Government, being in the transportation department.

Mr. Tilton was married in 1878 to Miss Mary Thompson. Her parents reside in Christiania, Norway. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In his political views Mr. Tilton is independent to a certain extent, but usually affiliates with the Democratic party. His success in his life and his present financial standing give ample evidence of his business ability.

BENJAMIN PIZER, one of the old-time merchants of Montana and one of the oldest business men of Phillipsburg, was born in Poland, December 15, 1848.

When in his eighteenth year he was married to Miss Jessie Silverman, a native of his own country, and not long after their marriage they emigrated to America, sailing from Europe, April 15, 1868, and landing at New York after an ocean voyage of seventeen days. From

These propositions were argued pro and con for four days, and then the judges, besides what study and investigation they had given to the questions during the progress of the argument, were in consultation one day; and during the following night and the morning of the next day, Wade, C. J., wrote the opinion of the court (Knowles, J., concurring; Servis, J., dissenting), and at two o'clock in the afternoon, read the opinion in which it was held that the act of the Legislative Assembly conferring original jurisdiction in mandamus upon the Supreme Court was valid; that the court had authority to issue the writ; that the relators, as private citizens, had the right and capacity to petition for the writ; that no demand was necessary prior to the application; that the court had authority to compel the executive to perform a ministerial act, and that the Legislative Assembly had authority to require the secretary and marshal in the presence of the Governor to canvass the returns of a general election; and that the imposition of these duties was not the creation of an office.

The respondents then filed their answers and demanded a jury trial. This demand was refused, and subsequently Knowles, J., rendered an elaborate and able opinion upon the subject. (2 Montana, 258; Wade, C. J., concurring; Servis, J., dissenting.)

New York they went to St. Louis, expecting to come on up the Missouri river by steamboat to Montana, but they missed the boat and were obliged to spend the winter in St. Louis. During their sojourn in that city their oldest child, David, was born. In the spring they came up to Fort Benton and thence by wagon to Helena, being eight days in making the trip from the fort, camping out every night.

At the time of his arrival here Mr. Pizer's capital consisted of $150. With this he purchased dry goods and started out as a peddler in Helena. Dry goods here in those days were high, and his first bundle did not exceed fifty pounds in weight. It was large enough, however, to give him a start. For seven years he continued peddling in this way, and by perseverance and economy accumulated a little money. He then bought a wagon and for two years longer continued peddling, traveling over nearly the whole of Montana, and during that time making a wide acquaintance among the early settlers. March 28, 1878, he opened up in business in Phillipsburg, having bought out Harry Sims, who was a dealer in fruit, tobacco and cigars. Mr. Pizer continued in that business for several years. In 1889 he built his brick store-room, 19 x 60 feet, where he has since done a gents' furnishing goods business, keeping a nice stock, selling at reasonable prices and meeting with success.

Mr. and Mrs. Pizer have had three more children added to their family since they came to Montana, all born in Helena. Two, Mary and Lottie, are living. Abraham died in his eighth year.

Mr. Pizer has been a life-long Republican, and at this writing is County Commissioner of Granite county. He does not, however, claim to be a politician. His religion is that of the Hebrew. Fraternally, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., K. of P. and A. O. U. W., and he has the honor of being the Grand Patriarch of the I. O. O. F. in Montana.

ANTON HASHER, the enterprising boot and shoe merchant of Marysville, was born in Bohemia, where he was raised and educated, and also learned the shoemaker's trade. He came to the United States in 1887, and for the first six months followed his trade at Billings, Montana. He then came to Marysville, worked as a joiner three and a half years, and May 25, 1892, opened his present shoe store. Mr. Hasher keeps a complete line of stylish and reliable goods, also makes shoes to order and does general repairing. He is a young man of intelligence and integrity, an excellent mechanic and a good judge in his line of work. He is richly deserving of the patronage which the people of Marysville bestow upon him.

EDWARD W. DUNNE, Postmaster of Billings, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1855, a son of Michael and Mary (Farrell) Dunne. The father was engaged in business in that city, and during the late war served in the Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, of which a number of his relatives were also members. Edward received his education in the city schools. At the age of eighteen years he went to Texas, where he was engaged in business until coming to Montana, in 1876. In 1878 he embarked in mercantile pursuits at Huntley, where he was also appointed Postmaster, was at the organization of the town of Fort Custer, then known as Fort No. 2, and at times was in the Government employ. In 1887 Mr. Dunne engaged as Postal Clerk on the Northern Pacific Railroad, after which he located in Billings, and continued in that capacity until 1889. In that year he was appointed Assistant Postmaster of Billings, under C. A. Wustum, and June 28, 1893, by President Cleveland, received the appointment of Postmaster of Billings.

Mr. Dunne was married in 1883, to Miss Anna Kierman, a daughter of Thomas Kierman, a prominent farmer of Centralia, Iowa. They have three children,—Anna K., Esther M. and Edna W. Mr. Dunne is Past Chancellor Commander of Rathbone Lodge, K. of P., of Billings, and is identified with the Democratic party.

Thereupon the causes came on for trial before the court, upon the evidence, and having ascertained therefrom the true and correct vote of the people upon the question of the removal of the seat of government, rendering a decree accordingly, and required the Governor to issue a proclamation removing the capital of the Territory from Virginia City to the the town of Helena, which was done; and thus ended one of the most important and ably-conducted legal contests of the Territory or State.

Another case of historic importance is the trial and conviction and execution of William H. Stears, in August, 1875, for the murder of Franz Warl, a charcoal burner in the Ten-Mile country, Lewis and Clarke county; for that this was the first execution for murder in the Territory upon the verdict of a lawful jury and sentence of a lawful court. Joseph K. Toole was the prosecuting attorney, and Joseph J. Williams, formerly prosecuting attorney for the county, and before that a prosecuting attorney in the State of California, defended Stears. The case had been tried at the preceding May term, which trial resulted in a verdict of guilty and a sentence to death; but on appeal the verdict had been set aside, for the reason that though the indictment charged Stears with murder in the first degree, the verdict, which was: "We, the jury, find the defendant guilty in manner

HON. ALEXANDER BURRELL, who has been prominently connected with the Great Drum Lummon mine during the greater part of its history, was born near Edinburg, Scotland, January 14, 1851, a son of Archie and Eliza (Telfer) Burrell, natives also of that country. In 1856 the family came to America, locating in Chicago, where the father followed the coppersmith's trade. Soon after his arrival in this country he became a victim of the cholera and died, leaving the family without husband or father, in a strange land. The mother now resides at Great Falls, Montana, having reached a good old age.

Alexander Burrell, the second son in order of birth, received his education in the Morris, Illinois, public schools, and at an early age began his career as a miner in the coal mines of Illinois. He was thus occupied for nearly twenty years, and for a time was also engaged in the manufacture of building material and mining with his brother near Chicago. In 1888 Mr. Burrell came to Marysville, Montana, for the first two years had charge of the supplies for the Montana Mining Company, for the following two years held the position of superintendent of works for the same company, and in 1893 was promoted to superintendent of mining, his present position. He has had long and thorough experience in underground works, and is proving himself to be the right man in the right place. Since coming to Montana Mr. Burrell has identified himself with many of the offices of the county, is a Republican in political matters, and has the honor of having been selected by the people of his district as Representative in the Legislative Assembly of Montana, in which he served with honor to himself and his constituents. He was a member of the Committee on Mines and Mining.

Mr. Burrell was married April 8, 1879, to Miss Abby Kiersted, a native of Morris, Illinois, and a daughter of George K. Kiersted. They have had six children,—George L., Alexander A., Grace, Sidney, John and William D. Mrs. Burrell is a member of the Episcopal Church. In his social relations, our subject is a member of Helena Lodge, No. 3, A. F. & A. M., and of the A. O. U. W. of Marysville. The Burrell home is one of refinement, and Mr. Burrell is a man of the highest integrity of character.

WILLIAM H. H. DICKINSON came to Montana in 1865, and is now a well-known and prominent business man of Missoula.

The Dickinsons came from England to this country and settled in New Jersey at an early day. Mr. Dickinson's father, Jeremiah F. Dickinson, was born in Salem, New Jersey, May 15, 1795. He married Miss Harriet Sapp, a native of his own town, born June 26, 1801, their marriage occurring July 5, 1819. In 1823 they left New Jersey to seek a home in Ohio, which was then on the frontier, went first to Marietta and thence to Salem. He had previous to this time been employed as a bricklayer, but after settling in Salem turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. His wife died in 1854, in the fifty-third year of her age, and he lived to be eighty-three. They had a family of seven children, four daughters and three sons, and all but one are living.

The subject of our sketch is the youngest in the family. He was born in Salem, Ohio, October 23, 1840. That was during the Harrison campaign, and, as Mr. Dickinson's father was an ardent admirer of General Harrison, he gave his son the name of William Henry Harrison. Reared in Ohio at the time when the slavery question so greatly excited the country, he grew up to be a hater of slavery and oppression, and held himself ready to aid in ridding the Union of this great curse. When the Rebellion was inaugurated he was among the first to enlist for the war. Indeed, so enthusiastic was he about entering the ranks that he paid his own way to Kansas to enlist under Colonel Montgomery and Lieutenant Coppie, one of John Brown's men. The date of his enlistment was July 30, 1861, his company being

and form as he stands charged in the indictment," did not specify the degree of the crime, and was therefore uncertain, for the reason that under such an indictment murder in the first or second degree, or manslaughter, is included. (Territory vs. Stears, 2 Montana, 325; opinion by Wade, C. J.)

In the spring of 1875, Hon. Francis G. Servis resigned as associate Justice, and returned to Ohio, and subsequently was elected Judge of the common pleas court in the Mahoning district. He died at Canfield in the same county, in March, 1877, leaving behind an unblemished record as jurist, lawyer and citizen.

Hon. Henry N. Blake, of Virginia City, Montana, formerly of Boston, Massachusetts, succeeded Servis, on August 10, 1875, as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. At the time of his appointment he had been in the active practice of his profession in Montana, for the period of ten years, and was perfectly familiar with the statutes and the decisions of the courts of the Territory. Always an accurate and careful student, he brought to the bench a thorough knowledge of the law, enriched by a long and varied experience in the courts. At the first term of the Supreme Court following his appointment he rendered several important decisions which have been often referred to as precedents, and among them: Haase vs. Corbin, 2 Montana, 409; Moxon vs. Wilkinson, id. 421; Territory vs. Perkins, id., 467; also Black vs. Clendennin, 3 Montana, 44.

At the same term, the court, by Wade, C. J.,

Company C, Third Kansas Volunteer Infantry. He was with the forces that operated on the frontier in Kansas, Missouri, Arkansas, and among the Indian nations. During his service, which covered a period of three years and one month, he participated in nineteen engagements, and in all that time was only hit once, and then with a spent ball. He was mustered out August 21, 1864.

After the war Mr. Dickinson returned to his home in Ohio, and in 1865 he went to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was in the employ of the Government. While thus employed he made three trips to Montana, the first one being in the spring of 1865. May 31, 1869, he started up the Missouri on the steamer Sully, to settle in Montana. When they arrived at Fort Peck they ran into low water and the boat could go no further. Some of the passengers proceeded on foot, while some remained at the Fort until teams could be procured from Fort Benton, 500 miles above,—Mr. Dickinson being with the latter. At this time the Indians were hostile and kept in the vicinity of the fort, so that when the men left the fort they did it at the risk of their lives. September 13, Mr. Dickinson decided to start before daylight, go some distance from the fort and kill some game. Accordingly, with his rifle, he started out at three o'clock in the morning. After spending the early part of the day in pursuit of game, he started back to the fort, but before he reached it he was attacked by four Indians on horseback, the result being that he killed one of the red men, drove the others away, and reached the fort with his face besmeared with blood, he having been shot in the cheek. Upon his arrival there he found the men and teams had come for the other passengers and freight. He told his story and a party at once started in pursuit of the Indians. They found the Indian he had killed and Mr. Dickinson took his scalp and gun, both of which he has to this day. Mr. Dickinson also kept the Indian pony and brought him along to Missoula. He arrived in the Bitter Root valley October 23, 1869.

In 1870 our subject opened the first photograph business in Missoula, and to him also belongs the distinction of having established the first photograph bnsiness in western Montana. In 1872 he was commissioned Postmaster of Missoula, his salary being $240 per year. He held this office through all the Republican administrations up to April, 1886, the business having grown until his salary was increased to $2,400 per year. Since then he has been engaged in the real estate and mining business. He has recently subdivided 160 acres of land near the city, and is selling the same for residence property.

Mr. Dickinson was married at Corvallis, November 5, 1871, to Miss Emma C. Slack, who was born in Baltimore, Maryland, December 4, 1838, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Ruff) Slack, of Scotch and German ancestry. They have had five children, one of whom died in infancy, and one, Lamar Fithian, in his fifth year. Those living are Harriet E., Laura E. and William O. Miss Harriet and Laura are students in the Montana University in Helena.

Politically Mr. Dickinson has been identified with the Republican party ever since it was organized. He is a worthy member of the G. A. R., T. G. M. of Montana of the I. O. O. F., and also of the A. F. & A. M., and of the A. O. U. W. The subject of this sketch taught the first school near where Hamilton, Montana, now stands (1869), and his wife, then Miss Slack, taught the first school in what is now the city of Missoula, Montana (1869), the same comprising ten students.

rendered an important decision, overruling prior decisions of the court on the same subject, and holding that appeals from the district court to the Supreme Court in cases arising under the laws of the United States must be taken and perfected according to the requirements of the civil practice act. (United States vs. McElroy, 2 Montana, 494.)

In the case of the Territory vs. Hildebrand, at the same term (2 Montana, 426), Knowles, J., rendered an important and controlling decision defining the practice in suits upon recognizances. (See also an instructive opinion by Knowles, J., in Territory vs. Corbett, 3 Montana, 50.)

On the 26th day of July, 1866, a little more than two years after the organization of Montana as a Territory, Congress passed an act declaring the mineral lands of the public domain free and open to exploration and occupation, subject to such regulations as might be prescribed by law, and subject also to the local rules and customs of miners in the several mining districts, so far as not in conflict with the laws of the United States.

Before the passage of this act of Congress, and before the public mineral lands had been opened to exploration and purchase, the first Legislative Assembly of Montana, on the 26th day of December, 1864, passed "an act relating to the discovery of gold and silver quartz leads, lodes or ledges, and of the manner of their location." This act was an outgrowth of the rules and regulations of the miners in the mining

FRANK E. CURTIS, of Butte City, Montana, was born at De Ruyter, New York, January 26, 1833. His parents moved to Fayetteville when he was yet a babe, where he lived until manhood, receiving his education at the public schools and academy. He then served an apprenticeship with David Graham, and learned the trade of carriage making. In 1855 he started for the West, stopping first at Kalamazoo, Michigan, from there went to Chicago, where he worked at his trade for one dollar a day, thence to St. Paul, Minnesota, and worked on a contract at making cutters and light sleighs until he had saved $200 (as he had not drawn his wages). When the firm failed and he lost all his wages, he started with a party for Pembina, on the Red river of the North, where he remained for two years, and then returned to St. Paul. In the spring of 1862 Mr. Curtis started with a party overland from St. Paul to Salmon river, Idaho, their train consisting of ox teams, with seventy-two men and a boy. They hired half breed Indians to guide them across the country by Devil's lake and through what is now northern Montana to Warm Springs in Deer Lodge valley, where their party disbanded, some going one way and some another. This was the train that preceded the Fisk train about one month, the latter following their trail most of the way, accompanied by United States soldiers, and they then claimed to be the first to cross by the northern route.

Mr. Curtis and a small party went to Grasshopper creek (then eastern Idaho), now Bannack City, the first gold camp in Montana, where they arrived in October. He has resided continuously in Montana since 1862. In 1866 he engaged in the stock business on Beaverhead, in which he is still engaged on the Bear Paw range in northern Montana. In the fall of 1870 he removed to Jefferson valley, in Madison county, where he still has a hay ranch. In 1883 Mr. Curtis removed to Butte, and has since resided there, engaged in the grocery business, under the firm name of Tebo & Curtis, at 356 East Park street.

Frank E. Curtis was married to Emma Whitcomb (better known as Emma Zoller, that being the name of her adopted parents), at Bannack City, Montana, October 8, 1864, by Rev. George G. Smith, the first ordained Presbyterian minister in Montana. Nine children were the issue of this marriage, four of whom are still living,—Leonard W., aged twenty-five years; Orlena N., twenty-one years; Fay H., nineteen years; and Bertie May, fifteen years.

HON. ROBERT G. HUMBER, of Deer Lodge, Montana, came to the Territory in 1865, and since that time has in various ways been identified with its interests. Of his life we make record as follows:

Robert G. Humber was born in Stanford, Lincoln county, Kentucky, March 25, 1841, and is of English descent. His ancestors emigrated to this country and settled in Virginia previous to the Revolution, and were participants in the great struggle for independence. His grandfather, Charles Humber, was born near Richmond, Virginia, and his wife, *nee* Martha Coles, was also a Virginian. Her brother was at one time Mayor of Richmond. Charles Humber and his wife had a large family, their son Newmeris, born at Crab Orchard, Kentucky, in 1812, being the father of our subject. The latter's mother, whose maiden name was Martha Forbes, was a native of Winchester, Kentucky. When Robert G. was small the family removed to Missouri. In 1856 they went from there to Leavenworth county, Kansas, where the father owned 1,600 acres of land, a most beautiful place, and where he and his family resided for a period of thirteen



F. E. Cornelius

districts and was really the basis and foundation of the act of Congress aforesaid, and provided that the discoverer of a lead, lode or ledge, should be entitled to one claim thereon,—200 feet in length along the vein, by right of discovery, and one claim by pre-emption, together with all its dips, spurs and angles, and fifty feet on either side of the same, for working purposes, Under this act of the Territorial Legislature. and before its enactment, under the rules and regulations of the miners, many discoveries had been made and claims located which were being worked and mined. These claims were recognized as property, some of them of great value, and they were bought, sold and transferred as other real estate.

Prior to the year 1866, the policy of the government had been not to part with its title or to open the mineral lands to exploration or purchase; but the extensive and rich discoveries of the precious metals in the Rocky mountain region had caused that country to be occupied, and men were exploring, making discoveries, locating claims, erecting mills and mining, buying and selling, in the same manner as if they had been the absolute owners of the soil. The people had taken possession of the country, and though in fact trespassers upon these public mineral lands, the Government did not object, but rather encouraged their occupation.

This condition of things caused the Government to change its policy and to open its min-

years. He came to Montana in 1874 and settled in Deer Lodge, and here he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred February 13, 1888. Nearly the whole of his life he was an active member of the Christian Church, being a pillar in the church at the various places where he lived. He was in politics a Democrat, and during the war he served as a member of the Kansas Legislature, he and six other Democrats of that State being called the "Apostles of Democracy;" but, while he was a stanch Democrat and a Southern man, he was in favor of the Union and strongly opposed to the Civil war. His whole life was one of purity and integrity, and his many sterling qualities won for him hosts of friends. His wife died in 1877. She was the personification of all that is lovely in woman.

Robert G. is the only child of this worthy couple. He was educated at Columbia, Missouri, and was in his last year at college when the great Civil war broke out. He entered the Confederate army, and for three years served in Missouri, Arkansas and Texas. In Missouri he was captured by the Union forces and was paroled on his word of honor that he would not again take up arms against the Government. After this he turned his attention to freighting, his father furnishing him an outfit, and he freighted to Denver, Colorado, until the spring of 1865. At that time he was married. Soon after his marriage he started with his bride for Montana, making the long journey across the plains with an ox team, and traveling with a train composed of about sixty wagons, a number of the emigrant party being relatives of theirs. They started on the 28th of May and reached their destination on the 20th of September. Mr. Humber brought with him a drove of cattle, and upon his arrival here he located at Race Track creek, in Deer Lodge valley, on a farm of 160 acres; and at first, in addition to his farming and stock-raising, he engaged in freighting to Helena and other points in Montana. In 1867 he returned to the States, and in 1874 brought his father and all the family out with him. From that time until 1880 he carried on a prosperous freighting business.

In 1880 Mr. Humber was elected a member of the Twelfth Montana Legislative Assembly. The following year Silver Bow county was formed and he was elected Treasurer of Deer Lodge county, in which capacity he served two terms. In 1889 he was again nominated and elected to the Montana Legislature. This time he was the acting Speaker of the House, and while filling that important position the fairness of his rulings and the competency he displayed won for him not only the approbation of his friends but also that of his political opponents, the latter tendering him a vote of thanks.

Mr. Humber is still engaged in farming, but now has a delightful home in Deer Lodge, where he and his family reside.

He married, in Atchison, Kansas, Miss Mary E. Williams, a native of Madison county, Kentucky. Mrs. Humber is a relative of Henry Clay, Thomas Benton and General Shelby, and her family on both sides were prominent Southerners. Her maternal grandfather was killed at the battle of Raisin River, while fighting gallantly under General Harrison. He was a Captain, under the immediate command of General Winchester. He was wounded and was obliged to surrender, being promised safety, but being killed by the Indians. Mrs. Humber's paternal grandfather was also an officer in the same army,—a Colonel.

Mr. and Mrs. Humber have six children, namely: Mary Bryan, wife of D. S. Fotheringham; Mattie Gano, wife of Hon. Edward Scharnikow, resides in a beautiful home

eral lands to exploration and purchase, and also to enable those who had already made discoveries and located claims to acquire title to their property. The situation was similar to that where towns and cities grew up on the public lands, as they did in all the mining regions, and Congress had to provide the means by which the occupants and claimants might obtain title to their lots.

The act of Congress of July, 1870, also recognized the miners' rules and regulations and provided for acquiring title to placer mining claims. Up to that date the chief business of the Territory had been placer mining, and the most important litigation had relation to that kind of mining and to water for that purpose.

There was litigation concerning the discovery and location of quartz-lode claims, but the cost of transporting the heavy machinery necessary for that kind of mining overland, for long distances, by ox and mule teams, in the absence of railroads, caused quartz mining to take a secondary place so long as the placers afforded opportunity for profitable mining.

But though the conditions continued unfavorable, the new system concerning the discovery, location, representation and obtaining patents for quartz-lode mining claims, inaugurated by the act of Congress of May 10, 1872, gave an impetus to that kind of mining before unknown.

It was an untried system and the task was imposed upon the judges and lawyers of the mining regions to so interpret and expound the act as to carry into effect the intention of Con-

---

adjoining her father's residence; and Robert Hart, Jessie Lee, Lillian Henley and Rollyn Raymond, at home.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Humber are members of the Christian Church.

HIRAM M. THOMAS, one of the most successful farmers in Flint Creek valley, has been a resident of Montana since 1865.

He was born near Niles, Michigan, October 11, 1838, and is of Scotch and Welsh extraction. His father, Ezekiel Thomas, was born in Ireland, in 1806, and his mother, *nee* Mary McCartney, was born in Ohio, and her mother, a native of America, was of German descent. After their marriage, his parents removed to Indiana, where they took claim to a tract of land and which they sold after having made some improvements upon it. From there they removed to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where the father resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1890, in his eighty-fourth year. His first wife died at the age of thirty-five, leaving six children, of whom only three are now living, and was afterward married again.

Hiram M. was the fourth born in his father's family. He was reared in Minnesota, receiving his education in the district schools, and remaining at home until he was twenty years of age. He then started across the plains to make his fortune and a home in the far West. Leaving Minnesota on the 20th of April, he was five months and a half on the journey, traveling with a horse team and continuing on until he reached southern Oregon. There he mined for two years. Afterward he was engaged in mining in Idaho. He was at the Florence diggings in 1862–3, and was also for a time in Placer county, California. In 1865, as above stated, he came to Montana, making the journey here with pack animals. Up to this time he had made but little money. He was, however, rich in experience. He first located in the Blackfoot country, where he mined two seasons for wages, at $6 per day, and saved all he could. From there he came to Pioneer, and became interested in placer mining, remaining at Pioneer until 1870, and making some money there. He then came to his present location and took claim to a tract of land and engaged in raising cattle and horses. Prosperity attended his efforts, and as the years passed by he added to his original tract, and at this writing his farm comprises 1,100 acres. In 1886 he built a nice residence on his property. From time to time he has made other valuable improvements here, and to-day his farm is one of the finest in the State. Seeing the need of keeping a better grade of horses than were being raised here, he purchased blooded trotting horses, and later Norman Percheron and Clydesdale stock, and in this way has done much to improve the grade of horses in this part of the country. He was the owner of "Live Oak" for a number of years, and finally sold him; he afterward was sold for $3,000. This horse was the sire of many valuable horses.

Mr. Thomas was married February 5, 1868, to Miss Anna Mariah Williams, a native of England. She came to America with her parents when she was eighteen months old. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have had three children, namely: Ella, now Mrs. Solan M. Hughes; Mary Elizabeth, who died in childhood; and George W., who is attending college.

In his political views, Mr. Thomas is a Republican. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. A man of honest industry and sterling integrity, he is every way deserving of the success which has crowned his efforts in this fertile valley.

gress in enacting it, and to stimulate this new industry in the country to which the law was applicable.

Montana is situate in the midst of that country, in the very heart of the mineral region, and no State or Territory has done more, by the decisions of its courts, to build up and to perfect this system of mining law.

Like any other system of law, written down in the form of a statute, this mining act of May, 1872, was but the framework of the system, a foundation upon which the courts were to build in adjudicating rights arising under the statute.

It would be better in every statute to provide for every possible case to arise under it; but, as this would require infinite vision, no such statute will ever be enacted, and time and experience only can bring to light the complications and questions to arise. And so, the mining law under this statute, has been a growth, every decision adding to the structure; and in this work the courts of Montana have done and are doing their full share. In the beginning there were no precedents: every question was new and every decision a pioneer.

What is a discovery, and when sufficient to authorize the location of a mining claim on a vein or lode? What is the apex of a lode, and of what consequence is it? How must the claim be marked or designated on the surface of the ground? What kind of a title is acquired by a valid location? What are the consequences of making a location that does not extend along

JESSE HASTON.—On the corner of Eighth and Palmer streets, Miles City, Montana, is the beautiful and commodious residence of one of the leading cattle men of Custer county, Jesse Haston. His home is surrounded with a beautiful and well-kept lawn. He is one of the leading Democrats of the Jeffersonian school, and in 1892 was the regular nominee of the Democratic party on the State ticket for State Treasurer, and shared the fate of the entire ticket, which was defeated by a very small majority.

He was born at Glasgow, Howard county, Missouri, in 1841, a son of Jesse and Elizabeth Haston. His father was a well-to-do farmer who removed from east Tennessee to Missouri in 1818, when the people of that State had still to live in forts to protect themselves from the Indians.

Jesse grew up on his father's farm, being educated at the common schools and at Central College, Fayette, Mo. When of age he still remained on the old farm for a number of years, but later he engaged in purchasing and shipping tobaccco; but, not being very stout physically and having had financial reverses, he determined to try his fortune in the West; so, with poor health and as little money as health, in the year 1879 he turned his steps westward, and on the first day of August of that year, at Camp Sheridan, Nebraska, he entered the employment of the Niobrara Cattle Company as a "cow-boy" and the "tender-foot" of the outfit and, by hard work and always being faithful to the trusts confided to him, in a few years, having passed through all the phases of cow-boy life and the cattle business, he became manager of the company. In 1890, at Holden, Missouri, he was married to Miss Ida McMelan, who was born in Toronto, Canada, and came with her parents to this country when a child. She is a member of the Presbyterian Church. They have two bright little girls: Jessie May and Katharyn Seymour.

Mr. Haston is a man who takes a deep interest in all matters of a public nature that are for the good of the community in which he lives, and is ever ready to do his part as a good citizen or neighbor.

JOHN R. GERDTS came to Montana in 1868, and is now one of the well-known and highly respected citizens of Deer Lodge.

He was born in Germany, March 29, 1838; was educated in his native land and there learned the carpenter's trade; and in 1858, when only eighteen years of age, set sail for America in the ship Othella, making the voyage in fifty-eight days, and landing in safety at New York city—a stranger in a strange land and not knowing a word of the language of the country to which he had come to make his home. His first work here was in a grocery store, at $4 per month, and he remained thus employed fourteen months. Then he went to New Orleans, where he secured work at his trade on Rebel gun boats, at $2 per day, and remained there until the war began. He made several trips at sea, and, learning that the Rio Grande was a good place for carpenters, he went there and remained until after the death of President Lincoln. He then took passage to New York, where he remained until he had spent all his money, and he then shipped as carpenter on a steamer bound for New Orleans, from which port he subsequently made several sea voyages.

In 1866 Mrs. Gerdts crossed the ocean and joined him at New Orleans, where they were married on Christmas Day of that year, the marriage ceremony being performed in South Church. Two months later they removed to

the vein or lode? When do the side lines of a location become the end lines (which must be parallel and vertical, drawn downward,) whereby the locator or owner is prohibited from following his vein or lode outside of his side lines? For what length of time does representation protect a claim? How are the rights of adjoining and conflicting claimants and locators to be adjusted.

All of these and many other questions of the most complicated and intricate character have arisen under the statute, and new questions are constantly coming before the courts for adjudication.

On a mountain side, or in a tract of country filled with quartz veins and lodes, running parallel, crossing, intersecting, how are the rights of adjoining owners of these mining claims to be adjusted and determined, when there is nothing on the surface to indicate the apex of the vein or its pitch, or course? There is nothing more difficult or requiring more skill and knowledge of law, geology and engineering to properly determine and adjudicate than these underground lawsuits.

There is no such thing as learning the habits of quartz veins, lodes or ledges. Their language admits of no absolute interpretation; they exist only where they can be actually seen; each one has its own dip and angle, its own foot and hanging walls; some are true fissure veins and some pinch out and disappear; some are rich in places, without cause or provocation, and in other places barren and worthless with as little

Shreveport, where they made their home until, on account of her failing health, they sought a change of climate and came to Montana. They started north on the 1st of May, 1868, from St. Louis, made the journey up the Missouri river to Fort Peck, and from that place was a month in making the trip with ox teams to Fort Benton. They continued on to Helena, where he was employed in work at his trade, at $6 per day. The next sping he started for the Cedar Creek stampede, but met people returning who told him not to go; and for two seasons he remained near Pike's Peak.

In 1870 they took claim to 160 acres of land at the mouth of Rock creek, near where Garrison now is. Here they built a home and made improvements and later sold out at a profit. Then they went three-quarters of a mile west of their first claim and took up another 160 acres, and began again the work of improving a farm. They lived in a stable here a year before they built their house. In 1877 he took 300 head of cattle to the Black Hills. She accompanied him and drove the team all the way, the journey requiring four months' time. The snow was deep, the Nez Perces Indians were on the war path, and the trip was attended with many hardships and dangers; but they reached their destination in safety and sold their stock for a price that gave them their first real start in money-making. In the spring they returned to their farm and he made another similar trip, while Mrs. Gerdts went back to Germany and brought her aged mother to this country. Her mother filed claim to 160 acres adjoining theirs, and lived with them up to the time of her death. They resided on their land until the building of the Northern Pacific railroad, when they sold out to the railroad company for $3,000, Mrs. Gerdts retaining some town lots which she still holds. It was expected that a junction and a town would be built there, but that was not accomplished. After the sale of the farm they purchased eighty acres four miles below it, and again began the work of improving and developing. To this eighty acres they have since added until they now have 720 acres, a choice and valuable property. Here they raised poultry and vegetables, and made money. Mr. Gerdts has for years been interested in Shropshire sheep, now having between eleven and twelve thousand head in his flock. He has also given special attention to the raising of horses and Polled Angus and Holstein cattle.

Mr. Gerdts has forty-five acres of placer mining ground, and at one time, during the years 1876 and 1877, took out considerable gold.

In 1891 this pioneer couple retired from their farm and removed to a pleasant home in Deer Lodge, where they have since resided. Since their removal to town, Mr. Gerdts has owned and conducted a cash grocery, doing a successful business.

Both are members of the Lutheran Church.

THOMAS A. GRIGG, M. D., of Butte City, Montana, is a member of the regular school of practice and makes a specialty of treating diseases of the eye, ear, nose and chest.

He was born on Prince Edward Island, Canada, February 15, 1862, son of Dr. William Grigg and Willann *nee* Daugherty. The senior Dr. Grigg was a native of England, was educated in London, and in 1826 came to America, locating in Canada, where he practiced his profession, and where he was also interested in shipbuilding and mercantile pursuits. He was thrice married. By his first wife he had nine children, and by the second wife two, the subject of our sketch being his youngest child. He attained an advanced age, being eighty-one at the

reason; and with none of them can anything be taken for granted.

This is the kind of property, having the same elements of doubt and uncertainty as a game of chance, upon which and for the adjudication of rights concerning which, the system of mining law was constructed.

It is sufficiently difficult to settle rights on top of the earth and in broad daylight, but when we go down into the earth, into shafts, tunnels and stopes, and one set of skilled experts and engineers make beautiful and elaborate maps and diagrams of the underground workings and geography, and testify that the apex of a vein is in the claim of the plaintiff; and another set of engineers and geologists, equally expert and skilled, testify exactly to the contrary, and that the apex is in the claim of defendants, is it any wonder that the jury, after groping in the dark for perhaps a month, following the witnesses through the tunnels, down shafts and into the stopes, and listening to learned and contradictory theories concerning geology, fissures, the various kinds of rocks, their ages and what they are supposed to signify, is utterly bewildered and still in the dark?

This kind of cases involves only questions of fact; but the perplexing, difficult thing is to get at the real truth. Other cases involve questions of law arising upon the mining statute; and these at least have the benefit of daylight.

The following decisions are of public interest and importance, because they have relation to the greatest industry of Montana, and point

time of death, in 1881. His second wife passed away at the age of fifty-six years. She was a member of the Episcopal Church. He, too, was reared in that faith, but later in life became a Methodist.

Thomas A. received a high-school education in his native place and studied medicine under the instructions of his father. He then entered the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, where in due time he graduated with honor. While in college he won the high esteem of his professors and brought with him from there several very creditable testimonies as to his character and scholarship. After this he took post-graduate studies in the specialties named and has diplomas for all of them. He began the practice of his profession at Mahanoy City, Pennsylvania, and during the five years he remained there he built up a large and lucrative practice. Too close application to business, however, impaired his health and he was advised by Dr. Pepper, of Philadelphia, to seek rest and change of climate in Washington. He accordingly directed his course westward. After six months spent in Washington he concluded to locate in Montana, and on the 15th of October, 1892, took up his abode in Butte City and resumed practice. He has since met with most flattering success in his specialties. He has nice office rooms and all the modern appliances for the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear, nose and chest, and here he greatly enjoys his practice, not so much because it brings him wealth but because he is by it enabled to render such benefit to suffering humanity.

Having inherited means from his father, Dr. Grigg made investments in real estate in Washington while he was there, and since locating in Butte City he has bought property in this flourishing town. He has also invested in several valuable gold mines, among which are the Grand Republic, the Gold Bug, the Queen, the King, and others.

Dr. Grigg was married in 1888 to Miss Joanna S. Miller, a native of his own town, and a daughter of Mr. John Miller, a shipbuilder. They have three children, Elmer Roy, Leon Allison and Joanna Ethel. The family residence is at 815 West Broadway. Mrs. Grigg is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

In fraternal organizations, Dr. Grigg takes an active interest and is a member of several. He has a membership in the Alumni Society of the University of Pennsylvania, the Schuylkill County Medical Society, the State Medical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Silver Bow County and Montana State Medical societies. He has also passed all the chairs in the I. O. O. F.; is Council Commander of the Woodmen; and since 1886 has been a Master Mason.

Adolph La Salle, of Helena, came to Montana in 1866, and as one of her pioneer settlers is entitled to biographical mention in this work.

Mr. La Salle was born in Canada, near the city of Montreal, September 16, 1844. He is of French descent, his ancestors being among the first settlers in Canada. He is a direct descendant of La Salle, who explored the Ohio and traversed its territory in 1679, and who in 1680, in company with Father Hennepin, explored Minnesota by way of the Mississippi river as far north as St. Anthony's Falls, near the present city of Minneapolis. The Mississippi was revisited by La Salle in 1682, when he explored it to its mouth and took possession of the surrounding tributaries and country in the name of France, and gave it the name of Louisiana. In 1685, under the leadership of La Salle, the first French settlement was

out how mining claims under the act of Congress of May, 1872, may be located, represented, worked and owned. This business is still in its infancy, and prospecting, locating, representing and working mines in Montana will continue far into the future, and every case that throws any light on the subject is important.

In the case of Hirbour vs. Reeding, 3 Montana, 15, Blake, J., speaking for the Supreme Court, decided that a verbal contract of copartnership entered into in April, 1873, "for the purpose of prospecting for, locating, recording, pre-empting, developing and mining quartz lodes and other mining property," is valid and not within the statute of frauds of the Territory. (See Southmayd vs. Southmayd, 4 Montana, 100; and Harris vs. Lloyd, 11 id., 390.)

Unpatented mining claims, being exempt from taxation under the laws of the Territory, the question came up in the case of The Hope Mining Company vs. Kennon, Treasurer (3 Montana, 35), whether or not the product of such claims was also exempt, and the court held, by Wade, C. J., that the exemption from taxation of unpatented claims does not exempt the product of the mine from taxation.

The case of Belk vs. Meagher, et al. (3 Montana, 65), has been an important and controlling case ever since its decision, as to the title acquired by a valid location of a mining claim under the act of May, 1872, how such title is kept alive, and the consequences of a failure to represent the claim. Development has shown a vein or lode of great value, which was claimed

made in Texas. After seeing the colony in a thriving condition, this indefatigable explorer retraced his course and sailed up the great river he knew so well, crossed the St. Lawrence into Canada, and settled down in the town of St. Michael D'Yamaska, in the province of Quebec. The older of two sons, Adolph La Salle was reared on his father's farm, was educated in private schools, and when in his sixteenth year left home and went to Illinois, where he had an uncle who was engaged in the manufacture of brooms, and by whom he was employed for wages. He was at work for his uncle when the civil war broke out. In December, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Ninth Illinois Cavalry. He fought under Sherman in the Third Brigade, Sixteenth Army Corps, and participated in numerous engagements. The most of the time he served as chief bugler. After his three years' term of enlistment expired, he re-enlisted and remained in the service until the war closed, being mustered out in October, 1865.

The war over, Mr. La Salle returned to Henry county, Illinois, and in March, 1866, went to St. Joseph, Missouri, thence to Nebraska, and from there across the plains to Salt Lake City. The company with which he traveled left St. Joseph on the 15th of March and arrived at Salt Lake City on the 3rd of July. On the 4th of July they started for Helena, arriving at their destination on the 17th of the same month, and camped on what is now the Lenox addition. After resting a few days, Mr. La Salle went down in the valley and was employed by Phillip Miller. Later he worked in the Union mine. In May, 1867, the Idaho excitement induced him to try his luck in the mines there, and for some time he was engaged in mining on Salmon river. Not meeting with success, however, he returned to Helena, and worked at mining, receiving $4 per day. By saving his money during the summer, he was enabled in the fall to purchase an interest in the lime business, and remained in that until 1869. In the meantime he had purchased in the Prickly Pear valley, six miles from Helena, a farm of 160 acres. In 1869 he sold his lime business and moved to his farm, to the improvement of which he devoted his energies and prosperity attended his earnest efforts. In 1872 he purchased 160 acres of adjoining land. On this tract, one of the finest farms in the valley, he has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits, his chief crops being hay, oats and potatoes; he is also engaged in the extensive rearing of horses and cattle. His land is supplied with an abundance of water for irrigation and pasture. Mr. La Salle has also purchased property in the city of Helena and erected a fine brick residence thereon, his time being divided between his home in the valley and his residence in the city.

April 29, 1880, Mr. La Salle was married to Miss Cora Jane Richard, a native of Massachusetts and a daughter of Nelson Richard. They have had three children, two of whom, a son and daughter, died at the ages of eight and four respectively. Mary Frances is the name of their living child.

Politically, Mr. La Salle is a Republican, and fraternally he is an Odd Fellow. He is also a member of good standing in the Grand Army of the Republic.

JUDGE DAVID M. DURFEE, senior member of the prominent law firm of Durfee & Brown, Phillipsburg, Montana, is well known throughout the State, and it is with pleasure that we present the following sketch of his life in this work:

Judge Durfee was born in Schenectady county, New York, July 22, 1855. He is descended from Scotch-Irish

by the plaintiff by virtue of discovery or location by his grantors, and the defendants had re-located, or, in the language of the country, had "jumped" the claim as upon a failure to represent.

The questions presented were new and the arguments of council (E. W. Toole, J. F. Forbis, A. E. Mayhew, and Sharpe & Napton representing the plaintiffs, and W. W. Dixon and J. C. Robinson the defendants) were able and interesting.

The court, by Wade, C. J., held that the valid location of a mining claim under the act of May, 1872, carried with it a grant of the claim located from the Government to the person making the location, citing the case of Smith vs. Robinson (1 Montana, 414) before mentioned, together with the right to the exclusive possession and enjoyment of the claim located; that if there is a failure to represent the claim the title is gone and the claim becomes again subject to location; that a person making a location has one whole year in which to do the representation work and that there can be no forfeiture until the full time has expired; that if a claim is represented on the 30th day of December, 1877, such representation would save a forfeiture for that year and would secure the party in his title until the 30th day of December, 1878; that the Government, having granted a mining claim to one person by virtue of his making a valid location thereof, cannot, while that grant is kept alive by representation, grant the same ground or claim to

ancestors who were early settlers in Rhode Island, his forefathers being prominent in Colonial times as well as later in the history of this country. His great-grandfather, Isaac Durfee, joined the Continental army and rendered his country valuable service as Captain of one of the volunteer companies during the whole of the Revolutionary struggle. His home was in Washington county, New York, and his son, Abram, born there in 1775, was the Judge's grandfather. Abram Durfee married Mahetable Potter, who was descended from an old Quaker family. One branch of her family, the Granvilles, took a prominent part in the struggle for independence. This worthy couple became the parents of ten children, all of whom reached maturity. The father was a farmer, a prominent Mason, and a Universalist. He reached the advanced age of eighty-six years. His wife passed away in her seventieth year. Their son, David Potter Durfee, was born in Duanesburg, Schenectady county, New York, in 1812, and in his occupation, his fraternal relations and his religious belief, he followed in the footsteps of his father. His wife, Caroline, also a native of Schenectady county, was born in 1818, she being of German origin. Her great-grandfather was an officer in Queen Anne's army. One of her uncles, because of the prominent part he took against the English Government, was declared an outlaw and a reward of one hundred pounds sterling was offered for his arrest. David P. and Caroline Durfee had nine children, our subject being the eighth-born and one of the six who are still living. The father lived to the age of seventy-six years, and the mother was in her sixty-first year at the time of her death. She held to the faith of the Presbyterian Church.

Judge Durfee was reared on his father's farm. His early education was received in the public schools, and he took a finishing course in the Schoharie Academy. When he was twenty-two he began the study of law in the office of N. P. Hinman, in Albany, where he remained one year. After this he went to Somerset county, Maryland, and taught two years, in the meantime continuing his law studies in the office of Levin T. Waters, of Princess Anne, Maryland. In the winter of 1882 he was admitted to practice by the Court of Appeals, in Annapolis. He then came to Montana, where he continued teaching school two years longer, thus paving his way to professional success. In 1884 he was the Democratic candidate for Judge of Probate, but was defeated by Mr. Oren Emerson. Two years later, in the fall of 1886, he was nominated and elected County Attorney of Deer Lodge county. In the summer of 1889 he was nominated and elected a member of the Territorial Convention, which convention completed the present Constitution of Montana; and in the fall of that same year he was elected Judge of the Third Judicial District, in which capacity he served for three years, his decisions being rendered with the utmost fairness and very few of them being reversed by the higher courts. Upon the expiration of his term as Judge he resumed the practice of law at Phillipsburg, and, under the firm name of Durfee & Brown, has conducted a successful business.

Since taking up his residence in Phillipsburg, the Judge has become interested in mining operations, being one of the partners in the Sunrise Mining Company. This company has valuable gold-mining property. He has also invested in real estate. He owns 160 acres of land near the town, which is improved with good residence,

any other person; and that mere possession, not based upon a valid location, would not prevent a valid location under the law.

This case and the principles of law laid down in its decision were approved and affirmed on appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States in an able and instructive opinion by Chief Justice Waite. (104 U. S., 279.)

In the case of Meyendorff et al. vs. Frohner et al. (3 Montana, 282), the court, by Knowles, J., among other important questions, decided that a party in possession of mining ground under a title subsequently determined in court to be invalid, might, without fraud, relocate such ground and thereafter perfect such title in accordance with law.

In the case of Gonu vs. Russell (3 Montana, 538) the court, by Blake, J., held that the appellant could not make a valid location of a quartz-lode mining claim until he had marked the boundaries so that they could be readily traced by means of stakes, natural objects or any other certain means, and that the resumption of labor, in good faith by the respondent, before the appellant perfected his location, rendered null and void the prior acts of the appellant. (See Honaker vs. Martin, 11 Montana, 91; Metcalf vs. Prescott, 10 id., 283; and Dillon vs. Bayliss, 11 id., 171.)

The first three volumes of Montana Supreme Court Reports contain many important decisions other than those concerning placer and quartz

etc., and where he resides with his family.

He was married February 1, 1888, by Cardinal Gibbons, to Miss Emily J. Irving, a native of Baltimore, Maryland. They have three children, Eulalie, Thomas I. and Adelaide.

The Judge and his family are active members of the Catholic Church in Phillipsburg, and now are among its strongest supporters. Fraternally, he is a K. of P.; politically, a Democrat. During the twelve years of his residence in Montana Judge Durfee has made a wide acquaintance over the State, his public life bringing him into contact with many of her leading citizens; and wherever he is known he commands the highest respect.

N. S. Snyder, M. D.—Prominent among the members of the medical profession of Montana, is Dr. Nicholas S. Snyder, of Anaconda.

The Doctor is a Kentuckian. He was born in Carrollton, Carroll county, July 21, 1847, son of James S. and Annie (Hubbell) Snyder, father a native of Virginia, and mother a native of Kentucky. James S. Snyder was for a number of years a successful business man of Louisville. He died in 1889, in his sixty-fifth year. His widow survives him and is now sixty-five years old. Their seven children are all living, our subject being the oldest.

Dr. Snyder was educated in Kentucky, Georgia and Tennessee. In 1864 he enlisted in the Confederate army as a cavalryman, under General Forrest, and served in Alabama and Georgia, participating in much hard riding and fighting; escaped wounds and capture, and was mustered out in Alabama, in April, 1865. After the war had ended he attended school two years and then read medicine in the office of Dr. William F. Miller, of Louisville, Kentucky, after which he attended the Louisville Medical College and graduated in 1874. He began his professional career there, and afterward practiced in Colorado and Nevada up to 1884, at which time he came to Montana.

It was in 1886 that Dr. Snyder began his practice at Anaconda. Here he soon secured a large and lucrative practice and here he has since resided. Soon after his arrival in Anaconda he built the Anaconda Hospital and ran the same successfully until 1889, at which time the Sisters started St. Ann's Hospital. He then became their physician and converted his own hospital into the Commercial Hotel. Besides this property Dr. Snyder has also made investments in other city real estate, all of which are growing in value.

He was married in 1888 to Miss Lizzie Irvine, the first white child born in Butte City, and the daughter of Caleb E. Irvine, a Montana pioneer. Her untimely death occurred September 15, 1889, when she gave birth to their child, Eness Ewing; and the loss of his charming young wife was a source of great bereavement to the Doctor.

In politics, Dr. Snyder has been a life-long Democrat. Fraternally, he is a Mason. He takes high rank both as a member of his profession and as one of the leading citizens of Deer Lodge county.

Christian Yegen.—Among the foremost merchants of Billings and Yellowstone county is the firm of P. Yegen & Company. Christian Yegen was born in Switzerland November, 1857, and came to America in 1879, first commencing business at Bismarck, Dakota. He came to Billings in the spring of 1882 and at once set up a small business in which he has prospered exceedingly. Christian was married last winter and elected a member of the City Council in the spring, so he has more reason to rustle than ever before. The firm have the largest store building in the city, all on the ground floor being occupied by their department store. A number of clerks are employed, and Yegen & Company are credited with

mining claims and water rights, and these volumes are of great interest and importance, because they cover the period of the foundation and the first growth of Montana jurisprudence. By this time many precedents had been established in the new field of litigation and the bewilderment of novel questions in a new country was disappearing.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE FIRST FEDERAL SURVEYORS—FIRST PUBLIC BUILDINGS—GOVERNOR ASHLEY, OF OHIO—GOVERNOR POTTS, OF OHIO—THE TERRITORIAL CAPITAL—POLITICAL CONTENTIONS—THE CATHOLICS IN MONTANA—THE THREE GOOD FATHERS—CHURCH HISTORY.

IT reads oddly that this boundless agricultural empire should have been left without even an attempt at federal surveys till late in 1867. The base line was initiated by the first surveyor-general, Solomon Merideth, on the top of a limestone promontory between Willow creek and Jefferson river, and twelve miles from the three forks of the Missouri river, described by Capt. Clarke, in 1804, as being so exactly alike that it was impossible to say which was the real Missouri. Oregon had been allowed, under General Lane, to establish her base line of federal surveys near the mouth of the Oregon or Columbia river. This was carried up the river to the fertile valleys of the Willamette, Umpqua and Rogue rivers, which were separated into townships and sections and subdivided as the progress of civilization demanded. Later on, when that broad district east of the Oregon Sierras demanded attention, a meridian line was carried across these mountains. But Montana was given the distinction of a new base line entirely; although the survey from the outer limit of Washington Territory to the first lines of Montana was far from impossible.

Up to this time no farmer or stock-grower

doing the most extensive general merchandise business in the city. Christian has interested himself thoroughly in all schemes to attract outside trade to Billings and was chief promoter of the Billings Wagon Bridge Company, subscribing liberally to that enterprise. He is among our most thrifty citizens and a merchant who sells goods and keeps his debts paid off.

PETER YEGEN.—The subject of this sketch, who is now the head of the substantial mercantile firm of P. Yegen & Company, was born in Switzerland, in the month of August, 1860. He came to America twenty years later, joining his brother at Bismarck, and with him came to Billings. These two young foreigners have worked together a dozen years and have prospered, the firm being rated as guilt edge throughout the country. Peter Yegen is a quiet, unobtrusive gentleman whose own business and home are all that he cares to interfere with. He is married and has several children, and lives close to his business. During the financial depression of last winter P. Yegan & Company weathered the storm with colors flying, and in the spring commenced work on a large addition to their store building, which will certainly cost $10,000. The brothers are enterprising in many ways and liberal in all public charities.

CHARLES H. WILLIAMS, who is prominently identified with the sheep industry in Deer Lodge valley, Deer Lodge county, Montana, dates his birth in Appanoose county, Iowa, September 28, 1856.

Zadok Williams, his father, was born in Vermont, February 2, 1825, his father being of German and his mother of French descent. He married Miss A. E. Jackson, a native of Cleveland, Ohio, her father being a cousin of the noted American soldier and patriot, General Andrew Jackson. After their marriage they were for a time residents of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and he cleared up a farm out of the timber there. In 1854 they sold out and removed to Iowa, and from there they subsequently went to Selma, Kansas, where he still resides. They had five children, of whom only two are now living, Charles H. being the second born.

could guess where would run the lines by which he must bound his possessions. The old Spanish laws of California followed natural lines, as a rule, and the bed of a stream or the crest of a hill marked the confines of a grantee's broad dominion. The law of Congress giving each man and his wife a section of land in Oregon allowed the pioneer to locate without regard to future federal lines or to points of the compass. But the settler of Montana had no such favors shown him. He had to wait for the lines to be run, to see his new home cut to pieces and then adjust himself accordingly.

The surveys, even at this late date, went forward but slowly, and discontent and loss in the end resulted to the unhappy home-maker. It seemed impossible to convince Congress that "any good thing could come out of Nazareth."

Petty politicians at the federal capital seemed unwilling to distinguish disloyalty to the dominant party from disloyalty to the Union. The small sum of $40,000 had been given by Congress in 1866 to build a place for penitents, and in 1870 the penitentiary was begun. It was completed at the end of a year, at a cost of about $50,000. Granville Stuart was one of the commissioners of the prison, and W. F. Wheeler superintendent, both conspicuous for good in the history of Montana.

Through all these years partisan papers teem

Charles H. Williams was educated in the normal school at Kirksville, Missouri, and for a number of years was a popular and successful teacher in Iowa. While engaged in teaching he was also interested in farming operations there.

In 1882, accompanied by his wife and child, he made the overland journey to Montana, traveling with his own carriage and horses. His mother and his wife's people, the whole Davis family, came at the same time. They were seventy-nine days in making the journey, and now look back upon the trip as a prolonged picnic, in which they hunted and fished to their hearts' content, nothing occurring to mar its pleasure.

Upon his arrival in Montana, Mr. Williams came direct to Deer Lodge and purchased his present farm of 160 acres, and at once engaged in the sheep business. In this he has been greatly prospered. His partner, H. B. Davis, his brother-in-law, soon joined him here, and they have since added to his original purchase of land until now they have 2,000 acres. They cut 250 tons of hay and raise 2,500 bushels of grain annually, and they now have about 6,500 sheep. They have imported Shropshire rams direct from England, and they raise some pure-blooded Shropshires for sale. The most of their sheep, however, are Shropshire crossed with grade Merino.

On their land is a valuable stone quarry, from which they are now furnishing stone for the building of the wall around the State Penitentiary at Deer Lodge. This stone is an excellent quality of sandstone, and they have an inexhaustible quantity.

Since locating here, Mr. Williams has built the nice residence he and his family occupy. He was married in Missouri, March 6, 1880, to Miss Allie Davis, a native of Missouri. At the time they came to Montana they had one child, Henry Lee, and since then three children have been added to their family—Bessie, Earl D. and Ray.

In his political affiliations Mr. Williams is a Democrat.

HON. THOMAS CORBET MARSHALL, a prominent member of the bar of Montana, residing at Missoula, is a son of Judge Charles S. Marshall, a member of a prominent old Southern family. Further mention of his distinguished father will be found elsewhere in this work.

Thomas C. Marshall was born in Paducah, Kentucky, December 14, 1851, the third in the family. He was reared and educated in his native town, and took a law course in the Kentucky University, at Louisville, where he graduated in March, 1875. Previous to his graduation he had spent two years in the office with his father and brother-in-law, and soon after leaving college he began the practice of his profession in Ballard county, Kentucky, and practiced there and in McCracken county until he was elected Judge of the former county in the fall of 1879. At the end of his term he declined to be a candidate for a second time, and in 1883 came direct to Missoula, Montana, where he formed a law partnership with Judge Woody, under the firm name of Woody & Marshall. They did a successful business until 1887, at which time the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Marshall then became the lawyer of the Missoula Mercantile Company, the First National Bank of Missoula, and the Big Blackfoot Milling Company, by all of which he is retained as counsel and all of which are doing a very extensive business. In addition to this he conducts a general law practice. Since June, 1893, he has been a member of the firm of Marshall, Francis & Corbett, which was organized at that time. Mr. Francis is attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company for a portion of Montana and Idaho, and Mr. Corbett has recently come to this State from Kentucky. The firm of Marshall, Francis & Corbett, although recently organized, has gained the reputation of being one of the strongest law firms in the State.

Mr. Marshall is interested in various business enterprises. He is a director of the First National Bank of Missoula and vice-president of the South Missoula Land



with extravagant accusations against the dominant local party, and the words "jobbery" and "bribery" are not infrequent in their columns. There are also grave charges of extravagance, county debts, and so on. But when we take into account the cost of living, the long distances to be traversed in serving legal process, the peril and the precautions all the time necessary to be assumed, we can see how some of the new counties came very honestly to have heavy obligations.

A pretty clear idea of the political complexion of Montana at this period may be formed by noting that the fifth legislature assumed form and had but one Republican. As if eager to antagonize this condition of things, Mr. Ashley of Ohio, a pronounced "fire-eater," had been sent out as Governor. The results required no prophet. Antagonisms, bitterness, bad blood and bad legislation followed or rather were perpetuated, and the legislature of Montana once more became an illegal body. At least so Congress declared it to be. But all these legal or illegal questions and the history of them are left to an abler pen than mine, that of Chief Justice Wade, under the head of *Bench and Bar*, and I pass on to the material progress of the great commonwealth.

At the fifth general election 10,901 votes were cast. The next governor sent out from

Company. On his farm near Missoula he is giving considerable attention to the raising of Jersey cattle and fine trotting horses, some of the latter having made famous records. From his professional duties Mr. Marshall turns to his ranch for recreation, and in his fine stock takes a pardonable pride.

Politically, he has been a stanch Democrat all his life. In the fall of 1886 he was elected by his party as a member of the Legislature of Montana, and served during the regular session and also in the extending session of 1887. While a member of that body he had the honor of being chairman of the Judiciary Committee.

June 12, 1878, Mr. Marshall married Miss Millie T. Jenkins, a native of Ballard county, Kentucky, and a daughter of Dr. Thomas J. Jenkins, a prominent physician of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall have four children, Anna J., Meriam, Emily and Charles S.

Fraternally, Mr. Marshall is identified with the A. O. U. W., K. of P., K. of H., and F. & A. M.

James Davidson, a rancher on Pumpkin creek, has a half section there of fine land, which is irrigated from the creek. It is sixty-five miles south of Miles City, in Custer county. He owns a water right to a never-failing stream. He produces corn to perfection, cuts about three tons of hay to the acre, principally blue-joint, and takes pride in his beautiful meadow and valuable improvements, which have cost him $3,000. He has a sheep house 50 x 100 feet, suitable for both sheep and cattle. His ranch, with its improvements, he values at $6,000, but does not wish to sell at that price. He is a well-informed, energetic young man, and has made rapid progress in business since locating in Montana.

He was born in Heber City, Utah, January 3, 1864, a son of William and Grace Davidson, natives of Scotland, who came to America by way of Panama, in 1849, and up the Mississippi river to St. Louis, and thence across the plains to Utah in 1850, using oxen as draft animals to their wagon. His parents are now engaged in farming and stock-raising in southern Idaho.

James, our subject, was educated at the common school and is still a student, keeping himself well informed on general topics of interest: has even made considerable progress in acquiring a knowledge of the German language. He came to Montana in 1881, and for a time engaged in hunting buffalo, at that time a profitable occupation. Later he employed himself in herding cattle for E. H. Johnson, and has been in the live-stock business ever since. In 1885, in connection with two others, he entered the sheep industry, starting in the early winter of 1886-'87 with 7,900 head of sheep, and coming out in the spring with 3,500. This would have discouraged the average young man, but his confidence in the future caused him to continue in the business. He has now 3,500 sheep of his own, besides a ranch, of which he feels justly proud, as it has a bountiful water supply, a fertile soil and a climate unsurpassed for health.

Hon. Frank Showers, a law practitioner in Boulder, is of German extraction, his ancestors having emigrated to America early in the history of Pennsylvania. The grandfather, Abraham Showers, was born in that State, but afterward resided in Maryland, Virginia and Ohio, his death occurring in the latter State. He was an honest and industrious farmer. His son, Andrew Showers, was born in Virginia in 1818, and removed with his father to Champaign county, Ohio, in 1832, where they were among the pioneer settlers. Although only fourteen years of age, Andrew assisted his father in clearing and improving their new farm. He was there married to Miss Mary Slifer, a native of Maryland, and they had five children. The parents still reside on their farm in Ohio, the father aged seventy-five years. He enjoys the respect and esteem of his neighbors, many of whom have known him since he was a boy.

Frank Showers, their second child and eldest son, was

Ohio was Gen. B. F. Potts, and the petty war between the executive and his legislature went on somewhat as before. But whatever interest may have centered about these petty struggles at that time have perished, and dismal is the reading of the story of such persistent little brawls in this great and growing land. The universal verdict was, is and will be, that Montana has been cursed by place-hunters and politicians from the date of her name and baptism. Let them pass into obscurity. Where there is so much that is good and great continually before us, why burthen the page with even a catalogue of their names.

At the seventh general election in Montana the first Republican delegate, William H. Claggett, was sent to congress, through defections in the opposite party. He did great service by having the Indians removed from Bitter-root valley to their reservation and exchanging the Judith basin with the Crow Indians for their claim to the Yellowstone. He was not a politician or a "tender-foot," having been long in Nevada, where he learned the needs of the much-neglected pioneers; but by the time of the next election the disaffected had been herded in the opposite party and he was not returned.

From the records of the upper branch of the legislature it seems that Montana early became

born in Champaign county, Ohio, August 5, 1855, and was early inured to farm labor, attending school during the winter months. He afterward entered the Swedenborgian College, where he graduated in 1876. He then read law in Dayton, Ohio, with the firm of Houk & McMahon, was admitted to the bar in 1879, and then practiced his profession for ten years in Springfield. On account of ill health he came to Montana in 1889, was admitted to practice in this State in the fall of that year, and entered into a law partnership with George D. Greene at Boulder. Mr. Showers has always been an adherent to the principles of the Democratic party, and was the choice of his party, also the Populists' party, for District Judge, having been elected to that important office November 8, 1892. He is now serving as District Judge of the Fifth District, comprising the counties of Beaver Head, Jefferson and Madison. Judge Showers is possessed of an easy and prepossessing manner, is endowed with a fine, thoughtful and judicial mind, and has acquired a thorough knowledge of the law.

In 1878, in Urbana, Ohio, he was united in marriage with Louisa Cralle, a native of Virginia, and a daughter of Richard Cralle, of French extraction, but the family have long been residents of Virginia. Our subject and wife have one daughter, Mabel, who was born in 1881. They have a pleasant home in Boulder, and have made many warm friends in their community.

HON. J. B. LOSEE, a prominent business man and enterprising citizen of Anaconda, Montana, was born in Genesee county, New York, August 26, 1849. He is a descendant of French ancestors who were early settlers in Canada. His father, Dr. James Losee, was born in New York State and was married to Elizabeth Mathews, also a native of New York State. They spent their lives in Genesee county, where he was a successful practicing physician for many years, his death occurring there in the seventy-second year of his age. His widow still survives him, and is now (1894) eighty years of age. They had nine children, of whom only four are living.

Judson B., the subject of our sketch, is the youngest of the family. He was educated in the public schools, and when his older brothers enlisted in the service of their country, in 1861, the work of a man devolved upon him, at the early age of thirteen years. Soon afterward he began to do for himself as a clerk in a store, and followed that occupation for ten years.

In 1878 Mr. Losee came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, reaching that historical town on June 11. He clerked two years for Raleigh & Clark in Helena, and then, in partnership with A. G. Clark, Jr., opened a store at Glendale, and did a successful business there for several years. After severing his connection with Mr. Clark Mr. Losee formed a partnership with Charles Armstrong, and they did a banking and mercantile business there for a number of years, and also had branch stores at Hecla, Lyon and Twin Bridges. In 1886 they sold out their business in Glendale to the H. M. & B. Co., and built his present brick block in Anaconda. This building is 25x120 feet, is located at 110 Main street, one of the best business locations in the city, and is stocked with a fine assortment of dry goods, boots and shoes and gentlemen's furnishing goods; and here Mr. Losee has since been doing an extensive retail business. In 1888 he took in as partner Mr. Maxwell, who had been his bookkeeper at Glendale for seven years, and the firm name has since been Losee & Maxwell.

Mr. Losee was married in 1869 to Miss Alice Flagg, a native of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and daughter of Mr. Isaac Flagg of that city. They have three children, Gracie, Bessie and Harry.

Politically, Mr. Losee is a Republican. In 1892 he was elected to represent Beaver Head and Deer Lodge counties in the State Legislature, which term of office has not yet expired. While in the Legislature, he has m

dissatisfied with the location of her capital at Virginia City and a bill to remove it to Deer Lodge was introduced into that body in 1868. This was not formally reported, but still the question was agitated from one session to another and finally voted upon in 1872, but to no purpose. Two years later a vote was taken to remove it to Helena, which prevailed. We read in the journals of that day much that, if true, is to the discredit of the parties concerned; but let it be taken into consideration that the really bright newspapers of the State were at that time far from all the great world centers of excitement and probably made the most of all such things as this moving of the capital, as they certainly did in politics,—mountains out of molehills.

Of these bright papers, dead and living, I have a list of seventy-two; and even yet the list is not complete, for I miss the newspaper which said to another newspaper in response to its advice to boil the water of a certain mining town, "Boil it? better fry it!"

The first of this astonishingly long list was the weekly *Montana Post*, Virginia City, August, 1864, edited by an Englishman; next the weekly *Montana Democrat*, same place, November, 1865, and edited by Bruce and Wilson, Americans: the third was the *Tri-Weekly Republican*, at Helena, the first there. The *Herald*, Helena, September, 1866, was the first Republican newspaper in Montana.

The first public school opened in Helena, late in 1867, and was taught by William I.

---

many friends, and has been an active and successful worker. In many of the public enterprises of Anaconda he has been active and helpful. He was one of the organizers of the Standard Fire Brick Company, and like most of the successful business men of Montana Mr. Losee has invested in mines and has a number of mining interests which will ultimately prove valuable. He is vice-president of the Red Lyon Mining Company.

Fraternally, Mr. Losee is indentified with the Masonic order.

ALEXANDER MCKAY, one of Virginia City's earliest and most respected pioneer miners and citizens, was born in Glasglow, Scotland, May 15, 1832. His remote ancestors were Highlanders, but later generations of the family lived in the lowlands of Scotland. He was reared and educated in his native town, and there learned the trade of plasterer, at which he worked in that city until 1854.

In 1854 Mr. McKay came to the United States. He landed in New York city and worked there, in Canada, and in the Southern States, and was in Kansas during the troublous days immediately preceding the Civil war. In 1860 we find him en route to Colorado, crossing the plains with oxen. He spent two years at Denver, then a small town, and also for a while was at California Gulch. When gold was discovered at Bannack and the news spread over the country, he, in company with about 130 men, started with horse teams and thirty-two wagons for Bannack, marking out their own road and fording the streams and rivers.

Arriving at Bannack they found the mining camp a scene of great activity. Mr. McKay mined there until the discovery of gold at Alder Gulch, to which place he directed his steps in July, 1863, finding that camp also full of miners bent on securing the precious metal. He paid $500 for a fourth interest in a claim and worked hard until winter set in, during that time taking out $3,000. Then on account of the scarcity of water, he sold out, receiving $750 for his share. Since that time a deal of gold has been taken from the claim. In July, 1864, he came to Bevin's Gulch and purchased 200 feet of land for $500, and here he became permanently located, succeeding well and from time to time adding to his claim. Now his claim extends for a length of two miles, and in its operation he employs usually about fifteen men. He has invested largely in lands, owns a comfortable home in Virginia City, and loans his surplus funds.

Mr. McKay was married in Kansas, in 1860, to Miss Caroline Hanson, a native of Germany. She has been with him in all his meanderings and has proved herself a true and faithful helpmate. They have two daughters: Flora, the elder, was born on the plains, between Denver and California Gulch, in the spring of 1861, and is now the wife of Dr. C. A. McNulty. The other daughter, Mary, was born in Virginia City on the last day of 1863. She is the wife of R. H. Herhold.

Personally, Mr. McKay is an intelligent and pleasing gentleman, standing high in the esteem of his fellow citizens. He has been a Republican ever since that party was organized.

EDMOND HAMEL, deceased, one of the representative early settlers of Montana, and one of the late proprietors of the Western Hotel, was born in Canada West, January 19, 1840, and is of French descent. His ancestors located in Canada in an early day, where the father of our subject, Francis Hamel, was born. He married Miss Delarde Perron, and they had eight children, seven of whom are living. The mother died at the age of thirty-eight years; and the father, who now resides with Mr.

Marshall and Mrs. R. M. Forby, and the first church bell was heard there during the following year. Of course preaching had been had years before; in fact, there were already several churches; but the clear, exhilarating cheer of the church bell had not been heard till two young ladies raised the funds for it by going around among the miners and merchants. But the first Protestant sermon ever preached in old Montana was delivered by a colored man, an immigrant who had crossed the plains by way of Salt Lake to Bannack, where this first sermon was delivered, in the winter of the first discovery of gold, 1862. The name of this good man can not be recalled, but he was a Methodist.

Let it be borne always in mind, however, that the Catholics had been preaching to the Indians under the lead of Father De Smet and other good men for many decades before this date, and they were the first now to come forward to comfort the sick and dying, whether Catholic or Protestant. Being first on the ground they, of course, built the first churches in almost all the crowded camps.

Of the three wonderful men who gave long lives of toil and patient endeavor in the hope of taming the wild red men of Montana, I choose to make mention of the one who had least to say for himself, Anthony Ravalli. Father De Smet left us many full pages, dying at last with friends in St. Louis; Father Broulette wrote amply in Latin, and died in Washington, at the home of his old friend, Ben Haliday, once of Montana; but this one of the three good fathers fell in Montana.

Hamel, has reached the age of eighty-two years. Edward Hamel was reared to manhood in his native country, where he learned the blacksmith's trade. From 1856 to 1859 he worked at his trade in Burlington, Vermont, and then went to San Francisco, and next to Calaveras county, where he was engaged in repairing miners' tools. After two years spent at that occupation he went to Virginia City, Nevada, and was the discoverer of the Austin mine from which he afterward took out many thousand dollars he finally sold the property for $10,000. Next he spent a year and a half in Canada, then came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, Montana, worked at his trade six months in Helena, next went to Deer Lodge, later to Alder Gulch, and in 1869 came to Frenchtown. In company with Theodore Bedard, he opened a shop in this city; but as soon as gold was discovered at Cedar creek he went to that place, where he mined with his usual success. In 1870 he came again to Frenchtown and engaged with his former partner in the stock business, in which they continued until Mr. Hamel's death, which occurred June 23, 1894, from pneumonia. Although he suffered much he never complained. He received the last rites of the Catholic Church. He and Mr. Bedard invested in farm land until they owned together 3,000 acres, and were also owners of the gristmill and hotel in Frenchtown. In 1887 they came into possession of a flock of sheep, and continued in the business of sheep-rearing, giving one share to J. Joiner of Dupuyer, Choteau county.

Mr. Hamel was married March 8, 1883, to Miss Melvina Bergearon, of French extraction, and they had five children, Alberto, Evon, Florence, Edmond and a babe yet unnamed.

Politically Mr. Hamel was formerly a Democrat, but he more recently began to act with the "People's" party. The family are members of the Catholic Church, and are highly respected by the community in which they reside. Mr. Hamel was well known to be a sincere and upright gentleman, whose influence was always for good.

IRA A. LEIGHTON, a successful medical practitioner of Boulder, and physician of the Boulder Hot Springs, was born in Maine, March 8, 1858. His ancestors were English people, who came to Massachusetts prior to the Revolutionary war. His grandfather, George B. Leighton, was born in that State, was one of the prominent citizens of his community, and lived to the age of 106 years. The Doctor's father, Ira Leighton, the eldest son of his father's family, was also born in Massachusetts, in 1845. He was married in 1866 to Miss Eunice Tibbets, a native of Maine, and they had eight sons. The parents have resided for many years in Pittsfield, Maine.

Ira A. Leighton, their youngest child, graduated at the West Brook Seminary in 1880. He afterward read medicine with Dr. W. S. Howe, an allopathic physician of Lewiston, Maine, next attended the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, took both regular and homœopathic lectures, and graduated at the homœopathic department in 1885. While at Ann Arbor, Mr. Leighton was invited to accept the position of physician of the Boulder Hot Springs, and since coming to Montana he has met with the most flattering success, being highly spoken of both as a gentleman and physician. The springs have gained a wide and favorable reputation on account of its valuable medical properties, and many remarkable cures have been performed in severe cases of rheumatism, kidney dis-

Anthony Ravalli was an Italian, born at Ferrara, May 16, 1812. He entered, November 12, 1827, at the age of fifteen, the Society of Jesus. After his noviceship, he devoted himself, for several years, to the study of belles-lettres, philosophy, chemistry, mathematics, and the natural sciences. He then passed to impart to others the knowledge in which he had perfected himself, and taught for a time in Turin, Piedmont and in other parts of Italy. Later on he completed his course of divinity and was raised to the priesthood, and after a third year of noviceship, as customary in the Society of Jesus, took his last vows in religion, April 21, 1844. With a longing for the Indian missions from the beginning of his religious life, Father Ravalli, whilst preparing for the sacred ministry, sought also to store himself with every useful knowledge that would render him more efficient in the double object of christianizing and civilizing the savage; and to the study of philosophical and theological books he added the study of medicine, under some of the ablest physicians of Rome; and, making himself an apprentice also in the artist's studio and mechanic's shop, he could handle with considerable skill the chisel and brush of the artist as well as the tools and implements of almost every trade.

The pioneer of christianity and civilization in what is now Montana, Father P. DeSmet, in his second trip to this country had permanently established, in 1841, a Jesuit mission amongst the Flathead Indians, in the Bitter Root valley, and the following year had returned to Europe to raise means and laborers to help him cultivate the large and promising field now open in the very heart of the Rocky mountains.

Father Ravalli was amongst the first who joined Father DeSmet's little band of apostolic heroes. Taking leave of his parents, whom he was never to see again, and bidding forever farewell to his native land in the summer of 1843, he repaired to Flushing, Holland, whence in the month of December, of the same year, with Father DeSmet in the lead, he and F. F. Vercruysse, Accotti, Nobili, and Bro. Francis Huybrechts, sailed for their distant mission.

---

eases, various skin diseases, etc. The Doctor is an enthusiast in regard to the wonderful efficiency of the springs.

Dr. Leighton married Miss Cora M. Hartell, a native of Kansas City, and they reside in a pleasant cottage at the Hot Springs. In political matters, the Doctor affiliates with the Republican party, and for the past seven years has held the position of County Physician of Jefferson county. In his social relations, he is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

COLONEL JAMES KING, one of Montana's earliest pioneers and one of her most successful and respected citizens, is a native of Morrisburg, Canada, where he was reared and educated. In 1851 he settled in Chicago, where he was for a time paymaster for the Illinois Central Railroad while it was building its line to Kankakee. After this he entered the employ of the wholesale dry-goods firm of Mills & Company, Chicago, with which he remained until 1858, becoming thoroughly acquainted with the wholesale business. Severing his connection with that firm, he engaged in business on his own account in Galena, Illinois, where he continued successfully until 1862, when he removed to Montana.

Upon coming to Montana, Mr. King brought with him a stock of goods, making the journey up the Missouri river as far as Milk river, and from there transferring to Fort Benton with mule teams and wagons. There was then a camp of about forty people at Prickly Pear (now Montana City), and there Mr. King opened some of his goods and conducted a store for about two months. Then he moved to Deer Lodge. He built the first store in Deer Lodge, and under the firm name of King & Gillette he engaged in business. January 1, 1863, Mr. King hired a half-breed to pilot him to Salt Lake City, and from there by stage he returned East. In the meantime they had removed their store to Bannack City. He purchased goods in the East and in the spring returned to Montana and started a store at Virginia City, the first in that place. The boat on which he brought his goods came no further up the river than Snake Point, and Mr. King took a contract to bring all its cargo to Virginia City, at thirty-five cents per pound. He continued this freighting in addition to his mercantile business for a number of years, and did a very large and paying business in both. In 1865 he opened his mercantile establishment in Helena, and for many years he was one of the largest and most successful wholesale dealers in general merchandise in Montana. In the winter of 1864–5 he returned East again, buying goods and brought back a large stock in the spring.

From his first arrival in Montana Mr. King became one of the most prominent factors in her development. He built the toll road from Virginia City to Helena and also the toll road to Prickly Pear cañon, the length of the latter being sixteen miles and costing $60,000 in gold. These roads were a great necessity and proved of inestimable value at that time. He obtained his charter from the first Legislature assembled at Bannack City. The toll on the road for the round trip with oxen and wagon was $15, and the road paid $35,000 in one season. After keeping up the Virginia City road until 1867 or '68, he sold it for $25,000.

It was with the rush in the summer of 1865 that Mr. King came to Helena. In a short time a thriving little town was started, and from the very first Mr. King has been identified with its development. He built the first business block in the city, opposite where the Cosmopol

In the spring of 1845 Father Ravalli was sent amongst the Kalispels, where he learned the wonderful secret of living without the necessaries of life, as good Father Hœcken had been doing all along for about a year before. The fathers' bill of fare was principally roots and berries, and that year's crop having failed they had little of either.

Father Ravalli employed himself for several months in teaching, through an interpreter, the Indians, baptizing their children and such adults as were sufficiently instructed, attending the sick, and assisting Father Hœcken in the construction of a chapel and a poor shelter.

In September he was ordered to Colville to build a chapel and open a mission amongst the Colville Indians, whence, however, scarcely a month after, he was recalled and sent to St. Mary's to replace Father Zerbinati, who had died there during the summer.

St. Mary's was the mission amongst the Flatheads that had been established in 1841. It was located a short distance from where Stevensville now is, on the right bank of the St. Mary's known now as the Bitter Root river, just between the present mission buildings and old Fort Owen. It is here that the first attempt at agriculture was made in what is now the State of Montana, and here was raised, in 1842, by the Jesuit Fathers, from seed brought over from Colville by Father DeSmet, the first wheat and potato crop, to the great surprise and delight of the natives, who now saw for the first time the way and advantage of tilling the soil.

Though from this on there had been wheat at the mission, there was no bread, except that which could be made by pounding the wheat on a stone or in a mortar. Father Ravalli's ingenuity and mechanical skill soon found the way out of the difficulty, and in a comparatively short time he had all built, rigged up and running by water a miniature mill, the first flour mill in the country. Bread was here now a tangible reality as well as an associated idea with wheat and wheat-raising for the Indians and the Fathers too.

Father Ravalli built here also the first saw-

itan Hotel now stands. As the place improved he became largely interested in real estate and also in placer mining, and in 1872 he retired from the mercantile business in order to give his attention to his other varied interests. In Confederate Gulch he has for many years conducted large placer mining operations. In the early days his firm employed as many as fifty men, paying $8 a day for eight hours' work. In this way they spent $125,000 in getting to bed rock. They had for some time a five-foot flume and later a seven-foot one. Their ground and improvements cost in the neighborhood of $290,000. These mines have been operated for many years and are still yielding large quantities of gold.

Mr. King also has large land and water interests in Montana, he being president of the Castle Land Company Their town site is in Meagher county and is adjacent to a large number of valuable mines that are in active operation. Here the company are making many improvements, putting in water works and electric lights and all other modern improvements. The town has now about 2,000 inhabitants. Railroads are being built to it, and with the present outlook it promises to be the Leadville of Montana. He is also interested in various other corporations. Mr. King was instrumental in establishing the first mail route in the Territory of Montana; he helped to organize and was the first president of the Montana Fair Association; and he was also one of the founders of the first library in Helena, out of which has grown the present extensive Helena Public Library.

In 1858 Mr. King was married to Miss Eliza M. Lunn, a native of Illinois. Her father, William Lunn, was born in England. Mr. and Mrs. King have four children, namely; Walter J. Warren C., Benjamin E. and Laura B. Mrs. King died, in Chicago, in 1876, survived by her husband and children.

Mr. King voted for John C. Fremont for President, and has ever since been identified with the Republican party, having rendered the party much valued service. He has always declined office, but during the administration of Governor Green Clay Smith he was commissioned Colonel and served as such on the Governor's staff. He belongs to the order of the Elks, and while not a member of any church he attends the Unitarian service.

Thomas Cruse, president and founder of the Thomas Cruse Savings Bank of Helena, and one of Montana's best citizens, is a native of the Emerald Isle. He was born in county Cavan, in 1836, a son of Irish parents. In the private schools of his native country he received his education, and in 1856, at the age of twenty, he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York. He remained in that city until 1863, when he directed his course toward California, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama and in due time landing at San Francisco. Until the summer of 1866 his time was divided between California, Nevada and Idaho.

In 1866 Mr. Cruse came to Montana, and at first was engaged in prospecting at Virginia City. The following year he came to Helena, but soon afterward went to Trinity and engaged in placer mining and prospecting for quartz mines. For some years he was thus occupied. In April, 1876, he discovered the famous Drum Lummon mine, and continued its development, taking out considerable gold, the mine being a success from the start. In 1882 he sold it for a million and a half dollars, retaining one-sixth interest in it. Since then it has been further developed and is to-day one of Montana's famous and best-paying

mill; four wagon tires welded together furnishing the crank, and a fifth one, with plenty of filing and hammering, the saw.

He remained here at St. Mary's a companion to Father Mengarini, from the fall of 1845 to the fall of 1850.

The Fathers' manner of living, in the main, was like the Indians, their ordinary fare being roots, berries, dried buffalo meat with its tallow, and game when they could get it. As to fish, the river flowing by, a fine, beautiful stream, whose waters are clear as crystal, and were then alive with mountain trout, supplied them in abundance. They had enough to eat, but isolation and continual dangers on every side rendered their life far from pleasant. Their mail was brought to them once a year, or rather, they had to go for it themselves as far as Fort Vancouver, when once a year, with an escort of Indians and a few pack animals they would go for their mass wine and what little other provisions they were in absolute need of. And these they were not even then sure to get. For three years Father Ravalli received not one single letter, and twice in five years the Indians carrying the goods were attacked by hostile bands, wounded and robbed of all they had.

Nor was it safer at the mission than on the road. Both the Bannacks and the Blackfeet, then two powerful nations, were mortal enemies of the Flatheads, whose country they would raid time and again, band after band running off ponies and murdering some of the Flathead nation almost every other day. It was not safe for the Fathers to venture even a short distance from the stockade they had built for self-protection. The valley was then covered with thick, high underbrush, and there the Blackfoot or Bannack robber would lurk, hide and lay in ambush for days biding his chance to come out, steal and murder and then run off, if he could, with the scalp or ponies of some Flathead. The Fathers from the stockade, late every night, would fire off a couple of shots in the air, as a make-believe to the robbers prowling about, that within there was somebody on the watch and always on the alert to give the alarm.

It happened by this time that a Blackfoot

---

mines. Mr. Cruse has all these years continued his mining enterprises and owns several valuable properties, among which may be mentioned the Old Blue Cloud, which Mr. Cruse thinks will equal or surpass the Drum Lummon, and also owns the North Star, which is an extension of the Drum Lummon mine.

Besides his mining operations, Mr. Cruse has also of recent years turned his attention to other enterprises. In 1887 he established his own bank, the Thomas Cruse Savings Bank of Helena, the first savings bank organized in Montana. From its beginning it proved a success and is now one of the most prosperous financial institutions of its kind in Montana. Mr. Cruse is also the owner of one of the largest sheep and cattle ranches in the State.

He was married in 1886 to Miss Margaret Carter, who died in December of that year, leaving an infant daughter, Mary. He resides with his little girl in their pleasant home in Helena.

Mr. Cruse has been an ardent Democrat all his life, and is a devout member of the Catholic Church. He has the highest confidence and good will of his fellow citizens. He is a man of too much solid sense to be injured by his prosperity, and he understands making a laudable and judicious use of the things of this world which it has been his good fortune to acquire.

THE THOMAS CRUSE SAVINGS BANK, of Helena, is one of Montana's most solid financial institutions. It was founded by Mr. Thomas Cruse in 1887, with a capital of $100,000, its organization dating prior to any other savings bank in the State. Its officers are as follows: Thomas Cruse, president; Frank H. Cruse, vice-president; W. J. Sweeny, treasurer; and W. J. Cook, assistant treasurer. The bank has constantly grown in favor ever since it was founded, and has met with marked success. It has a very large deposit account, and in addition to its large savings business also does general banking and makes a specialty of handling State, county, city and school bonds and warrants, for which they pay the highest cash price.

JOHN J. ELLIS, one of the County Commissioners of Cascade county, and a Montana pioneer of 1864, now residing at Great Falls, is a native of Illinois, born in Summer Hill, February 5, 1846.

He comes of English ancestors who settled in America previous to the Revolution. Daniel Ellis, his father, was born in Massachusetts in the year 1800. He married Miss Jane Hazleton, a native of England, in 1834. After his marriage he emigrated to the then new State of Illinois, took up land from the Government and improved the same and made it his home for the rest of his life. He died in 1845. His good wife survives him and is now eighty years of age. John J. was the fourth born in their family of seven children. He was reared on their frontier farm, having limited opportunities for an education, and consequently got what he has learned in the dear school of experience.

When he was sixteen years of age, Mr. Ellis started for Montana. He drove an ox team across the plains and was four months in making the journey to Virginia City, where he arrived in the fall of 1864. At first he mined a little, but soon engaged in hauling freight between Virginia City and Salt Lake, and continued in this business for six years, during this time visiting nearly every mining camp in the Territory and camping out most of the time. A part of his time he had Government contracts, taking supplies to Fort Shaw. In 1880 he retired from freighting and turned his attention to stock-raising in the

thus hiding in the brush was captured by the Flatheads. They took him to their camp and after a short consultation amongst themselves shot him. There was at the same time in the camp another Blackfoot, who had received the hospitality of the Flathead nation. Afraid now himself of his own life, he at once started off on a run to get away, and, by thus falling into suspicion with the Flatheads, was shot at and wounded, and three days after died, instructed and baptized by Father Ravalli.

The killing of these two Indians, particularly of the latter, who was a favorite with his tribe, was soon to be avenged by the Blackfoot nation, who, mixing up in the affair also the Fathers, resolved to come in force and kill as many Flatheads as they could and also the "Black Robes" that were amongst them. It was in September, and the Flatheads had started off on their annual buffalo hunt, leaving behind only one old man, two boys who were staying with the Fathers, some old women and a few children—all helpless and defenceless. These, every evening, would move in with their lodges and pass the night within the stockade for protection. Father Mengarini had gone to the Cœur d'Alene mission to consult with the general superior, and at St. Mary's there was only Father Ravalli left with Brother Claessens, who is still living and is now stationed at St. Peter's mission.

Early in the morning, September 12th, a Blackfoot yell from outside the stockade rent the air around as well as the ears of those who were within, and Father Ravalli, the Brother and the rest now expected every moment to be attacked, killed and scalped every one. But the Blackfeet not knowing how many there might be inside, did not dare to come to an attack. One of the two boys mentioned above, and who was helping the Fathers in the kitchen, ventured out of the enclosure and fell dead as soon as he was spied. He was the only one killed, and soon after the Blackfeet left without doing further damage than driving off all the horses that were on the place.

To-day, we here mention it in passing, and as a contrast, Blackfeet and Flatheads send their children together to the Fathers' school at St. Ignatius mission.

Amongst all these dangers the Fathers kept on cheerfully in their good work of improving

Sun River country. He has since been largely engaged in raising cattle and sheep, at which he has been very successful, having owned as high as 2,000 head of cattle and 12,000 sheep. He has been the owner of about 3,000 acres of land besides considerable real estate in Great Falls, and has built in Great Falls a very fine brick residence, which he and his family occupy. He is also a stockholder in the Montana Brewing Company, of which he is president. This company have a large and valuable plant, are running night and day, and make a choice article of beer, for which they have a ready sale. Mr. Ellis was one of the organizers and is a director of the Cascade Bank.

Mr. Ellis was married in 1869 to Miss Ida A. Sykes, a native of Missouri, and the daughter of Mr. H. E. Sykes, a Montana pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis have three children, all born in Montana, namely: Charles J., Alice A. and Laura E.

Mr. Ellis has always been a stanch Republican. In Lewis and Clarke county he served two terms as County Commissioner, and after locating in Great Falls he was in 1892 elected County Commissioner of Cascade county, in which position he is now serving, and is doing his best to conduct the affairs of his county with the same economy and good judgment with which he has always managed his own business. Fraternally, he is an Odd Fellow. He is one of the many men who came to Montana without means in the pioneer days and who have by their own unaided efforts accumulated a good property and at the same time have aided in the improvement and development of the State.

HON. PARIS GIBSON, the founder of Great Falls and one of the most prominent citizens of Montana, capable, farseeing and enterprising, is a native of the State of Maine, born at Brownfield, Oxford county, July 1, 1830. On his father's side he is of Scottish ancestry, while his mother's ancestry were from England.

Timothy Gibson, his grandfather, came from England to the colonies and was a soldier in the English army in the Colonial-French war. Joseph Howard, maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, fought in the Revolutionary army for independence, taking part in the battle at Saratoga and the surrender of Burgoyne. Abel Gibson, our subject's father, was born in the State of New Hampshire, married Miss Ann Howard, a native of Maine, and was a farmer and lumberman. He reared to years of maturity seven children, and died in his sixty-second year; his wife lived to be nearly ninety years of age. Of this family, however, only three of the daughters and the subject of this sketch are now living.

Mr. Gibson was educated at Bowdoin College, Maine, and graduated in the class of 1851. Soon afterward he was elected a Representative from his county to the Legislature. After this, his father having died, he returned to the old home and for a number of years conducted the farm.

In 1858 he set his face toward the West, locating in Minneapolis, Minnesota, then a village of but a few hundred people. In connection with William W. Eastman he built the first flouring mill of that city (the Cataract Mill), and afterward built and operated the North Star Woolen Mills, which became noted for the excellence of



Cadwallader Gibbon

spiritually and temporally the condition of the Indian children, whose good will, docility and affection were to the Fathers a sufficient compensation, and all they expected here below, for all their toils and hardships. But even in this the Fathers were sorely tried.

A band of woolfers and trappers, whose only religion was whisky and women, when winter was about to set in, would flock to the mission from the woods, and under the pretext that they had come to attend to their religious duties, expected and claimed to be supported at the hands of the Fathers. On not receiving all they wanted or craved for, they went to work to poison the minds of the Indians and set them up and turn them against the Fathers. They knew the language, being married to Indian women and went around speaking against the missionaries, inventing vile, nasty stories and circulating them amongst the Indians. The mischief was soon done, and the Flatheads, who had been thus far so willing, so docile and so affectionate toward the Fathers, became careless, indifferent, insolent and pretentious to a degree, that from this on, all the exertions of the missionaries in behalf of the Indians availed little or nothing.

Consequently, with this and what was said above, all the particulars of which are from notes in Father Ravalli's own hand, in the fall of 1850 St. Mary's was temporarily abandoned, and Father Ravalli was then transferred to the Cœur d'Alene mission, of which shortly after he became superior. Here he planned and built the large and bold chapel that, like a spell of fairyland in the midst of dense, interminable forests, has filled many a gold-seeker with surprise and unwonted emotion.

* * * * *

In the fall of 1860, the mission was temporarily closed, and Father Ravalli was then assigned to Santa Clara, California, where for a time he filled the important office of Master of Novices.

But the land of fruit and flowers had no charms for Father Ravalli, and, returning in 1863 to Montana, was first stationed at St. Ignatius mission, whence, in August, 1864, he

their products. Mr. Gibson met with business reverses during the panic of 1873, and in 1879 he came to Montana, locating at Fort Benton. He engaged in the sheep business that year, being interested with Henry Macdonald in one of the first flocks of sheep driven into northern Montana. He has since been engaged, to a greater or less extent, in this business, and no man in Montana has done more to promote the welfare of the flockmaster and advance this industry, which has grown to be one of prime importance in the State.

In 1882 he first saw the falls of the Missouri river and examined into the resources of the surrounding region. He was deeply impressed with the advantages of the situation, with its unlimited water power, inexhaustible measures of coal and vast extent of agricultural and grazing lands, and from that moment set for himself the task of founding and building a city at the cataracts of the Missouri. In November, 1882, he laid his plans before James J. Hill, of St. Paul, who readily joined interest with him in the enterprise. Two years were spent in acquiring title to townsite and coal lands, and it was not until 1884 that the foundation of the new town was laid, although in the correct sense, its start was not made until 1887, when the St. Paul, Minneapolis & Manitoba Railroad, now the Great Northern, was completed to that point. Since that time Great Falls has made marvelous progress, and is now a city of 12,000 people. With the exception of the Niagara Falls, it has the greatest water power in the United States. It has already large smelters, refineries and flouring mills, and the day seems near at hand when it will be the leading industrial city of the Northwest.

Mr. Gibson has been connected with the affairs of Great Falls since the town had its beginning, having been actively engaged in real-estate business, stock-growing, mining, etc. He is the promoter of the public-park system of Great Falls, which has no equal in the Northwest between Minneapolis and Portland. He has given a great deal of his time to the general development of the coal, iron and agricultural interests in the Great Falls region.

It is much in Mr. Gibson's favor to be able to say that, while he has had so much to do with the founding of the city of Great Falls and the advancement of her interests to the present time, he has made such a record that he has the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens, and all joinin speaking of him in the highsst terms of commendation.

Mr. Gibson has always been a conscientious adherent of the Democratic party. In 1889 his fellow citizens elected him a member of the State Constitutional Convention which formed the present admirable State Constitution of Montana. He was also elected a member of the first State Senate of Montana, in which position he served most creditably to himself and his constituents; and it may be said to his credit that, though defeated in the measure, he was a strong advocate of the consolidation of all the State institutions of higher education into one, to be called the University of Montana. Mr. Gibson is convinced of the correctness of his position on this question of such vast educational interest to the people of the State, and is pleased to go on the record as its advocate.

JOHN LARSON, of Marysville, Montana, was born in Denmark, June 14, 1840. He was raised to manhood in his native place, but in 1863 came to America, landing in Quebec. He afterward went to Racine, where he

passed to St. Peter's mission amongst the Blackfeet Indians. Here he was when the memorable stampede to the Sun river country imaginary gold diggings occurred. It was during a bitter, intensely cold winter, and many brave but unfortunate fellow had ears, nose, hands or feet frozen. Father Ravalli threw the mission buildings open to all, and with his kind attention and medical skill rendered services that were never forgotten. In the spring of 1866 Father Ravalli moved across the range to the west side and was stationed for a time at Hell Gate, near Missoula, amongst the whites. This was what may be called the gold-diggings period of Montana, and Father Ravalli had now begun to do for the white man what he had done all along and never ceased to do for the Indian. He went around from one place to another, attending the sick and ministering to the spiritual wants of both the sick and the healthy. This double work of mercy, now begun at Hell Gate, and continued in all along in after years till he was able to move about, won to Father Ravalli the esteem and love of every miner, viz.: of all the whites in the country, for all then in Montana were, or had been miners.

In the fall of 1866 St. Mary's mission was re-opened and one year after Father Ravalli, leaving Hell Gate, had his home again where he had lived in 1845, at dear old St. Mary's, as he would always call it. Here we may say, he had opened his missionary life and hither he had now come to close it.

His last illness was a long and trying one, and he lay four years a helpless and patient victim to intense, unmitigated suffering. But the angels had now come, at last, to take Father Ravalli to his rest on their feast day, and he peacefully passed away on the 2nd instant, in his seventy-third year of age, fifty-seven years a Jesuit and forty years a missionary in the Rocky mountains.

In his ways, manners and life he was as simple as a child. Intensely affectionate, he was no less demonstrative than sincere and constant in his affection. To a pious lady of distinction who had asked him whether, during the many

learned the cooper's trade. Being imbued with the spirit of adventure, and hearing of the gold discoveries in Idaho, he started for that country, crossing the plains on the Bozeman route. They were not disturbed by the Indians, but saw much of their work along the way, the company having buried eight men that had been murdered at different places. Some had been partly buried, but had been dug up by the coyotes. Mr. Larson mined at Virginia City for a time, receiving $7 per day. During the Silver Bow stampede he went to that place and took a claim, but his work there proved unsuccessful. He spent three years in German Gulch, Deer Lodge county, where he was successful in placer mining; next he went to Blackfoot City during the excitement there, and in 1879 came to Marysville. The city at that time contained only the log hut of Thomas Cruse. Mr. Larson had a team of horses and a wagon, and immediately engaged in teaming for the Penobscot mine. He also spent four years at the same occupation for the Drum Lummon mine. He now owns about thirty head of large Norman Percheron horses, and is engaged in hauling for the Bald Butte Milling Company, in which he is very successful. Mr. Larson also owns an interest in the South Drum Lummon, and in the Cruse Mountain Consolidated Company, both located on Cruse Hill. In 1883 he built his first cabin in Marysville, and in 1887 erected his present residence on the same lot.

December 24, 1887, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Kate W. Constan, a native of Hasting, Minnesota. They have had three children: John H., Annie K. and George H. Mr. Larson is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Marysville, is Past Master of the A. O. U. W. of this city, and is a member of the Society of Montana Pioneers. In political matters he is identified with the Republican party. He has made what he now owns by hard work and economy, and is ranked among the worthy and reliable citizens of Marysville.

WILLIAM O'BRIEN, one of the enterprising business men of Sheridan, Montana, was born in Washington county, New York, January 20, 1856. He is of old Irish ancestry, his father being Michael O'Brien, a native of the Emerald Isle, who emigrated to the United States when a young man, as early as 1830. Michael O'Brien settled in Washington county, New York, where he was subsequently married to Miss Ellen Ryan, also a native of Ireland. They purchased land in Washington county, where they were successfully engaged in farming and where they reared a family of three children. Mrs. O'Brien still resides at the old homestead, her husband having died in 1859.

William O'Brien is now the only one left of the three. In 1877, on attaining his majority, he decided to seek his fortune in the far West, and accordingly came overland to Montana, making the journey in company with two other yonng men. This was just after the Custer massacré. Many of the Indians were on the war path, and traveling through their country at that time was extremely hazardous, especially for small parties. They traveled in a wagon until they reached the Red Cloud Agency, when they purchased ponies which they rode the rest of the way. After several encounters with the Indians and numerous hairbreadth escapes, they reached their destination in safety. For two years Mr. O'Brien was employed at farm work, receiving his board and $40 per month. In 1881 he established himself in business in Sheridan, the little building he at first occupied being

years he had lived in the Rocky mountains, he had not felt some desire to see once more his native country and father and mother. "Yes," he replied; "and I could have had that pleasure; but then," continued he, "the sacrifice would not have been complete," and lowering his head over his breast broke out into tears and sobs like a child.

From his obituary I have gotten much that is of interest in the early church history of Montana, which might well fill a volume of itself. The one laudable thing in the lives of these pious men, next to their continual desire to lead holy lives and help their fellowmen forward, was their extreme modesty. Father Broulette was at the head of the convent school at Vancouver in 1858–9, and as I was teaching near there I was admitted to him once each week, so that he could help me along in my Latin. It was his own offer. He did not try to make me a Catholic, but he did try hard to make me a man. He had crossed and re-crossed the Rocky mountains long before any of the great traders and explorers now famous in song and story, but was as modest as one of his seminary girls in speaking of it. I know well that he was one of those who, with the vicar of the archbishop of Quebec cathedral, celebrated the holy sacrifice of mass on the summit of the Rocky mountains in Montana late in the year 1838.

only 16 x 20 feet, but he met with prosperity from the start, and in 1883 purchased his present property which he has since greatly improved, now having a good business place and enjoying the good will and patronage of the best people in the valley. He has built a good residence in Sheridan, and in the course of his business career has invested in mines and mining.

Mr. O'Brien returned to New York in 1879, and was married to Miss Mary Dooley, one of his old schoolmates. They have three children: Anna M., born in New York: Mary E. and Leah Rosalie.

Politically, Mr. O'Brien is a Democrat. He was elected one of the first Aldermen of Sheridan, and is now serving as one of its School Trustees. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and is Past Master of the lodge at Sheridan. During the whole of his residence at this place he has taken a lively interest in all the affairs of the town, and has ever been ready to aid in its growth and improvement.

HENRY HARMON CLARK, one of Montana's esteemed pioneers of 1864, and one of the founders of the town of East Helena, was born in Granville, Hampden county, Massachusetts February 5, 1824. His father, Henry Clark, was born at the same place in 1794. He married Irene Strong, also born in the same town in 1796, and they had six daughters and two sons, four of whom still survive. The father was a man of honor and respectability, was a Selectman of his town for many years, and was a member of the State Legislature. The parents lived and died in their native town, the father in 1859, and the mother in 1874.

Henry Harmon Clark, the second child in order of birth, assisted his father on the farm, and attended the public schools. In early life he began working at the carpenter's trade, and followed that occupation for a number of years. In 1850, full of the spirit of adventure, he made the voyage to California by way of the Isthmus, mined for two and a half years on the North Yuba river, and earned about $10 a day while in that State, his largest day's earnings having been $112 in gold dust. In 1853 Mr. Clark returned to his native town; and the residence he built at that time still continues to be one of the best in the place. Soon after his marriage he moved to Independence, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1864, and in that year crossed the plains to Montana. After arriving in this State he began mining at Big Indian, but, not meeting with the same success as in California, he abandoned that occupation and embarked in agricultural pursuits. He first took a meadow ranch of 160 acres in Prickly Pear valley, to which he afterward added eighty acres, and in 1867 he was joined by his wife and two children,—James S., and Jennie R. The latter is now the wife of Frank Donaldson, and resides near her parents. After residing on his ranch eight years, Mr. Clark bought the Prickly Pear Hotel, now in East Helena. While engaged in running the hotel, he became the owner of 160 acres of land, and in 1888 joined Mr. Riggs in the platting of East Helena. He now resides on a farm of ninety acres, where he is engaged in the raising of vegetables and small fruits, and also has 480 acres adjoining this place. Mr. Clark rents his valley farm and is now practically retired from active business.

Mr. and Mrs. Clark have had three children born in Montana. The eldest, Minnie L., is now Mrs. John W. Dudley, and resides in Bismarck, North Dakota. Nettie Irene died at the age of three years, and Noble Henry departed this life in his eleventh year. The latter died of congestion of the brain, having been sick only four days. He was a brilliant young scholar. In political matters, Mr. Clark has been a life-long Democrat. He has served his county as Commissioner four years, was School Trustee at East Helena a number of years, held the office of Register of Elections, and has the honor of being the first Postmaster of East Helena. Mrs. Clark is

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GEOLOGICAL AND SCIENTIFIC SURVEYS OF MONTANA—THE YELLOWSTONE PARK—ARE THE GREAT GEYSERS NEW OR OLD?

THE ponderous reports, covering a dozen years, of Dr. Hayden, so long at the head of our geological surveys, are gold mines of information. Every bird, beast, fruit, flower, whether of sea, river or lake or dry land, that is or ever had been in Montana, is set down here with such precision of detail that I despair of doing anything nearly equal in this department, and shall leave these things as they came from this learned man's pen in an abbreviated and carefully digested appendix.

The official history of the establishment and maintenance of a national park at the headwaters of the Yellowstone river is given in the second volume of his Surveys, under date of 1883:

OFFICE OF THE UNITED STATES
GEOLOGICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL
SURVEY OF THE TERRITORIES,
Washington, D. C., February 1, 1883.

SIR: In presenting what may be regarded as a very complete report on the Yellowstone National Park it may be proper to preface it with a brief history of its inception, at least so far as it relates to this survey.

The first exploraation of the region in which the park is now located, by the survey under my charge, was made during the season of 1871. It was continued under more favorable auspices in 1872. Prior to that time no regular scientific examination had been made, but several private parties had visited it. In the Annual Report for 1871 I gave a brief sketch of their explorations.

In 1869 Messrs. Cook and Folsom, of Montana, ascended the valley of the Yellowstone river to the lake, and thence over the divide

a member of the Presbyterian Church. The family have the good wishes and esteem of the entire community.

JOHN A. LANDRAM, Treasurer of Ravalli county, Montana, was born in Pike county, Missouri, February 11, 1842, and is a descendant of Highland Scotch ancestors. The Landrams settled in Kentucky previous to the Revolutionary war, and were prominently identified with the early history of that State, some of the family having fought for independence. A. D. Landram, the father of John A., was born in Kentucky, as was also our subject's mother, whose maiden name was Ann Lindsey. The Lindseys settled in Kentucky about the time the Landrams did. Their family was represented in the Revolution, the war of 1812 and the great Civil war. During the last named struggle there was nearly a regiment of the relatives engaged in the conflict, some on one side and some on the other. A. D. Landram was a merchant and a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church. He removed to Missouri about the year 1839, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1861, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. His good wife passed away in 1865, in her sixty-fifth year. Four of their five children are now living, John A. being the youngest of the family.

John A. Landram was reared to manhood in Missouri. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Windsor Guards of the Confederate army, and for a time was on duty as one of General Price's body guards. Later he was in an independent battalion and served in the Second Missouri Cavalry. During the last two years of the war he was in Wood's Battalion. His first battle was that of Cold Camp, after which followed the numerous other engagements in which he participated, among them being those at Wilson's creek, Fort Scott and Dry Wood creek. About this time, receiving news of his father's death, he was permitted to go home and settle up affairs there. In December, 1861, he returned to the army, and his next engagement was during the retreat from Springfield to Elkhorn and the fight that occurred at the latter place. He was then sent to join Beauregard's forces at Corinth, Mississippi, was in numerous engagements in Mississippi, spent most of the winter of 1862-3 in Jackson, and in the spring of 1863 joined the forces that operated on the west side of the Mississippi. He was in the raid with General Price in the fall of 1864, and participated in every battle that General Price was in during the war, except at Lexington and Booneville. At Otterville, Missouri, he was captured, but made his escape in a few hours and returned to his command.

into the geyser basin of the Madison river. They made no special report of this trip. A second party, under General Washburn, surveyor-general of Montana, penetrated to this region in the summer of 1870. He was accompanied by N. P. Langford and Lieutenant G. C. Doane of the United States Army. Both these gentlemen gave to the world most interesting accounts of the wonders of this region, which excited much attention.

A rapid reconnaissance of the Yellowstone district was made by Colonel J. W. Barlow, United States Engineers, during the summer of 1871, and an interesting report was published the following spring.

The results of the surveys under my charge during the years 1871 and 1872 were published in the form of two annual reports with illustrations and maps. Though the maps were not based upon a careful triangulation, and were not, therefore, entirely accurate, they were a great advance upon any work which had been performed previously in this region.

The exploration of the Yellowstone region, in 1871, together with the reports upon it, excited so much attention throughout the country that Congress, during the session of 1871 and 1872, became very much interested in its preservation. Numerous articles, which were published by the periodical press, aided very much to increase this interest among the people. So far as is now known, the idea of setting apart a large tract about the sources of the Yellowstone river as a national park, originated with the writer.

Montana holds, and must through all time hold, the keys to Yellowstone Park, although men may, at favored seasons of the year, climb over the walls instead of passing up the Yellowstone river through the one entrance gate. Here is what the very first official explorer says of the difficulties attending the approach from the south:

"Beyond these [referring to Pryor's river, Clark's Fork, Big Rosebud, and Beaver river]

After the war he became engaged in contract work on the Missouri Pacific Railroad. He helped to build the first dwelling house in Sedalia, Missouri, and worked in the car shops at that place for two years. In 1875 he came to Montana and for two years ran a sawmill. Then he took claim to 160 acres of Government land, located seven and a half miles north of Stevensville, to which he soon afterward added until he became the owner of 320 acres. On this property he lived and prospered until 1888, at which time he removed to Stevensville in order to give his children the advantage of better educational facilities.

Mr. Landram was married in 1869, to Miss Hollie Emmett, a native of Virginia and a descendant of an old Virginia family. They have two children, Eva and Etta.

All his life Mr. Landram has been a supporter of the Democratic party. In 1888 he was elected a Justice of the Peace, and upon the formation of the new county of Ravalli he received the appointment from the State Legislature as Treasurer of this county, in which capacity he is now (1893) serving most efficiently. He has passed all the chairs in both branches of the I. O. O. F., and has represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge of the State. He is also a Past Master of the A. O. U. W.

Ever since coming to Montana Mr. Landram has been thoroughly identified with all its interests. When the Nez Perces Indians made a raid upon the settlers of the Bitter Root valley, Mr. Landram was prompt in organizing a company, of which he was elected Captain, and with it marched against the hostiles He is a citizen of the highest integrity, and enjoys to the fullest extent the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

FRANCIS M. DURFEE, a respected Montana pioneer of 1864, now residing at Phillipsburg, was born in Schoharie county, New York, September 15, 1839.

Mr. Durfee is the eldest of his father's family and is a brother of Judge David M. Durfee, of Phillipsburg, and of whom prominent mention is made elsewhere in this work. For a history of the family the reader is referred to the sketch of Judge Durfee.

Francis M. was reared in Schenectady county, New York, receiving his education in the public schools, and when he started out in life for himself it was as a farm hand. In 1863 he made the journey from Leavenworth, Kansas, to St. Joseph, Missouri, with oxen, and from there across the plains to Denver he traveled with mules. That fall and winter he worked in the Bobtail mine, and the following May (1864) started for Montana He was at Julesburg at the time of the big flood, and he aided in the boating of wagons across the river. Then with an ambulance he went to Fort Laramie, and from there, with Henry Colvin, he continued the journey to Bannack. At Bannack he leased ground and mined, but without success, and from mining he turned his attention to cutting cord-wood. He was among the number that went to the Big Hole excitement. In the spring of 1865 he returned to Helena, and shortly afterward went to Blackfoot, where, with Mr. J. Myres, he was engaged in stripping placer mines, continuing thus occupied until July 4. At this time he was the victim of mountain fever and came near dying, but finally rallied, and when sufficiently recovered returned to Helena and secured employment. A little later he purchased an interest in a sawmill on the Prickly Pear river. In 1867, about the time Phillipsburg got its

is the valley of the upper Yellowstone, which is as yet a *terra incognita*. My expedition passed entirely around, but could not penetrate it. My intention was to enter it from the head of Wind river, but the basaltic ridge previously spoken of intercepted our route and prohibited the attempt. After this obstacle had thus forced us over on the western slope of the Rocky mountains, an effort was made to recross and reach the district in question; but although it was June, the immense body of snow baffled all our exertions, and we were compelled to content ourselves with listening to marvelous tales of burning plains, immense lakes, and boiling springs, without being able to verify these wonders. I know of but two white men who claim to have ever visited this part of the Yellowstone valley—James Bridger and Robert Meldrum. The narratives of both these men are very remarkable, and Bridger, in one of his recitals, described an immense boiling spring that is a perfect counterpart of the geysers of Iceland. As he is uneducated, and had probably never heard of the existence of such natural marvels elsewhere, I have little doubt that he spoke of that which he had actually seen."—*Captain Reynolds' Report on Expedition up the Yellowstone River; page 10.*

Dr. Hayden says this is the first official mention ever made of Yellowstone Park. Captain John Mullen says, in his report on the military wagon road: "As early as the winter of 1853, which I spent in these mountains, my attention was called to the mild open region lying between the Deer Lodge valley and Fort Laramie. * * * Upon investigating the peculiarities of the country I learned from the Indians, and afterward confirmed by my own explorations, the fact of the existence of an infinite number of hot springs at the headwaters of the Missouri, Columbia, and Yellowstone rivers, and that hot geysers, similar to

first start, Mr. Durfee came to the town. Soon afterward he became interested in the Apache Hill, and spent all he had made in trying to develop it, helping to sink a a shaft 130 feet deep and make a tunnel 300 feet long, all of which proved a failure, as they did not find paying ore. In the spring of 1870 Mr. Durfee returned to Helena, and from that time until the spring of 1875 he ran his sawmill there. He then moved it to Rock creek, eighteen miles west of Phillipsburg, where he continued to make lumber until 1882. He then took claim to a tract of land a mile and a quarter east of Phillipsburg, this claim comprising 180 acres. Soon afterward he added to it another 160 acres, and three years later purchased 320 acres more, making in all 560 acres, a splendid farm which he still owns and occupies. A portion of this land is well adapted for hay, and on the rest of it he raises grain. This year, 1894, he raised 1,800 bushels of grain, and his farm annually brings him between five and six thousand dollars.

Mr. Durfee has invested most of his surplus funds in mining enterprises, and now has several valuable claims, both silver and gold. In 1889 he organized the Sunrise Mining and Milling Company, of which he is president and a large stockholder. This company has a 100 horsepower and a ten-stamp mill, and expects soon to put in ten stamps more, the property being located six miles west of Stone Station. The Sunrise mine is now producing about $6,000 per month.

The year before he located his present ranch, Mr. Durfee returned East, and February 28, 1882, was married to Miss Eva Rohrback, a native of Ohio and of German descent. Bringing his bride back with him to Montana, he settled on the farm where he has since resided and which he has improved with a comfortable and attractive residence, and here he and his family have everything that goes to make life happy. His children, Marion C. and Ruby, are both attending school.

Mr. Durfee is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and affiliates with the Republican party. The success he has attained in life, as briefly outlined in this sketch, is ample evidence of his business ability, his perseverance, and his faith in the State of his adoption

DAVID M. DUNGLEBERG, one of the prosperous farmers of Hell Gate valley, Granite county, Montana, has been identified with this State since 1862. Of his life we make the following record:

Mr. Dungleberg's ancestors originated in Germany and some of them were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. His grandfather, Joseph Dungleberg, served in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary war, and the father of David M., also named Joseph, was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, in 1806. The mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Mary Maleck, was also a native of Pennsylvania and was of German descent. Joseph and Mary Dungleberg had a family of seven children, David M. being next to the oldest and one of the four who are now living. The father died in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and the mother when she was sixty-six, both passing away at the old home where they had spent the whole of their married life. They were members of the Lutheran Church and were respected and esteemed by all who knew them.

David M. Dungleberg was born on his father's farm February 4, 1839, and was reared a farmer boy, attending the district school in winter, and remaining at home until he was nineteen. At that youthful but ambitious age he bade adieu to his home and friends in Pennsylvania and

those of California, existed at the head of the Yellowstone; that this line of hot springs was traced to the Big Horn."

Dr. Hayden, in tracing the earliest traditions touching this marvelous region, says:

"John Colter, or Coulter, was probably the first white man who ever saw any of the springs or geysers of this wonderful region. He was connected with Lewis and Clarke's expedition, and on their return, in 1806, left the expedition to go back to the headwaters of the Missouri to trap and hunt. After a narrow escape from the Blackfeet Indians, he lived for some time with the Bannack Inidans, who ranged through the country in which the park is located. In 1810 he returned to St. Louis and told wonderful tales of the region, which were not believed. 'Coulter's Hell' was the term afterwards applied to the region. * * *

"As far back as 1844, James Bridger, one of the best and most noted of Rocky mountain guides, is said to have described some of the wonderful springs and geysers, but his stories were supposed to be made out of the whole cloth, and although it is said he endeavored to get some of the western newspaper men to publish some of his tales, they were so marvelous that no one would do it.*

"In 1863 a party of prospectors, of which Capt. Walter W. De Lacey was one, ascended the Snake river, and from Shoshone lake (which was named De Lacey's lake afterward by General Meredith, surveyor-general of Montana) crossed to the lower geyser basin, one branch of the party having visited the springs and geysers of the Shoshone geyser basin. No description of the Shoshone geysers was published by them. Captain DeLacey, writing of

started West, his objective point being Kansas. In Kansas he rented a farm and remained one year. This was in 1859. In 1860 he went to Pike's Peak. Soon afterward we find him engaged in mining in California Gulch, now Leadville, where he worked for wages two years, and from whence he drove an ox team to Montana in 1862. At Bannack he leased ground and mined a short time and afterward was engaged in whipsawing lumber. In the fall of 1863 he went to Alder Gulch, where he mined successfully till the following year and while there he took out about $5,000, fully half of which he saved. He then went to British Columbia to the Kootenai excitement. There he purchased a claim, which, however, proved to be of little value, and he soon returned to Montana. At this time he settled on 320 acres of land at the place where he now resides, and to it he has since added, now having 480 acres of choice farming land. Here he has built a comfortable residence and has made various other improvements, and to-day is ranked with the most prosperous farmers of this part of the county. He has all these years given considerable attention to the raising of cattle and horses. At one time he had 500 head of cattle.

In 1885 Mr. Dungleberg and Colonel Morse built a flouring mill at New Chicago, which has proved of great value to this vicinity. Mr. Dungleberg is also engaged in quartz mining. He discovered several claims in the mountains, from one of which $20,000 has been mined. He also has a gold mine at the head of Gold creek.

Mr. Dungleberg was married in 1876 to Miss Josephine Hanley, a native of Pennsylvania. They have two children, Frank H. and Cora.

27

Our subject is a Republican and takes laudable interest in public affairs, but has always declined office.

PROF. J. BRUCE SIMPSON, formerly principal of St. Peter's School, Helena, Montana, is a native of Edinburg, Scotland, born January 11, 1860. His ancestors were lowlanders of Scotland, and he was the only child of James and Helen (Bruce) Simpson, his mother being a descendant of one of Scotland's most famous chieftains. James Simpson served in the British Navy in the Crimean war, and in 1862 died from the effect of exposure incurred during his service. Eight years later his widow died, the subject of our sketch thus being left an orphan at the early age of ten years. For some time he made his home with an uncle.

Professor Simpson was educated at Stewart's College in Edinburg, and was so proficient in his studies that in 1876 he, among 1,500 boys, was the recipient of a gold medal. Then he entered the University of Edinburg where he soon attained high standing, taking the first class prizes in Latin and Greek and receiving a gold medal for his proficiency in rhetoric and English literature. In 1880 he graduated with the degree of M. A. Following his graduation, he for a time taught in Scotland and Norfolk, England, and later in Stewart's College, where he was employed until 1887. That year he came to Helena. He spent one year in the office of the

*The Historical Society says of Bridger that although a good guide, he was a great liar, and would lie even about the distance on a military road with mile-posts. This authority also throws doubt on the veracity of Colter.

the lower geyser basin in the paper by him published in the 'Contributions to the Historical Society of Montana,' says they reached the valley on the 9th of September, 1863."

My own personal knowledge of at least some portion of Yellowstone Park began in 1861, as before said; but when with my father on Bear river between Fort Hall and Salt Lake at a place then known as Steamboat Spring, in 1852, a trapper told us that there were thousands of such springs at the head of the Yellowstone, and that the Indians there used stone knives and axes. We had Lewis and Clarke's as well as some of Fremont's journals, and not finding any of these hot springs and geysers mentioned in their pages, we paid little attention to the old man's tale, and I should have forgotten it but for the story about stone knives and axes. And here let me introduce an idea which, so far as I can find out from books, is new. I believe that these geysers are growing,—growing gradually, in splendor and force and area. I hesitate to urge this on any one, but I can almost say I know it to be true.

A man in his early years sees things at their best and biggest, and they lose nothing in his memory as time rolls on; but it is a fact that these wonders were twice as wonderful to me nearly thirty years later when I was sent there to report for the New York Independent. From the edition of that paper for September 26, 1889, I extract a portion of one of my reports, as follows:

Half a day on down the eastern slope of the Rocky mountains, through grassy valleys, over willow-lined creeks, under great basalt and granite and sandstone bluffs, and we pull up at

---

Surveyor General, and in 1888 was elected principal of St. Peter's School, in which position he did excellent work for five years, having terminated his connection with the school within the year 1893. One of his pupils, Lewis Davis, passed the Yale preliminary examination at the age of sixteen years.

In 1891 Professor Simpson was happily married to Miss Mary Faut, a native of Helena and the only child of J. J. Faut, one of Montana's respected pioneers. The Professor and his wife have one child, Ruth, and their pleasant home is located on the West Side, on Clark street.

While Professor Simpson affiliates with the Democrtic party, he is very liberal and independent in his political views. As he was in his school days an exceptionally bright student, so in his mature life is he an enthusiastic educator. He is a lover of sublime scenery, and in this has gratified his taste by making many tours in the Yellowstone Park. He has taken many fine photographs of that wild and picturesque country. Genial and affiable, he and his young wife have made many warm friends in Helena.

THE C & D MINE, located in the mountains a mile and a half from the village of Elkhorn, Jefferson county, was discovered in 1885, by Frank Crum and William Dunston. In 1886 they sold the claim to A. G. Clarke, Charles A. Clarke and E. Toole, of Helena, and R. T. Woliston, of Elkhorn. Three years afterward this firm sold a three-fourths interest in the mine to Messrs. A. J. Seligman, J. T. Murphy, O. R. Allen and others, for $75,000. Since that time 20,000 tons of ore have been taken out, and they are now shipping to the East Helena smelter from sixty to one hundred tons of ore per day. It averages from one to two ounces of gold per ton to fifteen ounces of silver, and about ten per cent lead. In 1887 the company built a smelter at this place. They are now about 300 feet in the mountain, and there is now in sight about 20,000 tons of ore. They have a hoist in a tunnel 400 feet long, out of which the ore is run on cars, thus requiring but little machinery or power. About forty men are given employment in the mine. This is a most valuable and promising property, and its present owners, who are men of the highest integrity and business ability, are fortunate in the possession of the C & D mine.

R. T. WOLISTON, part owner of the C & D mine, and assayer and chemist for the company, was born in Ohio, January 24, 1847. His grandfather, Joshua Woliston, was born in Scotland, came to the United States when a young man, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married a Miss Nunnemaker, and they had five children, of whom John, the father of our subject, was the eldest child. He was born in 1820, and married Miss Amanda Troxell, a member of an old Maryland family.

R. T. Woliston, the eldest of six children in the above family, three now living, received his education at Wittenberg College, Ohio, after which he began fitting himself for a mining engineer. For a time he was engaged in making steam pumps and machinery. In 1876 he located in Colorado, where he began building and operating silver-lead smelters, his first work having been at Bonanza, remaining there two years. Mr. Woliston next built and conducted a smelter at Galena, Colorado, followed the same occupation in the Carbonate Camp in the Black Hills two years, built and conducted a smelter at Neihart, Montana, one year, operated works six months

Livingstone. Here nearly everybody gets out to take the sixty-mile railroad to the ten-mile stage line that lands you in the great National Yellowstone Park.

"What is the fare for the round trip?" I ask of the red-headed runner for the Yellowstone railroad and stage line.

"Forty dollars and five days."

It sounded a little too much like "ten days or twenty dollars," which I used to hear when trying to practice law in the police court of San Francisco, and I didn't like it.

But my dislike was not shared by others at all. A large party from Alaska, a big crowd of big English noblemen, besides a crowd of commoners, like myself, all hastily paid their money and took seats in the crowded cars for the National Park.

As for myself I hired a horse, telegraphed ahead to a half-way station for a fresh animal to be held in waiting; and at eleven A. M., without arms or equipments, I swung in the saddle and set off at a hard gallop for "the greatest show on earth."

It was a rather reckless undertaking, for I did not know the road, after nearly thirty years; storms were brewing; rivers to cross; bad bridges; lots of things, indeed, rose up before me as I plunged on ten, twenty, thirty miles, and began to grow weary, thirsty. Then the sun was so hot that the rain falling from a sudden thunder-storm almost blistered my hands, so hot were the first great drops.

But it would be a digression from the line of these letters to continue this. Suffice it to say now that I got there in one day, by using three horses, the third horse having been made necessary by my mistaking a lumber road, and thus losing fifteen miles. I spent one day in being driven about the park; and then I rode back in one day, thus "doing" the National Park in grand style in three days. My entire expenses amounted to $28.50 only, thus making a saving of two days and about one-third the money cost.

But the satisfaction of having done that which the management, and every one else along the road, told me could not be done, was the best of it all. I simply demonstrated that a man, without guide, arms or equipments of any kind,

---

at Toston, this State, conducted a stamp mill at Diamond City six months, and in 1886 came to Elkhorn. After arriving in this place Mr. Woliston built and operated a smelter two years, and during that time he brought the smelter he owned in Colorado to this State, which he exchanged for an interest in the C & D mine. He also was superintendent of the Dunston and Queen mines, one of which is located near the C & D mine, and both are believed to be very valuable. Mr. Woliston has done much assaying for his own and other mines, has a fine laboratory, has examined mines for prominent capitalists from Mexico to Canada, and by long experience has acquired the reputation of being a most practical mining expert. He has been a member of the American Institute of Mining Engineers for seven years, is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Elkhorn, and has the honor of being the first Noble Grand of that order.

In 1889, in Idaho, our subject was united in marriage with his cousin, Miss Bruce Zacharias, of French extraction. They have one son, John, a native of Elkhorn. Mr. Woliston was identified with the Democratic party for many years, but has recently taken an active part in the People's party.

THE PHILLIPSBURG IRON WORKS, at Phillipsburg, Montana, were established in 1887 by Bowen Brothers & Thompson. This institution immediately took rank with the leading enterprises of this part of the country, and from the time of its establishment up to the present it has done a large and increasing business. The extensive buildings of the company are fitted up with all the appliances and machinery necessary for the manufacture of everything in their line, covering a wide range of work, and including the building and repairing of mills and a general iron business. In 1890 this enterprising firm put in the electric-light plant of the city of Phillipsburg, at a cost to them of $18,000. They subsequently sold it to an Eastern firm, by whom it is now operated.

The Messrs. Frederick and William Bowen are natives of South Wales. They emigrated to America in 1865, and first located in Akron, Ohio. Some years later they went to Cleveland, where they were employed in the Variety Iron Works five years. In 1884 they came from Cleveland to Butte City, Montana, where for two years they were with the Butte Iron Works. In 1887, as above stated, they became associated with Mr. Thompson in their present enterprise. The Bowen Brothers are both men of families, and have erected handsome brick residences in Phillipsburg, where they stand high in social and business circles.

Mr. Ezra R. Thompson, the other member of the firm, is a native of Ohio, born November 24, 1857, the son of an intelligent farmer of that State. He came west as far as Kansas in 1884, and the following year came on to Butte City, Montana, where he met the gentlemen with whom he has since been in partnership. Mr. Thompson has charge of the pattern-making, while the Messrs. Bowen are expert iron workers. Like his partners, Mr. Thompson has shown his public spirit by building an elegant residence in the city in which he is located, their homes being situated on an eminence and commanding a magnificent view of the town and surrounding country. Mr. Thompson is unmarried.

can get off the train, hire a horse and ride to the National Park, hunt and fish by the way, study nature and enjoy himself with impunity and with perfect security, and so ride back again and ask no odds of any one.

True, we might not have found the best of and largest geysers in our brief visit of 1861; still it is incredible that such intrepid men as Mullen and Stevens, West Point men, learned, equipped with arms and implements, in the pay and employ of the Government, ambitious of honorable distinction, should not have looked into this thing, since it lay almost in their road, as well as in their line of duty.

There was a broad, open plain, the prettiest pasture lands ever seen, up the Yellowstone from the military road to within hearing distance of the geysers and only a day's ride from the road.

Again, Lewis and Clarke wintered within a few hundred miles of Yellowstone Park in 1804, right among Indians of that region, and all Indians know all things about their own and all neighboring countries. These men passed down the Yellowstone a year or so later, Indians with them all the time. They had learned all about the great falls of the Missouri long before leaving Washington, and were eager to see and describe them; but not one hint about the "Fire Hole" is to be found in all their pages. Bonneville, in his letter to the

---

DR. H. DERBY PICKMAN, the leading physician of Dillon, Montana, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, September 28, 1844.

The Pickmans originated in Bristol England, but have been residents of Salem since 1662, at which time Benjamin Pickman settled there with the Massachusetts Bay colony. For many years his descendants were prominent merchants of Salem. On his paternal side the Doctor traces his ancestry back to Willoughby de Eresby, an old Norman baron, who came with the conqueror; also on his mother's side to the Prendrills, one of whom was noted in English history for having hidden King Charles in the oak tree, for which they were granted an annuity which is still paid to members of the family. Emily Woodville (the fair maid of Kent) was a direct descendant of Willoughby de Eresby, and it is in direct line from her, by her first marriage, that the branch of the Pickman family to which our subject belongs claim their descent. Her first husband was Sir John Grey, and her second was Edward IV. The arms of the Pickman family are described briefly as follows: Gules—two battle-axes in saltire, or cantoned by four martlets argent; crest, hand grasping battle-ax.

Great-grandfather Pickman had gone to England on business and was there when the war of the Revolution began, and being a Loyalist he could not return to his family in Salem until the war was over. Several of the family, however, served in the war on the Colonial side. When the Louisburg expedition was started great-great-grandfather Benjamin Pickman, then a Judge and prominent business man of Salem, subscribed ten thousand pounds sterling toward paying the expenses of the expedition. As history tells us, the town was captured from the French. In gratitude for his magnificent subscription the Colonial government of Massachusetts Bay presented Judge Pickman with a large silver mantiff, which has been handed down from father to son and which is now owned by Dr. Pickman. It is about eighteen inches high and has on one side the arms of the family and on the other the following inscription: "Presented to Benjamin Pickman for valued services rendered in the capture of Louisburg, 1749." The Doctor also has a silver pitcher which was presented to his uncle after the war of 1812 by the New England Guards. The Doctor's uncle, Benjamin Pickman, was a prominent statesman and member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Francis Willoughby Pickman, the father of our subject, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, May 15, 1804. He married Elizabeth Walker, a native of Nova Scotia and daughter of Colonel William Walker of the English army. They had ten children, of whom four are still living. He died in the eighty-fourth year of his age and she passed away in her sixty-sixth year.

Dr. Pickman is the ninth generation of his family born in this country. He received his education in his native city, graduating in its high school in 1861. In August of the following year he enlisted in Company A, Fiftieth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served under General Banks in the New Orleans expedition. After having served three months over his term of enlistment, he was mustered out and returned to his home broken in health. Upon his recovery he again enlisted. Two of his brothers were also in the service.

At the close of the war he turned his attention to the study of medicine and subsequently entered the medical department of Harvard College, where he graduated with honor July 15, 1868. Then he practiced a year at the public general hospital at St. John's, New Brunswick, and from there went to Lake Superior and was employed as physician for the Bay Furnace Company until the failure of Jay Cooke, which took place in 1876. After that the Doctor came West to Utah and Idaho and in the fall of 1883 took up his abode at Dillon, Montana, where he has since conducted a successful practice.



H. D. Pierson M.D.

Historical Society of Montana, previously quoted, says he did not see the "Fire Hole," but heard about it when in that region fifty years before. So I can but conclude that the hot springs and geysers have grown greatly in importance and splendor within this century, whatever they may do in the next.

When I was sent to the Yellowstone Park by the J. Dewing Company, publishers of Picturesque California and Rocky Mountain Scenery, the year after I had been there for the Independent, I left the railroad and took horse and rode up the Yellowstone, trying to follow our old ways of 1861, so as to see the same things, if I could, and satisfy at least myself as to whether or not the springs, in thirty-two years, had increased in volume and importance. Truly, it seemed to me that they had doubled then and there. All this I set down in detail for my employers; but they would have none of it, but kindly told me that I had better leave matters of science to men of science. Doubtless so, and I leave the subject, content with having only mentioned the idea here. In the course of time, who cares to will gather up evidence of the fact, and it will be found that I do not mistake.

A careful reading of the great work of Dr. Hayden, as touching the Yellowstone and other geysers, in quest of evidence as to whether these of the Yellowstone Park may be increasing or diminishing, yields but vague results, as follows:

EVIDENCE OF INCREASE.

"The south base group is the one first met with, and includes fifteen springs. On the map

When he arrived here there were no other physicians in the town, but some have died and others have moved away, and he is now the oldest resident physician in the town.

Dr. Pickman was married in 1882, on the 15th of May, to Miss Virginia L. Palmer, a native of Michigan and daughter of Hon. Charles H. Palmer of Pontiac, Michigan.

Politically the Doctor is a Republican. He was elected a member of the Montana Legislature in 1888, and he has the honor of having introduced the bill which is now the medical law of the State of Montana. He received from Governor White the position of Brigadier General and Surgeon General of Montana and Governor Rickards honored him with the same appointment. He is a prominent and active member of the State Medical Association. In Masonic circles he is also prominent, being a Knight Templar and a Captain General of the order.

Dr. Pickman has during the decade he has resided in Dillon accumulated a competency. He has stock in copper mines in Idaho and at Butte City, and in Dillon is the owner of valuable property. He built the brick block known as the Bee Hive, and has also erected a number of dwellings, among which is the comfortable home in which he and his family reside.

SOPHRONI MARCHESSEAU, one of Butte City's prominent men, is eminently deserving of the name of pioneer. There is probably not another man in the city, or, indeed, in the State, who has seen more of pioneer life than has he, and his reminiscences of the early mining days on the Pacific coast and all over the Northwest are most interesting. A detailed account of his journeys across the continent and of his experience as he worked in the mines and went from camp to camp, would fill a volume of no small proportions. It is a matter of regret that want of space permits us to publish only an abridged account of his life.

Sophroni Marcheseau was born in L'Acadie, St. John's county, province of Quebec, Canada, September 23, 1828, son of Francis and Sophia (Richards) Marches-eau, both natives of Canada and of French descent. The father was a farmer. He died in the forty-sixth years of his age, and the mother passed away in her sixty-seventh year. Sophroni was the fourth born in their family of ten children, and he and his sister Henrietta are the only ones of the number who are living. This sister is now the widow of a Mr. Trahan, and resides in Central Falls, Rhode Island.

Mr. Marchesseau received his education in the public schools of his native town, and after leaving school was for a time employed as clerk in a general merchandise store. Then he went to Burlington, Vermont. About the time he reached his majority, news of the discovery of gold in California spread all over the country, and in every vicinity parties were being made up to start for the Pacific coast, some going around the Horn, others by way of the Isthmus, and many making the long and tedious journey overland. Young Marchesseau and two of his brothers were victims of this California gold fever, they, in company with eight others, making the trip across the plains. They left St. John's April 11, 1850, and traveled by rail and the lakes and rivers to St. Louis, where they were delayed a short time. At Independence, Missouri,

published in the report of 1872 only seven or eight of the springs of this group are indicated." —Page 280.

"In St. Domingo * * the earthquake of 1770 caused hot springs to break out where no water previously existed; but they afterward ceased to flow."—Page 328.

As you will see, I have not been able to find much evidence either way on the point in question, but that little is mostly in the negative. The writer compares localities, deciding, on account of the chimney-like deposits, that Iceland is the youngest and Yellowstone the oldest of the three great glacier fields of the world, but says that because it is so recent a discovery, "no data of value can be presented bearing upon the question of change in the temperature of its hot springs." He says also (page 417): "It has been noticed that geysers occur where the intensity of volcanic action is decreasing."

EVIDENCE OF DECREASE.

"This has probably been a strong spouter, but now erupts only at long intervals, if at all." —Page 266.

"Several mounds indicate the former positions of geysers of considerable size.* * The deposits are now rapidly disintegrating."—Page 301.

"Some of them have not been seen in action, but are placed in the list because the forms of their basins or bowls * * indicate them to be geysers."—Page 303.

"Olafron and Povelsen, in 1772, and Henderson, in 1815, described these springs—Iceland—as * * of great activity; but Baring-Gould, in 1863, speaks of them as having diminished greatly, both in numbers and activity." —Page 305.

Let me take a few concluding paragraphs from the work I was sent to do on the ground, and pass on, pausing only to say that the publishers of that finest illustrated work ever issued on that subject not only entirely sup-

they purchased mules and other necessaries for their outfit, and proceeded westward, each man armed with a flint-lock musket and a bayonet. At Westport they were joined by a party of Santa Fe merchants, and on the first of June they all struck out together across the great plains. After months of tiresome travel, varied with amusing and sometimes sad and startling incidents, they finally landed in California. They saw many Indians, especially while traveling through the Sioux country, but were not molested by them. Indeed, these Indians never gave Frenchmen any trouble, and as Mr. Marchesseau and his party were aware of the fact, they talked French to the red men. At Salt Lake the party rested three weeks, the Mormons treating them with utmost kindness and offering every inducement for them to remain there, But California was their objective point, and even the promise of Mormon wives was not a sufficient inducement for them to linger at Salt Lake.

Arrived in the Golden State, they mined first at Lock town, near Mud Springs, in El Dorado county. They had taken rockers with them, and, while all they knew about placer mining they had been told, they went to work in earnest, and the first day's work resulted in $25 to each man. They remained there all winter and the eleven men made an average of $100 per day. The following spring they went to the diggings on the Yuba river. The Fraser river excitement in 1858 took no less than 18,000 men from California to that region, and Mr. Marchesseau was among the number. He made the trip from San Francisco to Victoria, from there across the Gulf of Georgia and thence up the Fraser river. Without stopping to detail the various incidents of this trip, we pass on to the fact that while there was a wealth of gold in the mines the provisions were high, and indeed almost impossible to obtain, and many of the miners did not remain, choosing rather to leave the gold than to face starvation. Mr. Marchesseau returned with others to San Francisco. He continued mining in California until 1863, when, after an absence of fourteen years, he made a visit to his old home in Canada, the return trip being made by way of the Nicaragua route. In the meantime many of his old friends had died, and it was with sadness that he marked the many changes made during his sojourn in the West. After a visit with his mother, his sisters and one brother, he again turned his face westward.

In the spring of 1865 Mr. Marchesseau started for Montana. He came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, and thence by wagon to Helena. At the mouth of the Marias the Indians had killed some wood choppers, and there was great excitement among the travelers, but the red men let them alone and they reached Helena in safety on the fifth of July, 1865. Mr. Marchesseau at once engaged in mining, and he still owns mining stock. First he mined at Dry Gulch and on Indian Creek, and after that was engaged by the New York Mining & Exploring Company, at $10 per day. Professor Hodge was superintendent of the White Latch Union, and Mr. Marchesseau was overseer for a year. After that he bought a stock of goods in Helena and came to Butte City to start a little store. This was in 1866. Butte City was then a little mining camp, and its miners were working with rockers and sluices. He continued in business here until 1868, when water became scarce and mining almost ceased, and he then removed his goods to French Gulch and subsequently to Bitter Root, Missoula county.

pressed my idea about the increasing splendor of the springs, but took such liberties with my work as to almost make the contrary appear. And then there was also a change of dates, but this, of course, was accidental.

"A list of these wondrous and mighty bursts of water, known as the geysers, hot and cold, clean and unclean, colored and colorless, would weary the most patient mind and make but a dreary catalogue and guide-book. The best that can be done here is to mass the whole and try to contemplate and comprehend the effect of this continuous and majestic spectacle on the soul of man. However, we may venture to set down the magnitude, date of operation, duration and so on of one of the largest of these utterers from the earth, as this is so recent that it has not yet found its way into the earlier guide-books. Here's a memorandum handed me by one of the men whose duty it is to daily observe and report on such phenomena. The geyser referred to is called the Excelsior, and is located midway between the upper and lower geyser basin: 'Began operation March, 1888, with eruption every minute and a half, the interval increasing up to every two and a half hours as late as November, 1888, ceasing before the opening of 1889. At each eruption, immediately preceding was an upheaval of some fifty feet high, followed by the one great explosion in which the water was thrown two hundred and fifty to three hundred feet, and frequently hurling stone one foot in diameter five hundred feet from the crater. Seven years before, in 1881, it behaved the same.' 'The number of springs,' says Lieutenant Doane in his report, is not less than fifteen hundred. They all vary in time, force, deposit, and color of water. * * * Taken as an aggregate, the Fire-hole Basin surpasses all the other great wonders of the continent. It produces an effect on the beholder that is utterly staggering and overpowering. During the night we were often awakened by the hissing of steam and the roar of waters as the geysers spouted forth in the darkness. A constant rumbling as of ma-

In 1875, when the quartz mines of Butte began to be operated, Mr. Marchesseau returned to this place and resumed business. At that time all goods had to be hauled here by wagon, and the price of freight was from twelve and a half to fifteen cents per pound. His store was located on Main street, on the site of his present brick block. He continued in active and prosperous business until 1883, when he sold out to Messrs. L. W. Foster and L. R. Mallet. Since then he has been practically retired, the looking after his interest and his rents being sufficient to occupy his time. It was in 1890 that he built the Beaver Block, a handsome structure, 74 x 81 feet, with three stories and a basement. The first floor is used as business rooms, the corner being occupied by the Silver Bow National Bank, and the upper rooms are elegantly equipped and utilized as a hotel. Here, surrounded with al that wealth can procure, and happy in the possession of hosts of friends, this worthy pioneer finds the rest to which he is so justly entitled.

JOHN L. SWEENEY, Missoula, is ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1864. Following is a brief record of his life:

John L. Sweeney was born in Canton, Ohio, January 23, 1821. His grandfather, John Sweeney, was born in county Roscommon, Ireland, and when a young man emigrated to the United States, landing here just at the close of the Revolutionary period. He and three of his sons fought in the war of 1812. He died in his sixtieth year. In his family were five sons and one daughter. One of these sons, Murry Connor Sweeney, our subject's father, was born in Albany, New York, January 24, 1793, and August 13, 1818, was married to Miss Susan Myres, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1790, a descendant of Pennsylvania-Dutch ancestry. At the time of their marriage she was a widow with one child and he was a widower. They became the parents of four daughters and one son, the son being the subject of our sketch. They removed to Canton, Ohio, soon after they were married, and there he worked at his trade, that of hatter, until 1848, when they went to Madison, Wisconsin. He died in Madison, aged seventy-seven years, his wife having preceded him to the other world, her death occurring at Galena, Illinois, in her sixty-fourth year.

John L. Sweeney was the second born in their family. He was reared in Ohio, receiving only a limited education, and early in life working for his father at the hatter's trade. Later he learned the trades of chairmaker and painter. He was married at Canton, Ohio, September 22, 1842, to Miss Henrietta Kaley, and they continued their residence in Ohio for a number of years. They had eight children there, four only of whom are now living.

In 1864 Mr. Sweeney crossed the plains to Montana, landing at Virginia City on the third of August. He was engaged in mining at Alder gulch until 1868, when he returned to his family, and after a short visit with them ceme back to Montana. Again he engaged in mining, this time on the bar opposite Virginia City. He helped to bring water to the bar, and afterward in six weeks he and two others took out $10,000. Then he invested in the Pine Grove Flume Company. In this company he was interested with five others, and together they worked twelve years, taking out a great deal of money. The cost of operating their mine, however, was so great that their profits did not amount to much.

In 1870 Mr. Sweeney and her four children came out to Montana and settled at Deer Lodge, Mr. Sweeney, in the

chinery filled the air, which was damp and warm throughout the night.'

"Colonel Barlow, who discovered and named the Comet geyser, says: 'A roar was heard on a hillside a hundred yards distant, and rushing on we saw water rising to a surpassing height. I approached nearer; a sudden rush of steam drove me back, following which the water was impelled upward and upward and upward, till it seemed to have lost the controlling force of gravity. The roar was like the sound of a tornado. This geyser played to the height of over two hundred feet. It began at five o'clock in the afternoon and continued for twenty minutes.'

"Bayard Taylor, that truthful and conservative traveler, whose records all men respect, says: 'Set like a gem in the center of this snow-rimmed crown of the continent, is the loveliest body of fresh water on the globe; its dark blue surface at an elevation greater than that of the highest clouds and higher than the loftiest mountains of the East. * * * The curious, the beautiful, the wonderful. * * * A museum of unparalleled and incomparable works.'

"The soul seeks eagerly to know whence? Why? Here, where the highest mountains of the continent are piled and lapped and crossed and intertwined, where the surface of the earth ought to be the most solid and impenetrable; here, where surely the earth's crust is thickest, we find the fire bursting through and blazing through and blazing to the stars. Here, where the everlasting snows should cool the ardor and impatience of the earth, we find her most ardent and impatient. Here, where are the loftiest and highest mountain tops, in defiance of that law which says the waters shall seek their level, we find these awful fountains bursting even

---

meantime, having opened a furniture business there; but she was destined not to enjoy her new home long, for her death occurred May 15, 1873. Of her children we record that Frances Emogene is the widow of Charles Thourglaman, and is a resident of Butte City, Montana; Susan Lavina is the wife of Dr. O. B. Whitford, a prominent physician of Butte City; and the two sons, Louis Connor and George Lewellan, are working a placer mine of their father's.

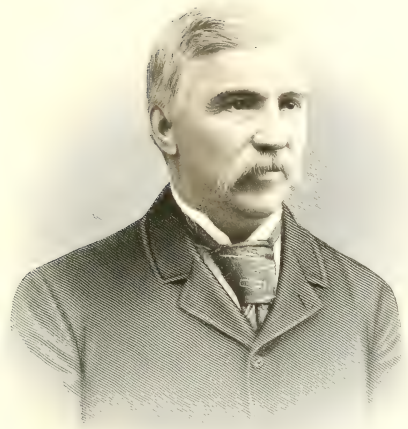
In 1874, the year following his wife's death, Mr. Sweeney removed to Silver Lake and engaged in placer and quartz mining. There he worked hard for four years and sank all his money. In 1878 he came to Missoula, and again established himself in the furniture business, manufacturing the furniture he sold, and doing an extensive business, and soon he was again on the road to prosperity. He was the first man to manufacture furniture in Missoula. When the railroad was completed he shipped some furniture from the East, and he also engaged in the undertaking business. In 1879 he sold a half interest in his establishment to Thomas Williams, subsequently sold the other half to Mr. Flyn, and has since been retired. During his residence in Missoula he has built four houses besides his warehouse, one of which is the commodious and substantial brick residence in which he and his wife reside, his second marriage occurring July 18, 1882. Mrs. Sweeney's maiden name was Eliza Jane Rogers, but at the time of her marriage to Mr. Sweeney she was a widow and had two children. She was born August 18, 1829.

Mr. Sweeney is a member of the Montana Pioneer Society and of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in Canton, Ohio, in 1844. He affiliates with the Democratic party, but during his busy life has given little attention to political matters. While he has met with misfortune in various ways, he has in the main had a successful life, and is now ranked with the worthy pioneers of the State of his adoption.

HON. RICHARD OWEN HICKMAN, Montana's State Land Commissioner and ex-Treasurer of the Territory, is classed with the Montana pioneers of 1864.

He was born in Shelby county, Kentucky, November 1, 1831. The progenitor of the family in America, an Episcopal minister, and a native of England, came to this country early in the history of the Colonies and settled in the Old Dominion. James Hickman, our subject's grandfather, was a patriot soldier in the Revolutionary war, served all through that long struggle, and after the war reared a family of ten children. He lived to be ninety years of age. In his family of nine sons and one daughter, William, the third born, became the father of Richard O. William Hickman's birth occurred in Virginia, September 1, 1790. In 1810 he went to Shelby county, Kentucky, where he was subsequently married to Miss Mary Cardwell, a native of Virginia, and two years younger than himself. They continued to reside in Kentucky until 1833, when they removed to Illinois, where Mr. Hickman took claim to Government land and where he resided up to the time of his death. He died at Springfield in 1874. With the early history of Illinois he was prominently identified. He served as a member of the State Legislature, and for several years was a Judge of Sangamon county. For sixty-five years he was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His good wife died in 1835, soon after their removal to Illinois. In their family were eight children, the subject of this sketch being the seventh born and one of the six who are still living.

The earliest recollections of Richard O. Hickman are of his life on his father's frontier farm in Illinois, he being about two years old at the time of their removal there. On that farm he was reared. He went to school in the primitive log schoolhouse near his home, but for the most part his youthful days were spent in farm work. When he grew older he took a course in Esterbrook's



R. O. Hickman

above the clouds. Here, in defiance of an eternal enmity, we find water and fire woven and wound together, warp of fire and woof of water, woof of water and warp of fire, till a great broad blanket of green is woven and spread above the battling seas of fire and flood for man safely to walk upon.

"'Why? What is your theory of it all?' I asked this of some learned men who had been sent out from England to observe and report to their Government. 'We had a theory when we came,' observed the leader, gravely; 'we have none now.'

"And I admit that I heard that confession from the lips of one of the ablest of living men with satisfaction. In an age of universal measurement and data, and explanation and theory, when men do all things, and learn all things, and theorize on all things, leaving nothing at all to God, I am glad to find that mystery and majesty still have stout embattlement on our mountain-tops together.

"Let deep mystery and unapproachable majesty and impenetrable confusion and fierce contention hold carnival here under this eternal canopy of earth-born clouds, till man is willing to admit that there is surely a Builder beyond his utmost measurement, and data, and leveling down.

"Let poetry have some place here; some one last battlement of rally. The railroads have enough. Spare this one spot of this vast continent. Draw around this one last shrine, O, my sombre Druid woods! Keep your plumed regiments forever, fir and pine and cedar tree and tamarack, in dense array; mountains of granite, hurl men back who would come here faithless! Fire and flood, divinities of these deeps, speak, speak with your two thousand burning tongues from your fearful eminence, and declare to man that he is not yet God!"

---

high school, in Springfield. In this and in the dear school of experience he was educated.

In April, 1852, young Hickman severed home ties, and, as a member of a party of thirty-two men, started overland for California. They left Independence on the fifth of May, and after the usual experience on the plains, arrived at Nevada City on the seventeenth of August. He began placer mining on the South Yuba river, twelve miles below Navada City, and after a fall's work found himself the possessor of $2,500. He continued mining several years, at different places in California, with varied success. While mining ten miles below Downieville, in Jim Crow cañon, he found a piece of gold that weighed thirteen ounces. He was in California eleven years, a part of the time trading in miners' supplies. At Orleans flat he invested in a quartz mine and lost heavily. He and his partners had expended their money and were $18,000 in debt. Their creditors allowed them $11,000 for the mine, and two of the company paid the rest, Mr. Hickman paying $6,000. At this time a friend of his, a banker, backed him for $1,600 to buy an express route from Nevada City to Eureka. On this route he carried the mails and freighted, and in two years made money enough to pay all his debts. In 1863, on account of ill health, he sold out, receiving $2,500 for his business, and returned to his home in Illinois, making the journey by way of the Isthmus. He remained in Illinois during the winter and until the month of March, and finding his health but little improved he decided to cross the plains again, and accordingly started for St. Joseph, Missouri.

Upon his arrival at St. Joseph, Mr. Hickman found a party preparing for a journey to Montana. He joined them. He purchased three wagons and twelve yoke of oxen, loaded his wagons with miners' supplies, and in due time landed safe at Alder Gulch. There he disposed of his goods at a fair profit, and returned to Illinois in order to vote for Abraham Lincoln as President, Mr. Hickman's health in the meantime having greatly improved. In April, 1865, he again purchased an outfit at St. Joseph, Missouri, and started for Montana, this time coming by way of Bitter creek and Soda Springs, arriving at Virginia City, September 16. Here he disposed of his goods and wagons, left his cattle in charge of a man who was to fatten them, and on the 28th of November started on horseback for Walla Walla, thence on to Portland, where he took steamer for San Francisco. Much of the route then traveled by him is the one over which the Northern Pacific now runs. At that time there was only a ranch house on the site of the present thriving city of Spokane. He made the trip through this country with a view to buying cattle. Upon his arrival in San Francisco he purchased a stock of wines, liquors and tobacco, shipped the same to Los Angeles, there loaded his goods on wagons, and started overland for Montana, expecting to reach his destination by the first of May. On account of various delays, however, it was not until the 8th of June that the journey was completed, and at this time merchandise had begun to arrive by steamer from St. Louis to Fort Benton. His freights were thirty-one cents per pound in gold dust, and the freights by steamer were twelve cents per pound in greenbacks. The difference was so great that he met with a loss. The man with whom he had left his cattle had sold them, taken the money and skipped the country.

After these misfortunes Mr. Hickman engaged in freighting. Later he started a store at Silver Bow, but also continued freighting, hauling goods both for himself and for other parties. In 1868 he turned his attention to the dairy business at Alder Gulch, also to buying and selling cattle, and in this business he has been engaged more or less ever since. For some time he was a stockholder in various mines, but sold his mining

CHAPTER XXVI.

PROGRESSIVE MONTANA—SOME POLITICAL HISTORY—MANY LAWS AND MANY LEGISLATORS—GOVERNOR POTTS AND REFORMS—NEW RAILROADS AND NEW GOVERNORS—IMPORTANT PUBLICATIONS.

WILLIAM H. CLAGGETT, the Republican delegate to Congress, was succeeded by Martin Maginnis. That this was a good and capable man is evidenced by the fact that he succeeded himself continuously for ten years,—a record almost without a parallel in the history of Territories.

The messages of Governor Potts teem with paternal interest in his people, whom he governed long and, as a rule, well; for he was Governor of Montana for fourteen years. His most notable acts were the calling of extra sessions of the Legislature. The first proclamation for an extra session was dated March, 1873, the legislative body to meet in April. The purpose of this is hardly clear, and in now looking over the records of those days the reader cannot help recalling again the remark of Buckle, who said; "The best legislative enactment that could be made would be an enactment repealing all enactments," so confusing and contrary and idle do they now seem. The one thing notable during this session was the approved bill enabling counties to subscribe to the capital stock of incoming railroads.

In the autumn of 1873 Montana lost what may be termed her "first citizen," James Stuart, who died at Fort Peck, in the forty-second year of his age. His brave young life is the heart of Montana's early history.

To him reference was made as follows, in the Daily Rocky Mountain Gazette, of Helena, Montana, under date of October 8, 1873:

"Mr. A. J. Simmons was yesterday in receipt

stock advantageously and invested more largely in lands. He now has a stock ranch of 1,200 acres in Madison county, where, besides his large herds of cattle, he is also raising grain, hay and vegetables. He was among the first to introduce into Montana thoroughbred shorthorn cattle.

Mr. Hickman has affiliated with the Republican party ever since it was organized. In 1869 he was elected a member of the Legislative Assembly of Montana, that body being composed of thirty-nine members, of whom he and two others were the only Republicans. In 1871, when the Territorial Treasurer defaulted, Governor Potts appointed Mr. Hickman to take charge of the office and straighten out its affairs, and for four years he served as Treasurer of the Territory. The capital was then at Virginia city. When it was removed to Helena he resigned his office. Afterward he held several minor offices from time to time up to 1876, when he was elected a delegate to the National Republican convention held at Cincinnati. In that convention he aided in putting General Hayes in nomination for President. In the fall of 1876 he was elected a member of the Tenth Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana and served two years, strongly opposing all the subsidy bills that were introduced. In 1878 he was nominated by his party for member of the Legislative Council, ran as an anti-subsidy candidate, was elected, and served one term in which he rendered efficient service to the Territory. He also served in the special session following. In this session a bill came up which exempted railroads from taxation, and which would have become a law had not Mr. Hickman and five other members gone to Fort Benton, leaving the Council without a quorum, and in this way defeating the measure. In 1882 he was again elected to the Legislative Council, and again in 1886, the latter year being elected President of the Council, in which capacity he also served in the extra session that was called in September, 1887. In 1889 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention that formulated the constitution for the new State, and in October of that year was

of a telegraphic dispatch from Sun river, signed by Granville Stuart, and stating that his brother, James Stuart, had died on the 30th ultimo.

"Mr. Stuart was a native of West Virginia, and a member of a well-known and honorable family. He was educated for the medical profession. Being imbued with a taste for adventure, and a decided bent for Western exploration, which was developed at an early age by reading the explorations of Lewis and Clarke, Bonneville, and others, he, in company with his brother, left Iowa shortly after the discovery of gold in California. In 1857, James Stuart, Granville Stuart, and Reece Anderson left California to return to the States. Granville was taken sick in Malad valley, and the party wintered in that vicinity, and turned out to make a living as traders and mountaineers. They remained until 1858, having in the meantime prospected for gold, and found as high as ten cents to the pan, on what is now Gold creek, in Deer Lodge county. In 1858, the Stuart brothers returned to Ft. Bridger, but in 1860 came back to Montana, and engaged in trading and prospecting, and discovered gold at several points in the Deer Lodge basin; and, with Anderson and others, established a trading-post on Cottonwood creek, near the site of the present town of Deer Lodge. In 1862, the Stuart brothers, by their letters to friends in Colorado, induced a considerable number of parties to start for this vicinity, who arrived at Deer Dodge about the middle of June, and prospected Pike's Peak and Pioneer gulches. Later in the same year, the Bannack mines were discovered by parties who had turned aside from the Salmon river stampede to join the prospectors who were camped near Deer Lodge. The discovery of Alder was made the next year, and since that time the history of the Territory is well known. * * *

"The deceased was a man of fine intellectual capacities, extensive reading and close observation. He was of quiet disposition, but deter-

elected State Treasurer, thus having the honor of being the first State Treasurer of Montana. In this latter office he served until January, 1893, and would, no doubt, have been re-elected but for a clause in the State constitution forbidding a second term in succession. February 11, 1893, he received the appointment of State Land Agent from Governor Rickards, in which office he is now rendering efficient service.

Mr. Hickman was married August 8, 1872, at Indianapolis, Indiana, to Miss Maggie Perrill, a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, and a descendant of an old Virginia family. They have two daughters: Gertrude and Reta, both at home with their parents.

Mr. Hickman joined the I. O. O. F., Forest City Lodge, No. 32, in California in 1855, has held nearly all the chairs in the order, and is now a member of Virginia City Lodge, No. 7. He was made a Master Mason in Quitman Lodge, No. 88, at Orleans, California, in 1858, and is now Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Montana, Past High Priest of the Grand Chapter and Grand Treasurer of the Grand Commandery. He is a member of the Pioneer Society of Madison county and also of the State Pioneer Society. In every walk of life he has made a worthy and upright record, and is most worthy of the high esteem in which he is held by the people of Montana.

JOSEPH FAUL, proprietor of the Anaconda Brewery, Anaconda, Montana, was born in Munich, Bavaria, Germany, June 13, 1857.

His early education was obtained in his native land. At the age of nine years he began working in a brewery, and to this business his whole life has been devoted, his success in this line being well known. In 1883 he emigrated to America, landing in New York city. After working in a brewery in New York for three years, he went to California and entered the employ of the celebrated Bacca Brewing Company of San Francisco, with which he remained until 1888. That year he came to Montana and identified himself with Anaconda. Here, with his own hands, he erected a log building and in it established himself in the brewing business, his efforts being attended with prosperity from the first. The product of his brewery is of a superior quality and finds a ready market in Anaconda and vicinity.

A brief glance at the life of this successful brewer shows him to be the possessor of that thrift and enterprise so characteristic of his countrymen. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., and has the good will of a large circle of friends in Montana.

Mr. Faul is unmarried.

mined and indomitable character, and never shrank from danger or fatigue in carrying out his purposes.

"Granville and Thomas Stuart, A. J. Simmons, Inspector Daniels, Capt. Dan. W. Buck, W. B. Judd, J. X. Biedler, John Cochran, George W. Boyd, Jno. G. McLean, and Abel Farwell started on their tedious journey of 500 miles to Deer Lodge, where he had requested to be buried by the Masonic lodge, of which he was a member. The journey occupied twelve days, seven of them being through the Sioux country. It is related, as an instance not unworthy of note, that at one point in the journey sixty Sioux warriors suddenly appeared on the edge of a ravine close to them, and, recognizing Agent Simmons, approached and inquired the meaning of the procession. On learning the coffin contained the body of Po-te-has-ka (the Long Beard), each Indian dropped his head, clasped his hands, and pressed them upon his mouth in their expressive sign language that a friend was dead. Arriving at Helena, the body was deposited during the stay in the Masonic lodge, and on Tuesday evening reached Deer Lodge, where it was placed under a guard of honor in the Masonic lodge, and remained until the hour of the funeral, which had been designated for 2 P. M. Wednesday."

The governor's message to the eighth legislature, February, 1874, is, like the former ones, paternal in the extreme and very outspoken against extravagance. The earliest legislative body had voted to its members as well as to high federal officers other pay than that promised by Congress in payment to Territorial public servants. Governor Potts stands credited with having had a law in Congress forbidding this extra pay, and it is, indeed, greatly to his credit. Yet it cannot be maintained that Montana Territory was ever at all extravagant. On the contrary, she was extremely economical in a comparative view.

Take Arizona, for example. Her debt to-

ANGUS MCINTYRE, who is found among the respected business men of Phillipsburg, and who is also ranked with the pioneers with the State, forms the subject of this article.

Mr. McIntyre was born in Canada, February 18, 1838. His father, William McIntyre, a native of the Highlands of Scotland, emigrated to Canada in 1820 and settled in Glengarry county, where he was subsequently married to Miss Jennie Monroe, also a native of the Highlands of Scotland. He cleared up a farm and made a good home and there he and his wife reared their family of four sons and two daughters, and on the old home place the venerable father is still residing. The mother passed away in 1880.

Angus McIntyre was the first born in his father's family. He was reared on the farm and educated in the public schools, attending school during the winter months, and in 1863 he left his Canadian home en route for California, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Upon his arrival in the Golden State, he located in Plumas county, where he engaged in furnishing wood to the John Blood mill, employing a number of men to cut and deliver the wood. He continued in this business about sixteen months and made some money. We next find him in Nevada, where he was for a year engaged in sawmilling. In the spring of 1866 he came to Montana. He and a partner sold goods for a short time in Silver City, Idaho, and July 3, 1866, landed in Helena. He bought ground in the gulch and mined and did well, remaining there until the spring of the following year. He then removed to Henderson, in Deer Lodge county, where he purchased a claim and continued his mining operations six years, in that time taking out considerable gold. In the fall of 1874 he came to Phillipsburg and opened a store, having as his partner Mr. James Davidson. They did a prosperous general merchandise business for one year. At the end of that time he erected the first brick building in the town, 26 x 50 feet, in which he opened a billiard hall and saloon. Mr. McIntyre disposed of his interest in this establishment in 1884, and at that time, in partnership with J. A. Mathews, started a large hardware business. They built a fine brick store and filled it with a large stock and at once launched out into a prosperous business, continuing the same until 1892, when they sold out to the J. M. Merrel Company, a large general merchandise concern. Mr. McIntyre has since remained with this company, having charge of the hardware department.

He was married, April 20, 1882, to Miss Emily Stewart, a native of his own county in Canada. She, too, is of Scotch descent. They have two children, Mary Willie and Archie Alexander.

Mr. McIntyre is a Republican. He was a member of



A. W. Mitchell M.D.

day is more than $300,000. Montana's debt was never, at any time, one-tenth that, and yet she fought more battles, suffered more loss and bore more extra burdens, from first to last, than ever did any other half-dozen Territories.

I have already spoken of the first very important publication from the summit of the shining mountains, Montana As It Is, in 1865–6. Exactly a decade later came the second and still more extended publication replete with early data: The Historical Society of Montana: 360 pages.

About this time there was talk in Helena of a board of trade, which was organized and in full operation the year following, 1874. The membership of the board for the year 1890 embraced 136 of the citizens of Helena, representing more than ten millions of dollars.

At the next Legislature, 1876, there were present commissioners from the approaching Northern Pacific Railroad. The hearts of the people went out to the road that was coming up the path trodden by Lewis and Clarke in their search for the overland commercial way to India, lured by the old "Northwest passage" idea, and the credit of the Territory to the extent of $300,000 was pledged toward its support. There was also the other railroad coming in from Corinne on the Central Pacific. The president of the Utah Northern now proposed to Governor Potts to extend his railroad lines to the Montana line in the year 1879 and to pierce Montana to the extent of 125 miles in the year following, conditioned only by the stipulation that his road should not be taxed for fifteen years. The Governor called an extra session in July and in a lengthy message laid the proposition before his Legislature. It was not accepted. It was not entertained because it was clear that the small consideration asked by President Sidney Dillon of the Utah Northern would have little weight, whether given by Montana or withheld. If it was to be built it would be done nearly as well without this little

---

the first City Council of Phillipsburg, and ever since he has been a resident of this place he has taken a deep interest in its educational affairs, for some years serving as School Trustee. His parents both being Presbyterians, he was reared in that faith and he and his family now attend the Presbyterian Church, not, however, being members.

EDWARD HAYES, a Montana pioneer of 1865, but now deceased, was born in Ireland, in 1835. When only seven years of age he was brought by his parents to America, locating on a farm in McHenry county, Illinois, where he was raised to manhood. He was married in Warren county, Illinois, in March, 1865, to Miss Elizabeth Speaks, who was born in that State in 1837, a daughter of Martin and Sarah Speaks. April 17, 1865, the young couple started with ox teams on the long journey across the plains to Montana. They decided to spend the winter in Stockton, Utah, and in the following spring continued the journey to Washington Gulch, Montana, where Mr. Hayes mined for one year, frequently taking out two ounces of gold in a day. While there they also conducted a boarding-house and saloon, receiving as high as $1 a meal. In 1869 they purchased land in Bitter Root valley, but Mr. Hayes afterward sold his right to that land and homesteaded 160 acres, where he resided until his death, June 11, 1887, and on which his widow is still living. At that time the Bitter Root river, which passes the farm, was unusually high, and had washed away the bridge. The only means of crossing was then by ferrying, and while taking two men across in a small boat it was overturned, and Mr. Hayes and another gentleman was drowned. He was a member of the Catholic Church, and in political matters was indentified with the Democratic party.

Mr. and Mrs. Hayes had four children, namely: Edward S. (who resides near the old place), William J., Mary A., and Matthew Charles. Mrs. Hayes was raised in the Presbyterian faith, but her children are members of the Catholic Church.

DR. A. H. MITCHELL, Deer Lodge, Montana.—Among the prominent historical characters of this State, there are none who have occupied a position of greater importance and activity within the movements of Montana than has Dr. A. H. Mitchell, of Deer Lodge county.

The Doctor was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, October 27, 1831. His father was a prominent lawyer of Louisville at that time, a Virginian of the old school. The early boyhood of our subject was spent at the University of Virginia, being four years in the preparatory department. While in his junior year, being of an adventurous disposition, he ran away from school and joined a regiment, going to the Mexican war under Colonel Humphrey Marshall. His father, learning of this

exemption from taxation as with it. The only possible advantage to the Territory attainable would be brevity of time. But as the Northern Pacific was pushing its way across the plains of Dakota with incredible speed the Utah Northern must and would and did push on for the heart of Montana as well. This, the first railroad in Montana, crossed the line in 1880; and in 1881 entered the capital.

At the meeting of the twelfth Legislature there seems to have been a sort of "taking of stock," if the expression may be allowed. It was a cause of great rejoicing all over the land, this railroad to the capital. Old men had long waited for it, young men were made glad. Now and for the first time, too, they would see "The States." The population was tipping the beam at 50,000. The Northern Pacific road was almost within hearing; the schools were prosperous, having the California school system, and laws, and coming to be second only to that great State so celebrated for its schools. The counties were still in debt, it is true, some of them heavily, but the credit of the Territory was almost at par; the debt had almost entirely disappeared.

The thirteenth Legislature found money in the Territorial treasury, a very notable thing truly in the annals of Territories. The assessed property was set at about $40,000,000. To those who fancy this a lawless land at that time is submitted the list of penitents convicted and under restraint at this date, January, 1883: just threescore; the number of insane, half a score less.

Governor Potts was now retired, perhaps at his own wish, having served more than a dozen years as Governor of Montana; a good certificate. One Crosby took his place on the calendar of events and was followed in a few days by B. Platte Carpenter. Of course these two last named Governors had little or no opportunity to do much, whatever may have been their ambition or ability.

This year, 1885–6, twenty years after the

escapade, had him sent home in a few months, and put him to studying medicine in Louisville, where he attended a course of lectures at the Jefferson College, and finally graduated in the medical department of the University of New York city, in 1852.

At this time his father was conducting a sugar plantation on the Brazos river, thirty-five miles from Galveston, Texas. The California mining excitement coming on about this time, young Mitchell started for the West, visiting for a short time his father's plantation. Proceeding westward, he lingered for a year in Mexico, and finally landed at San Francisco, in the autumn of 1853. There he entered into an active speculative career, engaging in mining in various parts of the State, in addition to his practice as a physician; and he soon became also actively interested in the political movements of the times, and in 1857 was elected to the State Legislature. In 1859 he was re-elected as the joint Representative from Tulare and Fresno counties; and during all this time he continued his mining and speculating interests. He also operated a large ranch, in connection with Jasper Harold, buying and selling large herds of cattle throughout the mining districts. His partner is still in California, being at this time a prominent banker at Visalia, having sold his cattle interests some time since for over $1,000,000.

Dr. Mitchell, after selling his interest in the cattle business, went to Fraser river, British Columbia, the source of the gold excitement of the time; but, finding the prospects there unsatisfactory, he returned to California, but he at length located at Aurora, Nevada, where he again embarked in the practice of medicine, and soon drifted again into mining speculation, in which he was very successful. He was one of the original discoverers of a rich mine at Esmeralda, where he operated until 1863, amassing a considerable fortune, when he went to Austin, same State, and thence to Idaho City, Idaho. Not finding matters satisfactory here, he went to Oregon and on to the Kootenai district in British Columbia, which at that time was a flourishing camp. He soon obtained a mining claim on a creek not far from Galbraith's ferry, some miles north of what is now Bonner's ferry. The placers here were phenomenally rich, and Dr. Mitchell took out of his claim some $20,000 of gold dust in three months; and with this stake he returned to San Francisco to spend the winter.

In May, 1865, he returned to the diggings; and while on a prospecting trip he fell in with a Jesuit priest and some Indians, who reported some very rich placers in the Blackfoot country. He therefore accompanied them across the mountains, arriving at McClellan's Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, September 9, 1865; but he proceeded on to

first history of Montana by Granville Stuart, and ten years after the second historical publication, came M. A. Leeson's History of Montana, a perfect storehouse of statistics, historical incident, pioneer lore, and sparkling literature. It was cast in a broad and massive mould, like the great land and incomparable men and age of which it treats, being quite as broad and ponderous in make-up as Webster's Unabridged,—1,367 pages, illustrated. It is not only a splendid and enduring monument to its makers, but it testifies, as nothing else could, to the culture and generosity of the Montanese. The editor modestly disclaims perfection, but the book is as reliable as such a massive work under the direction of one mind can be made. Napoleon is said to have asserted that history is fiction agreed to; but this is only fictitiously true. We all disagree more or less concerning the history of our own time, while, as events retire into the past, we all agree more or less to the accepted record; as in the distance, a mountain takes contour and color which we do not appreciate close at hand.

At the end of the fourteenth regular session of the Legislature, and for the first time in more than two decades, a man who made his home in Montana was appointed Governor. It seems incredible and will read strangely enough as long as the history of Montana is read, that here, where an executive head was so much needed in managing Indians, miners, immigrants, all sorts of men and strange situations, enterprises and cross purposes, from the very first, only politicians,—and politicians who knew almost nothing about these people and situations to begin with,—were sent out to govern Montana. But this new Governor, S. T. Hauser, 1885, had been here from the first and knew well all these things that he had to deal

Helena, where he engaged again in the practice of medicine. In 1866 he located at the town of Blackfoot permanently.

In 1868 he was elected to the Territorial Council from Missoula and Deer Lodge counties. In 1869 he was appointed by the President as the commissioner to build the penitentiary at Deer Lodge, and he moved there that year, since which time he has made that place his residence. In 1871 he was again elected to the Territorial Council, of which he was elected president. In the winter of 1872 he was elected to the Legislature, and in 1875 again to the Council, and serving again as president of that body. He was re-elected to this body in 1877, 1879 and 1883; in 1877 he was again president of the Council.

In 1885 he was chairman of the Democratic Territorial Central Committee; in 1888 he was named and elected by the convention as a member of the Democratic National Committee, and while serving in that capacity he was appointed a member of the committee to notify Mr. Cleveland of his nomination.

In 1877 he and Dr. Charles F. Mussigbrod was awarded the contract for the care, medication and maintenance of the insane of the State, which contract they have ever since retained. In 1877, also, during the Nez Perces war, he was appointed by Governor Potts as Surgeon General of the State militia; and, after the battle of Big Hole, General Gibbon appointed him Surgeon in charge of the wounded, the regular surgeon having become detached from his regiments. These wounded were brought to Deer Lodge and cared for at the asylum. The buildings of this institution are located fifteen miles south of Deer Lodge, and are owned by him and Dr. Charles Mussigbrod. They furnish large and commodious quarters for the State's insane.

During the past eight years, in addition to his many duties as the physician of the asylum, Dr. Mitchell has continued to be an active speculator in the mining interests of the State, in both gold and silver properties. He is a large stockholder in, and a director of, the Royal mine, near Deer Lodge, one of the richest gold-producers in the State.

In November, 1871, the Doctor married Miss Mary Ellen Irvine, a daughter of Colonel Thomas H. Irvine, of Richmond, Kentucky. The Doctor and his wife have had four sons and a daughter, all of whom are living excepting one son, who died whilst attending the university at Chicago, Illinois, at the age of nineteen years, of typhoid fever.

Thus it will be seen that the career of Dr. Mitchell has been one marked with activity and experience extending over a period of twenty-nine years within the State of Montana. The events of this time have constituted the early history of the State; and as an active participant in the exciting and interesting movements of this long period, Dr. Mitchell has become a historical feature of the commonwealth. He has been an active and zealous worker in every department of public enterprise, and at present is an efficient champion of the State's varied interests.

with. The President who appointed him did him some little honor; he did more honor to the Territory, but most of all did he honor himself in breaking this custom, which had almost become a law by usage, of appointing some political stranger or personal friend to go three thousand miles away and govern Montana. Of course no blame attaches to those who accepted the high places. Who of us all could or would have refused to be so honored? The blame is at the fountain head.

Political lines have dragged us right along through this dreary list of Governors and Legislatures farther than desired, but there was no resting place or cutting off of the catalogue. Now that it is done with up to this date we must hasten to turn about and take up the story of the Indians where we left it in the early seventies.

That ever restless and stormy man, Sitting Bull, could not be induced to remain at the reservation. He wanted to roam the Black Hills, Big Horn, Rosebud and, indeed, all places, this way or that, as the wind blows. The Government had made treaties with the Crow Indians by which we assumed the responsibilitiy of protecting them from their fierce, traditional foe, the Sioux. Sitting Bull could not be made to understand why he should not kill Crow Indians as of old. He said he would not kill white people, but he would continue to kill Crows, and he could not see what right the Government had to interfere. The fact is, his heart was cruel and bitter toward the white man, and if he did not with his own hand continue to kill white people, he allowed the young men who came out in thousands from the reservations to do so. As pointed out before, these murders were without end, apparently, and without purpose. And now, at last, the Government decided to take extreme measures.

Although throughout his career he has ever been a consistent Democrat, because of the recent antagonistic position of President Cleveland toward the interests of the Northwest, and her principal products of silver and wool, he has become an advocate of the Populist movement within his State. The antagonism which has engendered much feeling throughout the Northwest between the mining operators and the administration may be justly credited with the formation of the new party within the State, which is now championed by Dr. Mitchell. He is owner and manager of the Northwest, the Populist newspaper of his district, which organ he is conducting in the interests of the Populist campaign. The two political parties within the State of Montana, while endeavoring to bring harmony out of the chaotic condition into which they have drifted, may find it necessary to adopt a popular movement and indorse a new standard of party principles in order to hold together the property interests and influences which dictate the wishes of the people of the State. It is more than probable that the unlaying vestments of the future will fall upon those whose efforts in the past shall have won for them already the esteem and confidence of the people of the State; and the new movement can select no better man to plead their cause in any capacity than Dr. A. H. Mitchell, the subject of our sketch.

He is still an active worker, young in appearance and vitality, and a genial and popular citizen with a large and influential circle of acquaintances and friends throughout the State.

JOHN V. PETRITZ, one of the successful business men of Anaconda, was born in Austria, May 18, 1852, educated in his native country, and began life for himself in a small notion business. In 1873 he emigrated to America, believing that in this land of the free there were better opportunities for acquiring a competency than in the old world.

Landing in New York January 16, 1873, he directed his course to Chicago, where he spent the winter. He began his business career at Freeport, Illinois, peddling notions with a horse and wagon, and continued in that way for some time, making a little money. In 1879 a spirit of emigration led him still further West, and he took up his abode in Montana. At Butte City he secured a clerkship in the establishment of Schmidt & Gamer, then the owners of the Centennial Brewery, and in time he became a half owner of a beer depot at Glendale, where he continued a year or so, until the camp went down. Then he returned to Butte City and soon afterward opened a saloon at Walkerville, in connection with which he also ran a billiard hall and made money. When the Utah & Northern Railroad reached Butte City he started a saloon and hotel at South Butte, and in 1883, when Anaconda sprang into

CHAPTER XXVII.

A Bloody Spot in Montana—The War with the Sioux—General Crook's Battle on the Rosebud—General Custer's Last Campaign—Colonel Custer—Lieutenants Calhoun and Crittenden.

THE first two of the four disastrous battles with the savages on this continent were fought by foreign-born generals; the last was led by an American, born of American parents.

"Who would have thought it? Oh, who would have thought it?" moaned the brave first officer, Gen. Braddock, to the last hour of the few days that he survived Braddock's defeat. Gen. St. Clair was a Scottish nobleman, whom Washington trusted because he thought him cool-headed and careful. "I told him to be careful. Oh, I told him to be careful, and now he has made hundreds of widows and orphans," cried Washington, when told of St. Clair's defeat. This general long survived his defeat and died in poverty and obscurity.

I am loath to celebrate war or warriors. In all I have written in song or story I have always left these thrilling themes to others, adhering to the teaching of my Quaker father, who spent a long lifetime among wild men, yet never knew, would never even consent to learn, how to load or fire a gun. But Custer gave his life to Montana. Saber in hand he poured out his blood on her soil, and his story is her story. Because of this, and partly because the man has been misunderstood and much abused, I wanted to detail what little I know of his last battle; and you will pardon me if I call attention to the man rather than to the soldier; for his life was as gentle and pure as his death was brave and glorious.

He was born in Harrison county, Ohio, near

existence, he came to this place with a load of goods, set up a tent and was on hand to sell to the crowd that attended the sale of lots, which occurred June 26, 1883. He sold from his tent for a month and then moved into one of the buildings that had been put up on Main street. He had the agency for the centennial beer, and did both a wholesale and retail business until 1886, when he turned his attention to wholesaling exclusively, meeting with great financial success. In 1893 he built his present fine brick block on Main street. It is 50x100 feet, has two stories and a basement, and is furnished with all the latest improvements, including steam heat, electric light, etc. The first floor contains three store rooms, and the upper rooms are used for office purposes. The whole building is richly furnished and is a valuable addition to the business blocks of the city.

Mr. Petritz still owns his first store in Anaconda, which is located on the corner of Commercial avenue and Hickory streets, and he has built a nice residence on West Park avenue, where he resides with his family. On October 11, 1894, he bought a half interest in the Anaconda Brewery, now known as Anaconda Brewing Company. The product of their brewery is of a superior quality, and finds a ready market in Anaconda and vicinity. Mr. Petritz is the manager.

Mr. Petritz was married July 1, 1882, in Butte City, to Miss Louisa S. Kloefel, a native of the State of Wisconsin. They have eight children, of whom six are living, namely: Frank J., William E., Genevieve S., Madaline J., John G. and Louis J.

In politics, Mr. Petritz affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of St. Peter and St. Paul Society, the A. O. U. W., the National Union and the Young Men's Institute.

Hon. James McDonel, another one of the early pioneers of Montana, and a man who has been for a number of years a prominent factor in the town of Phillipsburg, was born in Wisconsin, January 3, 1843.

Mr. McDonel is of Irish extraction. His father, Edward McDonel, was born on the Emerald Isle, and emi-

the Pennsylvania line. Captain Whitaker in his elaborate and appreciative Life of Custer (Life of General George A. Custer, by Frederick Whitaker; p. 3) tells us that he descended from one of the Hesssian soldiers surrendered by Cornwallis to Washington at Yorktown; and that the name was then spelled Küster. Be this as it may, our work keeps us mainly within the lines of Montana. Yet he was no stranger here. He had battled for this land long and bravely before this last campaign, and knew the Yellowstone, Little Missouri, Big Horn and Little Horn rivers as if he had been born and reared on their wild banks.

President Grant, having done his best to turn the care and guardianship of the Indians over to the officers of the regular army, seems to have been finally disgusted with his failure to do so and left things all at loose ends, and the Indian agents grew more greedy than ever. One of his cabinet officers, Belknap, was detected in trading Indian agencies to adventurers for profit. It was a dreadful humiliation to Grant. He hoped, it would seem, that his officers of the army would sympathize with his misfortune. But, when Custer, a favorite, told of having seen in private hands some sacks of grain which bore the brand of an agency, and was summoned to Washington from the front to testify before the Congressional Investigating Committee, the president would not see him. He went so far as to allow his Secretary of War to forbid his joining his regiment in the great campaign against Sitting Bull, which had been all winter in preparation. At the end of the unhappy Belknap affair he had set out for the upper Missouri, where his wife was and where his regiment waited, but the Secretary of War stopped

grated from there to America, bringing with him his wife and two children, and locating in Grant county, Wisconsin. Wisconsin was then on the frontier. There he cleared up a farm and spent the rest of his life, his death occurring in 1861. His widow survived him till 1887, being eighty years of age at the time of her death. Both were devout members of the Catholic Church and their lives were characterized by honesty, industry and simplicity. They had five children, James M. being the third born. All are living except one, Edward. He enlisted in the Union army, was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga, was taken prisoner, and died in Libby prison.

The subject of our sketch was reared on his father's farm and received his education in the primitive log schoolhouse near his home, and when he started out to do for himself he worked for wages as a farm hand. In 1864 he formed one of a large company that crossed the plains with mule teams to the far West, Nevada being their objective point, which they reached in safety. This journey was to him a delightful one. Game of all kinds was plenty and the novelty of the trip suited exactly his adventurous young spirit. After his arrival in Nevada he worked in the mines for wages eight months. At the end of that time he directed his course toward Montana, coming by way of Salt Lake. He traveled by stage until after passing Ogden. There, on account of the deep snow, they were obliged to lay over a week. Thence they continued their journey by stage, but in rather unpleasant and unromantic manner. At the latter place the United States mail was tied up in a cowhide and dragged through the snow by a mule, and the passengers followed behind on foot, over the rugged mountain ranges and pleasant valleys, where the beautiful snow lay on an average about four feet deep; and in due time Mr. McDonel and party reached Virginia City, arriving in March 1865. Here he at once secured work in the mines at $5 per day, and continued thus employed until June. He afterward mined at Blackfoot and Jefferson Gulch, but without success at either place. Next we find him at McClellan Gulch, where again he worked for wages, receiving $7 per day at this place. He, however, was not satisfied to continue long as a wage worker and the following spring we find him out on a prospecting tour. Finally he returned to Blackfoot City and purchased a claim on Carpenter's Bar, where he and two others took out $2,000 in two months. After this he and two partners went to Deer Lodge river and built a toll bridge near Gold creek, the bridge costing about $2,000. The first five weeks the toll received at the bridge amounted to $1,500. They all retained their interest in this bridge for five years, and after that Mr. McDonel was its sole owner for two years longer. At the end of this time he removed to Pioneer and purchased placer-mining ground, but the expense of operating his mines was so great that they did not pay. His next move was to Pike's Peak. After working for wages there four months, he purchased an interest in a livery stable, in which he continued until the camp went down. During that time he made some money. Then he returned to Pioneer, where he conducted a livery business for six years. In 1879 he came to Phillipsburg and here for five years longer he was in the





him. Custer appealed to the president. His letter goes right to the heart and shows the man. Terry's postcript to his letter shows also something of his faith in Custer's capacity as a soldier. The two epistles, which are reproduced in this connection, had the desired effect, and Custer took the field with his regiment in due time.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA,
SAINT PAUL, MINN., May 6th, 1876.

Adjutant General,

Division of Missouri, Chicago.

I forward the following:—

To HIS EXCELLENCY THE PRESIDENT (through Military Channels):

I have seen your order, transmitted through the general of the army, directing that I be not permitted to accompany the expedition about to move against hostile Indians. As my entire regiment forms a part of the proposed expedition, and as I am the senior officer of the regiment on duty in this department, I respectfully but most earnestly request that while not allowed to go in command of the expedition, I may be permitted to serve with my regiment in the field.

I appeal to you as a soldier to spare me the humiliation of seeing my regiment march to meet the enemy, and I not to share its dangers.

(Signed) G. A. CUSTER,
Bvt. Maj. Genl. U. S. Army.

In forwarding the above, I wish to say expressly, that I have no desire whatever to question the orders of the President, or of my military superiors. Whether Lieut. Col. Custer shall be permitted to accompany my column or not, I shall go in command of it.

I do not know the reasons upon which the orders already given rest; but if those reasons do not forbid it, Lieut. Col. Custer's services would be very valuable with his command.

(Signed) TERRY,
Commanding Department.

livery business, selling out at the end of that time. We next find him at Granite. He platted that town, sold town lots, erected the first business house in the place, and in various ways aided in its growth and development. For two years he was in the saloon business there. Although he prospered financially at Granite, he was obliged on account of failing health to seek a change of location. Accordingly he came back to Phillipsburg. Here he continued in the saloon business six months longer. Then he sold out and from that date up to the present time he has been engaged in real-estate business, ranching and stock-raising. He owns 320 acres of fine farming land within half a mile of Phillipsburg, and he also owns city property and a number of valuable mining claims.

Of recent years Mr. McDonel has been prominently connected with public affairs. He affiliates with the Democrat party and has been chosen to fill various positions of prominence and trust. He served two terms as Justice of the Peace and two terms as Mayor of Phillipsburg, and in 1892 was elected to represent Deer Lodge county in the State Legislature. He introduced the bill creating the county of Granite. As a member of this honorable body he rendered efficient service in bringing about the organization of Granite county, and he also took an active part in the passage of the "anti-scalper" bill, which was intended to prevent the public from being defrauded by irresponsible railroad ticket-scalpers. He also took an active part in the passage of all bills locating the several State institutions, such as the State School of Mines, State University, State Normal School, Orphans' Asylum, School for the Deaf and Dumb and State Reform School.

S. V. KEMPER, another one of Butte City's enterprising and successful men, has by his own pluck and energy won his way to the front. He is truly a self-made man, and is eminently deserving of some personal mention in this work, devoted to a portrayal of the lives of Montana's representative men. A sketch of his life is as follows:

S. V. Kemper was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, June 21, 1855. His ancestors were of German origin, and may be traced back 269 years to Johann Kemper of Münsen, a village in Siegen in the province of Westphalia about sixty miles southeast of Cologne, in Germany. Some of them settled in Fauquier county, Virginia, about the year 1714. They were substantial planters. Several of the family participated in the Revolutionary war, and one of them subsequently became Governor of Virginia. Grandfather William Kemper was born in Virginia, and was there married to a Miss Rogers, of Scotch descent. They removed to Kentucky at an early day and were among the pioneer planters of that State. He was a Baptist of the strictest kind, lived an honorable and upright life, and died at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He and his good wife reared a family of eleven children, of whom Thompson Kemper, the father of our subject, was born in Kentucky in 1806. Thompson Kemper was married in Virginia in 1845 to Miss Lucy Ann Smiley, a native of Nelson county, that State. Her people had long been residents of the Old Dominion, her father being of Irish descent and her mother of Scotch. Thompson Kemper and his wife had three sons and a daughter, and all the sons, James W., Edward W. and Simeon Vandeventer, are now residents of Butte City. The mother has been a Methodist from her girlhood

The Indians,—poor deluded children! one cannot help pitying them at this time—had been greatly wronged previously, as the Belknap investigation showed; but their present wrong grew from themselves, their weakness and their foolish following of their demons or prophets. Sitting Bull, as we have seen, had massed his forces, as the spring and summer came on, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, on the tributaries of the Big Horn river, in what is now Custer county. General Crook, coming up from Fort Fetterman, had been handling him roughly, as was his habit when sent on such work. But he remained only one day on the victorious field and then returned to his base of supplies. The date of Crook's victory and the fatal day when Custer and his comrades fell are only a few days apart; and the two battle-grounds are almost within "a stone's throw," so to speak, of one another. Crook, owing to a milder climate on his side of the mountains, had set out from Fort Fetterman, in Wyoming, March 1st, while Terry and Custer took up their march from Fort Lincoln, Dakota, later. Crook had a force of seven hundred men, sixty wagons and four hundred pack mules. With his usual modesty he says but little, although he destroyed an Indian town, filled with supplies and munitions of war after beating the Indians in battle. The fight lasted five hours. Crook had four killed and many wounded. He burned one hundred and twenty-five lodges.

days. Some time after marriage the father joined the same church, of which he remained a consistent member the rest of his life, filling various official positions, such as Class-leader, Sunday-school Superintendent, etc. Early in his life he had been a teacher. In 1871 he came with his family to Montana, where he resided until the time of his death in 1891. The mother is still living, now in her seventy-fourth year.

S. V. Kemper received very limited educational advantages in his youth, but he has all his life been a student and has acquired a broad knowledge of men and affairs. He has collected a valuable library, and even now takes delight in belonging to a select literary club. While he is well posted on general topics, he has made a specialty of mathematics, ethics and the philosophy of theology. He has led an exemplary life and takes pride in his reputation as a man of good moral character.

Mr. Kemper was sixteen at the time his father moved to Montana. They came by rail to Corinne and thence by wagon to Radersburg, near which place they took claim to a tract of land, and tried hard for five years to make a living by farming. It was up-hill work, however, for the grasshoppers destroyed their crops for three successive years and they were at their wits' end to know what it was best to do. S. V. worked out for wages, shearing sheep, mining and doing carpenter work; but there was not much money in this, and he was on the alert for something better.

About this time the subject of this sketch became convinced that Butte City had in store for it an era of great prosperity, and he accordingly came hither in 1877 and purchased forty acres of land near the town and started a market garden. Soon the rest of the family joined him here, and they carried on the business quite successfully for five years. The smoke from many smelters of the town interfered with their industry, and the rapid growth of the place induced them to subdivide their land and put it on the market as the Kemper addition. From this start he launched out extensively into the real-estate business, rapidly acquired property, and soon took rank with the most enterprising and influential men of the city. Later, in partnership with Mr. Lawlor, he platted the Lawlor & Kemper addition on the west side of the city. They paid $17,000 for eight acres, and the first year sold enough lots to pay for the whole tract and still had $30,000 worth of property left. He and his brother had the good fortune to locate the famous Ground Squirrel mine, which they subseqnently sold for $230,000.

In 1889 Mr. Kemper took an active part in the organization of the Citizens' Building and Loan Association, the first association of the kind in the city, and is now secretary of the State League of Local Building and Loan Associations, and a member of the Executive Committee of the United States League of Building and Loan Associations. In 1891 he was active in securing the organization of the State Savings Bank of Butte City, in which institution he is a stockholder and director. In 1892 he organized the Brownfield-Canty Carpet Company, which does a large wholesale and retail carpet trade in Butte City. Mr. Kemper is president of this company. Since 1891, however, he has been practically retired from active business. He still has large holdings in Butte City, among which is the business block adjoining the library building and numerous residences in various parts of the city. He is one of the owners of the Silver Bow raisin vineyard in Tulare county, California, and is secretary of this company.

Mr. Kemper was married November 19, 1880, to Miss Sallie B. Shields, of Highland, Kansas, and they have

His letter touching this matter is as follows:

FORT RENO, March 22.

We cut loose from the wagon train on the 17th inst., and scouted the Tongue and Rosebud rivers until satisfied that there were no Indians upon them; then struck across the country toward Powder river. General Reynolds, with part of the command, was pushed forward on a trail leading to the village of Crazy Horse, near the mouth of Little Powder river. This he attacked and destroyed on the 17th inst., finding it a perfect magazine of ammunition, war material and general supplies. Crazy Horse had with him the northern Cheyennes and some of the Minneconjous, probably in all one-half of the Indians off the reservation. Every evidence was found to prove these Indians in copartnership with those at the Red Cloud and Spotted Tail agencies, and that the proceeds of their raids upon the settlements had been taken to those agencies, and supplies brought out in return. In this connection I would again urgently recommend the immediate transfer of the Indians of those agencies to the Missouri river. I am satisfied that, if Sitting Bull is on this side of the Yellowstone, he is camped at the mouth of Powder river. We experienced severe weather during our absence from the wagon train, snow falling every day but one, and the mercurial thermometer on several occasions failing to register. GEORGE CROOK, Brigadier-General.

As usual, there was a great difference of opinion as to the strength of the Indians. Crook, after this battle with Crazy Horse in March, put the Indians far below the estimated number. They had been reported as twenty thousand strong. He cut this estimate down to about two thousand, which, as nearly as can be found out, was not far wrong. It may here be stated that the number of Indians is, though not always intentionally, greatly exaggerated.

Crook retraced his steps and rested at Fort Fetterman till May, when with a force of about 500

---

children as follows: William Arthur, Mary Blain, Sarah Virginia and Helen Elizabeth. Mrs. Kemper is a member of the Presbyterian Church. The family residence is on West Copper street in the Lawlor and Kemper addition, one of the beautiful residence portions of the city.

Politically, Mr. Kemper is an independent Democrat, and fraternally is identified with the A. O. U. W. and a P. O. S. of A.

WILLIAM E. BANCROFT, a veteran of the civil war, and now Commander of the Frederick Winthrop Post, G. A R., Missoula, dates his arrival in Montana in 1867. Of his life we make record as follows:

William E. Bancroft was born in Hartford, Connecticut, December 9, 1838. His father, James M. Bancroft, a native of Massachusetts, was born in 1812; his mother whose maiden name was Catharine Chappin, was born in Westfield, Massachusetts. In 1839 his parents removed to New Hampshire, where the father spent the greater part of his life. He lived to be sixty-two years of age. By occupation he was a farmer and blacksmith. His first wife, the mother of William E., had three children, her death occurring when our subject was three years old. By his second wife Mr. Bancroft had four children.

William E. Bancroft was reared in New Hampshire, and had attained his twenty-second year when the civil war burst upon the country. April 22, 1861, in response to President Lincoln's call for volunteers, he enlisted in the First New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry; May 22, he enlisted in Company F, Second New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry. In his regiment he was promoted as Sergeant and served in it until April 27, 1864, at which time he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the First United States Volunteer Infantry. In July of that year he was promoted to First Lieutenant, and in this office he served until the close of the war, his discharge being at Leavenworth, Kansas, November 25, 1865. He participated in both the battles of Bull Run, the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Williamsburg, Gettysburg, and many minor engagements. In the second fight at Bull Run he was wounded in the neck, and from the effect of the injury thus sustained he was in the hospital at Washington five months.

The war over, Mr. Bancroft returned to his home in New Hampshire, and the following spring came west as far as Atchison, Kansas, where he remained until July, 1866. He then started across the plains with a mule outfit. While on the plains he and his party had all their mules stolen by the Indians. With the aid of Government mules they continued their way to Fort Beaufort, where they purchased cattle, and in that way completed their journey to Salt Lake City. At the latter place they spent the winter of 1866–7, and in the spring they came on to Helena, arriving here in July. Mr. Bancroft mined at Canyon creek and on the Missouri river until December, 1869, but did not meet with flattering success, and from there came to Cedar creek in Missoula county. Upon his arrival in Missoula county, he and his two companions had only a dollar in money and their provisions were nearly exhausted. It was with difficulty that they got through the winter. In March they secured a contract to build a log cabin for a Frenchman, and while they were at work on it Mr. Bancroft became snow-blind. It was a month before he recovered his sight. While he

he came back, and on the 15th of June was near the scene of his battle in March. General Gibbon was also coming from Fort Ellis; so that Montana soil felt the tread at this one time of the best part of our army, and all trending to this one center, Sitting Bull's camps on the Rosebud and Big Horn rivers. The total force of the three converging columns was about three thousand, men and officers. Did the deluded Indians number more? I think not so many.

On the seventh of June General Crook fought Sitting Bull, as said before, a stone's throw from where Custer fell. He beat the Indians badly, as usual, and, after resting a short time on the field of battle, turned back to his base of supplies, having made forced marches with but four days' rations and none too many rounds of ammunition, in order to speedily meet the enemy.

Meantime, Gibbon and Terry and Custer were down the Rosebud, while Crook was battling with Sitting Bull on the head of the same little tributary of the Yellowstone.

After the consultation of Gibbon, Terry and Custer, and not yet having had communication with Crook, it was determined to advance at once up the Rosebud. Crook was supposed to be two hard days' march, or about eighty miles, distant. But Sitting Bull with all his force was immediately between him and Terry, Custer and Gibbon. At this point Terry sent the subjoined communication to Sheridan:

"No Indians have been met with as yet, but traces of a large and recent camp have been discovered twenty or thirty miles up the Rosebud. Gibbon's column will move this morning on the north side of the Yellowstone for the mouth of the Big Horn, where it will be ferried across by the supply steamer, and whence it will proceed to the mouth of the Little Horn, and so on. Custer will go up the Rosebud to-morrow with

---

was recovering, one of the other men got sick, so the two came together to Missoula where they could be more comfortable. During their absence the third man, while still working away on the house, fell from one of the logs and broke his leg. The partnership was thus dissolved. When Mr. Bancroft got able he worked for wages. For a time he was employed on a farm which then included the lots he now owns and the ground where the court-house stands. There were then only a few houses in the town. After working out by the month for a few years, he engaged in the livery business where the Florence Hotel now stands, and there he did a successful business until the railroad was built. He was also for some time interested in a sawmill on the Rattlesnake river. In 1886 he purchased a wood-saw outfit, with steam power, the first outfit of this kind in Missoula, and in this business he has continued up to the present time, sawing the greater part of the wood used for fuel in the city. He built the residence he owns and occupies, and besides this owns several other pieces of property in Missoula.

During his residence in Missoula Mr. Bancroft has met all his obligations honorably. He has always been a straight out-and-out Democrat, has served his party well, and has been its choice for Assessor of Missoula county and Marshal of the city of Missoula, in both of which positions he performed his duty with the strictest fidelity. While a soldier in the army, in Maryland, in 1864, he was made a Master Mason, is also an Odd Fellow, and has served officially in both the orders, having represented the I. O. O. F., in the Grand Lodge several times.

GEORGE CLINTON SWALLOW, M. D., LL. D., of Helena, was born in Buckfield, Oxford county, Maine, in 1817. Among the ancient families of Normandy was that of Sevalliou, some of whom emigrated to New Orleans, while others went to England with William the Conqueror. In that country the name was changed to Swallow. Some of this branch of the family emigrated to New England in an early day, settling in Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

Larned Swallow, the father of the subject of this sketch, was an early settler in Maine, where he cultivated a farm and ran a shop in which he manufactured axes, plows and rifles, besides doing the ordinary work of such shops. In this shop was manufactured the first cast-steel rifle ever made, a breech-loader, on which Hall's patent was obtained. This rifle was adopted by the Government and manufactured at Harper's Ferry for the army. He was often invited to assist in moulding the affairs of the young State. With other commissioners, he was appointed by the President of the United States to run and establish the northern boundary of the State of Maine.

Dr. G. C. Swallow was an early, active and successful worker in the shop and on the farm, where many improvements over ordinary farming, such as irrigation and deep plowing, were adopted. Here he developed a fine physical structure and superior intellectual faculties. Just at this time men were beginning to unfold the long history of the earth as found in its rock record. George looked at the grand mountain ranges of his native State

his whole regiment, and thence to the headwaters of the Little Horn, thence down the Little Horn."

It should be mentioned that Reno had been scouting and had found a big trail on the Rosebud.

Custer marched up the Rosebud on June 22d, under the following orders, and it is pleasant to see how entirely he was trusted by his superior officers. All seemed to confide in his discretion and coolness as in his courage:

Lieut. Col. Custer, Seventh Cavalry:

COLONEL:—The Brigadier-General Commanding directs that as soon as your regiment can be made ready for the march you proceed up the Rosebud in pursuit of the Indians whose trail was discovered by Major Reno a few days since. It is, of course, impossible to give any definite instructions in regard to this movement, and, were it not impossible to do so, the Department Commander places too much confidence in your zeal, energy and ability to wish to impose upon you precise orders which might hamper your action when nearly in contact with the enemy. He will, however, indicate to you his own views of what your action should be, and he desires that you should conform to them unless you shall see sufficient reason for departing from them. He thinks that you should proceed up the Rosebud until you ascertain definitely the direction in which the trail above spoken of leads. Should it be found, as it appears to be almost certain that it will be found, to turn toward the Little Big Horn, he thinks that you should still proceed southward, perhaps, as far as the headwaters of the Tongue, and then turn toward the Little Big Horn, feeling constantly, however, to your left so as to preclude the possibility of the escape of the Indians to the south or southeast by passing around your left flank. The column of Colonel Gibbon is now in motion for the mouth of the Big Horn. As soon as it reaches that point it will cross the Yellowstone and move up at least as far as the parks of the Big and Little Big Horn. Of course its future movements must be controlled by circumstances as they arise; but it is hoped

---

and resolved that he would read their secrets and develop their treasures. In his experiments in the shop and on the farm many questions arose involving the principles of physics, chemistry and geology. These sciences, which he most desired to pursue, could be reached only in the senior year at our colleges. Between him and that coveted time were five long years of study upon mathematics, Latin, Greek, French and other subjects, of the value of which at that time, he could form no proper estimate. Nevertheless he resolved to pay the price, hardship though it seemed to him then. These five years of training and mental discipline gave a breadth and grasp to his intellect which otherwise it never would have received. Here was a fearful struggle of six years' study for a young man without money, save what he earned in teaching or in the shop.

At sixteen he became a teacher, and his success gave him the highest wages paid in the public schools of Maine and Massachusetts, where he was called to the most difficult schools. At the forge or in the schoolroom, whichever paid the best, he earned the money for the collegiate course. He graduated at Bowdoin College with high honors in 1843. Immediately he was made lecturer on botany and he delivered the first course on that science ever given in his *alma mater* to the senior class.

Soon afterward he was elected principal of the Hampden Academy, of which the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin was then the president of the board of trustees. Hamlin sympathized with Mr. Swallow in the desire to have one school where men could study science without going through a full collegiate course. By the aid of the Hon. Elijah Hamlin, then in the Senate, the State made a grant of lands to endow the School of Agricultural Science, in 1848, the first in New England if not in the country.

In 1850 Dr. Charles T. Jackson, then eminent among geologists, was making a geological survey of the south shore of Lake Superior for the United States. He invited Professor Swallow to assist him in that work. Some Government changes prevented a continuation of this survey; and about this time, too, Professor Swallow was invited to take charge of the Agricultural School of New York, but he chose the chair of geology and chemistry in the University of Missouri; and, as he examined the rich and varied resources of that State and saw the great need of a better communication among her farmers and horticulturists, in 1852 he published an exhaustive address to the people of Missouri, which led to the establishment of the agricultural associations of St. Louis and Boone counties, quickly followed by similar organizations in various parts of the State. As a result of his persistent labors in this direction, and in response to a memorial from his pen, the Legislature and the curators of the university, in 1858, located the State Agricultural College with the State University.

In 1853 Professor Swallow was appointed State Geologist by Governor Sterling Price, which position he held for eight years and until he was driven from the field by the late war. A more lengthy notice than the limits of this work will allow would be necessary to do justice to the extent and value of his long labors in this extensive

that the Indians, if upon the Little Big Horn, may be so nearly inclosed by two columns that their escape will be impossible. The Department Commander desires that on your way up the Rosebud you should thoroughly examine the upper part of Tulloch's creek, and that you should endeavor to send a scout through to Colonel Gibbon's column with information of the result of your examination. The lower part of this creek will be examined by a detachment from Colonel Gibbon's command. The supply steamer will be pushed up the Big Horn as far as the forks of the river are found to be navigable for that space, and the Department Commander, who will accompany the column of Colonel Gibbon, desires you to report to him there not later than the expiration of the time for which your troops are rationed, unless in the meantime you receive further orders.

Respectfully, etc.,

E. W. SMITH, Captain 18th Infantry.
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

As bearing on the movements of the forces, here appear extracts from Major Reno's reports:

"As we approached a deserted village, in which was standing one *tepee*, about 11 A. M., Custer motioned me to cross to him, which I did, and moved nearer to his column, until about 12:30 A. M., when Lieutenant Cook, adjutant, came to me and said the village was only two miles ahead and running away. To 'move forward at as rapid gait as I thought prudent and to charge afterward, and the whole outfit would support me;' I think those were his exact words. I at once took a fast trot, and moved down about two miles, when I came to a ford of the river. I crossed immediately, and halted about ten minutes or less, to gather the batallion, sending word to Custer that I had everything in front of me, and that they were strong.

"I deployed, and with the Ree scouts on my left, charged down the valley, driving the Indians with great ease for about two and a half miles. I however soon saw that I was being drawn into some trap, as they certainly would fight harder, and especially as we were nearing their village, which was still standing; besides, I could not

---

field. Suffice it to say that upon entering this work he called around him a corps of assistants of such signal ability as were rarely or never engaged at the same time in a similar work. Among them the names of Shumard and Lytton and Norwood stand pre-eminent. In 1855 his first report was given to the world; and so great was the interest awakened by this report, and so important were his contributions to geological science regarded, that he was elected a member of the leading scientific associations of America and Europe. His announcement of the discovery of Permian rocks in America was new and startling to the geologists of both hemispheres. It provoked much discussion and was finally settled in the geological department of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, after a full discussion by the geologists of both continents, at the Baltimore meeting. Professor Swallow was then chairman of the geological department of this association.

In 1865 the Professor was appointed to make a geological survey of Kansas, as preliminary to the railroad system of that State then to be inaugurated by a Congressional grant of land. His report gave a detailed description of the rocks of eastern Kansas, including the Permian and Carboniferous systems.

In 1870 the curriculum of the University of Missouri was greatly enlarged, embracing the departments of law, medicine and agriculture, and Professor Swallow was elected to the Chair of Agriculture and Geology; and soon afterward he was placed at the head of the department and made Dean of the College of Agriculture, which position he held for twelve years.

As a recognition of his valuable services and his contributions to knowledge, foreign societies have presented him rare and costly scientific works. He has also received the highest diploma in medicine and the honorary degree of LL. D., while, by means of his reports, the large and rich mineral fields of southwest Missouri and southeastern Kansas, and the vast coal fields in northwest Missouri, eastern Kansas and southern Iowa, were brought to the notice of the world, thereby hastening the development of the exhaustless treasures of these regions.

In the Agricultural College, of which he was Dean, the sons of the farmers of the Mississipi valley were educated to become centers of influence for good in their widely separated homes. To the early toilers in the wide field of agricultural education, of whom Dr. Swallow is an honored representative, will belong in a good degree the eternal honor of devising and putting in successful operation those means and influences which are molding into goodly shape the progress and civilization of the commonwealth.

Dr. Swallow was one of a company who built at Argenta the first smelting and cupel furnaces in Montana, and the first silver mill in the State, at Phillipsburg. In 1867 he erected a twenty-four-stamp mill, adapted to both silver and gold, which is still running, at Butte. Since 1882 he has, as mining expert, brought out many mining properties, all of which proved satisfactory to the purchasers. Governor Leslie appointed Dr. Swallow Mine Inspector. His two reports show a wonderful development of mineral wealth in Montana.

In 1844 Dr. Swallow was married to Martha A. Hill, daughter of Rev. David Hill, of the Virginia Methodist Conference, Though raised in her father's faith, when

see Custer, or any other support, and at the same time the very earth seemed to grow Indians, and they were running toward me in swarms, and from all directions. I saw I must defend myself, and give up the attack mounted. This I did, taking possession of a point of woods, and which furnished, near its edge, a shelter for the horses; dismounted and fought them on foot, making headway through the wood. I soon found myself in the near vicinity of the village, saw that I was fighting odds of at least five to one, and that my only hope was to get out of the wood, where I would soon have been surrounded, and gain some high ground. I accomplished this by mounting and charging the Indians between me and the bluffs, on the opposite side of the river. In this charge, First Lieutenant Donald McIntosh, Second Lieutenant Ben H. Hodgson, Seventh Cavalry, and A. A. Surg. J. M. De Wolf, were killed. I succeeded in reaching the top of the bluff, with a loss of three officers and twenty-nine enlisted men killed, and seven men wounded. Almost at the same time I reached the top, mounted men were seen coming toward us, and it proved to be Colonel Benteen's battalion, Companies H, D, and K; we joined forces, and in a short time the pack train came up. As senior, my command was then companies A, B, C, D, G, H, K and M, about 380 men, and the following officers: Captains Benteen, Weir, French and McDougall; First Lieutenants Godfrey, Mathey, and Gibson; Second Lieutenants Edgerly, Wallace, Varnum, and Hare; A. A. Surg. Porter. First Lieutenant De Rudio was in the dismounted fight in the woods, but having some trouble with his horse, did not join the command in the charge out, and hiding himself in the woods, joined the command after nightfall of the 26th.

"Still hearing nothing of Custer, and with this reinforcement, I moved down the river in the direction of the village, keeping on the bluffs. We had heard firing in that direction,

---

she united her destinies with the man of her choice she joined the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been an Elder. They have but one child, a charming daughter, possessing rare gifts and accomplishments, who is now the wife of Col. A. M. Woodfolk, a distinguished lawyer of Chicago.

How much Dr. Swallow is indebted for his position and success in life to the devotion and rare good judgment of his beloved wife, no one knows so well as himself. Of the generous hospitality of that home, in which she has been the perpetual sunlight, the writer of this sketch knows from an experience of many years. In March, 1894, the Presbyterian Church of Helena celebrated the golden wedding of Dr. and Mrs. Swallow, in which event the church and people of the city greatly honored the aged couple.

ABNER ADAMS, one of the highly respected early pioneers of Montana, resides in the Prickly Pear valley, six miles northeast of Helena. The facts in regard to his life and ancestry, as gleaned for publication, are as follows:

Abner Adams was born in Otsego county, New York May 12, 1829. He traces his ancestry back to English people who were among the earliest settlers of America. His great-grandfather Adams fought in the Revolutionary war. The Adamses had a farm in the town of Harwicks, where several generations of the family were born, lived and died, the land passing from one generation to the next. The name Abner was also handed down from father to son, from great-grandfather Abner Adams on down to the subject of our sketch. On this farm grandfather Abner Adams was born, resided sixty-eight years, and died, and his son Abner was also born there and also lived to be sixty-eight. The mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Diana Latin, was a native of Connecticut. She was the mother of five sons and one daughter, the subject of our sketch being next to the oldest, and one of the four who are still living. The mother died at the age of forty-five years. Both parents were members of the Episcopal Church, and were people of high standing in the community.

When the subject of our sketch was four years old his parents removed to Cattaraugus county, New York, where they remained fourteen years, and from whence they removed to Janesville, Wisconsin. At Janesville his early manhood was spent, and there in 1854 he was married to Arabelle Wheeler, a native of Connecticut. After their marriage they settled on a farm, on which they resided until 1857, when they sold out and moved to Iowa. In Iowa Mr. Adams was engaged in farming ten years. He was a bricklayer by trade, and in addition to his farming operations he also did considerable building in Iowa.

In 1867, with his wife and two children, Ella M. and Emma, Mr. Adams came up the Missouri river to Montana. They first settled on Ten Mile river, near Holter's mill, and until the following spring he worked at his trade. Then he came to the Prickly Pear valley, and here he has ever since resided. The land in this valley was then all unsurveyed. He bought a squatter's right to 160 acres, for which he paid $700, and later paid $1,000 for another 160 acres. In 1885 he sold half of his land for $3,000, and it has since become worth much more than that. In 1882 he built the comfortable brick residence in which he now resides. While he has devoted much of his energies to the improvement of his land, he has also given much of his time to work at his trade, many of the buildings in Helena being the result of his handiwork.

Mrs. Adams died of apoplexy in 1884, aged sixty years, and after remaining single seven years Mr. Adams

and knew it could only be Custer. I moved to the summit of the highest bluff, but seeing and hearing nothing, sent Captain Weir with his company to open communication with the other command. He soon sent back word by Lieutenant Hare that he could go no farther, and that the Indians were getting around him; at this time he was keeping up a heavy fire from the skirmish line. I at once turned everything back to the first position I had taken on the bluff, and which seemed to me the best. I dismounted the men, had the mules and horses of the pack train driven together in a depression, put the men on the crests of the hills making the depression, and had hardly done so when I was furiously attacked; this was about 6 P. M.; we held our ground, with the loss of eighteen enlisted men killed and forty-six wounded, until the attack ceased, about 9 P. M."

Here is Major Reno's report, or so much of it as applies directly to the approaching battle:

HEADQUARTERS, SEVENTH CAVALRY,
CAMP ON YELLOWSTONE RIVER, July 5, 1876.

Captain E. W. Smith,
A. D. C. and A. A. A. G.:

The command of the regiment having devolved upon me, as the senior surviving officer from the battle of June 25th and 26th, between the Seventh Cavalry and Sitting Bull's band of hostile Sioux, on the Little Big Horn river, I have the honor to submit the following report of its operations from the time of leaving the main column until the command was united in the vicinity of the Indian village.

The regiment left the camp at the mouth of the Rosebud river, after passing in review before the Department Commander, under command of Brevet Major-General G. A. Custer, Lieutenant-Colonel, on the afternoon of the 22d of June, and marched up the Rosebud twelve miles, and encamped. 23d.—Marched up the Rosebud, passing many old Indian camps, and

was married, April 20, 1891, to Mrs. Marguerite Machen, a native of Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania. Her father, Jonas Hartzell, died in Pennsylvania, and soon afterward her widowed mother removed to Edgerton, Rock county, Wisconsin, in 1855. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. Her mother took charge of the property, and reared her family of three daughters and two sons. Mrs. Hartzell was a descendant of the distinguished family of Downings, of London, England, from which Downing street in London took its name. She proved herself not only a kind and loving mother, but also a successful financier. At the time of her death, which occurred in 1886, in her sixty-seventh year, she was the owner of four good farms, and left one to each of her surviving children. Mrs. Adams was the youngest of the family. She still owns her valuable farm in Wisconsin. By her first husband she had one son, George Grant, who died in infancy; and one daughter, Blanche, who is now the wife of S. T. Clark, a son of Rev. Robert Clark, and a Mason in good standing. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have two children—Clifton and Percy.

Mr. Adams has been a Master Mason since 1864.

ALONZO H. FOSTER, a Montana pioneer of 1863, was born at Smithport, McKean county, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1835, of English descent. His ancestors date their arrival in America at the landing of the Mayflower at Plymouth Rock. Three brothers of that name landed here at that early date, all of whom became prominent in the early history of the settlement, and also aided in fighting the battles for independence during the Revolutionary struggle. The father of our subject, Daniel Foster, was born in New Jersey, in 1796. He married Miss Asha A. Smith, who was born in New York, in 1806, and they had nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom five are now living. The father was a carpenter and millwright, and his business caused him to remove and reside in Pennsylvania, Indiana and Ohio. But during his later life he returned to Pennsylvania, and died in 1862, his wife surviving him seven years. They were consistent members of the Methodist Church for many years.

Alonzo H. Foster, the fourth child in order of birth in the above family, was principally educated at the Bethlehem Academy, and when a young man taught school during the winters, and worked at the carpenter trade in the summer. At the age of eighteen years he bought his time of his father, agreeing to clear twelve acres of land, the cost of which amounted to $200. Mr. Foster hired the work done with the money he received from teaching and the carpenter work. In 1860 the Pike's Peak discoveries took him across the plains to that country, where he mined for wages until February, 1863. April 27, of that year, he came to Bannack, Montana, worked for wages until gold was discovered at Alder Gulch, and then bought an interest in Nos. 19 and 21 at that place, where he worked until the following November, realizing about $4,000. Mr. Foster then returned home to visit his people, brought his own team and stock of goods to Montana, after his arrival here was engaged in freighting during the remainder of the season, in the fall sold his outfit and conducted a livery stable at Virginia City eight years, was then engaged in running a fast freight line between Glendale and Virginia City; later he owned a stage line between Melrose and Glendale, and during that time also conducted a transfer business. In 1885 Mr. Foster came to the Boulder valley, and conducted a stage line from Boulder to Elkhorn, also freighted from Jefferson to Elkhorn, carrying supplies for the Elkhorn Mining Company. He also hauled machinery and large quantities of salt, and continued in that business until the railroad was completed to Elkhorn. He next turned his attention to mining, purchasing a two-thirds interest in

following a very large lodge pole trail, but not fresh, making thirty-three miles. 24th.—The march was continued up the Rosebud, the trail and signs freshening with every mile until we had made twenty-eight miles, and we then encamped and waited for information from the scouts. At 9:25, P. M., Custer called the officers together and informed us that beyond a doubt the village was in the valley of the Little Big Horn, and that to reach it, it was necessary to cross the divide between Rosebud and Little Big Horn; and it would be impossible to do so, in the daytime, without discovering our march to the Indians; that we would prepare to move at 11 P. M. This was done, the line of march turning from the Rosebud to the right, up one of its branches, which headed near the summit of the divide.

About 2 A. M. of the 25th, the scouts told him he could not cross the divide before daylight. We then made coffee and rested for three hours, at the expiration of which time the march was resumed, the divide crossed, and about 8 A. M. the command was in the valley of one of the branches of the Little Big Horn. By this time Indians had been seen, and it was certain that we could not surprise them, and it was determined to move at once to the attack.

Previous to this no division of the regiment had been made since the order was issued, on the Yellowstone, annulling wing and battalion organizations. General Custer informed me he would assign commands on the march. I was ordered by Lieutenant W. W. Cook, adjutant, to assume command of Companies M, A and G; Captain Benteen, of Companies H, D and K; Custer retaining C, E, F, I and L, under his immediate command, and Company B, Captain McDougall, in rear of pack train. I assumed command of the companies assigned to me, and without any definite orders moved forward with the rest of the column, and well to its left. I saw Benteen moving further to the left, and as they passed, he told me he had orders to move well to the left, and sweep everything before him.

---

the Monarch Iron Mine and the Montana Central Iron Mine, but afterward sold a half of his interest to Butte parties. Mr. Foster still retains a one-third interest in these mines, and is their manager. They have the best iron in the State, large quantities of which is used by the smelters for flux, and they also send the product to Great Falls and East Helena. Mr. Foster is also interested in various other valuable mining properties, among them being the Silver Bow mine, which will ultimately bring large returns when developed. He has bought property and built a good residence in Boulder, where the family now reside.

Our subject was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Beard, a native of Nebraska, but a Montana pioneer of 1864. To this union have been born three children,—Frank, who died during the year of his birth; Emma, deceased at the age of four months; and Alonzo, born May 23, 1883, is still living. In his social relations, Mr. Foster is a member of the A. O. U. W. In political matters he allies himself with the Republican party, and has served his county as Commissioner. He is a man of integrity, and a worthy representative of the Montana pioneers of 1863.

DR. JOHN W. GUNN, prominent in the medical profession of Butte City, was born in the city of Philadelphia, on the 17th of March, 1856, of English parentage, his father, John Gunn, having been born in that country, and married there to Miss Caroline Barham, a native of the city of London. Soon after their marriage they emigrated to America and settled in the city of Philadelphia. In 1861 they removed to Salt Lake City, where they have since resided. Mr. Gunn is a gardener and employs a number of men beautifying the grounds of the residents of that beautiful city. He has had five sons and four daughters, of whom only three survive; but both the parents are living. Mrs. Gunn is an Episcopalian in her religious belief, while her husband is liberal.

The subject of this sketch, their eldest child, received his education in St. Mark's Episcopal School, and afterward was employed with the firm of Godbe & Company, druggists. In 1875 he went to Tybo, Nevada, where he was engaged in the drug and general merchandise business, and in the meantime read medicine under Dr. J. S. Hammond, now of Butte. In 1882 he entered Cooper Medical College in San Francisco, where he graduated November 1, 1884. After practicing a short time in Salt Lake City and in Nevada, he came, in 1887, to Butte, where he at once established himself in the practice of his profession, and, being both capable and worthy, soon secured a good number of patrons, and his practice has been increasing to the present time. In 1892 he received the appointment of Health Officer, in which position he is now serving his third term. Under his administration good sanitary measures have been adopted, and the condition and health of the city is good. Personally, the Doctor is a gentleman pleasing in manner, and professionally he is thorough, painstaking and reliable. He was secretary of the Medical Association of Montana from August, 1888, to February, 1892, and President of the Silver Bow County Medical Society from May, 1891, to May, 1892. He is Past Noble Grand of the I. O. O. F. of Butte, and Past Grand Medical Examiner of the A. O. U. W., Secretary of the National Union and a member of order of Maccabees. In politics he is a Republican.

In Tybo, Nevada, Dr. Gunn was married to Miss Jessie Clayton, the daughter of Prof. Clayton, mining expert, who was accidently killed at the Coeur d'Alene. Dr. and Mrs. Gunn have the following children: John W., Jr.; Nelson T., Winfield H. and Lois C.; besides Clayton and Jessie L., who are deceased.

Custer had cut his force into three parts. Benteen says Reno had orders to sweep everything before him, to the left. Reno was to drive right at the enemy; Custer, it would seem, meant to head him off afterward. Reno had flushed him. It is plain that Custer not only laid his plans well to win the fight, but to gather the fruit of it and at once.

From the position in which the dead were found it is also clear that, having found themselves entirely outnumbered and beyond the reach of help, they took position as best they could in a sort of triangle on the rough, hot hillside and stood there ready to die in battle harness. Custer's brother, Colonel Tom. Custer, held one corner of the triangle, and down nearest the river, his brother-in-law, Calhoun, another, while the General held the higher ground, so as to see and direct the battle to the end. The men fell almost in line. The officers, Calhoun and Crittenden, fell in their places, as if on parade.

When I appealed to the father of young Crittenden some years after for any facts he could give, he told over and over, in a sad, quiet way, how his boy had fallen in battle line, just as if on parade at West Point; but that was all he knew. That was all that any one had to tell of that bravest battle that has been fought since Thermopylæ.

Let us make a few selections from Custer's letters and little paragraphs that show how gentle was his brave soul, and close the chapter; for this is sacred ground and we must proceed

---

HON. T. E. COLLINS, one of the most prominent citizens of Montana, residing at Great Falls, has been a resident of this State ever since 1864, and is one of her most widely known and influential business men and statesmen.

He is a native of county Cork, Ireland, born April 25, 1854, of Irish ancestry as far back as traceable. John Collins, his father, was born in Ireland and was married there to Miss Julia Holland, a native of the same county. They had two children,—Timothy Edward and Jeremiah. The latter is now Receiver of the United States Land Office at Helena. In 1852 the family emigrated to America, settling at Wabash, Indiana, where Mr. Collins was engaged in railroading and finally died, in 1863, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. His wife had died some years previously, in the forty-eighth year of her age.

Mr. T. E. Collins, the elder son, was eight years old when the family came to this country, and he was educated in the public schools of Wabash, Indiana, graduating at the high school there in 1859. When he started out in the world to earn his own livelihood, the first four years were spent in school teaching. In 1864, becoming impressed with the possibilities afforded in Montana for the accumulation of wealth, he crossed the plains to the then wild country, with a company of twenty men, who had twelve wagons, drawn by oxen. The Indians being very hostile that year, attacked the party in large numbers on Platte river, during the night; but the emigrants, anticipating such an event, were prepared for them and succeeded in repulsing them at every charge, with a result to themselves of only one wounded. The hostility of the Indians, however, caused the emigrants to change their course to Denver, where Mr. Collins remained two months, prospecting.

He left that city in July and came to Bannack, and thence to Virginia City, and engaged in mining in the gulch near Nevada City, meeting with only moderate success. In the spring he went to Last Chance, and worked for $6 a day in Grizzly Gulch. After remaining there a season he went to Confederate Gulch, where he was one of the discoverers of the Upper District, and had several claims, and took out considerable gold, that being the richest mining district ever discovered in Montana, not less than $10,000,000 in gold-dust being taken out there within a distance of half a mile. Mr. Collins, having become an expert miner, was paid as high as $1 an hour for drifting. After making a great deal of money there he engaged in a mining speculation at the lower end of the gulch, putting in a flume, which, however, proved a failure, and he thereby "dropped" a large portion of what he had accumulated.

In 1869 he was elected, on the Democratic ticket, a member of the Lower House of the Territorial Legislature, and in 1872 to the Senate. After serving a term he was re-elected. During his three years of public service he demonstrated to his constituents, the citizens of Gallatin and Meagher counties, that he was a capable and efficient representative and legislator. In 1872 he was admitted to the bar as an advocate, and for a time practiced law. Being elected County Clerk of Meagher county, he filled that office in a most satisfactory manner for four successive terms, by re-election. He was Probate Judge until 1880, meanwhile practicing law, and then he resigned his public positions there in order to go to Fort Benton and organize the Bank of North Montana, in partnership with L. H. Hershfield and Charles E. Duer. The banking business continued there in that form till 1889, when the institution was made a national bank.

silently across it. If those who stood nearest the dead knew nothing, why should I presume to know or say more?

And who was to blame? I blame no one; but look at this from Mrs. Custer:

"With my husband's departure my last happy days in garrison were ended, as a premonition of disaster that I had never known before weighed me down. I could not shake off the baleful influence of depressing thoughts. This presentiment and suspense, such as I had never known, made me selfish, and I shut into my own heart the most uncontrollable anxiety, and could lighten no one else's burden. The occupations of other summers could not even give temporary interest.

"We heard constantly at the fort of the disaffection of the young Indians of the reservation, and of their joining the hostiles. We knew, for we had seen for ourselves, how admirably they were equipped. We even saw on a steamer touching at our landing its freight of Springfield rifles piled up on the decks *en route* for the Indians up the river. There was unquestionable proof that they came into the trading-posts far above us and bought them, while our own brave Seventh Cavalry troopers were sent out with only the short-range carbines that grew foul after the second firing."—*From "Boots and Saddles," by Mrs. Custer.*

I merely call attention to the last line, from which it seems that Congress arms the Indians with better pieces than the soldiers.

Another thing: you cannot send men hundreds of miles in the saddle, over rough roads, especially recruits, and have any fight left in them. A man new to the saddle grows stiff as a stick, spiritless, dogged and dull. The only way is to keep mounted police among those restless red men, such as are along the border

While at Fort Benton he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of the Territory, and also a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1884.

At the inception of the founding of the city of Great Falls, Mr. Collins became identified with it, building the first house on Center avenue, and also the first brick business building in the city; and he has since erected other buildings. He came here to reside in 1887. In connection with Colonel Broadwater, L. G. Phelps, A. E. Dickerman, C. M. Webster and others, he organized the First National Bank of Great Falls, when Colonel Broadwater was elected president. In October, 1887, Mr. Collins was elected president, and had the responsibility of its management until 1893, and he is still connected with the bank.

While in the Legislature, in 1887, he introduced a bill to organize the county of Cascade (of which Great Falls is the county seat), which met with strong opposition, but he championed its cause with so great ability that all opposition was overcome, and its organization perfected. In both the Constitutional conventions held in the Territory he had the honor of being chairman of the committee on finance, and he was active and efficient in the deliberations of those two important conventions. His best powers and thorough knowledge of the Territory and her needs were brought to bear upon the formation of Montana's most admirable State constitution. In 1892 he was chosen by the Democratic party to stand at the head of their ticket as their nominee for Governor of the State, and in this capacity he made an enthusiastic and powerful campaign, failing of election by a few hundred votes.

Mr. Collins has continued his mining interests to the present time. He owns and is developing mines at Neihart and Baker, and he has various other mining interests. He was one of the first to engage in the sheep industry in the Territory. For years he was connected with the Severance Company, owning large flocks of sheep, and demonstrating Montana's possibilities in this direction.

Mr. Collins is an active member of the Masonic fraternity and of the order of Knights of Pythias. Politically he has always been a decided Democrat, giving much of his attention to the maintenance of his party during the whole of the history of the Territory and State, attending the conventions of his party, and giving his time and influence to the cause. Thus he has been a potent factor in the councils of his party and in the affairs of his State.

In 1874 Mr. Collins was married to Miss Lovina A. Higgins, daughter of Jonas Higgins, who was a pioneer merchant of Diamond City and one of the locators of White Sulphur Springs. Mrs. Collins is a native of Wisconsin, and came to Montana in 1873. They have four children: Mabel H., Lottie H., Walter E. and Timothy E., Jr. Mr. Collins has built a substantial and commodious residence on a beautiful site on the West Side, commanding a fine view of the city and surrounding country. He and his family are held in high esteem by the citizens of Great Falls and vicinity.

ANGUS A. MCDONALD, a Montana pioneer of 1864 and now one of the prominent business men of Phillipsburg, is a native of Glengarry county, Canada, born near Alexander, August 15, 1844.

Mr. McDonald's great-grandfather, John McDonald, was born in the Highlands of Scotland and was a descendant of the noted McDonalds of that country. At an early

of the British Possessions. This would be cheapest, since Congress constantly insists on saving money,—aye, infinitely cheaper in the end! The final Indian battle has not been fought. We love and are learning peace. They love and are continuously learning war. The four great Indian battles have all been in the North. The Indians in the enervating South may keep the peace; but these of the North were born to war, and to war they will devote themselves to the end. I repeat it: the great Indian battle is still to be fought; and it will be fought in or near Montana!

Custer was all man, all soldier, and a hard student and a hard worker in all ways. See what rides he could take, fifty miles in a day, and crossing rivers dozens of times, yet feeling fresh, as in the morning:

"I suggested to General Terry to send out a strong scouting-party up the river to find out all that could be ascertained. He left the matter to me, and I took four companies of cavalry and a part of the scouts, and at five o'clock we were off. The valley of the river averages about one mile in width, hemmed in on both sides by impassable Bad Lands. The river crooked beyond description.

"To shorten the story, we marched the fifty miles and got back before dark, having settled the question beyond a doubt that all stories about large bodies of Indians being here are the merest bosh. None have been here for six months, not even a small hunting-party. We took pack-mules with us to carry feed for the horses. When we lunched, all the officers got together and we had a jolly time.

"Only think! we found the Little Missouri river so crooked and the Bad Lands so impassable that in marching fifty miles to-day we forded the river thirty-four times. The bottom is quicksand. Many of the horses went down,

day he emigrated with his family to the new world and settled in Glengarry county, Canada. He was a farmer and lumber dealer and lived to the advanced age of ninety-nine years. Both he and his wife were devout Catholics and in that faith they reared their family. They had five sons and three daughters. Four of their sons, John, Phineas, Malcum and Archie, were prominent members of the Hudson Bay Fur Company, and one of these four, Archie, was the grandfather of our subject. Archie McDonald was a boy when he came with his parents to America. He spent his life in Canada and he and his wife reared four sons and two daughters, and he, too, lived to a good old age. His son, Angus, our subject's father, was born at the old home place, in Glengarry county, in 1810. He and his wife, whose maiden name was Christie McDonald, but who was not related to him, had four children, three sons and a daughter, all of whom are living except the latter. His wife died at the age of forty-six years, and he lived to be seventy-six.

Angus A was their second-born. He spent the first eighteen years of his life at his native place. Then he went to Ohio, where he had charge of a number of men, grading and making excavations for the line of the Great Western Railroad. Later he was engaged in the same business in Pennsylvania, remaining with the company until the road was completed. In March, 1864, he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and purchased an ox-team outfit and on the 15th of the following month started across the plains for the far West. The train with which he traveled was composed of 350 men and as many wagons, and the company was under command of Captain Townsend. This journey progressed in safety until the 5th of May, when they were attacked by a large number of Cheyenne Indians. The assault was made at seven o'clock in the morning and lasted till half past four in the afternoon. The result was four whites killed and one wounded, and sixteen Indians killed and about thirty-four wounded, the red men withdrawing fully satisfied that they could not capture the train. Without further molestation the emigrant party continued on their way, and on the 15th of August landed at Alder Gulch.

At the time of his arrival in Montana Mr. McDonald's worldly goods consisted of four working cattle and a wagon and $30 in currency, worth fifty cents on the dollar. He purchased a claim in Bevin's Gulch, but the ground had been worked over and he lost all he had put into it. After this he turned his attention to hauling lumber and teaming, which he continued until winter set in. He then went to Silver Bow, where he was for a time engaged in contracting and building, putting up a number of log houses, and making some money. Then he went on a prospecting tour to the Bitter Root mountains, carrying his provisions and blankets on his back, but did not discover the yellow treasure for which he sought. In June, 1865, he went to German Gulch, where he and his partners had a claim and where he took charge of the work, taking out $5,000 in three months. We next find him at French gulch, where, after four months of hard work, they lost $3,000. The following winter Mr. McDonald spent at Deer Lodge, and in the spring went to Reynolds City, in Bear Gulch, and purchased lots and built houses, buying and selling property there and again making some money. He then embarked in another mining enterprise and again sank about $3,000, after which he went to Harver Gulch and lost still more money. Returning to Beaver Gulch, he purchased mining ground, and the two years following he and his partners operated their mine and took out

frequently tumbling their riders into the water; but all were in good spirits, and every one laughed at every one else's mishaps.

"General Terry just left my tent a few moments since, and when I asked him not to be in a hurry, he said, 'Oh, I'll leave you, for you must be tired and want to go to bed.' I did not tell him that I was going to write to you before I slept.

"Bloody Knife looks on in wonder at me because I never get tired, and says no other man could ride all night and never sleep. I know I shall sleep soundly when I do lie down; but actually I feel no more fatigued now than I did before mounting my horse this morning."—*Custer, to his wife, in Mrs. Custer's "Boots and Saddles," page 306.*

As for the man's heart, hear this from a letter to his parents, which I copy from Whitaker's "Life of Custer:"

"You do yourself injustice when you say you did but little for me. You may forget it, but I never can. There is not a day but I think with deep gratitude of the many sacrifices, the love and devotion you and mother have constantly bestowed upon me. You could not have done more for me than you have. A fortune would be nothing to me with what I am indebted to you for. I never wanted for anything necessary, and if you did not give me a fortune in money, you did what was infinitely better. You and mother instilled into my mind correct principles of industry and honesty, self-reliance; I was taught the distinction between wrong and right; I was taught the value of temperate habits; and I now look back to my childhood and the days spent under the home roof as a period of the purest happiness; and I feel thankful for such noble parents. I know but few, if any, boys are so blessed as I have been, by having such kind, self-sacrificing parents to train and guide them as I have had. I know I might heap millions of dollars at your feet, and still the debt of gratitude on my part would be undiminished.".

about $10,000. Mr. McDonald then bought seventy-five head of cattle, paying from $40 to $50 per head, and took them to the Willow creek ranch, seven miles above where New Chicago is now located. There he engaged in farming and stock raising and dealing in cattle, and in five years of close application to business he made about $15,000.

In August, 1875, Mr. McDonald came to Phillipsburg and opened a meat market, which he conducted successfully for eleven years, and he has ever since made Phillipsburg his home, thoroughly identified with its interests and doing everything in its power to promote its welfare. After he closed out his meat market he again turned his attention to mining. For three years he was one of the owners and operators of the West Granite mine. They did considerable work on it without making it pay. It has, however, since become very valuable. Mr. McDonald is also interested in the Iron Mountain, a mine which has paid over $500,000. He is also an owner in the Diamond Hill, another valuable property. Mr. McDonald still continues his stock-raising, and at this writing is the owner of 2,500 acres of ranch land. Besides this he owns a large amount of real estate in Phillipsburg, having an interest in the Pardee and McDonald addition to the city. He built his residence in Phillipsburg and has also erected numerous other buildings, among which is the block occupied by the Miners and Merchants' National Bank and the Opera House. On this block and the fixtures of the opera house he has expended a large amount of money. No town of its size can boast of a finer opera house than can Phillipsburg, this delightful resort being a credit alike to the city and to its builder. He was one of the organizers of the Miners and Merchants' National Bank of Phillipsburg, of which he has since been president, and which has already attained a prominence among the financial institutions of the county.

Mr. McDonald was married in 1886 to Miss Susie Hogan, a native of the State of Iowa.

In his political affiliations Mr. McDonald is Democratic. He has rendered his county efficient service as one of her Commissioners. He and his fellow officers found the county without funds, and so ably did they manage its affairs that at the expiration of their term they left $140,000 in the treasury.

GEORGE KIRBY, one of the enterprising and successful business men of Marysville, was born at Eagle Harbor, Michigan, June 30, 1853, a son of William and Dora (Tracy) Kirby, natives of Ireland. Soon after their marriage the parents came to America, locating at Copper Harbor, Michigan, where they remained for many years. The father was a farmer and miner by occupation. His death occurred in 1880, and his wife survived him only two years.

George Kirby, the fourth of six children, was reared to manhood in the Lake Superior country, received a good public-school education, and began learning the blacksmith's trade when only fifteen years of age. His first work was in the mining camps of Michigan, where he remained until 1878, worked at the Penobscot and Belmont mines, Montana, from that time until 1880, and in the latter year came to Marysville. Mr. Kirby's first work in this city was for Thomas Cruse, as blacksmith for the great Drum Lummon mine. In 1883 he opened a blacksmith shop in this city, and by promptness, good workmanship and liberality has acquired the good will of the

Mrs. Custer says: "Boots and Saddles," page 143:

"It was a surprise to me that after the life of excitement my husband had led he should grow more domestic in his tastes. His daily life was very simple. He rarely left home except to hunt, and was scarcely once a year in the sut ler's store, where the officers congregated to play billiards and cards. If the days were too stormy or too cold for hunting, as they often were for a week or more at a time, he wrote and studied for hours every day.

"The hardest trial of my husband's life was parting with his mother. Such partings were the only occasions when I ever saw him lose entire control of himself, and I always looked forward to the hour of their separation with dread.

"For hours before we started I have seen him follow his mother about, whispering some comforting word to her; or, opening the closed door of her own room, where, womanlike, she fought out her grief alone, sit beside her as long as he could endure it."

Here is what she says of the Sunday afternoon on which the battle was fought, while with her friends far away from the scene of conflict:

"On Sunday afternoon, the 25th of June, our little group of saddened women, borne down with one common weight of anxiety, sought solace in gathering together in our house. We tried to find some slight surcease from trouble in the old hymns: some of them dated back to our childhood's days, when our mothers rocked us to sleep to their soothing strains. I remem-

people of Marysville and vicinity. He is now the leading blacksmith of the city. He has invested in property in this city, has built a shop and good residence, and is considered one of Marysville's most reliable citizens.

November 1, 1880, Mr. Kirby was united in marriage with Miss Kate Harrington, a native of Michigan, and a daughter of Jeremiah Harrington, one of the pioneer settlers of northern Michigan. Our subject and wife have had six children, all born in Marysville, namely: Veronica Maud, George Francis, William Mark, Richard, Robert and Nellie. The eldest daughter was the second girl baby born in Marysville, and the eldest son has the honor of being the first male child born in the city. The family are worthy members of the Catholic Church. In his social relations, Mr. Kirby is a charter member of the I. O. O. F., in which he holds an office. He affiliates with the Democratic party, but votes for the man rather than the party.

SPENCER JOHNSON, one of the prominent farmers of Deer Lodge valley and a Montana pioneer of 1864, was born near Lebanon, Boone county, Indiana, June 27, 1831.

Mr. Johnson traces his ancestry back to Ireland, his great-great-grandfather, the progenitor of the family in America, having been born on the Emerald Isle. Alexander Johnson, the father of our subject, was born in Kentucky and was there married to Miss Sarah Allen, a native of that State. Soon after their marriage they removed to Indiana and settled on a frontier farm which they cleared up and improved and where they resided for a number of years. The father moved to Iowa in 1847, where he died in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The mother lived to be eighty-nine years old. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom five are still living, Spencer being next to the youngest of the family.

Spencer Johnson received most of his education in the State of Iowa, and there he began life on his own account at the age of twenty years, taking up a farm in Benton county. He was married in Iowa, February 7, 1856, to Miss Helen J. Blakely, a native of New York and a daughter of Carlos W. Blakely, who was of English descent.

In 1864 Mr. and Mrs. Spencer crossed the plains to Montana, traveling with mule teams and coming in company with thirteen other persons, and their journey being unattended with accident, and, upon the whole, a most enjoyable one. They started out on the 28th of March, and it was not until the 21st of June that they reached Virginia City.

Upon his arrival in Montana Mr. Johnson first engaged in mining, working by the day; but, being stricken with mountain fever, he resolved to quit mining. That same year he came to his present location in Deer Lodge valley. Here he at once engaged in the dairy business, selling his product to the miners, receiving $1.50 per pound for butter and $1 per gallon for milk. In August, 1867, they went to Phillipsburg and boarded the men who built the first mill at that place, remaining there until 1869. They spent three seasons at Gold Creek, making butter and raising stock, and each winter bringing their stock to Deer Lodge valley. In 1871, in October, Mr. Johnson purchased 160 acres of his present farm, paying a squatter $600 for his claim. Here he has since carried on stock-raising successfully, keeping horses, cattle and sheep, his horses being the Norman-Percheron breed and always selling for handsome prices. To his original tract of land he has since added until now he has 520 acres, and here in this charming valley he has a pleasant home and is surrounded with all the comforts of life.



Charles F. Warner

ber the grief with which one fair young wife threw herself on the carpet and pillowed her head in the lap of a tender friend. Another sat dejected at the piano, and struck soft chords that melted into the notes of the voices. All were absorbed in the same thoughts, and their eyes were filled with far-away visions and longings. Indescribable yearning for the absent and untold terror for their safety engrossed each heart. The words of the hymn,

'E'en though a cross it be,
Nearer my God, to Thee,'

came forth with almost a sob from every throat.

"At that very hour the fears that our tortured minds had portrayed in imagination were realities, and the souls of those we thought upon were ascending to meet their Maker.

"On the 5th of July—for it took that time for the news to come—the sun rose on a beautiful world, but with its earliest beams came the first knell of disaster. A steamer came down the river bearing the wounded from the battle of the Little Big Horn, of Sunday, June 25th. This battle wrecked the lives of twenty-six women at Fort Lincoln, and orphaned children of officers and soldiers joined their cry to that of their bereaved mothers.

"From that time the life went out of the hearts of the 'women who weep,' and God asked them to walk on alone and in the shadow."

And here is General Custer's last letter:

"June 22,—11 A. M.

"I have but a few moments to write, as we move at twelve, and I have my hands full of

The good wife who crossed the plains with him in 1864 has shared his joys and sorrows all these years and is still by his side, enjoying with him their present prosperity. Their children, three in number, all died in infancy, and they are now rearing a motherless little boy.

Mr. Johnson's political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party. He, however, gives little attention to politics, his own private affairs claiming all his time.

CHARLES S. WARREN, one of the most enterprising citizens of Butte City, has resided in Montana since 1866, and been identified with the growth and development of this commonwealth from the first.

He was born in Utica, La Salle county, Illinois, November 20, 1847, of ancestry traceable back to England, whose arrival in America was on the second voyage of the Mayflower.

He received his education in the country schools. When he was fourteen years of age the great Civil war came on, and, filled with the patriotism and military ardor of his ancestry, enlisted as a private in the Forty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and served in the Army of the Cumberland, and was with Wilson at the last battle of the war and then the capture of Jefferson Davis. January 24, 1866, he was discharged at Savannah, Georgia, as First Sergeant, after the surrender. He with his company had been on garrison duty there and in South Carolina and Florida.

Returning home, February 15, 1866, he rested until April 10, when he started West, coming to St. Joseph, Missouri, and for $25 a month and board he drove a bull team across the plains, arriving in Virginia City August 20, 1866. He was then paid in greenbacks, which, however, at that time were worth only half their face value.

He then packed his blankets all over the Territory, and August 24, 1866, he camped under a wagon where the Herald office in Helena now stands. Next he packed his blankets by way of Deer Lodge valley to French Gulch, where he engaged in placer mining. It had become a question of work or starve. He followed mining for about four years with the usual miners' luck, sometimes "in it" and sometimes not.

In 1873 Mr. Warren was elected the Sheriff of Deer Lodge county, as a Republican, and when his term of office expired he was "broke" and borrowed the $15 with which he came to Butte.

He located various mines, among them the Lexington, which he sold to Judge Davis for $50, and the Judge sold it for $1,500,000! He was one of the owners of the Gagnon, fought it through the courts and finally lost it, and since then it has yielded over $2,000,000 in dividends. There have been other and similar instances in his history.

He was in the Nez Perces war in 1877, being Adjutant of the Montana Battalion. He was the first Police Magistrate of the city of Butte, having also a considerable amount of work to do in the political line. Being once a candidate for the office of Mayor, he was defeated by a combination of boodle, poor whisky and (he thinks) poor judgment. He was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention which formed the present constitution of the State of Montana, and was one of the committee appointed by the convention to issue an address to the people of the State relative to the constitution. He was a member of the National Republican committee, which resulted in the election of Benjamin Harrison as President of the United States.

preparations for the scout. . . . Do not be anxious about me. You will be surprised to know how closely I obey your instructions about keeping with the column. I hope to have a good report to send you by the next mail. . . . A success will start us all towards Lincoln. . . .

"I send you an extract from General Terry's official order, knowing how keenly you appreciate words of commendation and confidence, such as the following: 'It is of course impossible to give you any definite instructions in regard to this movement; and were it not impossible to do so, the Department Commander places too much confidence in your zeal, energy and ability to wish to impose upon you precise orders, which might hamper your action when nearly in contact with the enemy.'"

Custer and I were much together his last winter in New York and I there learned to love him as a man. Incidental to this last winter in the national metropolis, the following, from Whitaker's Life of Custer, is apropos:

"A distinguished gentleman whose Friday evenings at his home on Fifth avenue were regarded as happy privileges for the best minds of the metropolis, extended to the General hospitality and advantages which were eagerly accepted and as earnestly enjoyed. Here, where the flame of thought was of the loftiest character, Custer would sit, an attentive and admiring listener, drinking from the rich fountain of instruction."

Says the late Lawrence Barrett:

"His career may be thus briefly given: He

For some years General Warren has been in Company with Hon. Lee Mantle in dealing in real estate and mining property. They are largely interested in the new gold camp at Basin, and they have interests in every county in the State.

General Warren is a thirty-second degree Mason, Past Chancelor Commander of the K. of P., Past Noble Grand of the I. O. O. F., and Past Post Commander of Lincoln Post, No. 2, G. A. R., Past Department Commander of the G. A. R., Department of Montana; also a member of the B. P. O. E., and Past Worshipful Master of Butte Lodge No. 22, F. & A. M.

General Warren was married in 1872 to Miss Mittie Avery, a native of the State of Maine, and they have had five children, of whom only two are living. One of these, Wesley, is a civil engineer, a graduate of the Peekskill Military Academy and a sophomore at Cornell University, New York. The daughter, Mary Alice, is at school at St. Mary's Episcopal Convent in New York city.

GEORGE W. MORSE, a Montana pioneer of 1862, now a prominent mining man and farmer, was born in the State of Maine, December 2, 1838.

"Colonel" Morse, as he is familiarly called, is descended from Scotch ancestors. His father was born in England, the son of Scotch parents, and upon coming to America he settled in Maine. During the greater part of his life he was a sea captain, his family residing in the town of Whitefield. The maiden name of our subject's mother was Mary A. Norris. She was a descendant of the Hiltons, early settlers in the colonies and participants in the great struggle for independence. They had six children, of whom five are living, George W. being their third born. Captain Morse died in 1865, at the age of sixty-eight years, and his wife survived him some years, she being eighty-two at the time of death. He was a member of the Baptist Church, while she was a Methodist. Both were devoted Christians and were held in high esteem for their many sterling qualities of mind and heart.

Colonel Morse spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native State. Then, in 1855, he went to the Territory of Minnesota, where he was engaged in lumbering for three years. From there he went south to New Orleans, and the following year was employed in building bridges on the Vicksburg & Texas railroad. In 1859 he joined a company bound for Pike's Peak, and while en route they had several skirmishes with the Indians, but succeeded in making the journey in safety. He mined there for a time, then went to Salmon river at the time of the excitement at that place, and from Salmon river came to Montana, landing here on the 4th of July, 1862. He prospected during the summer, and in the fall went to Boise Basin, where he mined and had a pack train of mules and horses, meeting with success, and remained there until 1865. The Indians, however, were very troublesome, and in the winter of 1863 they stole his pack animals. In 1865 he returned to Bear Gulch, Montana, and engaged in prospecting again, and soon afterward was the discoverer of the Bilk Gulch, giving it this name in order to keep prospectors away so that he and his friends could form such a mining camp as they liked. The discovery proved a rich one and they took ont a great deal of gold. Provisions were high, however, and a great amount of money was required to operate the mine. The price of a pick at that time was $15, and a shovel cost $12. The Colonel still continues his placer mining, and he now has valuable mines at Deep Gulch and Elk creek. He has handled a grea

was born in obscurity; he rose to eminence; denied social advantages in his youth, his untiring industry supplied them; the obstacles to his advancement became the stepping-stones to his fortunes; free to choose for good or evil, he chose rightly; truth was his striking characteristic; he was fitted to command, for he had learned to obey; his acts found their severest critic in his own breast; he was a good son, a good brother, a good and affectionate husband, a Christian soldier, a steadfast friend. Entering the army a cadet in early youth, he became a General while still on the threshold of manhood; with ability undenied, with valor proved on many a hard-fought field, he acquired the affection of the nation; and he died in action at the age of thirty-seven; died as he would have wished to die, no lingering disease preying upon that iron frame. At the head of his command the messenger of death awaited him; from the field of battle where he had so often 'directed the storm,' his gallant spirit took its flight. Cut off from aid, abandoned in the midst of incredible odds, waving aloft the sabre which had won him victory so often; the pride and glory of his comrades, the noble Custer fell, bequeathing to the nation his sword, to his comrades an example, to his friends a memory, and to his beloved one a hero's name."

He was truly a gentle man, the Chevalier Bayard of America. May Montana cherish his memory to the end, and may her youth emulate the lone boy-hero's example in peace and in war.

deal of gold during the past three decades, and all the time the expense of carrying on operations has been heavy. In the early mining days he paid from $6 to $7 per day for men, and the present price is $3.50.

From time to time he has made investments in land, and at this writing he is the owner of 2,300 acres in Flint Creek valley, well improved with good buildings, etc. He gives special attention to stock raising, keeping Durham and Hereford cattle and Morgan horses. While he spends much of his time on his ranch, his home is in Deer Lodge, having built a residence here and moved his family to it in order to secure the educational advantages of the city.

Colonel Morse was married February 26, 1877, to Miss Nettie J. Milliken, a native of Ellsworth, Maine, and daughter of Edwin E. Milliken, of that State. They have two sons, George Allen and Avrell Phillip.

Since 1868 the Colonel has been a Mason. He belongs to the blue lodge, royal arch, commandery and Shrine. Politically, his views are in harmony with the principles of the Republican party, and he has rendered efficient service in various public capacities. For eight years he served as County Commissioner. In 1892 he was one of the State Electors. An active, enterprising citizen, prosperous in his various undertakings, and well known and highly esteemed he is justly ranked with the leading men of his county.

W. C. Bradshaw, one of the representative business men of Phillipsburg, Montana, has been identified with the interests of the town for the past seventeen years.

Mr. Bradshaw is a native of the State of Indiana, born October 27, 1849, descended from English ancestors who were early settlers of the South and prominently connected with its early history. His father, Thomas Bradshaw, was born in Mercer county, Kentucky, and his mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Daly, was a native of Tennessee. They had three sons and two daughters, W. C. being the third born in the family.

W. C. Bradshaw was reared on a farm in Indiana, received a district-school education, and when he was nineteen year of age began the battle of life on his own account. His first occupation was that of stock dealer. He bought and sold stock in Illinois during the war, selling large numbers of horses and mules to the Government and carrying on his operations successfully. He continued in the stock business until 1870, at which time he came to Montana, making the journey by rail to Sioux City and thence up the Missouri river to Fort Benton. Upon his arrival in Montana, he first located at Pioneer, where he mined and did fairly well. He purchased the Square Gulch claim, used the hydraulic process, and in two seasons took out about $7,500 above expenses, after which he sold his claim for $5,500. In 1874 he went to Alaska in search of gold, but was unsuccessful and from there directed his course to California, where he spent the winter, in the spring returning to Montana. He again mined at Pioneer for about a year. Then in the fall of 1877 he came to Phillipsburg. Here he formed a partnership with Mr. Angus McDonel, in a meat market and butcher business, and they conducted the same up to 1880, doing a successful business. They then dissolved and Colonel George W. Morse became associated with Mr. Bradshaw, the two continuing in business successfully for ten years longer, after which they sold out. Mr. Bradshaw has since speculated in real estate and mines, and at this writing owns some valuable property in Phillipsburg.

He was married in January, 1878, to Miss Margaret Sulivan, a native of Ireland, and they have two children,

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MONTANA INDIANS—THE INDIAN AS A WHITE MAN—SITTING BULL DRIVEN OUT OF MONTANA—CHIEF JOSEPH'S FLIGHT ACROSS MONTANA—DEATH OF SITTING BULL.

FROM THE DEATH OF CUSTER TO THE DEATH OF SITTING BULL.

IT is proper here to turn back a decade and take up the history of the Indian. The people of Montana are pleased to date "the end of all our Indian troubles" from the fall of Custer in 1876. The death of Custer meant the destruction of Sitting Bull, sooner or later, along with all those who followed this wild and dauntless leader. A direct and resolute policy was demanded by the whole people of the republic, and sentiment had to give place to sense at last, elsewhere, as it had from the first in Montana. And from that date the Indians of the State can begin to reckon their prosperity and advancement. Lewis and Clarke found the Indians west of the Rocky mountains naked, hungry and miserable in the extreme; and they were not nearly so numerous as now. They ate so much dirt and sand with their roots and fish that they became almost entirely toothless, even before middle age. They were so filthy and so weak physically that many lost their eye-sight at an early age, and all were more or less afflicted with sore eyes. Next to something to eat the greatest boon they craved of these first reliable American explorers was a little eye-water. Of course those who ate meat and inhabited the eastern slope of the Shining mountains were not so utterly depraved; but the root and fish eaters, from summit to sea, were a dreadful lot, seen in any light in which you may choose to look at them.

No man can follow the history of the Indi-

---

both born in Phillipsburg,—Joseph C. and Arthur L.

Mr. Bradshaw was made a Master Mason in Flint Creek Lodge, No. 11, at Phillipsburg, and he is also a member of the A. O. U. W. Politically, he is identified with the Republican party.

JOHN R. LATIMER, one of the most successful farmers of Grass valley, Missoula county, came to Montana in 1865.

He is a native of Summit county, Ohio, born August 25, 1843. His father was a Vermont Yankee, and his mother's maiden name was Radabaugh, and her grandparents came from Switzerland and settled in Pennsylvania, the Latimers having come here from England at an early day. When the subject of this sketch was two years old his father died, and at that early age he was placed in the care of David Boughman, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, by whom he was reared. His youth was spent in farm work with a few months' attendance each year at the district school. When fourteen years of age he began life for himself, working on the farm in Ohio, at $6 per month, and doing a man's work. After two years spent there he came west to Lee county, Iowa, a year later removed to Bloomfield, Davis county, same State, and continued at farm work for eighteen months.

Still imbued with the spirit of emigration, we find him in 1863 en route to the far West. He drove a horse team for his passage across the plains to Walla Walla, and landed at his destination after being on the road five months and meeting with many hardships and narrow escapes. Upon his arrival in Walla Walla he experienced what it was to be short of "grub," but he got a rancher to try him as a work hand, and so well suited was the ranchman that he hired Mr. Latimer at $75 per month. From there he went to the Blue mountains, where for two months he was engaged in splitting rails. He rented a farm on shares during 1864. In 1865 we find him in the mining districts of British Columbia, where he mined and prospected until he was again "broke." From there he came back to the Blackfoot country, near Helena, prospected for a short time, and in the fall of that year came to his present location. His first work here was in the sawmill of Worden & Company. This was an upright

ans of Montana from this early date and the time of Ross Cox on the upper Columbia up to the present, without the conviction that the Indian ought to be profoundly thankful for the coming of the white man and for his own conquest, whether on the one side of the mountains or the other.

Granville Stuart, the most reliable historian of this region, says the comparatively happy condition of the Montana Indian entirely uproots a "time-honored lie."

To return to Sitting Bull: immediately after the death of Custer, Sheridan, at the head of the War Department, sapped the force of every fort in the Union and fought the wily warrior the season through: a sort of running fight, in which the great chief always avoided open battle. In October General Miles managed to engage and drive Sitting Bull across the Missouri, killing some Indians, capturing two thousand men, women and children, and destroying much stores. His few remaining warriors, scattered and beaten, lost heart and skulked back as best they could to the reservations or to their old haunts in the mountains; while Sitting Bull, with a small following, crossed over into the British Possessions. Meantime the Cheyennes, with General Crook in their rear, confronted Miles as he turned about from pursuit of the Sioux. He fought and vanquished Crazy Horse, as the year drew to a close, on the Rosebud.

saw, was run day and night, and its output was about 600 feet of lumber every twenty-four hours. Here Mr. Latimer continued until the freeze, when he secured a job of splitting 5,000 rails. Having completed his contract and received his payment therefor, he traded a saddle horse for a claim to a ranch. This was in the spring of 1866. He worked for another man at $40 per month, and spent all his leisure time in work on his own claim, getting an acre of it plowed and planted to vegetables. But his vegetables were all destroyed by the crickets. This misfortune somewhat discouraged him. He continued working for wages until the fall of that year, at which time he took claim to another tract of land, three miles above his present location. He and a Mr. Clemmens were partners in their ranching operations for three years, at the end of which time Mr. Latimer found himself $300 poorer than when he began. In the summer of 1869 he started a butcher shop at Moose Creek, Idaho, where he was very successful, clearing $2,000 in a year. With this amount he returned to his former location and here purchased 160 acres of land, the property upon which he now resides. From that time up to the present his career has been a successful one. To his original 160 acres he has added from time to time, until he is now the owner of 2,200 acres. He has given considerable attention to the raising of fine stock, Shorthorn cattle and Percheron horses, having imported from the East to Missoula county the first full-blood Percheron horses and Shorthorn cattle. He raises immense crops of timothy and clover hay, about 800 tons annually, and receives an average price of $10 per ton at his ranch. In addition to his farming operations he is also interested in mines. He followed grain threshing for twelve seasons, being a pioneer in that business. He also owned and operated the first portable sawmill in Missoula valley.

Mr. Latimer was married in 1873 to Miss Eliza Bills, a native of Fort Shepherd, Washington. They have had ten children, of whom six are living: Thomas died when four years old; Mary Jane, at the age of three months; and Alice and Clarisa, twins, died in their fourth year. Their surviving children are: Frank, Ralph, Harvey, John R., Jr., Lavina and Julia Mamie.

Mr. Latimer is Past Master of the Masonic lodge at Missoula. Politically he is a Republican He has served for twenty years as a member of the School Board, and has also served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners.

MILTON P. CHAFFIN, a respected Montana pioneer of 1864, and now a retired farmer of Corvallis, was born in Tennessee, March 6, 1830, a son of Boalim and Nancy Williams (Roberts) Chaffin. The parents were married in Jackson county, Tennessee, and had nine children, of whom four are now living. In 1840 the family moved to Missouri, where the mother died in 1863, and soon afterward the father, accompanied by his sons and two daughters, crossed the plains to Montana. His death occurred the following year, at East Bannack.

Milton P. Chaffin crossed the plains with ox teams in 1864, spending four months on the road, and came direct to where Corvallis now stands. At that time there were only about six white children in the county of Missoula, but it was thickly settled with Indians of the Flathead tribe, and the Nez Perces and other tribes also frequently passed through the county. Mr. Chaffin has frequently seen caravans two miles in length moving through this locality. He secured 160 acres of land from the Government, built a small log cabin without a floor, and subsisted on potatoes and beef. The first year he sowed twelve acres to wheat and potatoes, and sold the former at $6 per bushel and the latter at five cents a pound. In that

An Indian ceases, or begins to cease being an Indian, only when he gives up his superstitious belief in the ghost dancers, or dreamers. The chief who wishes to go to war uses the dreamer or prophet, as Tecumseh used his brother. So long as an Indian believes in the dreamer he listens to his chief. The fame of Sitting Bull now, at the death of Custer, set chief Joseph of the Nez Percé tribe wild for the warpath. I say this advisedly. The Indian world is a world within itself. Their traditions, their laws, their inherent love of war, and their helplessness in protrected war and their childish thoughtlessness of results,—these things are theirs. We do not comprehend them. Had there been no Sitting Bull to destroy Custer, there never would have been any Chief Joseph fighting his way across Montana.

Chief Joseph had no more cause for war then than he had at any time since he became chief. This he, in substance, answered to General O. O. Howard, the wise, christian gentleman and old soldier who was the soul of the commission sent to treat with him before his outbreak in Idaho, which led to his exodus through Montana. He even consented to getting his people together within thirty days and making no more trouble. He used the thirty days of grace in loading his guns and listening to sino-hal-la, dreamer. On the last day of grace his butcheries began, to the north of Mount Idaho; then the White Bird battle, in which nearly half the company

early day Mr. Chaffin paid $66.50 for 100 pounds of sugar, and his first flour cost him thirty cents a pound. In 1866 he went to the mines on Flint Creek, in Deer Lodge county, soon afterward purchased teams and began freighting from Helena to all the mining camps in the county, and five years afterward embarked in the stock business. In 1879 he turned his attention to the sheep industry, and continued in that for eight years, often owning as many as 7,000 sheep at one time, and during that time also owned a farm of 480 acres. In 1888 Mr. Chaffin sold his land and stock, and purchased property in Corvallis, on which he has built a good and commodious dwelling.

Mr. Chaffin was married early in life, and raised an intelligent family of sons and daughters. January 23, 1882, he was united in marriage with Miss Emma J. Hunt, a daughter of Elijah Hunt. Our subject and wife are worthy members of the Christian Church at Corvallis, aided materially in building the beautiful church edifice, and have been active and efficient helpers in extending the religious interests in their community. Mr. Chaffin has been a Republican since the organization of the party. He is a good representative of the Montana pioneer of 1864, has secured a competency by his own efforts, and is widely and favorably known.

THE GAFFENY MERCANTILE COMPANY, of Boulder is the leading and largest mercantile house in Jefferson county. The company was organized and began business under its present name January 1, 1891, by Messrs. W. B. Gaffeney, J. C. Berendes & John McDonald. Previous to that time the business had been purchased by Mr. Gaffeny from T. F. Murray in October, 1887, and had been successfully conducted by that gentleman up to the time of the organization of the present company.

Mr. Gaffeny is a native of Rochester, New York, and also learned the mercantile business in that city. He came to Montana in 1870, entering the store of his uncle, Owen Gaffeny, at Gaffeny Station, Madison county, and for a time also had charge of the Jefferson Mining company, at Quartz Hill, Beaver Head county. He was afterward engaged in business at Dutch Flat, next at Melrose, and closed his interests at the latter place to buy the store at Boulder, which was located in a small building fifty feet deep. As the business increased under his successful management the store proved too small, and they accordingly built the First National Bank block and the adjoining store, which is a brick structure 150 feet deep. They keep a large stock of general merchandise, their business methods are liberal and honorable, and they have a large trade in Boulder, also extending thirty miles in the surrounding country.

Mr. Berendes, the second member of the company, has had a long and successful business experience. In addition to his mercantile interests, he is also cashier of the First National Bank.

Mr. McDonald, the third member of the company and its secretary, was born in New York, and learned the mercantile business at the Settlers' store at Camp Douglas, Utah, in 1862. He had made the trip to California in 1854, where he followed mining for several years, or until the great Civil war commenced. In 1861 he enlisted in Company G, Third Regiment California Volunteer Infantry, was principally engaged in guarding the emigrants on the plains and in keeping the Indians in check, was promoted to the position of First Sergeant Major, and was mustered out of service in October, 1864. In 1866 Mr. McDonald came from Utah to Montana, where he afterward found employment in the mercantile store of Mr. Gaffeny, and is now a stockholder and secretary of the Gaffeny Mercantile Company. The

of soldiers under one of Howard's captains fell. Finally, after much brilliant maneuvering and many sharp skirmishes, Howard fought him on the banks of Clearwater river. Joseph was badly beaten, losing twenty-three killed and twice as many wounded, while Howard lost but three killed; and pushed the pursuit into Montana.

No one can say with what fighting force Joseph entered Montana on the last of July, but it could not have been great. Indeed, it was much larger some days than others. Indians are very mercurial; a trifling thing persuades these strange and wandering children, when on the war-path, to come and go as the winds come and go. He had many women and children with him. His fighting force was anywhere between three and five hundred. Howard followed with 700, and Joseph was met in Montana by Gibbon with what force he could afford from the single regiment then in Montana. He attacked him in camp on August 9th, and a long and bloody battle followed. The Indians retreated, leaving eighty-nine dead. Gibbon lost twenty-nine killed and had forty wounded, and was burying his dead when Howard, in hot pursuit, came up. Joseph, it would seem, was influenced by his dreamer, in his movements, for he retreated to Idaho for a brief time, set his face this way and then that

company are large stockholders in the First National Bank, of which Mr. Gaffeny was the first president, and served in that capacity for several years. They are also interested in mines and mining. The members of this firm are competent, enterprising and reliable business men, and by good judgment and close attention to business have been eminently successful. In his social relations, Mr. McDonald is a charter member and Secretary of the Masonic lodge at Boulder.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN PIPER, one of the successful mining men of Pioneer, Montana, was born in Ohio, September 4, 1839.

Mr. Piper is of German origin. His people, however, have long been residents of America, his great-grandfather Piper having served in the Continental army during the war for independence. Grandfather John Piper was born in 1786, served through the war of 1812, and lived to be over ninety-seven, his exact age at time of death being ninety-seven years, three months and twelve days. He reared a family of ten children, his second child, John, being the father of our subject. This John Piper was born in Juniata county, Pennsylvania, in 1818, and his first wife, whose maiden name was Catharine Resler, was born in 1819. She died, leaving six children, of whom William Franklin is the eldest. The father died in 1892, at the age of seventy-four years. He had two other wives. The second wife had one child, and the third had six children.

William F. Piper was reared near Wooster, in Wayne county, Ohio. When he was eleven years old he began to earn his own living by working for his board and clothes. He worked in this way and attended the district school in winter up to the time the civil war broke out. Then, young as he was, his patriotic nature was fired with enthusiasm and he went forth to defend the same flag under which his grandsires had served. The date of his enlistment was September 7, 1861, and as a member of Company C, Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, he went to the front. At the battle of Cumberland Gap he was taken prisoner. Four months later he was exchanged and joined his regiment, and was under General Grant at the capture of Vicksburg. He was in the following battles: Thompson Hill, Raymond, Champion Hill and Big Black, for fifteen days being constantly under fire. He was then with the forces that were sent to watch General Johnston on the Big Black. After the capture of Vicksburg he was one of the party that followed Johnston to Jackson and retook the place and destroyed it. He was also in the Banks campaign on Red river, after which he was in camp on the Mississippi river. His term of service covered a period of three years and two months. He was then honorably discharged. The bursting of a shell near his head, while engaged in the assault upon Vicksburg, affected his hearing, but this was the only injury he sustained.

After his return from the army, Mr. Piper was for one year engaged in work at the cooper's trade in Ohio. In 1867 he started for Montana, making the journey by rail to St. Louis, and from there coming up the Missouri river to Fort Benton. This trip up the river was made on the steamer St. Johns, the time required being sixty-one days. From Fort Benton he came across the country to Helena, arriving there fourteen days later. He remained at Helena five months, and during that time helped to put up the White Latch quartz mill, and also the Blue Cloud. He then crossed the divide of the Rocky mountains and went to Phillipsburg. That was in November. In June of the following year he first landed at Pioneer. The winter of 1869 and summer of 1870 he spent at Cedar Creek, and in the fall of 1870 he settled permanently at Pioneer. Here for nearly a quarter of a century he has been engaged in placer-mining. His first move was to purchase a piece of mining land. On it he sank all his money, and soon found himself $2,000 in debt. After

way, and not until after two months of marching and countermarching did he seem quite determined where to go or what to do. True, this may have been strategy, the old Roman method of war, and much has been written to prove Joseph a great general. But the facts do not accord him any degree of greatness above that of great courage, authority, energy and endurance. As for his skill in escaping capture so long, it must be remembered that he was all the time on his boyhood's play ground; and the disaster to Custer was not to be forgotten in a single year by his pursuers.

Finally, Sherman, who chanced to be in Montana, threw Miles in his way as he neared the British line, and on the last of September a four days' battle was fought on the north side of Bear Paw mountain, at the end of which, Joseph, after losing twenty-five killed and twice as many wounded, surrendered to General Howard, who came up at the close. Miles lost twenty-three killed and had forty four wounded, and had the honor, through the generous courtesy of Howard, of receiving the white flag of surrender from the hands of Joseph. The deluded followers of the foolish Indian were mostly removed to the Indian Territory; but he was sent to Washington and lionized.

---

that he was in the employ of the old Pioneer Company for ten years, paying up all his indebtedness and accumulating some money. Then in 1884 he and four others bought out the old company, water rights and all, and they have since mined the property successfully.

March 29, 1867, Mr. Piper married Miss Mary E. Horn, a native of Ohio, and they have four children, all natives of Montana, namely: Bessie Agnes, Lydia Pearl, David Guye and Blanche May. He owns one of the pleasant homes of Pioneer.

Mr. Piper's political associations are with the Republican party.

DR. EMIL HENKE, late of Missoula, was for many years one of her honored citizens.

He was born near Berlin, Germany, June 15, 1837, son of Judge Earnest Ludwick Henke, a native of Germany, and by profession a lawyer. Judge Henke took a deep interest in the education of his son. The Doctor's uncle was president of the Berlin University, and in this institution our subject was placed and had every advantage, chemistry and medicine being his specialties. Having completed his studies in the university, Dr. Henke came to America in 1861, settled in New York city and there practiced his profession in the hospitals, continuing in New York until 1869, with the exception of one year spent in Williamsburg, New Jersey.

In 1869 Dr. Henke came to Montana, his first location in the Territory being at Virginia City, where, with Dr. Reins, he was interested in mining, and also conducted a drug business. In 1870 he came to Missoula, bringing his stock of drugs with him, and opening his business on Main street. At that time there were two other stores on Main street, Mr. Worden's general merchandise store and the hardware store of Mr. Reinhard. In the drug business Dr. Henke was in partnership with Mr. Ross, the firm name being Henke & Ross. At length the Doctor disposed of his interest in the drug business in order to give more of his attention to the practice of medicine. He conducted a successful practice here until 1880. During that time he practiced all over the city, and also went for miles into the surrounding country, traveling both day and night, through storm and sunshine, and when called to see a sick or injured person never stopping to consider the question of pay, remuneration always being a second consideration with the kind-hearted Doctor. In 1880 Dr. Henke disposed of all his property in Missoula except his home, and he and his family went East to Pennsylvania. Subsequently they went to Tennessee, expecting to make their home in that State; but their eldest child, Earnest, took sick and died there, and after this bereavement they decided to return to Missoula. Here he again engaged in the drug business, opening the City Drug Store, on Higgins avenue, with Mr. Wilson Moore as his partner. He continued his interest in this establishment until 1886. He had also resumed the practice of his profession upon his return to Missoula, and this he conducted up to within a few weeks of his death. During his professional career he secured a good name and won many warm friends.

Dr. Henke was married in 1872 to Miss Sarah C. Swaney, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Thomas Swaney. Her father was born in Virginia, but had removed to Ohio and was engaged in farming there. Mrs. Henke's sister, Mrs. William Kennedy, was the first white woman at Great Falls. In 1868 Mrs. Henke came up the Missouri river to see her sister, landing at her destination after being three months en route. She and sister at one time did not see a white woman for three months. She was in Helena when there were not to exceed thirty-five families in the town, and when she first came to Missoula there were only twenty families here. She became the mother of three children: Earnest, who died in Tennessee, and Walter and Alfred. Mrs. Henke is a lady of intelligence and refinement, and is an esteemed member of the Presbyterian Church. The Doctor was reared in the Lutheran faith. His death occurred March 10, 1890.

This Indian had led Howard a race and chase of 1,600 miles, he had cost the regular army more than a hundred lives and the civil State as many more, to say nothing of the butcheries and the prodigious bill of costs; he had wrecked the fortunes of his best followers, and all without reason or excuse, so far as we can see, except that he wanted to imitate Sitting Bull. He had great advantages even from his birth, and his small tribe always had good missionaries and gentle teachers from our first advent among them. It is claimed that the very first printing press west of the Rocky mountains was set up here by the beloved missionary, the late Reverend Dr. Spaulding.

When I first saw these people, in 1852, they were no longer "blanket Indians," but were dressed better than the whites, as a rule, and they claimed to be Boston "til-a-e-ums" (white people). But they were not Boston people; for they still had their smo-hal-la.

Meantime seven commissioners went to Sitting Bull in Canada, but were treated with disdain, and the Sioux war in Montana still went on. In May, 1878, Sitting Bull sent to ask of General Miles permission to return and live in peace if he could keep his horse and gun. A few months later he asked General Sheridan for terms on which he could return, as the Canadian Government did not care to be any longer responsible for him or his depredations. Finally, after six years, Sitting Bull came back to the United States, still proud and imperious but almost destitute of followers or influence.

Hon. John W. Power, of the firm of the T. C. Power & Brother Company, of Fort Benton, is one of the most widely known and highly esteemed pioneers and business men of the city.

He was born in Dubuque, Iowa, April 6, 1844, of Irish ancestry. His father, Michael Power, emigrated from the mother country when a boy, settling at St. Louis, Missouri; he moved to Iowa and was married at Peru, that State, to Miss Catharine McHeer, a native of the State of Pennsylvania and also of Irish ancestry, who had long resided in America. He was for years a successful merchant, and both himself and wife were faithful adherents of the Catholic Church. He died at the age of fifty years, and she at the age of seventy-six. Their children, four in number, are all living. Senator T. C. Power was their eldest child.

John W. Power, the second child, was educated in the public schools and at Sinsinawa Mound College, Wisconsin. June 11, 1867, is the date of his arrival in Montana, from Sioux City, Iowa, coming by steamboat and bringing with him a stock of goods with which to engage in trade with the Indians and miners. In 1871 he formed the partnership with his brother, T. C. Power, which has since continued. Their business became very extensive and lucrative, having thirteen establishments on the north border of the United States and two on the Canada side of the line. They purchased all kinds of furs from the Indians, paying them in trinkets, blankets and supplies. Buffalo robes cost about $2 each. By the year 1875 the business had grown to such magnitude that the purchase of buffalo robes amounted to 36,000. They sold their furs in New York and Chicago, where also they obtained the commodities which they exchanged among the Indians for their furs and buffalo robes.

After the destruction of all the buffalo the trade went down, and the company continued in general merchandising, both wholesale and retail, selling large quantities of goods to the miners and stockmen of the country contiguous to the store at Fort Benton.

In 1879 Mr. Power became one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Fort Benton, and in 1887 the Stockmen's National Bank, with $100,000 capital stock. He has been president of the latter institution ever since its organization. He is also one of the organizers of, and a stockholder in, the American National Bank at Helena, of which Hon. T. C. Power is president; and they are also interested in the Bank of Fergus County; and they were the organizers of the Bismarck Bank of North Dakota.

For a number of years the citizens of Fort Benton and the surrounding country suffered much inconvenience for the lack of a bridge across the Missouri river at this town, and it was finally decided to build it by private enterprise; and Mr. Power has been an active factor in that movement, aiding in the organization of the company and taking his full share of the stock in it; and thus he aided in building the splendid iron draw-bridge that now spans the Missouri, at a cost of $68,000. The Power Brothers were also prominent, in connection with the I. C. Baker Company, in establishing and building a line of steamers on the Missouri below Fort Benton; and above town they were the owners of nine steamers. In some instances these steamers go as far down the river as St. Louis. They still have two steamers plying below Bismarck, but the advent of the railroad has to a large extent superseded steamboating. They are also largely interested in cattle and sheep-raising, and in mining in various localities in the State,—Fort Benton, Helena and

The Indians all along the line had progressed in every way, but he was still the same absolute savage. He had now been a famous warrior for nearly twenty years, having fought Sully in the Black Hills in 1863-4 with marked success, and it was not in his nature to remain idle or without influence, even though that influence should be exerted only for evil. He was kept as a sort of State prisoner at Standing Rock agency, and generally as a sort of priest or dreamer, rather, than as an armed warrior now, and slowly but surely began to gather strength and influence.

The one best thing that marked the vigorous policy and the giving place to sense for sentiment, was the appointing of Indians to take care of Indians. Some of them had long since served in the regular army, indifferently well, but it was not till 1877 that the experiment of appointing Indian policemen to guard Indians and watch ill disposed whites was seriously considered. From the report of the United States Commissioner of Indian affairs for 1880 it appears to have been a success from the first:

The practicability of employing an Indian police to maintain order upon an Indian reservation is no longer a matter of question. In less than three years the system has been put in operation at forty agencies, and the total force now numbers 162 officers and 653 privates. Special reports as to the character and efficiency of the services rendered by the police have recently been called for from its agents by this bureau, and those reports bear uniform testimony to the value and reliability of the police service, and to the fact that its maintenance, which was at first undertaken as an experiment, is now looked upon as a necessity.

other towns. Also they have extensive real-estate interests, have erected a large number of valuable buildings, and have a large proportion of the stock of the firm of Wackerlin & Company, in the hardware business at Fort Benton, who also have a large branch establishment at Neihart.

Both the Power brothers are prominent, active Republicans. T. C. is now United States Senator, and John W. was elected to the State Senate in 1890, and is now serving in that office, giving his constituents and his State the full benefit of his large business ability, in a very unassuming and business-like manner. He is enterprising and liberal in all the enterprises intended to build up his town and county. He is quiet in his manner, easy of approach, and, notwithstanding his business career has been attended with striking success, he never indulges in anything that would resemble display. He resides in a very modest but commodious cottage near his store at Fort Benton. He is an exemplary member of the Catholic Church, rendering his church valuable aid in all its enterprises.

Mr. Power was married, in 1883, to Miss Nellie T. Kelly, a native of St. Louis and the daughter of M. L. Kelly of that city. Their married life was a most happy one for five years, when, seven days after the birth of their first-born, her death occurred. This bereavement was a most sad one to the husband and her many friends, and Mr. Power has since remained single. Their little son, named John Merlin, is alive and doing well.

WILLIAM ALBRECHT, although a young man, is nevertheless the pioneer furniture merchant of Great Falls and one of her most enterprising citizens.

He is a native of Germany, born December 12, 1863, son of Frederick A. and Sophia (Schmidt) Albrecht. His father was a merchant in that country and his grandfather Burgomaster of Rothenburg. The subject of our sketch was educated in his native land and was there engaged in the manufacture of furniture.

Learning that the United States afforded superior advantages for an ambitious and enterprising young man to attain success, he decided to cast his lot in this country, and accordingly came hither, in 1882. His first location was at Detroit, Michigan, where he was for six months employed as bookkeeper. From there he went to Minneapolis, where he was employed by a firm engaged in the manufacture of billiard tables and bank furniture, and where he remained four years. After severing his connection with that firm, he traveled all over the Pacific coast and the Northwest, looking for a location in which to open business on his own account, and finally gave Great Falls the preference. That was in 1886 and this town was then in its infancy. Mr. Albrecht established his business at his present location, 111 Central avenue, beginning with a stock that cost him $1,000 in the East and almost that much more to freight it out here. From that small beginning his business has made rapid strides and has kept pace with the growth of the town. In 1887, finding that his business had increased to such an extent that a larger building was neccessary for its accommodation, he erected his fine brick block, 25 x 150 feet, and the three floors of this building are now stocked to their fullest capacity with furniture, carpets and upholstering goods. This building was planned by him and is a model one in every respect. Mr. Albrecht now employs six men in his establishment, and not only does a large retail business but also has a wholesale trade that extends throughout the northern part of the State.



J. K. Clark



"Among the 32,286 Sioux who are gathered at eleven agencies—nine in Dakota, one in Montana and one in Nebraska—peace and good order have prevailed throughout the year. At Santee, Sisseton and Devil's Lake agencies self-support is nearly reached, the proportion of the subsistence for those Indians which is derived from the issue of Government rations being 35, 20 and 25 per cent., respectively. They are located in severalty, live in houses, wear citizen's dress, send their children to school, own farming implements and stock, and their crops during the past year will average ten bushels of wheat, five bushels of corn, and sixteen bushels of vegetables to each member of the tribe. With such crops, which would furnish ample support for a white man, even a partial issue of rations would seem to be unnecessary, but allowance must be made for Indian appetite and Indian improvidence, and also for what the Indian would consider unjust discrimination on the part of the Government, should their Great Father, while issuing rations to his wild and indolent children, entirely withhold them from those who are industriously endeavoring, in every way, to comply with his wishes. Moreover, their surplus crops are largely invested in the purchase of farming implements, cattle, and

He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Turn-Verein, and in politics is a Democrat. He has served two years as a member of the City Council, is ever ready to aid all public enterprises intending to advance the interests of the town, and is justly ranked with its most enterprising young business men.

ALEXANDER GRAHAM, bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Billings, was born in the island of Islay, Argyle, Scotland, in 1850, oldest son of Walter and Elizabeth (McTavish) Graham. The father, formerly a prominent farmer and distiller, but now retired, is still living, aged eighty-three years. He raised eight children, two sons and six daughters, but four of the latter are now deceased.

Alexander Graham received a good business education in the schools of his native land. He afterward spent nine years in the counting-house of Richardson & Company, wholesale sugar merchants and ship owners on the Clyde. At the age of thirty years Alexander came to the United States, and while surveying the field of opportunities engaged in various occupations in Yellowstone county, Montana. He became identified with the First National Bank of this city in June, 1890. In 1892 he erected his handsome residence on Twenty-ninth street and Fourth avenue, which is one of the most beautiful and comfortable homes in the city.

In April, 1888, Mr. Graham was united in marriage with Mary E. Bailey, a daughter of S. J. and Alice (Gentholts) Bailey, whose father is a contractor and builder in Billings. Our subject and wife have two children,—Walter R. and Neil B. In his social relations, Mr. Graham is a member of Rathbone Lodge, K. of P., of Billings, in which order he is also Master at Arms of the Grand Lodge of Montana; and he has also been Treasurer of the Billings Division, No. 8, Uniformed Rank of the order, and Secretary of the Yellowstone Fair Association. Politically, he is a stanch and active Republican. Mrs. Graham is a member of the Episcopal Church.

HON. JOSEPH KITHCART CLARK, superintendent of the Moulton Mining Company, Butte, Montana, was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, February 2, 1842.

Mr. Clark is a son of John and Mary (Andrews) Clark, both natives of Fayette county, Pennsylvania. The father of John Clark, whose name was also John, was a native of county Tyrone, Ireland, who emigrated to this country and settled in Pennsylvania soon after the Revolutionary war. He married a Miss Reed, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, whose parents were also from the north of Ireland. The maternal grandparents of our subject, William and Sarah Andrews, likewise came from county Tyrone, Ireland, to western Pennsylvania, the time of their arrival in this country being in the early part of the present century. Sarah Andrews' maiden name was Kithcart. She was a descendant of the Cathcart family who were originally Huguenots, and the name became changed to Kithcart by an error made by a register in the transfer of a tract of land. The Cathcart family emigrated from France to Scotland at an early period and later moved to the north of Ireland. Subsequently they emigrated to the United States, and different branches of the family settled in New York and Pennsylvania. The parents of Mr. Clark were married in Pennsylvania, and resided there until 1856. That year they removed to Van Buren county, Iowa, where John Clark died in 1873, at the age of seventy-six years. In religious belief he was a Presbyterian, and for forty years was an Elder in the Church. Mrs. Clark now lives in Los Angeles, California, and is nearly eighty-one years of age. They had eleven children, seven of whom are living, viz.: William A., Joseph K., Elizabeth Abascal, Mary M. Miller, James Ross, Anna B. and Ella E. The deceased are John Reed, George, Sarah Boner and Margaret.

The boyhood of Joseph K. was passed in a manner common with farmer lads, the public schools affording him means of education. He resided on the farm with his parents in Iowa until he was twenty. Then, in 1862,

rounds of the Government buildings at intervals of fifteen or thirty minutes, which precludes the possibility of Government supplies being surreptitiously made way with.

"The police force have rendered varied and valuable and important sevice during the past year. Over thirty white men have been arrested by them: some renegades from justice from other States and Territories, and who have been turned over to the proper officials on their arrival for them; some for stealing Indian horses, introducing liquors on the reservation, trading for annuity-goods, larceny, &c., crimes against the United States statutes, and who, after a hearing before Chief Clerk Alder, who is a United States commissioner, have been committed, and have answered for their offenses before the United States court at Deadwood, Dakota. Still others have been arrested for intoxication and minor offenses, infractions of agency regulations, and, having been convicted before an improvised police court, have been fined or imprisoned temporarily in the agency guard-house.

"In addition the police have rendered valuable general service in caring for Government property, Indian stock, preventing introduction of liquor, &c., and arresting returning 'Sitting Bull' Indians, and preventing the departure north of ambitious young bucks from the agency, should they feel so inclined."

"Owing to jealousy and prejudices among the different bands and tribes of Indians and mixed bloods on this reservation, our court of Indian

In 1869 Alexander Mitchell and his two brothers crossed the plains with ox teams, spending three and a half months on the road. They came direct to the land on which they have since resided. Mr. Mitchell has added to his original purchase until he now owns a valuable farm of 400 acres, and is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. During the Indian war of 1877, he and his brother Campbell enlisted under General Gibbons, and took part in the battle of Big Hole on August 9, in which many of the whites were killed or wounded. Mr. Mitchell escaped without a scratch, but his brother was killed. The volunteers purchased their own equipments. Mr. Mitchell received $7 from the Government for services rendered during that struggle.

January 6, 1884, he was united in marriage with Miss Nannie Summers, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Henry L. Summers, a native of Kentucky, whose wife, Mary O., was a native of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell have two sons,—Henry Clay and Samuel Oscar. Mrs. Mitchell is a member of the Christian Church. Socially, Mr. Mitchell is a member of the Masonic order at Stevensville, and in political matters affiliates with the Republican party.

MORGAN EVANS, one of the representative farmers of Deer Lodge valley, has been identified with Montana since 1864. As one of her respected citizens he is entitled to some personal mention in this work, and a *resume* of his life is as follows;

Morgan Evans was born in South Wales, on the last day of June, 1833, was reared and educated in his native land and there learned the trade of shoemaker. He was married in 1854 to Miss Ann Evans, a native of his own country, and, although having the same name not being related to him. In 1856 they took passage for America, and after a voyage of seven weeks landed at Boston, whence they at once directed their course to Salt Lake.

Upon his arrival in Utah, Mr. Evans took claim to a tract of land, and there carried on farming and worked at his trade until 1864. That year the gold excitement in Montana drew him hither. For some time he was engaged in freighting between Salt Lake City and Virginia City, a business which at that time paid well. He made four of these trips in 1864. He had several wagons, with three yoke of oxen to each wagon, and each trip required about six weeks. On each wagon he hauled from 4,000 to 6,000 pounds and received ten cents per pound for hauling, thus making from $1,500 to $1,600 per trip.

In 1865 Mr. Evans brought his family to Deer Lodge valley, took claim to a tract of land, and settled down to stockraising, his earnest efforts being attended with success. His herd of cattle increased until at one time he had 800 head. He also raised Hambletonian trotting horses, raising some which attained a record of 2:21 and 2:26. His present ranch comprises about 1,000 acres and is located four miles east of Anaconda. Here he raises large quantities of hay and grain. He has built a nice residence and otherwise improved his property and he and his family are surrounded with all the comforts of life. He also has property in Anaconda, having there erected several buildings, which he rents.

Mr. and Mrs. Evans have nine children, namely: Gwenllian, who married David Evans and has five children; Sarah Ann, who is the wife of John Nelson and has two children; Margaret, wife of Morgan Thomas; Annie, married Benjamin Phillips, had one son, and is now deceased; Rachel, widow of Joseph Thomas, has two children; and Mary, William, Kattie, David and John M. at home.

offenses and our police force are neither efficient nor worthy of any particular praise in discharging their duties. The Indians of Charlot's band of Bitter Root Flatheads removed here are the hardest to control. Raised among the whites in Bitter Root valley, and, the young men with no restraint upon them, lounging around saloons in various villages of the valley, upon coming to the reservation they thought they could carouse and dance as they did there. Some of the leaders of this band openly avow that they are opposed to having a court of Indian offenses, or police to enforce the regulations governing the reserve, and that on an Indian reservation the Indians should be free from the white men's laws. If the Indian dances are permitted here, the consequence will be demoralization to a great extent. I have taken a determined stand against those dances and expect the Department to sustain my efforts."—*Report of Flathead Agency.*

"In a communication dated February 4, 1880, I had the honor to call the attention of the Commissioner to certain information which I was in receipt of, indicating a disposition on the part of Sitting Bull and his followers to come to an amicable arrangement with the United States Government, and also asking permission to visit him by authority. In reply thereto I was ordered to abstain from any communication with him, as the Government did not wish to make any terms. Of course that ended the matter; but I am convinced that at that time a lasting treaty could have been

In his political affiliations, Mr. Evans is a stanch Republican. He has rendered efficient service as County Commissioner, filling that important position for a period of twelve years. Few men are better known or more highly respected in Deer Lodge county than is Morgan Evans.

DR. EDGAR I. FLETCHER, of Boulder, was born in Vermont, March 29, 1853. The first of the family in this country, Thomas Fletcher, came from England to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1850, bringing with him a patent from the king of England to a large tract of land. He became one of the prominent early settlers of that locality. The family in this country now number about 15,000. The father of our subject, Edward Fletcher, was born in Grand Isle county, Vermont, January 6, 1819. He married Eliza M. Landon, a native also of that county, and they had ten children, of whom eight are still living. The mother died at the age of sixty-four years, and the father survived until seventy-two years of age. Mr. Fletcher was an honest, upright man and was a great inventor. He had the credit of being the first inventor of the self-regulating windmills, also invented the first iron water wheels, similar to the turbine wheel of the present day; but like many inventors, never realized much profit from these valuable inventions. The family for many generations have been members of the Congregational Church.

Edgar J., the fifth child in order of birth in his father's family, received his education in the public schools of his native State. He read and practiced medicine with his elder brother, afterward graduated in the medical department of the State University, at Burlington, and in 1879 began the practice of his profession in Dutchess county, New York. Two years later he became imbued with the idea of coming to Montana, and arriving in this State engaged in raising horses, which at that time afforded large returns. He followed that occupation in Jefferson county, and later added a sawmill to his other business interests. In 1884 Mr. Fletcher was elected County Superintendent of Schools by the Republican party. In 1888 he resumed the practice of medicine in Boulder, and in 1891, seeing the need of a hospital in this city, he erected a good brick structure on three acres of ground near the courthouse. He has all the necessary appliances for the care of the sick, and also gives the bichloride-of-gold treatment for inebriates and those afflicted with the opium and tobacco habits. Dr. Fletcher is now beautifying the grounds about the premises, and the property is a credit to the city of Boulder. In addition to his medical practice he served for a time as physician to the Board of Health of Jefferson county.

The Doctor was married September 18, 1884, to Miss Emma H. Robinson, a native also of Vermont, and a daughter of Henry Robinson. To this union have been born four children, one of whom, Ruth, died at the age of four years. Those living are: Buel M., Wallace R. and Clara. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher were formerly Congregationalists, but there being no church of that denomination in Boulder, they united with the Presbyterian Church after coming to this city, and are active workers in advancing religious sentiment in their community. The Doctor has served as an Elder in the church, and also aided in the erection of a creditable brick edifice. He is thoroughly informed in the practice of his profession and takes a deep interest in alleviating the sufferings of the afflicted. He is highly deserving of the patronage he has secured, as well of the high esteem in which he is held in Jefferson county.

made. Subsequently Sitting Bull sent me, in token of friendship, a pipe and hatchet, which were to be given me in case terms could be made; otherwise to be returned."—*Report of Pine Ridge Agency, 1880.*

"When I took charge of the agency, July 7, 1879, I found a police force of ten men at Wolf Point, but at Poplar river the Yanctons refused to allow their men to go into such an organization, saying that they had their soldiers in the camp and did not want any others; but I at once went to work and organized a force out of such men as I could get, and put them on duty whenever needed; but they were not very effective, as they were afraid of the camp. The chiefs, seeing I was determined in the matter, at the end of two months came to me and offered to fill up the force of twenty with their best men, each chief furnishing an equal quota. I accepted their proposition, and on the 1st of October reorganized out of part of the men the chiefs selected, and retaining those of the old who had proved faithful. The man I selected as captain, 'Stab Plenty,' was considered the bravest and also one of the wildest Indians in the camp, the year before stopping the laborers in the field from working; but ever since accepting the position, he has been faithful and obedient in every particular, trying to live and act like a white man, and I cannot speak too highly in his praise. November 29, 1879, the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs forwarded a telegram saying that if any Sitting Bull Indians came to the agency they must be

CHARLES SPEAR, Chairman of the Board of County Commissioners of Yellowstone county, also a member of the grocery firm of Donavan & Spear, at Billings, is another instance of capacity well applied, and his well directed efforts are bringing him both prominence and profit.

He was born in Atchison county, Missouri, in 1860, a son of Willis and Jane (Ferguson) Spear. The father is a lineal descendant of Richard Clark, who came to America on the Mayflower, and is of German, Scotch, and Welsh ancestry. He was formerly a prominent farmer and stock-raiser in Missouri, but now resides in Wyoming. He served in the Federal army toward the close of the war, and his son, Wood Spear, was also a soldier in the defense of the Union.

Charles, the subject of this sketch, attended the common schools of his native State, and also spent a few months at the College of Montana, in Deer Lodge. In 1882 he was employed by the mercantile firm of the Paul Mc Cornish Company, at Junction, this State, and in 1889 came to Billings, after which the grocery firm of Donavan & Spear was organized. They have the only exclusive grocery house in the city. In addition to his other interests, Mr. Spear is a stockholder of the Basin Sheep Company, and they own 11,000 sheep. In 1889 he was elected to the office of County Commissioner, of which he has served as Chairman since 1892.

In 1886 he was united in marriage with Miss Frances Gruwell, a daughter of Oscar and Sarah (Bohannen) Gruwell. The father is County Commissioner of Yellowstone county, and is also one of the prominent sheep owners of the State. Mrs. Spear was the second white child born at Fort Benton, Montana. To this union has been born one child, Clara. Socially, Mr. Spear is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, and Chapter No. 6, Aldemar Commandery No. 5, F. & A. M., at Billings, and, politically, supports the Republican party. Mrs. Spear is is a member of the Congregational Church.

LOUIS BROWN, one of the early pioneers of Montana, was born in Quebec, Canada, March 7, 1821, and is of English descent. His grandfather, a sea captain, came from England to Canada, but was afterward lost at sea. His son, John B. Brown, the father of our subject, was born in Canada, in 1793, and was twelve years of age when his father died. At the age of twenty-two years he married Miss Rosetta May, and they had sixteen children. Six of the children were still living in 1882. The father lived to the age of eighty-eight years, and the mother attained a good old age.

Louis Brown, our subject, resided in Canada until eighteen years of age, and learned to read and write in a French school. After leaving home he went to Burlington, Vermont, where he followed farm labor, receiving only $12 per month. After his marriage they resided in Canada three years, afterward purchased land at Somerset, next sold his land at that place and moved to Chicago, worked for wages about three years in southern Indiana, and in 1859, filled with a desire for gold-hunting, he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak. In 1860 Mr. Brown returned to his home, but shortly afterward went again to the mines, secured a claim, and during the three months of his mining experience, cleared $1,000. He then erected a good, two-story dwelling, but not long afterward the mines ceased operation, the town was deserted, and he lost his entire savings. In 1863 Mr. Brown was joined by his wife who came across the plains with a freighter. Gold had just been discovered at Bannack, and they made the journey to that place with ox teams,

treated as prisoners of war and surrender their arms and ponies; also, every one of them if fed must be made to earn his rations by work in some capacity for the Government. The latter part of January forty-one families came here from the north in a destitute and starving condition, who turned over their ponies and guns, and I put them on the list and reported my action February 6, 1880. From that time on to the last of April they kept coming in small parties and turning over their ponies and arms till there were 1,116 in all—109 men, 209 women, 424 boys, and 374 girls—and they had turned over forty-three ponies, forty guns, and seven revolvers. Before coming here for two or three months they had been killing and eating their ponies, and the most of them came on foot."—*Report of Fort Peck Agency, 1880.*

The Indians on the Blackfoot reservation, (as large as an average Eastern State), it would seem, still hunted and found the buffalo, up to the time of the report of 1880, as did also the Crows:

"The tribes belonging to this agency are the Blackfeet, Bloods and Piegans, now generally knows as Piegans, and formerly made parts of large bands that are now known as 'Northern Piegans,' which now roam north of the Canada boundary line. Their history until some few years since was one continued relation of hostility to the whites, as well as to the other Indian

arriving in June, 1863, but remained only seven weeks Mr. Brown next farmed on the shares in Bitter Root valley two years; in 1865 came to Frenchtown, afterward mined at Blackfort, and then came again to this city. There was also another gentleman named Louis Brown then residing in this locality, and he was known as No. 1, and our subject No. 2. After returning to this place our subject rented the farm of Mr. Brown No. 1, but afterward purchased a fine tract of land three miles west of Frenchtown, on the Mullan road. In 1872 he sold his land and engaged in the cattle business in the Flathead country for the following three years. After returning to this city Mr. Brown bought and sold two ranches, and in 1885 purchased the section of land on which he now resides, from the railroad, paying $2 per acre.

January 5, 1851, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Rebecca Holmes, a daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Tuttle) Holmes. They have had two children:—Edward, born in 1856, and died May 7, 1890; and Joseph, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Brown are members of the Catholic Church, and aided in building the church edifice in Frenchtown. Mr. Brown is now practically retired from active life, and his large ranch is farmed on the shares.

HON. JOSEPH A. BROWNE, a respected Montana pioneer of 1862, and now a prominent citizen of Beaver Head county, is a native of Washington county, Pennsylvania, born August 1, 1831.

He is of English descent. Some of his ancestors emigrated from England to Ireland about the year 1700. His grandfather, Michael Browne, was born, reared and married on the Emerald Isle; emigrated to America before the Revolution and settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in farming and where he reared his family of eleven children. He and his good wife each lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years. They were devout Catholics.

Our subject's father, Michael Browne, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1793. He married Miss Elizabeth Doherty, a native of the State of Maryland and a descendant of Irish ancestry. He remained at the old homestead, later came into the possession of other lands there, and until late in life continued to reside in Washington county. In 1879 he came to Montana to spend his declining years with his son, Joseph A., and here he quietly passed away, after an active and useful life. His good wife had died in Pennsylvania in 1851. Both were faithful members of the Catholic Church.

Joseph A. Browne was the third born in his father's family. He was reared on the farm and received his early education in the public schools. When he was eighteen he was sent to St. Francis College in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, and after leaving college his first work was that of bookkeeper in a railroad office. Next he was salesman and bookkeeper at Wheeling, West Virginia. Then he returned to his father's home for a short visit, and on the 14th of March, 1859, started for Pike's Peak, to which place he journeyed with ox teams and in company with fifty others. After his arrival in Colorado he prospected until his means were exhausted, when he worked in the placer mines at $2 per day. In the fall of 1859 he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where he spent the winter, returning in the spring to Colorado. There he failed to secure a good claim, and that same summer went back to New Mexico, where he also met with failure in his prospecting. Again he returned to Colorado. He mined for wages and prospected in Colorado until 1862, when, hearing of the discovery at Salmon river, he and his partners, W. D. Bender and Edward

tribes (Sioux, Crows, Gros Ventres, etc.) on their borders. They were the dread of all their neighbors. The severe punishment inflicted some ten years ago by the military (a large band being utterly exterminated) broke down their hostility, and since that time their depredations on the property of settlers and their respect for their lives have undergone a marked change, and growing inclination has been manifested to copy white men's ways, and take such pursuits as would prepare them for the change from hunting buffalo and other game to locating, farming and raising crops. Their large numbers (over 7,500), and the inadequacy of the appropriation for their support, made, and still renders it necessary, that the donation of the Government be supplemented by hunting; but each succeeding year finds an additional number of leading men building houses and working small farms, so that the hunting camps are more and more made up of the younger men. The rapid decrease of buffalo and the fast approach of their final disappearance has its effect in their willingness to give up their nomadic habits.

"In the early part of last fall the report of buffalo in numbers caused the formation of a larger hunting camp than usual, some of those having farms joining it after the harvesting of their crops. The Indians had a fair hunt last fall and got a good many robes, but they were unable to do any winter hunting on account of the buffalo being too far south, and the deep snow which fell in November and lay till the

D. Brown, came hither. At Bannack they secured a claim which they worked until the following spring, taking out about $8,000. In a single day they took out $125. Some of the specimens they secured there at that time Mr. Browne had on exhibition at the World's Fair at Chicago. As the diggings were some distance from the water, they sacked the dirt, put the sacks on an ox hide and drew it down the steep bank to the wash. Mr. Browne got the credit of starting the first "Bull Hide" express. Many other miners adopted his plan and soon all the dirt was sent down hill in that way.

From Bannack Mr. Browne went to Argenta, and in June, 1864, located the first silver claim at that place. In the winter of 1864–5 he sold a half interest in his claim to Governor S. T. Hauser for $2,000 in currency, but took $1,000 in gold-dust. At Ophir Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, he found a valuable claim, where he and his partner mined during the spring and summer, realizing about $10,000. This place they called Nugget Gulch, on account of the many large pieces of gold they found there, one piece being valued at $90. After supposing that it was exhausted he sold out for $500. He then returned to his old home in Pennsylvania, going by way of California, and from San Francisco making the journey by water. After an absence of six months he returned to Montana, via St. Louis and the Missouri river, and continued prospecting and mining until 1870.

After Mr. Browne sold his silver mines to Mr. Hauser, the latter went East and formed the first Eastern syndicate for smelting and refining ore, and this smelter and refinery were the first in the Territory.

In 1870 Mr. Browne purchased the Big Hole toll-road and bridge, which he has since operated. He has also acquired a large ranch of over 3,000 acres, and has become one of the successful and prominent stock-raisers of his section. His cattle are a high grade of Durhams, and he breeds both Morgan and Clyde horses. Besides this he still continues his interest in mining, being the owner of the Faithful Silver mine, located in the Vipond district near Ponsonbay. This is considered a very valuable mine.

Mr. Browne was married April 9, 1872, to Miss Agnes M. Murray, a native of Pittsburg, and daughter of Bartholomew and Ellen Murray, of Pennsylvania. They have an interesting family of four children: Mary E.; Joseph A., Jr.; Fanny T.; and Francis V., and their commodious and attractive home is located in a romantic spot near the river bridge. Here, surrounded by his broad acres, Mr. Browne is "monarch of all he surveys."

He has always affiliated with the Democratic party, and has frequently been honored by his party with positions of prominence and trust. In 1869 and 1872 he was elected and served as a Representative to the Territorial Assembly, and he also served in the extra session. In 1881 he was elected a member of the Montana Council. While a member of that body he served on several important committees, and rendered valued service by aiding in procuring the passage of the bill which removed the county seat from Bannack to Dillon, the latter place being in the center of the county and a railroad town. In 1884 he was elected a member of the Territorial Convention, and was one of a committee of three to carry its proceedings to Washington, the other two gentlemen being Hon. J. K. Toole and W. A. Clark. When Hon. S. T. Hauser was made Governor of the Territory he chose Mr. Browne for one of his staff. Governor Leslie also honored him with a similar appointment, with the commission of Inspector General of the National Guards of

last of March, and the result was that the entire camp had to be fed from the commissary all winter.

"This spring, as soon as the snow left and the ice went out of the river, they commenced getting venison, which, with a part ration of flour, was all they had to live on, and part of the time no flour. In May the buffalo commenced coming north, and through June and July a large part of the camp were out and had a successful hunt; but while they kill a large quantity of buffalo they never save meat enough to last them over ten days after they come in from a hunt; hence their hunting supplies only their present wants."

But we search the books in vain for reports of hunting parties in future reports. The buffalo was fast becoming a thing of the past,—and it was a good thing for the Indian, for he now began to have herds of his own.

"The only Indians within the control of this agency are under the tribal name of Crows, although there are intermarried with them, and classing themselves as such, Bannacks, Gros Ventres, Assiniboines, Piegans, Arapahoes, Blackfeet, and even their hereditary enemies, the Sioux. Many of these were captured when infants in the years of the past when the war-path was the ambition and glory of all western tribes, adopted into the Crow tribe, and have maintained their relations with it ever since. My last census, taken last February, the most complete and accurate that has probably ever been obtained, gave us as follows: Men, 957; boys, 758; women, 1,093; girls, 662. Total, 3,470.

"Their reservation, consisting of about 8,000,000 acres, diversified with mountain, hill and valley, the former covered with pine and fir and

---

Montana. Governors White and Toole also honored him by appointing him to the same position. During the early history of the Territory he was a member of the Vigilant Committee.

Notwithstanding the many varied experiences through which he has passed in the early settlement and development of the Territory, Mr. Browne is still a well preserved man, and it is hoped by his hosts of friends that he may live long to enjoy the prosperity which his intelligent and persistent efforts have made.

THOMAS C. PORTER, Coroner of Silver Bow county, Montana, has been identified with Montana since 1864. Few have been more intimately connected with the growth and development of Butte City than has he. Following is a brief review of his life:

Thomas C. Porter was born in London, England, February 11, 1832, son of Richard and Grace (Rocket) Porter; but, although a native of another land, he is thoroughly Americanized, he having been brought to this country in his infancy. He was reared in Gloversville, New York, and was educated in the public schools and at a branch of the State Normal School. His father being a glove manufacturer, he learned that trade of him, and followed it until 1858. About that time the family removed to Bureau county, Illinois, and there he taught school two years. In 1859 he crossed the plains to Denver, Colorado, where he had three brothers engaged in the manufacture of gloves and doing a tannery and fur business, and he became associated with them. In 1863 the two younger brothers, Henry and Charles, came to Montana. Both have since died. They were followed here in 1864 by Thomas C., who that year disposed of his interests in Colorado.

Thomas C. Porter made the journey from Denver to Salt Lake by coach, and from the latter place to Alder Gulch with mules, he being one of four men each of whom had a saddle-mule and pack-mule. The date of their arrival at Alder Gulch was February 14, 1864. Mr. Porter paid $800 for a mining claim, which proved a worthless investment. Until October of that year he manufactured gloves and also ran a tailor shop there, believing that he could make more by working at his trade than in the mines.

In October he took up his abode in Butte City, being one of its first settlers and helping to erect the first cabins of the place. Immense herds of buffalo and indeed wild game of all kinds abounded here at that time. Like most western towns, Butte City was of quick growth and it soon became necessary to organize a school district. Mr. Porter helped in its organization and was chosen Clerk of the School Board and also made one of its Directors. Something occurred to prevent the teacher's arrival on the day set to open school, and it thus happened that Mr. Porter taught the first day of school in Butte City. He also taught in the winters of 1866-7-8, at that time having about twenty-six pupils, several of them older than himself. He was also clerk of the Summit Valley Mining District (the name the camp then went by), and he became the discoverer of many valuable claims. Judge Newkirk and Joseph Ransdell were two of his partners. They mined in German Gulch two summers, taking out large quantities of gold, and at the end of the second summer sold their claim for more than it cost them and invested in a band of cattle—the largest band of cattle in Deer Lodge county. In 1867 they built the first smelter in the county, in Parrot Gulch, at a cost of between three and four thousand dollars, and ran it with horse-power; but it proved a failure. The following year

the latter having cottonwood and quaking aspen, the hills and valleys all teeming with rich, nutritious grass, with an abundance of pellucid streams fresh from the eternal snows in the lofty mountain gorges, each hurrying on to join the great 'Father of Waters,'—all combine to make it one of the most beautiful as well as most valuable locations in the West.

"The Crows have from 12,000 to 14,000 mules and ponies, including some excellent American horses. A considerable number of them already own cattle. During the past season they took and traded from six to seven thousand buffalo robes, on which they realized about $4 each, with perhaps 30,000 pounds peltries, on which they realized about 20 cents per pound; and we have, say: 13,000 mules and horses, value, $200,000; 6,500 robes, value $26,000; 30,000 pounds peltries, value, 6,000; other furs, value, $2,000. Total, $234,000."—*Crow Agency Report, 1880.*

As we go forward we find not only the live stock of the Indians on the five reservations increasing in numbers and quality, and the acreage of tilled lands broadening, but the Indians themselves actually increasing in numbers.

It must be borne in mine that, as indicated before, the number of wild or semi-barbarous Indians was always greatly over estimated. The Indians had an interest in this, in that they could draw excessive rations by reporting exaggerated numbers; and the agents, also, too often had a selfish purpose in keeping the numerical value as great as possible. It will be remembered that the Sioux were so entirely opposed to a correct census that some of them actually went on the war-path when this was

---

they began a second smelter, at a cost of about $5,000, but on account of financial embarrassment did not complete it. As above stated, Mr. Porter was the discoverer of numerous mining claims. He, however, sold out from time to time and never realized a great amount from any of them. Altogether he was probably interested in 150 claims, many of which became very valuable. Among them are the Parrot, Gray Eagle, Shakespeare, Mount Moriah, Magna Charta, Hard Shell and others. While his discoveries have not resulted in great wealth to him, yet he is rich in experience and in possessing the friendship of many of Montana's stanch pioneers and best men.

Mr. Porter was made a Mason in Denver in 1862, and in 1876 he helped to organize Butte Lodge, his name being on its list of charter members. He has served three terms as Master of this lodge. Politically a Republican, he was elected by that party to the position he now fills, that of County Coroner.

GEORGE WILLIAM EMIRICK, a Montana pioneer of 1862 and now a well-to-do stock farmer of the Beaver Head valley, dates his birth in Onandaga county, New York, April 3, 1827.

Mr. Emirick is of German descent. Two brothers emigrated from Germany to America previous to the Revolution. One of them served in the British army and the other on the Colonial side of the great struggle. Adam Emirick was the Continental soldier and the great-grandfather of our subject. Adam Emirick's son Adam was the father of George Emirick who was born, in New York, in 1792 and who married Miss Nancy Rose, her birth having occured in Vermont in 1801. They had a family of seven children, of whom six are living. In 1844 they emigrated to Wisconsin and settled on Bigfoot prairie, and there three years later the father died. The mother lived to be seventy-two years of age. Both were faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and their lives were adorned by many Christian graces.

Their son, George William, was reared and educated in his native State, being seventeen years of age at the time he removed with his parents to Wisconsin. After the death of his father he continued at home with his mother, taking care of her and the younger children, until 1851. In 1851 he turned his attention to the lumber business on the Wisconsin river, and later he settled on a ranch. He was married in Wisconsin, in 1855, to Miss Helen Marshall, daughter of Captain Marshall, a seafaring man.

In 1860, accompanied by his wife, he crossed the plains to Colorado. At Pike's Peak he mined until 1862, meeting with only moderate success. Then he left for the Nez Perces diggings in Idaho, going in company with about twenty other miners and braving much danger from the Indians en route. In one engagement the Indians killed five of the miners, and it was only by the most dauntless bravery that the rest of the party succeeded in keeping the red men in awe of them. Mr. Emirick had left his wife in Denver, and we here state that he never afterward heard from her. Upon reaching Montana, they camped at Birch creek, and there Mr. Emirick learned from a halfbreed that gold had been discovered at Bannack, to which place he at once directed his course and where he arrived August 26, 1862. At that time there were about thirty miners in the camp. He secured a claim and took out considerable gold, continuing there until fall and accumulating about $7,000. Then he went to Virginia City and took a claim, and was there during the exciting times incident to the trial and hanging of the road agents. After this he went on a prospecting tour on the Yellowstone river with the James Stuart outfit. They made the trip to that river an

first attempted. True, they based their action on a superstition that it was "bad medicine" to be so definitely numbered. But at bottom the reason was rations.

However, after anything like a correct numbering could be had we find the federal reports year after year, as a rule, when not interrupted or cut down by war or reckless acts of their own doing, giving an increase of population for each of the five Indian reservations. Nor can we help observing that the head of the bureau continually took the side of the Indians whenever they had even so much as a show of right, whether against soldiers, settlers, gold-seekers or railroads.

"In my last annual report I referred to an agreement which had been then lately entered into between Assistant Attorney-General McCammon, representing the United States, and the confederated tribes of Flathead, Kootenay and Upper Pend d'Oreilles Indians, occupying the Jocko or Flathead reservation in Montana, for the extinguishment of their title to lands of the reservation required for the purposes of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in accordance with the provisions of section 2 of the act of Congress approved July 2, 1864 (13 Stat., 365). This agreement is dated September 2, 1882, and provides for the surrender and relinquishment by the said confederated tribes to the United States of all their right, title, and interest, under treaty of July 16, 1855, in and to a strip of land 200 feet wide, extending east and west through the reservation, and containing 1,300 acres, as a right of way and road-bed for

there the party divided, a part of them going to Wood river. On the Sweetwater the party again split, and from that point Mr. Emirick returned. After this he mined in British Columbia and also in the Blackfoot country in Montana, being more successful at the latter place than at the former. Taking his mining experience as a whole, his best success was at Bannack, where, with a hand-rocker, he took out in one day $270.

Upon his return from the Blackfoot country he landed in Beaver Head valley on the 27th of December, 1865, and stopped in the old cabin then called the Robbers' roost. The following year he took claim to a tract of Government land, the same on which he has since resided. For a number of years he gave his attention chiefly to the cattle business, in which he was very successful. He still raises some cattle and also horses, but his ranch is now utilized principally for the production of hay. His present residence he built in 1886. In politics he is a Democrat.

Mr. Emirick was married again in 1879, and his second wife died about a month after their marriage. In 1883 he wedded Lunia Crandall, a native of Indiana. This marriage was a most happy one. They had two children, Putman and Boss. The former died at the age of nine months and the latter is now a bright boy of eight years, his father's pride and joy, the mother having died in 1888.

DINGWALL BROS., prominent merchants of New Chicago, and also largly engaged in farming operations, came from Canada to Montana in 1868. As representative business men of their part of the State, it is appropriate that personal mention be made of them in this work, and it is with pleasure that we present the following sketch:

Dingwall Bros., William and Duncan, are natives of Canada and of Scotch extraction. Their father, John Dingwall, was born in Scotland about the year 1800, and when a young man emigrated to Canada, where he was subsequently married to Miss Catharine McGruer, a native of Canada, but of Scotch descent. They became the parents of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, of whom nine are living. The father died at the age of seventy-four years, and the mother lived to be seventy-nine. He was Captain of militia, and both were members of the Presbyterian Church.

William Dingwall, the older of these gentlemen, was born October 14, 1843, and the date of Duncan's birth was March 31, 1847. They were reared in Canada and educated in the public schools, and in 1868 came together to Montana to make this their future home. They came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton, where they landed on the 6th of June. At the time of their arrival here they had only $45. At Helena they secured employment in a sawmill, and William continued sawing until 1871; while Duncan, after six months in the mill, went to Henderson Gulch and worked for wages at placer-mining. In 1871 they came to their present location and engaged in stock-raising. They located a farm, made some improvements upon it and then sold out, after which they purchased 320 acres, which they subsequently sold to Col. George W. Morse. Since then they have from time to time purchased other lands until now they are the owners of 1,500 acres. They have all these years been successfully engaged in raising cattle and horses. They now own imported Norman Percheron horses. In 1877 they drove 200 head of cattle to Winnipeg and sold them.

From 1873 until 1878 Mr. Duncan Dingwall worked in the store of Caplice & Smith, and in 1878 the brothers opened their present store at New Chicago, Messrs. Caplice and Smith being in partnership with them and remaining members of the firm until 1883. Since 1883 Dingwall Bros. have successfully conducted the business alone. In 1878 they built the store-room they have since occupied and where they keep a full stock of merchan-

without much success. From these causes a steady reduction of the numbers on our record has been going on.

Since the first efforts at farming and house-building were made, some six years ago, the work has made moderate but steady progress. There are now nearly 200 log cabins, substantial and comfortable, with in most cases small patches of cultivated ground attached. They are scattered over the reservation where there is tillable land. Last fall there was a fair crop of potatoes raised, and as no Indian had cellarage frost-proof, they were instructed to bring into the agency cellar a portion to be preserved for seed. This was done by some forty of them, and 138½ bushels were taken care of and distributed to them again this spring. All other Indians who had prepared ground also received seed. The Indian farms being so far apart, it was impossible to supervise and see that the seed thus given was put in the ground. An after-inspection of the farms showed that only a small part of the seed had been planted; the greater part had been eaten, as might have been expected.

There was much alarm and disturbance caused by the frequent raids made from across the line by Crees and half-breeds during the spring and summer months. As many as 200 ponies were stolen and run into Canada. In some cases pursuit was given and encounters followed, resulting in 1 Piegan killed and 2 severely wounded. The Crees are reported to have suffered greater loss. One of our Indian villages on Two-Medicine river, eight miles north of the agency, was abandoned in consequence of these raids, the Indians yet living in lodges near the agency, afraid to return to their homes and farms. Several

---

office he still retains; he is now the senior Captain of the First Regiment and takes great pride in the fact, being in line for the Majorate. He is also a member of different lodges, such as the A. O. U. W., the Select Knights of the A. O. U. W., the National Union and the Royal Arcanum.

Captain Mueller has five children, three boys and two girls, and takes great pride in his family.

Being a business man of push and enterprise he never does things by halves; what he thinks worth doing at all he does with all his might, and of course is very popular and has hosts of friends in the State.

HON. JOSEPH A. HYDE, a citizen of Deer Lodge, Montana, and president of the First National Bank of Philipsburg, this State, is a native of Missouri, born in Savannah, May 8, 1847.

Looking back over the ancestry of Mr. Hyde, we find that his great-grandfather, John Hyde, emigrated to this country from England, at an early day and settled at Litchfield, Connecticut, and there his son Chancelor, our subject's grandfather, was born in 1765. Chancelor Hyde married Miss Polly Birdseye, of that place, and they became the parents of nine children. Some years after their marriage they removed to the town of Junius, Seneca county, New York, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in the eightieth year of his age. Philo Hyde, the fifth born in his family, is the father of Joseph A., his birth occurring at Litchfield, Connecticut, March 4, 1806. He married Miss Elizabeth Clarke, a native of Terre Haute, Indiana, and they have had seven children, four of whom are living, Joseph A. being their fourth child. For many years Philo Hyde carried on the business of merchant tailor, continuing the business in Savannah, Missouri, after his removal to that place in 1846. He was for some years Postmaster of Savannah, and he and his good wife are still honored residents of that town, he having attained the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

Joseph A. Hyde attended the common schools, and when thirteen years of age began to earn his own living by working on a farm at twenty-five cents per day. In 1864 he went to Omaha and clerked in a store during the summer. The following winter he spent at his home in Missouri and remained there until March, 1866, when he shipped as a cabin boy on the steamboat Bighorn to work his passage up the Missouri to Montana.

It was on the 13th of June, 1866, that young Hyde arrived in Helena. There he at once accepted a clerkship in the store of Clarke, Conrad & Miller, the senior member of the firm, Mr. A. G. Clarke, being his uncle. Mr. Hyde remained in that position for four years. On the 13th of June, 1870, he came to Deer Lodge, and here for four years he was a clerk in the hardware store of Mr. F. B Miller. He had always made it a point to save a portion of his earnings, and with what he had accumulated he was enabled in 1874 to launch out in business for himself. With H. G. Valiton as his partner, he engaged in the livery business at Deer Lodge, which he continued until 1877. At that time he went to Butte City and entered into a partnership with D. N. Dellinger in the hardware business, in which he continued successfully until 1880. He then sold his interest to his partner and accepted the position of president of the Miner Publishing Company. In 1882 he was elected cashier of the First National Bank of Butte City, in which capacity he served for five and a half years, when, on account of failing health, he was obliged to resign and take needed rest.

In January, 1888, Mr. Hyde opened a bank in Philipsburg, which was soon afterward incorporated as the Joseph A. Hyde Banking Company. This was succeeded in 1892 by the First National Bank of Philipsburg, with a capital stock of $50,000. Mr. Hyde was elected its president and has since filled that important position, so managing its affairs that it has become an eminently suc-



J. J. Donnelly

visits were paid us by United States soldiers who made search for these Crees, but unsuccessfully. As a result of these alarms a check was given to house building and the cultivation and extension of their farms, which will take a long time to overcome.

Early in winter, from the reports of the killing of cattle from the agency herd, a night guard was appointed, but was only useful in checking, not in preventing, the evil. A stop was put to the practice only by driving the herd near the agency and corraling them at night. The only palliation of this for this outrage was that the rations issued were not sufficient to prevent hunger. Only by this resource and the issue of the thirty tons of potatoes raised on the agency farm was fatal suffering avoided.

Two impediments to the success of Indian farming exist here: First, the inability of the Indians to break up the ground, stronger horses and more skill than they possess being necessary; second, the necessity for more supervision and instruction while, planting, caring for, and reaping crops than it is possible for the limited agency help to give. The Indian will work if shown how, and he understands the benefit resulting. His imitative power is great.

The day school has been well attended throughout the year, and fair progress was made by the pupils, the number present often being above one hundred; yet the two teachers had no trouble in keeping order, and no urging was required to keep up the numbers, as the school is popular with the children.

A boarding school was commenced in January with seventeen pupils, and continued with small alteration in number till the end of June, when a vacation was given. The benefit to the Indian children from constant attendance, and away from the dirt and evil example of lodge life, was evident in their rapid progress, especially in English speaking, as this is much discouraged by Indians amongst themselves. The invariable evening recreation indoors was to repeat over again the lessons of the schoolroom.

cessful financial institution. J. M. Merrell, of Oakland, California, is its vice-president, and James H. King is its competent cashier.

Mr. Hyde has been a large land owner in Deer Lodge county; has dealt successfully in real estate, and has erected a number of valuable buildings, among them being the Lizzie Block and the Little Joe Block of Butte City, his banking house at Philipsburg, and his palatial residence at Deer Lodge. His residence, built in 1888, occupies a valuable block on one of the best streets in the city, the grounds being spacious and attractive. On these premises he has one of the finest stables in Montana. Mr. Hyde is also interested in mines and mining.

From his successful business career, we turn to the home life of Mr. Hyde. He was married May 8, 1873, to Miss Mary Hammond, daughter of William and Jane Hammond, formerly of Wisconsin, and they have had seven children, of whom five are living, namely: Elizabeth, Joseph A., Jr., Mary H., Lucy E. and Thomas P.

Mr. Hyde has been for many years an active member of the Masonic order, having attained its thirty-second degree. He is Past Grand High Priest, Past Eminent Commander, and Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Montana. In the K. of P. he is Past Chancellor, and in the I. O. O. F. is Past Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge and Past Grand Master. Politically, he is a Democrat. His party honored him with a seat in the Territorial House and also in the Council, where he served most efficiently and to the entire satisfaction of his constitutents. Thus in business, social and political circles does he occupy a prominent position, and throughout his whole career he has established and maintained what is far better than wealth or position—a good name.

COL. JOHN J. DONNELLY, of Fort Benton, Montana, was born November 15, 1838, at Providence, Rhode Island. He was educated in the common and preparatory schools of his native city, completing his education at the College of the Holy Cross, at Worcester, Massachusetts. Later he studied law in the office of Sylvester Larned, of Detroit, Michigan, and was admitted to practice in November, 1860; but the stirring events of that period did not leave him time or opportunity to make a record at the bar.

In July, 1861, he entered the service of the United States as Captain in the Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, serving until he was mustered out, at the close of the rebellion, as Lieutenant-Colonel of Volunteers. He took part in many of the principal engagements of that great conflict, and was twice wounded,—at Corinth and Resaca. A braver soldier never drew his sword in any cause, and such is the testimonial of his superior officers and of the men who served under him.

At the close of the war Colonel Donnelly engaged in the wholesale grocery and commission business, at Savannah, Georgia, but in 1866 came North on account of the death of his wife, to whom he was married a few days before entering the service, in 1861.

Being in a reckless mood by reason of this affliction he closed out his business and drifted into the Fenian movement, which was then at its highest, becoming one of the most prominent figures in the subsequent "invasions" of Canada. In 1866 he joined Sweeney in the movement against Canada, and was in the fight in which the "Queen's Own" was worsted. Colonel Donnelly was the commander of the Fenian forces. In 1869 the next raid took place. General O'Neil was president of the organization as it then existed, and Colonel Donnelly commanding officer

The giving of the vacation was hastened by the parents of the boarding-school children, on one pretext or another, drawing them away, and the offered resignation of matron and assistant. The reasons given for their resignation were various, and not by any means satisfactory, the principal one being that "they were tired of living a civilized life, and wished to return to their old habits."

One of the most formidable difficulties in the way of the civilization of these tribes is their unreasonable heathen superstition. A house in which a death occurs must be at once abandoned, and all the deceased's effects are promptly appropriated by the surviving relatives. Until these and other practices more senseless and cruel are given up it will be impossible to abolish their nomadic habits or permanently locate them.

The police are becoming more useful as they get familiar with their duties. During the year two were discharged for disobedience. As the service is popular the best men can be had to fill the vacancies. Stricter discipline, less liberty to wander off, and more service to perform have increased the efficiency of the force.

After seeing the Indians of Montana on their slow but sure upward road, as a judge, policeman, a white man, if you please, we must pass on from this cart-load of massive tomes to a time when this new arm, the Indian police, served the country as bravely and well as ever did Saxon, pausing only to note that the location, area and even number of reservations had been, and still are, subject to some change, but always with the consent of the Indian and often to his advantage.

At each agency, where it has been found practicable to establish it, the reports of the Indian agents show that the court has been entirely successful, and in many cases eminently useful in abolishing the old heathenish customs

---

of the troops. The battle of Pigeon Hill was the beginning and practical ending of this outbreak. Colonel Donnelly had 260 men in his command, and was able to hold his position from 9 o'clock A. M. until sundown, with 2,300 men about and opposed to him. He had twelve men killed and seventeen wounded, being himself one of the latter.

After this he drifted West and was in the Red River rebellion, in which Louis Riel was the leader of the Half Breeds. This collapsed as quickly as the other movements, and Mr. Donnelly immediately came to Montana, locating at Fort Benton in 1872, where he has since resided.

Colonel Donnelly has served Choteau county as Clerk and Recorder and Probate Judge, and was elected from that county a member of the Twelfth Territorial Legislative Assembly, being chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives. He has been engaged in the practice of the law since he located at Fort Benton, and is generally looked upon as the Nestor of the bar of northern Montana.

JAMES L GOODWIN, a prominent farmer of Deer Lodge, Montana, has resided here for thirty years. A brief sketch of his life will be of interest to many, and is as follows:

James L. Goodwin was born in the State of Missouri, March 10, 1836. His ancestors came to America during the Colonial period, coming here from England and settling in Virginia. Both his Grandfather Goodwin and his father, James B. Goodwin, were born in the Old Dominion. His mother, whose maiden name was Mildred Powell, was also a native of Virginia. In 1831 James B. Goodwin moved to Missouri and settled on what was then the frontier, where he engaged in farming. He died in Missouri, in the thirtieth year of his age, leaving a wife and five children. His widow some time later became the wife of Joshua Harrison, and during the war they removed to Illinois. Later, while on a journey to Texas, she died in Arkansas, at the age of fifty-one years.

The subject of this sketch was next to the youngest in the family, and was only three years old when his father died. His early educational advantages were limited and it may be said he picked up the education he has in the dear school of experience. When quite young he was thrown upon his own resources for a livelihood, starting out as a farm hand. The year he was eighteen he earned $75 and his board. He was married in 1859 to Miss Sarah Slocum, a native of Virginia and a daughter of Isaac Slocum of that State, he being of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Her grandfather, Robert Slocum, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

In 1864 Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin crossed the plains with ox teams to Montana, coming with a train composed of thirty people and twelve wagons. While they were in the region of the Black Hills they were constantly harassed by Indians, but finally reached their destination in safety. Upon his arrival at Cold Spring ranch, near Virginia City, Mr. Goodwin was employed to herd cattle for Thomas Gorham, who was captain of the company while they crossed the plains.

It was in February, 1865, that Mr. Goodwin came to his present location in Deer Lodge valley. Here he took claim to a tract of Government land, and is now the owner of 460 acres of fine land, well improved with good buildings, etc. For a long time they were unable to secure supplies at any place nearer than Deer Lodge. The few cattle they brought with them soon increased to a large herd.

that have been for many years resorted to, by the worst elements on the reservation, to retard the progress and advancement of the Indians to a higher standard of civilization and education. The agent of the Nez Percé agency, Idaho, says: "The court and police force have worked wonders among this tribe. Friend and foe alike of the Indians in this vicinity acknowledge the same." The agent of the Western Shoshone agency, Nevada, says: "Its existence has been a preventive to the commitment of any serious offenses coming under its purposes." The agent of the Standing Rock agency, Dakota, says: "It is growing to be an important factor in the administration of affairs at this agency. Regular semi-monthly sessions of the court are held, where all offenders are brought by the police for trial, and cases impartially decided by the court. A number of cases for violation of office rules have been tried during the year past, and the offenders punished either by fines or imprisonment in the agency guard-house, and the decisions of the judges have, in every instance, been sustained by the better class of Indians, and usually accepted by the transgressor as just and proper. The present judges are members of the police force, but the judges of this court should be independent of that body, as it places the police officers in an embarrassing position when obliged to arrest, try, and punish offenders. If there were salaries of $20 per month attached to the office of judge the best men among the Indians would be willing to serve in that capacity, as the service is becoming quite popular, and having these two branches independent of each other would add to the usefulness of both." The agent of the Siletz agency, Oregon, says: "I am well pleased with its workings. I have not had to reverse a decision made. The judges try in every case to do the right thing, tempering justice with mercy. I have every confidence in them. They solve questions oftentimes that are knotty for me."—*In. Com. Rept., 1885.*

While Mr. Goodwin affiliates with the Democratic party, he takes no active part in political matters. Mrs. Goodwin is a member of the Methodist Church at Deer Lodge. Both are highly esteemed in the community in which they live and are justly entitled to the success that has crowned their efforts in this fertile valley.

JOHN G. MORONY, Clerk of the Third Judicial District of Montana, is a native of this State, born May 27, 1869.

Mr. Morony, as his name would indicate, is of Irish descent. His father, Martin Morony, was born in Ireland in 1836, and emigrated to America in 1843, settling in Dubuque, Iowa, where he grew up and where he followed the trade of plasterer. During the Salmon river gold excitement he went to that country, and from there came in 1867 to Montana. His first location here was at Bear Gulch, where he engaged in placer-mining. In 1868 he returned to Hannibal, Missouri, and was married that same year to Miss Anna M. Sullivan, a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, and also of Irish descent. Immediately after their marriage Mr. Morony returned with his bride to Montana and settled at Bear Gulch. In 1870 he removed to Missoula county and purchased a farm and resided on it two years. From 1874 until 1890 he resided in Phillipsburg. In 1890 he took up his abode in Deer Lodge, and here he spent the residue of his life and died in 1892. The chief characteristics of his life were honesty and industry, and he was a devout member of the Catholic Church, as also is his good wife who survives him and who is a resident of Deer Lodge. They had six children, five of whom are living, namely: John G., whose name heads this article; Martin, of Anaconda; Daniel, in school at Helena; and Annie and Joseph, at home and attending school in Deer Lodge.

John G. Morony was born at Springtown, at the head of Bear Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, and as he was reared on the frontier his educational advantages were limited. He attended the district school a few months each year up to the time he was thirteen. Then he obtained a position in the notion store of J. W. Dawson, Postmaster of Phillipsburg, with whom he remained a year and a half. After that he was employed as bookkeeper for Caplice & Smith and later as bookkeeper in the bank of Hon. Joseph A. Hyde, continuing in the latter position two years. Then he worked in Granite for the Buskett Mercantile Co. Next he served for some time as Deputy County Clerk under J. F. Brazelton. In 1891 he was appointed Assessor of the county, and in 1892 was elected Clerk of the District Court on the Democratic ticket to the position which he is now filling.

B. F. HOOPES & SON, the leading hardware merchants of Boulder, have been identified with the history of Montana for many years. The father came to the Territory in 1865, and the son has resided here since three years of age. B. F. Hoopes, the senior member of the firm, was born in Pennsylvania, April 30, 1830. His father, David Hoopes, was born in Westchester, Chester county, that State, and afterward located where Beaver Falls now stands. He lived to the age of eighty years, and at his death left a family of eight children, five of whom still survive. He was a member of the Society of Friends.

B. F. Hoopes, his eldest son and third child, was born and raised in New Brighton, Pennsylvania, and in early life learned the miller's trade. In 1855 he went to Iowa, but after five years spent in that State returned to Pennsylvania. The great civil war broke out soon afterward, and he enlisted in a Pennsylvania cavalry company, but after six months' service as a private was transferred to the Quartermaster's department, where he had charge of the supply trains from New Orleans to Nashville. After

In the autumn of 1890 we find the once famous disturber of the peace in Montana, Sitting Bull, established at Standing Rock Agency on the Dakota side of the Missouri. He was now nearing sixty years of age and had been fully half that time a formidable leader of wild red men. He lived in two little cabins in comfort and indolence, but was no longer rich in property or influence. As observed in his return from the British Possessions, he was still a true aborigine and surperstitious as a child. Still was he dauntless in spirit, reckless of results, and fearless as a lion in the face of danger.

The agent at that place and time in his report speaks of Sitting Bull as a coward. The man who would be so mean as to turn aside in his official work to call this remarkable Indian a coward, has no right to be believed in this or in anything else; and it is some satisfaction to know that so soon as the sad affair which resulted in the death of the chief came to the ears of the president, his garrulous and mendacious offices were no longer required; but, lest I should fall into the same folly, and say more than in my line of duty here, I put entirely aside the accumulated mass of accounts, contradictory in some cases, and give only the commissioner's report of the conditions and the cause which led to the trouble.

It is something to know that this remarkable figure in the history of Montana fell not by the hands of those whom he had always counted as

returning from the war, Mr. Hoopes clerked in a mercantile establishment at his home until the spring of 1865, and then came up the Missouri river to Montana. After reaching Cow Island the water was so low that the steamer could proceed no farther, and they were obliged to continue the remainder of the journey with ox teams. Mr. Hoopes was engaged in business with his brother at Virginia City until the spring of 1866, and since that time has resided in the Boulder valley. He has purchased lands from time to time to the amount of 1,120 acres, and is one of the most prominent farmers and stock raisers in the county. In May, 1890, in company with his son William Penn, he embarked in the hardware business, purchasing what was known as the pioneer hardware store of the town, and under the son's management the business has increased until they now have the largest trade in that line in the county. They deal in general hardware, agricultural implements, wagonmaker's supplies and hard and soft coal.

B. F. Hoopes was married in April, 1861, to Miss Marcella R. Foster. William P., their only child, was born in New Brighton, Pennsylvania, January 12, 1862, and was brought to Montana by his parents when three years of age. He was raised on his father's farm, attended the public schools, and also graduated at the Iowa City Academy in June, 1884. He spent the remainder of that year in traveling through the Eastern States, arriving home December 24, 1884. He remained on the farm until the spring of 1888, when he accepted the position of bookkeeper in the Jefferson County Bank, now known as the First National Bank of Boulder. After filling that position two years, Mr. Hoopes embarked in his present business.

He was married January 1, 1886, to Miss Claribel W. Rhodes, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, and they have three sons and one daughter: Helen, Franklin M., Thomas N. and William L. Both Mr. Hoopes and his father are strong Republicans in political matters, and the latter was elected and served two years as County Assessor of Jefferson county. W. P. Hoopes is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Boulder Lodge, No. 41, in which he now holds the position of Senior Warden, and has also passed all the chairs in the K. of P.

DANIEL BERRY, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now a prominent farmer and stock-raiser, residing at Drummond, Granite county, Montana, is a native of the State of Maine, born November 7,[4] 1843.

Mr. Berry's ancestors came to America from England and settled in Maine about the year 1700, his great-grandfather, John Berry, being the progenitor of the family in the United States. Grandfather John Berry and his son John, father of our subject, were both born in the State of Maine, the latter in the year 1800. They resided in Somerset county. The mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Nancy Carr, was also a native of that county. They had fourteen children, of whom Daniel was the eighth born, and is one of the five who are still living. The father reached the advanced age of ninety-one years, and died at the old home place, while the mother passed away in her seventy-fourth year. Both were members of the Methodist Church, and their lives were characterized by honest industry and Christian graces.

Daniel Berry grew up on his father's farm, attended the district school in winter, and when he was fifteen he began to earn his own living, his first year away from home being spent in a tannery, at $26 per month. After this he worked at ship-carpentering three years. April 25, 1864, he started for Montana, traveling by rail to St. Joseph and there securing an ox-team outfit, with which

his enemies, but at the hands of his own people. For, gainsay it who will, as time goes forward he will grow taller, grander in the estimation of men, especially in the minds of imaginative red men, and it is very well for us all, especially the Indians, to know that his following was not great in the end and that he was slain by his own people.

"During the summer and fall of 1890 reports reaching this office from various sources showed that a growing excitement existed among the Indian tribes over the announcement of the advent of a so-called Indian Messiah or Christ, or Great Medicine Man of the North. The delusion finally became so widespread and well-defined as to be generally known as the 'Mes-

---

he continued the journey. He was one of a company of thirteen men who left St. Joseph on the 7th day of May. They were joined from time to time by other parties, and on the 16th of October landed at Virginia City. For a year and a half Mr. Berry worked at mining, at $6 per day. After that he went to Bear Gulch. There he was employed as a carpenter and builder one season, and then he bought a sawmill and made lumber for two years, finding a ready sale for his lumber at $100 per thousand feet. After this he came to his present location. Here he took claim to 160 acres of land and engaged in stock-raising and farming. His efforts were attended with success from the first, and as time passed by he was enabled to purchase adjoining land, and to-day he is the owner of a fine farm of 680 acres, well improved with good residence, other buildings, etc. He raises Shorthorn cattle, keeping about 150 head, and has also given considerable attention to the raising of fine horses. He was the owner of "Mountain Chief," a Kentucky horse that was the sire of many fine grade horses in Montana.

Mr. Berry is also engaged in quartz mining, having an interest in the Magnet Mining Company, which owns a number of rich silver mines.

In 1882 Mr. Berry was married to Miss Alice Ransford, a native of Missouri. She was a most amiable and accomplished woman, and was before her marriage a popular and successful teacher. She died April 2, 1889, leaving two children, Oral J. and Warren.

For a number of years Mr. Berry was a Democrat, but his political views are now in harmony with those advocated by the Populists. For some years past he has filled the office of Justice of the Peace. Fraternally he is identified with the A. O. U. W.

GEORGE COCKRELL, a Montana pioneer of 1862, and for many years one of the leading business men of Deer Lodge, was both in Dumfries, Virginia, May 1, 1838.

Some of Mr. Cockrell's ancestors came to this country from Scotland at an early day and settled in Virginia, the family having been residents of the Old Dominion for many years. There, in 1808, George H. Cockrell, the father of our subject, was born. He married Miss Elizabeth Duffy, also a member of an old Virginia family, her people, however, being of Irish origin. The father was a merchant for many years; was well known and highly esteemed for his many sterling qualities, and after an active and useful life passed to his reward November 6, 1856. The mother died August 7, 1846, in the thirty-fourth hear of her age. The subject of our sketch had not yet emerged from his 'teens when he was left an orphan and thrown upon his own resources for a livelihood.

In 1857, the year succeeding his father's death, he went to St. Louis in search of employment, and thence up the Missouri river to Independence. At this time Independence was the terminus of the overland mail route and principal shipping point to New Mexico and Salt Lake, and outfitting place for large numbers of California and Oregon immigrants. It was young Cockrell's intention to make his way to California and try his fortunes in the gold mines. Colonel Magraw, who had been commissioned to hunt out a shorter route to Oregon, was then making up his party, and to him Mr. Cockrell applied for employment, but was refused because the Colonel said he was too young and delicate to stand the trip. He then engaged with an overland freighter (Jim Crow Childs) to drive a team to New Mexico. Mr. Cockrell followed teaming across the plains for five years, wintering near Fort Laramie, from 1857 to 1862. He accompanied the United States troops under Colonel Alexander to Fort Bridger in 1858, and in 1861 he was employed as messenger by the overland stage company under Division Agent Jack Slade, his route being from the crossing of South Platte (Julesburg) to Sweetwater, a distance of 300 miles. In the spring of 1862 he Indians became so hostile that the company was obliged to abandon that route, after which a new one further south was used.

About this time Mr. Cockrell and two companions started for the Salmon river mines in Idaho. They traveled the old abandoned stage road, at night occupying the deserted stage stations, where they found large quantities of mail matter, which had been left there by the stage company. At Sweetwater they fell in with a company from Pike's Peak, bound for the same destination, all continuing the journey together by way of Lander's cut-off. This company numbered about eighty, and had for a guide Tim Goodale, a veteran mountaineer. When they reached Snake river they made boats of their wagon beds, and they swam their horses and cattle across, and while crossing the river in this way, one of their party, a Mr. Post, was drowned. After crossing the Snake river they followed an old Mormon trail to Fort Lemhi. At the latter place another party joined them, their numbers being thus increased to

siah Craze.' Its origin is somewhat obscure, and its manifestations have varied slightly among different tribes. A few instances may be cited as representative.

"In June, 1890, through the War Department, came the account of a 'Cheyenne medicine man, Porcupine,' who claimed to have left his reservation in November, 1889, and to have traveled by command and under divine guidance in search of the Messiah to the Shoshone agency, Salt Lake City, and the Fort Hall Agency, and thence—with others who joined him at Fort Hall—to Walker River Reservation, Nevada. There 'the Christ,' who was

about 300; but here greater difficulties than had yet appeared presented themselves, there being no road or trail beyond Fort Lemhi. More than half of the company turned back, hoping to find a better route, and here be it stated that they were the discoverers of gold at Bannack. About 150, however, had the courage to proceed, Mr. Cockrell being one of the number. They abandoned their wagons and packed their effects on their oxen and mules, and thus they marked out their own path and surmounted every obstacle that presented itself, finally landing in safety at old Elk City, a newly-discovered mining camp. After working in nearly all of the new mining camps of Idaho and Oregon, with varying success, we find him, in 1865, at Confederate Gulch, from which place he went on the "Sun river stampede," continuing in the mining business at Bear Gulch, Montana; Leesburg, Idaho; and Cimarron, New Mexico, until 1868, when he gave it up to engage in merchandising along the route of the Union Pacific Railroad. He was at Bear river at the time of the riot at that place, and kept in advance of the road until it was completed.

In 1869 he turned his attention to freighting, and for the next ten years we find him transporting merchandise from Corinne, Utah, and Fort Benton, to the different towns and mining camps in the Territory.

After the completion of the Utah & Northern Railroad, in 1879, he retired from the freighting business and located at Deer Lodge.

In 1884 he established himself in the farm implement, wagon, carriage and harness business, which he has since successfully conducted. He is thoroughly identified with the best interests of his city, county and State, and is deservedly ranked among their leading and most substantial citizens.

Mr. Cockrell was married in 1874 to Miss Viola M. Lish, a native of Idaho. They have two children: Mary and Moncure.

Mr. Cockrell served most efficiently for four years as County Commissioner of Deer Lodge county, and it was during his term that the indebtedness of the county was reduced nearly $100,000. He is a member of the Masonic, Pythian and A. O. U. W. societies.

THE MERCHANTS & MINERS NATIONAL BANK, of Phillipsburg, Montana, was organized June 29, 1892, as a private bank, by Messrs. A. A. McDonald, F. J. Wilson, John S. Miller and C. H. Eshbaugh. It continued in business under that organization until the 4th of February, 1893, at which time it was reorganized as the Merchants & Miners National Bank of Phillipsburg.

The officers then elected were A. A. McDonald, president; William Weinstein, vice president; C. H. Eshbaugh, cashier. Only a few months had elapsed when Mr. Weinstein was killed in a runaway accident, and July 13, 1893, Mr. F. J. Wilson was made vice president to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Weinstein's death.

The capital stock of the bank is $50,000. A general banking buisness is done and exchange is drawn upon all the prominent cities of the United States and Europe. The officers are men of the highest integrity and reliability, and the bank does its full share of the business of Phillipsburg and the surrounding country.

WILLIAM ALLEN HENSLEY, deceased, a Montana pioneer of 1863, was born in Scott county, Kentucky, April 30, 1834, son of Lewis and Clarissa (Crawford) Hensley, both members of prominent old Virginia families and both natives of that State. Lewis Hensley was a Methodist minister. After his marriage he removed to Kentucky, where he continued in the ministry the rest of his life. He died there in the fifty-eighth year of his life. His good wife lived to be seventy-one. They had a family of nine children, William A. being the sixth born and one of the four who have joined their parents in the other world.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Williamstown College, in his native State, and, owing to the illness and death of his father, he left college three months before he would have graduated. He then taught school in Kentucky, and later followed the same profession in different parts of Missouri. While in the latter State he turned his attention to stock business, having as his partner Martin J. Clark, and dealing in cattle, horses and mules, their operations being confined chiefly to Monroe county.

In 1863 he crossed the plains to Montana, making the journey with ox teams and being attacked on the way by hostile Indians, but completing the trip in safety and landing at Alder Gulch. He engaged in merchandising for a time, then turning his attention to mining there and at other points, the last place being at German Gulch, in Deer Lodge county. Being a man of energy and ability, he prospered in all his undertakings. In 1869 he closed out his business at German Gulch for $5,000, and then purchased the farm which is now owned by his family, in Deer Lodge valley, six miles east of Anaconda. This farm comprises nine hundred and sixty acres, six hundred and forty of which are upland, the rest being rich meadow. He also invested in real estate in Butte City and built two fine brick blocks there, both of which the

scarred on wrist and face, told them of his crucifixion, taught them a certain dance, counseled love and kindness for each other, and foretold that the Indian dead were to be resurrected, the youth of the good people to be renewed, the earth enlarged, etc.

"From the Tongue River Agency in Montana, came a report, made by the special agent in charge, dated August 20, 1890, that Porcupine, an Indian of that agency, had declared himself to be the new Messiah, and had found a large following ready to believe in his doctrine.

---

family still own; and they also have a nice brick residence in Deer Lodge City.

Mr. Hensley died January 2, 1892, of paralysis, aged fifty-eight years. He was a man of sterling integrity and had a wide acquaintance throughout Montana, where he had resided for nearly three decades, and where he was as highly esteemed as he was well known.

Of his family, we record that he was married November 10, 1868, to Miss Luvina Hancock, a native of Missouri and a daughter of Stephen K. Hancock, of that State, a descendant of one of the old Southern families. Her mother, *nee* Ivy Roberts, was a Kentuckian. Mr. and Mrs. Hensley had eight children, all born in Montana. One of their sons, George Emory, familiarly known as "Bee," died in Butte City when he was seventeen years old, being accidentally suffocated by gas in the hotel where he was stopping. He was a young man of bright promise, and his sudden death was a source of great bereavement to his family and many friends. The surviving children are as follows: Stephen K., William C., Claude M., Thomas H., Oleta Edmonia, Edwin E. and Rossie Evelenia.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Hensley bravely assumed the care of the business. She built a house on the farm and moved from Deer Lodge to it, in order to be near her sons and assist them in its management. Their principal crop is hay, which annually averages about 500 tons, and which finds a ready market at Butte City and Anaconda.

Mrs. Hensley came to Montana in the spring of 1869, about a year after her marriage. She had been for some years very much troubled with asthma, but the bracing air of Montana proved a tonic, under which she speedily recovered, and she has since enjoyed excellent health. She is a member of the Methodist Church, and is a lady of culture and refinement, and she and her family have that genial hospitality which is always noticeable in the people of Southern ancestry.

HON. CHARLES H. LOUD, County Attorney of Custer county, residing at Miles City, is the most successful Prosecuting Attorney Custer county ever had. Few violators of law escape just punishment under his administration. He is active, vigilant and well informed, both in his profession and as a general business man. Ambitious and enterprising as he is, he has a bright future before him. With a continuance of industry and judicious business management in the future as in the past, both fortune and honorable fame will be his reward.

He was born in the State of Massachusetts, in November, 1858, a son of Cyrus and Betsy (Loud) Loud. His father was a prominent business man, of Scotch ancestry, and his American ancestors were early settlers in New England. Charles was educated in the public and high schools of Weymouth, Massachusetts. In 1876 he engaged in civil engineering, at the same time reading law. He entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as leveler with the engineer corps when that road was being constructed, and rapidly progressed, and was soon promoted assistant engineer, and later had charge of constructing ten miles of the Park branch of the road. He was with the company nearly three years, until the spring of 1883, when, having observed the promising profits of the live-stock business in the then grassy plains of Montana, he returned to his native State and interested capital in forming a company to handle live-stock in Montana. He succeeded in organizing the Hereford Cattle Company, with a capital stock of $500,000, of which he was made manager, and has filled the responsible position ever since. Their range is fifty miles south of Miles City, where they now have about 4,000 head of cattle. Their loss in the winter of 1886–7 was about seventy per cent.

Mr. Loud was admitted to the bar at Miles City, in October, 1891, and has been appointed by Governor Rickards to the position of Judge Advocate General of the State, to rank as Captain on the Governor's staff. He was elected as a Republican to the Montana constitutional convention in 1889, and the same fall elected to the lower house of the General Assembly, to represent Custer county. He served with marked ability and satisfaction to his constituency for two years. He was elected County Attorney by the Republicans in 1892. Has served as a member of the executive committee of the Montana Stock Growers' Association for three years. Is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Miles City, and has filled the Junior Warden's chair in his lodge.

He was married in December, 1886, to Miss Georgiana W. Burrell, daughter of Warren and Caroline W. (Hunt) Burrell, natives of Massachusetts. Her father was extensively engaged in the tannery business in Alabama at the beginning of the Civil war. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a Trustee of that society. They are prominent in society.

THOMAS J. GALBRAITH, of the town of Boulder, Jefferson county, Montana, was born in Turbot township, Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 3d of October, 1825. His parents were Scotch-Irish.

He received his education at the county schools and local academies and ended his academic education at the university at Lewisburg (now the Bucknell), Pennsyl-

Those who doubted were fearful lest their unbelief should call down upon them the curse of the 'Mighty Porcupine.' The order went forth that in order to please the Great Spirit a six days and nights' dance must be held every new moon, with the understanding that at the expiration of a certain period the Great Spirit would restore the buffalo, elk, and other game, resurrect all dead Indians, endow his believers with perpetual youth, and perform many other wonders well calculated to inflame Indian superstition. Dances, afterward known as 'ghost

vania. He taught school and read law under the direction of Hon. Joshua W. Comly, of Danville, Montour county, Pennsylvania, and was admitted to the bar in September, 1852, and practiced the profession there until the spring of 1854, when he went West to the Territory of Minnesota.

At the election immediately after his admission to the bar he was elected County Surveyor, and soon was appointed County Clerk of Montour county. In Minnesota he settled in Shakopee City, Scott county, and practiced his profession, and in the fall of 1855 was elected to the House of Representatives of the Territorial Legistature. In 1857 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, whereof the Democrats and the Republicans each claimed to have a majority of the members. They all met in the room of the House of Representatives and temporarily organized by electing the subject of this sketch temporary chairman, and then the "split," the Democrats going into the Senate Chamber and the Republicans remaining. Each side organized permanently and claimed to be *the* Constitutional Convention, and proceeded to frame a constitution, and remained in session some three months. Finally, after interviews and consultations among the members of each side, it was thought wise and proper to have such action taken as would make it possible to formulate and submit one and the same constitution to the people. To this end a resolution was prepared, providing for a joint committee of five members of each side, to formulate such constitution. Mr. Galbraith was very active and efficient in these preliminary conferences, to bring about an agreement, and he introduced the said joint resolution into the Republican side, and it was adopted, and he was appointed chairman of the Republican five. The Democratic side also adopted said resolution, and appointed five, with ex-Governor Willis A. Gorman as chairman; and these ten men, after sessions lasting over two weeks, came to an agreement, and reported to each side what was ratified, signed, submitted adopted, and is now, with some amendments, the Constitution of the State of Minnesota.

In 1860 he was elected a member of the Senate of the State of Minnesota, and served in the session of 1861, being chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations. In the spring of 1861 he was appointed, by President Lincoln, Agent of the Sioux Indians of the Mississippi, and removed to Yellow Medicine or "Pajutazee," Minnesota, that being the head-quarters of said agency.

In August, 1862, immediately upon the news of the defeat of General John Pope in Virginia, Agent Galbraith resolved to go to the war, and raised a company of recruits, and started with them to Fort Smelling, to be mustered in; and en route to St. Peter, Minnesota, was caught by a courier conveying the sad news that the Indians had broke out in rebellion, and were killing the people and devastating the country.

He immediately started back with the men and arrived at Fort Ridgely, to learn that the outbreak was simply appalling. Hundreds of fugitive people had sought the fort for refuge, a force for defense was improvised, and for some ten days the fort was besieged by the Indians. At length General Sibley, with a force of more than 1,000 men, raised the siege, and brought a letter from them, from Major Galbraith's wife, informing him of the escape and safety of herself and the children. He had parted from them at Yellow Medicine on the 16th of August, and for eleven days had known nothing about their fate, but feared the worst. Shortly after Sibley's arrival, he sent a detachment of about sixty men as a burial party, up to Redwood, the scene of the original outbreak on the 18th of August, whereof Major Galbraith was one. This party buried some 600 dead bodies, and that night (September 2d) they camped at Birch Coolie, and at the dawn of the next day found themselves environed by a war party of some 700 Indians who besieged them, until about ten o'clock on the next day, when those who were living were relieved by General Sibley. In this, known as the battle of Birch Coolie, twenty-three of the besieged party, were killed and about sixty wounded, some mortally. Major Galbraith was hit, severely, twice. After this he had to give up his intention of going South in order to look after the wreck of his agency business.

In 1863 he resumed the practice of his profession in St. Paul, Minnesota, and in 1868 he returned to Pennsylvania and attended his private affairs, and practiced his profession, until 1879, when he took a trip to Idaho, and since then he has remained in Idaho and Montana, settling permently in Montana, in October, 1884, as a lawyer.

Upon the admission of Montana as a State in 1889, he was elected to the office of District Judge of the Fifth Judicial District, composed of the counties of Beaver Head, Madison and Jefferson, and served until January 2, 1893, being the end of the term. In the fall of 1892 he was unanimously renominated, by the Republican convention, for the same place, but declined the nomination and resumed the practice. In public and private life he has been capable and honest, and in his profession able and fair. He has many warm friends both in and outside of his profession.

He was married to Miss Henrietta Garrison, at Danville, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of April, 1855, and, at once re-

dances,' were enthusiastically attended, and the accompanying feasts were so associated by stockmen with the disappearance of their cattle that very strained relations resulted between the rancher and the Indian, which at one time threatened serious trouble.

"About the same time the Cheyenne and Arapaho agent in Oklahoma reported that during the autumn of 1889 and the ensuing winter rumors had reached that agency from the Shoshones of Wyoming that an Indian Messiah was located in the mountains about 200 miles north

turned to Minnesota. To this union there were born eleven children,—six boys and five girls. Three of the boys died in infancy: of the eight who survive, the oldest, Jacob G., graduated at West Point in the class of 1877, and is now serving as an officer in the First United States Cavalry at Fort Bayard, New Mexico: he is married. Thomas C. is a "drummer," or traveling salesman; and the youngest, Joshua Comly Galbraith, is reading the law in his father's office: they are both unmarried. Three of the daughters are married, and two are single, living with and keeping house for their father.

As to politics, Judge Galbraith was originally a Whig, and has been a Republican ever since the organization of that party, and was of course a strong Union man during the war of the great Rebellion. His wife died in 1883, and he has remained a widower. He has been a Freemason since 1854.

William T. Allison, a member of the firm of Allison & Sherman, furniture dealers and undertakers, Phillipsburg, Montana, is one of the leading business men of the town, and as such is deserving of some personal mention in this work.

Mr. Allison was born in Delaware county, New York, November 19, 1838. He is descended from English ancestors who came to America long previous to the Revolution. His grandfather, William T. Allison, was a resident of Sing Sing, New York, and was a farmer by occupation. He reared three sons and a daughter. The latter is still living at the old home place in New York, and is now eighty-one years of age. One of the sons also survives. Both Grandfather and Grandmother Allison lived to be seventy-three years of age. Their son Jefferson was our subject's father. He was born in Sing Sing, June 14, 1816, and married Margaret Paul, a native of his own county. They spent their lives and reared their family, five sons and one daughter, in the Catskill mountains of Delaware county, New York. His wife died in the forty-third year of her age and he lived to be seventy-four. Both were members of the Methodist Church and were exemplary Christians. Her death was the result of an accident and occurred the day after Lincoln was assassinated. Their children are all living except one, Hiram, who died in the Union army during the Civil war.

William T. Allison was next to the oldest of the family. He was reared on his father's farm and educated in the district schools. In 1861 he went to Minnesota, where he worked at his trade, that of carpenter, and also did some farming. As the Civil war progressed and urgent calls were made for more troops, Mr. Allison enlisted, in 1864, in Company F, Eleventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry,

and served under General Thomas until the close of the war. He was engaged principally in skirmishing. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged and returned to Minneapolis, where he was engaged in contracting and building until 1870.

It was in 1870 that Mr. Allison came to Montana. He first located at Deer Lodge and there continued work at his trade, putting up a number of the best buildings in the town. Two years later he went to Washington Territory and engaged in placer mining in Yakima county. There he sank all his money. After that unfortunate venture he came back to Montana and this time located at New Chicago, where he built a shop and resumed work at his trade, remaining there until 1875. Since that date he has been a resident of Phillipsburg. Here for six years he did the greater part of the contracting and building in the town, at times having a large gang of men working for him. He also did a great deal of work about that time. In 1881 he formed a partnership with G. V. Sherman in furniture business, and since then theirs has been the leading furniture and undertaking house in the city; in fact, they now have the whole business of the town to themselves.

Mr. Allison was married March 2, 1887, to Miss Rebecca A. Shull, a native of Auburn, Indiana, and a daughter of Henry Shull of that State. They have two sons, Jay Henry and Herman Thomas, both born in Phillipsburg. He and his family occupy one of the most pleasant homes in the city, planned and built by him.

Fraternally, Mr. Allison is a prominent Mason, being High Priest of the Chapter and Past Master of the Blue Lodge. Both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. He has been a member of the Masonic order at Phillipsburg for sixteen years, and nearly all this time has filled some one of its important offices. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R., being Past Commander of the latter. In political matters he is a Republican. He was a member of the first City Council of Phillipsburg and he also had the honor of serving as Mayor of the city. He and his wife are charter members of the Episcopal Church of this place, and he is one of its trustees. Thus it will be seen that in business, political and social circles he has been a prominent factor ever since he became identified with the town, and as one of its most worthy citizens he is held in high esteem by all who know him.

Martin Barrett, a wealthy and influential farmer and stock raiser of Amesville, Montana, was born in county Mayo, Ireland, February 2, 1840, son of Thomas and Nancy (McDonald) Barrett. His father was a farmer by occupation and died when Martin was seven years

of the Shoshones; that prominent medicine men had seen and held conversation with him, and had been told by him that the whites were to be removed from the country, the buffalo to come back, and the Indians to be restored to their original status. * * * In August, 1880, Agent Gallagher stated that many at the Pine Ridge Agency were crediting the report made to them in the spring that a great medicine man had appeared in Wyoming whose mission was to resurrect and rehabilitate all the departed heroes of the tribe, restore to the Indians herds

old. A year later the widowed mother came with her family to America and settled in Canada, and there the subject of our sketch received a common-school education and learned the trade of tanner and currier, aiding materially in the support of the family until he was nineteen.

In the fall of 1859 young Barrett went to St. Joseph, Missouri, where he hired out at whatever he could get to do. In 1860 he began driving an ox team in a train between St. Joseph, Missouri, and Salt Lake City, Utah. The following year we find him in Colorado, in quest of gold, which, however, he did not find, and there for a time he worked for wages. In 1863 he came to Montana and, with Joseph Shineberger, located his present place on Horse prairie, where they engaged in stock raising, Mr. Shineberger also engaging in mining. By mutual consent their partnership was dissolved in 1871, Mr. Barrett becoming the sole owner of the ranch. His place is not only one of the finest in Montana, but is also one of the most fertile. It now contains 3,200 acres. Mr. Barrett keeps an average of 1,500 head of cattle and each year cuts about 1,500 tons of hay.

August 6, 1867, Mr. Barrett married Miss Alice E. Cook, a lady of culture and refinement. Their home is thoroughly Eastern in all its appointments. It contains a magnificent library, is supplied with all the leading magazines and papers, has every evidence of refined ease, and is presided over in a most graceful manner by Mrs. Barrett, both she and Mr. Barrett being the personification of hospitality.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and although he was elected and re-elected Councilman, he has ever refused public office, preferring to give his time and attention to his own affairs.

NATHAN SMITH, a well-known resident of Montana since 1867, a farmer and proprietor of the Garrison Hotel, and also Assistant Postmaster of Garrison, is a native of Pennsylvania, born May 22, 1832.

Mr. Smith is a descendent of both English and German ancestors. His parents, David and Mary (Griffan) Smith, were born in Pennsylvania and spent the whole of their lives in their native State, the father being a shoemaker and following the trade through life. They were identified with the Christian Church and were honored and respected by all who knew them. Of their family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, eight are still living, Nathan being the fifth in order of birth. The father passed away at the age of seventy-two years and the mother at about the same age, she having preceded him at the age of sixty.

Nathan Smith was reared and educated in Bedford county, remaining there until he was twenty-three. Then, in 1855, he went to California, traveling via the Isthmus of Panama. He spent about thirteen years in California, during that time, in 1858, making a trip to the Fraser river, without success, however, and the journey being attended with great peril. Previous to that time he was engaged in mining and afterward he was employed as a clerk in a store. In 1867 he came to Montana, making the journey by water to Walla Walla and thence on horseback over the mountains to Phillipsburg, where he engaged in the shoe business and continued the same until 1869. He then purchased an interest in a gold mine on Pilgrim bar, and, with a partner, mined until 1872, taking out from sixty to seventy thousand dollars, furnishing employment for some six to twelve men. In 1872 he sold his mining interest and again turned his attention to the shoe business in Phillipsburg, where he continued until 1877. That year he bought mining ground in German Gulch, and between that time and 1879 took out about $5,000, after which he sold his interest for $1,000. He then came to Garrison.

After coming to Garrison Mr. Smith purchased 160 acres of land, and to this he has since added 120 acres more. Here he is raising wheat, oats, barley and vegetables, and also keeps some cattle. In 1889 he became the proprietor of the Garrison House. In connection with the hotel business he runs a lunch counter at the station and is meeting with success in both. He also has a store here, and, as stated at the beginning of this sketch, is Postmaster of the town. In these various enterprises he is ably assisted by his accomplished daughters.

Mr. Smith was married in 1871 to Miss Emma J. Rohm, a native of Pennsylvania, and a daughter of Jacob and Mary Rohm, of German and French descent. They lived in their native State, Pennsylvania, until their death. Mr. Rohm was a miller, owning a flouring mill and farm to the time of his death. He and his wife were highly respected Methodists, brought up a large family, one of whom, Jacob Rohm, is a minister of the gospel in Illinois, and another, James Thornton Rohm, is a physician at Redding, California. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three daughters, all born in Montana, namely: Maude Josephine, Debora Sierra, and Alice Marion.

Mr. Smith is a member of the I. O. O. F., has passed all the chairs in the order, and is a Grand Lodge Representative. He has been a Republican all his life, but is now a Populist. For eighteen years he has served as Justice of the Peace, and since March, 1894, has been Postmaster of Garrison.

of buffalo which were to make them entirely independent of aid from the whites, and bring such confusion upon their enemies, the whites, that they would flee the country, leaving the Indians in possession of the entire Northwest for all time to come. Indians fainted during the performances which attended the recital of the wondrous things soon to come to pass, and one man died from the excitement. The effect of such meetings or dances was so demoralizing that on August 22, 1890, when about 2,000 Indians were gathered on White Clay creek, about

THOMAS JOSEPH FARRELL, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of the most prominent stockmen of Madison county, is a native of Ireland. He was born in county Meath, February 10, 1843, a descendant of Irish ancestors, who were mostly stock-growers. His mother died at his birth, and when he was two years old his grandmother brought him to America. When he was thirteen he began to manage for himself and was variously employed at different places until the spring of 1864, when he started from St. Louis for Montana. He drove a team and had a wagon loaded with canned fruits and other provisions, was six weeks in making the journey from St. Joseph to Salt Lake, and upon his arrival at the latter place he sold out at auction, crying the goods himself, everything he had, including his team and wagon. This was his first experience as an auctioneer.

Purchasing a prospector's outfit at Salt Lake, he started for Montana, but on the way met prospectors returning, and with them returned to southern Utah. The following winter he spent in the vicinity of Salt Lake, running a peddler's outfit, and in the spring he again started for Montana and arrived at Virginia City April 14, 1865. The price of a meal here was then in currency $2, and other things were proportionately high. After this he was for three months employed as auctioneer for Cook & Newell, at $100 per month. This ended his working for others, from that time on he being in business for himself. In those early days Virginia City was a lively mining camp. There were thousands of miners here and all kinds of business were running at full blast. On Sundays the streets of the town were full of people, and on that day Mr. Farrell had horses to sell at auction. His method was to mount the horse he had to sell, ride him out into the crowd and cry him off while sitting on his back. It was said of Mr. Farrell that he never found a horse that he could not ride. At this time James H. Mills, the pioneer newspaper man of Montana, reported the following incident for his paper:

While Mr. Farrell was intent upon the sale of his horse, a good Methodist brother (Rev. Hugh Duncan, father of the present County Clerk of Madison county) was holding a meeting in an upstairs room. Both the preacher and auctioneer were talking loud. The preacher cried, "What shall a man do to be saved?" and at that instant the voice of Mr. Farrell was heard shouting, "Buy a No. 1 California horse." Later the preacher shouted, "What shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" and the auctioneer's voice was heard ringing above the tumult of noise, "I am only offered $45: do I ear any more?"

In 1865 Mr. Farrell conceived the idea of raising fine horses, and from time to time as he got money he purchased good brood mares, and thus in a small way began the business in which he afterward became so prominent. Soon he and his partner got a ranch of 320 acres near Bozeman. Neither knew anything about farming in Montana. Instead of plowing the bench land they plowed the low land to save irrigation. The grain was slow to ripen, was caught in the frost and they lost the whole crop. The seed wheat had cost them $12.50 per bushel in gold and for the oats they paid $10 per bushel. The following year they put in eighty acres of wheat, and this time the grasshoppers took it all. Not discouraged, however, they sowed again, this time a larger crop, and to provide against the grasshoppers they put straw around the field. When they saw the clouds of grasshoppers coming they set fire to the straw, but instead of keeping them away the smoke only arrested their flight, and a third time the crop was lost. This disgusted Mr. Farrell. He and his partner dissolved, the latter taking the ranch, while for his share Mr. Farrell took two elks, three horses and a wagon and harness. He traded the elks to Colonel Foster for a horse and came to Virginia City to settle his business and leave the country.

When he reached Helena, however, he changed his plans and engaged in the auction business. There he did well, and in the fall came back to Virginia City and opened a livery business. In this he also prospered. Ere long he became the owner of town property and lands in Madison valley. He and his partner, O. B. Varney, purchased nine sections of land, have one of the finest horse ranches in the whole country, and at this writing are paying tax on 950 head of horses. Among the fine horses owned by them may be mentioned "Ben Lowman," "Dictator," "Forest" and "Gladiator." For a number of years they furnished the Government with cavalry horses. They are also largely engaged in the cattle and sheep business and have sold as high as $21,000 worth of cattle at one sale, and $6,500 worth of sheep at a time. Mr. Farrell is also largely interested in valuable mining claims.

It is a fact worthy of note here that when Mr. Farrell first arrived in Virginia City, without money or friends, he saw a poster which read, "Vote for ——— for sheriff." After reading it he said to the man with whom he was traveling, "I intend to be sheriff of this county some day myself." The prophecy came true. In 1873 he was nominated and elected to that position by the Democratic party, and as the incumbent of that office he gave

eighteen miles from the agency, to hold what they called a religious dance connected with the appearance of this supernatural being, the agent instructed his Indian police to disperse them. This they were unable to do. Accompanied by about twenty police the agent himself visited the place, and on hearing of his approach most of the Indians dispersed. Several men, however, with Winchester rifles in their hands, and a good storing of cartridges belted around their waists, stood stripped for fight, prepared to die in defense of the new faith. They were finally quieted.

"But the dances continued, and October 12, 1890, Agent Royer, who had just taken charge of the agency, reported that more than half the

---

the highest satisfaction. In the meantime he was the owner of a large freighting outfit, and did an extensive business in this line. To him belongs the credit of having made the first road to the Yellowstone Park. That was just after he had made an excursion to the park with forty-nine of the representative men of Montana. He also has the honor of having been one of the organizers of Company D, National Guards of Montana. Of this company he was at first elected First Lieutenant, but was afterward made Captain and received his commission from Governor Leslie. He has served as School Trustee and Alderman of Virginia City, and has taken an active part in the politics of the county and State, having served as Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Madison county and also as a member of the Democratic State Central Committee.

Mr. Farrell was married July 29, 1876, to Mrs. Margaret Conway, a native of Ireland. They have three children, all born in Virginia City, namely: Bessie Julia, July 22, 1877; George Thomas, September 21, 1879; and Thomas J., Jr., October 7, 1884. They have a very pleasant home on one of the hills overlooking the town. Mrs. Farrell is a devout member of the Catholic Church. Mr. Farrell is broad and liberal in his religious views. He is a man of bright intellect and is wide and favorably known throughout the State of which he is a respected pioneer.

MONTGOMERY H. PARKER, Prosecuting Attorney of Jefferson county, also a member of the prominent law firm of Cowan & Parker, of Boulder, was born in Kentucky, September 16, 1856, and descended from good old Revolutionary stock. His family emigrated from England to Maryland, where the grandfather of our subject, Wilson H. Parker, was born. He afterward became one of the pioneer settlers of Fayette county, Kentucky, where he owned a valuable farm. He married Miss Charlotte Ashby, a daughter of Captain John Ashby, of Virginia. They raised four sons. The mother died at the age of sixty years and the father lived to the age of seventy-five years. Montgomery Parker, the father of our subject, was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, December 16, 1821. He married Miss Nancy Hunt, a native also of that county, and a daughter of Wilson Hunt. The family are from South Carolina, and trace their ancestry to the Duke of Argyle, Scotland. Mr. and Mrs. Parker had three children. The father was a farmer by occupation, was a soldier in the Confederate army during the great Civil war. His wife was raised in the Presbyterian faith. She died at the age of twenty-nine years, and Mr. Parker survived until fifty-six years of age.

Montgomery H., the second child in order of birth in the above family, was reared to manhood in his native State. When quite young he began teaching school, and in that way earned the means to attend the Kentucky University at Lexington, graduating in the law department of that institution in 1879. In 1880 Mr. Parker located in Radersburg, then the county seat of Jefferson county, Montana, where he remained until the county seat was changed to Boulder, in 1883. In the fall of the latter year he removed to Meagher county, but in 1887 returned to Jefferson county and immediately began the practice of his profession with George F. Cowan, under the firm name of Cowan & Parker. This is one of the most prominent law firms in the county. In political matters Mr. Parker associates himself with the Democratic party, has always taken a deep interest and active part in the offices of his county, and in October, 1889, at the first election under the new State constitution of Montana, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, in which he is now serving his second term.

Mr. Parker was married June 4, 1884, to Miss Mittie M. Kennon, a native of Ohio, and a member of one of the old and respected families of that State. Two children were born to that union—Kittie D. and Warren K. The wife and mother died December 16, 1888. June 1, 1893, in Washington, D. C., our subject was united in marriage with Miss Florence A. Watson, a daughter of Roderick D. Watson, of that city, and granddaughter of Major Watson, of Maryland. Mr. Parker was made a Mason in 1884, and is now Master of Boulder lodge, No. 41. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

OLIVER D. FRENCH, one of the oldest merchants of Virginia City, and a Montana pioneer of 1863, was born in Barnard, Vermont, April 13, 1824.

He is a descendant of early settlers of New England. On the maternal side his ancestry can be traced back to Roger Williams. His grandfather, Roger French, served as a soldier in the Colonial army during the Revolution, and was one of the earliest settlers of Barnard, Vermont, to which place he moved from Rhode Island, making the journey with oxen and in the winter. He was one of the hardy pioneers of Vermont. He married Achsah Toby and they became the parents of eleven children. At the time of his death he was eighty-two years old. His wife's death occurred two years before his. Their son,

Indians had already joined the dancing, and when requested to stop would strip themselves ready for fight; that the police had lost control, and if his endeavors to induce the chiefs to suppress the craze should be unavailing, he hoped for a hearty coöperation in invoking military aid to maintain order.

"About the same time the Cheyenne river agent reported that Big Foot's band were much excited about the coming of a 'Messiah,' were holding 'ghost dances,' and, armed with Winchester rifles and of very threatening temper, were beyond police control. A similar condition of affairs existed among the Rosebud Sioux.

Harrison French, the father of our subject, was born at Barnard, Vermont, in 1796. He married Miss Eliza Drew, a native of Woodstock, Vermont, and daughter of Dr. Stephen Drew, a descendant of an old New England family. To them were born six children, of whom five are still living. His wife died in the forty-first year of her age and he lived to be ninety-three years old. They were both Congregationalists.

Oliver D. was the second born in his father's family. He received his early education in his native town and when he was sixteen years of age went to sea. His uncles were ship owners and whalers, and on their vessels he made two voyages, which was enough to satisfy him with sea life. After this he and one of his brothers-in-law ran a grocery store in Brockport, New York, for three years, at the end of which time they closed out the business and Mr. French went to Milwaukee, where he was in the flour and feed business a few years. In 1859 he crossed the plains with oxen to Pike's Peak. Arrived there, he engaged in mining for others, and, later, for himself, principally placer mining.

In 1863, hearing of the discovery of gold at Alder Gulch, he journeyed hither with a mule team, arriving in November and finding hundreds of miners at work. In company with three others, he purchased a claim, and after they had improved it and taken out some gold they sold it for $4,000. He then went to Salt Lake, fitted up a freighting team and purchased and hauled flour and provisions to Virginia City. In this business he continued successfully for two years, at one time selling flour for $100 per sack. Although this was a money-making business it was one attended with many hardships. On one occasion Mr. French was snowed under at Snake river and his oxen died, but he purchased more, and, undismayed, proceeded.

In 1866, with J. D. Thomas as a partner, he opened a store in the gulch at Nevada. They had about $1,000 capital to begin with. After continuing there three years, they removed their stock to Virginia City, where they did business together for a number of years, after which they dissolved and divided the stock, Mr. French remaining alone in business until 1879, when he closed out. In 1880, in company with E. F. Johnson, he started the grocery business again, under the firm name of O. D. French & Company. This relation still exists and the firm is doing a prosperous business, their customers being chiefly miners.

Personally, Mr. French is a man of the highest probity of character. He has acted with the Democratic party all his life, but his extensive business affairs have given him little time for political matters.

Mr. French was married July 14, 1870, to Miss Anna Dow, of Rockford, Illinois, and they have three children: Charles D., Oliver D., Jr., and Ira H. Mrs. French died in 1878, and in 1880 Mr. French married Miss Amanda Robinson, of Chebanse, Illinois.

Miles Mix, proprietor of the European Hotel at Missoula, Montana, is one of the most obliging and competent hotel men in the city.

Mr. Mix was born in Rootstown, Portage county, Ohio, August 30, 1851, a descendant of early settlers of that State. Grandfather Mix, a native of Scotland, emigrated to this country at an early day, and died in Ohio, at the advanced age of ninety-two years. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, was a farmer by occupation, and during the Revolutionary war rendered valued service to his adopted country, serving in the ranks of the Patriot army. His son, Samuel R. Mix, was born in Connecticut in 1812, and when he was nine years of age he removed with his father and family out to the Western Reserve, their location being at Rootstown. That was in 1821, and in Portage county Samuel R. Mix has ever since resided, now being ranked with its venerable citizens. In 1832 he married Miss Jane Case, and as the years passed by sons and daughters were born to them, ten in all, of whom only two are now living. The good wife and mother departed this life in 1862, in the fifty-second year of her age. She was a faithful member of the Methodist Church and her life was adorned by many Christian graces.

Miles Mix is the youngest in the family. His early life was spent on his father's farm, his time being divided between work on the farm and attendance at the district schools. In 1858, when seventeen years of age, he started out in life on his own account, going first to Kansas, where he secured employment at farm work. In the fall of that year he enlisted in Company D, Nineteenth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry. At this time General Custer was in command of the Seventh Cavalry. These regiments served together in the Indian Territory and northwestern Texas, their mission being to keep the Indians in subjection. Young Mix had enlisted for six months, but served two months longer, and during that time saw much of frontier life and Indian warfare. At the end of the eight months he returned to Ohio and began learning the jewelry business, at which he was engaged one year. Then on account of failing health he was obliged to seek a change of climate, and an occupation that was less con-

"Agent McLaughlin also reported from Standing Rock October 17, as follows:

"'I feel it my duty to report the present craze and nature of the excitement existing among the Sitting Bull faction of the Indians over the expected Indian millennium, the annihilation of the white man and supremacy of the Indian, which is looked for in the near future and promised by the Indian medicine men as not later than next spring, when the new grass begins to apppear, and is known among the Sioux as the 'return of the ghosts.' They are

fining. Accordingly, in 1871, he went to Carthage, Missouri, where he served as Deputy Sheriff and Deputy Marshal. That part of Missouri was then infested with desperadoes, and his position was one requiring great courage and nerve, but in the performance of his duty he acquitted himself most creditably, and served there until 1875. That year he returned to Dodge City, Kansas, and took claim to a tract of Government land, twenty-eight miles southwest of the town. This land was located on a Texas cattle trail and for miles around there were no inhabitants. Here he built a house and in it he and his young wife began their married life. They had some cattle, horses, hogs and poultry, and were just getting a nice start when the Indian troubles came on, many of the settlers being murdered in their homes. Mr. Mix and his wife barely escaped with their lives, the Indians taking every thing they had.

In 1879, during the Leadville excitement, Mr. Mix went to Colorado, first to Leadville but afterward to Salida. At the latter place he engaged in the hotel business, owning and running the Mix House until 1883, and meeting with very satisfactory success. In 1884 he came to Missoula county, Montana, and settled first at Belknap, where he purchased property and built a house, and where he met with disaster in the way of fire, again losing every thing he had. In the fall of that year he came to Missoula. He did not remain here at that time, however, but went to Salt Lake City and accepted a position as guard in the penitentiary. Later he received the appointment of Deputy United States Marshal. This was during the time of the Mormon troubles. He helped to arrest many of the Mormons, his experience there being filled with many exciting incidents. After fourteen months spent in Salt Lake City, Mr. Mix returned to Missoula, and with the inrerests of this city he has since been identified. In 1885 he built the bottling works, and for a year and a half was engaged in the wholesale beer business. In 1888 he built the main portion of the European Hotel, on the corner of Woody and Spence streets, and from the first did a successful business. In 1890, his facilities being insufficient to accommodate his guests, he built a large addition to the house and made numerous improvements. The hotel is now lighted with electricity, heated by steam, and is finished and furnished throughout with all the latest modern conveniences, both Mr. Mix and his wife giving their personal attention to the management of the house and the comfort of their guests. Besides the hotel they also keep the Northern Pacific lunch counter at the depot.

Mr. Mix is identified with the Republican party and with the Masonic fraternity. Since coming to Montana he has been prospered in his undertakings, has accumulated a competency and has gained the good will and confidence of his fellow-citizens.

JUDGE DORIC G. WARNER, one of the prominent early settlers of Montana, was born in Chenango county, New York, April 29, 1827. His ancestors came from Wales during the early history of the colonies, settling at New Haven, Connecticut, where his grandfather, Richard P. Warner, was born. Religiously they were stanch Presbyterians, and one member of the family was a minister in that church. Many of the members lived to a very old age, one having reached the age of ninety-nine years: he died in 1891, of la grippe. The father of our subject, Adna Warner, was born in Connecticut, in 1797. He married Miss Lucia Carter, a native of Massachusetts, who moved to New York when a young lady, where she taught school, and was married in 1823. Six children were born to that union, all of whom are still living. The mother died at the age of eighty-six years, and the father departed this life at the age of eighty-seven years.

Judge Warner, their second child in order of birth, was reared on his father's farm in New York, attended the county schools during the winter months, and completed his education at the Oneida Seminary. He then spent two years as a clerk in a store in Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York. In 1851, by the way of the isthmus, he went to California; after landing at San Francisco went to Sacramento, and next to the placer mines below Coloma, on the south fork of the American river. Becoming satisfied that the bed of the river was very rich, sixteen men undertook to flume the river one mile, accomplishing the task at a cost of $80,000, and they took out gold very rapidly until the rainy season brought the work to a close. During that time they took out $104,000. While crossing the isthmus, Mr. Warner had an attack of the fever, from which he never fully recovered, and was advised by a physician to go East. He left California with much reluctance, and returned to his home for one year. In 1854 he accepted the position of clerk in the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad office at Chicago, and was later made station agent at the city of Henry, Marshall county, Illinois.

While at that place, September 4, 1856, Mr. Warner was united in marriage with Miss Helen J. Cook, who was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1836. Her parents afterward moved to Ohio, and in 1847 to Illinois, where they were among the early pioneers. Her father, Washington E. Cook, was for sixteen years County Clerk of Marshall county. Mr. and Mrs. Warner made their home in Illinois until 1868, but during that time spent

promised by some members of the Sioux tribe, who have lately developed into medicine men, that the Great Spirit has promised them that their punishment by the dominant race has been sufficient, and that their numbers having now become so decimated will be reinforced by all Indians who are dead; that the dead are all returning to reinhabit this earth, which belongs to the Indians; that they are driving back with them, as they return, immense herds of buffalo, and elegant wild horses to have for the catching; that the Great Spirit promises them that

one year in New Orleans. After the close of the late war they returned to Lacon, Illinois, where they conducted a grocery store until 1868, and in that year Mr. Warner came to Montana, leaving his wife and only surviving child with friends. He came on the Union Pacific Railroad to Cheyenne, thence by stage to Utah, and next to Helena, paying twenty-five cents per pound for his freight. After arriving in this State he opened a hotel at Jefferson Gulch, Deer Lodge county, where he was soon afterward joined by his family, then consisting of his wife and one son, Burton Cook, who now resides in Washington. The family remained at that place one year, and then conducted a hotel in the Blackfoot country one year, or until the White Pine excitement took the people from that place. Mrs. Warner then returned to the States.

Our subject came to Jefferson county, purchased a ranch at Radersburg, then the county seat of Jefferson county, pre-empted another quarter-section of land, and made many improvements on his property. He was joined by his wife and child, and they resided on the land until 1883, when the county seat was removed to Boulder. Mr. Warner was then serving as Probate Judge of the county, and accordingly came to this city, but still owns his land at Radersburg. After locating at this place the Judge purchased 200 acres of land adjoining the town on the east, afterward became owner of forty acres on the south of the town, and turned his attention to real estate and the improvement of the city. He has platted a portion of both tracts, gave the city the land on which the substantial brick schoolhouse now stands, and also owned a part of the land on which the new courthouse is located. In 1885 Mr. Warner built a good residence on his land east of the town, where he now resides. He is a large stockholder in several valuable mines near Boulder.

In his early political career Judge Warner was a Whig, but since that party went out of existence he has been allied with Democracy. While residing in Marshall county, Illinois, he was elected County Clerk, and after coming to Montana was appointed Under Sheriff of the county of Jefferson, serving in that position three years. In 1880 he was elected Probate Judge, and in 1882 was re-elected to that office. After coming to Boulder he turned his attention more closely to his real estate, but recently has been induced to serve several terms as Justice of the Peace, also as a member of the School Board. In 1848, in New York, Judge Warner was made a Master Mason in Mount Morris Lodge, No. 122; later he became a Royal Arch Mason, in Illinois, and also served as Secretary of the chapter at that place for seven years.

Mrs. Warner is still spared to her husband. Two children have been added to the family in Montana,—George E. and Lottie R. Mrs. Warner is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Boulder, and our subject was also educated in that faith. He has aided in the building of the churches and in all public enterprises of his town, has been a reliable and useful citizen of his community, and is held in high esteem by the people of Jefferson county, with which he has so long been identified.

Hon. Edward Scharnikow, a member of the State Legislature from Deer Lodge county, and a successful member of the Montana bar, is a native of New York city, the date of his birth being February 8, 1865.

His father, Edward Scharnikow, a native of Germany, emigrated to this country when a boy and settled in New York city, where he resided up to the opening of the Civil war. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Union army and went out as a member of the Eighth New York Volunteer Infantry, serving faithfully for three years. At the end of that time he was honorably discharged and returned to his occupation, that of carriage painter. In 1864 he married Miss Catharine Gerdts, a native of Germany who had come to America when a young girl. In 1868 they removed to Margaretville, New York, where they resided up to the time of his death, which occurred July 20, 1894, at the age of sixty-two years. His wife survives, being now fifty-nine. Both being faithful members of the Lutheran Church, they reared their family in that faith. All their children, four sons, are living, the subject of this sketch being the oldest.

He received his early education in the public schools, and at the age of fourteen went to West Hoboken, New York, where he completed a high-school course. After his graduation there he became clerk in an insurance office, and later was bookkeeper for a large lumber firm at Union Hill. In the spring of 1885 he came to Deer Lodge, Montana, and for two years was bookkeeper for firms in this city. He then began the study of law in the office of J. C. Robinson, where he remained two years, at the end of which time he went East and took a course in the Albany Law School, graduating in 1890. On the 22d of January, that same year, he was admitted to the bar. He then entered into a partnership with Judge Brantly, which lasted until the Judge was elected to the bench. Since then he has conducted a successful practice alone.

In the fall of 1892 Mr. Scharnikow had the honor of being elected to represent Deer Lodge county in the State Legislature, and in that capacity is now serving.

the white man will be unable to make gunpowder in the future, and all attempts at such will be a failure, and that the gunpowder now on hand will be useless as against Indians, as it will not throw a bullet with sufficient force to pass through the skin of an Indian; that the Great Spirit had deserted the Indians for a long period, but is now with them and against the whites, and will cover the earth over with thirty feet of additional soil, well sodded and timbered, under which the whites will all be smothered; and any whites who may escape these

In April, 1892, he was also elected one of the Aldermen of Deer Lodge, and in April, 1894, was re-elected, and has served for three years as Treasurer of the city. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party. Both as a politician and lawyer he takes rank with the leading young men of the country.

Mr. Scharinkow was married June 15, 1892, to Miss Mattie G. Humber, a native of Leavenworth, Kansas, and the daughter of Robert G. Humber, a Montana pioneer and a resident of Deer Lodge.

GEORGE GREGSON, one of the proprietors of the Gregson Hot Springs, Deer Lodge county, Montana, has been a resident of Montana for three decades. A *resume* of his life is as follows:

George W. Gregson was born in Indiana in 1841. In 1856 he moved with his parents to Iowa, where he resided up to his coming to Montana in 1864. May 11, 1864, he and his two brothers, Eli and Jackson, and their brother-in-law, George Elliot, with several others, started on the long and tedious journey to Montana, traveling with ox teams and being four months and four days in reaching their destination. They stopped first at Alder Gulch and at once began mining, but did not meet with the success which they had anticipated. From there they went to Nelson Gulch, where they mined for wages, receiving $6 per day. In 1869 they came to their present location. These hot springs had been claimed by a man named Hulbert. He sold out to them for $60 and they took claim to 320 acres of land and in time secured title to the same. This property is now owned by George W. and Eli Gregson, who have improved it by erecting a hotel, bath house and several other buildings, and have made it a delightful resort. Among other attractions is the plunge bath. At the place where the water comes out of the ground its temperature is 175 degrees, and eggs will readily cook in it in five minutes. Analysis shows this water to contain great medical value, and people from all parts of the country come here to avail themselves of its curative properties. The Messrs. Gregson are carrying on farming operations and are also raising cattle.

Both these gentlemen are married. Mrs. Eli Gregson was formerly Miss Martha L. Higgins. They have no family.

George W. Gregson was married, in 1864, to Miss Tabitha Ashing, who died in 1877, leaving one daughter, Ida, who is now the wife of James Sanders. January 1, 1884, Mr. Gregson married Miss Sarah J. Evans, a native of Salt Lake. They have four children, namely: Grover Cleveland, Robert Lee, George W., Jr., and Myrtle; besides Adel, the eldest, who died September 11, 1885.

The Gregson brothers are dyed-in-the-wool Democrats.

They are, however, neither politicians nor office-seekers, their whole time and attention being given to their own business affairs. Both are men of the strictest integrity and are held in high esteem by the people of Deer Lodge, where they have so long resided.

JOHN E. CLOSTON, deceased, came to Montana in 1866, and was for many years a good citizen and prominent stock man of the Ruby valley. A sketch of his life is as follows:

John E. Closton was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 19, 1821. His parents having removed with their family to Vermont when he was quite small, he was reared and educated in the Green Mountain State. When he reached manhood he went to Iowa, and at Des Moines was subsequently married to Miss Hattie Stevens, a native of Bangor, Maine, and a daughter of Captain Benjamin and Sally (Piper) Stevens, both of the State of Maine.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Closton crossed the plains with oxen to Montana. Their journey was attended with great danger in crossing the swollen streams, as well as by the savage Indians bent on murder and plunder; but they overcame every difficulty and at last reached Virginia City in safety. They brought with them a stock of goods and a number of cattle. After selling out, they kept hotel at Rochester for two years, and in 1873 came to their present location in Ruby valley. Here they had a garden spot of thirty acres, kept the stage station and built a hotel, and as the years passed by they were prospered in their undertakings. Here Mr. Closton died November 24, 1881, of black erysipelas. He had served as Justice of the Peace for a number of years, was well known throughout the country and was highly esteemed by all.

After the death of her husband, Mrs. Closton took charge of the hotel and farm, and such has been her judicious management that she has added to the property until she now has a fine farm of 400 acres. The year before Mr. Closton died they met with a loss of about $3,000. A severe cloud-burst struck their part of the valley and in a few minutes swept away much of their property. Such a thing had not been heard of before, and has not occurred since.

Previous to her marriage to Mr. Closton, Mrs. Closton had been the wife of Mr. Ordway, and by him had two daughters, Laura and Ida. When she came to Montana she left Laura with her grandparents, and brought Ida with her. Here the latter became the wife of Thomas Mahone, son of Dr. Mahone, of Iowa. Mrs. Mahone is now a widow, and she and her only son, Charles, reside with Mrs. Closton. Their home is situated about two miles south of the town of Twin Bridges.







great phenomena will become small fishes in the rivers of the country; but to bring about this happy result the Indians must do their part and become believers and thoroughly organize.

"'It would seem impossible that any person, no matter how ignorant, could be brought to believe such absurd nonsense, but as a matter of fact a great many of the Indians of this agency actually believe it, and since this new doctrine has been engrafted here from the more southern Sioux agencies, the infection has been wonderful, and so pernicious that it now includes some of the Indians who were formerly numbered with the progressive and more intelligent, and many of the very best Indians appear dazed

ROBERT FENNER, a Montana pioneer of 1863, now deceased, was born in the canton of Zurich, Switzerland, November 23, 1845. His people were Swiss vineyardists.

Mr. Fenner remained in his native land till he was eighteen years of age, at which time he emigrated to America and with an ox team came across the plains to Montana, landing at Alder Gulch. Here and in various other mining camps throughout the State he worked for wages and later on owned a claim of his own at Bear Town, where he met with fair success and where he was also for a time engaged in the restaurant business, Mr. Nissler, now of Silver Bow, being his partner in the restaurant.

Mr. Fenner was married November 28, 1871, to Miss Cathrene Hauswirth, a native of canton Bern, Switzerland, and a daughter of John Hauswirth, a Montana pioneer. She came to America in 1857, when five years of age, and was reared and educated in Wisconsin, remaining there until 1869, when she came with the rest of the family to Montana. After their marriage they settled at Top-O-Deep. The climate of that place, however, did not agree with her health, and in the fall of 1872 they removed to Deer Lodge, where he took charge of the brewing business of Mr. Valiton. In 1873 Mr. Fenner built for himself the Western Brewery, and, in partnership with Mr. Van Gundy, ran the business for a number of years finally disposing of his interest in it and removing to Butte City. At Butte City he became interested in the Sheridan mine and sank considerable of his money in its development. Part of this property is still in the family and is now regarded as being very valuable. The last two years of his residence in Butte City Mr. Fenner had charge of Mr. Nissler's brewery.

In 1883, when Anaconda was an embryo city, he came to this place and invested in property. He and his family occupied one of the first tenant houses in the town, and the date of their moving in being September 7, 1883. For two years Mr. Fenner was engaged in the saloon business here, and in 1885 he built the Anaconda Brewery, which he ran for two years. At the end of that time his brewery was destroyed by fire, the loss being about $15,000, and no insurance whatever. His next venture was to build a soda factory, which he operated successfully up to the time of his death, July 16, 1891.

Mr. Fenner was a member of the Masonic fraternity, was in politics a Democrat, and was a man of the most generous impulses, noted for his readiness to lend a helping hand to all in need.

HON. ANTON M. HOLTER.—Prominent among the names of the brave pioneers who settled Montana is found that of Hon. Anton M. Holter, personal mention of whom will be found of interest to many. A brief biography of him, as prepared for publication in this work, is as follows:

Anton M. Holter was born at Moss, a small village on the eastern shore of Christiania Fjord, Norway, June 29, 1831. His father, Foin Holter, and his mother, Berta M. (Flóxstad) Holter, were both natives of Norway. They were members of the Lutheran Church, and his father was one of the first men in Norway to engage in whale fishing. It is supposed that he was lost at sea in 1839. His wife lived to be seventy-two years of age.

Anton M. was the third born in his father's family of five children, he having two older brothers and a brother and sister younger than himself. His mother being left with small means of support, he went to live with a maternal uncle, a farmer, in whose family he was reared, and by whom he was qualified to be confirmed a member of the Lutheran Church at the age of fifteen. At this time his greatest ambition was to become a sailor. His father's fate, together with the influence of his family, however, prevented such a career. He then began to learn the trade of blacksmith, but in less than a year he abandoned it for that of carpenter, at which he worked some three years, receiving $10 per annum and board.

In his youth and early manhood Mr. Holter often cherished the idea of coming to America, hoping that he might by some chance find his father; and then, too, he thought that in America he might find wider and better opportunities for success in life without being hampered by some of the objectionable features of society which existed in the land of his nativity. These thoughts matured into plans, and April 8, 1854, he was one of a number of emigrants that sailed for Quebec, Canada, at which place they landed May 25th of the same year. These emigrants came by rail from there to the United States, and on the way met with a fearful railroad accident, in which five of their number were killed. This was his first introduction to railroad travel, and the experience was a severe one. Upon their arrival at Rock Island it was reported that some of the emigrants had been sick with cholera, and all were refused admission to any of the public houses. Mr. Holter seized his trunk, and, fighting off the quarantine officers, rushed on board a boat, not knowing which way it was going. At this time he did not know a word of English, and his situation was indeed

and undecided when talking of it, their inherent superstition having been thoroughly aroused.

"'Sitting Bull is high priest and leading apostle of this latest Indian absurdity; in a word, he is the chief mischief-maker at this agency, and if he were not here, this craze, so general among the Sioux, would never have gotten a foothold at this agency. Sitting Bull is a man of low cunning, devoid of a single manly principle in his nature, or an honorable trait of character, but on the contrary is capable of instigating and inciting others (those who believe in his promise) to do any amount of

a most embarrassing one. He finally succeeded in reaching Freeport, Indiana, where he had a friend and where he immediately secured employment at his trade, at $20 per month. This small sum at that time seemed big wages to him. Carefully saving his money, he speculated in town lots a little, and at the end of a year he had accumulated $300. He continued to work hard and also to speculate in real estate, and in a remarkably short time he was able to estimate his worth at $3,000. Being what he then considered rich, he began to think of returning to Norway. First, however, he wished to see more of the country: so he went to St. Louis, and there spent the winter of 1855–6, working at his trade and on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, then being built to Jefferson City. Returning to south Iowa the following spring, he remained there four years, making his headquarters at Osage. He made several journeys into western Iowa and Missouri, a country then practically in the possession of the Sioux Indians. On one of these trips he was one of the first to arrive at Spirit lake after the Indian massacre there. In 1859 he was sick nearly the entire year with malaria and brain fever. Times changed, values shrunk, and his accumulations rapidly disappeared. In the spring of 1860, having partially recovered and having paid up his bills, he joined the rush of fortune seekers en route to Pike's Peak. His brother, Martin M. Holter, joined him in Colorado, and they engaged in farming and mining with fair success.

In the fall of 1863, in company with a Mr. Evanson, Mr. Holter started with a sawmill for Virginia City, Montana, leaving Denver on the 16th of September, and arriving at Alder Gulch on the 1st of December, having experienced many difficulties in the snow and cold and having to abandon much of their freight by the wayside. They located their mill eighteen miles from Virginia City, and although they met with many difficulties in getting it in running order, they did a good business the first season. Being in want of more machinery, Mr. Evanson was sent to Colorado for it; but, instead of buying it as intended, the stories of the fabulous price of flour, nails and other supplies induced him to invest the money in those things and start back with them. On his return trip misfortune overtook him in the way of storms, and he lost much of his freight and some of his teams. Although he received a high price for his goods at Helena in the spring of 1865, the venture proved a losing one.

Soon after the incident above narrated, Mr. Holter bought out his partner and established a mill on Ten Mile creek, eight miles from Helena. His brother Martin then became a member of the firm, the name of which was A. M. Holter & Brother. In the summer of 1865 they set up the first planing-mill in Montana, which they ran in connection with the sawmill, and in 1867, in addition to these, they also opened and ran a general merchandise business. After a few years the general merchandise was discontinued, the business being changed to hardware exclusively. This was successfully continued until the spring of 1887, when Mr. Martin Holter retired from the firm and our subject organized the A. M. Holter Hardware Company, which is still in active operation, being one of the largest establishments of the kind in the city. Mr. Holter is also still engaged in the manufacture of lumber, being president of the Montana Lumber & Manufacturing Company, of Helena, and also of the Helena Lumber Company, of Great Falls. During the financial crisis of 1893, owing to the failure of Helena banks (endorsements of corporation notes to the extent of $700,000), he was, however, enabled to settle all matters so as to withdraw his assignments within a few months,—illustrating the perfect faith the business world had in his conservative, able management and thorough integrity.

Mr. Holter was one of the first to erect and experiment with ore-concentrating machinery in Montana, an industry which has grown to one of the largest and most profitable in the State, and it has been said of him by another that "he is one of those rugged, indomitable spirits to whom the coming generation inhabiting the Northwest, and especially Montana, will owe in a large degree the magnificent heritage that awaits them." He is not only capable of planning vast enterprises, but also of carrying them into effect. He is a pioneer of Helena than whom no man stands higher in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

In politics, Mr. Holter has always been a Republican, and has the honor of being the first Republican ever elected to office in the city of Helena. Many are the positions of prominence and trust that he has creditably filled. He was elected to the Territorial Legislature in 1878, and in 1880 was elected a member of the Helena Council, of which he was chosen president. In 1889 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives of the State of Montana, in which he likewise rendered efficient service. He has served as president of the Helena Board of Trade. At the annual meeting of the Society of Pioneers of Montana, of which he has served as president, he delivered a very able and interesting address. He has made two trips to Europe, one in 1879, and the other, with his family, in 1892.

mischief. He is a coward and lacks moral courage; he will never lead where there is danger, but is an adept in influencing his ignorant henchmen and followers, and there is no knowing what he may direct them to attempt. * *

"On Thursday, the 9th instant, upon an invitation from Sitting Bull, an Indian named Kicking Bear, belonging to the Cheyenne River agency, the chief medicine man of the ghost dance among the Sioux, arrived at Sitting Bull's camp on Grand river, forty miles south of this agency, to inaugurate a ghost dance and initiate the members. Upon learning of his arrival there I sent a detachment of thirteen

Mr. Holter was married in Chicago, in 1867, to Miss Mary Pauline Loberg, a native of Norway. A record of their six children is as follows: Norman B., born in February, 1868, is a graduate of Columbia College, New York city, and is now a stockholder in the hardware business referred to; Clara M. is the wife of Percy H. Kennett, stepson of ex-Governor S. T. Hauser; Edwin O., a graduate of Yale College and student at Columbia Law School; Albert L., engaged in hardware; and Aubrey and Percy, at home. Mr. Holter built the beautiful residence in which they live, and he also erected the Holter Block, in which their hardware business is located. Mrs. Holter is an Episcopalian.

Fraternally, Mr. Holter is a Knight Templar Mason. He is a man of pleasing address and is an interesting conversationalist, his opinions always carrying weight with them. Of his life much more might be given, but enough has been said to serve as an index to his character and place him where he belongs, among the front ranks of the most prominent pioneers of Montana.

JAMES GOURLEY, who dates his arrival in Montana in 1862, and who is ranked with her successful miners, forms the subject of this article.

Mr. Gourley was born in Ireland, May 4, 1840, a descendant of Irish ancestors and the son of a farmer. In his native land he was educated and there learned the dry-goods business. He emigrated to America in 1859 and settled at Amboy, Illinois, being there in the employ of Carson, Pirie, Scott & Co., the noted Chicago wholesale house. For this firm he opened a store at Palo, and afterward one at Galena. From Galena Mr. Gourley started west, intending to go to Australia, but upon arriving in Montana and prospecting a little, he decided that he had reached a good mining country and would remain. In speaking of his early mining experience, he says that in Prickly Pear Gulch were the first mines in Montana that gold-mining paid wages. He and the men that came with him worked with pick and shovel and dug a ditch to bring water to their claim. After mining and prospecting for some time, finding a fair show of gold in various places, he finally came to Prickly Pear Gulch, making the journey on horseback. Here he found the miners working with long toms, and he put up the first set of sluice boxes. He mined right along during the summer months, and in the winter followed packing goods with pack horses, making trips from Fort Benton. In this business he was engaged during all the time that the country was infested with road agents, murder and robbery then being frequent. His packing business paid him about $600 per month, so he kept it up regardless of danger and inclement weather.

Mr. Gourley had prospected all over the country and had discovered many valuable quartz mines. He was one of the four who discovered the New World mining district, where Cook City is now located. They also prospected to the head of Stinking river. At the latter place they had an encounter with the Indians, their horses being taken from them and they themselves making a narrow escape, being two days without food before they reached the Crow agency. The new mining law was such that a certain amount of work had to be done on a claim each year in order for a man to hold it. Mr. Gourley, however, had so many claims he was unable to comply with the law.

In February, 1874, he was one of a party of 149 men who started to explore the Rose Bud country. The party was composed of the best men in the country, among them many old Indian fighters and trappers. They were well armed, having one piece of artillery and a twelve-pound howitzer. They had pack animals and twenty-two wagons. After crossing the Yellowstone they followed a trail that led in the direction of their destination, and when about eight miles out from the river a few of the men who were in advance were attacked by seventeen Sioux Indian braves. Upon seeing the large number of whites, however, the Indians withdrew to the hills, but soon with re-enforcements they again attacked the party. To give a detailed account of their repeated attacks, the bloody battles that followed, and the brave and daring adventures of the whites, would be to write a thrilling story that would fill a whole volume. Suffice is to say that during their absence of twenty days these 149 men stood off 1,500 mounted Indians and 500 Indians on foot. A braver resistance against such odds has seldom if ever been made. Thinking it best to return, the party came back, having lost only one man.

After this Mr. Gourley was engaged in sawmilling in the Gallatin valley for two years. While there he entered suit against a man for stealing logs from him. They lawed until each had spent all he had, the lawyers getting the benefit of their trouble; and having lost all his property Mr. Gourley turned his attention to mining again. In his mining operations he prospered, and has accumulated considerable property. He was nine years with A. Lamme & Company of Bozeman, and for a time was manager of the wholesale grocery house of J. T. Murphy & Company. Of later years, however, he has given all his attention to mining interests. He is a mem-

policemen, including the captain and second lieutenant, to arrest and escort him from the reservation, but they returned without executing the order, both officers being in a dazed condition and fearing the powers of Kicking Bear's medicine. Several members of the force tried to induce the officers to permit them to make the arrest, but the latter would not allow it, but simply told Sitting Bull that it was the agent's orders that Kicking Bear and his six companies should leave the reservation and return to their agency. Sitting Bull was very insolent to the officers and made some threats against some members of the force, but said

ber of the Montana Club, is one of its trustees, has charge of furnishing its supplies, and lives at the club rooms. Mr. Gourley has an extensive acquaintance throughout Montana. All his life he has been a Republican, and he has held the office of County Clerk and Recorder.

JOHN JOSEPH FANT, one of Montana's brave pioneers and one of her most successful farmers, dates his birth in Warren county, Kentucky, December 24, 1838. His forefathers were Scotch people, some of his ancestors emigrating to Virginia previous to the Revolution. His grandfather, William Fant, moved from Virginia to Kentucky and settled on the frontier in Allen county, among its earliest pioneers. He and his wife were devoted members of the Baptist Church, and both lived to a ripe old age. They had a family of four sons and four daughters. Their son, William T. Fant, was born in Allen county, Kentucky, in 1805, and December 6, 1831, was married to Mary C. Perkins, who was born in Warren county, November 14, 1813, and who was also a descendant of one of the old Southern families. They became the parents of fourteen children, all of whom, except a twin, reached maturity. William T. Fant owned a large tobacco plantation, and in addition to running it also purchased and handled the tobacco raised in his vicinity. In his religious views he was a Presbyterian. For many years he was a Magistrate, and was a man of great influence in the community. His death occurred in 1872, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. His wife died in 1865, aged fifty-two years. All of their large family are now living except two.

John Joseph Fant, the fourth born in the family, was reared on his father's plantation and had only limited educational advantages, the most of his time being spent at work with the negroes, of whom they kept from fifteen to twenty on the plantation all the time. When he reached manhood he struck out to do for himself. In 1861 he made the journey from New York to San Francisco, via the isthmus of Panama, being twenty-six days en route. From San Francisco he went to Stockton, where he was employed by a livery man. It was not long after this that the Salmon river mining excitement broke out, and he engaged with a company to pack and drive mules for the privilege of going with them. After spending some days in preparation for the journey, they started up the Sacramento river to Red Bluffs and Yreka, and continued on to Jacksonville, Oregon, where they purchased their mining supplies, flour, bacon, picks, shovels and whisky; and when they left Jacksonville their company consisted of about seventy-five men and 250 mules and horses. Taking a cut-off across the mountains toward Klamath lake, they proceeded on. At the foot of the mountains, they found about 200 men waiting for them so that they could travel together and be able to defend themselves against the hostile Indians through whose country they had to travel. Although it was then the 27th of May, the tops of the mountains wore covered with snow to a great depth. Mr. Fant was detailed with others of the company to go in advance and break a road over the mountains. They took with them their rifles, blankets and three days' rations of flour and bacon, and the first night they spent on the summit of the mountain, their beds being made of pine boughs. The next night they reached Klamath lake, where they had bare ground to sleep on, and the third day they retraced their steps to the rest of the company. Then the train started out on the snow trail, 500 animals and 200 men going in single file, every five animals being followed by a man to keep them going. Mr. Fant had in his five what was called the kitchen mule, packed with a big box of tin pans and kitchen utensils. When they were near the summit a saddle horse in front of him turned to go back, ran against the kitchen mule, pushed him out of the track and he sank into a tree-top in the deep snow about twenty feet. It was with no little difficulty that they fastened ropes to this mule and pulled him out. When they reached the lake they found it long and shallow, only about three feet deep, and the Indian guide thought it best to ford it instead of going around. And in crossing the lake they experienced no little difficulty, being about a day in the water. Finally, after several days of hard travel, they reached "Lost Cabin," afterward named Independence Gulch, near the head of the John Day's river, where they started a camp. Water was scarce, cold weather came on, and they left that camp in November and went to Idaho City, being about the first to reach that place. Mr. Fant had in the meantime contracted neuralgia, which resulted in the loss of his teeth. The next morning after their arrival at Idaho City a man was murdered there in cold blood. Human life was lightly esteemed. Mr. Fant was in a mess of five, and inside of three years three out of that number were killed.

Out of the ground on which Mr. Fant established a camp, the White brothers afterward took $60,000. Mr. Fant worked for a Mr. Nutall and took out between two and three ounces of gold a day, and one day took out as high as $400. He remained there, working for wages until 1864. He had saved his earnings and had three purses full of gold dust, which he invested in a claim

that the visitors would leave the following day. Upon return of the detachment to the agency on Tuesday, the 14th, I immediately sent the Lieutenant and one man back to see whether the party had left or not, and to notify Sitting Bull that his insolence and bad behavior would not be tolerated longer, and that the ghost dance must not be continued. The Lieutenant returned yesterday and reported that the party had not started back to Cheyenne before his arrival there on the 15th, but left immediately upon his ordering them to do so, and that Sitting Bull told him that he was determined to continue the ghost dance, as the Great Spirit

the investment proving an unfortunate one and resulting in total loss. In the spring of 1864, he, in company with sixteen others, started for the Kootenay mines, each having a saddle and pack animal. They arrived at Virginia City, June 1, 1864, where they sojourned a week, the place being then full of emigrants. Then they continued on their journey to the Kootenay mines, and after they had traveled about about 300 miles Mr. Fant decided to turn back to Alder Gulch, Virginia City, Montana. Accordingly, with his horse, blankets, rifle, a piece of bacon and some flour, he started back through the Blackfoot country by the way of Flathead lake, Hell Gate and Deer Lodge City. The Indians were on the war path at the time. Each night he camped about a mile from the trail, not daring to make a fire for fear of the Indians. The wolves and bears were very thick and he had much trouble to keep them off. Finally reaching his destination, he was employed by a California company, with whom he remained until cold weather put a stop to their mining. Then he purchased a mule and went to Last Chance Gulch and took claims on Grizzly Gulch. After a time he went to Virginia City, bought a wagon and some oxen, and took 1,000 pounds of flour and bacon to Silver City, The roads were frozen hard and the cattle's feet became sore, and when they arrived at Montana City the cattle were exhausted, but after resting there for a time he proceeded on his way, delivered his goods in Silver City, received his money, and returned and began mining on his claim. He did not meet with much success, however, and the following spring sold out for $1,000. Then, with two partners, he purchased a claim in Dry Gulch, and in three months they each took out $1,500. He then started what was called the California feed corral, the first in the place, and after running it three months he sold out and purchased 300 acres of land, to which he moved and on which he made several improvements, and resided until 1876. That year came the Black Hills excitement. Times were dull in this vicinity, and property could not be sold at any price. Leaving his land in charge of his brother-in-law, giving him what he could make on it, Mr. Fant returned to Kentucky.

In the meantime, September 15, 1869, Mr. Fant had married Miss Ann R. Patterson, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, and a daughter of Lewis Patterson, an old settler of that place. His family accompanied him back to Kentucky, and there he rented a farm and put in a crop. He was not satisfied, however, and shortly afterward sold everything he had, went to Missouri and left his wife and child there with her relatives while he went to Texas. But after his arrival in Texas he concluded that Montana was the best country he had yet seen; so he returned to Missouri, made arrangements for his wife to come on the boat, while he came by way of Ogden, and they met at Benton, and thus in 1878 they found themselves back on their ranch, contented to remain there and engage in farming. His wife died in 1881, and after her death he sent his two daughters to San Francisco to be educated. While in that city one of them, Adda Laura, died of diphtheria; and he brought the other, Mary Nancy, home with him. She is now the wife of J. Bruce Simpson, of Helena.

In 1887 Mr. Fant sold his land for $30,000. He had developed it into one of the finest farms in Montana. Soon afterward he purchased 320 acres of land near his first tract, for which he paid $8,000, and for which he was subsequently offered $60,000. He now has 640 acres in one body, located three miles and a half from Helena. On it he is raising hay, grain and vegetables. He owns two lots in Helena, on one of which he recently erected a nice residence, at a cost of $10,000, where he now lives, retired from active business, having his land rented. For his second wife he married Mrs. Mary A. Nash, a most estimable woman and a daughter of Israel Pasco, an English gentleman.

Mr. Fant is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the A. O. U. W., and in politics is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church. They are highly esteemed by a large circle of friends.

Hon. Preston H. Leslie, of Helena, Montana, is ex-Governor both of Kentucky and of Montana. He was born in Wayne county (now Clinton county) Kentucky, March 2, 1819, and is of Scotch and Welsh ancestry; but his ancestors, on both his father's and mother's side, have long been residents of the South, and participated in the struggle for independence. On coming to the Colonies they first settled in North Carolina and Georgia, and later became pioneers of Kentucky, where three generations of the family have resided. His father, Vachel H. Leslie, was born in Kentucky in 1792, and married Sally Hopkins, a native of his own State, born in 1796. She was the daughter af Dennis Hopkins, a resident of Kentucky but a native of the State of Georgia. Governor Leslie's parents had ten children, all of whom they reared to maturity, eight of whom are still living. He was their second son, and was educated in his native State, under the old Field school system.

In 1838, Mr. Leslie commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the bar on the 10th of October, 1840, and

had sent a direct message by Kicking Bear that to live they must do so, but that he would not have any more dancing until after he had come to the agency and talked the matter over with me; but the news comes in this morning that they are dancing again, and it is participated in by a great many Indians who become silly and like men intoxicated over the excitement. The dance is demoralizing, indecent, and disgusting.

"'Desiring to exhaust all reasonable means before resorting to extremes, I have sent a message to Sitting Bull by his nephew, One Bull, that I want to see him at the agency, and I feel

began the practice of his profession in the county in which he had always resided. In the spring of 1841, he removed to Monroe county and continued his law practice there until 1859. He then moved to Glasgow, in Barren county, where he resided until he came to Montana, February 6, 1887. Here he has since continued in his profession, except thirty months of the time, while serving as Governor of the Territory.

In politics he was a Whig until 1856. He then became a Democrat, and has since consistently and unwaveringly adhered to his party. In 1842 he was elected County Attorney for the county of Monroe, in which capacity he served until 1844, when he was elected to represent the county in the State Legislature; and in 1850 he was again elected to the same position. After his second term had expired he was, in 1852, elected to the State Senate, and in 1867 was again elected to the Senate. The second term he was elected Speaker of the Senate. That year there occurred a vacancy both in the office of Lieutenant Governor and Governor, and by virtue of his being Speaker of the Senate he became Governor of the State, his inauguration occurring February 13, 1871. After serving the unexpired term, he was elected Governor by the people, receiving a majority of over 39,000 votes, a most gratifying compliment to his integrity and ability. He was inaugurated on the 5th of September, 1871, and served four years. He then returned to his practice in Glasgow, Kentucky, and in July, 1881, there occurred a vacancy in the office of Circuit Judge, and he was appointed by the Governor to fill it; and in September, of that year, he was elected by the people to succeed himself. He discharged the duties of his office until September, 1886, when President Cleveland appointed him Governor of the Territory of Montana. He took the oath of office February 8, 1887, and served until April 13, 1889.

He was appointed about the 1st of March, 1894, United States District Attorney, by President Cleveland, for the District of Montana, which office he now holds and handles with the same success that always gave credit and honor to his official work in other positions.

Previous to the great Civil war, Governor Leslie was a strong Union man, and did everything in his power to preserve the Union; but when the war began his sympathies were with his people of the South, and he sided with and supported boldly, and with great earnestness, the Confederate cause, until the end of that memorable struggle. He has held office of great importance and trust during very exciting times in the history of the country, and through it all he acted with the best of wisdom and judgment, and maintained his integrity as a Christian gentleman.

November 11, 1841, Mr. Leslie married Miss Louisa Black, a native of Monroe county, Kentucky. They had a family of seven children, all of whom were reared to maturity. August 19, 1858, Mrs. Leslie died, and November 17, 1859, he married Mrs. Mary Kuykendall, a native of Boone county, Missouri. Three children came of that marriage, and they are all grown.

September 2, 1838, Mr. Leslie joined the Baptist Church, of which he has since been a consistent and active member. He has now attained the ripe age of seventy-four years, is in the enjoyment of good health, is vigorous and active in the affairs of life, and his mind is as strong and as clear as ever.

HON. JAMES M. PAGE, a resident of Beaver Head valley, Montana, came to the Territory in 1866, and is now one of the prominent stock men of the State. A *resumé* of his life is as follows:

James M. Page was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, June 22, 1839, son of Wallace and Nancy (Bonney) Page, born in Massachusetts. His parents removed in 1830 to Pennsylvania and settled on a farm in Crawford county, where the father died in 1840, in the thirtieth year of his age, leaving a widow and five children. She died in 1852. All the children are still living. The parents were members of the Baptist church and were highly respected people.

James M. is the youngest of the family. He went with his mother and her other children to Michigan in 1844 and settled at Climax, being then four years old. They were poor and had a hard struggle for existence and soon the children were scattered. James lived a part of the time with his uncle, Thomas B. Eldred, and later with another uncle, Emerson Bonney. When he was twelve years old he began to do for himself, and was a wage worker on farms until he was sixteen. Then he engaged with a surveying party, with whom he worked on public surveys in northern Michigan. He remained in this business until April, 1862.

In April, 1862, he returned to his home and enlisted in Company A, Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and went to the front in the Army of the Potomac, serving under Generals Kilpatrick and Custer. His service began August 14, 1862, and lasted until the close of the war, when he was mustered out, in June, 1865. He participated in all the engagements of his regiment until after the battle of Gettysburg, and had been in thirty-five battles and skirmishes; and at Liberty Mills, while engaged on the skirmish

quite confident that I shall succeed in allaying the present excitement and put a stop to this absurd "craze," for the present at least, but I would respectfully recommend the removal, from the reservation and confinement in some some military prison, some distance from the Sioux country, of Sitting Bull and the parties named in my letter of June 18 last, hereinbefore referred to, some time during the coming winter before next spring opens.'

"At other Sioux agencies the Messiah craze seems to have made little or no impression. At Lower Brulé it was easily checked by the arrest by Indian police of twenty two dancers, of

line, he and twenty-three of his comrades were captured by the enemy and were taken to Libby prison, Belle Isle and Andersonville. He spent fourteen months in these Confederate prisons, at the expiration of which time Mr. Page and one other were all that were left of the twenty-four. Mr. Page was one of the first prisoners taken to Andersonville, where he spent seven months and endured horrible sufferings that are beyond description. At the time of his release he was a mere skeleton. He then joined his command and soon recuperated. When President Lincoln was assassinated he assisted in running down the murderer. He also participated in the review of the victorious army at Washington. From Washington he was sent to Leavenworth to be engaged against the Indians, and while there his regiment was discharged. He had entered the service as a private, was promoted as Second Lieutenant, and his whole army record was an excellent one.

After his discharge Mr. Page returned to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and for a brief time was in railroad employ. During the winter of 1855–6 he attended Eastman's Business College in Chicago. In the spring of 1886 he started for Montana, leaving Leavenworth, Kansas, on the 3d of March, in a company composed of twenty-four men, making the journey with horse teams, and landing safe at Virginia City, June 22. On this trip the party were menaced by the Indians, but succeeded in keeping them off. On his arrival in Montana he engaged in farming and stock-raising in Madison valley, and in the fall of 1869 came to his present locality, five miles south of Twin Bridges, where he now has a fine ranch of 1,000 acres. He has a home on this ranch and also one in Twin Bridges, and besides has four other improved farms of 160 acres each. Ever since he came to Montana he has been largely engaged in stock-raising and has also been more or less interested in mining. He was one of the organizers of the King Mining Company, and has recently closed the sale of the King mine for $25,000. He held the appointment of United States Mineral Surveyor for a number of years in Montana and Idaho, and has extended the Government surveys in nearly every county in Montana. In this way he has not only become thoroughly informed on the mineral wealth of the State, but has also made a wide acquaintance among its people. During his early surveying expeditions he had many exciting experiences with the Indians in the Yellowstone and Musselshell country, and he has been longer connected with the General Surveyor's office than any other man now in the State.

Mr. Page was married July 7, 1872, to Miss Mary Christianson, a native of Holstein, Germany, a daughter of Christian Christianson, and a resident of America since 1861. Her family came to Montana in 1864 and her father is now a resident of Sheridan, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Page have four daughters: Helen E., Mina E., Mary E. and Lena M. Mrs. Page and three of her daughters are members of the Baptist Church.

Fraternally, Mr. Page is a Master Mason and a Knight Templar, and also belongs to the A. O. U. W. and G. A. R. He has been a Republican since the organization of the party and has been the choice of his party to fill various positions of trust. For fifteen years he filled the office of County Surveyor of Madison county and for three terms was a member of the Montana Territorial Legislature, representing the counties of Madison and Beaver Head, and in whatever position he has been placed he has performed his duty with the strictest fidelity.

FRANCIS REDFERN.—In the beautiful Ruby valley, twelve miles northwest of Virginia City, is located the rich farm and commodious and refined home of the gentleman whose name appears above. He is a Montana pioneer of 1864 and is one of the representative farmers of the State. Some personal mention of him is appropriate in this work and is herewith presented.

Francis Redfern was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, January 13, 1849, and is descended from Irish ancestors, his father, John Redfern, having been born in Ireland in 1801. John Redfern's first wife died on the Emerald Isle, leaving him with three children, and in 1837 he married Miss Mary Hogan, with whom he soon afterward emigrated to America. They settled in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, where for some years he worked at his trade, that of stonemason and bricklayer, and where he also became the owner of a farm. He sold his farm in 1858 and removed to Iowa, where he purchased land and settled down to farming.

In 1864 he and his son (the subject of this sketch) crossed the plains with ox teams, leaving Jackson county, Iowa, on the 1st day of May and landing at Virginia City, Montana, on the 8th of August of the same year. They came out to the Ruby valley and located the lands on which Francis Redfern now resides, being among the first settlers in the valley. Their first crop was wheat, oats and potatoes, the seed wheat costing $10 per bushel; oats, twenty-seven cents per pound; and potatoes, fifteen cents per pound. Although the seed was high the crops were good and sold for enormous prices to the miners at Alder Gulch. Here the elder Mr. Redfern continued to

whom seventeen were imprisoned for eight weeks at Fort Snelling. The Crow Creek, Santee, Yankton, and Sisseton Sioux, through schools, missions and industrial pursuits, had been brought to give too valuable hostages to civilization to be affected by such delusion.

"As early as June, 1890, a rumor that the Sioux were secretly planning an outbreak and needed close watching led this office to call upon the agents for the Sioux for reports as to the status and temper of the Indians in their charge. The replies indicated that no good grounds for apprehending trouble existed. The Rosebud agent, however, referred to the fact that secret communications had been passing between dissatisfied non-progressive Indians at the various agencies who had refused to sign the agreement under which a large portion of

---

reside up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1887, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. By his second wife he had had a family of nine children.

At the time he came to Montana with his father Francis Redfern was only fifteen years old. As soon as he reached his majority he took claim to 160 acres of land adjoining his father's, to which he has since added 260 acres more, all of which he still owns, making one of the choicest farms in the valley. In 1875 he built his present farm residence. Since coming to Montana his time has been principally devoted to raising cattle and horses, his cattle being of the Durham breed, and his horses Clydesdale.

In 1874 Mr. Redfern discovered the Bedford quartz mine in Madison valley. This is a rich silver and lead mine, sixty parts lead and thirty ounces of silver to the ton, the vein being from fifty to sixty feet wide. There are a group of these mines near together. A stock company has been formed to develop them, and in it Mr. Redfern is interested. He is also interested in rich placer mines near the California and Harris Gulch.

Mr. Redfern was happily married, July 15, 1875, to Miss Elinor Lucretia Meagher, who was born in St. Augustine, Florida, daughter of Captain James Drew Meagher. Captain Meagher was born in Waterford, Ireland, and was a first cousin of Thomas Francis Meagher, in honor of whom Meagher county, Montana, was named. Her mother's maiden name was Elena Eldhor, and she was of Spanish descent. The Captain had resided in the South for several years previous to the Civil war, and when the war broke out he, being opposed to slavery, espoused the Union cause and served in the Union navy. He lost his right arm in one of the engagements in which he most gallantly participated. Through the ravages of war his property in the South was swept away and after peace again reigned he located in Marquette, Michigan, where he died in 1879. His widow survived him until 1889, when she passed from this life to the felicity of the faithful in heaven. They were people of great nobility of character and were highly appreciated and beloved by a wide circle of friends. Mr. and Mrs. Redfern have five children, viz.: Francis Meagher, Arthur Arnold, Eugene, Bernice and Lucretia.

In their religious faith Mr. Redfern and his family are devout Catholics, and, politically, he is a Democrat.

JOHN HAUSWIRTH, deceased, was one of the highly respected pioneers of Montana. He was born in the village of Saanen, canton Bern, Switzerland, December 28, 1829. After completing his studies in the common schools of his native land, he entered the military service of his country, distinguishing himself during the Sonderbond war, and, for his meritorious conduct, being promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant.

It was in 1857 that Mr. Hauswirth emigrated to America with his family, and upon his arrival here he settled in Wisconsin and engaged in merchandising, remaining there thus employed until 1864. In 1864 he came to Montana and commenced mining and prospecting at Alder Gulch. Believing that there was a great future for Montana, he went back to Wisconsin in 1868 for his family and the following year brought them with him to this pioneer country, locating in Deer Lodge valley. In this valley they made their home until 1875, when they removed to Butte City, where he continued to reside up to the time of his death, December 27, 1884. His death was the result of a heavy cold which he contracted while helping a lady and her children to cross the Big Hole river. It was on a bitter cold day, the river was partly frozen, and the only way they had to cross was to wade, which he did, carrying two of the children in his arms, the river being hip deep. He landed the children in safety on the shore, and himself traveled some distance in his wet and frozen clothes. The result was congestion of the brain, which in two days terminated in his death.

Mr. Hauswirth's whole life was characterized by acts of kindness. During his residence in Butte City he was distinguished for his public spirit and his willingness to render aid in any enterprise tending to advance the interests of the place. He was an intelligent and persevering prospector and his efforts in that direction were rewarded by his being the discoverer of the Anselmo mine, as well as many others of less note. The net product from the Anselmo mine in two years was $147,000. He was one of the principal owners of the Sheridan mine, a very valuable property. These mines are now owned by his heirs and others.

Mr. Hauswirth was married in 1848 to Miss Kunnigunda Zwalla, a native of his own canton, who came with him to America and to Montana and shared with him all his reverses and successes, and who survived him three



C. A. Dawson

the Sioux reserve had been opened to settlement by the President's proclamation of February 10, 1890. The Standing Rock agent reported as follows :

"'So far as the Indians of this agency are concerned, there is nothing in either their words or actions that would justify the rumor, and I do not believe that such an imprudent step is seriously meditated by any of the Sioux. There are, however, a few malcontents here, as at all of the Sioux agencies, who cling tenaciously to the old Indian ways and are slow to accept the better order of things, whose influence is exerted in the wrong direction, and this class of

years, her death occurring in 1887. They had seven children, of whom four are living, occupying honorable and useful positions in life. Their daughter, Mrs. Catharine Fenner, of Anaconda, is referred to elsewhere in this work. John Hauswirth is a resident of Salt Lake City. Herman Hauswirth is engaged in mining at Butte City. Another son, Robert, is Deputy Sheriff of Silver Bow county.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Hauswirth were members of the Lutheran Church. He was one of the organizers of the Liederkranz Society in Butte City, and for two successive years served as its president. He was also an active member of the fire department in that city.

ELISHA GIRARD, a resident of Warm Springs, Deer Lodge county, is another one of the Montana pioneers of 1865, and his long residence here entitles him to some personal mention in this work. A sketch of his life is as follows:

Elisha Girard was born in Iberville, Canada, December 9, 1836. He is of French ancestry and springs from the same family of which the noted Stephen Girard was a member. The progenitor of their family came from France to America in 1687 with General Carignan. Mr. Girard's grandfather, Joseph Girard, was a farmer by occupation and was a veteran of the war of 1812. He married Miss Mary Moquin, by whom he had four children, one of whom, Joseph, was the father of our subject. After her death he wedded Miss Emily Brunelle, and seven more children were added to his family. Grandfather Girard was seventy-six at the time of his death, and his second wife lived to be ninety-one.

The younger Joseph Girard was born in Lougueuil, Canada, January 1, 1812. He was a ship-carpenter and resided in Brooklyn, New York, where he carried on his business for many years. He died in 1873, at the age of sixty-one years, at Iberville, Canada. His wife, *nee* Thersil Dubeau, is also a native of Canada and is now in her eighty-first year and living with her son Elisha. Like her worthy husband, she is a devout member of the Catholic Church. They had a family of fifteen children, eight of whom reached maturity and six of that number are still living.

Elisha Girard is the eldest of his father's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and soon after he reached his majority went to California, making the journey by way of the isthmus of Panama and landing in the Golden State in 1858. For two years he engaged in mining there, principally in Amador county, accumulating some money. After that he spent about two years in Nevada, following which he prospected for nearly five years in the British possessions, and during that time made a visit to his home in Canada. In the spring of 1865 he came up the Missouri river to Fort Benton and thence to Helena, arriving at the latter place on the first of July. After mining for a short time, he secured a clerkship in the store of Belanger & Allen, with whom he remained five years, until they closed out their business. He then came to his present location and here took claim to 160 acres of Government land. As the years passed by prosperity attended his earnest efforts. He added more acres to his original tract and his herd of cattle increased until at one time he had four hundred head. His brother Moses and a widowed sister, Mrs. Roselie Dausereau, and her son Rudolph, a boy of seventeen, reside with him and all are interested with him in business. They now own 3,000 acres of land, still carry on stock-raising and also keep a general store. Besides this they do a money loaning business. In connection with his brother-in-law, Louie Belanger, Mr. Girard owned the Warm Springs property, which they improved by erecting a number of buildings and which they sold to the present owners, Drs. Mitchell and Musicbrood. They had expended upon this property no less than $16,000, and sold out at a heavy loss. The present owners have built the Insane Asylum here and the place has become noted and greatly enhanced in value.

Politically, Mr. Girard affiliates with the Republican party. He has served most efficiently as County Commissioner of Deer Lodge county and for fifteen years has been Postmaster of Warm Springs. Public-spirited and enterprising, intelligent and well posted on public affairs, he is a man of influence in the community and is as highly respected as he is well known.

CAPTAIN C. H. PALMER, Butte, Montana, manager of the Butte & Boston Mining Company, is one of the most efficient and widely known mining superintendents in the Northwest. The founder of this company, and also its general manager from the time of its inception, he has developed it into a large industry, controlling many of the most available claims in the Butte district.

Mr. Palmer was born in Fredonia, New York, June 5 1841. As early as 1856 he began mining in the copper districts of Lake Superior. He subsequently entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in 1863. The next two years he studied abroad, chiefly at Berlin. In 1866 he returned to America and became engineer of the Atlantic mine, formerly South Pewabic, in Michigan, where he remained until 1870,

Indians are ever ready to circulate idle rumors and sow dissension, to discourage the more progressive; but only a few of the Sioux could now possibly be united in attempting any overt act against the Government, and the removal from among them of a few individuals (the leaders of disaffection) such as Sitting Bull, Circling Bear, Black Bird, and Circling Hawk of this agency, Spotted Elk (Big Foot) and his lieutenants of Cheyenne River, Crow Dog and Low Dog of Rosebud, and any of like ilk of Pine Ridge, would end all trouble and uneasiness in the future.'

"The agent at Cheyenne River reported

During 1870 and 1871 he was engineer of the Silver Islet Mining Company, after which he retired from the mining business and followed railroading. From 1879 until 1888 he was in the Lake Superior country, and in the latter year came to Montana.

After looking over the Territory for some time he secured the properties near Butte which have made the Butte & Boston Mining Company one of the most successful concerns of its kind in the country. During his residence in Butte Mr. Palmer has become one of the most efficient and active operators in this great mining camp, and by his shrewd industry and ability has built up one of the most perfect mining and smelting institutions in the West.

Personally he is a man of sterling character, genial and whole-souled, and, as the able president of the hospitable Silver Bow Club, of Butte, has made a wide circle of friends in Montana.

HON. HENRY L. FRANK, one of Butte's most enterprising and successful business men, was born in Ironton, Ohio, July 5, 1851. His ancestors in the old country were wine-growers in Alsace, then in France but now a part of Germany. His father, Moses Frank, a native of that place, emigrated to America when a boy, settling in Cincinnati, became a wholesale merchant and still resides there. He was married in that city, to Miss Ester Luplin, and had eight children, of whom seven are living, besides both the parents.

Henry L., the eldest, was educated in his native city, in the public schools, and obtained his mercantile knowledge in his father's store. After leaving home he was two years in Colorado and New Mexico, and then came to Butte City, in 1877, and began in the wholesale liquor business, in which he has had great success. His trade was small at first, conducted in a log cabin with a dirt roof; it had been the Copperopolis Restaurant, and stood on the ground where the Butte Hardware Company now have their fine brick building on Main street. Mr. Frank remained there three years, and then removed to the corner of Broadway and Main street, where he followed his trade four years; then removed to the corner of Utah street and Broadway, and was there six years, when he came to his present location on East Broadway, where he occupies a fine store, 42 x 100 feet in dimensions, two floors, besides a building 40 x 100 feet at the depot, and a refrigerator and bottling house. These facilities for doing business give some conception of the growth of his trade since he first started out in it.

Of course he has a considerable trade in other towns besides Butte City. He has also been largely interested in mines in Montana, Idaho and British Columbia, and was one of the organizers of the Silver Bow Electric Light Company. For some years also he was president of the Butte Water Company. He has erected a number of large buildings in the city, thus demonstrating himself to have been an active factor in the material interests of the place and in the building up of Butte.

He is liberal and enterprising, has many friends and is a favorite with a large portion of the community. He has passed through all the degrees of Freemasonry, just now reaching the thirty-third degree of the Scottish rite. He is also a member of the B. P. O. E., and K. of P. In his political connections he is a Democrat. He twice was elected Mayor of Butte City, and he also has the honor of being elected a member of the First and Second Legislatures of the State.

FREEMAN P. TOWER, A. M., D. D., president of the Montana University, is a native of Connecticut, born at Eastford, February 13, 1838.

Dr. Tower is of English origin. He is the seventh generation in a direct line from John Tower, who emigrated from England to this country in its early history and settled at Newtown, near Boston. The Towers have been a family of clergymen and business men. The Doctor's father, Charles Tower, was born in Massachusetts in 1779, and his mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Pratt, was the daughter of Freeman Pratt, of Southbridge, Massachusetts. Freeman Pratt was one of the first cotton manufacturers of New England. Charles Tower and his wife were the parents of eleven children, of whom only five are now living. He reached the advanced age of eighty-nine years, and his wife died at eighty. In their younger days they were members of the Congregational Church, but afterward became Methodists, and died strong in the Christian faith.

Dr. Tower was the eighth child in his father's family. He was educated at Middletown, Connecticut, where he graduated in 1863. He then united with the New York East Methodist Conference, of which he remained a member twelve years, as preacher in charge of the Tabernacle Church at Brooklyn, Sand Street Church at the same place, at Norwalk, Connecticut, and other places. Then he was transferred to the California Conference and was stationed at Alameda, where he remained one year, at the end of that time being sent by the bishop to Salem, Oregon. He was pastor of the church at Salem three years, and during that period built the fine church edifice there. He then became connected with the Willamette Univer

some little excitement regarding the coming of an Indian 'Messiah,' as did the agent at Pine Ridge agency, who also expressed his belief that it would soon die out without causing trouble.

"After receiving later reports, already mentioned, which showed that ghost dancing was becoming a serious element of disturbance, the office instructed the agents at Standing Rock, Crow Creek and Lower Brule, Rosebud, and Pine Ridge Agencies, to exercise great caution in the management of the Indians, with a view to avoiding an outbreak, and, if deemed necessary, to call upon this office to secure military aid to prevent disturbances.

"Agent Royer, of the Pine Ridge Agency, was especially advised, October 18, that Major-General Miles, commander of the military di-

---

sity, and for ten years, from 1879 to 1889, was its agent and educational lecturer. In 1889 he was elected president of the Montana University, in which position he has since rendered efficient service.

In 1863 Dr. Tower married Miss Julia A. Cleveland, a native of Warren, Massachusetts. They have had three children, two of whom died in infancy. The surviving child, Olin F., was born March 19, 1872, and is a graduate of Willamette University.

When the war broke out Dr. Tower enlisted under the first call for 75,000 men, but the quota being full his company was disbanded, and as he was a minister he revised his decision and took no further active part in the war. In his political views he is independent. All his life his attention has been given to religious and educational affairs. He is a logical and forcible speaker and has a fine voice for effective pulpit oratory.

EDMUND WHITCOMB dates his arrival at Bannack, Montana, April 27, 1863, and is consequently classed with the pioneers of this State. A brief sketch of his life is herewith presented.

Edward Whitcomb was born in Ashland county, Ohio, November 23, 1837. His remote ancestors were Germans. John Whitcomb, the father, was born in Maryland, in the year 1802. When quite young he went to Pennsylvania to reside, and there, about 1827, was married to Miss Mary Draughbaugh, a native of Germany. They continued to reside in Pennsylvania until 1837, when they removed to Ohio and settled on a farm. There John Whitcomb died in 1886, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. His widow passed away, two years later, in her seventy seventh year. Five of their ten children are still living.

The subject of our sketch was the third born in his father's family, and was reared to manhood at the old homestead in Ohio. His common-school education was supplemented by a course at Ashland Academy, which he attended two terms. He went to Kansas in the spring of 1860, and from there, in 1862, to Colorado. At the latter place he was engaged in mining and lumbering.

When leaving Denver he and his party left at a time when considerable snow was remaining in the ravines and cañons, in which places they had to shovel snow day after day. On leaving old Fort Bridger for Salt Lake City the snow was capped by a hard crust, which made traveling exceedingly difficult. The night before arriving at Salt Lake City they camped in snow fifteen inches deep, while crossing the summit to the city. Everything had the appearance of spring, the grass being green and some people preparing their gardens. This was the most sudden change in temperature that Mr. Whitcomb had ever experienced.

After spending fifteen days in Salt Lake City the party left for Bannack, then included in Idaho Territory, and arrived April 27, 1863, camping on Bannack flats. Two hours later the "road agents" (highwaymen) commenced killing Bannack Indians, Old Snag, a crippled Indian, being their first victim, and they killed three others, alleging that the Indians had made a statement to the effect that the eleven miners who had left Bannack the preceding autumn would never appear alive again.

Mr. Whitcomb went with the stampede to Alder creek, and remained there until August 10. Then, with Colonel W. W. De Lacy and party,—forty-four men,—started for Snake river. It was falsely reported that gold diggings were on the south fork of that stream.

The party disbanded, some returning to Bannack and Virginia City (Alder Gulch), and Mr. Whitcomb, with four men, went to Yellowstone lake, by way of the head of the Madison, passed on down through Yankee Jim's cañon, and crossed to East Gallatin, arriving at Virginia City November 17.

During the following winter and spring the "road agents" "got in their work." Mr. Whitcomb wintered on Vivian Gulch, twelve miles from Virginia City, saw George Ives, the first one hung,—five in Virginia City before breakfast, one in Nevada City, one punished with fifty lashes, and later several hung in Helena City.

At the commencement of the Civil war, while in Kansas, Mr. Whitcomb belonged to the militia, organized for home protection. He was acquainted with Captains Chandler and Cleveland,—the latter a dashing young "Jayhawker,"—and the four Wilson brothers,—all a terror to the peaceable settlers. It was while he was in Kansas that that section, suffering drouth, received aid from every State in the Union.

The most of the time during his first seven years in Montana, Mr. Whitcomb was engaged in placer mining. At Silver Creek, where the miners had good sluicing, they averaged in gold-dust about $15 per day to the man. In the meantime, in 1865, Mr. Whitcomb had pre-empted 160 acres of meadow land, twelve miles from Helena,

vision in which the agency was situated, also chairman of the commission recently appointed to negotiate with the Northern Cheyennes, would shortly visit the agency, and that he would have opportunity to explain the situation to him and ask his advice as to the wisdom of calling for troops.

"October 24, 1890, this office recommended that the War Department be requested to cause Sitting Bull, Circling Hawk, Black Bird, and Circling Bear to be confined in some military prison and to instruct the proper military authorities to be on the alert to discover any suspicious movements of the Indians of the Sioux agencies.

"Early in November reports received from the agents at Pine Ridge, Rosebud, and Cheyenne River showed that the Indians of those

which he still owns. When he retired from the mines, in 1869, he located the farm on which he now resides, it also comprising 160 acres. This property is just south of the Montana University. In 1890 he sold 145 acres of his land for $29,750, and gave ten acres to the college, retaining five acres for a home place. He also gave $250 in cash to the college. At this writing, 1893, he is erecting a fine brick residence on his land, one of the best in the valley. With what he has accumulated by years of toil and good management, he is now able to live comfortably without work, and has partially retired from active business.

Mr. Whitcomb was married June 29, 1871, to Miss Catharine A. Durgen, a native of Maine. She came to Bannack in 1862, being among the pioneer women of the place, and narrowly escaped being killed in the great Indian massacre of that year. She died in 1888. Four years later Mr. Whitcomb was again married, this time to Mrs. Margaret Kitson, a native of Massachusetts. She had three children, Mary, Walter and Charles, by Mr. Kitson, and she and Mr. Whitcomb have one daughter, Effa May. Mr. Whitcomb and his first wife adopted a son, John Edward Whitcomb, who is now in his seventeenth year.

Mr. Whitcomb is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in politics is a Republican, but he is a man who thinks for himself and is quite independent in his political action. Most of his attention has always been given to his own business. He is a capable and intelligent farmer and stockman and has made a success in life. One of Montana's worthy and highly reliable pioneers, he has resided here during her whole history, has grown with her growth and has prospered by her prosperity.

WILLIAM B. MORRISON, secretary and treasurer of the Helena Lumber Company, Helena, Montana, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, July 25, 1863, and spent the earlier years of his life there, where he received his education, graduating in the grammar school. When he completed his education he engaged with a wholesale firm, dealers in groceries and importers of West India goods, until 1887, when he came to Montana, locating in Missoula and accepting a position with the Missoula Mercantile Company. He remained there until 1889, when he was elected secretary and treasurer of the Helena Lumber Company and removed to Helena, where he is in charge of the business at this point. This company is

a branch of the Big Blackfoot Milling Company, at Bonner, their plant being the largest between St. Paul and Tacoma, with a daily capacity of 150,000 feet of lumber. The product of the Bonner plant goes to all points in Montana, the Dakotas and Idaho. The Helena branch is one of the most important, its volume of business being very large and requiring careful supervision, which it receives from Mr. Morrison, who, although a comparatively young man, is in every way conversant with the minutest detail of the business and is recognized as well qualified for the position he fills.

CHARLES WALTER, the active business partner of the Henry Elling mercantile establishment of Sheridan, Madison county, Montana, is an enterprising young business man of more than ordinary ability. Briefly given, a sketch of his life is as follows:

Charles Walter was born in Germany, March 29, 1859, and was educated in his native country. In 1873, then a boy in his 'teens, he emigrated to the United States, went direct to Iowa, and there secured employment as clerk. Four years he clerked for the same firm. Then, taking Horace Greeley's advice,—"Go West, young man,"—he came to Butte City, Montana, where he remained a short time, and from there went to Virginia City. At the latter place he accepted a clerkship with R. Vickers & Company, in which he continued eight years. In 1889 he came to Sheridan. The firm of Elling, Parmater & Scott was then doing business here, and upon Mr. Scott's retirement from the firm, Mr. Walter was taken in as a partner. Three years later Mr. Parmater also retired from the business. Since then it has been conducted under the firm name of Henry Elling & Company, Mr. Walter being the resident partner and sole manager. In 1890 this firm built at Sheridan the best brick store in the county, or, perhaps in the whole State, it having been planned by Mr. Walter. It is 28 x 80 feet, with basement under the whole, and with gallery extending on three sides of the salesroom, the building being a model both for convenience and beauty. They also have a large warehouse in connection with their store, built for the purpose of storing grain and surplus stock. They handle large quantities of general merchandise of every description, including drugs, Mr. Walter having learned the drug business in Iowa.

Since coming to Montana, Mr. Walter has interested himself to a considerable extent in ranching and stock-

agencies, especially Pine Ridge, were arming themselves and taking a defiant attitude toward the Government and its representatives, committing depredations and likely to go to other excesses; and November 13 this office recommended that the matter be submitted to the War Department, with request that such prompt action be taken to avert an outbreak as the emergency might be found by them to demand. On that day the President of the United States addressed the following communication to the Secretary of the Interior:

"'Replying to your several communications in regard to the condition of the Indians at the Sioux and Cheyenne agencies, I beg to say that some days ago I directed the War Department

raising. Recently, however, he has closed out that part of his business in order to devote his time exclusively to the establishment above referred to. He also holds a large amount of valuable mining stock.

Mr. Walter was married April 15, 1893, to Miss Elnore Legris, a native of Canada and a niece of Mrs. J. B. Laurin, of Laurin, Montana.

While his political associations are with the Democratic party, he is not pleased with its attitude on the silver question, he being decidedly in favor of the free coinage of silver. He is one of the first Aldermen of Sheridan. Fraternally, he is identified with the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F., and of the latter organization at Sheridan he is a Trustee.

Joseph Pennington, a Montana pioneer of 1863, a prominent stock-raiser, and owner of the Golden Pacific mine, was born in Kentucky, March 29, 1835. He is of English and Scotch descent, some of his ancestors being among the early settlers of South Carolina, where his father, Joseph Pennington, was born in the year 1800. The senior Joseph Pennington removed from South Carolina to Kentucky when a young man, and was there married to Miss Leticia B. Owens, a native of that State. Her father, Henry Owens, was born in Maryland. They had a family of thirteen children, of whom seven are still living. About the year 1843 they removed to Missouri and settled on a farm, where Mrs Pennington, now in her ninety-sixth year, still resides, Mr. Pennington having passed away several years ago. He was a school-teacher and farmer by occupation, and his religious faith was that of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Pennington is also a Baptist.

The subject of our sketch was their seventh born. He was reared to manhood in Missouri at a time when school advantages were limited and therefore the greater part of his education was obtained in the dear school of experience. In 1854 he crossed the plains to California and mined in Shasta county, meeting with fair success. After two years spent in the Golden State he returned to Missouri, and there, April 24, 1857, was married to Miss Delila Fine, daughter of Levi Fine, of Tennessee. After his marriage he settled down to farming in Missouri and remained there until 1859, when he again crossed the plains, this time to Colorado. After prospecting throughout that section of the country for six months and without success, he returned to Missouri. In 1863 we again find him on a journey across the plains, his objective point being Oregon, but after hearing of the discovery of gold at Bannack and Alder Gulch he changed his course and came hither. He was three months in making this trip. After his arrival in Ruby valley he took claim to a tract of land which afterward became known as Cold Spring Ranch, located eighteen miles west of Virginia City. Here he built a log house and kept a stage station and entertained many of the travelers on their way between Virginia City and Bannack. Not only the best pioneers of Montana stopped with him but also the highwaymen who began to infest the country were entertained at his station. After residing at that place twelve months he he sold out and located another tract of land on Ram's Horn creek, two miles further east in the same valley. A year later he removed to a point one mile below Twin Bridges, where he remained seven years, and from whence in the fall of 1879 he came to his present property, a fine ranch of 320 acres. Here he is engaged in raising grain, hay and stock, his horses being principally of the Cleveland Bay breed and his cattle Durham.

During his residence in Montana Mr. Pennington has all the time been more or less interested in mines and mining. He now owns nine good gold prospects, all in Rochester district, some of them within three miles of his home. He is now operating the Golden Pacific, which mills from $10 to $30 per ton and which is considered a very valuable property. He has built a five-stamp water mill. In all his mining operations he is in partnership with his stepson, T. J. Bird. Mr. Bird is married and has four children, one of whom, Joseph Pennington E. Bird, resides with Mr. and Mrs. Pennington.

Mr. Pennington has all his life been a strong adherent of the Democratic party, but he now differs with his party on the silver question, he being in favor of free coinage of silver. During his long residence in Montana he has interested himself in educational matters, has helped to organize several school districts and has often served as Trustee and Director.

Judge John Young Batterton, of Deer Lodge, Montana, was born in Boone county, Missouri, October 22, 1826.

The Judge is of Scotch descent. Some of his ancestors settled in Virginia previous to the Revolutionary war and they were subsequently among the pioneers of Kentucky, his grandfather, Moses Batterton, having been born, reared and married in the latter State. The lady he married, Anna Corlew, was of French origin, her peo-

to send an officer of high rank to investigate the situation and to report upon it from a military standpoint. General Ruger, I understand, has been assigned to that duty, and is now probably at, or on his way to, these agencies. I have to-day directed the Secretary of War to assume a military responsibility for the suppression of any threatened outbreak, and to take such steps as may be necessary to that end. In the meantime, I suggest that you advise your agents to separate the well-disposed from the ill-disposed Indians, and while maintaining their control

ple also being among the early settlers of Virginia, and later removing from there to Kentucky. Moses Batterton and his wife had nine children, their second child, Lemuel Berket Batterton, being our subject's father. The grandfather lived to be seventy-five years of age, surviving his wife several years.

Lemuel B. Batterton was born in Kentucky, in 1801. He removed to Missouri when a young man, and was one of the pioneers of that State. There he was married to Miss Mary Lynch, who was descended from Welsh and German ancestors. He spent his life in Missouri as a farmer and carpenter, and he and his wife had a family of ten children, of whom five are still living. The father died at the age of seventy-two, and the mother in the sixty-seventh year of her age. Both were earnest Christians and consistent members of the Baptist Church, as also were Grandfather and Grandmother Batterton and others of the family.

Judge Batterton was the second of their ten children. He was educated in the public schools and in the State University of Missouri, and followed the profession of teacher in the public schools for ten years. He also served as Superintendent of Instruction in his county. Later, he was elected and served as Probate Judge. He was also elected County Judge, and while serving in that capacity was the presiding Justice of the court. During all these years he also carried on farming and stock-raising.

Judge Batterton was married July 6, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Young Turner, native of his own State, and they had eight children born to them in Missouri. In 1877, resigning his position as Judge and settling up his affairs in Missouri, he removed with his family to Montana. His eldest daughter, Ada, had married Mr. Harvey T. Mahan, and they also came with the family. All settled in Deer Lodge, the father purchasing a small farm almost within the corporate limits of the city, where he has since resided. Soon after his arrival in Deer Lodge county he was elected one of the County Commissioners, in which capacity he served most efficiently for ten years. He is now in a measure retired from active life. Of the other members of the family, we record that the second daughter, Mamie T., is a popular and successful teacher; Zona is the wife of S. C. Kenyon, and resides in Bozeman; Sallie A. is teaching in the public schools of Bozeman; James is a jeweler in Idaho; Bettie, at home; Lennie May, also engaged in teaching; and John Y., Jr., the youngest of the family, is still a minor.

The Judge and his wife and nearly all their family are members of the Christian Church. Politically he is a Democrat; fraternally, a member of the Masonic order.

THE CONRAD BROTHERS, prominent bankers and business men of northern Montana, having banking houses at Great Falls and Kalispell, are pioneers of Montana. They came to the Territory and settled at Fort Benton in 1868 when they were boys, one eighteen years old and the other twenty, and have ever since been intimately identified with its growth and development. In all their business enterprises they have been partners and their lives have been closely blended.

William G. Conrad, the senior brother, was born in Warren county, Virginia, August 3, 1848; and Charles E. Conrad, May 20, 1850. They are of German and English descent. Their ancestor, Joseph Conrad, emigrated from Germany to America in the early settlement of the colonies and located in the Shenandoah valley. His posterity were prominent in colonial days as well as later in the history of this country. The father of these gentlemen, Colonel James W. Conrad, was born in Warren county, Virginia, in 1812, and was married in his native State to Miss Maria S. Ashby, a native of the Old Dominion, born in 1827, and of English descent. She traces her family history back to John Ashby, who was a subject of King Charles I. of England, and who was among the first Englishmen that landed in Virginia. Her great-grandfather, also named John Ashby, was a Captain with General Braddock when the latter was killed near Pittsburg, and her grandfather, Benjamin Ashby, and of Virginia's most honored sons, served as an officer during the Revolutionary war, 1776. Colonel James W. Conrad and his wife had a family of thirteen children, all born in Virginia, and eight of that number are still living. He owned a large plantation, served for some years as Judge, and was also Colonel of the State militia. He and his wife were life-long Methodists. In 1874 they removed to Montana and located at Fort Benton, where he retired from active business. His death occurred July 18, 1894, at Great Falls, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a man of many excellent traits of character and was honored and esteemed by all who knew him. His good wife is still living and is greatly beloved by her children and grandchildren, and, indeed, by all who knew her.

William G. Conrad is the eldest son of the family, He was educated in the common schools of his native State and at the Washington Academy, and, as above stated, when merging into manhood, came out West to Montana with his brother. Their journey hither was made by rail to Cincinnati, thence down the Ohio river to Cairo, thence up the Mississippi to St. Louis, and thence on the Missouri to their destination, three months being consumed in making the trip, and the whole journey being over

and discipline so far as may be possible, to avoid forcing any issue that will result in an outbreak, until suitable military preparations can be made.'

"November 15 Agent Royer sent to this office the following telegram from Pine Ridge:

'Indians are dancing in the snow and are wild and crazy. I have fully informed you that employes and Government property at this agency have no protection and are at the mercy of these dancers. Why delay by further investigation? We need protection, and we need it

4,000 miles by water. After many dangers and privations, they reached Fort Benton in safety.

At Fort Benton they were employed by I. G. Baker & Brother, who were engaged in general merchandising, freighting, steamboating, contracting and banking, at first working for wages. As time passed by they bought out the interest of the Baker brothers and became sole owners of the business, and soon they did more merchandising, freighting and fur dealing than any other firm in all northern Montana. Their business spread out over a territory that extended a thousand miles in every direction. They furnished supplies for the Canadian government and freighted the same to all parts of the country extending between Winnipeg and the summit of the Rocky mountains, and as for north as the white man had penetrated. From 1874 until 1884 W. G. Conrad was president of the steamboat line on the Missouri, and previous to the advent of the railroads to northern Montana they were by far the largest transporters of merchandise here. In one year they transferred on wagons for the United States Government alone 20,000,000 pounds, besides hauling all the goods for the Canadian government and freighting for individuals. They have been for a number of years engaged in the stock business, and in this, as in their other enterprises, they have met with marked success, now owning four of the largest herds of cattle in Montana and the Canadian Northwest.

The advent of the railroads, of course, brought a change in their business operations, and of recent years they sold out their mercantile interests and freighting business, and are now giving their especial attention to banking, Conrad Brothers' principal office being located at Great Falls. Their establishments are backed by over a million and a half of dollars, all standing as the result of their own honest and earnest efforts. William G. is the president of the Northwestern National Bank, of Great Falls, and Charles E. is president of the Conrad National Bank, of Kalispell. At both of these places they are doing a prosperous business.

William G. Conrad was married in 1876 to Miss Fannie E. Bowen, a native of Virginia, and a daughter of Hon. Paul L. Bowen, of that State. They have four children living, namely: Maria Josephine, Minnie Atkinson, George Hartfield, and Arthur Franklin. Their eldest son, William Lee, died in 1878, at the age of one year. Mr. Conrad owns an elegant home in Great Falls and also one in the noted Shenandoah valley of Virginia, which is considered the handsomest in the State. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, in which he has filled the office of vestryman for a number of years.

Charles E. Conrad is also married and has a family, their home being at Kalispell, the county seat at Flathead county. This prosperous town he helped to found and has been actively identified with it ever since. Mr. Conrad was married, January 4, 1881, to Miss Alicia D. Stanford, a native of Halifax, Nova Scotia, and a daughter of James Stanford of that place. They have a son and two daughters: Charles D., Kate and Alicia.

Both these gentlemen have all their lives been staunch Democrats, and as such have taken a somewhat active part in the political affairs of Montana. William G. first served in an official capacity as County Commissioner of Choteau county. Later he served as the first Mayor of Fort Benton, both he and his brother having had a hand in the incorporation of the city. In 1878 he was elected a member of the Territorial Senate, in which position he rendered most efficient service. Charles E. has also been honored by official position. He was unanimously elected a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1889, and helped to frame the present constitution of the State.

Hon. James H. Lynch, the present Postmaster of Butte, Montana, is a native of Galena, Illinois, born April 11, 1853. Mr. Lynch's father, John Lynch, was born in county Fermanagh, Ireland, in 1814, and came to Illinois when twenty years of age. He married Miss Manly, a native of his own country, and they had ten sons, all born at Galena, to which he had moved in 1838, a pioneer there. In 1869 he moved to Dakota, taking all his sons with him: they obtained 3,000 acres of land and engaged in the raising of wheat; and this valuable property is still their own. The father died in 1881, and the mother in 1884. They were people of the highest respectability. Eight of the sons still survive, two of whom are in the jobbing trade in Butte City.

James H., the second son, attended the public schools in Galena, graduating in the high school. In business life he was first in the employ of Thompson & Lewis, at Vermillion, Dakota, buying and shipping grain and dealing in agricultural implements, and doing a very large business there until 1877, when he went to the Black Hills, by way of Fort Pierre, arriving at Fort Pierre on the 20th of February. Associating himself with Dudley Caldwell & Company, he took charge of their mills for two years. Later he was Under-Sheriff of Lawrence county for three years, and March 27, 1880, he was married to Miss Mary J. Lackey, the daughter of Henry Lackey. She was born in Canada. In February, 1882, the family came to Butte, where Mr. Lynch was first in the employ of Perron, Wall & Company, in their lumber

now. The leaders should be arrested and confined in some military post until the matter is quieted, and this should be done at once.'

"A military force under General John R. Brooke, consisting of five companies of infantry, three troops of cavalry, and one Hotchkiss and one Gatling gun, arrived at Pine Ridge November 20, 1890. Two troops of cavalry and six companies of infantry were stationed at Rosebud. Troops were ordered to other agencies until nearly half the infantry and cavalry of the United States Army were concentrated upon the Sioux reservations. When the troops reached Rosebud about 1,800 Indians—men,

business. The following summer he opened a lumber and produce business at Anaconda, where he did a rushing business, averaging a thousand dollars a day in sales for a year. He then became a member of the firm of Lynch & Mather, and kept the Homestead Hotel. In the autumn of 1883 he outfitted parties to go to the Coeur d'Alene country; in the spring of 1884 he resigned his position and went to Eagle City, then the seat of the excitement,—since dead and taken by the coyotes. In the fall of 1884 he retired to Butte and purchased the estate of Charles Trowbridge, a wholesale liquor business, and had a very successful trade. February 10, 1892, he sold this out and retired from business. He was appointed Postmaster February 27, 1894, and took charge of the office on the first of April following.

Mr. Lynch is a stockholder and director in the Silver Bow National Bank, and has secured large property interests in Butte. He is a man of great energy and business ability. He has always been a Democrat, has taken a great deal of interest in political affairs, and for two terms was Alderman of the city and one term president of the Council. Every time that he has run for office he has succeeded in the election. In the late contest for the position of Postmaster there were five good candidates, and he was successful in obtaining the place. The Butte postoffice is one of the first-class, doing five times as much business as one in a city of the same size that depends solely upon agricultural and commercial correspondence. Mr. Lynch has one assistant Postmaster, one register clerk, two general delivery clerks, two distributing mailing clerks, one postage clerk and nine carriers,—this number to be increased when South Butte is annexed. In 1893 the postal order business amounted to $625,542.33, which is a good index to the other business of the city of Butte.

Mr. Lynch is highly spoken of by the citizens, and there is no question that the management of the postoffice will be such as to give the patrons general satisfaction.

WILLIAM J. ZIMMERMAN, Clerk of the Seventh Judicial District Court, and residing at Miles City, Custer county, is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, born at Tamaqua, in Schuylkill county, November 30, 1863, a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Forney) Zimmerman. His father, who was a mechanic by trade, was of Holland and English ancestry, who were early settlers in eastern Pennsylvania. His mother's ancestry can be traced back many centuries, into northern Italy and southern France, and later through England to this country. Longevity characterizes his ancestry on both sides.

William grew to manhood in his native State, attending the common schools, where he more than is usual utilized his opportunities for laying a solid foundation for future success. He learned the trade of his father,—saddle and harness making. His father served in the late war, in the Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, also in the One Hundred and Seventy-third Pennsylvania Infantry.

Resolving to seek his fortune in the great West, our subject came to Miles City, in April, 1886, and at once engaged at work in his trade for H. M. Moran & Company, leading saddle and harness manufacturers, and remained in their employ until the autumn of 1892, when he was elected, on the Republican ticket, to his present position. He is a gentleman of fine physique, modest, and of polished manners and a congenial disposition. He soon became a social favorite in Miles City, and popular in his line of trade. His many friends are pleased to speak of him as an honest, conscientious young man, worthy of all confidence. While working at his trade in Miles City, it is said that he was a persistent student at all hours he could devote to study outside of hours devoted to labor and sleep. He never wasted time about saloons and loafing places, but attended night schools, and thus prepared himself for the responsible position he now fills. He is deserving of all the honors that the people of Custer county can bestow, and honors fit him well, as his nature is such that they cannot "spoil" him. He has a bright future before him. His popularity has thus won him many votes from the Democratic party. He is a Republican, as was his father before him, who voted for General Taylor and for every Republican candidate for president since.

He is a member of Yellowstone Lodge, No. 26, A. F. & A. M., of Miles City, and has filled the office of Secretary of the lodge for two years: has also filled the Junior Warden's chair.

He was married in November, 1892, to Miss Minerva T. Heisler, a daughter of Frank and Maria (Tyson) Heisler. Her parents reside in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, and are of Scotch ancestry. For many years her father was engaged in mercantile pursuits, and in the late war was a Captain in a Pennsylvania regiment. Mr. and Mrs. Zimmerman have one child, named Franklin Henry,—and born November 12, 1893.

GASPARD DESCHAMPS is ranked with the most successful farmers of Grass valley, Missoula county, Montana, and is deserving of some personal mention in this work. Briefly given, a sketch of his life is as follows:

Gaspard Deschamps was born in Montreal, Canada, November 26, 1846. His ancestors came from France to

women, and children—stampeded toward Pine Ridge and the bad lands, destroying their own property before leaving and that of others en route.

"On December 1, 1890, in accordance with Department instructions, the following order was sent to the Sioux agents: 'During the present Indian troubles you are instructed that while you shall continue all the business and carry into effect the educational and other purposes of your agency, you will, as to all operations intended to suppress any outbreak by force, co-operate with and obey the orders of the military officer commanding on the reservation in your charge.'

"Sitting Bull's camp, where the dancing had been going on, was on Grand river forty miles from the agency. The number of Indian po-

America about the year 1700 and settled in Canada. His father, A. Deschamps, was a farmer and a hotel-keeper, and lived to be eighty-eight years old. The mother of our subject also lived more than the allotted time, her death occurring at the age of seventy-two. They had a family of thirteen children, Gaspard being the sixth born and one of the five who are now living. He was reared and educated in his native town, and at the age of sixteen was apprenticed to learn the trade of blacksmith. In 1865 he went to West Suffield, Connecticut, and was employed in work at his trade there and in other New England towns for five years. He went to California in 1870, landing in San Francisco, and working there as a journeyman for three months. Then he came to Cedar Creek, Montana, and the following three years was engaged in mining on a claim of his own, during that time taking out between three and four thousand dollars. From mining he turned his attention to the cattle business, in which he was engaged five years and in which he met with excellent success. He ranged his cattle in the Flat Head country among the Indians, at that time there being only five white men there.

It was in 1877 that Mr. Deschamps came to Missoula, and upon locating here he opened a blacksmith shop and began work at his trade. That same year, on the 12th of June, he was married, at Missoula, to Miss D. Ceyr, the daughter of Alys Ceyr, also of French descent. After their marriage they went to Valley Creek, and at Two Creeks located and purchased land, 240 acres in all, to which he subsequently added until he now has 400 acres there. He erected buildings and made other improvements on that property and resided there until April, 1883, when he came to his present location in Grass valley, nine miles west of Missoula. Here he purchased 400 acres, on which was located the first shingled house built in this section of the country. Prosperity has seemed to attend his every effort. To-day he is the owner of 2,500 acres of land, much of it well improved, and is classed with the wealthiest farmers in the county. Each year he makes from four to five hundred tons of hay, and keeps from three to five hundred head of cattle. For several years he has been breeding Galloway and Durham cattle. He also raises Norman horses, and keeps some hogs.

Mr. and Mrs. Deschamps are the parents of nine children, all born at their home in Grass valley, their names being as follows: Gaspard, Alvina, Ulric, Arthur, Regina, Alma, Elzeorel, Admie and Julia.

Formerly Mr. Deschamps was a Democrat, but he now favors the principles of the People's party. He has never accepted office and has never joined any society, his whole attention having been given to his own business affairs. He takes a deep interest in the prosperity of Missoula county and the State of Montana, and in his quiet way is doing what he can to bring about their further growth and development.

Frank Janes, a member of the City Council of Anaconda, Montana, and one of her most worthy citizens, was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, May 26, 1858, a descendant of Welsh ancestors who were early settlers of New England.

His father, George W. Janes, was also born at Deerfield, at the old family homestead, in 1824. He married Miss Ellen Janes, a lady of his own name, but not a relative. They had seven children, of whom six are living, Frank being their fifth born. This worthy couple spent their lives on the farm where he was born, and were well known throughout the vicinity and highly esteemed for their many excellent qualities. Both were members of the Baptist Church. He served as one of the Selectmen of the town of Deerfield from 1863 to 1874; and in 1873 he was elected to the Legislature, and re-elected the following year. In 1877 he was elected a member of the general school committee, re-elected in 1878 for one year, and again in 1879 for three years.

Frank Janes was reared on the farm and educated in the public schools, and when he grew up learned the carpenter's trade. He worked at his trade in the East until 1883, when he came west to make his own way in the world, upon his own merits, not even having an acquaintance here. His first step was at Bozeman, Montana, where he worked a short time, and whence he went to Helena and secured employment on the Northern Pacific Railroad, building water tanks for the company. Next we find him at Marysville. He was one of the workmen on the first twenty stamps put in for the Drum Lummon mine. From Marysville, in 1884, he came to Anaconda, which was then just starting. Here he was employed by the Anaconda Company, soon became foreman of their carpenter work, and for the next seven years has been superintendent of the construction of all their works, having under his supervision no less than

licemen in that vicinity was increased and he was kept under close surveillance. December 12 the commanding officer at Fort Yates was instructed by General Ruger, commanding the Department of Dakota, to make it his special duty to secure the person of Sitting Bull, and to call on Agent McLaughlin 'for such co-operation and assistance as would best promote the object in view.' December 14 the police notified the agent that Sitting Bull was preparing to leave the reservation. Accordingly, after consultation with the post commander it was decided that the arrest should be made the following morning by the police under command of Lieutenant Bullhead, with United States troops within supporting distance.

"At daybreak, December 15, thirty-nine Indian police and four volunteers went to Sitting

---

fifty carpenters. In the meantime he went to Hamilton, in the Bitter Root valley, and built the Bitter Root Development Company's sawmill, one of the largest and best mills in the State of Montana.

Since coming to Anaconda, Mr. Janes has thoroughly identified himself with the interests of the place, and is doing everything in his power to promote its welfare. He has invested in real estate here, and is a stockholder in the Boulder Valley Fluming Company.

Fraternally, Mr. Janes is a member of the I. O. O. F., and, politically, he affiliates with the Republican party. In 1893 he was the choice of his fellow-citizens of the Third ward as their representative in the City Council, in which capacity he is now serving intelligently and efficiently.

GEORGE STAUDAHER, a well-known farmer and stock dealer of the Beaver Head valley, dates his arrival in Montana in June, 1863. Biographical mention of him is as follows:

Mr. Staudaher was born in Austria, April 23, 1836, son of Michael and Mary (Myers) Staudaher, and one of a family of two sons and seven daughters. His parents were industrious farmers and devout members of the Catholic Church. His father died in his sixty-third year and his mother in her sixty-sixth. Two of the daughters and the subject of of our sketch are the only ones of the family now living. The latter was reared and educated in his native land. When he was sixteen he began to do for himself, going successively to Baden, Prussia and Belgium, and doing farm work in those places, receiving two dollars and a half per month, which there was considered good wages.

In 1859 Mr. Staudaher came to America, landing at New York city and going from there to Chicago, where he spent the winter. In 1860 he went to Kansas, but still he had not found a suitable location, and in May, 1861, he started for Colorado, paying $25 for his passage with an ox train. Arrived in Colorado, he engaged in mining at Black Hawk in the Bobtail lode, where he remained three years, receiving from $2.50 to $3 per day. In 1863 he came to Bannack, Montana, in company with three others, they having purchased an outfit and two years' provisions. In June they went from Bannack to Alder Gulch, where they secured claims on German Bar, trading their teams for six claims. There Mr. Staudaher took out $2,000 in gold dust in two months. In November he went by stage to Salt Lake, their being eight passengers in the stage and all of them together having $60,000 in gold. They made the journey in safety, while both the coaches that preceded and followed them were robbed. At Salt Lake he purchased three yoke of oxen and a wagon and laid in a stock of provisions for himself and partners sufficient to last a year. They continued their mining operations together until 1864, when Mr. Staudaher retired from the company.

February 12, 1865, he married Miss Catherine Miller, a native of Germany who had come to this country and Alder Gulch that same year. They began their married life in a little log house which he built. From time to time he purchased other claims and continued his mining operations until 1867. Wages were high and he ran behind and that year found himself financially embarrassed. In 1867 he selected a location in Beaver Head valley south of the Point of Rocks, where he took squatter's claim to a tract of land, built a log house and turned all his energies to farming and stock-raising. His first crops were destroyed by the grasshoppers. In 1880 he sold out and came to his present location, ten miles north of Dillon, and here prosperity has since attended his efforts. Here he owns 900 acres of choice farming land and has one of the finest farm residences in the vicinity. He, however, resides in Dillon in order to give his children educational advantages. His broad acres are well stocked with fine horses, cattle and sheep, his cattle numbering 600 head and his sheep no less than 3,000.

Mr. and Mrs. Staudaher have had nine children, one of whom, Annie M., died in her ninth year. The others are George J., Nicholas M., John A., Louisa K., William L., Agatha L., Mary Ester and Francis J. The first three named are enterprising young men and are engaged in the stock business on their father's ranch. Louisa K. is the wife of F. Brundridge. All the family are members of the Catholic Church.

Mr. Staudaher has always voted with the Democratic party until recently, but is now in favor of the free coinage of silver. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

CHARLES M. JOHNSON.—To this young man belongs the distinction of being the first County Clerk and Recorder of Ravalli county, Montana. A sketch of his life is appropriate in this work, and is as follows:

Charles M. Johnson was born in Virginia City, Montana, July 19, 1870, son of Norman and Emma F. (Cooper)

Bull's cabin and arrested him. He agreed to accompany them to the agency, but while dressing caused considerable delay, and during this time his followers began to congregate to the number of 150, so that when he was brought out of the house they had the police entirely surrounded. Sitting Bull then refused to go and called on his friends, the ghost dancers to rescue him. At this juncture one of them shot Lieutenant Bullhead. The lieutenant then shot Sitting Bull, who also received another shot and was killed outright. Another shot struck Sergeant Shavehead and then the firing became general, In about two hours the police had secured possession of Sitting Bull's house and driven their assailants into the woods.* Shortly

Johnson, natives of New York and Kentucky, respectively. Norman Johnson was born in 1836, and is of English descent. He resided for some time in Illinois. In 1862 he made the long and hazardous journey across the plains from Illinois to Montana, arriving at his destination in the fall. Like nearly all the newcomers to this Territory, his attention was first directed to the mines. After mining for a time at Bannack he went to Virginia City, and was at the latter place during all the early excitement that was experienced in that mining camp. He identified himself with the best element of the camp and did his part toward putting an end to the crime, murder and lawlessness that threatened the life and property of every one. He was not only a member of the Vigilant Committee, but was also identified with every enterprise which had for its object the best interests of the miners and pioneer settlers. It was in Virginia City that Mr. Johnson met and married Miss Cooper, she having come to Montana in 1869. They removed to Bozeman in 1873 and purchased a farm, upon which they resided until 1883. That year they sold out and came to the Bitter Root valley. Mr. Johnson owns a fine farm of 200 acres near Corvallis, to the improvement and cultivation of which he has devoted much time and attention, and on this farm he has lived since 1883. He and his wife have eight children, all born in Montana, and all living, Charles M. being the oldest.

The subject of our sketch received his early education in his native State, and was afterward sent to school at Ada and to Oberlin College. After his return to Montana he accepted a position as bookkeeper, and was thus occupied until 1893, when the county of Ravalli was organized and he was appointed County Clerk and Recorder, the appointment being made by the Legislature. In this capacity he is now serving efficiently.

Politically, he is a Republican; fraternally, an I. O. O. F.

HON. C. K. HARDENBROOK, of Deer Lodge, Montana, dates his birth at Mount Gilead, Knox county, Ohio, November 7, 1847.

Mr. Hardenbrook is descended from Holland ancestors, who settled in America about the year 1720. Great-grandfather Ludowick Hardenbrook resided in New York, and Grandfather Hardenbrook removed from that State to Ohio at an early day. Five of the latter's sons fought in the war of 1812. Francis Hardenbrook, our subject's father, was born in Ohio, where the town of Mansfield now stands, in 1799. He married Miss Nancy Kelly, a native of Pennsylvania and a descendant of Irish ancestors. In 1848 they moved to Monmouth, Warren county, Illinois, where he improved a farm and where he resided until 1874. That year he removed to Iowa and retired from active life. He died in 1883, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife died at the age of fifty-four. They were members of the Presbyterian Church and were people of sterling qualities, highly respected by all who knew them. They had a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom grew to maturity and nine of that number are still living.

Charles Kelly Hardenbrook was their tenth child. He was one year old at the time the family moved to Illinois, and was educated in the public schools of that State and at Monmouth College. Upon leaving college, he came direct to Montana and engaged in mining operations, mining first at Cedar cfeek, Missoula county, and coming from there to Deer Lodge county, where he continued mining for ten years. In 1876 he was among the throng that sought the mining districts of the Black Hills. After returning from the Black Hills, he purchased 800 acres of land in Deer Lodge county and turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, in which he has since been interested, now making a specialty of raising horses. He is also still engaged in mining enterprises.

* List of killed and wounded from same report:

1. Henry Bullhead, first lieutenant; died eighty-two hours after the fight.
2. Charles Shavehead, first sergeant; died twenty-five hours after the fight.
3. James Little Eagle, fourth sergeant; killed.
4. Paul Akicitah, private; killed.
5. John Armstrong, special; killed.
6. David Hawkman, special; killed.
7. Alexander Middle, private, wounded; will lose his foot.

INDIANS.

1. Sitting Bull, 56 years old; killed,
2. Crow Foot (Sitting Bull's Son), 17 years old; killed.
3. Black Bird, 43 years old; killed.
4. Catch the Bear, 44 years old; killed.
5. Spotted Horn Bull, 56 years old; killed.
6. Brave Thunder, 46 years old; killed.
7. Little Assinaboine, 44 years old; killed.
8. Chase Wounded, 24 years old; killed.
9. Bull Ghost; wounded; entirely recovered.
10. Brave Thunder; wounded.
11. Strike the Kettle; wounded.

after, when 100 United States troops under the command of Captain Fechet, reached the spot, the police drew up in line and saluted. Their bravery and discipline received highest praise from Captain Fechet. The ghost dancers fled from their hiding places to the Cheyenne River Reservation, leaving their families and dead behind them. Their women who had taken part in the fight had been disarmed by the police and placed under guard and were turned over to the troops when they arrived. The losses were six policemen killed (including Bullhead and Shavehead, who soon died at the agency hospital) and one wounded. The attacking party lost eight killed and three wounded."—*Report of Indian Commission for 1891.*

Mr. Hardenbrook was married in 1878 to Miss Jennie Brice, a native of Missouri, and they have an interesting family of five children, all born in Montana, namely: Herbert B., Abby, Linda, Charles K., Jr., and Hilda K.

Mr. Hardenbrook has always affiliated with the Democratic party, and has been twice elected and served two terms as County Superintendent of Schools in his county. In 1889 he was elected a member of the first State Legislature of Montana, and while in that honorable body he served on a number of important committees, among which was the Committee on Ways and Means and Education. He has always been deeply interested in the advancement of educational affairs and has done much in this direction for his county. Mr. Hardenbrook is an active member of the Masonic order, belonging to both the blue lodge and the chapter at Deer Lodge and is a Past Master of the former. Both he and his wife are members of the order of the Eastern Star, and she is identified with the Presbyterian Church. The Hardenbrook family are among the most estimable people of the city.

EUGENE STARK, one of the reliable business men of Virginia City and a Montana pioneer of 1863, is a native of Ohio, born in Cincinnati, February 22, 1843.

Mr. Stark is a descendant of French ancestry. His father, Valiant Stark, came from France to New York in 1830, and in 1835 removed from there to Cincinnati. A musician and composer, he was for many years prominently connected with that profession. While in Cincinnati he was for seven years professionally connected with the St. Xavier College. Later he was prominently engaged in his profession at St. Louis, where he died in 1860. At this writing, 1893, his widow still survives, now in her eighty-fourth year. They had nine children, of whom five are living. Eugene was their fourth born. He was educated in Chillicothe and Cincinnati, and since his eleventh year he has earned his own living.

When he was twelve years old Mr. Stark began to learn the trade of watchmaker, and was in that business for eight years in the East. In 1863, in company with eight others, he started from Atchinson for California. At the Sweetwater they met the Stewart party and were influenced by them to come to Montana. Others joined their party from time to time, and on the 4th of July, 1863, they landed safe at Bannack. Mr. Stark made the long journey most of the way on foot. After remaining at Bannack about two months, he came to Alder Gulch, where he has since been in business and thoroughly identified with the interest of the place. He first engaged in mining at Brown's Gulch and met with satisfactory success. From there he returned to Virginia City and opened a jewelry store, thus becoming the pioneer in that business of the town. He was also engaged in erecting cabins, and with "the boys" went to all the stampedes and did considerable prospecting throughout the county, as well as traversing the whole Territory. For a time he was engaged in mining at Butte City. In 1866 he returned to Virginia City again. And next we find him successively running a billiard hall, restaurant and watchmaking business. From 1873 to 1876 he conducted the last named business at Deer Lodge; moved back to Virginia City, and from 1876 till 1880 was in business here; and since the last date he has been a ranch owner. He is now engaged in the stock business, making a specialty of Norman-Percheron horses. He owns the jewelry store on the corner of Jackson and Wallace streets, and has his office there.

In 1861 Mr. Stark enlisted for service in the Union ranks, and served under Generals Fremont and Halleck for three months, after which his company was disbanded and he was honorably discharged. He is now an active member of the G. A. R. Also he belongs to the A. O. U. W., in which he has served as Foreman and Financier. For two years he has served as a member of the City Council, and in every way possible he has aided in the growth and development of the place. When the business men of the city decided to build a telegraph line to Darris he became interested in the enterprise, took stock in it, and took charge of the construction of the line; and in this way he brought his town into more intimate connection with the rest of the world. After its completion he had charge of the office a year, and he also served for some time as treasurer of the company. Another organization with which Mr. Stark is intimately connected is the Pioneer Society of Madison county, which he helped to organize and of which he was elected first secretary.

A resident of Montana since before he reached his majority, Mr. Stark has had an extensive experience here. Through all these years he has so conducted himself as to have the entire confidence of all with whom he has had dealings.

DENIS COLLINS, who resides in the Middle Ruby valley, near Laurin, is a Montana pioneer of 1863 and a prominent stock-farmer. A brief sketch of his life is herewith presented.

CHAPTER XXIX.

PLACER MINING—PROFIT AND LOSS REDUCED TO SCIENTIFIC CALCULATION—MONTANA'S GOLD PRODUCT UP TO 1894—ORIGINAL DEPOSITS—GOLD DUST—THE MILLS OF GOD—HOW GOLD DUST GOT TO MISSOURI AND OTHER REMOTE PLACES—PROSPECTING BY THE LIGHT OF SCIENCE—MONTANA MINERALS—PRECIOUS STONES—WATER AND WOOD—IRON CAPS—IRON DEPOSITS.

BY DR. G. C. SWALLOW.

This chapter on gold deposits in placer mines, and also a following one on the mineral wealth of the various counties of Montana, are from the pen of a learned scientist who was famous in his line of work long before Montana had a name or a place on the maps. I am grateful for it, although not entirely in line with my own theories, which I should not have intruded had this reached me in time, but, like the special article on the history of the Republican party in Montana, it came too late either to take proper place in the order of this work or appear in entirety, as, I regret to say, some of the early data are already in print from my own far less capable hand.

THE profits of placer mining can be calculated with as much certainty as the profits of selling groceries or of raising a crop of wheat. By properly prospecting the amount of gold in each cubic yard of any given placer can be determined with great certainty; and when we know the character of the boulders and dirt, the grade of the bed-rock, the position and extent of the dumping-ground, and the amount and fall of the water, the cost of working a cubic yard can be very accurately calculated.

The following table gives the annual product of our gold mines:

MONTANA GOLD PRODUCT TO 1894.

1862 }	$ 86,384,200	1881	2,330,000
1867 }		1882	2,550,000
1868	15,000,000	1883	1,800,000
1869	9,000,000	1884	2,170,000
1870	9,100,000	1885	3,400,000
1871	9,050,000	1886	4,422,000
1872	6,068,000	1887	5,978,536
1873	5,187,722	1888	4,200,253
1874	3,844,047	1889	3,500,000
1875	3,573,600	1890	3,000,000
1876	3,078,013	1891	2,890,000
1877	3,200,000	1892	2,891,386
1878	2,260,511	1893	3,100,000
1879	2,500,000		
1880	2,400,000	Total	$212,178,768

The great difficulty in the way of successful and more successful placer mining, is partial ownership of the gulches. In early times the gulches were taken by claims, of greater or less extent. Alder Gulch and almost all our placers were taken up in this way. This would do where men could make fortunes with rockers, shovel and sluice box; but with the giant and other improved apparatus the entire gulch must be worked to give success. Partial owners of gulches should unite or sell out that the millions in these idle gulches may be added to our scant circulation.

"Placer" is a Spanish word, meaning pleasure and delight. When the uneasy prospector discovered the shining dust in Last Chance, on which the business part of Helena is built, they were certainly both pleased and delighted, and very properly called it a "placer." The Spaniards called these deposits "placers," where native gold was found in loose sand and gravel, above or upon the consolidated strata called "bed-rock." They are most commonly found in mountain gulches, in sands washed by rivers, and sometimes in the gravels of the drift de-

posits. All gold, so far as known, was originally deposited in veins imbedded in quartz or other minerals, and that now found in placers has been worn out of these veins by the action of the weather, water and glaciers, and deposited with the decomposed rocks in its present positions in gulches and river beds.

During the countless ages since the gold was deposited in the veins of the rocks, and these rocks were elevated into mountains, the agents above named have worn away vast quantities of the rocks, and those containing veins of gold, and carried the materials and the gold down into the gulches and out into the valleys, form-

Denis Collins was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1831, son of Michael and Ellen (Caughlin) Collins, worthy and respected farmers. After the birth of their third child Mrs. Collins died, Denis at that time being only four years of age. His father lived to be sixty.

In 1852 the subject of our sketch emigrated to America, landing at New York, where he worked for wages until the spring of 1860. At that time he crossed the plains to Colorado, arriving at his destination on the 1st of May and at once giving his attention to mining and prospecting, taking out some gold. In the spring of 1863 he left Denver (then a small place) to come to Montana, attracted hither by the gold excitement. At Bannack he secured employment in the mines at $10 per day. He washed the dirt after hauling it a mile, and at that also he received $10 a day. Next he came to Virginia City and mined on his own account. He was without money when he landed in Virginia City, for the noted Plummer had followed him when he left Bannack and had taken his oxen and $36—all the money he had. Here, however, he met with success. He employed three men and they all took out from one to three hundred dollars per day, and he himself in a single day took out $202. When winter came on he sold his claim for $4,000 and went to Bivin's Gulch, where, with Aleck McCoy as partner, he had two flumes and was successful in securing considerable gold. He remained there five years. Then he turned his attention to ranching, taking up 160 acres of land in Ruby valley. In the fall of 1881 he sold this property to J. B. Laurin, after which he purchased his present fine farm of 500 acres, paying $10,500 for the same. Here he now resides, prosperously engaged in raising horses and cattle. He has two fine stock horses, a Clyde and a shire, and also has some fine Devonshire cattle.

Mr. Collins is in politics a Democrat, and in religion a devout Catholic. During his residence in Montana he has witnessed its wonderful transformation, and is justly proud of its growth and development. He has a wide acquaintance and is favorably known by most of Montana's pioneers.

GEORGE M. HAYS, assistant cashier of the first National Bank of Billings, was born in Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, in 1862, a son of John L. and Sarah E. (Miller) Hays, of Irish and Scotch descent. The ancestors were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania. The father of our subject was a prominent Baptist minister. George attended school in Erie, Pennsylvania, and also the high schools of Cleveland, Ohio. Seeking the wider field of opportunities for young men in the West, he located in Billings, Montana, in the spring of 1783, when the place was in its infancy, and has devoted his time, means and energy in the improvement of the town. Mr. Hays was appointed Deputy County Clerk of Yellowstone county, under Dr. H. H. Bole, the first County Clerk; and during that time he was also Deputy County Treasurer; was elected County Clerk and Recorder in 1886, re-elected in 1889, and elected Clerk of the District Court from 1890 until 1893. He was also elected the first City Treasurer after the incorporation of Billings. This has always been a Republican county, but by his fitness, devotion to business and genial courtesy to all, Mr. Hays has rendered himself so deservedly popular that he has been liberally supported by his Republican friends. He is Past Master of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., is Eminent Commander in the Commandery, and holds an office in Algeria Temple at Helena.

Mr. Hays was married in November, 1886, to Jennie Jones, a daughter of Thomas Jones, a native of Wales, but now deceased. Three children have been born to this union: Donald L., John Lambert and Ethel Maude. Mr. Hays has taken an active interest in all enterprises conducive to the growth and prosperity of the town, county and State. He is chairman of the County Democratic Committee, a member of the State Central Committee, and a member of the Montana Board of World's Fair Commission, representing Yellowstone county. Mrs. Hays is a member of the Congregational Church.

MORTIMER HEWLETT LOTT is the founder of the town of Twin Bridges, Madison county, Montana, and as such is deserving of more than a passing notice on the pages of this book.

Mr. Lott is of German descent. His grandfather, Harmonious Lott, was a seaman. He lived on Long Island, was the father of six children, and lived to be ninety years old. One of his sons, Hewlett Lott, the father of Mortimer H., was born on Long Island in 1789; married Maria Ditmar, a native of the same place. Both the Lotts and the Ditmars were of German ancestry, and both families had moved to Pennsylvania in 1814, where they became large land owners and founders of the town of Lottsville, Warren county. There Mr. Lott, the subject of our sketch, was born, December 25, 1827. He was one of a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Their father died there in his eighty-fifth year, and their mother was about the same age when she died. She was a Methodist and he was an Episcopalian.



GOLDEN MESSENGER MINING CAMP.

ing the deposits of clay, sand, gravel and gold. But the most efficient agents in this work were glaciers or streams of ice, such as are now at work in the mountains of Alaska, grinding out the precious metals.

The evidence is absolutely conclusive that there were vast ages when the temperature of the northern hemisphere was much colder than now, and when all the gulches and gorges of the Rocky mountains were filled with glaciers or rivers of ice. There is nothing in the nature of art so well calculated as glaciers to grind up the rocks and carry the sands, gravels, boulders and gold down into the gulches and deposit them as

---

The subject of our sketch spent the first twenty-four years of his life on the farm on which he was born. In 1857 he moved to Kansas and settled on the Little Blue river in Marshall county, where he took up 160 acres of land. He and his brother, John S., were together there, and they became the owners of 1,000 acres, which they cultivated three years, but on account of its being a malaria district they were obliged to seek another location and crossed the plains to Pike's Peak. Then followed months and years of prospecting, their travels taking them over Colorado, into New Mexico and Arizona, and finally to Montana, the most of their expeditions being fruitless and attended with many hardships. They discovered Big Hole and began to work it on the 1st of August, 1862, but, hearing of the discovery of gold at Bannack, they quit work and went to that place, finding about 200 men had got there in advance of them. There our subject, in partnership with Hiram Conly, purchased a claim on Jemmie's Bar, which they mined for three months, and in that short time took out $20,000. In July, 1863, Mr. Lott went to Alder Gulch, where a large number of miners had already congregated, making the journey from Bannack to that place on horseback and carrying his gold dust with him. For about fifteen miles of the trip he was pursued by the road agents, but as he ran his horse and as darkness came on he eluded his pursuers and reached his destination in safety. He did not engage in mining in Virginia City. Going to Salt Lake he purchased 100 head of cattle, drove them to Virginia City and sold them to the miners for beef. In November of that same year he was again joined by his brother, and they purchased a stock of goods and opened a store, and as prices were high and money plenty they did a prosperous business. Since then their interests have been identical. In 1865 they sold their store and came to where the prosperous town of Twin Bridges now stands.

Here they secured a tract of rich farming land two miles square, and in 1867 they built two bridges, one across Beaver Head river and the other across Big Hole river. This brought the travel to their place and resulted in the founding of the town. They first engaged in farming. During the first two years they paid $10,000 for seed oats and had the misfortune to have both crops eaten up by the grasshoppers. After this they turned their attention more especially to hay-making and to stock-raising. As many of the travelers stopped at their place and asked for entertainment, Mr. Lott and his brother were induced to open a hotel, and it was no unusual thing for them to entertain as many as 100 people at once. Indeed, nearly all the early pioneers of Montana stopped with them. In 1867-8 they ran a mercantile business in connection with their hotel. In 1873 a grange store was started here, under the management of George T. Lewis, and did a large business for a number of years, but was finally abandoned, and in 1886 the Messrs. Lott again opened a store. In 1889 they platted the town of Twin Bridges. They have given much time and means to improving the town, and to that end became deeply interested in educational affairs and gave 100 acres of land to induce a normal school to locate here. A substantial brick building was erected and a good school has since been maintained. They made a strenuous effort to get the State Normal School established at Twin Bridges, but failed in that, and in lieu of it secured the location of the State Orphan Asylum here, the building for which was erected in 1891. To this institution they donated twenty-two acres. They have also donated lots to the different religious organizations.

The subject of our sketch was married May 20, 1880, to Miss Melvina J. Carson, a native of Pennsylvania, and they have had four children, only two of whom, Maria Eliza and Mortimer J., are living. Mrs. Lott is a member of the Methodist Church.

Politically, Mr. Lott was a Whig, but since the organization of the Republican party he has been identified with it, and has filled various important public positions. When he first settled at Alder Gulch he was elected Recorder of the mining district, and when the road agents began their work of murder and robbery it was in Mr. Lott's store that the notorious Ives was guarded after he was arrested until he could be tried and hung. Mr. Lott drew up the papers for the miners to sign, in which they agreed to stand by each other when they started out to find the murderers of the Dutchman; and out of this first organization grew the Vigilant Committee. In 1871, he was elected Probate Judge of the county, and served two years. He also served one term as County Commissioner, was a Justice of the Peace for several years, and for twelve years was Postmaster at Twin Bridges. In 1891 he built the brick hotel in which he and his family are now located, and where they entertain in a most hospitable manner the traveling public. Mr. Lott is a charter member and Past Master of West Gate Lodge, No. 27, A. F. & A. M.

John S. Lott was the first Auditor of the Territory of Montana appointed by George Edgerton.

we find them in our placers. These facts establish a good knowledge of the action of glaciers and the manner in which they grind up the rocks and carry down deposits of sands and clays, and boulders thus produced will help the miner to understand where he should look for the richer portions of the placers thus formed. This knowledge of glaciers would explain many puzzling problems about "bed-rocks," "bars," "cross channels" and "ancient rivers."

On the supposition that the gold was brought down by streams of water, it is difficult to explain how so much of it got upon high bars and why the most of it was left on the north and

JOHN TEMPLE, a Montana pioneer of 1863, and now one of the respected farmers of Ruby valley, is a native of Ireland, born in the town of Killegonda, county Donegal, February 15, 1823. His remote ancestors were English but several generations of the family were born on the Emerald Isle. In his native town he received his early education, and in 1842, about the time he was merging into manhood, he emigrated to America, crossing the ocean on the Rob Roy, and being forty-two days in making the voyage.

Soon after he landed in New York Mr. Temple secured a position as clerk, and subsequently was in business for himself there. In 1857 he removed to St. Louis, and was engaged in business in that city until the Civil war broke out. While in New York, in 1851, he had married Miss Elizabeth Josephine Moultona, a native of that city and a daughter of Irish parents, and in 1861, accompanied by his wife, he crossed the plains with a mule team to Colorado. Upon his arrival there he located in Central City. For two years he was engaged in freighting. In 1863, laying in a sufficient supply of provisions to last them a year, he fitted out an ox team and came to Montana. There were fifteen well-armed men in the company with which he traveled, and, although they were troubled by the Indians to some extent, they succeeded in making the journey in safety, and on the 3d of August landed at Alder Gulch.

Arrived in Montana, Mr. Temple at once engaged in mining and met with a good degree of success. He employed as high as twenty-two men in his claim and in three years took out about $50,000. After that he purchased the ranch on which he has since resided, 320 acres, located three miles west of Sheridan. His principal farm products have been hay, grain and stock. Some of his first crops were destroyed by grasshoppers, but by persevering industry and economy he was finally prospered, and now in his old age is comfortably situated. The little log cabin that was on the ranch when he purchased it gave way in 1874 to a more comfortable log house, and in 1881 he built the frame dwelling in which he now resides.

Mr. and Mrs. Temple became the parents of one child, Mary Jane, born in New York. She is now the wife of Hiram Brundridge, and resides in California. Mrs. Temple's death occurred in California, January 4, 1893. On account of her failing health Mr. Temple had taken her to that sunny land, hoping that a change of climate would be beneficial, but it proved of no avail and she died there. His home is now presided over by Mrs. Ann Frew, daughter of Hiram Brundridge and widow of William R. Frew. Mr. Frew died August 10, 1892, leaving her with five children, William R., Ellen, May, Alice and George Kenneth, all of whom make their home with Mr. Temple.

Mr. Temple was reared an Episcopalian, and is a member of the church at Sheridan. In politics he has always been a Democrat. During the excitement caused by the road agents at Alder Gulch in an early day, Mr. Temple allied himself with the Vigilants and did his part toward putting a stop to the murders and robberies that were being committed. He was a witness to the hanging of seven of the desperadoes. By his kind heart, his genial manner and his many sterling traits of character he has won the respect and esteem of all who know him.

B. F. SEC, one of the prominent farmers and stock raisers of the Bitter Root valley, and a Montana pioneer of 1864, was born in Marion county, Missouri, November 22, 1829, being of German descent. His ancestors located in Virginia, in the Colonial days. George Sec, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, served in the Revolutionary war, and lived to attain the age of 105 years. The paternal lineage down to our subject have been natives of Virginia, and is recorded as follows: Great-grandfather, George Sec; grandfather, Frederick Sec; and father, George Sec. The last named moved to Missouri in 1826, and was there married in that year, to Malinda Garner, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of John Garner, one of the early pioneers of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Sec reared, in Missouri, a family of nine children, six of whom still survive. The father died in 1885, at the age of sixty-seven years, and his widow departed this life two years afterward.

Benjamin Franklin Sec, our subject, received his education in the private schools. In May, 1850, he crossed the plains with ox teams to California, and, although many of the emigrants that year were troubled with the Indians, the party of which he was a member arrived safely at their destination on August 20th, of the same year. Mr. Sec began the life of a miner in El Dorado county, and in 1851 was a member of a company who, at a great expense, tried to dam the Mokelumne river, but were unsuccessful. After remaining in California eleven years he returned to Missouri, with only a few hundred dollars, but with much experience. He was there married January 31, 1861, to Miss Margaret Jones, a daughter of Calvin Jones, a native of Kentucky. In the spring of 1864, a son, Franklin, was born to them in that State.

With his wife and child Mr. Sec again made the trip across the plains with ox teams. At the Platte river the

east sides of gulches; but these are just the places where glaciers would melt most and leave most of their freight. When we remember that a glacier is a river of ice running very slow, that speed is nothing when we have time enough, that these rivers of ice have frozen into them the loose rocks along their courses, that they were at times hundreds and thousands of feet deep, that as they slid along they would break off projecting rocks and grind all beneath them to powder, that they would carry along with them everything ground and unground and deposit them wherever the ice of the glacier melted, we have important facts to help in min-

Indians succeeded in stealing the horses of the entire company, but the trip was made in safety with ox teams, and they arrived in Virginia City, Montana, in the month of August. With a number of others Mr. Sec went to the Big Hole river, purchased 160 acres of land, erected a cabin, and began life in the wilds of Montana. They were thirty-five miles from Virginia City, where they secured their supplies. He sold hay at that place for $50 a ton. In the spring of 1865, at the outbreak of the Last Chance Gulch excitement, Mr. Sec engaged in freighting to that place and also conducted a dairy, receiving $1.50 per gallon for his milk and $1.50 per pound for butter. He received from $12 to $25 a day for hauling freight. In the following July he went to the Blackfoot country, purchased a claim on Carpenter's Bar, afterward sold the same for $75 and resumed the freighting and dairy business. He next followed mining at Washington Gulch, and during the following winter was engaged in hunting deer in Boulder valley. On one occasion he saw approaching him six deer, at which he shot, but missed his aim. The deer lay down in the brush, and by walking around on the bluff above them he succeeded in shooting the entire number, having used only a small squirrel gun. In the following spring Mr. Sec returned to California Gulch, where he again resumed dairying and freighting. The miners made him the custodian of their gold dust, and at one time there was more gold in his cabin than one man could carry. In 1867 he located on a ranch in the Bitter Root valley, where he was among the very first settlers, and where at that time the Flathead Indians were plentiful, but not troublesome. Mr. Sec found a ready sale for his products at Helena and Virginia City, but after remaining there twelve years he gave the ranch to his son Franklin, and purchased his present farm on Skalkaho river. He now owns 400 acres of fine farming land, where, in addition to general farming he raises a fine grade of Short-horn cattle and Norman horses. In 1883 he built a good residence on his place, where the pioneer now resides with his family in the enjoyment of well-earned peace and plenty. Mr. Sec still owns an interest in the Mineral Hill, Moss Back, Lent and Arkansas mines, which contain gold and silver. They assay as high as $27 in gold and $60 in silver to the ton. Our subject is also the owner of the Eureka Hot Springs, located ten miles above Grantsdale, on the Sleeping Child creek. The curative properties of the waters of these springs have been tested and are considered of great value in a remedial way.

Mr. and Mrs. Sec have had nine children born to them in Montana, as follows: Samuel Clay, William, Henry D., George C., Maggie, Mary, Alice, Kittie and Armstrong Custer. Mr. Sec has lent a willing hand in all enterprises for the benefit of the county. When the Indians made the raid on the settlers of the Bitter Root valley, he was not slow to volunteer with his neighbors for the protection of their homes, and was at the Lo Lo to aid in a fight with the Nez Perces. The prompt action taken by the settlers turned the Indians aside, and averted the danger. In his early history Mr Sec was a Whig; afterward became a stanch Democrat, but recently, not being pleased with the actions of his party on the silver question, joined the ranks of the People's party. He has acquired a good reputation for integrity, has the respect and good-will of all old Montana pioneers, and is well and favorably known in the entire Bitter Root valley.

HORACE AGARD SHOEMAKER, of Billings, is a native of "York State" and a lineal descendant of the Thurston family, who trace their ancestry back hundreds of years, in European countries, and whose family tree has produced many individuals prominent in religious, educational, political and medical branches in the old countries, and later many eminent men and women in the United States. Mr. Shoemaker is a man of fine physique, genial in social life, well educated and has that peculiar magnetism that wins friendship readily. He quickly reads personal characteristics in the expression of a stranger, is a gentleman of warm friendly attachments and very determined in his convictions, a devout advocate of morals, temperate in his habits and uncompromising in his opposition to evil in all its phases.

His mother, whose name before marriage was Mariah Thurston, was a daughter of Levi and Abigail (Newton) Thurston, of Nichols, New York, and born in Keene, New Hampshire, May 19, 1797, and was married to Daniel McDowell Shoemaker, November 24, 1818, in Owego, New York. Her husband was born at Water Gap, Delaware county, Pennsylvania, February 24, 1795, a son of Daniel and Anna (McDowell) Shoemaker, of Shroudsburg, same State. He was a farmer and later resided in Nichols, New York, where he died November 26, 1873; and she died December 26, 1874,—both earnest and efficient workers in the Methodist Church. He was Steward and Clerk of the Board of Church Trustees of the Asbury Methodist Episcopal Church for forty years, which church edifice he was the chief mover in building, in 1824. His house was the Methodist itinerant's home. The first

ing. Hence the boulders, gravels, sands and gold are found on the bars and benches, and in the gulches where they opened out into valleys; for there the glaciers would melt and drop their loads. The ice would melt most on the north and east sides of the glaciers, where the sun strikes the warmest on the mountain sides opposite; and there they would drop the most gold, as we find it in Montana. There are exceptions, easily accounted for by the shape of the gulches.

Glaciers were the mills of God which ground out the gold of most of our placers. They ground slow but they ground on and on through

---

quarterly meeting on his circuit was held in his large corn house, and at his residence sixty dined and forty staid over night! Going thirty miles in a big wagon or on horseback to attend such meetings was common in those days. With the hard work of spinning for the manufacture of all the sheets used in domestic life and of all the wearing apparel for the family, the scouring of floors, etc., it is no wonder that the mother became an invalid long before her death.

Their children were four in number, as follows:

Hiram Warner Shoemaker, born February 5, 1819, married October 25, 1850, to Ellen Scott; was Sheriff of Tioga county, New York, four years; also express messenger and mail agent, and gained credit in all the positions he held.

Elizabeth Nyce Shoemaker, born June 21, 1821, taught school for twenty years, and married, November 24, 1878, Rev. Francis M. Chubbuck, of Hooper's Valley, New York, who was born in Orwell, Pennsylvania, March 16, 1813. He served under General Banks in the late Civil war, and died May 15, 1890.

Lyman Thurston Shoemaker, the youngest child, born in 1833, married Elizabeth Little, of Kingston, Wyoming valley, Pennsylvania, in 1857, leaving two daughters,—Ellen Reeves, of Port Jervis, New York, and Elouise Carlisle, of Brooklyn, same State. For sixteen years before his death, in 1874, at Port Jervis, he was a scientific engineer, running between Port Jervis and Jersey City.

Horace Agard Shoemaker, born February 22, 1831, educated at Wyoming Seminary, was connected with the Erie Railroad and North Branch Canal for fifteen years, generally in the capacity of civil engineer; an intelligent, scientific farmer now in Nichols, Tioga county, New York; an educated Methodist and a prominent correspondent for various periodicals. He spent eighteen months surveying a railway line from Columbia, South Carolina, into the mountains of east Tennessee, whence he was recalled to the New York, Lake Erie & Western Railway by Superintendents Post and Riddle, and placed in charge of filling Cascade Gulf, between Susquehanna, Pennsylvania, and Deposit, New York. He remained with the Erie company fifteen years, always holding responsible positions. He was married October 8, 1856, to Esther Lyons Comfort, who was born February 15, 1834, a daughter of James and Mary (McKune) Comfort, of Harmony, Pennsylvania. She was educated at Wyoming (Pennsylvania) Seminary, taught school several years and was an earnest Christian, and died February 7, 1891. Their children are three in number, viz.:

Hiram Ralph Shoemaker, A. M., who was born May 30, 1859, graduated in the classical course in the Potsdam State Normal and Training School in 1879, and as A. B. at Syracuse University in 1884; ordained Deacon at Canadaigua, New York, October 10, 1886, and became a member of the Central New York Methodist Conference, same year, at Mottville, New York; married, December 29, 1886, to Margaret Katherine Schneider, who was born October 6, 1863, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Zaeger) Schneider, of Syracuse, New York; their children are Esther E., born April 22, 1888; and Caroline M., born February 27, 1890.

George Winthrop Shoemaker, who was born in Owego, New York, June 8, 1862, graduated in the four-years classical course in the Potsdam State Normal and Training School in 1883, and is now a physician and druggist in Billings, Montana. For many years he was a prominent educator in his native State, was principal of the Academy in Port Jervis, New York, in 1883–84, and in Montana was the principal of the Billings schools for two years, and forced to give up teaching on account of impaired health. He was married June 26, 1886, to Alice G. Swift, who was born December 19, 1864, in Potsdam, New York; she also is a graduate of the State Normal and Training School, at that place. Their children are Harold, Ralph, Horace A., Jr., Martha G. and Gertrude E.

Martha Elizabeth Shoemaker, born in Owego, New York, October 2, 1864, graduated in two courses at the State Normal and Training School at Potsdam, and is now principal of the high school at Bozeman, Montana. She also has taught at Billings, this State, and in Windsor, Broome county, Middleburg, Schoharie county, Elmira and Rochelle, New York, and in Mont Clair, New Jersey. She was nominated by the Republican party in September, 1894, for the office of Superintendent of Schools, for Yellowstone county, Montana, for a two-year term, and the prospects are bright for her election, for she naturally has superior talents as a teacher and as a social entertainer, making all her pupils her permanent friends.

William Zosel, one of the prominent farmers and horse-raisers of Deer Lodge county, Montana, and now a resident of Deer Lodge, was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1850.

His parents, William and Caroline (Digh) Zosel, emigrated with their family to America in 1855. The father was a manufacturer of linen cloth in the old country, but after coming to America settled on a farm in Missouri and now resides at Canton, that State, he and his wife being



Thos. Couch

countless ages, and our placers are their tailings. We, however, have some placers not produced by glaciers. The Nevada creek placer mines are a noted example of placers produced by the ordinary action of weather and water. They extend along the base of the mountain for miles, and were formed by the decomposition of the granite which forms the slopes of the mountain. This granite is full of gold veins and is itself rich in gold, and decomposes rapidly; and the materials are washed down by rains and snow. The gold is found in all parts of it from grass roots to bed-rock. Gold is also found in the sands of streams which have been washed

each about seventy years of age. At the time they left Germany their family consisted of five children, William being the third, and afterward four other children were born to them. All are still living except one.

William was reared on his father's farm in Missouri, remaining at home until six months before he attained his majority, his educational advantages being somewhat limited. After leaving home he secured employment as a farm hand, at first receiving $20 per month and board, and later having his wages increased to $25. In 1872 he came to Montana, in company with William Biggs, bringing in a herd of cattle for John S. Pemberton and R. S. Kelly, for whom he worked the first winter, at $40 per month, boarding himself. From the fall of 1873 he was foreman of the Pemberton horse and cattle ranch until he began business for himself, receiving $100 a month.

In 1879 he returned East, and on the 18th of December married Miss Louise Hetzler, a native of Canton, Missouri. Immediately after his marriage he brought his wife to Montana and filed a homestead claim for 160 acres of railroad land, five miles and a half east of Deer Lodge. On this tract of land they built a little home and began life independently. He raised grain on his own land, and on the free range near by he kept his horses and cattle, and as the years rolled by his honest industry was rewarded with success. Soon he turned his attention to raising fine trotting horses, in which he has met with excellent success, selling his colts for from $100 up to $500 each.

Mr. Zosel and his partner, Mr. John Randolph, located a number of mines. The Carbonite Extension they sold for $10,000, and the Bonanza, a good silver property, Mr. Zosel still owns. Their mines are located in what is called the Zosel district because of its proximity to his farm.

In 1892 Mr. Zosel built a nice residence in Deer Lodge, where he and his family have since lived, he having moved to town in order to secure good educational advantages for his children. His family is composed of nine bright and interesting children, all born in Montana except Mattie E., who was born in Canton, Missouri, in 1884, their names being as follows: Clara L., Alma May, Mattie E., Mary Belle, John D., William H., Louis C., Charles P. and Annie Marguerette.

Mr. Zosel's parents are members of the Lutheran Church, in which faith they reared their children, and he and his wife are both members of this church. He is also identified with the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. Politically he is quite independent in his views.

JACOB E. VAN GUNDY, a prominent citizen of Deer Lodge and a Montana pioneer of 1865, dates his birth at Cincinnati, Ohio, October 9, 1834.

Mr. Van Gundy is of French and German descent. His father, Christian Von Gundy, was born in Alsace, France (now a part of Germany) in 1779, and was married in that country to Miss Catharine Ringenberg, a native of the same town in which he was born. In 1829 they emigrated to America, bringing with them their only child, Joseph. They rented a small farm of twenty-five acres, near the city of Cincinnati, Ohio, and the father was engaged in farming there up to 1840, at which time he found the farm too small to rendera support to his family, and moved to Campbell county, Kentucky, where he purchased a much larger farm. On this property he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1854, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

Jacob E. Van Gundy was thirteen years of age when his mother died, and after her death he returned to Cincinnati to live with a married sister, and attended school there for a time. When seventeen years of age he began life on his own account as a farm hand at $9 per month, and continued farm work until he was twenty. In 1855 he went to California, making the trip by way of the isthmus of Panama and landing at San Francisco, from which port he went direct to the gold diggings in Sierra county. After mining a short time, and being unsuccessful, he secured a clerkship in a store and continued there until 1862. At that time he went to Washoe, Nevada, on a prospecting tour, after which he prospected for silver leads and tried quartz mining in Humboldt county, Nevada. Not meeting with success at that place, next we find him in October, 1864, at Silver City, Idaho, working for Marion Moore and Colonel Fagus, on the Oro Fino quartz mines, at $3 per day and board.

In April, 1865, he and six others fitted up a pack train of horses and started for Montana, making the journey along Snake river, and keeping guard every night to protect themselves from the hostile Indians. The history of Mr. Van Gundy's early life in Montana is not unlike that of many other pioneers of the State—going from camp to camp, lured on with the prospect of striking a rich find, and seemingly never discouraged. He first went to Virginia City, from there to Helena, and then to the Blackfoot country, finally locating a claim, from which, in the language of the miner, he made "grub." William Cherry and John Ulery were his com-

away from the places where the glaciers deposited it. There are golden sands and gravels thousands of miles away from all veins of gold. A few years since a great excitement was created in Missouri by the discovery of gold in the drift gravels of that State. Two years ago a company was formed to work a similar deposit in Dakota. Such deposits, so far away from the sources of the gold, are very limited and never pay for working; for the manner in which they were formed precludes the possibility of extensive deposits. The glaciers of Alaska are making just such deposits as these in the Northern Pacific ocean. Glaciers many miles wide and several hundred feet deep are flowing from the mountains of Alaska and bearing to the ocean

panions at this time. He afterward owned other claims at various points, and continued mining without any very great success until December, 1869, when, as the exposure and hard work were making inroads upon his health, he was obliged to give up mining. His next venture was in a saloon business at Beartown, where he bought out James Talbott's establishment for $700. In four days from that time came the Cedar creek stampede and all who could left Beartown. Thus Mr. Van Gundy soon found himself $1,500 in debt and had every reason to be discouraged. While he was making preparations to leave in August of the same year, the tide turned, and Beartown enjoyed another season of prosperity; so that by November of that same year he was not only able to pay his bills but also had $1,200 in cash. He continued in business there until 1873, when he sold out and paid $1,600 for a mining claim in Phelan Gulch, which he operated during the summer of 1874 with fair success and for some time thereafter.

In the spring of 1874 Mr. Van Gundy formed a partnership with Robert Fenner and established the Western Brewery at Deer Lodge. This partnership lasted until May 1, 1881, when our subject purchased Mr. Fenner's interest. The following year he made extensive improvements in the brewery and continued the business on a larger scale, selling his product in Butte City and Anaconda, as well as at Deer Lodge. In 1886 he sold a half interest in the establishment to Mr. Miller. In 1892 he leased Mr. Miller's interest, and has since been operating the brewery alone, finding a ready market for his beer in his home town and the various towns along the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Mr. Van Gundy is still interested in mining operations, having invested largely in this enterprise. Among other mines in which he is interested is the Mammoth quartz mine, which is said to be of great value. Mr. Van Gundy is also deeply interested in the material improvement of the town in which he lives. In 1887 he built a fine brick block, 46 x 80 feet, two stories, and located in the center of the business portion of the town. The first floor is used for business purposes and the upper story is elegantly finished and furnished and occupied by the West Side Club. He also built the comfortable and attractive residence here which he and his family occupy.

Mr. Van Gundy was married, in 1879, to Mrs. C. C. Lyons, widow of H. H. Lyons. She is a native of St. Joseph, Missouri. She has two daughters by Mr. Lyons: Cornelia May and Evalina Montana, and she and Mr. Van Gundy have four children: Elmer Jacob, Kattie Alveretta, J. Emory and Phebe May.

In fraternal organizations Mr. Van Gundy is prominent and active. For years he has been identified with the Masonic order, Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, and is Past High Priest of the order. He has passed all the chairs of the I. O. O. F. and has represented some of the orders in the Grand Lodge; is a Knight of Pythias; and is Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W., and a member of the D. of H., and was one of the organizers of the Grand Lodge of the A. O. U. W. in Montana. Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party.

JESSE PATTERSON, a prominent farmer of Boulder valley, also vice-president of the First National Bank of Boulder, has long been identified with the interests of Montana, and as he is one of her representative citizens we take pleasure in presenting in this work the following sketch of his life.

Jesse Patterson was born twelve miles east of Columbus, Ohio, February 7, 1837, and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His great-grandfather, Joseph Patterson, the first of the family in this country, located in Pennsylvania. His son Joseph had seven sons, of whom Jesse, the third of the family, born July 12, 1797, was our subject's father. When a young man, this Jesse Patterson located in Franklin county, Ohio, where he was subsequently married to Miss Frances Drake, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Francis Drake, who had removed from Pennsylvania to that State. After their marriage they located on a farm in Franklin county, where they remained until 1846, at that time purchasing and removing to a farm in La Fayette county, Wisconsin, where they spent the residue of their lives, Mr. Patterson dying in March, 1856, and his wife passing away in 1869. Both were members of the Methodist Church for many years. In their lives they exemplified the teachings of the faith which they professed, and both were held in high esteem by all who knew them. Of their nine children, four are still living.

Jesse Patterson, their third son and fifth child, spent the first ten years of his life on their farm in Ohio and the rest of his youthful days in Wisconsin, working on the farm in summer and attending school in winter. In 1857 he secured 160 acres of Government land in Howard county, Iowa, where he made his home until the spring of 1864. Then, with his wife and two children, he crossed

quantities of boulders, gravels and sands,—some of them containing gold. When these rivers of ice with their precious loads reach the sea, large masses break off and float away as icebergs; and wherever they melt they drop their freight of golden sands.

Similar deposits are sometimes found in our wide valleys far away from the mountains. These were formed by the glaciers flowing out into the valley before they were melted, or were floated out as icebergs when these valleys were lakes or bays of the ocean. Some of these abnormal deposits of gold in gravels so far from their mountain sources may have been carried by the great glacier that once covered nearly all North America as far south as St. Louis or Cincinnati.

Such were the modes in which our placers were formed. Vast bodies of moving ice frozen full of masses of rock, were the mills that

the plains to Montana with the Townsend train, which was composed of fifty wagons. While the emigrant party were on the Powder river they were attacked by a large band of Cheyenne Indians and during the fight which followed four whites and about twelve Indians were killed, after which the Indians withdrew and allowed the emigrants to proceed without further molestation.

Mr. Patterson arrived in Virginia City August 10, 1864. He first engaged in hauling supplies to the mines, for which he received about $25 per day. Afterward he followed placer-mining. He was a party to the discovery of the mines at Blackfoot, called the Carpenter Bar diggings, which they worked from June until the following September. They employed about six men, and in three months took out $26,000. Mr. Patterson spent the winter in Trinity county, California, and in the spring brought a stock of groceries and dried fruits to Montana. His train was composed of three wagons, with four yoke of oxen to each wagon, and it was not until the latter part of August that he reached his destination. The following winter he spent in prospecting in the Salmon river mining district. In the spring he turned his attention to the lumber business, near Jefferson City; built one of the first sawmills in the county, and continued in that business for a period of fifteen years. Then he purchased 200 acres of land in Boulder valley, to which he subsequently added 160 acres more, and he has from time to time made improvements upon this place until now he has one of the best-paying farms in the county. Muskrat creek runs through his land, affording abundance of water for his stock. His cattle are a grade of Durhams, and he is giving considerable attention to the breeding of valuable draft and road horses of the Norman Percheron and Knox Belmont breeds. Besides being largely engaged in farming and stock-raising, Mr. Patterson has various other interests. He is a stockholder in several valuable mines and is vice-president of the First National Bank of Boulder. He helped to found this bank and is ranked with its heaviest stockholders.

Mr. Patterson was married, in Iowa, December 12, 1858, to Miss Martha E. Tolley, a native of Wisconsin. The Tolleys were for many years residents of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have four children, namely: Mary Frances, wife of C. A. Darlington, Madison valley; Alice Ellen, wife of P. H. Park, of Jefferson county; Frederick Summit, and William Henry, now at home.

Notwithstanding his father was a radical Democrat and that he was reared under the influence of Democracy, Mr. Patterson has been a life-long Republican. He became a voter when the life of this country was in imminent danger; he cast his first Presidential vote for Lincoln, and he has ever been true to the principles of the party he then espoused.

Richard A. Reynolds, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now one of the leading stock men of Beaver Head valley, was born in Wales of Welsh parentage.

His father, Owen Reynolds, was born in Wales, and came to America in 1842. He had married in his native land, and when he came to this country brought with him his wife and eight children, the subject of this sketch being then six weeks old. They settled at Utica, New York, where the father worked at his trade, that of blacksmith. In 1845 they removed to Kenosha county, Wisconsin, where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred in 1858, in the sixty-first year of his age. He had been a Methodist from early in life, and she was reared an Episcopalian. She died in the fifty-sixth year of her age.

Richard A. received his education at Pleasant Prairie, Kenosha county, and at fifteen years of age, after the death of his mother, began to do for himself as a farm hand, receiving $7 per month and board. Later he removed to northwestern Wisconsin, where he became the owner of land which he improved and sold; purchased again and improved and sold, and was farming his third farm when the great Civil war burst upon the country. He at once offered his services, but at first was not accepted on account of his having a sore leg, caused by the bursting of a blood vessel. In 1863, however, he recovered, was accepted, and was mustered into Company I, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. They served under General Sully, were sent on the first boat that went up the Yellowstone, and for a time guarded Sully's supplies. They had several skirmishes with the Sioux and with the Blackfoot Indians. Mr. Reynold's continued in service in the Northwest until the close of the war, was mustered out in September, 1865, and then returned to his home in Eau Claire county, Wisconsin.

ground the gold out of the quartz and deposited it in the beds and at the mouths of these ancient channels. These channels were plowed out by these ice-rivers armed with teeth of flint. These teeth have left their marks, deep scratches, on the surface of the rocks in our gulches and valleys.

With these facts in mind the prospector will find much aid in examining the form of the gulch, to determine where the glacier flowing through it would pile up its freight of golden sands, where the sun would strike it hottest and melt it most, and where it left most of the gravel; for these places would be the richest parts of the placer. In gulches bordered by high mountains, the north and east sides would have the most sun; there the ice river would spread out and melt and leave more or less of

The following spring Mr. Reynolds again came to Montana, this time for the benefit of his health. He crossed the plains with a wagon, three yoke of cattle and five cows. He also had flour, bacon, corn-meal and beans enough for a year's supply. In the party with which he traveled there were three families, and when traveling through the Indian country they joined with other parties until the company numbered thirty-five men. In the Black Hills they were twice corraled by Indians, and each time succeeded in driving them off. Once Mr. Reynolds recognized among them Indians he had known and befriended while in the service, and he pacified them with presents of tobacco. The company had started the 26th of May, and it was not until in November that they reached their destination in Beaver Head valley.

Mr. Reynolds "squatted" on lands on Blacktail Deer creek, where he still lives, and for three years drouth and grasshoppers destroyed his crops and he was obliged to work for wages at mining to earn his living. He mined somewhat on his own account and made a few good finds, getting out once, in a single afternoon, as high as $100; but everything thus found was used to work more ground, and when he left mining he was as poor as when he began. The little he now had left he invested in wild horses, which he broke and put to work hauling farm produce, which he bought in the valleys and sold at the mining camps. He now began to meet with prosperity. As fast as his horses well were broke they were sold, always at an advance on the purchase price, and their places filled again by wild colts.

Finally, becoming convinced that if there was anything he could handle successfully it was horses and sheep, he concluded to invest his little savings in the latter and add to his already growing band of horses from time to time as could be afforded. Accordingly he, with John F. Bishop, journeyed overland in 1869 to Oregon, where they bought a band of 1,400 sheep, Mr. Reynolds' share being 400 head. Their return on foot, driving the sheep before them, was necessarily slow, and they did not arrive on the home range until the winter had set in, having been five months on the road and enduring many hardships. This was the first band of stock sheep in this vicinity. He has continued in this business, with flattering success, until he now owns about 8,000 head, located in eastern Montana and western Dakota. His horses, however, have been most profitable, numbering sometimes as high as 500 full-blood American, both draft and roadsters, with stallions imported from England and France. He has also a fine herd of shorthorn cattle. In addition to his stock and farming interests, Mr. Reynolds, in 1889, with his brother-in-law, H. J. Thompson, bought and consolidated the two lumber yards in Dillon, and they deal extensively in lumber, also grain and hay, being one of the leading business houses in the country. They have erected several buildings in Dillon, among them a planing-mill and a large warehouse.

In politics Mr. Reynolds has always been a stanch Republican. He has served his county twice as County Commissioner, when a large Democratic majority made the election of a Republican a personal compliment.

In 1877, during the Indian raid made by the Nez Perces, he took his family to Virginia City for safety, and with his team carried volunteers a distance of forty-four miles to the Blacktail crossing of the Salt Lake road, in the night, and returned to Virginia City with dispatches.

Mr. Reynolds was married in 1873 to Mrs. Virginia Johnson, a sister of the Poindexters of Dillon. She had by her first husband, Dr. Johnson, of St. Louis, Missouri, three children, two of whom are living: Georgia, wife of Rupert Nuckolls, of Dillon; and Philip, who also resides near Dillon.

Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds had one child that died in infancy. Mrs. Reynolds died in 1885, and in 1887 Mr. Reynolds married Miss Della Thompson, of New Cassel, Wisconsin.

While Mr. Reynolds has accumulated a comfortable competency, he has gained what is still better—the good will and high esteem of all who know him. He is, indeed, a fair representative of the prosperous pioneers of Montana.

HENRY O. WORDEN, a native of Missoula and one of her enterprising young business men, was born April 26, 1869. He is a son of Hon. F. L. Worden, a prominent pioneer of Montana. Henry O. was reared in his native town and learned the mercantile business in his father's store, in which he continued up to the time of his father's death in 1887, and until 1890, when the business was sold.

About the time he reached his majority, his father's estate having been settled and the store disposed of, young Worden entered the employ of the Montana Commercial Company, with which he remained until Sep-

its rich freights of golden sands. At the place where the gulch opens into the valley, is the place where it would finally melt and leave what was left of its precious freight.

These are the general deductions from the modes in which glaciers formed placers. There are some others, produced by local causes, which will be named. It should also be stated that the effects of ice rivers, nature's quartz-mills, are modified very materially by the shape of the channel, and that all depends on the forms of the gulch and the places where the ice melts and leaves its tailings.

Most of the mines of the United States were discovered by prospectors, or persons who made it a business to search for valuable minerals.

tember 1, 1863. At that time the firm of Murphy & Worden was formed, Mr. Worden being the junior member, and they have since been doing a wholesale and retail grocery business, with large and well-filled store rooms on Main street, near the stand where Mr. Worden's father opened the first store in Missoula and where he did business for many years. Mr. W. C. Murphy, the senior member of the firm, has long been a business man of Missoula, and both he and Mr. Worden have a wide acquaintance throughout the western part of Montana, over which their business operations extend. Their stock consists of everything in the line of groceries, provisions and wines and liquors, and the new firm is rapidly coming to the front.

Mr. Worden is unmarried and resides with his mother and family.

GENERAL LESTER SEBASTIAN WILLSON.—The tides of emigration that swept over this western country during the fifties and sixties, while they brought much of the lawless element to the mining camps and early settlements, they also brought many of the very best young men of the East—young men of sterling integrity who came out here not merely to secure a sum of money in the mines and return to their homes, but who came to establish themselves in honorable business and "grow up with the country." Now, after the passage of more than a quarter of a century, we find them at the head of affairs in their respective towns and cities—men of prominence and worth, held in high esteem by their fellows. The sketching of their lives is a pleasing task to the biographer, for in no country is the study of biography more interesting than in the western portion of the United States, where, within a brief space of time, cities have sprung up, wide extents of territory have become populated and brought under a high state of cultivation, and where poor young men have made fortunes and by dint of their own pluck and energy have risen to positions of importance and trust.

Among these enterprising young men was one who landed in Montana about twenty-five years ago, whose name has since been coupled with the social and commercial history of Bozeman, whose life has exerted an influence for good, and who is entitled to just consideration in this work. We refer to General L. S. Willson, whose name appears at the head of this article, and a *resume* of whose life is herewith presented:

Lester Sebastian Willson was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, June 16, 1839. His father, Ambrose Willson, was a native of the State of New York, his ancestors being among its pioneers; while the mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Julia A. Hill, was a descendant of the Knox family of Revolutionary fame. Lester S. received his education in the common schools and academy of his native county. The son of a farmer, in his younger days he had some practical experience in agriculture.

When the Civil war came on young Willson was among the first to tender his services for the defense of his country. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Sixtieth New York Infantry, was first on duty in the Army of the Potomac, was afterward transferred to the Western Army, and was with General Sherman on that famous "March to the Sea." He served until the close of the war and was mustered out in July, 1865, having participated in many of the hardest-fought battles of that sanguinary struggle. His military record was a progressive one and showed promotion for merit from the start, rising from a private successively to the rank of Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, Adjutant, Captain, Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel. After the old regiment was mustered out he was brevetted both Colonel and Brigadier General. Much of his service consisted of staff duties—Assistant Inspector General, Assistant Adjutant General, etc.

After his return to his native State and peace again reigned over the country, he was appointed Assistant Quartermaster General of the State of New York, which at that time was a very important position, involving a great responsibility and a large volume of business. This office he filled for two years. The immense volume of transportation incident to return of troops, equipments etc., from the field of war brought him constantly in contact with railroad officials and other public men. At the same time a large volume of money passed through his hands, uniforming State troops, and providing for the Soldiers' Home, of which he had supervision. His position was at that time one of the more arduous duties and larger responsibilities than perhaps the same office in that State has since required. Governor Fenton and General Willson were warm personal friends, the latter being one of the Governor's staff. General Willson was a member of the Republican State convention held at Syracuse, New York, in March, 1867, that nominated most of the mem

The work of such men is called "prospecting." Some look upon prospectors as a class of men possessing but little energy and thrift; but it is still true that nearly all the gold, silver and copper mines in Montana were discovered by the hard labors of these men among our gulches and mountains. Some prospectors have made large fortunes, while others have a competence, and others still have not been so fortunate, prudent and persevering. Many have discovered very valuable mines and have for some cause sold out for small pay or neglected to secure good titles. The discoverer of the famous Comstock mine in Nevada, from which more than $600,000,000 have been taken, died poor, even dependent upon his friends for food and

bers of the constitutional convention that revised the State constitution that year, and had the pleasure of participating in that body with his warm friend, Horace Greeley.

When General Willson contemplated moving West, he resigned his position in the State of New York, much against the protest of Governor Fenton and the advice of his friend, Mr. Greeley, being one of the few young men that he advised *not* to go West. In connection with Charles Rich and a Mr. Tuller, he formed a partnership to do a mercantile business in Montana. Messrs. Rich and Tuller, also a brother of L. S. Willson, came overland with a stock of goods in the spring of 1866. They loaded their caravan at Omaha, Nebraska, and were about six months on the way, having been detained for some time at Fort Reno, on Powder river, by the hostile attitude of the Indians. They entered the Gallatin valley through Bozeman Pass, and continued down the valley some miles, to a point where a settlement of farmers had commenced the cultivation of some ground, and were making preparations for homes. They pitched their tents and commenced business. After a few months they removed to the little village of Bozeman, which had been established in the meantime, and found that the Masonic fraternity had erected a commodious, two-story log house on what is now the corner of Main and Bozeman streets, this corner being occupied by the modern brick structure in which the Commercial Exchange Bank is doing business. The log house consisted of a lodge room above and a store below. This store-room Messrs Tuller and Rich, secured and in it opened up their stock of merchandise, which at that time consisted principally of boots and shoes. Later they added dry goods and finally drifted into general merchandise, increasing their facilities from time to time and ere long doing business on a large scale. Lester S. Willson followed these gentlemen to Montana in 1867, and became an active member of the firm and its chief salesman. Mr. Tuller soon afterward retired from the company, the firm name then being Rich & Willson. They also engaged largely in freighting, Mr. Rich superintending outside business while Mr. Willson managed the store at Bozeman. This freighting business was begun on a small scale, with two six-mule teams, but so rapidly did their trade increase that soon they had to enlarge their capacity, putting other teams on the road. Then for some time their freight train consisted of six twelve-mule teams, with a capacity of more than 100,000 pounds. After the Union Pacific Railroad was completed to Corinne, west of Ogden, that was their point of receiving goods from the East and where they loaded their teams with goods, which consisted principally of their own, for their store at Bozeman. However, they made occasional trips with goods for parties at Phillipsburg, Helena and Butte mining camps, also with Indian supplies to the Crow Agency, and often accompanying the military on expeditions against the Indians.

General Willson has all these years been prominently connected with the commercial interests of this part of Montana, and in public matters he has also figured prominently. He was elected to the Territorial Legislature of Montana in 1868, and in that body served two years, there being only one other Republican in that Legislature. At the same time he was a member of the National Republican Central Committee. He was Quartermaster General of Montana during the administrations of Governors Crosby and Carpenter. Few men have contributed more freely of their energy and means toward building up the city of Bozeman and extending its commercial and social influence than has General Willson. He is still interested in the mercantile business here, and now has one of the largest and best stocked establishments in Gallatin valley. He is a stockholder in, and vice president of, the Gallatin Valley National Bank of Bozeman. He is a member of William English Post No. 10, G. A. R., of Bozeman, and has served as Commander of the same. He is a member of the military order of the Loyal Legions of the United States Commandery of the State of New York. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

March 2, 1869, General Willson married Miss Emma D. Weeks, at Albany, New York. Her ancestors were among the early settlers of New England, and her father was a soldier in the war of 1812. They have two children,—Fred Fielding, born November 11, 1877, and Lester Eugene, November 11, 1879. Mrs. Willson is a woman of rare social attainments and exerts an influence for good on all around her. She is an active member of the Presbyterian Church and a great worker in all charitable undertakings. None know her but to love her. The citizens of Bozeman may well feel proud to claim as their leading residents General and Mrs. L. S. Willson.

ROBERT H. SELWAY, of Dillon, came to Montana in 1864, and is one of the representative farmers of the Beaver Head valley, his farm being located at the mouth of Blacktail creek, one half mile north of the city of Dillon.

He was born in England in 1847, and crossed the ocean in the Great Eastern with his father and family in 1849. They landed at New York, and went to Kenosha, Wiscon-



PROSPECTORS READY FOR THE HILLS.

clothing. Others have made large fortunes by developing their discoveries.

In fact prospecting always has been, is now, and always will be, an important business in all mining countries. Some think Montana has been well prospected; some think the prospector is a character of the past, but hundreds are now searching our mountain sides and our gulches for the precious metals, and their discoveries are recorded by the thousands every year. The books of the recorders in the different counties showed the following entries between December 1, 1889, and December 1, 1890, when these books were carefully examined:

Counties.	Quartz claims.	Placer claims.	Coal claims.	Iron claims.	Other mines.	Total.
Beaverhead	250	58	1	2	.....	3114
Cascade	344	106	7	2	.....	459
Choteau	6	1	2	.....	.....	9
Deer Lodge	1184	147	.....	.....	.....	1331
Fergus	115	13	.....	.....	.....	128
Gallatin	66	27	11	.....	.....	104
Jefferson	1466	194	.....	.....	.....	1660
Lewis and Clarke	338	142	.....	.....	.....	480

Counties.	Quartz claims.	Placer claims.	Coal claims.	Iron claims.	Building stone.	Fire Clay.	Total.
Madison	605	90	.....	.....	.....	.....	695
Meagher	1301	141	2	.....	.....	.....	1444
Missoula	599	190	31	.....	.....	.....	820
Park	259	39	12	.....	4	22	336
Silver Bow	825	140	.....	.....	.....	.....	965

Total number of claims recorded in thirteen counties 8745

These returns show the total number of claims recorded in thirteen counties during the year 1890 alone to be 8,745. Some of these were doubtless old claims recorded under new names, but the larger part of them were new discoveries. This certainly is a good showing for a State which has had thousands of sharp-eyed prospectors searching every ravine, foot-hill and mountain-side for quartz veins during the last quarter of a century. It also shows that there is a calling for the prospector, and that he will still make many discoveries, some of which may prove as valuable as the Granite mountain, the Anaconda or the Drum Lummon.

All these facts, developed in the last quarter of a century by prospectors, miners and by scientific men, show most conclusively that all the mountains of Montana, save that part of the range of the Rocky mountains north of Sun river, are intersected with metallic veins, and the probabilities are that there are few sections of land in them all, save those named above, which has not some mineral veins. No intelligent man, who has followed the discoveries already made, will doubt that the future will prove the above prediction true.

Like the trapper, the prospector has a solitary life, and he has more hardships, more exposures, and more exhausting labors. While the trapper may have a temporary home, though

sin, where they settled on a farm on lake Michigan, which the father purchased. In 1864 he returned to England on a visit, and died there in the sixty-fourth year of his age. His widow then came to Montana and made her home with her son, the subject of this sketch.

James Selway, one of their sons, had come to Montana in 1863, and Robert H. and his brother Thomas followed in 1864. They came with oxen, were all summer in making the journey, and had to fight the Sioux Indians off a great deal of the way. On the Platte river one of their company was killed by the Indians. Their train at times numbered as high as two hundred, and while traveling through the hostile Indian country they kept guard every night.

Mr. Selway came direct to Beaver Head valley and located on the land which he now owns. When he arrived there were only three or four settlers in the whole valley and the Bannack and Spoke Indians were numerous These Indians, however, were friendly. He homesteaded and pre-empted land, and now has 640 acres, on which he has good buildings and valuable improvements. In 1865 he raised the first crop of potatoes and wheat. In 1866 he went 120 miles for seed oats, paid twenty cents per pound for it, and raised a large crop, which sold for ten and fifteen cents per pound. The following year all the crops in this vicinity were destroyed by grasshoppers, and the misfortune was so great that many of the settlers left the country. He quit farming and turned his atten-

it be of a primitive kind, the prospector camps wherever the fatigues of the day and the shades of night find him. Seldom do his labors permit him to occupy the same place many successive nights. Men in other professions do some prospecting when their regular occupations permit; it then becomes recreation, like hunting and fishing; but when the professional prospector starts out for his summer's work he finds it anything but play and recreation.

If he would make tolerable provision for his creature comforts and mingle a little recreation with his labors, as all men should, he will prepare an extra outfit,— a pack-horse and perhaps

tion to the raising of cattle and horses, in which he succeeded, and, in company with his brothers, he has as high as 3,000 head. This stock was pastured on the free range in summer, but was brought home in winter, and for many years it proved a fair-paying business. He imported Shire horses from England, and is now breeding Percherons.

In 1879, on Christmas day, Mr. Selway was married to Miss Julia A. Block, a native of Illinois, a daughter of Charles Block, she having come to Montana in 1878. They have three sons and two daughters, as follows: Maud M., Charles E., Robert R., Mable and Warren F.

Mr. Selway has always been a reliable Republican, but has never been an office-seeker or office-holder, nor has he ever joined any societies. He is one of the earliest pioneers of Beaver Head county and one of her most respected citizens, highly deserving of the success which his industry has acquired. Two of his brothers reside near him, and they are also highly respected and in well-to-do circumstances.

JOSEPH SOLOMON, one of Missoula's most successful business men, is a native of Germany and a descendant of German ancestry, his birth having occurred January 8, 1849. In 1865, when a boy in his 'teens, he emigrated to America, landing in New York, a stranger and not knowing a word of our language. From New York he went to San Francisco by way of the Isthmus of Panama, arriving at that city in 1866, and soon after his arrival there accepting the position of traveling agent for Bonner Brothers, of San Francisco. Later he traveled for Strauss, Heller & Company. In this business he continued for twelve years, traveling all over the West, including California, Oregon, Washington, Montana and New Mexico, thus gaining an extensive acquaintance with the business men of these States and Territories.

In 1878 Mr. Solomon selected Missoula, Montana, as the best point in which to start in business for himself, and he accordingly opened a general merchandise store here in which he did a large and successful business for five years. He then sold out and invested his means in city property, and now he is one of the largest real-estate owners in Missoula. He owns seven residences and eight business buildings, besides a large number of city lots and suburban property.

Mr. Solomon was married in 1891 to Miss T. Seleig, of San Francisco, daughter of Moses Seleig, a prominent business man of that city.

Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order, the A. O. U. W., the E. B. of San Francisco, and of the Free Sons of California. Politically, he is a Democrat. He has, however, given but little attention to politics, as his extensive business operations have all along claimed his close attention. He has been very successful in his business ventures, and is regarded as an able financier and most worthy citizen.

JAMES M. KIMBALL, telegraph operator on the N. P. Railroad at Billings, was born in Indiana, in 1842, a son of John and Lucinda (Hilton) Kimball, of German ancestry. The father was for many years prominently connected with the railroads of Indiana, and at the time of his death was an official of the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western Railroad. He was killed by a railroad collision at Indianapolis, in 1877. James M. Kimball received his education at Vernon Academy, under Prof. O. Phelps, and when young began studying electricity. When the cry for the defenders of the Union was heard over the land, in 1861, young Kimball left school, and in September of that year enlisted in the Sixth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Company B. He was afterward detached and placed in charge of the left flank of the Fifty-fourth Indiana Regiment, as drill master. With a number of others he was captured at Green River, but was paroled and returned to his home in Indiana. The war closed before he received his exchange. After the close of the struggle, Mr. Kimball began the study of telegraphy, and has ever since followed that occupation. He has gained a voting residence in eighteen States of the Union while in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company.

Mr. Kimball was married in Indiana, in 1863, to Miss Julia Woods, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Shell) Woods, natives of Tennessee. The mother was a relative of the prominent Shell family of east Tennessee. The father, a farmer and mechanic by occupation, owned land near Morgantown, Indiana, and his death occurred before the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Kimball have five children, viz.: Joseph T., Andrew S., Melvina, Sarah and Julia. In his social relations, our subject is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P and the G. A. R. Although reared under Democratic influences, his first presidential vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln, and he has since continued an aggressive Republican. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HON. JOHN B. CATLIN, Receiver at the Land Office in Missoula, dates his arrival in Montana in 1866. Of his life we present the following brief sketch:

John B. Catlin was born in Cleveland, Ohio, June 21, 1837. He is of Welsh extraction, his grandfather Catlin

a saddle-horse, gun and fishing tackle, bed blankets, frying-pan, flour, crackers, sugar, coffee and bacon, hammer, pick, shovel, hatchet, gold pan or horn scoop, and a canvass or rubber blanket for shelter. With such an outfit he may enjoy the few luxuries of the profession, together with the recreations of fishing and hunting. But if the prospector has "quartz on the brain," or a mania for "gold diggins," his outfit will likely be much more limited, and you will find him making good time carrying all—blanket, frying-pan, salt, bacon, flour, pick, shovel, hammer and horn-scoop, revolver and fish line.

---

having been born in that country, and being one of the early settlers of Washington county, New York, where he reared his family. Arad Sprage Catlin, the father of John B., was born in Washington county in 1810. He was married in Franklin county, New York, to Miss Mary Babcock. Her father was a native of Rhode Island, and her mother, a McGowran, was descended from one of the Highland chieftains of Scotland. The year following his marriage, Arad S. Catlin and his wife removed to Ohio, thence in 1838 to Indiana, and in 1861 to Buchanan, Michigan, where he had a farm and where he also conducted a blacksmith business. There he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in 1870. His whole life had been characterized by honest industry and his efforts were crowned with success. His widow, now in the seventy-eighth year of her age, resides with her son, John B., at Missoula. She is a member of the Adventist Church, of which her husband was also a consistent member. They reared six children, of whom four are living, John B. being their first born.

The subject of our sketch received his education in Indiana. His early life was spent in farm work, at which he was engaged when the Civil war came on. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company H, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and from that time until the close of the war he participated in all the privations, battles and victories of the brave and invincible Army of the Cumberland. For meritorious service during the battle of Missionary Ridge he was promoted to Commissary Sergeant, and served in this capacity until Sherman's conquering army reached Atlanta. He was then promoted to Captain of Company I, and had command of Company H on Sherman's grand march to the sea and at the grand review of the victorious army in Washington. After this he was mustered out, and returned to Indianapolis, Indiana, where he received his honorable discharge in June, 1865.

July 4, 1866, Mr. Catlin left Nebraska City with an ox train to cross the plains to Montana. There were twenty-seven men in the company, many of them veterans of the war, and all were armed with Remington breach-loading rifles. On a portion of the way they were constantly menaced by the Indians, yet when attacks were made the Indians were easily repulsed, and their journey was only retarded by their often having to get ready to defend themselves. December 9, 1866, they arrived at Bozeman. Mr. Catlin came to a place near where Butte City is now located, and that winter he and his companions occupied themselves by hunting, killing deer, mountain sheep, elk and antelope. The following season he mined on Silver Bow Gulch, four miles below Butte. In 1867 he made a trip to Idaho, Oregon and Washington, wintered at Puget Sound, and in the spring of the following year came back to Montana, making the journey back by way of Coeur d'Alene. Upon his return he purchased a ranch in Bitter Root valley, to the improvement and cultivation of which he devoted his time and energy. He had about 500 acres under fence, and in the meantime he was also more or less interested in mining.

In the fall of 1870 Mr Catlin returned East, and in Iowa, December 6, 1870, married Miss Lizzie Taylor, a native of La Porte, Indiana, a former schoolmate of his and the daughter of William Taylor of Indiana. He returned to Montana with his bride, and for nine years they made their home on the ranch above alluded to. He sold this farm in 1880 and purchased a hotel in Stevensville, and continued in the hotel business there for nine years. At the end of that time he received the appointment of agent at the Blackfoot Indian Agency, where he remained a year and a half. He resigned his position there in order to accept the appointment of Receiver of the Land Office at Missoula, this appointment being dated September 30, 1890. Since he entered upon the duties of this office he and his family have resided at Missoula.

Mr. Catlin affiliates with the Republican party; is a member of the G. A. R., and is Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. In 1885 he was elected a member of the Territorial Constitutional Convention of Montana, in which action was taken upon a constitution for the new State.

Mr. and Mrs. Catlin have two children, Mary Belle and Arthur Wilbur.

GASPER F. DELETRAZ, who has been a resident of Montana ever since 1864, is now a respected citizen of Fort Benton. He has had a remarkable career.

He was born May 11, 1824, in Annecy, France, is of Spanish descent, received his education in his native country, and learned the trade of cook. He arrived in San Francisco January 7, 1851, and followed his trade for six months in Sacramento, being paid $300 a month. While in San Francisco he went one evening to visit a friend of his father, and on returning late at night he was attacked by a ferocious bulldog and badly bitten, and in consequence was laid up a number of months in a hospital. This institution was such a neglected, filthy place that he narrowly escaped death; nearly every day some

A skillful prospector, thus equipped and full of life and hope, has as fair a chance to become a millionaire as men of other pursuits, and to make his money as honestly; but he may endure many hardships and suffer heat, cold and hunger before he sees the reward of his labors. While men in other professions will enjoy the comforts and even the luxuries of life, he will be enduring its hardships.

Montana was once the paradise of prospectors, when there was no dew and only two or three rain storms from May to November, and when one could kill rabbits and grouse at almost every stream and lake, and when the trail of the buffalo,

one died there. Finally he made the doctor understand that he would die if he did not get more nourishment. The doctor then furnished him a quart of porter, and in this way he got "strength" enough to "get out of" that place. Finding his father's friend again he told him his trouble, and with his assistance he obtained a place as cook in a private family at San Pablo, where the head of the family, a Spaniard, had two beautiful daughters, one of whom brought him daily the orders what to cook for the different meals. She was a lovely girl, and Mr. Deletraz was young and smart, and they "fell in love" with each other. When she came to see him he occasionally gave her a kiss. But one evening her father discovered the courtship, and the next two days she did not come to give the usual cooking orders. In the afternoon of the second day Mr. Deletraz noticed her sitting in a second-story window, and she threw him a kiss, and he returned it. But then he thought that the beautiful girl was imprisoned on his account, he felt bad and resolved to leave. Accordingly he gave notice to the manager to tell the proprietors to look for another cook. The lady asked, "What does he want to leave for? He is a good cook; let him stay." Mr. Deletraz then made the mistake of his life by saying that he would not stay at any wages.

But our subject had another narrow escape. He considered himself a good equestrian; but one day he was given a stupid-looking horse to ride, which went very slow at first and then suddenly started up and ran off at a high speed. In doing so he ran so close to a tree that Mr. Deletraz fell off and was badly crushed. He was then laid up for three months.

After this he went to Siskiyou county, California, where he had a good prospect; but the work proved too hard for him, and he filled the position of cook in the La Fayette Hotel for six years. He finally ran the institution and did a large business; but one day, when he had it stocked full of provisions, a fire consumed it, and he lost all he had made.

Then he returned to Yreka and was employed in the Empire Restaurant until the breaking out of the Fraser river excitement, when he repaired to its source, but only to find everything a failure there. He then sold his property at Yreka and went to Salem, Oregon, and started the first soda-water manufactory in that country, in which he was successful, making some money. He purchased eighty acres of land in Linn county, that State, and raised fruit and supplied the people of the Willamette valley with soda-water. In the winter of 1861–2 the great flood came and carried off his horses and 1,800 bushels of wheat and devastated the whole place; and he was broken up again. In this calamity he lost thirteen horses; in fact, all that was left consisted of two good horses and a wagon, which happened to be not on the place at the time of the flood. With this meager outfit, and almost heartbroken, he went to Walla Walla, where the first winter proved a hard one, and it required all he could make to support himself and team. In the spring he sold the horses and wagon, for $700, and started alone, without even a blanket, and walked to Lewiston,—a journey of eighty-seven miles,—sleeping by a fire at night. When he reached Snake river he was very thirsty and drank too much water, resulting in giving him a fever, which laid him up for a long time. A would-be doctor dosed him with a course of "medicine," either to "cure or kill;" and the patient was at one time unconscious for three days. He was picked up by men who thought him almost dead, and laid on a higher piece of ground, as the water was rising in the river. He at length recovered, and soon afterward he had the good fortune to make a discovery that led to the arrest of the murderers of Magruder. They were followed to San Francisco, arrested, brought back, convicted and executed.

Next Mr. Deletraz went to Salt Lake City, where he could have had a good start again could he have violated his conscience by becoming a Mormon. He next walked to Cheyenne, a distance of 800 miles, and was so worn out on arriving there that he was not able to endure the hard labor of the position he obtained more than a week,—loading gravel. Then he started on foot for the fort in the Black Hills, lost his way, slept in hay-stacks and finally reached Lake Ranch House, where many people were stopping. He asked for his breakfast, saying at the same time that he could not pay for it. They inquired of him what he could do, saying that their cook had been drunk for three days, and told him to cook his own breakfast. He did so, and bacon never tasted so good to him in his life as on that occasion. Learning that he could cook, they employed him in that capacity, for thirty-two to forty persons; and they had a cellar well stocked with everything they needed. There it was his custom to rise at four o'clock in the morning, and he had all his meals ready to the exact minute. It was a common exclamation among the guests, "What good meals you have here!" While there he once prepared a meal for General Gibbon and A. Porter, a banker at Denver, who both noticed Mr. Deletraz' work as a cook; and the latter went so far as to say to him, "If you will come to Denver we will build you a hotel and let you run it." Such was the way he

the moose, the elk, the deer, the antelope and the the mountain sheep and even the tracks of the bear were as frequent as the paths of the miners. Then pine knots made a most brilliant camp fire, and a few pine boughs and a blanket a most luxurious bed, and the blue vault gemmed with stars made a tent more gorgeous than Persian kings ever imagined. But now the dews fill your hair and blankets with cold shivers, and your limbs with rheumatic twinges, and dark clouds often obscure the sky and threaten an infant deluge.

No matter what the obstacles, no matter what hardships must be endured, the love of gold is stronger than all. It turns rivers from their channels, drives tunnels through the very heart

pleased the people who enjoyed the good meals at Lake Ranch House. At the end of six months he was paid $1,200, and he proceeded to the fort, where he became cook for the officers' club. Everywhere he went he did such excellent work that he was specially praised.

Subsequently he went to the North Platte and started a restaurant, and did a good business there. When trade began to slacken he purchased mule and horse teams and wagons, loaded these with supplies, and started for Los Angeles, California. It was a long journey, but he arrived there, set up his tent and served the people four weeks. After this he purchased a ranch of 160 acres on Kern river, took up 160 acres more, bought 300 cows and began dairying. The cattle did well the first year, but during the second the drouth came and everything was burned up. Grass and all the live stock perished, and Mr. Deletraz was attacked again with a severe fever till he thought he should die too. After taking quinine thirty-six days he became strong enough to get away from that place.

Proceeding to San Francisco, he was told there that if he wanted to get well he must go to the Rocky mountains. Accordingly he started for Helena, Montana, but was fearfully sick on the journey. After recovering his health there he was employed a year in the Pacific Hotel, at $250 a month. Next he came to Fort Benton, where he spent his first night sleeping on his blanket. In the morning he looked at the beautiful Missouri as it rolled by in its majesty, and prayed that if God would give him health he would make that vicinity his home. He worked eight months in the Overland Hotel, and then became cook for Hon. T. C. Power. From the window of the kitchen here he saw the beautiful tract of land directly in the rear of the town, and he learned by investigation that it was Government land. He entered it, built a cabin upon it and soon after ward Fort Benton began to boom. Some parties endeavored to "jump" his land, but he stuck to it, obtained his title from President Hayes, and he made of it an addition to the town. He has sold $14,000 worth of lots, and has 505 lots yet left. It is a most beautiful tract of land. Mr. Deletraz has also 160 acres of land in Teton, has a band of sheep, has erected a number of buildings in the city, and has become one of the wealthy and influential men of the place. He is still enterprising, being willing to give a large bonus to any solid company that will build a line of railroad directly into the city.

In 1881 he made a trip to his old home in Europe; and while there he desired to marry his cousin, Annetta Deletraz, a girl he had known from childhood; but his church, the Catholic, would not allow it unless he paid $1,600 for a "dispensation" to permit it. Being an American citizen, Mr. Deletraz asked the advice of the American consul there, who advised him to take his cousin to New York and be married there. This advice he followed, and he returned to Fort Benton, where he now enjoys the comforts of a beautiful home, the premises being adorned with flowering plants of his own setting.

In his early life Mr. Deletraz was a scientific billiard-player, but of course, his long sojourn in the wild West has prevented him from the enjoyment of the game.

In 1855, in Oregon, he participated in the Indian war, in which twenty-nine white men were killed. He suffered many severe exposures and had many narrow escapes; but now the thought of all his trials of the past only heightens his present joy.

CHARLES OTTO has long been a resident of Montana and is well known here. For a number of years he has been identified with Missoula, where he now lives. Of his life we present the following sketch:

Charles Otto was born in Baden, Germany, November 26, 1838, the son of German parents, his father being a large lumber dealer in that country. It was on the 2d day of August, 1855, that young Otto landed on American soil, he being then a lad of seventeen years, starting out to make his own way in the world. From New York city he went to Cincinnati, where he obtained employment in a brewery and where he became thoroughly familiar with all the details of that business. In 1857 we find him at Springfield, Illinois. There he worked on a farm during the summer and at the cooper's trade in winter. In 1859 the Pike's Peak excitement and his love for adventure brought him out West, and he turned his attention to mining. In the mines, however, he made no more than wages, and as the occupation was not altogether suited to his taste he sold his claim and crossed the plains to California. He remained in California until 1863, his time being divided between mining and working in a brewery. His mining experience here was more successful than it had been elsewhere. Indeed, he found some pieces of gold that were worth from $60 to $70. In 1863 Mr. Otto went to Virginia City, Nevada, and secured employment in the Philadelphia Brewery; but the close confinement did not agree with his health, so he left the brewery and began hauling quartz from Gold Hill to Carson river. He remained in Nevada until 1866, when he came to Montana, landing at Helena on the 9th of June

of the mountains, and nothing but the central fires of the earth can drive the miner from following the veins of ore down to where the furnaces of Vulcan pour out rivers of gold and silver and platinum. This love of gold and gems has been common to all ages since the days of Tubal Cain. It is a characteristic of all peoples and all classes of peoples. Kings and peasants have labored for the precious metals and the glittering gems. Solomon sent a Tyrian fleet to Ophir for gold and precious stones, and Ferdinand and Isabella sent Columbus to unknown lands in search of them. The Czar of Russia employed Sir Roderick I. Murchison, of England and Dr. Vernsuill, of France, two distinguished geologists, to prospect the Ural mountains for precious metals and other valuable minerals. In fact, all the geologists employed by governments and States have been general prospectors. Dr. Hayden, his associates and their successors were in the main prospectors.

These numerous other facts in the history of

and camping on Rodney street. At that time there was but one residence in the town.

Mr. Otto had come to Helena with a freight train, bringing with him 400 pounds of tobacco, expecting to sell it at a large profit, but as the market was already supplied he made nothing on his venture. Again he turned his attention to mining. He worked at Confederate bar and at other places, but the cost of provisions was high and he did not make much. In the spring of 1868 he removed to Radersburg, where he worked for $4 per day on the night shift. After this he prospected with a company in the Big Dry Gulch, but as he met with but little success he went to Cable City and began hauling quartz to the mill below the town. In this occupation he continued until December, when he returned to Helena. In Helena he for a time worked for a contractor, was afterward employed in sawing ice for John Horsky, drove a beer wagon three years, and then for three years and a half worked in the brewery. Still later he worked in a brewery at Phillipsburg and one at Deer Lodge. July 12, 1877, he arrived in Missoula, and on the 19th of that month began working in the brewery of John Hughes. In 1879 he purchased the brewery, and conducted the business successfully until 1885, when he sold out, his successors being Wagner & Pelekan. After that he turned his attention to real-estate deals. In company with other prominent citizens of Missoula, he purchased a valuable tract of land on Front street, a part of which has been sold and the rest improved. Mr. Otto has declined $10,000 for the property he still owns on Front street. He also has a ranch on Miller creek, six miles from the city. He was one of the founders of the Western Missoula National Bank, and in this institution has since been a stockholder and a director. While he has in a measure retired from active business, he is giving some attention to the raising of fine fruits, among which are apples, pears, cherries and plums.

Mr. Otto is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. at Missoula. His political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Democratic party, with which party he has been identified ever since he cast his first presidential vote.

L. B. Wells, of Helena, Montana, was born in Mt. Morris, Livingston county, New York, May 10, 1842. His early life was spent in Buffalo, from which place he went to Michigan with his grandmother, who located in Grand Rapids. Here he embarked in the grocery business, operating very successfully for a number of years. During the war he became sutler, feeding the Government troops at Grand Rapids. In 1866 he sold his grocery business and moved to the West, locating at St. Joseph, Missouri. In 1863 he married Miss Laura J. Gordon, a daughter of one of the pioneers of Michigan, Mr. Gordon having come to Grand Rapids in 1833, and was the pioneer lumberman of the famous Grand Rapids lumber district, furnishing the lumber for the first frame building erected in Grand Rapids.

Mr. Wells remained in Grand Rapids with his wife until 1869. On the 13th of July of that year he embarked on a steamer up the Missouri river, and after an adventurous trip through the country of hostile Indians and an encounter with the Sioux near Fort Peck, they reached Cow island on the upper Missouri that fall. From this point they were transported by teams to Fort Benton. At Fort Benton they bought an ox team and proceeded to Helena, Montana. Here they remained for some time, looking around in the new country and finally went up to Greenhorn, where Mr. Wells became interested in some quartz mines. They built a mill at this point, but the conditions were crude, with no facilities for securing machinery, and with the primitive methods then in vogue the quartz venture was not a success. So he returned to Helena, and with his wife embarked in the millinery business, which they operated very successfully for many years. During this time Mr. Wells was actively interested in all the movements of this exciting period. He was a member of the Vigilance Committee and took part in the various manœuvers of that day and time. While engaged in the millinery business Mr. Wells continued prospecting and discovered and located many quartz lodes, some of which have since proven very valuable. In 1876 Mr. Wells embarked in the greenhouse business and built up an extensive and lucrative establishment, now ably managed by his efficient wife, who survives him.





L. B. Wells

the profession show it to be an honorable calling, if not a profitable one, whether those engaged in it be called geologists, mining engineers, mining experts or prospectors.

The means used in search of valuable minerals are very various. Some are based on sound knowledge, some on baseless theories, and some on superstitious notions and supernatural agencies.

A few prospectors have called upon the spirits to aid them in their search. Whether the spirits have been efficient and profitable assistants in this work, I know not; but it may be proper to say that, from what we have learned of the subject, we have very decided impressions that the spirits thus employed are not very good prospectors, and that those who have employed them have derived very little satisfaction from such business relations. Some prospectors have also used persons known as "clairvoyants," or people so clear-sighted that they can see things hidden from the sight of

In July, 1890, Mr. Wells was fatally injured, while riding near Helena, by a runaway team belonging to a Chinese market gardener. Mrs. Wells was severely injured by this accident, but recovered, and since the death of her husband has managed and operated the greenhouses and extensive real estate holdings, which had been acquired by Mr. Wells and herself before his death. The Wells conservatories are now the most extensive and perfectly equipped greenhouses between St. Paul and the coast. They consist of a plant of seven houses, all in active operation and fully stocked.

With the locating of the permanent capital at Helena, and the permanent establishing of Fort Harrison, now under construction, these conservatories bid fair to become a valuable and lucrative investment. Mrs. Wells by her able management has gained a wide circle of patrons, and with the natural growth of the Capital City will doubtless continue to supply the State of Montana with an abundance of floral beauty.

HON. LUKE D. HATCH, one of the representative citizens of the Bitter Root valley, dates his arrival in Montana in 1866.

Mr. Hatch was born in Mason, Cass county, Michigan, October 3, 1844. His people were among the early settlers of Bangor, Maine, and took an active part in all the affairs of the colonies. They were represented in both the Revolution and the war of 1812. His grandfather, Noah Hatch, was born in Massachusetts. He was an honest and well-to-do farmer, and was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He and his wife had a family of sixteen children, ten of whom reached adult age, four of that number still surviving. The property owned by the Hatches at Bangor has descended through several generations and is still owned by members of the family. Ezra Hatch, the father of Luke D., was born in New York, February 2, 1812. He was married, in 1839, to Miss Sarah Maria Allen, who was born in New York, January 6, 1818, a descendant of Ethan Allen of Revolutionary fame. Both the Hatches and the Allens had moved to the Territory of Michigan in 1833, and it was there in Mason, Cass county, that Mr. Hatch was married. He and his wife reared a family of six children. He was a stonecutter by trade, but was also for some time engaged in farming, and later in life turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. In 1849 he was among the gold-seekers that went to California, and in the new El Dorado he met with good success, returning to his home after an absence of about a year and bringing with him about $16,000. He died in 1856, and his wife in 1869. Both were earnest Christians and members of the Presbyterian Church.

Luke D. Hatch, the third-born in the above family, spent his boyhood days on his father's farm in Michigan and received his education in the public schools. He was a lad of sixteen years when President Lincoln made his first call for volunteers to put down the great rebellion; but, boy that he was, he was imbued with the patriotism of his illustrious ancestors; was eager to enlist, and his name was enrolled in Company E, First Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He was at once sent to the front, his service being with the Army of the Potomac. His term of service having expired, he re-enlisted, August 2, in the same company. After being in active service in the Army of the Potomac two years, dating from the time of his second enlistment, he again enlisted, as a veteran, and served in the same army through all its reverses and its glorious victories until the conflict was ended by General Lee's surrender. During his service he participated in no less than forty battles; was twice wounded, and from time to time was promoted until, when he was mustered out, he held the commission of Second Lieutenant. A braver, truer soldier than young Hatch never faced the enemy's fire.

The war over, Mr. Hatch returned to his home, and for one year was engaged in farming in Michigan. Then he sold out and came across the plains to Montana, making the journey by the Bozeman route. The Indians were very hostile that year and frequently made attacks upon the party with which Mr. Hatch was traveling, but they fought their way through and landed safe at Alder Gulch. There he mined until the fall of 1867, meeting with some success. On account of the illness of his father, he returned to Michigan, and that winter his father died. Our subject remained at the old homestead until the fall of 1868, and on the 11th of December of that year he was married to Miss Emma Adelia Vantril, a native of Elk-

common people; but we have no proof that they have ever been successful prospectors.

Some natural agencies are used in this search for gold and silver, about which we know very little, save they are unknown to science and cannot be investigated by scientific methods The divining rod is used, and some nameless things which are concealed from the eyes of unbelievers by some opaque covering, which places them with the "unknowables." We have known no discoveries of valuable mines by such agencies. Divining rods have claims to our serious consideration, simply because there is some testimony that they have aided water witches in finding water. What virtue they possess, or whether they possess any, is wholly unknown to science, for science knows nothing about the "unknowable." But there is no mystery about their mechanism, and any one can make a divining rod with a jack-knife. Cut a forked green stick from one-quarter to three-eighths of an inch in diameter and eighteen to twenty inches long, the forks equal in size, and cut twelve or fifteen inches long, and you

---

hart county, Indiana, her people having moved to Cass county, Michigan, when she was six months old. Mr. Hatch remained in Michigan until after the death of his mother, which occurred in 1869, and then he and his wife removed to Missouri. He made his home in the latter State until 1881, in the meantime making several trips back and forth to Montana and carrying on mining operations. In 1881 he brought his wife and son to Montana and they became permanent residents of Stevensville. Since that time he was for three years a member of the mercantile house of Eddy, Hammond & Company, but the most of his time and attention have been given to mining operations. He is interested in both gold and silver mines, and owns considerable property in Stevensville, among which is the pleasant residence in which he and his family reside.

Mr. and Mrs. Hatch have had three children, Frank Clyde being the only one living, the other two having died in infancy.

Fraternally, Mr. Hatch is a member of the A. O. U. W., the G. A. R. and the Masonic order. Ever since he was a voter he has been identified with the Democratic party. In 1889 his fellow-citizens of Missoula county elected him a member of the Territorial Convention which formulated the State Constitution, and in that body he served most efficiently.

HON. ROBERT FISHER, Registrar of the Land Office at Missoula, Montana, is ranked with the worthy pioneers of this State. Of his life we make record as follows:

Robert Fisher was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1827, his forefathers having long resided in that city. His remote ancestors were English people. Richard Fisher, his father, was born in Philadelphia in 1795; was twice married, his second wife, *nee* Margaret Johnston, the mother of our subject, being also a native of Philadelphia, she being of Irish descent. He was a successful florist, had made several trips to England in connection with his business, and at the age of forty-five, being in ill health and hoping that a sea voyage and change of climate would be of benefit to him, he started again for England. He was destined, however, never to reach that country. Being taken severely ill on board the vessel, he died and was buried in the great deep. He left a widow and six children, two of the latter being by his first wife. The mother of our subject died in her forty-second year.

Robert Fisher was reared in his native city, receiving his education in her public schools. Upon leaving school he accepted a clerkship in the mercantile house of Levick & Jenkins, with whom he remained six years. Then he went South, and until 1852 was in Nashville, Tennessee. In March, 1852, he sailed for California, making the voyage by way of the isthmus of Panama, and on board the Golden Gate steamed into the port of San Francisco on the 22d of May. The attraction which led him to California at that time was the reputed wealth of her gold mines, and upon landing at San Francisco he at once directed his course toward the mines. At Downieville he had his first experience in mining, afterward he was at El Dorado and Hangtown, and for eight years he continued his mining operations with unabated zeal. During that time he met with all the privations and varied experiences of a California miner—sometimes short of "grub," and at other times being rich. The largest nugget he found was near Cold Springs. At that place he and two others took out $324 in one day.

In 1860 Mr. Fisher went to Carson City, Nevada, where he was engaged in merchandising six years. Then he sold out his business and came to Summit, Madison county, Montana, and after a brief experience in the mines at that place he came to Helena and purchased a claim in Grizzly Gulch. In the fall of 1866 he removed to Springville, Jefferson county, where he pre-empted a farm, and where he was engaged in mining and also carried on a livery business. He remained there until 1881, and during that time made several valuable investments. In company with two others, he was owner of the Iron Age mine, which they sold for $30,000. In 1881, accompanied by his family, Mr. Fisher made a trip to the Atlantic States, and upon his return West he located at Santa Fe, New Mexico, where he was engaged in the ice business. His wife was at that time in poor health, and

will have a divining rod of the approved form. It is used by grasping a fork in each hand so the large end of the rod will be up. Holding it in this position, walk over the ground where you want to find water or gold or silver, and, when you come to either, the large end of the rod will turn down; and the more you hold it still, the more it will turn down till it points to the water or gold or silver. The favorite wood for the divining rod is witch-hazel; the peach and common hazel are sometimes used.

My authority for the form and manner of using the divining rod is Baron Alexander von Humboldt. When the author of Kosmos was in this country and was one day walking out with Professor Parker Cleaveland, the distinguished father of American mineralogy, they came upon a cluster of witch-hazel. "Ah!"

it was on her account that he went to New Mexico. Upon her recovery they returned to their home in Jefferson county, Montana, and continued to reside there until 1891, when President Harrison appointed Mr. Fisher Registrar of the Land Office. This appointment necessitated his removal to Missoula, whither he came with his family and where he has since resided.

During Mr. Fisher's residence in Nevada he was thrice elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, and served in the sessions of 1862, '64 and '66. In 1871 and '73 he was a member of the Territorial Council of Montana. He was also elected and served in the first State Senate of Montana. His whole career has been characterized by the highest integrity, and his official service has been such that it reflected credit on him and also on his constituents. In his early life he was a Whig, but when the Republican party was organized he became identified with it and has since been a faithful adherent to its principles.

Mr. Fisher was married April 6, 1864, in Placerville, California, to Mrs. Nannie J. Egleston, a native of Virginia, the widow of George Egleston and the daughter of Peter Butler. Mrs. Fisher had three children by her first husband, all of whom are deceased, and she and Mr. Fisher have had four children, three having died in infancy. Their only surviving child, Annie Vestus, is the wife of George Hansinger.

S. G. RAMSEY, Sheriff of Missoula county, Montana, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1852. He is of Scotch descent, his ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to this country and settled in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania. Isaac Ramsey, his grandfather, was a resident of Montgomery county, and by profession was a schoolteacher. In religion he was a Baptist. He lived to be eighty years of age. In his family were four sons and two daughters, one of the former, Samuel W. Ramsey, being the father of our subject. Samuel W. Ramsey was born in Philadelphia in 1822. He spent his whole life on a farm in his native State, and died there in 1870, in the forty-eighth year of his age. His wife, *nee* Sarah Gilbert, a native of Delaware, survived him twenty-one years, her death occurring in 1891. They had a family of five children.

S. G. Ramsey attended the public schools of his native city. In 1870, after his father's death, he began work in the telegraph office of the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad Company, where he remained one year, after which he was employed as brakeman and later as conductor by the same company. In 1873 he severed his connection with that company and entered the service of the Pittsburg, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad as telegraph operator, from which position he was promoted to that of train dispatcher. He resigned his position with that company in order to accept that of manager of the Atlantic & Pacific Telegraph Company. In the meantime he had made himself proficient in stenography, and in 1877 went into the office of the general manager of the Pennsylvania Railroad as private secretary, remaining in that capacity until August, 1883. Then, on account of failing health, he went to Colorado, where he entered the employ of the Union Pacific as agent and operator. This position he held until June, 1886. Then he accepted the position of chief clerk to the receiver of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad at Roanoke. From there in August of the same year he came to Drummond, Montana, as night telegraph operator for the Northern Pacific Company. Two weeks later he was transferred to the office of the superintendent of the Pacific division at Tacoma, where he was employed as chief clerk. On the completion of the Cascade division in July, 1887, he was promoted to the position of assistant train dispatcher at Tacoma, and in February of the following year to that of chief dispatcher of the Cascade division. From this latter position he was transferred to that of chief clerk to the assistant general manager of the Western division, the duties of which office he performed until the reorganization of the company necessitated the abolishment of the office of assistant general manager at Tacoma and the creation of the office of assistant general superintendent at Helena. Mr. Ramsey then occupied the position of chief clerk under superintendents N. D. Root, M. C. Kimberley, and G. W. Dickinson. In October, 1888, he was promoted to acting superintendent of the Idaho division, with headquarters at Sprague, Washington. His appointment was confirmed and he was made superintendent, January 1, 1889. In April, 1890, he was transferred to the office of superintendent of the Rocky division of the Northern Pacific, with headquarters at Missoula, and this position he filled with ability until May 10, 1892, when he resigned and accepted the nomination of the Democratic party for Sheriff of Missoula county. He was elected to

exclaimed the Baron. "There is the best material for a divining rod. Let us make one." It was soon made, and the great scientist took it in his hand and in a playful manner, said: "Let us try its powers." He walked with it around a well, over a stream of water, and over a purse of gold and silver coin, but the divining rod showed no signs and made no demonstrations for the water and none for the gold and silver. That divining rod was preserved in the study of Professor Cleaveland for many years, and was then presented to the author of this narrative, and it is now in the University of Missouri.

Many may think the possession of the best divining rod in the world for thirty years ought to make one as rich as Croesus; but we are still fortunate enough to work for the good things in this glorious world of ours. Notwithstand-

this office by a majority of 265 votes. His duties here, as elsewhere, are promptly and efficiently performed, and he is more than meeting the expectations of his constituents.

Mr. Ramsey was married June 17, 1877, to Miss Cora E. Baugh, a native of Toledo, Ohio, and the daughter of William Baugh of that State. They have two children, Marshall G. and Samuel C.

Fraternally, Mr. Ramsey is identified with both the order of Elks and the Masonic lodge. During his residence in Montana he has made some investments in mines and is now a stockholder in the Keystone and the King and Queen mines, both of which are being operated on a paying basis.

RAS ROCHESTER, the Postmaster and leading merchant of Laurin, Madison county, Montana, is a native of Kentucky, born at Bowling Green, December 10, 1863.

The Rochesters trace their ancestry to England and are able to back as far as 1558. In England the family belonged to the nobility, had a coat-of-arms, and were prominent in the affairs of their day. The progenitor of the family in America, Nicholas Rochester, was born in Kent county, England, in 1640, and his son, William, also a native of England, was born in 1680. In 1689 father and son came to America and settled in Westmoreland county, Virginia. William Rochester married and had two sons, John and Nathaniel, both born in the Old Dominion. Nathaniel Rochester removed to New York and became the founder of the city of Rochester. From New York he and his family returned to Virginia and from there went to Kentucky, where they were prominent and valued citizens, taking a part in the affairs of State.

Mr. Rochester's father, William Henry Rochester, was born in Warren county, Kentucky, in 1828. He married Miss Mary Moore, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of John R. Moore, of that State. She was ten years younger than her husband. They had a family of thirteen children, nine of whom reached maturity, Ras being the fifth-born. For many years the father was a successful merchant, but is now retired from active business. The family are Presbyterians.

Ras Rochester was educated in Ogden College, in his native town, that institution having been endowed by Robert W. Ogden, the second husband of our subject's Grandmother Rochester. Leaving college in 1882, he came direct to Dillon, Montana, and for a year worked on a farm at Twin Bridges. From there he came to Laurin and accepted a clerkship in the store of Mr. Laurin, beginning with $25 and board per month. This store had been established by Mr. Laurin in 1863 and was the pioneer business place for the whole Ruby valley. In 1886 his brother, Charles W. Rochester, and he became partners with Mr. Laurin in the cattle and horse business. They had large herds of stock and continued in the business a year and a half with excellent success. Mr. Laurin had in the meantime sold out to a Mr. Lapraise, and at the end of the year and a half the firm bought the store of him and resumed business at the old stand. In June, 1888, Charles W. Rochester died. Another brother, Henry, came out to Montana that summer and he and Ras purchased the whole business, which they continued together successfully until the spring of 1890. At that time Henry sold his interest to his brother and returned to Kentucky, and since then the subject of our sketch has continued in business alone. He carried a $20,000 stock of general merchandise and has a trade which extends into the country for a radius of forty miles. His success since he landed here a poor boy has indeed been phenomenal.

Mr. Rochester was married August 7, 1888, to Miss Minnie I. Chapman, a native of Missouri and a daughter of J. H. Chapman, of that State. They have two children, a son and daughter, Gatha and William Henry.

In politics, Mr. Rochester is a Democrat. His appointment to the position of Postmaster of Laurin was in 1888, and here, as in other business affairs, he has proved himself most efficient. He was on one occasion elected a Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify as his time was wholly taken up with other business.

WILLIAM MCKEEN, another one of Missoula's respected citizens, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, November 16, 1828. His grandfather, Robert McKeen, emigrated from Scotland to America not long before the Revolutionary war and settled in New York. He was loyal to his king, and on that account found it more congenial to remove to New Brunswick. He and his good wife lived to the ages of seventy-five and eighty years respectively. Both were members of the Episcopal Church. They reared a family of eight children, of whom Jacob, the youngest, was the father of our subject. Jacob McKeen was born on the St. Johns river, near Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1800, and in 1822 he married Miss Jennie

ing the testimony for the divining rod, the prospector can lose nothing by leaving it out of his outfit.

Magnetism is sometimes used in prospecting, and may be made very useful in finding those minerals which are magnetic and attract the needle. The lodestone, or magnetic oxide of iron, often attracts the surveyor's needle so as to point out the position of such leads of iron ore. Sometimes these leads of magnetite so affect the needle that lines cannot be run by the compass or theodolite in their vicinity.

But the best instruments for prospecting are good eyes—eyes educated to distinguish the minerals sought. When one is prospecting for quartz, he wants a good eye for the indication in the rocks and for the fragments of quartz lying on the foothills and mountain sides as he travels over them. A stray piece of quartz will challenge his attention as a fragment from some lode. When such fragment is found, the first question is, Where did it come from? Is it water-worn and rounded, or angular, with sharp corners? If water-worn and rounded it has traveled by stream or glacier, and the prospector must seek its lode above on the line of

Hawkins. Her parents were both natives of Holland and had emigrated to New York about the same time his parents did. After their marriage they settled near Fredericton, where Mr. McKeen carried on farming operations and was also largely engaged in the lumber business. They were the parents of two sons and one daughter. Both he and his wife were members of the Episcopal Church, and he was also a Royal Arch Mason. Also for a time he was Captain of a volunteer company at his native place, and his sword and epaulets are still highly prized by his children. He died in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and his widow is still living, having reached the advanced age of eighty-nine.

William McKeen is the youngest in the above named family. He was reared in his native place, and began life there on his own account as a lumberman, in which business he has ever since continued. He now owns a sawmill in the Bitter Root valley, where he furnishes employment to from forty to sixty men and where he is making and selling large quantities of lumber. He has manufactured as much as nine million feet of lumber in a single year.

In 1887 Mr. McKeen purchased his commodious residence on Front street in Missoula, where he and his family reside. He was married November 1, 1859, to Miss Ann Hammond, who was born August 2, 1834, daughter of Andrew B. Hammond, of New Brunswick. The Hammonds trace one branch of their ancestry back to William Penn. Mr. and Mrs. McKeen have had five children. The oldest, Hattie E., is the wife of Dr. H. H. Hanson, of Missoula. Charles M. died in his seventh year. Bertha is the wife of John Roberts, and resides in Wales. Helen J. married Mr. Havelock Coy, a lawyer of Fredericton, New Brunswick. Mr. and Mrs. McKeen are members of the Episcopal Church in Missoula, and, politically, Mr. McKeen is identified with the Republican party. In business he has been successful, has acquired a competency, and as a man of the highest integrity and reliability has gained the respect and esteem of all with whom he has had dealings.

HON. JASON W. STREVELL, attorney at law, Miles City, is a native of the State of New York, born near Albany, in February, 1832, a son of Harvey and Elizabeth (Lewis) Strevell. His father, born in 1800 and died in 1890, was a farmer, and in politics an active Democrat. His mother was a Whig and strongly opposed to the institution of slavery. Young Jason received an academic education at Rensselaerville, New York, studied law in the office of Peckham & Tremain at Albany, same State, then the leading law firm of the State of New York, and was admitted to the bar in Albany, in 1855. He began the practice of his profession in 1856, at Pontiac, Illinois, where he remained twenty-four years, enjoying a successful career in his profession, becoming deservedly popular, and was also prominent in politics. He represented his district in the lower house of the Legislature as a Republican for four years, and in the Senate also for the same length of time. In 1876 he was the Republican Elector when R. B. Hayes was elected President of the United States. He was zealously opposed to slavery and well posted on the subject, owing to the teachings of his mother.

In October, 1879, he located in Miles City, Montana, where he has ever since been engaged in the practice of his favorite profession, having an extensive patronage, as well as the confidence and esteem of all the citizens. Soon after locating here he saw the need of a Sabbath-school, as he was a devout Presbyterian, and he at once set about organizing one, rather enlarging the insignificant nucleus of one already in existence. A year previously George M. Miles had opened a school, and Mr. Strevell came to his aid, and the two soon saw their labors producing favorable results. Mr. Strevell had been reared under the influences of the Dutch Reformed Church, but became zealous in the work of the Presbyterian Church, as the latter had representatives almost everywhere, and with both his time and money he accomplished great good in the Sabbath-school field, in which he is widely and favorably known.

such stream or glacier. Ores have thus been traced to their source for hundreds of miles. But for gold and silver quartz in those mountains, the source of these stray specimens must be sought in the gulches on which they are found. But if the specimen has not been worn and rounded and has sharp angles, it has not traveled far from its lode, which must be sought above in the mountain side. It may be traced by following a line of like specimens up to their source. Where the line of specimens ceases, the prospector may expect to find the vein, by the croppings or other indications of the lode. If the rock is bare, this part of the work is soon done; but if covered up it must be cleaned off by sinking a shaft and following the indications or fragments of quartz. When the lode is found, the work of the prospector is finished and the development begins. Such a discovery is called a "prospect," and the holes dug to discover it are called "prospect holes," or "prospect shafts." They may be seen on hill and valley all over the mountainous parts of Montana.

Prospecting for placer gold is generally more laborious, but it keeps the prospector more stationary. When he finds a gulch that suits his notions, he sinks shafts to bedrock and tests the gravel as he goes down by washing and panning it. Experience in mining and a knowledge of glaciers are most helpful in prospecting a gulch and its benches, or "bars"

He was Probate Judge of Custer county in 1881–2. In 1858, in Illinois, he married Miss Elizabeth Kelly, a daughter of Dr. John Kelly, of Lake City, Minnesota, who is a prominent physician. Her mother's maiden name was Esther Bishop, and her residence at Scranton, Pennsylvania. Her brother, Lewis Bishop, was a Colonel of volunteers in the war of 1812, and their ancestors participated in the war for independence. Judge Strevell and wife have had two children, one of whom is deceased. Charles N., the surviving one, is a merchant in Ogden, Utah; and Helen M. married George M. Miles, a prominent merchant in Miles City, and died in 1887.

Judge Strevell is a stanch Republican in his political views, and is one of the substantial, public-spirited citizens of Miles City, a man well qualified for the highest position within the gift of the people of the country. He is zealous in all good works. He is a member of the Board of Trustees for the State Reform School located near Miles City, and is now chairman of the board. He has had all the business he could attend to during his long public career, and stands high in the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

DONALD BRADFORD first came to Montana in 1884, but after remaining a short time he returned to the East. His residence here, although brief, had given him a favorable opinion of the State, and in 1886 he came back to Montana and took up his abode at Helena, where he has since made his home and the headquarters of his operations.

Donald Bradford was born in Springfield, Illinois, September 14, 1861. During the earlier years of his life he attended the common schools of his native State and Mississippi, and his education was completed in the University of Virginia. He determined to follow the profession of law, and upon locating in Helena he entered upon a law practice, which, however, he abandoned at the end of one year in order to engage in more congenial pursuits. The large areas of land susceptible of irrigation and which would under cultivation produce large crops attracted Mr. Bradford's attention, and he entered into enterprises to render these lands available for farming. His first venture was the construction of the big Dearborn canal, conveying water from the Dearborn river to adjacent lands and furnishing irrigation to an area of 75,000 acres hitherto unworked to any extent. Other extensive irrigating enterprises have also been promoted by him, and he is largely interested in Helena real estate, and farming lands adjacent to the city, as well as property elsewhere.

In 1890 Mr. Bradford was the Democratic nominee for Mayor of Helena, and was triumphantly elected over a candidate who had been deemed invincible by the members of the opposing party. In addition to this office, he has been secretary of the Helena Board of Trade, has organized the Chamber of Commerce and the Commercial Club, and is president of the Northeastern Abstract Company. He is a member of no secret organizations, but is an active and prominent member of the Montana Club. He belongs to the Episcopal Church. Although a young man, he is prominently identified with the interests of Montana and is an active promoter of measures looking to the prosperity of the State.

Mr. Bradford was married in Springfield, Illinois, in 1888, to Miss Esther Fox, and they have one child.

JOHN J. WALK, one of the leading citizens of Billings and prominent among the prosperous stock and mining men of Yellowstone county, is a native of the State of Indiana, where he was born, in Harrison county, in 1847, son of Joseph and Olive (Crandall) Walk. His father's ancestors were from Holland, but his grandfather, Abraham Walk, was born and reared in North Carolina,

as the miners call them. It is generally very easy to prospect a bar, but there is great difficulty in prospecting a gulch or valley where the water is abundant. There are many gulches where there is every reason to believe the gravel on bedrock is very rich; but the bedrock water is so abundant that those gravels cannot be easily reached and prospected. To remove this water and enable the prospector to test the gravel on bedrock is often very expensive, as many of our Montana miners can testify from hard experience.

Expensive hydraulic machinery is sometimes necessary to remove the water. Streams and even considerable rivers are at times turned from their channels for the purpose of working the gravel and sands of their beds. But the prospecting of these gravels under streams and other waters is often done by raising the gravels through the water by sand pumps or other means. The work of removing the water belongs to mining rather than prospecting.

Mines are sometimes discovered by accident, by persons when they are not looking for them.

A man while hunting discovered a valuable iron mine in Maine; an Indian, while climbing a mountain side in South America, pulled down a tuft of roots which liberated a reservoir of native quicksilver; and the waters in the race of Sutter's mill exposed the golden sands that caused the greatest "stampede" the world has ever known, a stampede that brought men from the east, the north, the south, from Europe and Asia, a stampede that collected the most ener-

---

where he married, and in 1812, with his wife, moved in a cart to the then Territory of Indiana. He took part in the battle of Tippecanoe under General Harrison. Joseph A. Walk, our subject's father, was born and reared in Indiana and reared a large family. Two of his sons, Andrew and Martin, served in the Federal army during the late war, in the Army of the Potomac, in the Third Indiana Cavalry. Francis M. served during the war in the Twelfth Indiana Battery, which was stationed for a time at Fort Negley. Later he was transferred to a steam war vessel on the Mississippi river.

John J. Walk grew to manhood in Indiana, where he received a common-school education. In 1866 he went to Kansas, where he was engaged for four years in farming and stock-raising. In 1870 he went to Colorado and decided to engage in stock-raising, but concluded first to secure a helpmate. Accordingly, February 16, 1871, he married Miss Emma Davis, at Middletown, Missouri. She was the daughter of Samuel Davis. Her father, a native of Pennsylvania, was a prominent farmer and stockman. He had two sons, Frank and James, in the Federal army, and one (Hiram) a Lieutenant in the Confederate army, under Sterling Price. Frank was shot from his horse and killed by a bushwhacker while the animal was drinking, near Paris, Missouri. The father still survives, being now eighty-four years old.

Immediately after marriage, in 1871, Mr. Walk and wife crossed the plains in a wagon, and he purchased a lot and erected on it a residence, in Pueblo, Colorado, where he owned an entire block; but in December, that year, sold out, at a profit, and located at River Bend, on the Kansas Pacific Railroad; and that winter he and his brother-in-law, Ephraim Davis, killed 650 buffalo (!) for their hides, and made considerable money. The following spring Mr. Walk purchased a small herd of cattle and was soon extensively engaged in the cattle trade, which he continued with success until September, 1879, when he sold out and went to Oregon, where he purchased a large herd of cattle, which he drove overland to Montana, in 1880, locating them on White Beaver, Yellowstone valley, in the fall of that year. In the spring of 1881 he moved his herd to Clark's fork. The winter of 1880-1 was severe, and he lost thirty-five per cent of his cattle. In the fall of 1881 he engaged in butchering and supplying meats to the construction forces along the line of the Union Pacific Railroad, and conducted the business during the ensuing winter. In 1883 he purchased another large herd of cattle in Oregon, which he drove through the country and located on the Lake Basin range. The winters of 1884-5 were mild, and his loss of stock light. The summer of 1886 was unusually dry, and there was but little grass, and the cattle entered the following winter in bad condition, and the winter proved to be the most severe before or since. The result was a fearful loss of stock, the average loss being about sixty-five per cent, from which stockmen have never fully recovered. In 1886 Mr. Walk had his cattle on the Crow Indian Reservation. The winters of 1887-8 were mild and cattle prospered, but he had difficulties with Indians, who killed and consumed many of his cattle. At the same time he paid a heavy tariff to the Government for the the right of pasture. The winters of 1889-90-91 were mild.

In 1892 he sold his entire stock interest and engaged in mining in Boulder mining camp, Park county, where he now owns valuable free-milling gold quartz property. May 9, 1892, he began operating a stage line between Big Timber, on the Northern Pacific Railroad, and Boulder

getic people of all races within the Golden Gate, and made California one of the grandest commonwealths of the world. But Professor Dana, the geologist of the Wilkes' expedition around the world, had already mentioned the Pacific coast as a hopeful field for those in search of the precious metals. This was one of the motives which impelled our Government to the acquisition of California.

There is a great variety of ores in Montana. The most of them have been worked with profit; a few have not yet appeared in sufficient quantities, as the ores of tin; and some are absolutely injurious when associated with other ores; as zinc when associated with the ores of lead and silver.

An ore of antimony has been very successfully worked in one place about fifteen miles from Thompson Falls. It has also appeared with the galena in many of our mines.

Bismuth appeared in the mines in Emigrant Gulch.

Tellurium is found in the mines in Tucker Gulch at Butte, on Mill creek, at Maiden, and at Neihart. Some of these ores have been very rich in gold. One shipment from Tucker Gulch yielded $325,000 per ton.

Cobalt and nickel are found in the Bell Stowe mine on Thompson river.

Black sand, abundant in some of our placers, always contains gold, and at times as much as $200 per ton.

Beautiful crystals or corundum are abundant in some of our placers. These crystals form beautiful gems of the varieties known as Oriental Ruby and Oriental Topaz, Oriental Emerald

mining camp, a tri-weekly line on which he had a contract for carrying the mail. His coach was drawn by four horses, had a capacity for sixteen passengers, and he had twenty-two head of horses to operate the line. In July, 1893, he sold out to Dow Wolu, of Boulder river, who is bound to fill all contracts until June 30, 1894. In October, 1893, Mr. Walk decided to engage in the sheep industry, when he purchased 1,400 head and placed them on a ceded portion of the Crow Indian Reservation. In partnership with J. J. Nickey he constructed the Grand Hotel at Billings, at a cost of $38,000, which had been in charge of Mr. Nickey for three years. In 1883 Mr. Walk erected his elegant residence in the Foster addition, North side, at a cost of $4,000. He and his wife have two interesting daughters, now attending the Sacred Heart School, at St. Charles, Missouri. They are Edith E., aged eighteen years, and Alice E., fifteen years. Mrs. Walk is a member of the Congregational Church, and he is a member of the K. of P., and politically he votes independently.

JEFFERSON MCCAULEY, a respected farmer and stock dealer of Big Hole valley, came to Montana in 1864, arriving at Virginia City, July 14. Briefly, a sketch of his life is as follows:

Mr. McCauley was born in northwestern Pennsylvania, February 10, 1843, son of David McCauley, a native of the north of Ireland. David McCauley came to America when a child. His father had died in Ireland before they started for this country and his mother died on the voyage; so David landed in America an orphan. He was reared in Pennsylvania, and was there married to Miss Mary Eaton, a native of Allegheny county, that State, and of English descent. After their marriage they removed to Venango county, Pennsylvania, where he owned a farm and where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred in 1870. His wife died in the thirty-ninth year of her age. They were industrious, respectable farmers and were members of the Presbyterian Church. Five of their seven children are still living.

Jefferson McCauley was the fourth born in the family. He was reared on his father's farm and received his early education in the public schools and later attended an academy. When he was eighteen he started out to make his own way in the world as a schoolteacher. After he had taught two terms he decided to learn the trade of blacksmith, and at that business worked for three years in Pennsylvania. Then he made the journey by rail to St. Joseph, Missouri, and thence across the plains with mule teams to Montana, via the Bighorn and Yellowstone rivers. He and three other young men purchased their team and outfit in partnership and made the trip together. After his arrival at Virginia City he leased a mine, but soon found he could make more at blacksmithing than mining; so he purchased a shop and soon found himself in the midst of a prosperous business. The price for shoeing a span of horses at that time was $12, and he received $10 for making a miner's pick and fifty cents for sharpening one.

While in Virginia City, October 13, 1869, Mr. McCauley married Miss Nevada Schriver, a native of Portland, Oregon, and a daughter of George Schriver, who is of German descent. Her mother was before her marriage a Miss Culberson, her ancestors being English. After his marriage he removed to German Gulch in Deer Lodge

and Oriental Amethyst. They are harder and more brilliant than any other gem save the diamond. A company is now working or preparing to work Eldorado bar and other placers near Helena for these precious stones.

There is what may be called a copper placer in a small stream in Jefferson county, between Jefferson City and Beaver station, as it was called in the old times. Our attention was called to it by the bright copper which coated the tires of the buggy and the horses' shoes when we drove through the stream. It was found that the water of the stream was thoroughly impregnated with a solution of copper, and the sands in the bed of it were full of bright crystals of metallic copper. It may be possible to work out these crystals from the sands and to precipitate the copper from the water with profit.

There are some half dozen oil springs under the mountains west of Red Lodge. Experts say these springs are ready to fill our towns with oil and asphalt and our country homes with bright lights from home springs of coal oil.

Every one who has had the least experience in mining will at once admit the absolute necessity of timber and water in successful mining. We have rich placers never worked, because no water could reach them without enormous expense. Hundreds of mines made good yields last year, for the large supply of water. Give water enough to run giants in our placers, and

---

county, where he secured a claim and where he mined for seven years, meeting with fair success. In a single day he took out as high as $100 from this claim.

In 1872 Mr. McCauley came to his present location in Big Hole valley, three miles north of Melrose. Here he took squatters' claim to a tract of land and engaged in farming and stock-raising, and from time to time as he was prospered he added to his original holdings until he is now the owner of 600 acres of choice land, which is utilized as a grain and stock farm. His cattle are a cross of Durham and Herefordshire, while his horses are chiefly Norman-Percheron. Since coming to this farm he for three years ran a blacksmith shop in Butte City and did a successful business. Like most men who have ever mined, he still takes an interest in mining and has several good prospects for gold, silver and copper, all near his home. In time these mines will unquestionably become of great value.

Mr. and Mrs. McCauley have had nine children, two of whom died in infancy. Those living are Robert Lee, Rena Dale, May Belle, Rosie Edith, Daisy Lewella, Jefferson Flint and George Thurman. Both he and his wife are active and efficient members of the Presbyterian Church, and, in politics, he has until quite recently been a Democrat but is now independent in his views. He has several times been elected and served as Justice of the Peace.

FREDERICK C. WEBSTER, a successful member of the Montana bar, residing at Missoula, came from the East, having been born in Litchfield, Connecticut, October 17, 1850. His family originated in the north of England, emigrated to New England in the Colonial days and became prominent in the early history of this country, Noah and Daniel Webster both being members of the family. His pioneer ancestors went from Hartford to Litchfield, cutting their way through the woods and being among the first settlers of the latter place. The property was divided among the first settlers by lot, and Mr. Webster drew the farm which contained Chestnut Hill. On that farm he took up his abode and there many generations of the family have been born, the property still being owned by the Websters. Grandfather Benjamin Webster was born and spent his life at Chestnut Hill. He lived to be ninety years old. Charles B. Webster, his oldest son, the father of our subject, was born there in 1823, and he, too, spent his whole life at that place, reaching his three-score years and ten. Charles B. Webster married Miss Lucinda Baldwin, a native of Connecticut, and they became the parents of two sons, Frederick C. and Wilbur F. The latter resides at the old homestead.

Frederick C. Webster graduated at Yale College in the class of 1873, with the degree of B. A. He then took a course in the Yale Law Department and also read law a year with Judge Edward Seymour, now Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. He was admitted to practice in the courts of Massachusetts in June, 1875, and soon afterward came West, his first location being at Minneapolis, Minnesota. After three years spent in that city he went to Colorado and became interested in mining at San Juan, and also in various other pursuits. From San Juan he went to Grand Junction, where he practiced law and was elected City Attorney. In 1884 we find him at Butte City, Montana, and three years later he came from that place to Missoula, with which he has since been identified. Here he entered into a partnership with the veteran lawyer of Montana, Judge Woody, which association was continued until Judge Woody's election to the Bench. After this Mr. Webster and Mr. Woody became partners, and are now doing business under the firm

millions in fine gold would be added to the annual yield of our mines. Give more water and the mines will give more gold. Nearly all our mines have water enough, and some more than enough, in the early part of the season, when the snows are melting and the spring rains fill the streams. Could the surplus be saved until the dry season came, the efficient working time might be so prolonged as to double the yield of gold.

Reservoirs and irrigating canals have long been used for mining. These modes of increasing and prolonging the supply of water were resorted to by our enterprising miners at an early day in the history of Montana mining, as shown by the old reservoirs in nearly every gulch, and by the numerous ditches which once conducted the waters along the hillsides of every valley. But the mines are so numerous, and the amount of water for each so limited, that this system of supply can avail to a limited extent only for increasing the water and for prolonging the mining season, save by an outlay of money beyond the means of private individuals. It is different with irrigation, for large streams can be utilized, and the same canal can supply hundreds and even thousands of farms.

But nature has furnished the most efficient means of supplying our mines with both timber and water. Nearly all our mines are at or near our numerous mountain ranges, which nature has clothed with dense forests of pines. Nature has also provided that every tiny leaf of all these pines should constantly by night and day, and in all seasons, give off moisture to be condensed into clouds which yield the showers

---

name of Webster & Woody. As skillful lawyers and as men of the highest integrity they have gained an enviable reputation. In 1888 Mr. Webster was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Missoula county. At the close of his term he was re elected, and served altogether four years. He has since given his undivided attention to his law practice.

Mr. Webster was married, June 1, 1889, to Miss Anna C. Rye, a native of Norway, and they have two children, Lucy B. and Frederick B., both born in Missoula. He built the residence in which he and his family reside.

In his native town, in 1873, Mr. Webster was made a Master Mason, and since then he has taken an active part in the affairs of the order. At this writing he is Deputy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the State of Montana. He served as Master of Missoula Lodge, No. 13, two years; was the first High Priest of the Chapter in Missoula; is also a member of the Commandry at Butte City. Politically, he is a Republican.

HON. FRANCIS LYMAN WORDEN, deceased, was the pioneer merchant of Missoula, having come to Montana in 1860. He was prominently identified with the growth and development of this city and also of the State, and was ranked with Montana's most enterprising and highly respected citizens. Of his life and ancestry we make record as follows:

The Wordens are of Welsh origin. Some representatives of the family were among the earliest settlers in New England and twelve generations of them have been born in America. Our subject's grandfather, Asa Worden, was born in Vermont in 1758. He reared a family of eight children and lived to be ninety years of age. His son, Rufus Worden, was born in Vermont, May, 8, 1804; married Susan Powers, and had a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters; was an industrious and prosperous farmer all his life; died in the seventy-sixth year of his age. Francis L. was the oldest son in this family.

Mr. Worden was born in Vermont in 1830, and attended school in Troy, New York, where, at the age of fourteen, he began clerking in a store. In the capacity of clerk he continued for seven years at Troy. In 1852 he went to San Francisco, California, and clerked there for about two years, but in the meantime he made a trip down the coast to Panama. From California he went to Oregon. There he mined one year and then started for Colville, but stopped at Snake river, and returned to The Dalles in Oregon, where he remained a short time, and while there participated in the Indian war of 1855. He spent nine months with the Oregon pioneers in this war. He was then employed as clerk in the Indian Department, under Isaac J. Stephens. Afterward he clerked for a short time at The Dalles. From The Dalles he went to Walla Walla and opened a store, soon after bought out the parties who had preceded him there, and thus became for a time the only merchant in that county. He was Postmaster of Walla Walla for two years. In 1860 he formed a partnership with C. P. Higgins, and they located in Hell Gate valley, four miles above the present city of Missoula. From this place they soon afterward moved their business to Missoula, their store being the first one in the town. In 1862 the gold was first discovered on Gold creek, and with the rush of miners to that point these enterprising merchants went there with a stock of goods, and conducted their store at that place until the following

and snows of our mountains. And besides, nature has pushed these mountains high into the cold regions, so that every wind that comes from the warm Pacific freighted with moisture is condensed into rain, hail or snow, to fill our mountain reservoirs. Such are the provisions of nature to furnish the water needed by the mines in our mountains.

The effects of forests on the supply of water were especially noticeable during the last excessively dry season, while exploring the forest-clad mountains of the Little Belt and Judith ranges and the vast forest region around Cook City. Instead of dry streams which elsewhere told of failing water and the early retreat of the miners from their placers, and the herds of the stockmen from their usual summer ranges, in these forest regions the springs and streams were full.

As we rode over these lofty mountains and along these deep valleys in the grateful shade of the "whispering pines," and noted everywhere the gushing fountains and the sparkling streams, we could but remember the ancient proverb, "The largest rivers are cradled in the leaves of the mountain pines."

This is true in Asia, true in Africa, true in Europe and true in America. Wherever the mountain pines have been permitted to grow where the great God planted them the small fountains and the great rivers have continued to flow and make the lands fruitful. But where the ax has swept away these forests, the springs have dried up and the streams have left dry beds and the lands are covered with drifting sands, as is seen in Mesopotamia, Palestine and northern Africa, once the most fertile regions of the world.

---

year. Then they moved the goods to Deer Lodge and opened the first store in that town. In 1864 they became the pioneer mill men of the valley, built a sawmill and gristmill, and in 1866 completed a valuable milling property, which proved of great value to the settlers. In 1868 they sold their interests at Deer Lodge, and that same year, in partnership with Captain Higgins and Hon. W. J. McCormack, Mr. Worden laid out 100 acres of the town site of Missoula. From that time they became the main factors in bringing about the present development of the city. It was through their efforts that ditches were made, pipes were laid and that an abundance of pure water was brought to the town. Mr. Warden continued his mercantile business successfully all his life, his whole career being characterized by the highest integrity.

He was married at Frenchtown, Missoula county, Montana, November 29, 1866, to Miss Lucretia Miller, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Henry W. Miller. Mr. Miller came to Montana with his wife and two daughters in 1862, settled on a farm near Frenchtown, and there died in 1869. His wife survived him until September 8, 1893, when she passed away in the sixty-fourth year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Worden became the parents of seven children, namely: Lucina L., who is now the wife of Frederick T. Sterling, Missoula, and has one child; Henry O., a business man of Missoula; Carrie M., Louise M., wife of B. E. Bradley, of St. Louis; Frank L., Horace B., and Ruth M. Mrs. Worden and her unmarried children reside in the pleasant home in Missoula, which Mr. Worden built some time before his death. He died February 5, 1887. His private life was that of a true and devoted husband and a loving and indulgent father. While in business and political circles he has been missed, it is in his own home circle where his loss has been most keenly felt.

Of Mr. Worden's public life, we record that in 1864 he was elected to and served in the Territorial Legislature, representing the counties of Missoula, Deer Lodge and Choteau. He was also elected one of the County Commissioners of Missoula county, and by that Board was chosen Chairman, in which capacity he served most faithfully. In 1875 he was again elected to the Territorial Legislature from Missoula county, and in 1880 he was elected to the Legislative Council, being the only Republican elected to that body. Mr. Worden was a man who was largely endowed with those qualities of mind and heart that conduce to make men esteemed and honored. He braved much danger in the early settlement of the country, and during his honorable business career won a degree of success to which he was most justly entitled. His good name and record are a credit to the State of which he was an honored founder.

Hon. James T Phillips, of Missoula, Montana, was born in Albany, New York, March 14, 1837. His ancestors originated in England and some of his forefathers were among the early settlers of New England. His father, Washington Phillips, was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the year 1812. He was a graduate of Oberlin College, having studied there under President Finney; spent his whole life in the Congregational ministry; died in 1872, in the sixtieth year of his age. His first wife, *nee* Eliza Tarbell, also a native of Massachusetts,

But how is it that these pine leaves feed the springs and mountain streams, and thus "cradle the mighty rivers," and keep them flowing through the dryest seasons?

1. It is well known that the leaves of the pines, as well as the leaves of all other living plants, constantly give off into the air vapor of water. This vapor helps to form the clouds which so constantly appear on the mountains, and there furnish the frequent rains and snows so well known and ever expected in those high regions. These rains and snows help furnish the waters to keep up the springs and streams that feed the rivers.

2. These pines shed large quantities of leaves and twigs and cones every year, which cover the ground and keep it moist and cool by preventing the evaporation of the moisture.

3. This mulch of leaves and twigs and cones keeps the ground cool and moist and promotes the growth of mosses and lichens and grasses, which greatly increase the surface mulch, that, like a rich carpet of sponges, holds the waters and gives them up gradually, and keeps up the springs and small streams which make the mighty rivers. This spongy coating varies in thickness from the fraction of an inch to several feet, as shown where fires have burned it up and exposed the logs and rocks it had covered.

4. In these forests the snow falls in great quantities, and in spring the sun and warm winds melt it less rapidly in the shade than in the open country; and the waters instead of running off and producing destructive floods as on our naked mountains, are absorbed by this spongy carpet and held as in reservoirs, which gradually yield them up to keep up the springs and streams through the long dry summer and autumn.

---

and the mother of our subject, died when the latter was only four years old. Mr. Phillips was afterward married again, but his second wife lived only a few years.

James T. Phillips received his education in the public schools. When a mere boy he began to support himself by clerking, and when he was fifteen he went overland to Santa Fe with a scientific surveying party in the employ of the United States Government. Their survey being completed, he returned home.

In April, 1861, soon after the firing on Fort Sumter, in answer to President Lincoln's call for volunteers to put down the rebellion, he enlisted in Company A, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He was at the first battle of Bull Run, and was mustered out when his time expired in the fall. Again he enlisted, this time in Company D, Eleventh Massachuseets Volunteer Infantry, and this time for nine months. At the expiration of this term, he re-enlisted, in the Second Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry, entering it as Sergeant in Company K. He remained with this regiment from October, 1862, until the close of the war, and was discharged on Boston Commons in 1865. He participated in the battles of Winchester and Cedar Creek and numerous other smaller engagements, was slightly wounded on three occasions, had many hairbreadth escapes, and for his gallant service was promoted from time to time until he was in command of his company.

After the war Mr. Phillips opened a drug store in Brookfield, Massachusetts, and some time later removed from there to Detroit, Michigan, where he became a commercial agent. For twenty-one years he was on the road, representing some of the leading wholesale houses of Detroit. During this time he was a member of the Commercial Society, and was honored by being chosen its President, in which capacity he served one year. From Michigan he came to Missoula, Montana, in 1886, and opened a wholesale liquor business, which he has since conducted. He is now the proprietor of the Montana Saloon, and has a large patronage.

Mr. Phillips has been identified with the Masonic fraternity since 1861, and has since advanced in the order until he has attained the thirty-second Scottish Rite degree. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W., and, politically, is a Republican. In 1889 he was elected a member of the Montana State Legislature, and has the honor of having served in the first State Legislature of Montana. He served two terms in that body. During that time he was a member of military and other committees. Since he took up his abode in Missoula he has accumulated considerable property here. He owns a nice home in the city and has built a brick block on Front street. He naturally takes a great deal of interest in military affairs. It was largely through his instrumentality that the Montana National Guards at Missoula were organized, and of this company he was elected Captain.

Mr. Phillips was married in 1860, on New Year's Day, to Miss Mary J. Thompson, a native of Brookfield, Massachusetts, and a daughter of Avery Thompson of that State.

This is nature's reservoir, spread everywhere under the pine forests to catch the water of every mountain side and valley, and to hold it for the dry seasons to follow. And this reservoir, built by the great engineer of the universe, has no defects. Though built of tiny leaves, brittle twigs, flexible mosses, slender grasses and microscopic lichens, yet it is stronger than the walls of vast granite blocks tied and cemented by the rules of science. It never bursts and produces such floods as once carried ruin down the Ten-Mile and devastation and death to Johnstown.

In Florida and Louisiana it may be a pleasant sight to see the effect of the woodman's ax on the forests, and the planters' fires upon the jungle, letting the sunshine in upon the reeking soil; but in Montana the woodman's ax and forest fires destroy nature's reservoirs, and make our mountains and hills barren wastes and fruitful sources of ruinous floods,—when the waters of melting snows and storms all sweep down to all the valleys, leaving but little in the naked soil to supply the springs and streams. If one would see the difference, let him visit Cook City at the end of summer and feast his eyes with the glorious forests and perennial fountains on every hillside and the sparkling streams in every ravine and valley; and then go to Helena and see the mountains, once clothed with grand old forests and native reservoirs, but now hideous with blackened stumps and naked rocks, dry sands and pebbly channels, where, before the ax destroyed our forests and natural reservoirs, springs gushed and streams flowed to quench the thirst of the miner and wash his golden sands. But the natural reservoirs have been destroyed with the forests around Helena. Our

HON. EUGENE O. DUGAN, Mayor of Butte City and one of her active business men, is a native of St. John, New Brunswick, born March 24, 1862.

His father, John Dugan, emigrated from Ireland to America when a young man, settling in Boston, where he married Miss Annie Moriarty, a native of his own country. He was a lumberman by occupation, and resided in the United States and Canada up to the time of his death, which occurred at St. John in the sixty-seventh year of his age. His wife still survives, being now (1894) sixty-five years old. They were devout Catholics. They had four children, of whom two are living.

Mayor Dugan, their youngest, was brought up to manhood in his native town, and educated in her public schools. On starting out in business he was first in the employ of E. D. Jewett & Company until 1883. Then he spent nine months in New York, and then came on to Montana, arriving in Butte in 1884. Here he was bookkeeper for Casey & Brophy until they dissolved partnership, and then he became a member of the firm of P. J. Brophy & Company, grocers, which relation he sustained until 1893, when, in connection with Mr. Jones, he engaged in the insurance and money-lending business, the firm name being Dugan & Jones. They represent twelve of the best insurance companies in the country, both American and English, and lend money for Eastern parties on real-estate security. They constitute a firm of the highest reliability and enjoy a large patronage. To a considerable extent Mr. Dugan is also interested in gold, silver and copper mines, some of which are being worked and pay well.

Mr. Dugan is a Democrat. In 1891 he was chosen a member of the city Council from the Second ward, being the first Democrat to gain that distinction in that ward. While serving in the Council he took a deep interest in the affairs of the city, exhibiting marked executive ability. At the close of his term he was made the nominee of his party for Mayor and was easily elected; and he is now serving with credit to himself and to the fullest satisfaction of his fellow citizens. During the first year of his Mayoralty grading and sewerage were done to the amount of $55,000; the new Library Building has been completed, which is a credit to the city: it cost, with furniture, $100,000, and the library already contains 16,000 volumes; and the Mayor has favored various other improvements; and now he recommends the paving of Broadway and Main streets,—an improvement greatly needed; and his efforts in this line show the progressive character of his administration of the city's affairs.

Mayor Dugan is a member of the Catholic Church and of the A. O. U. W. He is a man of energetic business talent, and during his residence in Montana he has made a wide and favorable acquaintance and has hosts of friends.

PETER HOE, a contractor and builder of Billings, was born in Norway, February 22, 1848, a son of Christopher and Rachel (Moore) Hoe. The father was a sea captain. Peter attended the common schools of his native country until seventeen years of age, after which he spent two years in the Royal Agricultural College at Throndhjem, where he studied all branches of agriculture and mechanics, and received a diploma. He had made himself

engineers have done their best to fill their places with the artificial ponds their skill has invented.

The whole world outside America has learned the sad lesson that forests destroyed means disastrous floods, distressing droughts, failing fountains, dry streams and barren soils, as shown by the late floods from the Pyrenees in France, which swept away an ancient city, and the floods of China, which have devastated whole provinces, drowned hundreds of thousands and left ten million people without homes or food or the means of support. The nations built reservoirs as early as Solomon's time, which gave temporary relief; but their fountains have failed, and even Solomon's reservoirs are dry, and his fruitful fields and glorious gardens are now barren wastes.

But modern Europe has learned better. The woodman's ax is followed by the forester's spade. For every tree cut down three new ones are planted. Government help in building reservoirs will be a temporary aid to our miners and farmers; but while the government undertakes to hold and manage our forests, something should be done to supply the destruction made by the wood-choppers, the lumbermen, the coal-burner and the forest fires. As the forests disappear our mining will languish.

Nowhere can forests be renewed and increased more easily than here. Young pines and firs by the million spring up in the wake of every fire and wood-chopper. A part of these young trees could be easily transplanted to unoccupied places in the mountains and foot-hills. Such a work would make the future of our mountain country more hopeful, and secure the working of our mines for the next thousand years.

But you say trees transplanted will die without water. So will the plants, which cover our

familiar with the English language before coming to the United States. In 1868 Mr. Hoe arrived in Sioux City, Iowa, spent the following five years in the Government Land Office, and then engaged in contracting and building brick and stone structures. In 1884 he purchased and located on a half section of land in Hyde county, South Dakota, but that venture proved unsuccessful, and eight years afterward he sold one-half of the tract. Since 1892 Mr. Hoe has resided in Billings, Montana, where he has erected a good residence, has a large and lucrative business, and still owns a quarter section of land in Hyde county.

October 16, 1875, in Sioux City, Iowa, our subject was united in marriage with Mary Olesen, a daughter of Ole and Gertie (Erickson) Olesen, natives of Norway. The father was a mechanic and farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Hoe have had four sons and four daughters,—Martha J., Sophia J., James, Anna L., Oscar, Charlie, Mabel E. and Christopher. The family are Lutherans in their religious belief, but attend the Congregational Church. Mr. Hoe affiliates with the Republican party.

HON. E. A. KENNEY, for many years a respected citizen of Missoula, and ex-State Auditor of Montana, is a native of Vermont, his birth having occurred at Guilford, May 26, 1843. Of his life and ancestry we make record as follows:

Mr. Kenney's grandfather, Alvin Kenney, was born in Ireland, was married there, and with his young wife emigrated to America in 1814. They settled on a farm near where Vernon, Vermont, now stands, and there they reared their family of four sons and three daughters. He died in the seventy-second year of his age and his wife passed away the following year. Their son Alvin was our subject's father. He was the second in the family and was born at Vernon in 1815. He married Levina Pierce, a descendant of one of the earliest families that settled in America, their marriage occurring in 1837, he being twenty-two and she twenty. The first five years of their married life were spent at Guilford, whence they removed to Claremont, New Hampshire, where they resided until our subject was sixteen years of age. At that time they removed to Meriden, Connecticut, and a little later to Hartford. There August 2, 1862, both father and son tendered their services to their country, enlisting in Company F, Fifteenth Volunteer Infantry. The elder Mr. Kenney entered the army as First Sergeant, later was Quartermaster's Sergeant, and continued in active duty until October, 1864, when he died of yellow fever at New Berne, North Carolina. And we may here state that his wife died the following year.

E. A. Kenney's service was in the Army of the Potomac, with which he continued until the war closed. His first engagement was the second battle of Bull Run. He was at Antietam, the second battle of Fredericksburg, and in many other minor engagements. When General Lee surrendered, young Kenney was at Morehead City, aiding in forwarding supplies to Sherman's army. Twice during his service he was slightly wounded, a ball striking his

foot-hills every springtime with their carpet of flowers, die without water. But these plants utilize the waters as they drop from the melting snow. They spring up and bloom just below the snow line, and sometimes even through the snow. They follow the snow line as it melts and retreats up the mountain sides every spring, utilizing the water to feed their blooms and ripen their seeds. The tree-planter might know as much as the violets and the anemone and follow up the snow line and plant his trees where the ground is wet, under every log and beside every rock where the moisture lingers latest.

By this following of the flowers, the tree-planter's season will last from March on the foot-hills to July in the high mountains. The anemone blooms all the way from March to July,—March on the foot-hills and July on the alpine summits. Let us be wise according to our best lights. Let those who believe in God follow his plans for supplying the springs and rivers by forests; and those of us who believe in evolution follow the plan evolved by the laws of nature to supply the waters needed in our homes, our factories, our mines and our farms.

And besides, this natural mode of keeping up the supply of water will also keep up the supply of timber so useful in mining. With the present system of destroying our forests, in fifty years our mountains will have but little timber; but trees planted now would be large enough in fifty years for mining.

A very large number of the mines in Montana had iron ores covering the characteristic ores of the vein to a greater or less depth. These iron ores are known to old English miners as "gossan," and though these caps are not rich in gold and silver and copper, they have been, in

leg one time, and at the other time being hit in the shoulder by a piece of shell. He entered the service at the age of nineteen, as a private, and from time to time was promoted until he became Captain of his company. After the grand review at Washington, in which he took part, he returned to his home in Connecticut. For sometime after the war he was connected with a military school in Cheshire, Connecticut, as military instructor. In March, 1868, he enlisted in Company F, Second United States Cavalry, and was on duty five years at Fort Ellis, near Bozeman, Montana. Then he formed a partnership with Hugh Hoope and started a trading post at the present site of Livingston, this partnership being dissolved at the end of six months and Mr. Kenney coming from there to Missoula. The first three years of his residence in Missoula he was principal of the schools here, then he was placed on the Republican ticket for Treasurer of the county, and, what was very complimentary to him, he was the only man on that ticket who was elected. After serving his term as Treasurer he was elected Sheriff. There were then many criminals in the country and the sheriff's office was one that was attended with great risk to life. His courage and nerve here stood him in good stead and he filled the position in a most capable and efficient manner. When Missoula was incorporated as a city he was elected its first Marshal, in which office he served three terms, being twice re-elected. At the first Republican State Convention at Anaconda he was nominated for State Auditor, was subsequently elected, and in that capacity served from November 8, 1890, until January, 1, 1893.

Since his retirement from office he has been rusticating at his home in Missoula, in a romantic spot on the east side of the Rattlesnake river and at the foot of Old Jumbo mountain. Near his home he has a small fruit ranch, and in the life of a horticulturist he finds both pleasure and profit.

Mr. Kenney was married January 1, 1876, to Miss Ophelia Pelkey, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, born September 4, 1860. She is a daughter of Augustus and Elvira Pelkey, who came to Montana in 1862. Soon after their arrival here, Mrs. Pelkey, on the 4th of August, gave birth to a daughter, the first white girl baby born in Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Kenney have seven children, all natives of Missoula except the youngest, who was born in Helena. Their names are as follows: Lydia A., George A., Delia L., Edwin, William G., Florence L. and Albert.

Mr. Kenney has been a life-long Republican and is a member of the G. A. R., being Past Vice Commander of Robert Winthrop Post at Missoula. His long residence and official career have gained for him a wide acquaintance throughout Montana, and he is as popular as he is well known.

Andrew Campbell, a prominent attorney, United States Commissioner and Justice of the Peace of Billings, was born in Manchester, England, in 1828, a son of Duncan and Mary (McKeever) Campbell. The father was a cousin of the Duke of Argyle, and a relative of the famous family of Howards. When seven years of age he began work in cotton-mills, his father having been a weaver

all ages and in all great mining countries, esteemed a good indication of rich mines. This opinion was so strong and prevalent among the miners of Europe at a very early day in the history of mining, that it found expression in several languages, as shown by the "gossan hood" of Cornwall, "chapeau de fer" of France, and the "eisernen hut" of Germany. It even became a proverb in the very early ages of mining, as is shown by the following, well known to German miners:

"Er ist nie nicht gang so gut
Der tragt nicht eine eisernen hut."
No mine is deemed so good,
As one that has an iron hood.

This popular idea, which has come down to us through the ages, is verified in a great many of the mines of Montana. This opinion has been so universal as to give it all the force of the old legend, *Vox populi, vox dei.*

Though the iron and manganese ores which form these caps are not as a rule very rich in the precious metals, they carry enough to make them very valuable fluxes to use with more refractory and richer ores.

There is a vast amount of the brown hydrous oxide and sulphuret of iron forming the caps and constituting the gangues of thousands of our mines. Originally this iron was all sulphuret, but the combined action of air and water has changed this sulphuret from pyrites to limonite down as far as the air has been permitted to penetrate. Below permanent water the iron still remains a sulphuret. Such iron caps are found in the mines of nearly every mining district in the State. While this iron is deemed a good indication of valuable mines, and while it always has some gold and is a good flux, for smelting richer refractory ores, it has but little value for manufacturing iron.

---

and cotton-spinner, was a soldier in the British army during the war of 1812, and came to America with his family in 1837.

Andrew Campbell, our subject, received but limited school advantages. He owned and resided on a farm several years in Bureau county, Illinois, and while there also served as Road Commissioner. In 1865 he removed to Utah, served two years as Recorder for mining districts, was engaged in contracting on the Union Pacific Railroad, next began farming on land he owned in Nebraska, went from there to the Black Hills, and afterward to Fort Custer, where he was engaged in furnishing fuel for the Government two years. After the contract for the Union Pacific Railroad was extended 100 miles west of Bismarck, Mr. Campbell was employed as a contractor on that division until the road was completed. He built two miles of the road, commencing six miles west of Billings. While engaged in that occupation he read law in his tent, was admitted to the bar at Helena, under Chief Justice Blake, and since 1886 has served as Justice of the Peace of Billings. Mr. Campbell has also filled the offices of City Justice and City Attorney.

He was married in Bureau county, Illinois, November 14, 1854, to Amanda M. Harrington, a daughter of James J. and Eliza J. Sherman, of Rhode Island. The father was a lineal descendant of Roger Sherman. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have four children—James A.; Maria A., wife of Thomas P. McDonald, of Park county, Montana; Fannie R., wife of James Echels, of Livingston, this State; and Percy A., of Butte. Mr. Campbell is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., and Chapter, No. 6. In political matters, he affiliates with the Democratic party. Mrs. Campbell is a member of the Congregational Church, in which she was formerly a member of the choir.

Augustus William Allie, a retired citizen of Avon, Deer Lodge county, Montana, was born in Prussia, December 25, 1849. Although a native of Prussia, his earliest recollections are of Cincinnati, Ohio, to which city he was taken when he was six months old and where the first nine years of his life were spent. When he was nine years old he left home and went to Decatur and other places in Illinois, and in 1859, when only ten years old, he started for Pike's Peak, Colorado, where, soon after his arrival, he obtained employment in the Pollock House, the first hotel built there. Subsequently he went to the San Juan country and Mexico, but returned to Pike's Peak and remained there until 1863, when he directed his course toward Boise City, Idaho. In the fall of that year he went to Oregon; returned to Boise City the next year, and the following fall went back to Colorado. In the spring of 1865 we again find him en route for Idaho, but, meeting with misfortune at Salt Lake and losing all his possessions, he was compelled to walk from there to Boise City. In 1866 he spent a short time in Montana, went from here to California and Oregon, and that same year came back to Montana, and in this State he has since made his home.

There are extensive beds of limonite in various valleys and ravines in our mining districts, which appear to have been deposited in the water, as bog ores are. These beds were once covered with water, and the waters coming down from the mountain sides over and through the iron gangues and caps of the mines, became charged with that metal, which was deposited in the waters below as bog ore. These iron ores usually contain small quantities of gold, which make them so much more valuable for fluxes. Some of this is pure enough to be worked as other bog ores are, in manufacturing iron. There are beds of these ores of great extent in the ravines in the Judith and Little Belt mountains and other districts of the State. Prospectors so often find the caps of mines of gold, silver, copper and lead made up of similar iron ore, that they have sometimes mistaken this bog ore for vein caps, and have worked through it to be disappointed by finding beneath barren rocks instead of metalliferous veins. A little example of the position, shape and surroundings of these beds of bog ore will enable the prospector to distinguish them from the caps of veins.

Several deposits of magnetic iron (loadstone) have been discovered in the Judith mountains, in large croppings from the head of Wolf creek to the Barker district, and on Henderson mountain. Specular iron has also been discovered in various parts of the State. There is an extended bed in the Judith mountains, a strong vein in the Red mountains, near Highland, and extensive croppings of a vein of this ore in Fairview district in Jefferson county. Spathic iron has been noticed in many localities in the State in workable quantities. It often

For a number of years Mr. Allie has been engaged in mining operations, and his earnest efforts in this direction have been crowned with signal success. He was engaged in placer-mining in Deer Lodge county and worked a claim in Ophir Gulch, near Blackfoot City, for fourteen years. In 1880 he retired from active work, and has since been enjoying the competency which is the reward of years of persistent labor.

Mr. Allie is a member of Helena Lodge, No. 3, F. & A. M., and of Helena Chapter and Commandery.

Hon. Silven Hughes, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now one of the progressive business men of Butte City, is a native of New York, born November 25, 1854, of Irish ancestry. His father, Richard, and his mother, Mary (Shilley) Hughes, emigrated in 1848 from county Kilkenny, Ireland, and settled in Orleans county, New York; In 1856 they removed to Jackson county, Iowa, and followed farming there for eight years; and then, in 1864, they crossed the plains with a wagon and two yoke of oxen and a yoke of cows. The family at that time comprised the wife, two daughters and the subject of this sketch. Leaving Omaha on the 4th of April, they arrived at Alder Gulch, July 12. On reaching Powder river they were attacked by a large band of Cheyenne Indians, just as they were starting out upon a day's journey. The Indians appeared coming over the hills in large numbers. The emigrants coraled their wagons, of which they had 150, and the men with them numbered 450. The savages made charge after charge, continuing their attacks all day, but were each time repulsed. Five of the emigrants were killed, and it is believed that at least thirty-six Indians were killed, besides many wounded. At night they withdrew, and the emigrants pursued their journey, which, aside from this disaster, was a safe and enjoyable one.

Mr. Hughes' father mined at Alder Gulch with only middling success. He remained there till 1878, when he came to Butte, where he passed the remainder of his days, dying March 25, 1894. His good wife had died in Alder Gulch in 1873. They were good citizens and devoted members of the Catholic Church. Only two of their children now survive.

The gentleman whose name introduces this brief record, their eldest child, was ten years of age when the family made their journey across the plains to Montana, and he contains a vivid recollection of the scenes of that tedious but at times thrilling period. He attended school at Virginia City until sixteen years of age, when he was appointed a cadet in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, where he spent two years in study. Returning to his home in Montana, he was employed in the grocery store of Cory O'Brien for two years, and next had a position in the county clerk's office, which he filled until he came to Butte.

On his arrival here he was for the first four years bookkeeper for Lee W. Foster & Company; then he became a member of the firm of Estes, Connell, Mitchell & Company at Anaconda, in which relation he continued until 1892, when the firm dissolved. Mr. Hughes then came to Butte and established his present grocery business at the corner of Montana and Park streets, where he keeps a well selected stock of fresh goods and provisions, en-

occurs in regular strata in the rocks with our coal-beds and sometimes in concretions in shales and clays of the same age.

On Belt creek a regular stratum of this ore crops out in the bluffs seventy-five feet below the great coal-beds. This bed of spathic ore is twenty inches thick and has a uniform structure and thickness. Three similar beds of spathic iron crop out for a long distance on the hills both north and south of Elk creek, a tributary of South Sun river. And still another bed, south of Hogan, may be traced through Mamelles-de-fer and for some distance on the ridges to the south. These beds of spathic iron appear to be parallel to and form a regular stratum in the coal-bearing rocks.

Black-band iron ore appears in the croppings of a very large fissure vein cutting the Bear creek coal-field in a direction from northwest to southeast through sections 1, 6, 7 and 8. The vein varies in width from five to twenty feet and appears to be filled with black-band ore similar to that so much used in Wales. This ore can be smelted by the raw coals so abundant in this locality by using a hot-blast furnace of proper construction. Whether this ore is rich enough to be worked with profit, by the cheap process above named, and whether it

joying a good patronage. To the present he still retains mining interests. In the latter, however, he has not met with large success, but they will yield remunerative returns when times change for the better in the price of silver.

On the 18th of September, 1893, Mr. Hughes was married to Miss Margaret Casey.

All his life Mr. Hughes has been a Democrat, tried and true. He had the honor to be elected to represent Deer Lodge county in the first State Legislature of Montana, in which position he served creditably for a term of two years. In his religious connections he is a Catholic. He is esteemed by the community as one of the best business men of Butte, a gentleman of honor and integrity.

HERBERT NICHOLSON, president of the firm of Herbert Nicholson & Company, commission merchants of Helena, Montana, was born in Middlesex, England, August 12, 1863. During the earlier years of his life he attended the schools and colleges of England and Germany, his education being received in Felstead, England, and at the University of Niesky, Germany. On leaving the latter institution, he engaged in business in London until 1884, when he came to Montana and turned his attention to stock-raising on the Yellowstone, in which business he still retains an interest. He next removed to Helena and established himself in business, and is now the head of the firm and the president of the house of Herbert Nicholson & Company, limited general commission merchants and brokers, with offices, warehouses and salesrooms at the railroad yards in the southern part of the city, where their large establishment gives employment to a great many persons who are under the direct personal supervision of Mr. Nicholson.

Mr. Nicholson was married in February, 1890, to Miss Stella Knight, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Knight, of Helena, and resides in Lenox, a residence portion of Helena, beautifully situated on a plateau directly east of the city proper.

N. J. BIELENBERG, Deer Lodge, Montana.—Prominent among Montana pioneers we find Mr. N. J. Bielenberg of Deer Lodge, who was one of the earliest comers into the Northwest.

Mr. Bielenberg was born in Holstein, Germany, June 8, 1847. At the age of four years he was brought to America by his parents, who located at Davenport, Iowa. Here he grew up, attending the public school until 1863. In that year he went to Chicago, where he served an apprenticeship in the butchering business, remaining there until the spring of 1865; that year he came to Montana, locating at Blackfoot City, where he embarked in the butchering business, remaining there in that pursuit until 1870. In that year he engaged in the same business at Helena, remaining there until 1872, in which year he married Miss Anna Bosk, of Deer Lodge, and removed to that town. Here he engaged in the stock-raising business, buying and selling and driving cattle from Montana to Cheyenne, from whence he shipped them to Chicago. This he continued until 1877, going into business then at Butte, where he operated a large butchering business, erecting a cold-storage warehouse and handling beef in wholesale quantities. This business has subsequently grown into the Butte Butchering Company, under which name it now exists.

About 1884 Mr. Bielenberg became associated with his half-brother, Conrad Kohrs, running large herds in connection with him and his brother John. In 1884 he went into the sheep business, at first alone, then in partnership with Joseph Toomey. This business grew to enormous proportions, handling in one year over 130,000 head of sheep. Their flocks were to be found in all parts of the State, and in addition to their own they bought and shipped a great many herds throughout the Northwest, operating from Washington Territory to North Dakota. It can be safely said that Mr. Bielenberg and associates were the fathers of the sheep industry in northern Montana, and their operations were the



W. J. Bielenberg

is pure enough to make good iron, can be determined by analyses.

Up to the present time in the history of Montana mining there has been but little demand for iron ores, save such as are now used in smelting, for the gold they contain and their fluxing properties. But the day is not far distant when it will be more profitable to make our own iron. Then all ores suitable for that purpose will be more valuable and find a ready sale. The cost of transportation from the East will be a sufficient protection for manufacturing some varieties of iron for home consumption.

CHAPTER XXX.

RAPID PROGRESS OF MONTANA—COMPLETION OF THE GREAT NORTHERN PACIFIC RAILROAD—CHANGE OF GOVERNORS—THE AUSTRALIAN BALLOT—INFLUX OF POPULATION—THE CONSTITUTION—THE VOTE FOR THE CONSTITUTION—FIRST ELECTION IN THE STATE OF MONTANA—SILVER STATUE AT THE COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION.

THE next great vital event in Montana, after the completion and entry of the Union Pacific into the capital in 1881, was the fulfillment of Jefferson's aspiration, the story of which filled the first pages of this work. A spike of gold was driven with great ceremony at Independence creek, Deer Lodge river, a day's gallop west of Helena, on the 8th of September., 1883, and the great Northwest Passage to India was open!

S. T. Hauser, the first Montana governor of Montana, resigned from office in 1886, H. P. Leslie, of Kentucky, succeeding. But it is idle to dwell on a list of officers when peace and prosperity attended the growing commonwealth. A table of the officers of Montana is furnished in its place. It would be wrong, however, even by inference, to say that these imported men at the head of affairs, as a rule, failed in duty when on the ground. They may be likened to

first of any importance within the State. Mr. Bielenberg was the first shipper to discover the value of screenings in the feeding of sheep in transit, and his first discovery has since grown to be quite a valuable industry in the handling of mutton for Eastern markets.

Mr. Bielenberg is still engaged in the cattle and stock business within the State of Montana. They are still running a bunch of from ten to twelve thousand head of sheep, and have stock interests in various parts of the State.

In addition to these pursuits, Mr. Bielenberg has been actively interested in mining and other business ventures, and is a prominent and active citizen of Deer Lodge county.

He is an active Republican and served as a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Minneapolis in 1892.

His family consists of five children, two boys and three girls, all living.

JOHN DUFFY, a prominent farmer of the Little Prickly Pear valley, in Lewis & Clarke county, was born in county Mayo, Ireland, December 12, 1829, a son of Patrick and Catherine (McCormick) Duffy, natives of that country The parents had a family of five children, three sons and two daughters. The father died in 1843, and the mother and family afterward came to New York, where she died, in Onondaga county in 1893, at the age of ninety-four years.

John Duffy, the subject of this sketch, came to America in 1854. He spent the first year and a half here in New York, was then engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river until the opening of the Civil war, remained in Chicago one year, from that time until 1866 resided in Indiana, and in the latter year came to Montana. Mr. Duffy took passage on the Minnehaha, on the Missouri river, to Fort Benton, and from there came to Helena, arriving at the latter place June 20, 1866. His first work in this State was to mine in Last Chance Gulch for wages, and in 1869 obtained diggings of his own, in which he made from $8 to $10 a day. In 1871 he located on 160 acres of land in

officers of the army, ready, only wanting opportunity. The next Montana governor was B. F. White, of Dillon, appointed by Harrison.

Meantime, population, of a solid, cultured class, from the maple woods of the Miami Reserve, largely, Yankees who had lodged a generation so in Ohio and Indiana on their way West, came pouring in by way of the Northern Pacific. The Indian troubles had entirely passed into history, so far as the daily massacre went at least, and so the remote little nooks and crooks along the mountain creeks soon began to blossom with happy homes as never before. There was talk of a State. A convention was held, a constitution was framed, a vote taken; the constitution adopted and a State formed, and without the least friction, in brief space.

This constitution is replete with cold caution and jealous guard over the liberties of Montana, and is severely economical for a State that has mountains of gold for its corner-stones and silver walls and gateways. As this instrument is wisely, though not entirely favorably commented upon by Judge Wade in his fourth chapter on The Bench and Bar, I pass on, noting only that the exemption clause, both from taxation and process of law, is perhaps the most liberal of all the States, old or young, in the Union.

This first State election, or, speaking more exactly, this election for the first State officers and the adoption of the economical and cautious constitution,—on the 1st of October, 1889,—showed that Montana had changed her politics, the long dominant and all-powerful Democratic party electing but one officer, the governor, in

---

the Prickly Pear valley, within one mile of his present home, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Duffy has added to his original purchase from time to time until he is now the owner of 740 acres. During one year he paid $7,000 for land purchased from the railroad company. He now has a beautiful and comfortable home, surrounded by a fine grove, and overlooks the entire valley and surrounding mountains. He follows general farming, but has obtained his greatest success in stock-raising. He raises a good grade of Durham cattle and Norman-Percheron horses. Of the latter he keeps a fine imported stallion, and is a thorough judge of horses. In addition to his other interests, Mr. Duffy has also retained his interest in mining to some extent. In company with Thomas Cruse, he owned at one time an extension of the Drum Lummon, but afterward sold his interest to Mr. Cruse for $10,000. He is now a stockholder in the Granite Butte, which is being developed, and gives promise of a rich property.

In 1862 Mr. Duffy was united in marriage with Miss Ellen Grully, a native of Ireland. They have two children,—John and Edward. The wife and mother died in 1865, and three years later the father married Miss Mary McCarty, a native of county Limerick, Ireland. She departed this life in 1880, and in the following year our subject married Miss Mary Longly. They have three children,—James, Catherine Ellen and W. W. Dixon. In political matters, Mr. Duffy has been a life-long Democrat, but has never sought public preferment. He has always given his entire attention to his business, and by this course has become one of the most prominent and successful farmers in Lewis and Clarke county.

HARRY SOMMERS, superintendent of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company, Helena, Montana, is one of the enterprising young men of the city.

Mr. Sommers was born in Davenport, Iowa, September 19, 1862, and in 1866 his parents removed with their family to Jefferson City, Missouri. In Jefferson City he was partly educated, residing there until 1876, when he removed to Denver and continued his studies there until 1889. That year he began learning telegraphy in one of the offices of the Western Union Telegraph Company. He remained with that company at Denver and Salt Lake City until 1883, when he went to Portland, Oregon, as operator for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company; was subsequently stationed on their road at Heron as wire chief, continuing as such until December 31, 1887. At that date he was appointed manager of the Rocky Mountain Telegraph Company, with headquarters at Helena. This place he occupied until September 1, 1888, when he accepted the position of superintendent of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company, in which capacity he still continues. When he took charge of the service there were exchanges at Helena, Butte, Deer Lodge, Anaconda and Phillipsburg. Since that date exchanges have been put in at Bozeman, Missoula, Great Falls and Dillon. Toll lines now connect all the principal cities. Under his superintendence the number of instruments in use has increased from 600 to 1,200, and 400 miles of metallic circuit copper wire now connect the subscribers in the different cities. Mr. Sommers is also interested in the district messenger service in Helena, Butte, and Great Falls, and has made some investments in real estate and mines.

the entire list of contemplated State officers, as finally decided by the courts.

This inflowing tide, these maple-woods immigrants, had brought their politics along with them in their pockets, as it were. They had not been long enough in Montana to wear out the tickets they brought with them before the election took place. This is of course only a figure of speech. I mean to say they brought with them the political atmosphere of Ohio and the Wabash valleys and had not yet been absorbed into the mountain atmosphere of Montana. Another generation, mark me, will find them less devoted to national than State politics, whether that State or local politics bears the name of any great existing party or something yet unborn and without a name.

Out of this first State election grew one of the most remarkable "muddles" ever recorded in political warfare. But over all the trouble and tribulation Montana towered supreme in good nature and continual forbearance and good sense. The tension was very great and lasted long. You read of Yale locks on various places designated as the State capital, of members of this first State legislature being kidnapped and carried by force into the capital, a remarkable expression of modesty, certainly. I know that members of a legislative body were, as a rule, quite ready not only to be seen, but heard, on the floor of the legislative hall, when I was in politics.

In truth, you read of many very remarkable and contradictory transactions during the next two or three years of young Montana's political history. It is reported of one member of this first legislature that he fled out of the back door of his hotel and escaped from the capital

He is a member of the order of Elks, Knights of Pythias, Order of Railway Telegraphers and Sons of Veterans.

August 9, 1892, Mr. Sommers married Miss Annie Houser, who was born at Virginia City, Montana, and who was a resident of Butte at the time of her marriage.

DR. FRANK S. HEDGES is the representative of the Homeopathic School of Medicine, at Missoula, Montana. Biographical mention of him is appropriate here.

Dr. Hedges was born in Jerseyville, Illinois, October 6, 1860, and is of Scotch and English descent, some of his ancestors having settled in the State of New York at an early day. His father, Dionysius E. Hedges, was born in New York in 1831; removed from there to Jerseyville, Illinois, where he was married to Miss Martha Mossy, a native of Watertown, New York. He was engaged in the manufacture of carriages at Jerseyville until 1866, afterward conducted business eleven years at Oskaloosa, Iowa, and from there removed to Walla Walla, Washington, where he and his wife now reside. They reared a family of eight children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the fourth-born.

When his parents moved to Iowa Dr. Hedges was a mere lad, and in that State his education was received. After completing his literary studies he entered Hahnemann College, in Philadelphia, where he took a medical course and where he graduated in 1883. Immediately after his graduation he came to Missoula, Montana, to enter upon his professional career, and here he has since practiced, meeting with most flattering success. In 1886 he built his residence on Main street and has since had his office at his home. His practice extends not only over the city but also for miles in the surrounding country, the Doctor's reputation both as a skilled physician and a thorough gentleman being well known far and near.

Dr. Hedges is somewhat interested in the improvement of cattle and horses. He has some fine specimens of horse flesh and takes great delight in owning a team that can take him to a patient as quick as the fastest. His horses are of the Hambletonian Nutwood stock.

May 11, 1884, Dr. Hedges was married to Miss Anna Shothorn, a native of Ohio and a daughter of John Shothorn, a merchant of that State. They have two sons, Clifford C. and Frank S., born in Missoula.

Dr. Hedges has been Coroner of Missoula county two terms and has also served several years as County Physician.

DANIEL HANLEY, secretary of the firm of Herbert Nicholson & Company, Helena, Montana, dates his birth in Lowell, Massachusetts, December 3, 1857, his parents, natives of the Emerald Isle, having emigrated to this country in 1848 and settled in the Bay State. When he was eighteen months old he was taken by his parents to the northern peninsula of Michigan, they settling at Copper Harbor on Lake Superior, where he received his early education. At the age of thirteen he began to work in the mines, and remained in the lake region until 1877, when he went to the Black Hills, Dakota, and until 1880 prospected and mined there. Then he went to Colorado and continued prospecting for a time. In September of that year he located in St. Paul, Minnesota, and entered the employ of a wholesale commission house, with which

city of Montana to a neighboring State on the cow-catcher of an engine appropriated for that purpose. Indeed, whole books of wild rumor might be written on the singularly comical situations developed here. But the many volumes and the thousand and one columns written on this exciting theme have all taken the matter quite seriously, although, as we go forward and the events round down, the serious aspect will disappear and only the quiet fun of it all will remain to history.

But turn to the next chapter for the serious side of all this, for my publishers, not having faith in my disposition to go seriously into these political details, have called in the brilliant secretary of the present popular Governor to set down this episode in the history of Montana from his own critical point of view; and this must necessarily be wide apart from my own, though each one of us may be never so honest. You see I had had a little newspaper suppressed for alleged treason, although, truly, my treason consisted only in putting up the name of Joseph Lane for President after the defeat of the Breckinridge ticket; then I was elected on that ticket to a little office in Oregon to succeed Judge Hill, author of the annotated Law Reports of Oregon and also of Washington; and then, years later, President Cleveland had offered me a small place in the Indian Bureau when he first kept house in Washington. With this explanation I turn the next chapter over entirely to the really able and incisive secretary of Montana's present governor, regretting that it only now came to hand and must be cut in two or kept out entirely; for I have intruded my own politics, good or bad, up to this point, and the matter is already in print.

---

he was connected four years. The two succeeding years he was with Yans & Howes, wholesale grocers. He then embarked in the commission business for himself in St. Paul, and continued there until 1887, when he came to Montana.

After coming to Montana Mr. Hanley continued in the commission business for two years longer. Then he followed the business of a general merchandise broker until May 1, 1893, when he became secretary of the Herbert Nicholson Company, limited, with which he is still connected. Mr. Hanley is now serving his second term as Alderman from the sixth ward in Helena, and is Chairman of the Auditing and Fire Department committees, the two most important of the municipal committees. He is Chairman of the Democratic County and City Central committees, and is an active and indefatigable worker for the party, whose success is largely due to his personal efforts. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and of the Catholic Church.

Mr. Hanley was married August 2, 1881, to Miss Margaret Harrington, of Belle Plaine, Minnesota. They have six children, four sons and two daughters.

ANDREW B. HAMMOND, of Missoula, president of the First National Bank and of the Missoula Mercantile Company, was born at Leonards, New Brunswick, July 22, 1848.

His ancestors were English and were among the first settlers of Long Island. At an early date they removed to Nova Scotia, where Simon Hammond, Mr. Hammond's grandfather, was born. He removed to New Brunswick and settled at Kings, near Fredericton, where Mr. Hammond's father, Andrew B. Hammond, was born in 1807. Andrew B. Hammond, Sr., married Miss Gloryanna H. Coombes, and they had seven children, of whom six are now living. He had previously been married to a sister of his wife. He was an extensive lumberman, and in religion was a Baptist, while his wife was an Episcopalian and brought her children up in that faith. He died in 1854, in his forty-eighth year, and his wife died in her seventy-fourth year. They were people of the highest integrity of character and had the respect and esteem of all who knew them.

The subject of our sketch was the fourth child in this family, and received his early education in the public schools. When he was thirteen he left school to work on his mother's farm and continued thus occupied for three years. Then he went to a logging camp near his home, where he spent one year, and afterward spent one year in the same business in Maine, and another year in the Alleghany mountains in Pennsylvania. In 1867 he came to Montana. At that time he was nineteen years of age. Coming up the Missouri river to Fort Peck, he spent the winter there in the employ of Daply & Peck, Indian fur traders, and the following year came to Missoula. Soon afterward, however, his love for adventure led him still further west, and ere long we find him on the Puget Sound engaged in the lumbering business. In 1870 he returned to Missoula county, Montana, and the next two years was at Hell Gate, employed as clerk in the store of George White. Mr. White died, and it devolved upon Mr. Hammond to wind up the business. In 1872 he came to Missoula and entered the employ of Bonner & Eddy.

Leaving you to turn to the next chapter, I may mention that the political agitation did not in the least stagger the stalwart young State, opinions to the contrary notwithstanding; but population increased at a marvelous rate. When talk of the World's Fair at Chicago began to be heard, Montana was one of the first at the front, despite Yale locks and shy legislators. To anticipate a little and conclude the most brilliant bit of all her history, I set it down as an unanimously conceded fact that more people, from over sea or at home, looked upon the shining silver figure of Justice from the Shining Mountains, ten to one, than on any other one thing at the Columbian Exposition; and most important of all there was surely not one word of question as to either the splendid audacity of the idea or the perfection of the idea, I here copy a description of this work as given by the Associated Press:

"Justice stands with one foot on a globe, and the entire outline of the splendid and massive figure gives the idea of a forward movement. The goddess wears a tunic which drapes the figure from the swelling breast to a point just below the knee, but so perfect is the artist's work that every line of the nether limbs is visible, and the statue seems alive from the unshod feet to the bare arms and the graceful Grecian knot of hair upon which rests the starry crown of this modern Astraea. Immense strength and exquisite grace, together with a superabundance of life and movement, are the points which enchain the observer of the model at once. The left arm, beautifully modeled, holds aloft the historic scales, and the right grasps firmly the familiar two-edged sword, which points downward at an angle of forty-five degrees. The expression of the face is grave but gracious, and

In 1876 this firm sold out and Mr. Hammond then formed the firm of Eddy, Hammond & Company, which continued until 1885, at which time the Missoula Mercantile Company was established, and he was made its president. During the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad Messrs. Bonner, Eddy and Hammond were engaged in furnishing the company with the lumber used in its construction, and upon the completion of the road found themselves the owners of a number of sawmills. The growing wants of the country for lumber induced them to organize the Big Blackfoot Lumber Company. They built the plant at Bonner, and Mr. Hammond became the largest stockholder in it, the other stockholder's being Messrs. Bonner, Eddy and W. H. Hind. The mill is managed by Mr. Hammond's brother, W. H. Hammond. It has a capacity of 250,000 feet every twenty-four hours, and is considered by far the largest and finest sawmill in the world. In connection with it they have a sash and door factory and supply all of Montana with their products. They also have a large flouring mill. The capital stock of the Big Blackfoot Company is $700,000. By his management of these great business enterprises, Mr. Hammond has justly acquired the reputation of being one of the most successful and capable business men of Montana, or of the Northwest.

He was married, February 22, 1879, to Miss Florence Abbott, a native of Oregon and a daughter of Mr. Lorenzo Abbott of that State. She came to Montana when ten years of age. They have six children, as follows: Edwinna C., Florence, Richard E., Leonard C., Grace and Daisy.

Mr. Hammond has been in politics a strong Republican, and has rendered his party most efficient aid. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity,—blue lodge, chapter and commandery, and is also a member of the Shrine.

JOSEPH GOUTHIER, one of the representative farmers of Grass valley, was born in Canada, December 26, 1830, a son of Charles and Rosalin (Shappe) Gouthier, of French descent. The mother died when our subject was only eighteen months old, and his father survived until eighty-four years of age. Joseph, the youngest of nine children, remained on a farm in Canada until reaching his majority, then worked in the mines of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, until 1854, and in that year, via the isthmus, went to California, arriving in San Francisco in March. He then went to the mines of Calaveras county, where he met with good success. During the summer he traveled over the West to British Columbia, and then mined one season at French Gulch, Montana, where he made $4,000, having taken out as high as $500 in a day.

In 1866 Mr. Gouthier located on 160 acres of his present farm in Missoula county, to which he has since added until he now owns 380 acres, and has made many improvements on his place. In political matters he was formerly a Democrat, but is now a free-silver-coinage man, and casts his vote with the Populists. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and aided liberally in erecting the fine church edifice at Frenchtown.

the full-orbed windows of the soul seem to pierce the future. The tunic, or rather the drapery, with its metal girdle, is Grecian even to the smallest detail, and the robe is broidered most beautifully.

"The figure rests upon the back of a Montana eagle, also of solid silver. From the eagle to the top of Rehan's head the statue measures nine feet and rests upon a plinth of solid gold, the base being formed of mineral-bearing rock. The whole has a height of fifteen feet. The silver was furnished by the First National bank of Helena, through ex-Governor S. T. Hauser and Hon. W. A. Clark, of Butte."

CHAPTER XXXI.

HISTORY OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY.

BY ADELPHUS B. KEITH.

THE VOTE OF SILVER BOW COUNTY—PRECINCT 34—CONTEST FOR SHERIFF—FINDINGS OF SUPREME COURT—THE DEAD-LOCK AND YALE LOCKS—GOVERNOR TOOLE—LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR RICKARDS—FIRST STATE SENATE—ALLEGED LETTERS—DIDN'T WANT TO GO TO THE LEGISLATURE—TAKEN BY FORCE TO THE LEGISLATIVE HALLS OF MONTANA—FIRST UNITED STATES SENATORS OF MONTANA—THE SECOND LEGISLATURE—ELECTION OF 1892—THIRD STATE LEGISLATURE—SENTINEL VALLEY.

As to the faithfulness of the account of the Republican party in Montana, given in this chapter, Governor Rickards gives the following indorsement:

HELENA, October 18, 1894.

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY,
113 Adams Street, Chicago, Illinois:

Gentlemen:—My attention having been called to the History of the Republican party in Montana, written by my private secretary, Mr. A. B. Keith, I desire to say that I have read the article carefully and can assure you that it is a faithful presentation of the facts worthy a prominent place in your forthcoming History of Montana. Mr. Keith spared neither time nor effort to familiarize himself with the necessary data, and his production will meet the hearty approval of every Republican in the State who is conversant with the history of the party from the early days down to the present time. As a concise recital of the leading events in the history of the party I think it could not well be improved upon, and I take pleasure in giving it my endorsement.

With respect,

Yours very truly,
J. E. RICKARDS,
Governor of Montana.

For want of space we permit our editor's introductory notes, in the preceding chapter, to take the place of the first few (and less important) pages furnished by Mr. Keith.

THIRTY-FOURTH PRECINCT MUDDLE.

THE Republicans contested the legality of the returns sent in from precinct 34 before the canvassing board of Silver Bow county, showing that the plain provision of the law had been violated in the matter of certification. The law requires that the returns from a precinct shall be certified by the clerks of election and attested by the judges of election. The alleged returns from precinct 34 had been certified to by the judges of election and attested by the clerks. On these grounds the alleged returns were rejected by the board of canvassers. Thereupon the Democrats commenced mandamus proceed-

ings before a Democratic judge to compel the board to canvas the vote as indicated by these returns. Before these mandamus proceedings were completed, and the question of an appeal from the order of the judge requiring the count to be made to the Supreme Court had been determined, the time fixed by the law for the State canvassing board to complete its work arrived.

On the 31st day of October, 1889, the State board of canvassers met to canvass the returns from the various counties in the State, and having no returns in from Silver Bow county, a messenger was sent to its county seat, Butte City, to obtain a properly certified abstract of the votes cast in that county. Information from the county clerk of Silver Bow county to the special messenger sent by the State board, was to the effect that the county canvassing board had met, and, as provided by law, on the 14th day of October, to canvass the vote of that county, and that in making such canvass the vote of precinct 34 had been rejected as false, fraudulent and void. Thereupon the State board, having exhausted the authority vested in it by statute in its endeavor to secure an abstract with the vote of Silver Bow county, acted in line with its clearly defined duty by declaring the result from the best information obtainable. The vote of Silver Bow county, with the exception of precinct 34, which had been rejected by the county board of canvassers, was counted and the results of the election in the State announced.

The rejection of precinct 34 gave the entire Republican legislative ticket of Silver Bow county a majority, whereas the counting of the alleged returns from that precinct would have

WILLIAM BROWN, of Silver City, Montana, was born in Strumstead, Sweden, May 6, 1832. In 1850, when eighteen years of age, he emigrated to America, arriving in New York without money and with no knowledge of the English language. For two years he sailed to different ports of the world from New York, and in 1852, hearing of the California gold excitement, sailed for San Francisco. He first mined at King's Camp, near Stockton, afterward followed the same occupation at different places with good success, and in 1858, during the Klamath river excitement, went with others to that place, but while there lost his previous earnings. For the following three years Mr. Brown mined in Josephine county. From 1861 until 1862 he mined at Oro Fino, Idaho, spent a short time at Boise City, next resided in Virginia City, Montana, and May 1, 1864, arrived at Silver creek. After arriving here Mr. Brown immediately discovered gold and began mining, and in four months he and his companions had taken out $17,000 in gold. They continued mining until 1868, and during that time miners came to the creek in large numbers. The Indians, however, made them much trouble in stealing their horses, and their lives were also constantly in danger. When Mr. Brown came to the creek there were two or three squatters living here in tents, with Indian wives, and in 1868 he purchased a claim of one of them, for which he paid $1,500. Since then he has added to his land until he now owns 230 acres of valuable farming land, and is also the owner of the old town of Silver City. He raises large quantities of hay, is also a prominent stock dealer, and for a number of years conducted a butcher shop at Marysville. Mr. Brown still retains his interest in mining, and is now a stockholder in the Pigeon Mining Company. Their mine is located near Marysville.

In 1872 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Anna Falset, a native of Norway. They have had eight children, five now living, –Andrew, Saloma, Albert, Eliza and Josephine. Mr. Brown is a life-long Democrat, and has held the position of School Trustee of his district for many years. He is esteemed by his neighbors as a man of responsibility, and is a good representative of the pioneers of the now great State of Montana.

HERMAN T. ENGELHORN, M. A., LL. D., principal and proprietor of the Engelhorn Business College, and one of Montana's most enterprising and competent educators, forms the subject of this article.

Herman T. Engelhorn was born in Iowa, February 29, 1856, son of John E. and Anna E. (Bartlet) Englehorn, and of German descent. His father located in Iowa in 1849, where he was for many years a prominent architect and builder, and where he died at the age of sixty-three years; the mother still survives, now in her seventy-sixth year.

The early education of Herman T. was received in his native State under a private tutor. Then he attended the high school at Lansing, Iowa, and afterward the Iowa College, at Grinnell, graduating in the latter institution in 1880 with the degree of A. B., and three years later receiving from the same college the degree of A. M. After this he attended the Davenport Business College, where he completed the business, penmanship and art courses. After his graduation he was retained at Davenport for two years as an instructor in the college, and the following year taught in the Milwaukee Excelsior Business College.

given five members of the delegation to the Democrats by majorities ranging from nineteen to twenty-one votes, in addition to the five Democratic candidates whose election was not disputed, thus giving that party the entire delegation from that county and control of the legislative assembly on joint ballot. Had correct returns been made from that precinct, and the nominees of that party are believed to have received from all the light attainable, no question as to the political complexion of the legislative delegation could have been raised.

In the contest between Lloyd and Sullivan for the office of sheriff of Silver Bow county, heretofore referred to, which came before the Supreme Court of Montana on an appeal from the second judicial district, all the facts material to determining the question of fraud at precinct 34, and the legal questions involved, were fully brought out and incorporated in the opinion of that body written by Chief Justice Henry A. Blake. (See Ninth Montana Reports: also Appellant's brief, herewith submitted.) It was held that the alleged returns from precinct 34 should not have been admitted in evidence in the lower court for the following reasons:

(1) They were not made out by the proper officers—the clerks of election. (2) The clerks of the election did not participate in the canvass of the votes, and were not present at any time during the canvass of the votes. (3) The clerks of election did not certify to the correctness of the returns. (4) Two judges of election only canvassed the returns. (5) The polling places where the so-called canvass was being conducted by two of the judges was not in public, the door was kept locked and the windows covered so that the public could not and did not witness the canvass. (6) The returns were not certified as by statute required. (7)

Returning to his home in Iowa, he was married at Lansing, February 25, 1882, to Miss Emma A. Lenz, a native of Iowa and a daughter of Dr. Fred Lenz. Soon after their marriage they decided to make Montana their home, and they accordingly came out here, first to Butte City and soon afterward to Helena, and with Helena Professor Engelhorn has since been identified. Previous to the establishment of his business college here he accepted a position as teacher of penmanship in the public schools, where he had the best of opportunity to become acquainted with the educators and citizens of Helena. October 1, 1883, in the Dr. Blake building on Broadway, he opened his business college, and two years later moved to his present quarters in the Horsky building, where he has ample room and all the needed appliances for the highest interests of the college. His thorough fitness for the business he has undertaken, together with the close attention he has given it, have brought the institution to a state nearing perfection and put it on a footing with the best educational institutions in the country, East or West. To a thorough business training this school supplements opportunities for finished education in all the branches taught in less grade than the great universities. An able corps of professors are employed, each especially qualified in the studies assigned to his charge, and over all Professor Engelhorn gives his personal attention. The success and excellence of the college have been assured from its beginning, and it has received the patronage of the best people from all over the Northwest. The enrollment of pupils has continued to increase from the start. The first year there were less than sixty, the second year nearly 100, the third year about 140, and in 1889 about 300. Up to the present time its enrollment exceeds 3,000.

One of the attractive features of Engelhorn Business College is that Professor Engelhorn has an elegant and refined home, over which Mrs. Engelhorn gracefully presides. Here the student stranger can find all the comforts and refining influences of a home, surrounded with ladies and gentlemen of education and culture. Professor Engelhorn is the editor of a spicy and interesting quarterly, entitled Engelhorn's Business Educator, an eight-page paper devoted, as its name implies, to practical education. It is now in its eighth volume. Another interesting feature of the college is that its proprietor and his family are fine musicians. He plays seven different instruments.

Professor Engelhorn and his wife have four children, Clara Laura May, Esther Anna, Wesley Theodore and an infant, all natives of Helena. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a Deacon.

JOHN D. THOMAS, of Helena, has been identified with the interests of Montana since 1865. A brief sketch of his life is as follows:

John D. Thomas was born in Wales in 1828, and in 1851 emigrated to America. After spending one year in the State of Pennsylvania he located in Illinois, where he re-



A. Gray



The clerks of the election signed their names to the returns, as attesting, two days after the alleged canvass of the votes. (8) The clerks should have certified and not attested. (9) Three judges certified the returns, only two being present at the canvass. (10) The third judge, one O'Regan, not being present at any time during the canvass, certified to them notwithstanding. (11) One of the judges, Pennycock, made out the alleged returns. (12) Pennycock and Morrison, two of the judges, conducted the canvass alone and secretly.

The Supreme Court held that the evidence showed that great frauds had been perpetrated by the judges of election at precinct 34, as follows: (1) Morrison, one of the judges, endeavored to induce a person named Omo, not a voter at said precinct, to vote in the name of an absent registered voter at that precinct. (2) Ballots were marked by one of the judges for identification when handed by a voter to be placed in the ballot box. (3) A large number of ballots were destroyed, and others stamped with the "official stamp" and marked for the Democratic candidates. (4) The returns show 172 votes for the constitution and two against the constitution—the whole number of votes cast at the precinct being 174. (5) The evidence shows five voters who did not mark their ballots for or against the constitution, unimpeached and uncontradicted. (6) The returns show 171 votes for the Democratic candidates, and but three votes for a majority of the Republican candidates. The evidence shows five voters voted for the Republican candidates at said election. (7) The evidence shows a clear disregard for the mandatory requirements of the election laws, with actual fraud as makes the true result doubtful.

mained from October, 1852, until April 1, 1853. He then went to California, making the journey by water, and for ten years thereafter was engaged in mining in Tuolumne, Sierra and Placer counties, and during that time got plenty of gold but expended it in unprofitable investments. In the fall of 1863 he went to Nevada, and at Virginia City worked by the day in the mines for twenty months. His next move was to Montana. For three years he mined on Grizzly Gulch, and in two years of that time he cleared $5,000. In the fall of 1867 he went to Oregon, and mined there until the spring of the following year. Next, we find him engaged in stock-raising in the Willamette valley, purchasing thirty-five head of cattle to begin with, and continuing thus occupied there until 1870. Then he brought 100 head of cattle with him to Ten-mile valley, near Helena, where, with Mr. Gehring as his partner, he purchased 166 acres of land, on which, in connection with their stock-raising, they cultivated wheat, barley, oats and vegetables. Produce was high, and their enterprise prospered. In 1871 Mr. Thomas bought his partner's interest and under the pre-emption and homestead laws also secured adjoining lands, finally becoming the owner of 400 acres. In 1890 he sold 260 acres of this tract for $115 per acre and 100 acres for $100 per acre. His wisdom in securing and holding so much land near the city resulted in his now having a snug fortune to enjoy in his declining years.

Mr. Thomas has been a Master Mason for many years. During the Civil war he was a Republican and a strong Union man, but he is now a stanch Democrat. He is unmarried.

HON. A. F. BRAY, one of the representative business men of Butte City, was born in Cornwall, England, October 21, 1854, of ancestry established in that country from time immemorial. His parents were Absalom Francis and Jane Bray, who had six children. The occupation of the family was that of farming, and in their religious relations they were members of the Methodist Church.

The subject of this sketch, named after his father, was educated in his native town, served a number of years learning the dry-goods business, and in 1876 came to America to attend the Centennial Exposition. After spending the most of his money he decided to cast his fortune in this country, the land of opportunity. First he was employed on a railroad in Texas, at $1.25 a day; then for nine years he was employed in the construction of levees in Mississippi as a contractor for the Government, and finally, in 1885, after a year's sickness and the consequent loss of considerable money, he came to Butte, with only $2,200, and opened a small grocery store on upper Main street, where Murray's bank now stands. After following the business there for a year, he purchased the stock of goods owned by Craddock & Company, and moved down Main street to a point opposite the post-office, where his trade increased under his judicious management. About a year after opening business at this point he purchased the stock and business of E. J. Maul & Company, and continued to prosper for another year, when, on account of ill-health, he sold out and spent a year at Oakland, California.

Returning to Butte, he bought out Battiger & Company and opened out at the northeast corner of Wyoming and

Judge Blake's opinion, concurred in by the entire bench, recites at length the facts confirmatory of the foregoing statements. One of the most interesting facts brought out in this opinion is that the names of the voters appeared on the poll-books at precinct 34 in alphabetical order, after the names of the three judges and two clerks had been entered therein. As the law requires the name of every voter to be spoken in an audible voice by the judge receiving his vote, and the clerks of the election to write down the name and number of the vote at the time, it was, to say the least, a remarkable circumstance that so large a body of voters entered the booths and voted in alphabetical order, without any pre-arrangement or drill in such an unnecessary procedure.

Notwithstanding the action of the State canvassing board and the findings of the highest judicial tribunal in the State, the Democrats refused to submit to the rejection of precinct 34, and immediately began obstructive proceedings of the most determined type. Party spirit ran high. Democratic leaders talked bloodshed and violence, and for a time it looked as if the new State would be degraded by murder and assassination, growing out of the incendiary utterances of men who refused to tamely submit to the inevitable conclusions of law and fact, when party ambitions were in issue. The signal failure of its last great plot to retain Montana within its political control, agitated the Democracy into extremes of speech and action that cast a blight upon the early hours of Statehood and greatly checked the prosperity of the commonwealth. The Democrats organized to resist Republican control of the legislative assembly, Joseph K. Toole, who had been elected governor

Park streets, naming his establishment the Butte Cash Grocery, and here he is now conducting a successful business. He owns most of the stock and his wife the remainder. The place is one of the best for such a store in the whole city. His business has grown to large dimensions, and besides he has a branch store at Centreville. The total amount of stock in the two establishments at present is over $100,000. He is a close buyer and an excellent judge of goods. In addition to his retail trade he also sells at wholesale, the territory of his operations in the latter capacity extending out for 300 miles or more. He also owns some mining interests. He is a rapid worker, executive, and is constantly engaged either directly in the work or in passing from point to point superintending it. His manner inspires all his employes with the spirit of industry and good cheer. He is an excellent salesman, and every one patronizing him feels satisfied with his transactions of business with him. He has erected a fine residence at 303 West Granite street.

Mr. Bray was married October 9, 1856, to Miss Nellie Copeland, who is a daughter of John Wesley Copeland, a native of the State of Illinois, and they have two children, namely: Absalom F. and Nellie. Mr. Bray enjoys fraternal relations in the A. O. U. W., K. of P., the Foresters and the Sons of St. George. In his political principles he has been an active Republican, and as such was elected to the State Legislature, but afterward he espoused the cause of the Populists, and by that party he was elected to a second term in the Legislature, where during the last session he had the honor of being the Speaker pro tem. Mr. Bray is a gentleman of good general information, of independent, close, analytical thought, and is disposed to be a progressive man in the highest and best sense of the term.

DR. H. H. HANSON, one of Missoula's most prominent and successful physicians, comes of Puritan stock, his ancestors being among the early settlers of Massachusetts. It is recorded that there were four Hanson brothers who removed from Massachusetts to New Brunswick and were among the first settlers and founders of the town of St. John. One of these brothers, Benjamin Hanson, the Doctor's great-grandfather, built the first cabin in St. John. He was the father of eleven children, and it is said of him that he attained the great age of 103 years. His son Benjamin, the fourth in the family, was born at St. John, and when he grew up was extensively engaged in the lumber business, owning and operating a sawmill on the Nashwaak river. Edgar, the next to the oldest in his family of seven children, was Doctor Hanson's father. Edgar Hanson was born in 1835. He married his cousin, Miss Helen Hanson, a native of his own town, and they have had seven children, all of whom are living except the oldest. For the past twenty years Mr. Hanson has held the office of Deputy Provincial Secretary of the Province of New Brunswick. One of his duties is to dispense all the marriage licenses for the Province. A noted fisherman, many of the most renowned men of the country visit him and go with him on his fishing excursions. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

Dr. Hanson was born in Fredericton, New Brunswick, April 30, 1858, which was the year after the siege of Lucknow and its rescue by General Horatio Havelock, and in

over Thomas C. Power, the Republican nominee, being a party to this plan and converting his official power, as chief executive of the State, to its accomplishment.

LEGISLATIVE DEAD-LOCK.

As the time drew near for the convening of the first legislative assembly of the State of Montana, it became evident that trouble was brewing. The "Big Four," representing the wealth, influence and to a high degree the political ambitions of the Democratic party, either in its own *personnel* or by proxy, foresaw the inevitable control of the legislature on joint ballot by the Republican party, and the election of two Republicans to the United States Senate, unless measures were resorted to that would counteract the official action of the State canvassing board in the elimination of the alleged returns for precinct 34. Thereupon the Democratic leaders, big and little, organized a movement that had in view the seating of the five Democratic candidates for the legislature who would have been entitled to seats had the alleged precinct 34 returns been returns in fact, reflecting the honest results of the ballot. Sharp practice was relied upon to accomplish that which the law did not sustain. Large sums of money, conservatively estimated at $500,000, had been expended by the Democratic committees and politicians during the campaign, in a desperate effort to retain political power in a commonwealth which they realized was rapidly passing out from under their control. As a net result of their combined and united efforts to stem the tide of Republicanism, they had succeeded in electing Joseph K. Toole to the gubernatorial chair. Events following the election justified the belief that this measure of

---

honor of this distinguished general the Doctor was named Horatio Havelock Hanson. Dr. Hanson was educated in King's College, receiving the degree of B. A. in 1876, and M. D. in 1881. After his graduation he spent some time in looking for a desirable location, all the while being engaged in the practice of his profession. He was at Gibson, New Brunswick, one year; spent about the same length of time at Van Buren, Maine; was three years in Andover; and in 1886 came to Montana. His first location in Montana was at Townsend, where he remained from 1886 until 1889, and whence he came to Missoula. Here he has since remained, being pleased with this location and meeting with eminent success in his practice here. Without question, he has the finest office and the largest assortment of the most modern instruments of any physician or surgeon in the town. While he has met with signal success as a physician, it is as a surgeon that he excels, to this subject having given much careful study and having a large experience in it. He has removed from the abdomen 113 tumors, and without losing a patient,—a record of which few young surgeons can boast. As a specialist on the diseases of women he has also attained notoriety for successful treatment.

Dr. Hanson was married March 2, 1879, to Miss Hattie Elizabeth McKeen, a native of the town in which he was born, and a daughter of William McKeen, of that place. They have two children, Pearl Gladis and Nellie.

The Doctor is a member of the Royal Arcanum, the A. O. U. W., the Mystic Tie and the Masonic order. In politics he is a Republican.

HON. W. J. MCCORMICK, deceased, was one of Montana's most worthy pioneers and one of the founders and most liberal and enterprising citizens of Missoula.

He was born in Muncie, Delaware county, Indiana, in 1835. His grandfather, John McCormick, emigrated from Dublin, Ireland, to this country and settled at Harrisburg, Virginia. From him are descended a large family, many of whom have occupied honorable positions in life. The late Hon. James G. Blaine and the late Hon. Cyrus B. McCormick were of this family. Rev. William McCormick, the father of our subject, was born in Harrisburg, Virginia, and was a talented Baptist minister. After his marriage, which event took place in his native town, he removed to Indiana, where for many years he was in the work of the ministry, and where he reared his family of seven children, Washington J., the subject of this biography, being the youngest of the family.

W. J. McCormick was educated at Asbury College, Greencastle, Indiana, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. In 1857 he went to Utah, where he held the responsible positions of Secretary, Attorney General and Chief Justice. He came to Montana in 1863 and first located at Virginia City, where he practiced his profession for over two years. He took an active and efficient part in the politics of the country. He was Secretary of the first Democratic convention held in the Territory, and in 1864 was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature. In 1866 he was appointed to the Flathead Indian Agency, which position he held for two years.

success at the poles was appreciated chiefly for whatever of executive influence could be used in the determination of senatorial honors in the gauntlet of the legislative assembly.

The first official step taken by the Democratic conspirators found expression through a proclamation issued by Governor Toole under date of November 22, the day preceding the meeting of the legislative assembly. This body was about to convene in response to a formal proclamation previously promulgated by the governor, under the provisions of law. But the manifesto of the 22d of November, at the very threshold of its convention, conveyed to the members of the legislature and to the public something of the nature of the contest which the Democratic leaders had planned to make. In this proclamation the governor said that in all probability a conflict would arise between respective claimants for seats in the legislature which might imperil the peace of the State. He therefore designated that the respective houses "shall meet" for organization at rooms in the county courthouse of Lewis and Clarke county, which he named for the purpose, making this designation mandatory in the sense of involving legality of procedure, which was clearly beyond his authority. He also defined as members of the legislative assembly those who held certificates of election from the respective county clerks, which would have the effect to rule out of the membership of the house of representatives, in advance of its convention, those members from Silver Bow county whose title to seats rested upon certificates of election from the State canvassing board. In other words, it would seat the five Democratic claimants holding county certificates from the county

Mr. McCormick came to Missoula in 1868, and here the following year he was married to Miss Kate Higgins, daughter of Christopher Power Higgins and Edith (O'Byrn) Higgins, and sister of the late Captain C. P. Higgins, of Missoula. Her people were descendants of the early kings of Ireland, and came to America in 1826. The date of her arrival in Montana was 1865.

After locating in Missoula, Mr. McCormick became connected with Captain Higgins and Hon. F. L. Worden in the building and development of the town, and soon came into the possession of a large amount of property here. He was interested in milling and stock-raising in both Missoula and Choteau counties, and had valuable ranch property in the Bitter Root valley. He was also the founder and first editor of the Gazette. An editor, a talented lawyer, an influential politician and a successful business man, his various abilities were of great value in this frontier country and were always directed in the right channel. News of his untimely death brought sorrow not only to his immediate family but also to his many acquaintances throughout the State. His death was caused by his being blown by a high wind from the roof of one of the buildings at Fort Owen. He died February 3, 1889. Few, indeed, of the early citizens of Missoula, did more to bring about her development than did he. Among other of his benefactions were the three blocks on which the Catholic school, the hospital and church edifice now stand. He also gave largely to secure the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad to Missoula. It was just after his demise that Missoula had her greatest era of prosperity, and had he lived a few years longer he would have been one of her richest citizens, as he was, without question, one of her best.

Mr. and Mrs. McCormick had seven children, all natives of Missoula, their names being as follows: Mary Edith O'Byrn, William Worden, John Francis Higgins, Blanche Ada Louise, Veronica Honora Hester, Paul Christopher Higgins, and Washington J. The daughter, Blanche Ada Louise, died Janary 15, 1892, in her seventeenth year. She was a beautiful and accomplished girl and was a general favorite among her many friends. Mr. McCormick was reared a Baptist, but was not a man of creeds. Mrs. McCormick is descended from a long line of Catholic ancestry who never swerved in their faith in the Christian religion, and she and her children are all trying to follow in the footsteps of their worthy sires. To the eldest daughter are we indebted for the material for this sketch of her honored father.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF MISSOULA was chartered first as The Missoula National Bank, in 1873, by Messrs. F. L. Worden, S. T. Hauser, C. P. Higgins, Hiram Knowles and D. J. Welsh, with a capital stock of $50,000. Its officers were C. P. Higgins, president; D. J. Welsh, vice-president; and Ferdinand Kennett, cashier. In this way it continued until 1882, when its stock was increased to $100,000. E. L. Bonner, R. S. Eddy and A. B. Hammond became stockholders, and the latter gentleman was elected vice-president. In 1889 the stock was increased to $150,000, Mr. A. B. Hammond was elected president, and J. M. Keath cashier, and the name was changed to the First

clerk of Silver Bow county by reason of the mandamus requiring the local board of canvassers of that county to count the alleged returns from precinct 34, after the State board had completed its work and the case was legally closed.

It was claimed in justification of this remarkable attempt to prejudge the question of right and title to legislative seats, on the part of the governor, that Chief Justice Henry N. Blake had ordered the county clerk of Jefferson county to issue a certificate to one Whaley, a candidate for joint representative in the counties of Jefferson and Gallatin; but, as a matter of fact, Blake made no such order. He merely ordered the county clerk, in deference to a complaint legally made, to appear and show cause why such certificate was not issued. The precedent upon which Governor Toole based his declaration had not been established. An opinion as to the legal rectitude of the governor's proceeding, ostensibly emanating from the Territorial attorney-general, was prepared by that gentleman several days after his retirement from office, when he held no position as a legal adviser more responsible than that of a Democratic attorney. The constitution makes each house of the legislative assembly the judge of the qualifications of its own members, and Governor Toole's invasion of this prerogative, in order to determine in advance the status of the Democratic claimants from Silver Bow county, provoked the most intense criticism.

This proclamation was followed by active steps on the part of the governor to make its declarations effective. The rooms which the governor had positively designated as the convention halls of the respective houses of the legislature had been

National Bank of Missoula. In 1893 its charter expired and was renewed. At this writing its capital, surplus and, undivided profits amount to over a half million dollars, and it is considered one of the strongest and best banks in the State of Montana.

JOHN RANKIN, one of Missoula's enterprising and successful citizens, dates his arrival in Montana in the spring of 1869. Since that date he has been closely connected with the growth and development of this city. Of his life we make record as follows:

John Rankin was born in London, Canada, October 21, 1841. His father, Hugh Rankin, was born in the Highlands of Scotland, in 1804; came to America when a boy and located at Prescott, Canada East, where he was reared, and where he was married to Miss Jenette Stewart, a native of the Lowlands of Scotland and a daughter of Angus Stewart, the Stewart family having located in Canada about the same time Mr. Rankin came to America. Some years after their marriage they settled on a tract of wild land near London, which at that time was covered with heavy timber and which, after years of hard labor, Mr. Rankin developed into a fine farm. He died there Janvary 1, 1878, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. His good wife survived him until 1893, when she passed away, at the age of eighty-four. They were faithful members of the Presbyterian Church and their whole lives were characterized by honest industry. They had seven sons and two daughters, of whom John was the fourth-born and is one of the seven survivors.

He was reared on his father's frontier farm where educational facilities were meager, his only schooling being obtained in the primitive log schoolhouse near his home. When he was nineteen years of age he began to learn the carpenter's trade and continued to work at that trade in Canada until 1869, at which time he came to Montana. He was two months and a half on the voyage up the Missouri river. At Crow Island the boat grounded and from that point he made the rest of the journey on foot. This was the year in which Colonel Baker punished the Indians so severely for their many atrocities on the settlers. Mr. Rankin first worked for a short time at Helena. Then he went to Unionville, where he and his brother, Duncan Rankin, built a quartz mill. After this they bought a team, went to the Cedar Creek mining camp and prospected in the mountains, and in the fall of 1870 John Rankin came to Missoula, then a town composed of only a few little houses. After this he was engaged in contracting and building bridges. Many of the first bridges in Missoula county were built by him. The first was called the Blockhouse bridge. It was five miles south of Missoula and was 250 feet in length. Afterward he turned his attention to building houses, and many of the fine business blocks and residences in Missoula are the result of his handiwork. While working on the first stone building erected in the town he met with an accident by which he came near losing his life. At some political meeting the town people were having a cannon fired. It was heavily loaded and wadded with old gunny sack. He came round a corner just as it was discharged and was hit on the head by the wad, being knocked senseless and remaining so for ten days. From the effect of that shock his hearing has ever since been slightly

rented from E. W. Knight, Democratic chairman of the board of county commissioners. The ordinary locks on the doors were speedily removed and in their stead Yale locks, or locks of a similar character, were put on. Reliable Democrats, noted for their physical courage, were placed "on guard" and the following official order given:

CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH, *in Charge of House of Representatives:*

Sir:—At 12 o'clock noon to-day you will open the doors of the house of representatives and admit no person to the floor except persons claiming to be members of that body. When notified by any member whom you have admitted that the house of representatives has temporarily organized, you will turn over your keys to such person as the house may designate. If the auditor of the State appears at the door before you are relieved by the person designated by the house of representatives, you will admit him to the floor of the house. When you are relieved by such person your employment ceases.

J. K. TOOLE, *Governor.*

The proclamation of the governor, supplemented by the Yale locks and the official order to Captain John Smith, indicated to the Republicans that no one not possessed of a key or a certificate from a county clerk would be permitted to enter the room set apart for the house of representatives. It was evident that the Democratic scheme contemplated effecting an organization of the house with the five Democratic claimants from Silver Bow occupying seats in that body, and then permit the five Republican members, who were ruled out thereby, to go through the farce of contesting for their seats in a body made Democratic by their exclusions from the seats to which they were entitled by virtue of the State certificates they

impaired. To Mr. Rankin belongs the distinction of having built the first church edifice in Missoula—the Methodist Church, erected in 1872. About that time he purchased a sawmill on Grant creek. Fort Missoula was established soon after and he furnished most of the lumber for it. After this the town began to grow rapidly. In 1884 he built Mr. Fred Kennett's fine residence, and the following year he built his own beautiful and attractive home. These were among the first good residences that were built here. In 1891 he erected the Rankin Block on Front street, a brick building 86 x 90 feet, three stories and basement, finished for stores and hotel. It has sixty-five rooms, is well finished and furnished throughout, and is a credit both to its builder and to the town in which it is located. Mr. Rankin is running the hotel himself. He still owns his sawmill, and is also the owner of a ranch of 1,480 acres, where he is raising hay and grain and some stock.

April 27, 1879, Mr. Rankin married Miss Olive M. Pickering, a native of New Hampshire. She is a daughter of John L. Pickering, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and a niece of C. W. Berry, Missoula's noted pioneer. Mr. and Mrs. Rankin have had six children, all born in Missoula. Phila they lost while in her ninth year. The others are Jenith P., Hattie L., Wellington D., Mary F. and Grace.

Mr. Rankin is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F., and his political affiliations are with the Republican party. He held the office of County Commissioner for one term, and thus rendered his county valuable service. Little of his attention, however, has been given to political matters, as his extensive business operations have claimed a greater part of his time.

LAWRENCE WALSH, one of the prominent mine-owners of Montana, was born in Waterford city, Ireland, November 15, 1844, of Irish parents. He received his education in St. John's College, Catholic. In 1862 he came to America, landing at New York, and for a number of years afterward was employed as freight check clerk for the Michigan Southern & North Indiana and Toledo & Ann Arbor Railroads.

In 1869, filled with the spirit of adventure, he came up the Yellowstone river to Bozeman, Montana, and thence to Alder Gulch, now Virginia City, where he followed placer mining two seasons. Mr. Walsh was then engaged in huntiug and trapping at Yellowstone until 1875, in the fall of which year he went to the Black Hills at Deadwood, but, not meeting with good success there, returned to Montana in the following spring, and remained at Bozeman until 1877. He next prospected at Pony, also followed placer mining at Jackson creek until the spring of 1878, and since that time has resided in Marysville. Mr. Walsh has discovered many valuable quartz mines, among them being the Bon Mahon, Fraction No. 2, Liberty, Intermediate, Marguerite S., Sergeant Jasper, Summit, Nile, Concert, Shakopee, Earthquake, General Grant, General Sheridan, etc. These mines are considered among the most valuable of this rich mining district.

Mr. Walsh is thoroughly informed on the general topics of the day, as well as upon all the mining interests of his

held. Under the law it becomes the duty of the State auditor to call the house of representatives to order: hence the direction given Captain Smith to admit him if he appeared. The right of the State auditor to preside over the house of representatives until a temporary organization is effected, is unquestioned. As incidental to this authority, and in view of the warlike preparation made by the Democrats to capture the organization by strategy if possible and by force if necessary, State Auditor E. A. Kenny (Republican) issued a call for the house of representatives to meet at Iron Hall on Main street in the city of Helena for the purpose of effecting an organization. His right to designate the meeting place of this body, over which he must temporarily preside, was as clearly defined as the right of the governor to set apart a convention hall by proclamation, when there is no capital building designed for that purpose.

Governor Toole's enthusiasm for Democratic success invoked a long period of disaster to the young State, without adding to the political assets of the Democratic party. It was an executive mistake that proved an expensive one to his party. In the light of after events Governor Toole's action strongly reminds one of Macaulay's statement that when King Carles went down to Parliament with an armed force he intended to commit a crime, but only committed a mistake.

The day following the issuance of this remarkable proclamation, November 23, 1889, the first legislature of the State of Montana convened. The Senate met at the place desig-

State, and it may be truthfully said that he has tramped over the Territory of Montana, having camped for months wherever night found him. In political matters, he supports the Republican party, but is thoughtful and independent in all his actions, and is thoroughly identified with American interests.

CHARLES WESLEY CANNON, who stands well to the front among Montana's most successful pioneer business men, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, July 1, 1836.

Mr. Cannon is of French descent. Jan Cannon, the progenitor of the family in America, was a French Huguenot who settled in New York city as early as 1692, where he was for many years a prominent merchant and honorable citizen. Among his descendants have been men of mark, both in the Colonial days and in the later history of the country. Our subject's grandfather, James Le Grand Cannon, was born in Stratford, Connecticut, and was a direct descendant of Jan Cannon. His son, George Cannon, born at Stratford in 1799, was married in 1830 to Miss Margurette White, daughter of Dr. White, of Albany, New York, her birth having occurred in 1813. They removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was for a number of years engaged in business, and whence he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, there being successfully engaged in merchandising the rest of his life. His wife died when in the prime of life, leaving him with a family of little children, five sons and a daughter, of whom Charles W. was the third born. The father's death occurred September 15, 1862, in the sixty-third year of his age. Both were consistent members of the Episcopal Church. In 1852, on account of the failing health of the elder Mr. Cannon, the care of his business largely devolved upon his son, Charles W., who was at that time only sixteen years of age. The experience gained at that time proved of great value to him in after life. In 1859 a partnership was formed with George B. Smith, and under the firm name of Cannon & Smith their house became one of the most successful ones in Iowa.

In 1863, soon after a double bereavement by the death of their father and only sister, Mr. Cannon and his younger brother, Henry, decided to leave the scene of their sorrow and try their fortune in the far West. They accordingly sold out their business and made necessary preparations for the hazardous journey. Their outfit consisted of four mules and a wagon loaded with necessary supplies, and they had also the luxury of a French cook. They started in April, 1863, from Dubuque, crossed the State of Iowa to Omaha, and their route from Omaha was on the north side of the Platte river. The pleasure of the first part of the journey was unmarred, but when they arrived at a point eleven miles west of Fort Laramie they were attacked by a band of twenty-three Sioux Indians. The Indians succeeded in getting one of their mules, and the whites, thinking that the red men were satisfied with what they got, tied the third mule to the rear of their wagon; but before they had proceeded far the Indians made another raid upon them and captured another mule. By their undaunted courage the young emigrants escaped with their lives, although the Indians fired showers of ammunition at them. Continuing on their journey, they found their load was too heavy for the two mules and they were obliged to dispense with everything they could possibly do without. The Indians followed them at a distance, but finally gave up the chase. That same day the

nated by the governor, there being no contested seats in that body. The Republican members of the house of representatives met at Iron Hall and effected a temporary organization, while the Democratic members met at the hall in the courthouse designated by the governor, admitted to seats the five Democratic claimants from Silver Bow county, and effected a temporary organization therewith. Thus was inaugurated the dead-lock which was maintained until the session of the first legislature expired by limitation and part way through the second session of that body the following legislative year.

The Republican house of representatives, having been called to order by the State auditor, as required by law, and having effected an organization in due form with a quorum present, had complied with the provisions of law and was in fact the legal house of representatives, as was subsequently determined by action of the Supreme Court of the State of Montana and by the Senate of the United States. The Democratic house, on the contrary, conformed to a few of the legal forms of organization, with but twenty-eight members responding to roll call, including the five claimants, who had no title in fact to the seats they insisted upon filling.

The two houses remained apart during the entire session, although at the outset an effort was made by the Republicans to effect a compromise on some basis that would permit the interests of the State to be served by necessary legislation. Representative R. H. Howey (Republican) offered the following resolution in

Cannons overtook some other emigrants, with whom they camped that night. Next morning both parties started out together, and continued together until they reached Deer Creek Station, which was on the opposite side of the river. There were a few soldiers stationed there. As they were soon to enter the mountains and as the other emigrants could not render them any assistance as they had all their own teams could do, Mr. Cannon decided to cross the river and see if he could buy a team. He accordingly took a roll of greenbacks in his mouth and swam the Platte river, more than 100 feet wide at this point. He secured a yoke of oxen for $160. Although they experienced some little difficulty in getting the oxen and the mules to work together, they proceeded on their way, but before they had traveled far found that they were being followed by Indians. At this critical time they were fortunate in falling in with some other emigrants whose assistance then perhaps saved their lives.

Notwithstanding all their hardships and dangers, they never once thought of turning back. Meeting with a company of soldiers who were preparing for a campaign against the Indians on Powder river, the soldiers tried to get them to enlist but they declined. Here the French cook deserted them. Subsequently Mr. Cannon exchanged his oxen for a horse by given $40 to boot, and for a time they drove a spike team as it was called. At the Sweet Water, in Wyoming, they rested a brief time and prospected some, but found nothing sufficient to induce them to remain and accordingly they moved on. Before they reached their destination, however, the horse and one of the mules died of starvation, and it was with the aid of borrowed cattle that they were enabled to get their wagon to Virginia City. More than four months had been spent in making the journey. Upon his arrival in Virginia City, Mr. Cannon entered a barber shop to have his hair cut, the price for which was $1, and it was there that he found greenbacks were worth only fifty cents to the dollar. Prices in gold were as follows: 100 pounds of flour, $40; coffee, $1 per pound; sugar and salt, each $1 per pound; a shovel, $13; gum boots, $11 a pair, the freight on all goods being thirty-five cents per pound from the States.

In Virginia City they began merchandising under the firm name of Cannon Brothers. A year later they removed to Helena, and after they had conducted business in Helena a year the subject of our sketch returned to St. Louis. There he formed a partnership with Captain F. B. Kerchiville and Mr. M. S. Mullon, the style of the firm being Kerchiville, Cannon & Company. They chartered three steamboats, loaded with goods and miners' supplies and sent them to the house at Helena, the boats being unloaded at Fort Benton and brought from there by wagon to Helena. This venture proved a great success. The business was continued by the firm in Helena until 1869, when Mr. Cannon purchased the interest of his partners and continued it successfully himself until 1880. That year he sold out, retired from merchandising, and has since given his attention to real-estate, mining and other business interests, which by his capable and sagacious management grew to enormous proportions. Prosperity continued to attend him and he became a millionaire,—the largest tax payer in Helena, a city noted for its large proportion of wealthy citizens.

Mr. Cannon was largely instrumental in procuring for Helena her gas, electric-light and street-railway systems,

the house of representatives, which was adopted by that body, but which the Democratic house and Democratic leaders refused to recognize or pay any attention to:

Whereas: The existing dead-lock in the first senate and legislature of the State of Montana, preventing the enactment of much needed laws and the transaction of important business for the State, is to be deplored by all good citizens; and

Whereas: This condition of things has been brought about primarily as the result of an election held October 1, 1889, at precinct 34, Silver Bow county; and

Whereas: It is evident that no satisfactory settlement can be made until a full investigation of such election is had, and that no such investigation can be legally had until the senate as well as the house of representatives shall have been duly organized; therefore,

Be it resolved, That we, the Republican members of the house of representatives, propose the following as a just an equitable basis upon which the whole controversy shall be settled:

First: That the Democratic members whose election is undisputed meet with the Republican members whose election is undisputed as an organized house of representatives.

Second: That the Democratic members of the senate qualify and that the senate organize at once.

Third: That the house of representatives so organized select a commission of three Republican members and three Democratic members, and that this commission so constituted shall have full authority to compel the attendance of witnesses and the production of papers, and shall fully investigate the election held at precinct 34, Silver Bow county, on October 1, 1889, and that the said committee shall report not later than fifteen days after its appointment or election.

Fourth: That the senate take an adjournment to such time as shall be necessary for said commission to fully investigate said election and be able to report to the house of representatives.

Fifth: That both Republican and Democratic members shall be bound by the result of such investigation.

The refusal of the Democrats to consider this proposition, which would have developed all the facts material to the precinct controversy, convinced the Republicans that no settlement of the difficulties could be effected on an equitable basis. Later in the session, after it became known that Pennycook, O'Regan, Morrison and other parties to the precinct fraud could not be found, and that the voters at that precinct had disappeared and that their testimony could not be secured, all being beyond the reach of legal process even if located, the Democrats proposed an investigation into the precinct election with a view to determining whether fraud had or had not been prac-

and is president and a large stockholder in each of the companies which furnish these facilities. He is vice-president of the Montana Central Railway and a director of the Montana National Bank and also of several important mining companies. For several years he has been one of the largest wool growers in the State. His ranch comprises 3,000 acres, requires twenty-eight miles of fence to enclose it, and is stocked with nearly 20,000 sheep, besides cattle and horses. It is thoroughly equipped with all of the best farming implements, and is a model of its kind.

March 17, 1868, Mr. Cannon was happily married to Miss Catharine B. Martine, only daughter of the late Captain W. W. Martine, of Ithaca, New York. He was of Spanish ancestry. His wife was before her marriage Miss Argenith Newell. Both the Martines and the Newells were early settlers in the Colonies and were participants in the Revolutionary war, their residence for many years being at Boston. Mrs. Cannon was born in Ithaca, New York, November 16, 1851, and in early life had the misfortune to lose both her parents. Her educational advantages were of the best and she early developed rare mental and social qualities. Soon after their marriage Mr. Cannon built a beautiful little cottage on Broadway, at that time by far the best residence in the city, and in this home they have since lived and dispensed hospitality. They became the parents of two children, one of whom, Bernice Martinique, a lovely daughter, died in 1889 at the

ticed. As propositions of this character, when made, merely re-opened the case without reference to facts already established by affidavits and otherwise, and reverted back to the original evidence then inaccessible, the Republicans did not assent to them. It was clearly the Democratic purpose, in default of evidence to re-establish facts previously proven by the Republicans, to rest their case on the count of the alleged returns from precinct 34, made in pursuance of the mandamus proceedings before a partisan judge, and then hold that the action of the lower court was conclusive. This, in fact, was the claim made by the Democratic leaders, and was a thinly disguised effort to reap a party advantage without reference to the real facts in issue.

Talk of compromise along these lines had no other effect than to intensify party feeling, making both sides watchful and suspicious, and practically put an end to any hope of settlement of the difficulties during the session.

During the dead-lock of the first session the house of representatives passed a great many important bills, necessary to the welfare of the new State, none of which became laws on account of the conduct of the Democratic members of the State senate. Aside from its early efforts in behalf of a compromise and its participation in the joint session which elected Wilber F. Sanders and Thomas C. Powers senators of the United States, one of the most interesting and notable incidents of its career was a suit brought by Representative William Thompson, of Silver Bow county, against State Auditor Kinney to secure his claim for mileage and per-diem as a member of the legislature. Thompson was one of the five members whose title to a seat was disputed by the Democrats, and who held his seat under authority of a certificate from the State canvassing board instead of from the clerk of his county. The suit was brought before the supreme court to test the legality of his certificate of election.

Chief Justice Blake, having served as a member of the State canvassing board, did not sit in the hearing and determination of the case, the opinion being handed down without division by the other members of that tribunal. (See supreme court reports.)

We quote but one paragraph herewith, which verifies the rights of the State canvassing board in the premises, and effectually disposes of the position taken by Governor Toole in his proclamation issued the day preceding the convention of the legislative assembly. The paragraph referred to reads as follows:

---

age of eighteen years. She was proficient in music and was a favorite among her circle of friends, of whom she had many. Their son, William Le Grand, was born in Helena, September 24, 1872, was educated in France and Germany, and is now managing the large farm above referred to. The family have traveled extensively in Europe, and usually spend a part of each winter in New York city. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon are members of the Episcopal Church, and in politics he is a stanch Republican.

SHIRLEY C. ASHBY, president of the Helena National Bank, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, August 10, 1843.

Mr. Ashby is a descendant of English and Scotch ancestors who were early settlers in Virginia, they having located there previous to the Revolution. His mother's sides of the house, the Carters, are descendants of the Stewarts of Scotland. They were among the first settlers of Virginia. Mr. Ashby's grandfather, Captain John Ashby, served in the war of 1812, and lived to a ripe old age. His son, George William Ashby, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1800; married Miss Phebe G. Carter, also a native of Virginia, born in 1807. They had a family of five children; three of whom died when young. One son, W. Wirt Ashby, died at St. Louis, Missouri, when in his fifty-seventh year. Thus Shirley C. Ashby is the only one of the family left.

He was reared in his native State, and at the commencement of the Civil war he enlisted in Company D, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel Fitz Hugh, in Lee's division. Mr. Ashby was then a youth of seventeen years. He served gallantly during the war, being in many hard-fought battles and having several horses killed under him, but always escaping serious injury himself. The ravages

To declare that the county clerk's certificate of election to the office in question is the highest prima-facie evidence of title to the office, as against the certificate of the canvassing board constituted by an act of Congress, and the ordinance framed by the constitutional convention and adopted by the people, would be in effect to declare that the provisions of the statute in this respect stand without modification by the act of Congress and constitution and ordinances, and prevail over them. If the ordinance did not work a change in the statute in this particular, how can it be maintained that the same ordinance worked such important changes in other respects? The effect of ordinance No. 2 was to terminate the terms of all the elective officers of the Territory of Montana, while under the literal statutory provisions their terms of office would have continued for more than a year; and under that theory the officers elected at the late election, under this ordinance, who have taken possession of these offices, are there without authority.

This decision by the court of last resort practically settled the status of the members holding certificates, but the Democrats refused to recognize the validity of the supreme court's definition of the legal points in issue, and the dead-lock was continued.

THE SENATE.

The first senate of the State of Montana comprised sixteen members, one from each county, no seat being in dispute. Politically this body was evenly divided, each party being represented by eight senators, with the presiding officer Lieutenant Governor J. E. Rickards, a Republican. Fearing the decisive vote of the presiding officer in the event of a tie on any proposition in issue, the eight Democratic members refused to meet with the Republican members and effect an organization of that body. The eight Republican members and the Lieutenant-Governor met in pursuance of the proclamation of Governor Toole and in the room designated, and the oath of office was administered to the members.

In refusing to take the oath of office and participate in the organization of the senate the Democratic members hoped, by preventing a quorum, to destroy the possibility of that body co-operating with the house of representatives in the election of United States senators. The Democratic conspiracy of obstruction contemplated first the preventing of the election of two Republican United States senators in due form, and in the event that such election was held to

of war having swept away nearly all their property, the Ashbys found themselves almost penniless. Shirley C. Ashby then went to St. Louis and was employed as clerk on a steamboat. In 1867 we find him in Montana, in the employ of I. G. Baker & Bros., dealers in general merchandise at Fort Benton. This firm also did a large freighting business. While with them he became a very efficient assistant. He made many excursions to trade with the Indians, these trips extending all along the Missouri river and frequently being attended with great danger to him. Thus he became acquainted with all the Indian chiefs at the various posts where he traded, and was often compelled to camp and eat with the Indians. He proved himself of great value to his employers, and they, appreciating his efforts in their behalf, gave him an interest in the business, and thus by his courage and business enterprise he gained a start in life. He continued to make Fort Benton his headquarters until 1870, when he came to Helena and was employed as clerk, having loaned his surplus funds. After a time he was elected to the office of County Assessor, in which capacity he served five years. In the meantime he also embarked in the real-estate and insurance business, in both of which he was successful, continuing the same and working his way up until 1889. That year he sold out. Then he turned his attention to the sale of agricultural implements, wagons and carriages, in which he did a large business, his operations covering a wide extent of territory. This business also proved a success and he still continues it. In 1890 the Helena National Bank was started by John T. Murphey and Frank Baird, Mr. Murphey being elected president. Mr. Ashby became a stockholder in this institution, and in August, 1892, upon Mr. Murphey's retiring from the presidency, Mr. Ashby was elected to succeed him.

Since coming to Helena Mr. Ashby has interested himself in all that pertains to the well-being and growth of the city, having erected several business blocks, as well as a fine residence for himself and family. Politically, he has been a life-long Democrat; religiously, he gives his preference to the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

destroy its claims as to legal procedure and carry the contest into the Senate chamber at Washington.

The Republican senators met day after day, listening to roll call, and adjourned. This routine was observed until the 19th day of the session, when, at the end of a recess, roll call was on motion dispensed with and the following resolution, introduced by Senator Hedges, was adopted:

Resolved, By the members of the senate of the legislative assembly of Montana, constituting a moiety but not a majority as required by our constitution to form a quorum for the transaction of business or to complete its organization, having adjourned from day to day, until this present 19th day of the session has been reached, and it appearing by the late roll call now here made, as at all previous ones, that the following named senators elect, to-wit: C. J. McNamara, C. W. Hoffman, W. M. Thornton, J. A. Baker, Wm. Parberry, D. J. Hennessey, E. G. Redd, W. S. Becker, are absent, though at all times within the vicinity and able to be present, and there being no qualified sergeant-at-arms of this body, now, therefore be it ordered in the manner prescribed and set forth in the following order, we will proceed to compel the attendance of the aforesaid absent members. (See Senate Journal, First Legislative Session.)

The order above referred to was a voluminous document reciting certain facts bearing on the election of the members of that body and its legality, etc., citing section ten, article five, of the constitution in support of the right of a minority of that body to compel the attendance of absent members, and also referring to section section 1,333 of the fifth division of the Compiled Statutes of the State of Montana, which conferred the right upon either house of the legislative assembly to empower any person, when there is no sergeant-at-arms, to compel the attendance of absent members. Acting upon this authority the Republican senators directed a temporary sergeant-at-arms, then selected, to bring within the bar of the senate the absentees mentioned.

At the afternoon session the temporary sergeant-at-arms reported to the senate that he had served the warrant upon Senators Hoffman, Parberry, Baker, Redd and Becker, all of whom refused to appear. The following day the temporary sergeant-at-arms reported having served the warrant on Senator Thornton, who refused to accompany him to the senate chamber. The temporary sergeant-at-arms was instructed to complete the service upon absent senators, whereupon the lieutenant governor reported

Mr. Ashby was married August 10, 1876, to Miss E. W. Grey. Three children have been born to them in Helena, Phebe May, Shirley Baker and Gertrude.

EDWARD MCSORLEY, County Treasurer of Jefferson County, was born at Deerfield, Oneida County, New York, in 1830. His father, Henry McSorley, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1800, and came to the United States in 1824, locating in Oneida County. He was married there to Miss Margaret McIncrow, a native also of Ireland, and they had five children, one of whom died in infancy. The mother died at the age of fifty-nine years, and the father lived to the age of eighty years. They spent their entire lives after coming to the United States in Oneida county, where by honest industry they secured a competency.

Edward McSorley, their second child in order of birth, received his education in the public schools of his native town, and was early inured to farm labor. He began life on his own account as a school teacher, supplementing his work in the school-room with farming. In company with his brother he worked large tracts of land. In 1868 he came up the Missouri river to Montana, spending six weeks in the journey, and first settled at Fish Creek, Jefferson county, where he was engaged in placer mining for a time. Mr. McSorley then conducted a store until 1878. In that year he was elected Treasurer of the county, was three times re-elected, and in 1886 secured the appointment of Postmaster of Boulder, under Cleveland's administration. He afterward served three years as clerk of the First National Bank of Boulder, and in 1892 was again elected Treasurer of his county, which position he still holds. He has given bonds to the extent of $75,000, and about $60,000 passes through his hands annually. Mr. McSorley is a man of good business ability, of the highest integrity of character, and has all his life been a faithful adherent to the principles of the Democrac

having received a communication from the absent senators, stating that having been unable to confer with one of their number they could not report in person at that hour but would appear in a body at the session at two o'clock P. M. They failed to appear, however, when a recess was taken until three o'clock to await their coming, when failing to come, an adjournment was taken until the following day.

The 21st and 22d days of the session passed without incident, when upon the 24th day the eight Democratic senators appeared and took the oath of office before Chief Justice Henry N. Blake. This oath, which was previously taken by the Republican members, was of an iron-clad character, and, in view of subsequent events, is of interest in this connection:

I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support, protect and defend the constitution of the United States and the constitution of the State of Montana, and that I will discharge the duties of my office with fidelity, and that I have not paid or contributed or promised to pay or contribute, either directly or indirectly, any money or other valuable thing to procure my nomination or election, except for necessary and proper expenses authorized by law; that I have not knowingly violated any election law of this State or procured it to be done by others in my behalf; that I will not knowingly receive, directly or indirectly, any money or other valuable thing for the performance or non-performance of any act or duty pertaining to my office, other than the compensation allowed by law. So help me God.

On the 25th day of the session the presiding officer announced a communication from the governor, which was laid upon the table pending the formation of committees. This motion was made by Hedges (Republican), and seconded by Baker (Democrat). Dec. 19, 1889, the 27th day of the session, the organization of the senate was effected.

Notwithstanding their oaths of office the Democratic members had planned to prevent the organization of the senate until some opportune time when by reason of the absence of some Republican member they could control the organization and dictate committees. This was regarded as very important, especially in the matter of a conference committee, for upon the question of which house of representatives should be recognized and co-operated with in joint session would hinge the political complexion of the two United States Senators shortly to be chosen.

There is no doubt that the Democratic senators, having held out until the 24th day of the session waiting for political events to shape

---

LOUIS GANS, one of Montana's pioneer business men, was the founder of the Gans & Klein mercantile establishment of Helena, one of the oldest and most reliable business houses in Montana. It is appropriate that some personal mention be made of him in this work, and the following sketch of his life will be of interest to many:

Louis Gans was born in Austria, in September, 1840, and comes of a family of merchants of that country. He was reared and educated in his native land, learned the mercantile business there and was also for a time engaged in teaching. On learning of America and its free institutions and the many opportunities for poor but industrious young men to make a fortune, he in 1857, when only seventeen years of age, set sail for New York. After a safe passage, he landed in New York city, a stranger without name or money and scarcely able to speak a work of the English language. He at once began his mercantile career, carrying a basket and peddling notions through New Jersey and Pennsylvania and meeting with success from the start. The following year he went to Mobile, Alabama, and accepted a clerkship in a store, at a salary of $50 per month. In this position he continued until 1862, all the while saving his earnings. In 1862 he sailed from New York for California, via the Isthmus, and in due time landed in San Francisco. From there he went to Portland, Oregon, and then to Idaho, looking for a situation or business opening. At Placerville, he started a small store and remained there until the fall of 1865. Then he came to Helena. In the spring of the following year he formed a partnership with Henry Klein, which has continued up to the present time, and has made a most enviable record as an enterprising, obliging and square-dealing house, acquiring the leading position in the wholesale clothing business in Montana,

themselves favorably to the Democratic house of "representatives," finally decided to take their seats in the senate chamber as affording them better strategic opportunities to forward the purposes of the great Democratic conspiracy.

An effort was therefore made to prevent an organization from being effected on the 29th day of the session, for a tie would have given the presiding officer, a Republican, the decisive vote. Although a quorum was present and answered to roll call, the Democrats had determined upon a policy of silence when any vote was taken on the matter of organization, on the presumption that the quorum present would technically be broken thereby, and the order of business suspended.

But this policy of obstruction was thwarted by the rulings of Lieutenant Governor Rickards. Hedges (Republican) moved that the senate proceed to the election of a president *pro tem.*, the motion being carried by *viva-voce* vote. Thornton (Democrat) demanded the ayes and noes, but Rickards promptly ruled that inasmuch as no rules had as yet been adopted for the government of the senate there was no rule for calling the ayes and noes. Senator Fisher (Republican) introduced the following resolution: *Resolved*, That the senate do now proceed to the election of the officers and attaches of this body, and that the rule of this election shall be that a plurality of votes shall elect in each and every case until permanent rules are adopted governing this body.

This rule was adopted and the officers and *attaches* of the senate elected in accordance therewith, Democratic protests thereto being met by reference to Cushing's Manual and to sections 1327 and 1332 of the Revised Statutes by the president of the senate, and citations of precedents to the effect that when a quorum is present a majority of votes cast, whether it be a majority of votes present or not, must determine the action of a legislative body. The Democrats who refused to vote, although present, were very indignant at the ruling of the lieutenant-governor, and a storm of abuse was heaped upon his head by the Democratic press and the leaders who saw in the organization of the senate a death blow to the conspiracy to control the joint session in the near future. Rickards was falsely accused of ruling that seven was a majority of sixteen, Senators Brown (Republican) and McNamara (Democrat) having been paired at the time, neither being present when the organization was effected.

based wholly upon intelligent effort and most liberal and honorable business methods. In 1878 Mr. Herman Gans, a nephew of our subject, was taken into the firm. He had previously for some time been an efficient salesman in the house, and since his admission he has constantly grown in favor with the people of Montana, being to-day ranked with the best business men of the State. The firm name has continued the same, the partners now being Louis Gans, Henry Klein and Herman Gans. Louis Gans has made his home in New York city and has for all these years done the buying for the house, making yearly visits to Montana to advise with his partners and look after his large business interests. The firm are largely interested in other business enterprises in Montana. Mr. Gans is a large stockholder in and president of the Berry Boice Cattle Company, owning about 30,000 head of cattle.

As a natural result of his wise foresight and safe investments in lines of business in which there were fair profits, there has come to Mr. Gans large wealth, his highest expectations being more than realized. The result has not been to make him a sordid business man, but to the contrary, he is kind-hearted and benevolent, the benignity of his charcter beaming from his eyes and face and making one feel that he is in the presence of a friend of humanity. This trait of his character has found form in his establishment of the Montefiore Home, an institution in New York city for the care of chronic invalids. Here they have a home and their sufferings are alleviated as far as it is in the power of human skill to do. There are now 300 patients in this institution. Mr. Gans is chairman of its executive committee, has charge of all its interests, and to it gives much of his valuable time, feeling amply repaid by the reflection that he is render



Paul McCormick

The newspaper attack on the lieutenant-governor received a prompt rebuke from the pen of A. B. Keith, then managing editor of the Helena Daily Journal, who in an article on the rectitude of the ruling made showed that Senator Blackburn, when a Democratic member of the house of representatives in 1879, supported the Tucker amendment to the rules of that body, providing that a majority of votes cast should determine the action of the house if the speaker decided that those voting and those present but not voting, together constituted a quorum. Congressman Springer, of Illinois, took similar grounds in a speech before the house of representatives January 23, 1880. (See Congressional Record.) The ruling of Speaker Reed to the same effect, which was subsequently confirmed by the Supreme Court of the United States, in an action brought thereunder, forever set at rest criticism of Lieutenant-Governor Rickards in the organization of the Montana senate.

Having refused to vote in the organization of the senate, the Democratic senators likewise refused to participate in carrying out the constitutional requirement that that body determine by lot to which senatorial districts the long term should be assigned and to which the short term. By refraining from voting and participating in this action, the Democrats hoped to raise the question of the legality of procedure. The drawing of lots resulted in assigning to the short term, one year, five Republican and three Democratic members, while the long term, three years, was given five Democrats and three Republicans, thus giving the Democrats an initiatory advantage in the next session of that body. The validity of this determination by lot was never questioned by the Democrats.

The attempt to prevent the organization of the senate having failed, the eight Democratic members resumed their previous method of obstruction in absenting themselves from the senate chamber, leaving that body without a quorum present to transact business. None of them appeared at roll call the day following the organization and done of the bills or memorials reported from the house could be acted upon by the senate. In this way the Democrats hoped to prevent the senate and house from legally meeting in joint session to elect United States senators.

This policy of absenteeism was thereafter steadfastly maintained by the Democratic senators. That it was in line with suggestions em-

ing help to the suffering. This institution is the only one of its kind in the world. Mr. Gans has also for ten years been a director of Mount Sinai Hospital, where large numbers of sick people are restored to health and from which they are not sent away empty-handed, but are furnished financial aid and are helped to positions in which they can provide for themselves. These things have been mentioned of him by one of his friends as only a few of the many things which go to illustrate the kindness of his heart toward his fellow men.

Mr. Gans was happily married in 1872 to Miss Fannie Gans, a native of New York. They have two daughters. Sarah, the older, is now Mrs. Harry Hocks of New York. The other daughter, Lottie, resides with her parents at their beautiful home, No. 23, Thomas street, New York city.

Mr. Gans belongs to the Masonic fraternity and is Vice President of Bethel Temple Lodge, who have the finest edifice in America.

PAUL MCCORMICK, of Billings, is a type of the splendid, fearless, enterprising pioneers who played the leading part in redeeming eastern Montana from the sway of the savages, opening the way to this region of beauty and fertility and "beckoning after them, the slow and passing steps of agriculture and civilization."

Mr. McCormick was born at Greenwood, Steuben county, New York, June 2, 1845, and here spent his boyhood and youth, remaining until he attained his majority. He attended the common schools and afterward the Alfred Center Academy. When twenty-one years of age he concluded that the West was the place for him to make a career, and in 1866 he started for Montana, reaching that year the Gallatin valley and locating on Middle creek, where he engaged in farming and freighting. He remained there until 1870, in which year he accompanied Colonel Baker on his famous expedition against the Piegans to the Marias battlegrounds, furnishing at the

anating from leading Democrats at Washington, with a view to a contest in the United States senate, was at all times suspected. That the national Democracy had entered into the contest in advance and was assisting the local Democracy in its efforts to prevent legislation absolutely essential to the welfare of the new State, by maintaining the dead lock, was finally proven beyond the shadow of a doubt by correspondence discovered in the desk of Senator Baker (Democrat). The correspondence herein referred to is as follows, the first letter being addressed to Samuel T. Hauser, a member of the Big Four residing in Helena:

WASHINGTON, D. C., Dec. 26, 1889.

Dear Sir: The Democrats made a mistake in going into the senate session. It was a bad break, but as it has been done we must do the best we can with what is left. All of us—and I have consulted the leading Democrats here—are of the opinion that the Democratic members of the legislature must elect two senators on the same day the Republicans elect. It will not do for the two Republican senators to be here without contestants on our side. The United States senate requires the two houses to meet separately, and that the votes of "the members" shall be recorded on the journals of the respective houses for United States senators. If a majority of each house vote for one man, then upon meeting in joint session the next day that man will be declared senator. If the journals do not show a majority of each house for one man, then the joint session will proceed to elect. Your senate is a tie, but the Republicans may undertake to count the vote of the lieutenant-governor for senator. He has clearly no vote for senator, as he is not a member of the senate within the meaning of the United States law. On motion to go into joint convention he can vote if there is a tie, but that is all. When assembled in joint convention the Republicans will elect two senators, and all that we can do is to have our State senate elect one of its members as president, and a secretary, and vote for the senators, keeping a journal, etc. The house of representatives must do the same, and the two houses must then meet in joint convention at the courthouse and elect two senators, as the senate journal will not show a majority in that body for one man for senator.

The two Republican Senators will come here with a certified copy of the proceedings, and the Democrats with Governor Toole's certificate, which makes a *prima-facie* case for us. Then the fight will begin here. Of course the Republican Senate will not admit our people, but we will make it so hot for them that they

same time the greater portion of the transportation of the army.

In 1875 Mr. McCormick, in connection with Major F. D. Pease and C. H. Daniels, organized and fitted the expedition to the lower Yellowstone, which is known in history as the Fort Pease expedition. This was one of the most dangerous and daring expeditions ever recorded in the frontier annals of Montana. With a party of thirty-three men they embarked on Mackinaws at Benton's landing on the Yellowstone and proceeded to the mouth of the Big Horn river. Three miles below this point, on the north bank of the Yellowstone, in the heart of the hostile Indian country, they built Fort Pease, and for eight months withstood the assault of the fierce and treacherous Sioux Indians, enduring hardships and dangers throughout this long term such as seldom fall to the lot of a brave and adventurous body of determined men.

It was virtually an eight months' battle for existence, for during the time they were not actually fighting the redskins it was necessary for them to be in a state of constant vigilance and readiness for battle. Several of the party were killed, and in view of the many dangers through which the remainder passed, it was a wonder that any of them escaped. During the following year the United States troops entered this field, and this assistance from the Government was in no small measure brought about by the Fort Pease expedition.

Mr. McCormick joined the command against the hostile Indians in the spring of 1876, as trader, and at the close of the campaign located at Miles City, where Fort Keogh was established. He remained at this point, engaged in merchandising and freighting, until the spring of 1879, when he moved his base of operations to Junction City, at which point his firm is still located, operating extensively in freighting, merchandising and Government contracting.

In October, 1892, Mr. McCormick moved to Billings, where he has since resided, continuing, however, his operations throughout Yellowstone country. Mr. Mc-

will not admit the other. If they needed them it would be different, but they have six majority already and can afford to play the high judicial *role*. The United States Senate requires that the governor shall sign the certificate of a senator, and we will have the best of them on that point; but they will have the best of us as to the senate. The fact that our people went into session with them is an estoppel upon us as to the legal organization of that body. It was a terrible mistake and one we did not anticipate. I sent Toole a full statement as to all the questions involved, but did not think of our people walking into "their parlor" as they have done.

It only remains for us to have two contestants here on time, and if we do nothing else we can show up the pharisaical scoundrelism of Harrison's conduct in this matter. You know what I always thought of him. Everybody here now knows the same. I thank God that he is so mean constitutionally that he will continue to drive away from him every man of honor and liberality and genuine good feeling until the people will come to the rescue of the government from this congealed mass of meanness. Yours, etc., G. G. VEST.

Show this to Governor Toole.

P. S.—After writing the foregoing I am afraid that I have not made clear my meaning as to the course the Democrats must take at the next session of your State senate. They should not attend, and if brought in under arrest should refuse to vote. By refusing to vote they can prevent the lieutenant-governor from voting on a motion to go into joint convention. In order for him to vote on any question the journal must show a tie vote affirmatively. This cannot be done if our people do not vote. As to punishment for refusing to vote I will not insult the Democrats of Montana by supposing that there is one of them who would not laugh at all such threats. V.

Following is Mr. Hauser's rejoinder:

HELENA, MONTANA, Jan. 4, 1890.

SENATOR G. G. VEST, *Washington, D. C. Dear Sir:* The State senate, consisting of sixteen members, on the 15th of December eight Democratic senators qualified, but refused to vote on organization, and records show that permanent organization claimed by Republicans was effected by seven voting out of fourteen present. Their journal shows that only eight senators were present when the motion to go into joint session was carried. There has been no quorum present at senate sessions since 23d; shall Democratic senators effect the organizations as outlined in your letter of the 25th and elect senators, or shall they proceed immediately with the house to elect without organizing senate.

(Signed) S. T. HAUSER.

Sent at request of Governor Toole and J. A. Baker.

Cormick has never sought political preferment, but was nominated and elected as a delegate to the National Convention in 1892. In 1879, after the organization of Custer county, he was elected a Delegate to the Legislature for the new organization, but, through some legal technicality, he was not allowed a voice in that body.

Mr. McCormick has been largely interested in the stock business, and in this pursuit has been very successful. This, in connection with his Government contracting, has kept him actively employed, and his close attention to his business has made him one of the best financiers of eastern Montana.

As a pioneer and one of the early trail blazers of the Montana frontier, Mr. McCormick was an observer and participant in the many exciting scenes of that period. He is still actively engaged in the management and direction of his many business interests in the Yellowstone country, and will doubtless be an active participant in the financial movements of this section for many years to come.

Mr. McCormick was married at Helena, February 23, 1879, to Miss Mary Spear, and of this union there have been born four children, two of whom are deceased.

PETER WHALEY, a Montana pioneer of 1863, was born n Tullow, county Carlow, Ireland, June 29, 1828, a son of Peter and Mary Ann (Clary) Whaley, who had six children in their native land. In 1838 the father emigrated to America, to enjoy the liberty denied him in his beloved native land, and to make a home for his family under better advantages. He succeeded in saving sufficient money to send for his family in 1841, and they immediately joined him in this country, having spent thirty-five days in crossing the ocean. They located in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, where Mr. Whaley followed

To this Senator Vest replied by wire as follows:

(Night Message.)

Number 87 Ch., sent by Cx., rece'd by B. 30 coll nite.

WASHINGTON, D. C., Jan. 5, 1890.

S. T. HAUSER: If eight Democratic senators will act together proceed as I wrote you and let senators elected come here with governor's certificate. This is vital. The certificate is absolutely necessary. G. G. VEST.

December 31st, the thirty-ninth day of the session, having arrived, the president of the senate announced that it became the duty of that body to vote *viva voce* for two United States senators. On the first ballot Wilbur F. Sanders received the vote of every senator present, the eight Republican members. On the second ballot no choice was recorded, no one man receiving a majority of the votes cast. The next day, January 1, 1890, the senate proceeded to the house of representatives for the purpose of balloting in joint assembly for two members of the United States senate. Upon roll call it was found that a majority of the two houses combined was present, and the minutes so show.

Wilbur F. Sanders, of Lewis and Clarke county, received thirty-eight votes—every vote present— and was declared duly elected to represent the State of Montana in the senate of the United States. On the second ballot for senator Lee Mantle, of Silver Bow county, received eleven votes; B. Platt Carpenter, of Lewis and Clarke, one vote; T. C. Power, of Lewis and Clarke, three votes; L. H. Hershfield, of Lewis and Clarke, four votes; John E. Rickards, of Silver Bow, eleven votes; Dr. Leavitt, of Silver Bow, eight votes. The following day, January 2, the joint assembly reconvened and balloted for senator, the result being: Mantle, three votes; Power, thirty-five. T. C. Power, of Lewis and Clarke, late Republican candidate for governor, was thereupon declared duly elected to represent the State of Montana in the senate of the United States.

In this connection it is but fair to state that Lee Mantle would undoubtedly have been elected senator had the members of the legislative assembly from that section of the State commonly designated as the West Side united upon him. This was conceded by the members from other sections of the State. But the members from the West Side were unable to unite upon any one candidate and the election of Power followed. The West Side members,

---

lead-mining many years, and his death occurred there at the age of sixty-seven years; his wife survived him only four years. They were devout Catholics, and were honest and worthy people.

Peter Whaley, the youngest of their four children, was thirteen years of age when he came to the United States, and remained with his parents until reaching years of maturity. In the winter of 1849-50, *via* the Isthmus, he went to California, and followed mining at Shasta, French creek, Sonora, and Weaverville, where he often made as high as $200 a day. Two years afterward he returned to Wisconsin, but after spending six months there went again to California. Not meeting with as good success in mining as at first, he again returned East, and for the following three years was engaged with his brother in the mercantile business at Hatching, Minnesota. During that time they sold much on credit, and they failed to collect from $12,000 to $15,000. After his marriage, in 1859, our subject emigrated to Central City, Colorado; three years afterward went to the gold fields of Idaho; spent one winter at Camp Floyd; in the following spring went to the gold mines at Bannack, and two weeks later located at Alder Gulch. While there he was very successful in his mining operations, often making as high as $250 in a day, and was a witness to all the exciting times of that camp. From Alder Gulch he went to Diamond City, Meagher county, where, in company with his father-in-law, D. J. Whitehead, they opened numerous supply stores, and continued in that occupation until the camp was deserted. After following agricultural pursuits two years, Mr. Whaley received the appointment of United States Indian Agent from the Government, for the Flathead Indians; but one year afterward, on account of his strong Democratic belief, was removed from that position.

as well as many from the East Side, were anxious to nominate Lieutenant Governor Rickards, and it is conceded that he would have been named for the position but for the fact that he could not at this critical time be spared from the chair of the presiding officer of the State senate—a conclusion amply justified by the subsequent history of the dead-lock.

Although Governor Toole communicated with the senate after its organization, the Democratic senators refused to attend. They had in the main carried out the instructions of Senator Vest, the Democrats in "joint convention" naming W. A. Clark and Martin Maginnis as their choice for United States senators. On January 8th, the forty-seventh day of the session, the sergeant-at-arms of the senate was directed to bring the absentees within the bar of the senate. That officer reported having served notice on Senator Parberry, who refused to recognize the authority of the senate to order his arrest; Hoffman and Redd were sick; Hennessey, McNamara and Thornton were out of town, and Baker and Becker could not be found.

At the afternoon session a communication from the Governor was read, showing the amount of revenue necessary to raise for the maintenance of the State government for the ensuing two years. The communication was ordered filed, pending the formation of standing committees.

For several days following the senatoral sessions were uneventful, being characterized as usual by no quorum and the transaction of no business in the line of legislation. In the meantime the Democratic members were watching for an opportunity to secure some advantage that would enable them through the machinery of the senate to raise a doubt as to the legality of the house of representatives, and thus weaken the Republican case before the senate of the United States.

Finally, on the 15th of January, the fifty-fifth day of the session, this opportunity was believed to have come. It was discovered by those on guard that four Republican members of the senate were either out of town on leaves of absence or confined to sick-beds. Thereupon the Democratic senators, who had been persistently absenting themselves, rushed into the senate prepared to control that body and force an official expression conducive to Democratic interests. So confident were they of their ability to cloud the titles of Senators-elect Sanders and Power, that words of exultation were passed

He then purchased 160 acres of his present farm, in the Bitter Root valley, three miles north of Stevensville, and erected a small log cabin. He has added to his original purchase until now he owns 400 acres, has a good frame residence, and all other necessary farm improvements.

May 20, 1859, Mr. Whaley was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Whitehead, a native of Somerset, Perry county, Ohio. They brought their two eldest children, David J. and Julia, to this State. Six children have been added to the family in Montana,—Edmond C., Clement P., Matthew, Mary, Anna and Arthur. The family are strict adherents to the Catholic faith. In political matters, Mr. Whaley is a stanch Democrat.

WILLIAM L. ROBBINS, proprietor of the Central Hotel, Melrose, Montana, is one of the prominent and enterprising men of the town.

Mr. Robbins was born in Denver, Colorado, August 9, 1862, son of T. M. Robbins, whose history appears in this work. He came with his parents to Montana when he was two years old, and here amid pioneer scenes he was reared. For nine years previous to his location in Melrose he was engaged in the stock business, and between the years 1876 and 1880 he kept a dairy, having about sixty cows and selling milk at Glendale. In this way he got his start.

In 1881, when the railroad was built, Mr. Robbins came to Melrose. This town had been laid out the previous fall. In connection with his father, he built the Central Hotel, a saloon and a livery stable, and since then has been actively engaged in running all of them. He also owns a large number of town lots, takes a deep interest in the improvement of the place, and is rated as one of its leading men.

Mr. Robbins was married October 28, 1885, to Miss Lizzy Reese, a native of Wales and a daughter of James J. and Ann J. Reese. They came to Montana in 1882,

around in Democratic circles and the lobby of the senate was crowded with prominent members of that party to enjoy the great triumph in store.

After the routine business of the senate had been transacted, Senator Hoffman (Democrat) introduced the following resolution, adroitly framed to serve the purpose of the Democratic conspiracy:

WHEREAS, It is the desire of the senate to proceed with legislative business as soon as possible, and it is the sense of this body that it is not necessary at this time to interfere with or attempt to dictate terms of settlement of the questions at issue between the two bodies of men claiming to be the regularly organized house of representatives of the first legislative assembly of the State of Montana; therefore,

Be it resolved, That the senate as a body do refrain from interfering in the controversy and do further refrain and refuse to recognize either body as the regularly organized house of representatives until such time as they shall come together and settle the question at issue between themselves.

Before this resolution, or motion, was seconded, Senator Fisher (Republican) arose to a point of order that the resolution did not state facts and was subversive of the previous acts of the senate, and therefore could not be entertained. Lieutenant Governor Rickards ruled that the point of order was well taken, and sustained it, whereupon Senator Thornton appealed from the decision of the chair. The chair ruled the appeal out of order. Senator Baker (Democrat) then betrayed the Democratic purpose by moving "that the senate recognize the house of which Hon. C. P. Blakely is speaker," that being the Democratic house. The chair ruled this motion out of order, and when Senator Thornton (Democrat) again appealed from this ruling, his appeal was again thrown out of order, as subversive of the acts of the senate. Thus was thwarted the conspiracy that had been so carefully planned to reverse the action of the State senate. The firm stand taken by Lieutenant Governor Rickards, and so ably maintained, caused great excitement among the Democrats present, and threats against his life were freely made in the lobby of the senate. There is no question but that Lieutenant Governor Rickards took his life in his hands upon this and other occasions when he arose to the exigencies of the hour and stamped upon the Democratic conspiracy that threatened to overwhelm the rights of the people and prostitute the functions of government to personal ambitions.

The final card was played by Senator Baker

and her parents are now prominent farmers of the Big Hole valley. Mr. and Mrs. Robbins have two children, Ester Ann and William F.

Fraternally, Mr. Robbins is identified with the I. O. O. F. at Glendale. In politics, he is a Republican. He is now serving as Justice of the Peace and Notary Public of his town.

Having been reared in Montana when game of all kinds was plenty, he early in life became an enthusiastic and expert hunter and is still fond of the chase. He has two fine staghounds. In a single month he has killed as many as twenty-three deer, and he has frequently hunted in company with the old Montana pioneers.

Recently Mr. Robbins has invested in several valuable gold mines located four miles northeast of Melrose. From one of these have been shipped eight car loads of ore which ran $60 to the ton. It is believed to be a very valuable property.

HON. ALEXANDER F. BURNS, of East Helena, Montana, having been a resident of Montana since 1866, is entitled to biographical mention as one of its pioneers.

Alexander F. Burns was born in Clay county, Missouri, December 7, 1832, of Scotch-Irish descent. Some of his ancestors came to this country and settled in Virginia previous to the Revolutionary war, and grandfather Burns was a soldier in that war. Jeremiah Burns, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia, April 12, 1798. He was married in Missouri in 1820 to Miss Jane Sampson, a native of Kentucky, born May 7, 1802, and in Missouri they spent the residue of their lives and reared their family of nine children, four of whom are still living. By occupation he was a farmer, and both he and his wife were Presbyterians. She died January 4, 1860; he, November 10, 1876.

Alexander F. Burns was the fifth born in his father's family, and was reared to manhood in Missouri. In 1852

(Democrat), who moved that the senate adjourn *sine die* on Saturday night, January 18, 1890. This motion was intended to destroy the possibility of any bill passed by the Republican house of representatives being acted upon by the senate in recognition of its legality. Being a motion to adjourn it was believed that it would necessarily have to be put, and the Democratic majority present would see that it was promptly carried; but the chair was equal to the occasion and held that a motion to adjourn *sine die* could not be entertained when the business in hand had not been completed. On motion of Senator Hedges the senate then adjourned until Monday, January 20.

January 28 a resolution to take the joint rules from the table was passed, the eight Republican members voting aye and the Democrats refusing to vote. Baker appealed from the chair, when an affirmative decision was announced, but the lieutenant governor was sustained by eight affirmative votes, the Democrats again refusing to vote. The following day the senate attempted to pass a bill, it being the sixty eighth day of the session. It was moved and seconded that senate bill No. 3 be read. Senator Hoffman (Democrat) called for the ayes and nays. Roll call resulted in eight ayes, nays none, the Democrats refusing to vote.

The president of the senate, Lieutenant Governor Rickards, stated that those who refused to vote violated one of the senate rules, and the secretary was ordered to read senate rule 26 and to call the roll of those refusing to vote, namely, Baker, Becker, Hennessey, Hoffman, McNamara, Parberry, Redd and Thornton. Those Democrats persisting in their refusal to vote, the chair declared the motion lost and the attempt to legislate was defeated. The policy of negation was pursued by the Democrats as to each bill introduced. For several days the Democratic members either absented themselves or refused to vote, thus preventing either the enactment of laws or the final adoption of the joint rules which had been taken from the table. February 6, the seventy-sixth day of the session, every Republican senator was in his seat and every Democratic senator absent. Senator Olds introduced the following resolution, which was adopted:

Whereas, Divers and sundry members of the senate of the legislative assembly of the State

---

he crossed the plains to California, and for two years was engaged in mining in Calaveras county, meeting with fair success. Following his mining experience, he spent one year in agricultural pursuits in California, after which he returned to Missouri, taking with him a snug sum of California gold. Then he was for three years employed as a clerk in the store of Connard & Clark in Missouri, Mr. Connard and Mr. Clark being now well-known merchants of Helena, members of the firm of Clark, Connard & Custen. Mr. Burns' next venture was in Nodaway county, Missouri, where he opened a store on his own account and which he conducted until the outbreak of the Civil war.

In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, First Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, for the Confederate service, and with his command was on duty through Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia and Tennessee, remaining in the service until the close of the war. He participated in the battles at Lexington, Pea Ridge, Corinth, Vicksburg, and in all the hard fighting in the campaign against Sherman through Georgia. He was in much of the very hardest fighting of that sanguinary struggle. November 30, 1864, he was captured at Franklin, Tennessee, and at the time the war closed he was a prisoner on Johnson's Island. On several occasions he was slightly wounded and at the battle of Atlanta he was shot in the foot. From the rank of private he was promoted from time to time on account of meritorious service until he was Captain of his company.

June 7, 1865, Mr. Burns removed from Missouri to Nebraska, but, not being satisfied with that country, remained there only a short time. In 1866 he crossed the plains to Montana, making the journey with ox teams and in company with a small party of emigrants. At Fort Reno on the Powder river they were attacked by Indians, the loss of the whites being two men and a number of stock, but the brave little party succeeded in driving off the red men. Upon his arrival in Montana, Mr. Burns engaged in mining at Helena for a year, during which time he made fair wages. In 1868 he located 160

of Montana are absent, and whereas it is necessary to compel their attendance; now, therefore,

Be it resolved, By the undersigned, a minority of the members of the senate, that any member of the senate who shall be absent on and after February 6, A. D., 1890, shall be fined for such absence, unless excused by the senate, for the first day $50, for the second day's absence $100, for the third day's absence $200, for the fourth day's absence $400, for the fifth day's absence $800, for the sixth day's absence $1,000; and that upon each succeeding day before the adjournment of the senate for the day the roll shall be called and a resolution levying and confirming the foregoing fines against the absent members severally by name, who are not excused, shall be passed and placed on record by the secretary of the senate.

This was supplemented by the following, introduced by Senator Hedges, and adopted.

Resolved, That the president of the senate be authorized to issue duplicate warrants for the arrest of any one or all of the absent members, to the sheriff or other peace officers in the several counties of the State, as in his opinion may be necessary to execute the will of the senate as expressed in the resolution this day adopted requiring their attendance on or before ten o'clock A. M., February 8.

Thereafter the Democratic senators absented themselves in a body and the fines prescribed were entered up in the records against them. The steps taken by the senate to procure the arrest of absentees through the intervention of peace officers when necessary, led the Democrats to understand that dilatory methods were at an end, and that the Republican members proposed to protect the interests of the State at all hazards and use the extreme measures placed in their hands by the law.

There was a hurried flight on the part of the Democratic senators to get beyond the jurisdiction of the State and out of reach of its peace officers. Five of the Democratic senators fled to Spokane; two, it was understood, hastened to St. Paul, where, fearing extradition, they are said to have gone in haste to Canada; while the eighth, Senator Becker, was captured at Glendive by the sheriff of Dawson county. At Miles City the senator was taken from the officer on a writ of habeas corpus and released. Officer Parker, deputy sheriff and special sergeant-at-arms, re-arrested Becker, and with his prisoner boarded the train at Miles City for Helena, the seat of government. The Demo-

acres of land in the Prickly Pear valley, devoted his time and energies to its improvement, and resided on it until 1887. That year he sold out and came to his present location just south of East Helena, where he bought 160 acres, which he still owns. Here he erected a comfortable residence and good farm buildings and has otherwise made numerous improvements, now having one of the richest and finest farms in the county. He has a good water right, and the chief products of his lands are small fruits, vegetables and timothy and clover hay.

Mr. Burns was married October 1, 1857, to Miss Ann E. Kinison, a native of Virginia and the daughter of David Kinison. They have had eight children. Their oldest son, Edward B., is at Wolf Creek, Montana. Cora Elizabeth married W. O. Hutchison. She died in her twenty-ninth year, leaving two children that are being reared by Mr. and Mrs. Burns. The rest of their children are at home, and are as follows: Jeremiah, William K., Albert A., Carrie E., Annie V. and Medora.

All his life Mr. Burns has been an advocate of the principles of Democracy, and on several occasions has rendered efficient service for his party and the public. He was elected to and served as a member of the Constitutional Convention that formulated the constitution for the State of Montana. He was also elected a member of the first Legislative Assembly of his State. Such was the exciting status of affairs that year that the session has gone into history as the "Memorable Session." Mr. Burns is an industrious and successful farmer and an intelligent, well-informed gentleman, and has by his own efforts earned the success which he has attained.

SAMUEL SCHWAB, a Montana pioneer of 1863, and one of Helena's successful business men, is a native of Germany, born August 28, 1836.

Mr. Schwab spent the first sixteen years of his life in his native land. In 1852, believing that America with her free institutions afforded better opportunities for an enterprising young man, he emigrated to this country, landing in New York city A few months later he went to New Orleans and then to Natchez, Mississippi, where for a time he clerked in the store of his uncle. This uncle afterward employed him to run a branch house at Mead-

cratic conspirators took alarm, there was an exchange of telegrams, and Parker was arrested at Bozeman on a charge of kidnapping Becker. They were taken off the train at that point, and every possible scheme short of actual violence worked to get Becker out of the custody of the officer. It is not improbable that some of the plans laid by the Democrats to secure the person of Becker would have succeeded but for the nerve of several local Republicans in that city, who went to the aid of Parker and gave the mob to understand that any illegal step on its part would be resisted by force of arms.

The proceedings against Parker for kidnapping Becker resulted in his acquittal. In the meantime a special train had been sent to Bozeman from Helena and the officer and his prisoner were landed in the capital city in safety. Renewed efforts to get Becker away from the officer were made upon their arrival in Helena, taking the form of subterfuges and deceptions of various kinds, but Parker landed his charge in the senate chamber at 9:30 o'clock P. M., February 8, the seventy-eighth day of the session.

A recess of fifteen minutes was taken to enable the committee on privileges and elections to consider Becker's case. He was purged of contempt and relieved of the fines imposed upon him. A quorum was now present, whereupon the joint rules, so long held in abeyance, were adopted and a joint committee on enrollment appointed. A large number of appropriation bills, deemed essential to the support of the State and its institutions, were passed at that night's session. Unfortunately, through an error or oversight in the house of representatives, the bills had not been properly enrolled by the house, and the action of the senate thereupon proved ineffective.

At a late hour it was deemed best to adjourn until Monday, February 10, rather than encroach upon Sunday. An adjournment was not taken, however, until Senator Becker had pledged his word of honor that he would attend the session of the senate on Monday. With Becker's solemn assurance that nothing but his death would prevent him from being present at the meeting of the senate on the 10th, that body adjourned.

At a late hour the next night, Sunday, Senator Becker stole out the back door of his hotel in Helena and was driven with all possible speed

ville, Missouri. Next he and a partner purchasd a store and stock of general merchandise at Union Church, Jefferson county, that State, where he remained one year. At the expiration of that time he sold out and returned to Rochester, New York. Soon afterward, however, in company with three other young men, he again sought a location in the West, this time selecting Watertown, Wisconsin, where he was in business for a few years, and whence he went to Leavenworth, Kansas. Mr. Schwab was at Leavenworth when the Civil war broke out and while there witnessed some exciting events. From Leavenworth he went to Denver, Colorado. He was engaged in business in different places in Colorado until 1863, when he came by stage to Montana.

August 20, 1863, he opened a store at Virginia City, and until the fall of the following year he conducted business there. At that time he started East, but on account of the Indian outbreaks he went no further than Denver that fall. In Denver he was in partnership with Herman & Lobe. In the spring of 1865 he continued his journey East, and returned with an ox train loaded with their own goods, the train being composed of twenty-one wagons, each wagon drawn by six yoke of oxen. They continued in business in Virginia City until 1866, when Mr. Schwab came to Helena. He afterward had a store at Elk Creek and one at Beartown, and from the latter place returned to Helena where he has since remained.

In his various business operations in Helena, Mr. Schwab has been in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Zimmerman. They purchased a frame building on Main street, called the Walla Walla, and did business in it until it was swept away by the great fire. While they lost heavily, they were not disheartened by their reverses. They rented the St. Louis and in a few days were doing a prosperous business. In 1880 they built the Cosmopolitan hotel, a handsome brick block, four stories and basement, containing eighty rooms, and upon its completion rented it to John Ming. After a time Messrs. Schwab and Zimmerman took charge of the establishment, and conducted it successfully until July, 1891, at which time they leased it to H. C. Burgeart, the present genial landlord. This hotel is in a fine location and is run on both

to the Northern Pacific depot, where a special engine was in waiting to convey him across the Montana line into Idaho. Before the Republicans were apprised of this movement the special, traveling at a high rate of speed and having the right of way by special arrangement, had passed the limits of the State and Senator Becker was safe in Idaho, out of reach of his senatorial coadjutors, who vainly awaited the redemption of his word of honor on Monday morning.

This cowardly and disgraceful incident, planned and executed by the Democratic leaders, effectually stopped any further attempts at legislation during the session. Thus the new State was not only deprived of appropriations essential to its maintenance, but laws necessary for its well being were throttled upon the threshold of their passage.

The senate adjourned February 20, 1890, by limitation of law, passing the following resolution in its closing hours :

Be it resolved, By the senate, as expressive of the views of every senator who was present at the opening, and is now present at the close of the first session of the senate of the State of Montana, that our presiding officer, Lieutenant-Governor J. E. Rickards, merits and receives our fullest and warmest thanks for his untiring devotion to his official duties. Often under the most perplexing and exasperating circumstances, with courage and patience ready for any emergency and equal to any demand, he has been uniformly courteous, considerate and dignified. None ever tried more faithfully to do his duty and forward the business which the people expected at the hands of their representatives. If we have failed it is not the fault of our presiding officer.

IN THE UNITED STATES SENATE.

Preparations were made by Sanders and Power, on the one hand, and Clark and Maginnis, on the other hand, to contest for seats in the United States senate. The two latter contestants had been named as the choice of a caucus of Democrats, comprising the Democratic members of the State senate and house of representatives and the five claimants from Silver Bow county. All the data deemed essential was compiled in pamphlet form by each party to the senatorial contest and submitted to the committee on privileges and elections of that body. The contest was made in the first session of the Fifty-first Congress, the report of the committee being made thereon under date of March 24, 1890. The report of the commit-

---

the American and European plans. Since leasing it Mr. Schwab and his partner have given their attention to mining and other interests, having invested largely in both gold and silver mines. Mr. Schwab had some experience in the mines at Virginia City at an early day, and has ever since been more or less interested in both quartz and placer mining.

During his long residence in Helena, Mr. Schwab has done his part toward bringing about the present development of the city. He is a member of the Board of Trade; fraternally, is a Blue Lodge, Commandery and Council Mason; politically, has been a Republican ever since the war.

May 1, 1878, he was married, at Detroit, Michigan, to Miss Thekla Feigenbaum, a native of Germany; but their happy married life was of brief duration. Mrs. Schwab died May 12, 1879, leaving an infant son, Levi. Mr. Schwab has since remained single, and now has rooms in the Cosmopolitan hotel.

CLATON RAMSDELL, a Montana pioneer of 1863 and a prominent mining-man and farmer of Deer Lodge county, has resided on his farm five miles north of Deer Lodge since 1869.

Mr. Ramsdell was born in Quincy, Illinois, June 20, 1853, son of Joseph Ramsdell, further mention of whom will be found elsewhere in this work. Claton is the older of the two children comprising his father's family, his sister being now the wife of James Talbott, of Butte City, Montana. At the time the Ramsdell family came to Montana the subject of our sketch was a lad of ten years. His first home here was at Alder Gulch, and his education was received in Deer Lodge county. He began prospecting and mining when he was only fourteen years of age and he was with his father in most of their many enterprises. He has been a discoverer of numerous valuable mines, among them being the Alice, Great Republic, Flag, and the Joseph, and he was part owner of the Orphan Boy and the Ramsdell Parrot, all of which

tee embraces 172 pages, covering the ground thoroughly in detail. While the merits of the precinct controversy were fully entered into in this report, and the attitude of the Republican party sustained, the committee maintained as a legal proposition that the State canvassing board, and not the county clerk, was authorized to issue certificates of election to representatives, giving its unqualified approval of the position taken by the Supreme Court of Montana in the determination of a like question in the Thompson case heretofore referred to.

Under the findings of the committee on privileges and elections Sanders and Power were given seats in the Senate of the United States to represent the State of Montana in that body. In determining by lot who should be entitled to the long term and who the short, Power drew the long term, which expires March 4, 1895, and Sanders the short term, ending March 4, 1893.

SECOND LEGISLATIVE SESSION.

The elections of 1890 resulted disastrously to the Republican party in all sections of the Union, Montana not being exempt from the general landslide, although the percentage of Democratic gain in this State was not equal to that in other States. The Democratic claim that the Republican party suffered from the course it had pursued relative to the Precinct 34 matter had no basis in fact. The general election in the State embraced only the election of a congressman, Thomas H. Carter being the Republican nominee and W. W. Dixon the Democratic nominee. The issues of the election were chiefly of a national character, and as neither Carter nor Dixon had in any way been associated with the precinct troubles, that question had no bearing upon the results of the campaign. A bitter warfare was made on Carter on the grounds that he had at a critical time in the house of representatives betrayed the interests of silver. Constant asseverations of this character, added to the powerful effort made in Dixon's behalf by his personal friend and political chaperone, Marcus Daly, brought about the defeat of Carter. The Democrats had an initial advantage over the Republicans in the senatorial elections of this year, and by extraordinary exertions, and the expenditure of large sums of money, succeeded in securing a majority in the Sate senate, that body compris-

have been paying mines. The Alice sold for $12,000. Others sold for more, and the Davis estate now owns a number of these mines. The home farm, which Mr. Ramsdell owns and occupies, comprises 600 acres. Here he carries on farming and stock-raising extensively, being largely interested in raising fine cattle and thoroughbred horses. He also raises race horses, is a lover of the turf, and on many occasions his steeds have won the prize.

Mr. Ramsdell was married November 26, 1882, to Miss Julia M. Sconton, a native of Ohio. Fraternally, he is identified with the K. of P. and the A. O. U. W. He is independent in his political views and votes for men and measures rather than party.

JAMES A. HENDRICKS, one of the honored and respected early settlers of Marysville, was born in Kentucky, May 14, 1833. His grandfather, Peter Hendricks, came from Germany to America when a boy, locating in one of the Carolinas. He was a farmer by occupation, became one of the pioneer settlers of Kentucky, and lived to the age of seventy years. His family consisted of two sons and three daughters. One son, James Hendricks, the father of our subject, was born in one of the Carolinas in 1799. He married Miss Sarah Land, also a native of the South, and they made their home in Kentucky, where their six children were born and raised. Only three are now living.

James A. Hendricks, the youngest child in order of birth in the above family, was eight years of age when the family moved to Missouri. He continued to reside in that State until eighteen years of age, and then, in 1852, crossed the plains with ox teams to California. It was the year in which cholera made such ravages among the emigrants, and many new-made graves met the gaze of the weary traveler as he pressed forward to the land of gold, but to many of them a land which they never reached, and from which many others never returned. Mr. Hendricks reached California October 14, and went direct to the gold diggings on the South Yuba river; also mined on Washington creek. He found rich diggings

ing ten Democrats and six Republicans. No further fears of a lack of quorum were entertained.

The members of the house of representatives met in two bodies, as at previous sessions, and effected independent organizations. Governor Toole promptly recognized the Democratic house, which was likewise recognized by the senate. The senate and Democratic house met in joint session and listened to the reading of the governor's annual message. But while the two houses of representatives had changed their relations to the State senate, legislation under the new order of things was impossible by reason of a lack of quorum in the Democratic house and the certainty that the Supreme Court, having already determined the status of the Republican house of representatives, as a legal body would not sustain the validity of a law passed by an illegal body. The Democratic house could have no standing in a legal sense, and the partisan action of a Democratic senate and a Democratic governor could not enable it to acquire the dignity of a law-making power. Therefore the dead-lock was continued.

Under such conditions, and with no senatorial ambitions to intervene, talk of a compromise began early in the session and was freely indulged by both Republicans and Democrats, until finally that desideratum so essential to the welfare of the State was realized. Conservative men in both parties more interested in securing legislation to relieve the pressing necessities of the State than in party advantages or the conservation of political pride, made every effort to devise equable plans for breaking the dead-lock. A point had been reached in the history of the new State when the pressing obligations of Statehood must be respected or lasting injury inflicted upon the commonwealth.

Caucuses were held and committees appointed by both houses with a view to effecting a compromise, and plans and suggestions innumerable emanated from both parties. It became clear, however, that party pride and prejudice and the subtlety of leadership were almost insurmountable barriers to the attainment of an end so earnestly desired by the people. When it became evident that the State was bordering on a condition of anarchy, and that the bitter prejudices that inspired the Democratic leadership would hesitate at no extreme, the Republican house made a formal offer to the effect that all the Democrats and all the Republicans

and often made as high as $50 a day, but later worked in poorer places, where he lost a part of his savings. After spending four years in the placer mines he engaged in the butcher business in Washington, Nevada county, where he made money rapidly. Three years later he returned to Missouri with a fair supply of the gold for which he had risked so much, and at Stony Point, that State, conducted a store until the great Civil war burst upon the country. From that cause he lost both his goods and money.

Mr. Hendricks sympathized with the South, and enlisted in the Confederate army under Quantrell. Their operations were principally from Missouri to Texas. He was in many skirmishes and hard-fought battles, suffered many hardships, was slightly wounded three times, and at the battle of Prairie Grove was wounded in the leg and had his horse killed under him. He enlisted as a private, but by meritorious conduct was promoted at different times, and at the close of the struggle was First Lieutenant of Shelby's brigade. In 1864 Mr. Hendricks and two companions received a furlough and returned home, and all were married and returned to Texas with their wives on horseback.

Our subject's marriage occurred October 11, 1864, to Miss Ellen Gregg, a native of Missouri, and her brother was one of the soldiers married at that time. Mrs. Hendricks was with her husband in Texas when the war closed, and in July, 1866, they returned to Missouri. Our subject was then engaged in farming and raising mules for four years, then crossed the plains with a drove of cattle to Golden City, Colorado, sold his stock and returned to Missouri. In 1883 he came to Marysville, built the residence where he still resides, was engaged in freighting from Helena to Marysville until the railroad was built, and since that time has been practically retired from business life. He has held the office of Constable for a number of years, and also served as Sheriff. Mr. Hendricks has lived a life of varied and eventful experi-

whose seats in the house of representatives were undisputed meet together in joint conference and devise a plan of compromise, leaving out of this conference the five Democrats and the five Republicans whose seats were in dispute. To this the Democrats would not agree.

Finally, Senator Goddard (Republican) and Senator Thornton (Democrat), both representative party men, zealous workers for the welfare of their respective organizations, yet able and distinguished citizens, were mutually agreed upon as a senate committee to devise a basis of agreement between the two houses of representatives. The plan outlined by those gentlemen was fully debated in each house, modified in some respects and finally adopted as follows: Three of the Republicans and two of the Democrats whose seats had been disputed were to be seated as members of the house of representatives, and the Democrats were to name the officers of that body. This compromise involved the surrender of party pride on both sides, but was in response to a demand that towered above all party considerations. Although the legality of the Republican house had been fully established by the court of last resort and the senate of the United States, it assented to the retirement of two of its members and the surrender of the organization of the house in patriotic response to the necessities of Statehood which could be met only by the prompt enactment of much needed laws.

At high noon, January 28, 1891, the two houses met together on the basis of the compromise that had been agreed to and the deadlock was broken. It was an event in the history of the State that ranked second in importance only to the 8th day of November, 1889, when, by virtue of a proclamation by President Harrison, Montana was admitted into the sisterhood of States.

ELECTION OF 1892.

In the election of 1892 the Republicans were victorious in Montana all along the line, sweeping the State with their electoral ticket, electing a representative in Congress and suffering the defeat of but one man on their State ticket. In this election it was clearly demonstrated that the Republican party had been greatly strengthened by its attitude in the Precinct 34 contro-

ences, is now in the sixtieth year of his age, but is still hale and hearty, and is considered one of Marysville's most honorable and reliable citizens.

Mr. and Mrs. Hendricks have had the following children: Lydia G., wife of J. M. Halterman, of Marysville; Riley E., engaged in the milling business in Utah; Clarence E., a business man of this city; and Charles J., Arthur J., Harry C., Carrie E. and Bessie, at home.

HENRY DUNSCHEN, a successful farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Germany, June 11, 1827. In 1854 he left his native land for America, and for the following ten years was engaged in farming in Illinois. He then made the long and hazardous journey with horses and mules across the plains to Montana, where he followed mining at Alder Gulch about one year, and then, in 1865, secured 240 acres of Government land at his present location in Bitter Root valley. He built a small cabin and began the improvement of his place, which he has since converted into one of the finest farms in the family. He has now a good bearing orchard, a comfortable dwelling, where once stood his little cabin, and has made many other improvements.

In 1871 Mr. Dunschen was united in marriage with Mrs. Mary Ford. By her former marriage Mrs. Dunschen had one daughter, now Mrs. Andrew Logan. Our subject and wife are members of the Catholic Church. The former has been a life-long Democrat, has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of his county, and is well and favorably known by many of the early settlers of Montana.

JOHN MURRAY, County Commissioner of Jefferson county, was born in county Tipperary, Ireland, June 6, 1843, a son of Bartholomew and Emma (Bowen) Murray, natives also of that country. The parents were married in their native land, where seven children were born to them. In 1846 the father and eldest son came to America, locating in Fulton county, Illinois, where they were joined in the following year by the remainder of the family, and there the eighth child was born. They resided on the farm a number of years, but their death occurred at Macomb McDonough county,—the father in 1886, and the mother in 1889. Of their eight children, two sons and four daughters are still living.

versy and the legislative dead-lock. Wm. E. Hall, a leading member of the Silver Bow canvassing board, and chiefly responsible for the rejection of the alleged returns from Precinct 34, was nominated and elected as a Harrison elector, while Lieutenant Governor John E. Rickards, who presided over the State senate during the dead-lock and thwarted the Democratic conspiracy to secure two United States senators, was nominated and elected governor of the State of Montana by a splendid majority. The entire State ticket was elected with the exception of Henry N. Blake, nominee for chief justice, whose defeat was brought about by a combination of the Democratic and Populist parties, which united on Judge Pemberton for that position. For Congress Charles S. Hartman (Republican) defeated W. W. Dixon (Democrat).

THIRD LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.

Upon the legislative assembly convening in January, 1893, devolved the duty of electing a United States senator to succeed Wilbur F. Sanders, whose term expired March 4, 1893. There was but one contested seat in the assembly. The claim was made by the Democrats that E. E. Leech, member of the house from Choteau county, was elected by illegal votes cast at a certain precinct in that county, whereupon his Democratic competitor, A. B. Hamilton, appeared as claimant to the seat. When it became the duty of the State auditor to administer the oath of office to the members of the house Mr. Hamilton stood up to be sworn in. The auditor, Mr. A. B. Cook, refused to administer the oath collectively, but upon roll call, the result being that Mr. Leech, the duly accredited representative from Chocteau county, was sworn in and sook his seat. Having failed to secure the seat through a technical maneuver, Mr. Hamilton made no effort to lay his case before the house on its merits, and the contest ended practically with a confession that it was not made in good faith or with a view of pushing it to a conclusion upon the facts. The incident excited little interest in either party, and Mr. Leech's title to his seat was never seriously questioned.

The House of Representatives comprised fifty-five members, of whom twenty-six were Democrats, twenty-six Republicans and three were Populists. One of the Populist members,

John Murray, the fifth child in order of birth, crossed the ocean to America at the age of five years, was raised on the farm in Illinois and attended the public schools during the winter months. In 1865, filled with the spirit of adventure, he crossed the plains to Montana with a freight train, under the direction of Captain Nasby. They had a large train of oxen, and there were twenty-seven men in this particular outfit, but they were joined by several other trains in crossing the Indian country. At Polo Creek, one of the tributaries of the Platte, they were attacked by Indians, who captured one of their wagons, wounded an ox through the neck, but the emigrants then succeeded in driving them off without further loss. After arriving at Virginia City, Mr. Murray engaged in mining, but, meeting with poor success there, two weeks later he went to Warm Spring creek, and after spending one month there went to Confederate Gulch, where he found all the claims taken. In the early spring he engaged in prospecting at New York Gulch, where he worked the first successful drain, and during the two years spent at that place took out about $15,000. They then supposed the mine was nearly exhausted, but it has yielded an abundance of gold since. Mr. Murray next followed mining and merchandising at Indian Creek, in St. Louis, and three years afterward returned to Warm Spring District, where he has ever since remained. In 1884 he became interested in mining with Governor Hauser and A. M. Holter, of Helena, and they have bought the entire district, consisting of about 600 acres. They work from sixteen to twenty-two miles, and during the past ten years have taken out $125,000 in gold. They expended $30,000 in putting in the Beaver Creek ditch, and $10,000 in building the Indian Creek ditch. It is now one of the most valuable properties in the State. Mr. Murray is also interested in quartz mining, his principal mine being the Iron Mask, from which they have shipped large quantities of ore, and ten car loads lately shipped by them netted from $300 to $889 a car. They have developed the mine to a drift of 335 feet In addition to his mining interests, our subject owns 349 acres of land in the Missouri valley, where he now resides.

Daniel W. Beecher, of Cascade, posed as the product of a combination between the Democrats and Populists. This was urged in justification of his early desertion of the Populist triumvirate and strict adhesion to Democratic interests throughout the great senatorial fight of that session. The State senate stood, Democrats nine, Republicans seven. Thus, with the aid and co-operation of Beecher, the Democrats had a clear majority of three votes on joint ballot, and were able to name not only the successor to Senator Sanders but absolutely control legislation as well.

In their senatorial caucus the Republicans named Senator Sanders as their choice for senator, the Democrats named W. A. Clark, and the Populists named Samuel Mulville. Ten Democrats, however, under the influence of Marcus Daly, who had again undertaken to defeat and humiliate his old-time enemy, as in the Clark-Carter Congressional campaign, refused to enter the Democratic senatorial caucus or be a party to its action. These ten Democrats resolutely refused to vote for Clark, the choice of the party caucus, when by so doing they would have made his election possible any day during the session. Mulville was soon dropped, two of the Populists aligning themselves with the Daly forces, the other (Beecher) swinging in line for Clark. With twelve members of the joint session voting steadfastly for W. W. Dixon, the candidate of Marcus Daly, the election of Clark with Democratic votes became an impossibility. The Republicans were not strong enough numerically to elect their candidate, while the split in the Democratic party prevented their political opponents from scoring a victory. This condition of affairs prevailed throughout the entire session. Clark remained the caucus nominee of his party during the session, but the Republicans decided to drop Sanders, when it became evident that his election was impossible, and in a caucus called to consider the senatorial question it was, after due deliberation, determined to substitute the name of Lee Mantle as the choice of the Republican party for senatorial honors. This was accordingly done, but did not result in the acquisition of new votes. On the contrary, the total Republican vote could not be held to Mantle as it had been to Sanders. Mr. Mantle, however, remained the official choice of his party until the final ballot in joint session was taken.

In November, 1876, he was united in marriage with Miss Annie Sullivan. They have seven children, all born in Montana, namely, Mary, Regina, Maud, Bertha, Silvian, Lessie and ———. In political matters, Mr. Murray has been a life-long Democrat, and in 1889 was the choice of his party for County Commissioner, in which he is now serving his fourth year.

JUDGE ORREN EMERSON, County Treasurer of Deer Lodge county, dates his arrival in Montana in June, 1865, and for nearly three decades has been identified with its interests.

He is a native of the State of Maine, born June 21, 1831, a descendant of English ancestry. Daniel Emerson, his grandfather, emigrated from England to this country at an early day and settled in Maine, where the Judge's father, Samuel Emerson, was born in 1789. Samuel Emerson married Fanny Parlan, also a native of Maine, and they reared their family and spent their lives in that State. Eight of their ten children are still living, Orren being their third-born. The father died in 1849, at the age of sixty years, and the mother passed away in 1875, at the age of seventy. Both were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church and led consistent lives, honored and respected by all who knew them.

Judge Emerson grew up on his father's farm, in Maine, and received his early education in the common schools, attending school during the winter only. When he reached his majority he started out in life for himself. For two years he was employed in sawmill work in the State of New York. Then, in 1854, he went to California, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and for eight years thereafter followed the fortunes of a miner in the Golden State. Next we find him in Boise City, Idaho, where he remained two years, mining and also doing a blacksmith business, having a partner in the latter.

In 1865, as already stated, the subject of our sketch arrived in Montana. He brought with him a blacksmith

When it became evident that Clark could not control enough Democratic votes to insure his election, and that the session was likely to terminate without the selection of a senator, the friends of the Democratic nominee put forth the most extraordinary efforts to secure a decisive vote in his favor.

At noon upon the last day of the session the house and senate met as usual to ballot in joint session for a senator, meeting in the auditorium, which was crowded with spectators who came to witness the last and most exciting chapter of the great political drama. A ballot was taken; the six Republicans voted for Clark, creating a tremendous sensation. But this acquisition of strength by the Clark men was not sufficient to elect. Three more Republican votes were needed to insure the success of Clark, and it is by some believed that a second ballot would have given him that additional number. This belief, however, has never been confirmed and cannot be treated with historical accuracy, for the second ballot was not taken; and if any other Republican contemplated voting for Clark he had no opportunity of doing so and has never confessed his purpose.

As soon as the result of the ballot was announced, Senator Matts, as spokesman for the Daly wing of the Democratic membership, made a speech in advocacy of adjourning the joint session *sine die*. Upon this proposition the Republican members united with the Daly men and the motion to adjourn carried, thus ending the prolonged controversy without the election of a senator to succeed Wilbur F. Sanders.

SENATORIAL VACANCY.

Two days after the adjournment of the legislative assembly the term of Senator Sanders expired, throwing upon Governor Rickards the responsibility of appointing an *ad-interim* senator. In deference to the will of the Republican party, expressed in the final action of the Republican members of the legislative assembly in senatorial caucus, and in response to letters and petitions of similar import from prominent Republicans in all quarters of the State, Governor Rickards appointed Lee Mantle a senator to fill the vacancy caused by the failure of the legislative assembly to name a successor to Senator Sanders.

Upon technical grounds which reversed the

outfit, came by way of Walla Walla, and first located at Elk Creek and later at Blackfoot City, carrying on the blacksmith business at both places. In those days he received good prices for his work. For making a miner's pick he got $16, and for shoeing a horse, $12. From Blackfoot City he removed his business in 1867 to Philipsburg, where he purchased property and built both a residence and shop, and where he met with great prosperity. He was also engaged in quartz mining successfully for a number of years, and while there was one of the discoverers of the Speckled Trout mine and of the Poor Man, and he owned an interest in the Princetown. He parted with his interest in these mines for a few thousand dollars, and they afterward yielded large dividends.

In 1870 Mr. Emerson came to Deer Lodge. Here he soon afterward engaged in business, which he successfully carried on for a number of years. On one occasion while prospecting in the mountains he had the misfortune to lose his right arm, the result of an accidental discharge from his rifle. Finding himself thus disabled he turned his attention to the study of law, and in 1880 was admitted to the bar. About that time he was elected Probate Judge of the county, in which capacity he served efficiently for six consecutive terms of two years each, and in 1892 he was elected to his present office, that of County Treasurer. He has all his life been a stanch Republican, and his election to official position has been a fitting recognition of his worth and ability. His whole public career has been characterized by the strictest fidelity.

Judge Emerson was married some years ago to Miss Elizabeth Vestal, a native of Iowa and a daughter of Taylor Hughes. Esq., of that State.

DENIS HAMEL, a prominent farmer residing on the Mullan Road, a short distance west of Frenchtown, was born in Quebec, Canada, in 1837, and is of French descent. He was raised in his native city, and is a self-educated man. In 1856 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained two years; spent six months in Tennessee; was afterward employed by the American Fur Company in St. Louis; came up the Missouri river to

precedents that had been established by the senate of the United States, Mr. Mantle was denied a seat in that body. Two causes operated to bring about his rejection. First, his pronounced views in favor of the free coinage of silver, which were distasteful to the reigning influences in the senate; and, secondly, to the belief entertained by some of the Democratic members of that body that his rejection would impel the governor of Montana to reconvene the legislative assembly of this State to elect a senator and that such action would eventuate in the selection of a Democrat who would strengthen the party in the forthcoming contest on the tariff.

The rejection of Mantle was followed by a strong effort on the part of Democratic leaders to induce the governor to convene the legislative assembly in extraordinary session. The Clark forces were abnormally active in this direction, and every possible argument and effort was brought to bear to this end. Responsive to the best public sentiment in the State, and with a clear comprehension of the best interests of the commonwealth, Governor Rickards refused to convene the legislature. The wisdom of the course pursued by the executive became apparent when events demonstrated later on that another senator from Montana would have added nothing to the final determination of the silver question, while involving a great expense for an extra session which the condition of the State treasury did not warrant.

The legislative assembly which convenes in January, 1895, will be delegated with the responsibility of electing two United States senators,—one to fill the existing vacancy and one to succeed Senator Power. An entire new house of representatives will be chosen at the fall election in 1894, and thirteen State senators out of a total of twenty-one will be elected, by reason of the creation of five new counties by the Third Legislative Assembly. A representative in Congress and one member of the supreme court will also be elected. The contest will be a triangular one between the Republican, Democratic and Populist parties.

Montana; during the first winter in this State worked at Fort Benton; worked on a farm one year in Walla Walla; followed mining at the Oro Fino mines in Idaho; six months afterward returned to Walla Walla; in the following spring went to Boise Basin, and while at the latter place, with three others, often took out from $300 to $400 a day. Mr. Hamel was afterward engaged in freighting from Walla Walla to Boise Basin and other places, for which he received twenty five cents per pound. When gold was discovered in Cedar creek, he went to that place, but met with poor success. He next mined at Boise Basin for wages, and in 1876 located on 120 acres of his present farm, three miles west of Frenchtown. Mr. Hamel has since added to his original purchase until he now owns 260 acres of fine farming land, where, in addition to general farming, he is engaged in stock-raising, for which he has a large free range.

In 1874 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Emily Courtwell, who was born in this State, a daughter of one of Montana's earliest pioneers. By this union have been born three children,—Clara, who resides with her father; and Florence and Napoleon, deceased, the former dying at the age of nine years, and the latter at seven years. The wife and mother departed this life January 24, 1881, and her loss proved a severe one to her husband and daughter. Mr. Hamel is a respected, industrious and intelligent farmer, has always been identified with the Democratic party, and both he and his daughter are members of the Catholic Church.

EDMOND LACHAPELLE, one of the successful farmers of Prickly Pear valley, settled on his farm in said valley in the year 1870, and as one of its representative citizens is entitled to mention here.

Mr. Lachapelle, as his name indicates, is of French ancestry. His people were early settlers of Canada. His father, Nelson Lachapelle, was born near the city of Montreal, and spent his whole life on the farm on which he was born, this farm having long since become a part of that great city. He lived to be eighty years of age, and his widow still survives, being now in her seventy-seventh year. They had a family of nine children, six of whom are still living, Edmond being the youngest child.

Edmond Lachapelle was born at Montreal, October 15, 1840. He remained on the farm with his parents until he reached manhood, and for five years was engaged in farming on his own account in Canada. He was married there in 1864 to Miss Mary Chonet, also a native of Canada and of French ancestry. Three children were born to them in Canada,—Edmond, Hennick and Harter.

CHAPTER XXXII.

HISTORY OF THE DEMOCRATIC PARTY IN MONTANA.

BY SAMUEL WORD, ESQ.

THAT portion of the Northwest embraced within the limits of Montana was a part of the Louisiana Purchase, ceded by Napoleon the First to the United States in 1803, during the administration of President Jefferson. No attempt was made to give local government to any portion of the present limits of Montana until March 3, 1863, when Congress passed an act organizing the Territory of Idaho, which embraced within its limits all of the country known as the State of Idaho and a large portion of what is now known as Montana. Soon after the passage of the organic act of Idaho, the president appointed Sidney Edgerton an associate justice for that Territory. In the summer of 1863 he came with his nephew, W. F. Sanders, and stopped at Bannack in Beaver Head county in this State, which was then a lively placer-mining camp. Until gold was discovered in Alder gulch Bannack was the most populous section of the country. In the winter of 1864, Judge Edgerton went to Washington, and, with others favoring the division of Idaho, secured the passage by Congress of the act organizing the Territory of Montana, embracing the limits of country now known as the State of Montana. The president appointed Judge Edgerton Governor of the new Territory, and he returned to Bannack soon after the passage of the act and entered upon his duties.

The organic act authorized the governor to cause a census of voters to be taken, also to divide the Territory into Council and Legislative districts, and apportion the qualified voters as nearly equally as practicable among the several districts. After the census was taken in the summer of 1864, the governor made his proclamation apportioning the Territory, naming the legislative and council districts, and designating the offices to be filled at the general election in September, 1864. Madison county was then the most populous county in the Territory, and was required to return to the legislature more members than any other section. Among other things provided for in the governor's appointment was that all portions of the Territory not

Believing that there were better opportunities for a man to attain success in the United States than in his native land, Mr. Lachapelle came to Montana, making the journey alone in order to prospect and see the country before bringing his family hither. He came up the Missouri river, went to Holmes Gulch, near Helena, and engaged in placer-mining. Here he met with fair success. He and three others in a single day got out no less than $250 from the mines. In 1875, having accumulated a nice little sum, he returned for his family, sold his property in Canada, and came back with his wife and children to Montana, this time making the journey by rail. He continued his mining operations until 1878, when the mines gave out. About this time he met with a good opportunity to invest in a farm, which he did, purchasing 160 acres of land, with improvements and stock, including cows and horses, for the sum of $2,800 in cash. To this property he moved, and on it he has since been engaged in the dairy business. At present he milks forty-five cows and finds a ready market for his milk and cream in Helena, the city being only four miles distant from his ranch. Prosperity has attended his efforts here. He has built a good brick residence on his farm, and has from time to time purchased additional farms until he now has 1,500 acres in the Flat Creek country, on which are no less than 6,000 sheep. His two eldest sons have

mentioned as being in any legislative or council district named by him were "attached to Madison county for election purposes."

The date fixed for the first election was September, 1864, for the election of a member of Congress for the short session, for members of the legislature and district and county officers. The country was sparsely populated by people from all parts of the Union, from Maine to California, from the South and from the North, who were attracted hither by the desire to better their fortunes in the golden placers of this region, which had become famous throughout the country. Many came from Colorado, California and the Territories west, who were experienced in mining; many from the different States who did not care to enter the armies on either side; some few who had had a taste of war in one army or the other, after the term of their enlistment expired, came here to get away from the confusion and hard times incident to a state of war, and to better their fortunes. They had become generally tired of politics, and seemed contented to be where they could engage in lucrative employment, free from the turmoil and political excitement of communities involved in the rebellion. Without telegraphic or railroad communications with the East or West, twenty to thirty days' time was required, by slow mail service, to get the news from the East. With few exceptions, none cared to talk politics. The acquisition of gold was the prevailing excitement. Neighbors often did not know, nor did they care to know, one another's politics. Realizing their isolated situation in a new country infested with highwaymen and murderers, and liable to depredations of hostile Indians, with no protection from the general Government and little afforded by the law, they were drawn together as a band of brothers in the interest of mutual protection and individual prosperity.

Such was the situation in 1863 and 1864, up to that time, that initiatory steps were taken looking to governmental organization under Montana's organic act. Prior to May, 1864, the laws of Idaho were enforced to a limited extent by officers who had been appointed to their positions by the governor of Idaho, who was a Republican. All such officers were Republicans without a single exception. So little interest, however, was taken in polities at that

charge of the sheep business. Four other sons have been born to them in Montana,—Levi, Obert, Docty and Joseph. Their home is within a short distance of the Montana University, and the sons are attending this institution. The farm for which he paid $2,800 is now worth $10,000, the growth of Helena having largely enhanced the value of property adjacent to the city.

Politically, Mr. Lachapelle is a Republican. He is ranked with the early settlers of Montana who have been prospered by coming to the Territory and growing up with the country. During his early career here he worked hard to accumulate property, and now he is able to rest and take life easy.

DAMIEN LEDOUX, a prominent farmer five miles west of Frenchtown, on the Mullan Road, was born at St. Charles, Canada East, February 4, 1826, a son of Peter and Louise (Scenic) Ledoux, of French descent. They had nine children, only two of whom are now living. They were honest, industrious farmers, and both lived to be over seventy years of age.

Damien, our subject, came to the United States when fourteen years of age, and, after spending four years on a farm in Vermont, traveled over the Western States. In 1850 he crossed the plains with ox teams to California, and in 1854 went from Sacramento to Oregon, where he followed farming and sawmilling. He was also one of the discoverers of gold at Fraser river. At that time the Indians were very troublesome there, and Mr. Ledoux was several times shot at, but was never wounded. From Oregon he went to Washington, having been obliged to ferry across the Columbia river; afterward went to Idaho, and then located on 160 acres of land six miles west of Missoula. Five years later he sold his land and moved to the latter city, where he was engaged in tanning until 1884, and since that time has resided on 160 acres of land west of Frenchtown, Missoula county. He has built a good residence on his land, and made many other improvements. At one time Mr. Ledoux harvested 640 bushels of oats from fourteen bushels sown.

In February, 1865, he was united in marriage with

time that no attention was paid to it. These officers continued in the discharge of their duties until governmental machinery was put in motion under a new organic act.

After the governor's proclamation calling an election in September, 1864, the people commenced to look around for candidates to fill the several offices. The Republicans got together and named W. F. Sanders as their candidate for Congress, and also named candidates for the legislative and for district and county offices. The Democrats held informal gatherings in the different mining camps and named delegates to a convention to nominate a candidate for Congress. They also got together in county conventions and named candidates for the legislature and district and county offices. At the first Territorial Democratic convention Samuel McLean was named as the candidate of the Democracy to oppose the Republican nominee for the short session in Congress. Up to this time neither party had an approximate idea of its numerical strength.

The campaign opened. Political meetings were held by both parties in all the settled portions of the Territory, and in a short time political excitement ran high, intensified by the peculiar campaign waged by the Republican leaders. Men who were not Republicans were called rebels, copperheads, traitors to their country. As a mass they were designated as the left wing of Price's army. This did not set well with those who were from the loyal States, some of whom had served a period in the Federal army, but did not and would not identify themselves with the Republican party. Threats were thrown out by some of the Republican leaders designed to intimidate voters. This mistaken policy was carried to such an extent that Governor Edgerton was induced to go to Virginia City, where the mass of voters were, and make a speech a few days before the election. He did not discuss political issues, but dwelt in language strong and bitter upon what he called the disloyalty of his audience, and the disloyal demonstrations they had been making, threatening them with the power of the government, with arrest and punishment. This attempt at intimidation failed of its purpose. The opposition to the Republican party resented the intimation of his excellency that their enthusiasm for their candidates, and their

Miss Louise Dainsoro, a native of Canada East, who came to Montana in 1862. They have had eight children, namely: Damien, who died at the age of seventeen years, from the effects of being kicked by a mule; Sarah, wife of Absalom Tumprie, and they have one child; Charles, Mary, Demris, George, Albert and Lawrence. The family are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Ledoux sympathizes with the Democratic party.

JEAN BAPTISTE ROUILLIER, a well-known farmer of Grass valley, was born near St. John's, Canada, June 3, 1829. He was raised on a farm until eighteen years of age, after which he went to Boston, and a short time afterward returned to his home.

He next sailed around Cape Horn to California, consuming five months and seventeen days in the journey, and during the first winter in that State followed mining at Frenchtown. In the following spring he went to Scott's river, then followed mining at the old town of Shasta until 1859, and in that year, on account of ill health, returned to Canada. Eighteen months afterward Mr. Rouillier went again to Shasta; next removed to the Humboldt mountains, and for the following three years was engaged in prospecting, in which he lost all his former earnings. After spending another year at Shasta, our subject went to the Big Bend of the Columbia river in Oregon, prospected over that entire country; spent the winter in Walla Walla, and in the spring resumed prospecting, but without success. In 1868 he came to French town, Missoula county, Montana, and, meeting with old neighbors, decided to locate at this place. In the following spring Mr. Rouillier purchased a ranch at Lincoln Gulch, where he also conducted a livery stable and had charge of the miners' horses. He spent the winter in Frenchtown; next resumed ranching at Lincoln Gulch, and in the following fall, gold having been discovered at Cedar creek, he followed mining at that place, but with poor success.

Several years afterward, by the death of his father, he acquired property in Canada, and returned to that country. While there he was married, and together they re-

opposition to his nephew for Congress, were demonstrations of disloyalty to the Government. It had the effect to intensify the excitement and solidify the opposition to Mr. Sanders, so much so that at the election following a few days later, Colonel McLean was elected to Congress by a large majority over his opponent. The entire Democratic ticket in Madison county was elected by a large majority.

The election over, political excitement gave way to the universal desire for gold buried in our placers. Colonel McLean waited patiently for his certificate of election. It was withheld from him and from those who were elected to the legislature in Madison county so long that it excited comment. Finally it was rumored that the returning board was awaiting the returns from outside precincts that had been "attached to Madison county for election purposes." In that connection it was stated that there was a large vote of from 2,000 to 2,500 soldiers stationed at Fort Union, which was said to be near the extreme eastern limits of the Territory. These returns not appearing within the time limited by law, a messenger was dispatched for them. In this case two men, who are now well known residents of Montana, went on this mission. Their route was by way of Fort Benton. They went accredited to a prominent business man, then located at Fort Benton, for whatever assistance he could give them in their journey to and from Fort Union. The proposed route from Fort Benton to Fort Union was considered more or less dangerous, being infested with thieving and often hostile bands of Indians. These messengers went into permanent camp a short distance below Benton and awaited the return of a sub-messenger dispatched by them to Fort Union. He failed to reach Fort Union and returned to Benton. The two messengers then returned to Virginia City, and it soon became known that the vote from Fort Union had reached the returning board, and that there were over 2,000 votes from there that had been cast for the Republican candidate for Congress and the Republican candidate for the legislature in Madison county.

This vote changed the result and would send Mr. Sanders to Congress if counted. It was transmitted to Governor Edgerton, who resided in Bannack City, the then temporary capital of the Territory. The organic act gave full power

turned to Grass valley, spending the first two years with his former partner. In 1881 Mr. Rouillier located on 160 acres of his present farm, to which he has since added until he now owns 320 acres of the best land in the county, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

March 14, 1879, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Ada Louise Paradis, a native of Canada. They had five children,—Mary, Ada, Louise, Henry and Harry. The wife and mother died March 19, 1890, and her loss has been deeply felt by the husband and children. Mr. Rouillier has been a life-long Democrat, has served as a member of the School Board in his district, and has taken an active interest in all educational work. The family are members of the Catholic Church.

HON. JOHN HORSKY, one of Helena's respected pioneer citizens, dates his birth in Bohemia, Austria, May 16, 1838, his parents being natives of Bohemia.

Mr. Horsky was reared and educated in his native land, and in 1855 came to America to make his fortune and establish his home in the land of the free. He first worked for wages as a farm hand in Iowa, and later learned the trade of brewer. In 1859 he started to Pike's Peak, but returned to Iowa and remained in that State until 1864, when he and his brother Joel came to Montana, making the journey with oxen. Mr. Horsky at that time was still a single man and in search of a place in which he could better his condition. He and his brother arrived in Virginia City on the 31st of August, and all the following fall and winter they were engaged in mining, making, however, no more than good wages. In the spring of 1865 he came to Helena, and in company with George Butz he turned his attention to the brewing business. They built the first brewery in the city, the Helena Brewery. Mr. Horsky continued successfully in the brewing business until 1891, when, having secured a competency, he sold out and retired from active life. During his residence here he has all along been more or less interested in mines and mining, having done much to develop these interests in Montana. He recently built on

to the governor in proceeding as follows: "And the first election shall be held at such time and places, and to be conducted in such manner, both as to the persons who shall superintend such election and the returns thereof, as the governor shall appoint and direct." The whole matter was in his hands. The friends of the Republican candidate for Congress announced that he was elected, having received a majority of all the votes cast. Mr. Sanders, while waiting his certificate of election, made some preparations for his departure for Washington. The writer of this has it from N. E. Davis, now a citizen of Madison county, and James Tufts, afterward appointed Secretary of Montana, but now deceased, both of whom were Republican candidates for the legislature in Madison county, that, learning of this Fort Union vote, and believing it to be fraudulent, they repaired to Bannack and told the governor what they believed and protested against being counted into office by a fraudulent vote. It can be appropriately remarked here that both these gentlemen afterward held positions of honor and trust in Montana. Mr. Davis has been several times elected to office in his county by the people, who respect him for his integrity and honor. About the time the governor was visited by Messrs. Tufts and Davis, he was also waited upon by a committee of conservative and law-abiding citizens of Bannack, in company with Colonel McLean himself, and informed of the attempted outrage on the rights of the people, and notified that McLean was legally elected and must have his certificate of election. Suffice it to say that Governor Edgerton, as a wise and good governor should do, at once issued the certificate of election to Colonel McLean, who before the news reached Virginia City was on his way to Washington.

In September, 1865, another Congressional election took place. Colonel McLean was renominated by the Democrats, and Gad E. Upson, who was then an agent of one of the northern tribes of Indians in Montana, was the Republican candidate against him. He was not a strong man, and was badly defeated by McLean. Again the attempt was made to get in that Fort Union vote, but to no purpose. It was soon after ascertained that there was not, and had not been at any time, in 1864 or 1865, more than two or three hundred persons at Fort Union, and most of those were half-breeds, trappers and hunters who knew nothing about

---

Main street a fine brick block, 42 x 110 feet, three stories and basement, which is rented for stores, offices and a commercial college.

Mr. Horsky was married, in 1869, to Miss Louisa C. Cory, also a native of Bohemia. Three sons have been born to them in Helena, namely: Rudolph, who is attending the Medical College in Philadelphia; Edward, a clerk in the United States Assay office; and John, in a drug store.

In politics, Mr. Horsky has been a Republican all his life. He has served two terms as a member of the City Council, and in 1889 was elected a Representative to the first State Legislature of Montana. In 1892 he was elected one of the County Commissioners. Mr. Horsky is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also of the A. O U. W. He has all his life been an upright, conservative and reliable business man, and he enjoys the good will of his fellow citizens.

DENNIS SHOOLIN, Alderman, representing the first ward in the City Council of Anaconda, is a prosperous contractor and painter. A native of the Emerald Isle, Mr. Shoolin came from the old country to the United States and settled in Pennsylvania in 1862, where he at once began contracting and painting, and where he was successfully engaged in this occupation until 1880. That year he came to Montana and located at Butte. Previous to this, however, he had gone to California and spent nearly four years working at his trade there. In Butte he remained about three years. In 1883, when Anaconda began to build up, he began contracting at this place and that year carried on business at both points at the same time. He permanently located in Anaconda in 1885. Mr. Shoolin is also interested in developing rich mineral property, silver and lead mines, which assay 2,400 ounces to the ton. Ever since he took up his residence here he has been active in political affairs, affiliating with the

our elections in Montana; and still later on it was definitely ascertained that Fort Union was not in but was located several miles outside the limits of Montana Territory.

The members of the legislature who were elected in September, 1864, convened at Bannack on December 12, 1864, as directed by the proclamation of the governor, and organized into the First Legislative Assembly. The governor prescribed a certain form of oath which he required members of the legislature to take before he would recognize them as a legislative body. One member, Mr. John H. Rogers, a Democrat, who had been elected to the house from Madison county, could not take the oath prescribed, but offered to take a modified oath, which was not acceptable to his excellency. The house was organized without Mr. Rogers. This gave the Republicans a majority, and Mr. Detwiler, a Republican, was elected speaker, and Mr. Robert Lawrence, a Republican, was elected president of the council. This legislature was Republican. Among the acts passed by this legislature, which was approved by the governor, was an act giving increased compensation to the members and *attaches* of the legislature and to the governor and justices of the supreme court, which was to be paid out of the Territorial treasury in addition to the compensation given by the United States Government.

One of the duties of this legislature was to pass an apportionment law, apportioning the members of house of representatives and council to the several counties and districts to be created by law. The legislature, late in the session, passed an apportionment law. The governor vetoed it, claiming it was in violation of the organic act. It failed of passage over his veto, and the legislature adjourned without making any apportionment of the Territory. This afterward resulted in much confusion, which the Democratic party rightfully claimed was the fault of a Republican governor and a Republican legislature.

Soon after the general election in September, 1865, Thomas Francis Meagher appeared at Virginia City, having been appointed by the president to the position of secretary of Montana. About the time of his advent into the Territory, Governor Edgerton left Montana and went east, leaving General Meagher acting governor of the Territory. Governor Edgerton did

---

Democratic party. He was first elected to the City Council from the first ward in 1888, and has been continued in the position ever since.

April 25, 1885, the same year Mr. Shoolin located in Anaconda, he married Lucy Mallory, daughter of Phillip Mallory of Indiana. Her mother's maiden name was Amanda Mahoney. Mr. and Mrs. Shoolin have one son, Dr. Edgar B. Shoolin.

Mr. Shoolin is a devout Catholic, having his membership in St. Paul Church, Anaconda. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, of which he is a Trustee.

MERIDITH S. FIFER, of Butte City, came to Montana in 1865, and has seen the wonderful changes in growth and development that have taken place since his advent to this region.

Mr. Fifer was born in the State of Missouri, January 12, 1844. His ancestors came from Germany and settled in Pennsylvania, where his grandfather, John Fifer, was born. He served his country in the war of 1812. He married Miss Trump, and had six children, was a farmer and lived to be eighty-seven years old; his wife died at the age of seventy-eight years. The son, John Fifer, was born in Virginia, in 1812, was married in Ohio to Miss Zelda Jane Smith, and moved to Missouri in 1838, where he was a farmer. In 1850 he made a trip across the plains to California, where he remained three years. Returning to his home he remained there until 1859, and again crossed the plains to the Golden State. Both times he made some money, but the second time he returned with only about $600.

He remained in Missouri until 1865, and, still having a desire to find gold, he came to Montana, bringing with him his family, then consisting of his wife and six children, and making the journey with horse teams. He purchased a farm of 480 acres of land in Deer Lodge valley, twelve miles from Deer Lodge, where he has since resided, meeting with fair success in his undertakings.

His son, Meridith S., the third-born in the family, was sent to private schools and afterward to the public schools

not again return to Montana in an official capacity. General Meagher continued to act in the capacity of governor until Governor Edgerton's successor, Green Clay Smith, was appointed and reached the Territory in October, 1866.

General Meagher, soon after entering upon his duties as acting governor, realized the condition the Territory was in by reason of the veto of Governor Edgerton of the apportionment law passed by the first legislature. The Territory was without an apportionment law. While the general election law provided for the election of members of the legislature, there was no law that apportioned its members among the counties and districts, as contemplated by the organic act. The Democrats claimed and urged upon him that the power was inherent in him as acting governor to call the legislature together in extraordinary session by proclamation, to supply this defect in the law. The Republicans contended that he was powerless to act, and that Congress alone could give life to our legislative functions. He hesitated several weeks, and listened to the arguments of both parties, until in February, 1866, he announced his final conclusion that the power rested in the executive branch of the government to convene the legislature together in extra session. Accordingly, in February, 1866, he made his proclamation convening the legislature in extraordinary session on the 5th of March, 1866. For this he incurred the bitter opposition and enmity of the Republican leaders; was denounced by them as an anti-administration man, and a Democrat. His Excellency did not hesitate to say that the chief ground of opposition of the Republicans to the legislative call was the fear that when convened that body would repeal the extra-compensation law passed by a Republican legislature, under which the governor and judges were each drawing from the Territorial treasury $2,500 a year in addition to their salaries from the United States Government. From this time on the Republicans ignored him, and placed him in the ranks of the anti-administration men

The legislature, composed of members recently elected, convened in extra session March 5, 1866, in obedience to the executive proclamation, and soon after passed an apportionment law; and among other acts of legislation of a

after they were established. February 19, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary L. Dean, a native of the State of of Virginia and the daughter of George W. Dean, a cousin of Henry Clay Dean and a descendant of one of the old Virginia families. They came to Montana with his father, locating on a ranch of 160 acres of land in Deer Lodge valley adjoining his father's. After residing there five years he located 160 acres near Anaconda, lived there six years, leased his lands and came to Butte in 1876. Here he engaged in teaming, making from $5 to $10 a day. In 1877 he located a mine at Centerville, which he named Old Glory. After prospecting there in order to develop it he sold his interest in it for $1,150. Next he followed gold mining at Bear Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, located leads and built a one-stamp mill with a five-ton capacity. This mine he still owns, and he has prospected since then. He has built a good brick residence in Butte, on the south side of Dakota street, which he now occupies, and he has also another residence in the city.

He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and in his political principles is a Democrat. Personally, he is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, who gives his whole attention to his own business.

THEODORE BEDARD, one of the prominent early settlers of Frenchtown, and one of the proprietors of the Western Hotel, was born at St. Mary's, Canada, August 22, 1843, and is of French extraction. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Canada. His father, Flavian Bedard, married Miss Celes, a daughter of Peter Ponton, and they had five children. The mother died at the age of thirty-six years, and the father survived until forty-seven years of age.

Theodore Bedard was reared to manhood in his native country, where he learned the trade of a blacksmith. In 1865 he crossed the plains from St. Louis to Montana with ox teams, consuming five months on the journey. After arriving at Alder Gulch, Mr. Bedard was engaged in making tools for the miners until 1869, afterward conducted a blacksmith shop in this city for a year and a



C. H. Goddard



wholesome character demanded by the people, it passed an act repealing the extra-compensation law referred to. This brought upon the heads of General Meagher and the members of the legislature the united condemnation of the Republican press and leaders, though it met with the approval of the Democratic party and a large majority of the people.

A second and third session of the legislature was held at the call of Acting Governor Meagher, which the necessities and demands of the public seemed to make imperative. The acts of these sessions of the legislature were approved by the people, and were enacted in their interests. They were opposed by the Republican leaders, and especially by those who were affected by the repeal of the extra-compensation law imposed on the people by a Republican legislature. They went to Congress and asked for a law repealing the acts of these sessions, not because the laws were obnoxious to a great majority of the people, but because they did not meet with the approval of Republican leaders. The latter organized a lobby, and sent W. F. Sanders and others to Washington to get Congress to nullify these laws. This was easy work with a Republican Congress, and in March, 1867, the act was passed nullifying all laws enacted since the adjournment of the first legislative session. This repealing act of Congress wiped out all legislation of a public character which had been enacted since the adjournment of the first session, and resuscitated the extra compensation law. Chaotic confusion in public affairs was the result. The people expressed their indignation throughout the Territory at this radical interference with home government, while certain Republican office holders smilingly marched up to the crib and drew their back pay under the law they had thus revivified.

The work of re-organizing and bringing order out of this confusion brought about by the Republican party was at once commenced by the Democracy and carried to a successful issue that year. W. F. Sanders, who had been mainly instrumental in getting Congress to nullify our laws, was nominated by the Republican party that year as their candidate for Congress. James M. Cavanaugh, the nominee of the Democracy, was his opponent. The people signified their emphatic disapproval of Republican

half, and then, in company with Edmond Hamel, embarked in the stock business in Grass Valley. The firm have become prominent breeders of horses and cattle, also own 3,000 acres of valuable land, and are proprietors of the hotel and flouring mill. The hotel was built in 1870, and since 1882 has been owned by Messrs. Bedard & Hamel. They have become the leading hotel men of Frenchtown, are obliging and liberal in all their dealings, and are deserving of the prosperity they now enjoy.

July 10, 1869, Mr. Bedard was united in marriage with Miss Maggie Fanthaume, a native of Pennsylvania, but her ancestors were from Paris. They have had eight children, viz.: Theodore, Maggie, Henry, Addie, Alma, Florence, Joseph and Freddie. Mr. Bedard was formerly a Democrat, but is now identified with the People's party, has served for many years as one of the Trustees of the school district, and has taken an active interest in all educational work. The family are members of the Catholic Church, and aided liberally in the construction of the beautiful church edifice in Frenchtown.

HON. O. F. GODDARD, of Billings, Montana, bears a name that is well known throughout the State.

Mr. Goddard was born in Iowa in 1853, son of Richard T. and Elizabeth (Tannehill) Goddard. His father was a well-to-do farmer. Young Goddard received a common-school and academic education, and at an early age began to teach school. In the meantime he began the study of law and was afterward a student in the law office of Tannehill & Fee, Centerville, Iowa. He was admitted to the bar in 1879, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Corydon, Iowa, where he remained three years, and whence in March, 1883, he came to Montana and located at Billings. Here he at once attracted attention as a young lawyer capable of winning his own way to the front in his chosen profession, and was soon in the harness with plenty of business. Ere long he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney of Yellowstone county and Assistant District Attorney of his district, these offices being maintained under Territorial jurisdiction. In 1889 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, in which he

methods by sending Mr. Cavanaugh to Congress by an overwhelming majority, and electing a strongly Democratic legislature. When this legislature met, it again repealed the obnoxious extra-compensation law, and re-enacted, in the main, the laws that had been nullified by Congress, and which were not interdicted by the amended organic act.

From the beginning the Republican party was unfortunate in its leadership. A conservative and temperate course with the people in 1863 and 1864, followed by like policy later, would have given different results from a people who were disinclined to engage in heated political contests. But they were driven together by proscription, bitter and vindictive denunciation and threats, and compelled to take up the gauntlet tauntingly cast at their feet. Without discrimination they were called rebels and traitors, and of late years it has been charged that Democrats early in the history of the Territory on one occasion attempted to tear down the American flag, and were prevented from so doing by a Republican leader. It is well known that no such incident ever occurred in the history of Montana.

Two years later the people re-elected Mr. Cavanaugh to Congress, defeating Mr. James Tufts, the Republican nominee.

The next race was between E. W. Toole, the Democratic nominee, and W. H. Claggett, the Republican. Mr. Cavanaugh was a candidate for a third nomination. A bitter contest arose between the friends of Toole and Cavanaugh for the nomination, resulting in much dissatisfaction and disaffection among the friends of Mr. Cavanaugh. This feeling was carried into the election, contributing largely to Mr. Toole's defeat. Mr. Claggett was chosen by a small majority.

Mr. Claggett was again nominated by his party in 1872, but was defeated by the Democratic nominee, Martin Maginnis. Major Maginnis was an efficient and active delegate in Congress, and became the recognized leader of the Democracy of Montana for a long term of years, defeating Cornelius Hedges by a large majority in 1874, Dr. E. D. Leavitt in 1876, Sample Orr in 1878, W. F. Sanders in 1880, and Colonel Botkin in 1882.

From the very beginning, the Republican leaders, finding themselves unable to control

---

displayed great legal and parliamentary ability, and in 1890 was elected to the State Senate, where his wise statesmanship caused him to be made chairman of several important committees. He was on the Judiciary Committee during the two sessions of the Legislature.

Mr. Goddard was elected by the Republicans of both houses of the Twenty-second Legislative Assembly to negotiate a settlement of the famous dead-lock existing in that session, and it was through his efforts that the settlement was arrived at and the Legislature organized. In the joint session of the Legislature in 1893 Mr. Goddard, by his ability as a parliamentarian, prevented the election of a Democratic United States Senator on the last day of the session, when members of his party had been debauched into voting for the Democratic candidate, and he thus earned the applause of all honest citizens of his State.

His great force of character and his clear and positive expression, together with his many other estimable traits, are destined to win for him still higher positions in a representative capacity. His political affiliations have all these years been with the Republican party. In fraternal circles he is also prominent. He is a member of Aldemar Commandery, Knight Templars, of Billings, and of Algeria Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at Helena.

Mr. Goddard was married in 1881, to Miss Alwilda Stephenson, daughter of Dr. Stephenson, of Centerville, Iowa. They have two children, Lora and Helen, aged respectively eleven and six years. Mrs. Goddard is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a quiet, dignified and accomplished lady.

GILMON RIGGS, one of the founders of the town of East Helena, Montana, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, February 5, 1836. His ancestors were English people, one of whom settled in Maryland long before the Revolutionary war. His great-grandfather, Molan Riggs, resided in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and there his son George, grandfather of Gilmon, was born. George Riggs was married in Washington county, Pennsylvania, to Miss Mary Keller, a native of that State, and about the

a majority of the voters, endeavored after every election in which they were defeated to set aside by some trick or technicality the will of the people as expressed at the polls. As the national administration was Republican, the Territorial officials were all appointed from that party. They had in their hands all the electoral machinery, and upon them depended the final canvass of the votes and the declaration of the result. Consequently a clamor was raised at each succeeding election by reckless Republican partisans only to be repressed by their own officials, who in all these years never found the slightest pretext to throw out returns or reverse in the count the verdict of the ballot-boxes. Indeed, in all those years the elections were conducted with a degree of purity and fairness that was almost ideal, and cannot again perhaps be approached. Here was a society, scattered in small towns, mining gulches and ranch settlements, nearly every member of which was known to the others. It was an independent society. Almost every man was his own employer. The small proportion of the population who were hired by others received high wages. All were above the necessity that in more crowded communities leads some men to regard their votes as merchantable commodities: consequently the use of money in elections was almost unknown, and the campaign funds of the respective parties rarely consisted of more than a few hundred dollars, collected from general subscriptions, while the expenditures of the candidates were limited to their personal expenses in traveling, and for their entertainment at points where they made addresses to the voters. The entire electorate of the Territory was not as large as that of a single county now is. The candidates knew most of them personally. In each district all the voters were known to the rest. No man could commit an offense against the election laws without its being known to all his neighbors, and bringing down upon his head the reprobation of the community and the penalties of the law. The few frauds that did occur were in the neighborhoods of the Indian reservations, and in the unorganized communities, where the only authorities were the United States marshal and his deputies. As these were appointed by the Federal administration they were of course uniformly Republican; and in some instances the Indian

year 1800 they removed to Ohio and settled in Meigs county, being among its earliest settlers and there spending the rest of their lives, his death occurring in his fifty-seventh year, and hers in 1864. They had a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. Jeremiah D. Riggs, their fourth son, and the father of our subject, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, in 1811, and in 1832 was married there to Miss Isabelle Gilisbie, also a native of Ohio, born in 1816. They continued to reside on the farm on which he was born, there reared their family of eleven children, of whom five are still living, and on the old farm they spent the rest of their lives and died. He was a Presbyterian, and a Deacon in the church, while she was a Methodist. He died in 1875, she in 1884.

The subject of our sketch was the second born in his father's large family. He was reared at the old homestead and was educated in the public schools, the Pomeroy Academy and the De Camp Institute at Downington. After completing his studies he began teaching and was thus occupied in the schools of Ohio until 1863. August 15 of that year he enlisted in Company B, Ninety-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and with his company was in the campaign in West Virginia and Tennessee, under General George Cook. They joined the main army at Murfreesborough—or the Fourteenth Army Corps—and served with it until the close of the war. He participated in the battles at Chickamauga and Chattanooga and took part in the great charge which captured Missionary Ridge. He also participated in the series of battles that led up to the battle and capture of Atlanta, and was with Sherman on his march to the sea and back to Washington, where it was his good fortune to take part in the grand review of the victorious army. During all his service in the war he never received a scratch. He enlisted as a private, and was mustered out a First Sergeant.

The war over, he returned to Ohio and at Downington was engaged in merchandising until 1869. That winter he came to Montana, landing here February 22, 1870. After working for some time in the vicinity of where

agents and the marshal co-operated together to swell the votes of the party which supported them, by rushing in the half-breeds and squawmen to the precincts nearest the Indian agencies. But these were never of sufficient size to change in any way the result of the general election, and had more influence on the result of the election for local offices in the counties in which they were cast than in the Territory at large.

The governor, B. F. Potts, an extreme Republican, was a man who would countenance no attempt to manipulate the returns in the interests of defeated and exasperated partisans, and the vote of the people as expressed at the ballot-boxes was duly carried out by the Federal officials, who, though not responsible to the people, were entrusted with the duties of making the returns. These officials also had in their hands all the machinery of the courts of justice, and the fact that they never prosecuted or convicted any person for illegal voting was conclusive evidence that the elections were above reproach. Never but once in the history of the Territory was this fact legally questioned and brought to a determination, and then it resulted in the defeat and humiliation of the contestant. In 1882, Alex. C. Botkin, the Republican nominee, who was defeated by Martin Maginnis by a majority of about 1,500, filled the newspapers with a lot of groundless allegations, and followed these up by instituting a contest for the seat before the house of representatives. The Democrats gladly welcomed the contest, as it gave an opportunity to have all these charges investigated and determined. Mr. Botkin took his testimony, such as he could get. It was so trivial and general that Mr. Maginnis considered it unnecessary to take any except some in rebuttal in Custer county, where, in the interest of some candidates for county offices, as especially for county commissioners, some illegal votes were perhaps polled; though this was never established in subsequent legal proceedings against these officials. At all events, the result in the Territory at large could be in no way changed if the allegations were true, except in the slight reduction of Mr. McGinnis' majority. Notwithstanding this Mr. Botkin was diligent in pressing his contest, and gathered what testimony he could. His lawyers argued his case before the elections committee

East Helena is now located, he bought 160 acres of land, for which he paid $1,600, and on this tract he farmed until 1888. That year, in connection with Mr. Clark, he platted the town of East Helena. The first season he sold $40,000 worth of lots. In platting this tract he reserved fifty acres on which his residence is located and where he is raising small fruits and vegetables, and besides this he still owns other property here. He has a perpetual water right of sixty-seven inches of water which supplies him abundantly.

Mr. Riggs was married in 1860 to Miss Julia Stuart, who died in 1888, leaving one son, Francis Marion Riggs, who lives in East Helena. In 1889 Mr. Riggs married for his second wife Miss Mary C. Woodyard a native of West Virginia, their marriage occurring in Downington, Ohio. They have one daughter, Mary Louise.

Mr. Riggs is a member of the G. A. R., and in politics is a Republican. He came to Montana comparatively poor, and by his enterprise and good management has met with satisfactory success.

JOHN A. STEMPLE, a successful miner and an early settler of Montana, was born in Preston county, West Virginia, March 16, 1834. His ancestors were early settlers of Virginia, and were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. His father, Martin Stemple, was born in Virginia, July 27, 1796. The latter married Miss Caroline Bishop, a native also of that State, and they had eleven children, six of whom still survive. The mother died when our subject was a small boy, and the father departed this life November 25, 1888. They were members of the Presbyterian Church.

John A. Stemple, the fourth child in order of birth, remained with his father until twenty-two years of age. In 1856 he went to Iowa, in the spring 1860 crossed the plains by way of Ogden to Oregon, and thence to California. During the journey they had much trouble with the Sioux Indians, and on the Sweetwater river were attacked by 100 redskins. The emigrants corraled their wagons, and succeeded in driving off the Indians. One emigrant was killed, but as the Indians carried off their

of the house, and the result was an unanimous report in favor of Mr. Maginnis, which did not reduce his majority by the elimination of a single vote, and dismissed Mr. Botkin's contest as being groundless and uncalled for. This committee consisted of eight Democrats and seven Republicans. The Republicans were led by the distinguished lawyer, Rufus P. Rainey, of Massachusetts, but it was no eight to seven decision, for all the Republicans on the committee joined the Democrats in signing the report, and sent it to the house as their unanimous decision. Nor was the action of the house of representatives less emphatic in rebuking the contestant and dismissing his case. The report of the committee on elections was adopted, as the Congressional Record shows, by an equally unanimous vote of the house of representatives. There were nearly 150 Republican members on that floor; but Mr. Botkin could not find one to cast a vote to sustain his allegations or sustain his contest. The house, like the committee, unanimously rejected them. As a solace for this rebuke he was afterward allowed a liberal sum for the expenses of the contest, and therewith himself and his attorneys no doubt rejoiced in the fact that the real object of the contest was attained.

In 1884, J. K. Toole was elected to Congress over his opponent, Hiram Knowles, who was the Republican nominee.

Again in 1886, J. K. Toole received the Democratic nomination for re-election to Congress. He was opposed by W. F. Sanders, whom his party put forward for the fourth time for this position, resulting each time in his defeat. Mr. Sanders was and always has been an unpopular leader in his party. He was domineering and vindictive. The venom of his tongue and pen was spent alike on friends and enemies. His personal and political abuse of his opponents solidified all opposition, while his rebukes and sarcastic criticisms of those who were disposed to help him engendered a lukewarmness that inured to his disadvantage. Prior to this election, the Manitoba, now the Great Northern Railway, was seeking to build into Montana, and had applied to Congress for a grant of right of way through certain Indian reservations. In this campaign Mr. Sanders

dead and wounded it was never known how many were killed. After traveling through California, Mr. Stemple returned to Baker county, Oregon, and engaged in mining near Snake river. He afterward went to Portland, next to Victoria, thence to San Francisco, returned to New York via the isthmus, went to Iowa in the winter of 1866, and the following spring came up the Missouri river to Montana. After following placer-mining at Trinity for a time, Mr. Stemple prospected in the Virginia creek country, and was elected to the office of Recorder, serving in that capacity until 1871. Later, while hunting at the head of Silver Creek, in the Gloster and Empire mills, he discovered quartz, located several valuable mines, built a ten-stamp mill at the Whippoorwill mine, but in 1877 sold his interest there for $12,000. He next went to the head of Virginia creek, where he erected what is now called the Stemple mill, and that district was also named in his honor. In the fall of 1882 Mr. Stemple again sold his interest, for $12,000. He is now connected with the Pigeon Company. He discovered the mine in 1876, and it is now considered one of the best in the mining district.

Mr. Stemple was married January 4, 1876, to Miss Amanda Ann Miller, a native of Pennsylvania, but was reared from childhood in Iowa. She is a daughter of Peter Miller. They have had four children, all born in Montana,—Harry Oscar, Eddie Roy and Mabel Alice. The eldest child, Carrie, died when seventeen months old. Mr. Stemple is a member of the Baptist Church, and in political matters supports the Democratic party.

ALEXANDER P. GILLIAM, County Assessor of Jefferson county, and one of Boulder's enterprising business men, was born in Asheville, North Carolina, February 13, 1857, a son of William and Elizabeth (Porter) Gilliam, also natives of the South. During the late war the father served as a carpenter in the Confederate army, and was killed by a bushwhacker soon after the close of the struggle, leaving a wife and five children. Mrs. Gilliam survived her husband only a short time.

Alexander P., the third child in his father's family, resided with his uncle, W. Y. Porter, after the death of his parents. When only thirteen years of age he started in life on his own account, having received only a limited education, but afterward spent ten months at the Peabody

was charged with having opposed this grant, and having largely contributed to its defeat. This, added to his personal unpopularity, supplemented by the personal popularity of his opponent, who had made an efficient member of Congress, brought upon him a Waterloo, that, up to that time, had had no parallel in the history of elections in Montana. Mr. Toole was elected by a majority of over 3,700. He served his people in Congress with marked ability during this term. It was mainly through his efforts that Congress passed the act admitting Montana into the Union of States.

In 1888, Mr. W. A. Clark was made the standard bearer of the Democracy against T. H. Carter in the race for Congress. Mr. Clark did not ask for, nor did he want, the nomination. It was pressed upon him much against his will, and after repeated declinations on his part. He was defeated by Mr. Carter. He was the victim of treachery in his party. In some way he had incurred the displeasure of J. B. Haggin, who was at the head of the Anaconda Mining Company, and the local manager of the company was instructed by his superiors to defeat Mr. Clark at all hazards. The manager himself was a professed Democrat, and throughout the campaign gave Mr. Clark and his party friends assurances that the undivided support of his company would be given to Mr. Clark. This was given out with apparent zeal up to the day of election, when orders were given to its several thousand employees to support Mr. Carter, resulting in Mr. Clark's defeat. Several other agencies of a smaller character contributed more or less to this result. But the chief responsibility for Mr. Clark's defeat rests with the Anaconda Mining Company, and is largely chargeable to the treachery of its manager.

This is the first time that the Anaconda Mining Company showed its hand in politics affecting the Territory at large. Its manager was much flattered with its exhibition of power, and his ambitions to become a political boss attained such proportions that his company at once entered the arena of politics, and became an important factor in subsequent political contests. Encouraged by success in most of its political ventures, it conceived the idea of get-

Academy, in the Susquehanna valley. Previous to that time he had been employed as a clerk, and after leaving college followed the same occupation in a grocery house at Spartanburg, South Carolina. At the age of nineteen years he owned a small grocery business. In 1877 Mr. Gilliam went to Helena, Texas; in 1879 engaged in the lumber business in Eastern Oregon; in June, 1881, left Walla Walla on horseback for Butte City, where he followed freighting with mule teams; in 1883 took a drove of horses to the British possessions, and in 1884 located at Elkhorn, Jefferson county, Montana. While at the latter place he followed freighting, and was also engaged in the livery, coal and wood business. In 1889 Mr. Gilliam was elected Assessor of Jefferson county, after which he moved to Boulder, and is now serving his second term in that office. When elected Assessor of Jefferson county he received a majority of only six votes, but at his re-election had a majority of 448 votes over the Republican candidate. He purchased Mr. Walter's interest in the Walter & Maxfield meat business in 1888, and the firm is now known as Maxfield & Gilliam. They have the only meat market in Boulder.

In his political relations, Mr. Gilliam has always been a stanch Democrat. Socially, he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P. By an honorable and upright course in business, Mr. Gilliam has justly earned the popularity he now enjoys, and has always taken a deep interest in everything for the good of his community.

J. A. Beuschlein, proprietor of the Bon Ton, the leading hotel of Marysville, was born in Dubuque, Iowa, September 20, 1855. His father was a native of Baden and his mother of Bavaria, Germany, but they came to America when young, and were married in Dubuque in 1854. They had six children, four of whom are still living. The mother died at the age of fifty-six years, and the father at the age of sixty-four years.

J. A. Beuschlein was taken by his parents to Minneapolis when six months old, where as he grew up he received his education, and also learned the baker's trade. He followed that occupation in Minneapolis eight years.

In the spring of 1879 he was induced by the Winster Brothers to go with them as cook on a construction train on the Northern Pacific Railroad, where he remained four years. Mr. Beuschlein was next with the same

ting control of the machinery of the State government, and to that end has directed its energies for the past three years toward securing the location of the seat of the State government at the town of Anaconda, a village situated near the southwestern boundary of Montana, and which is mainly owned by those who control the Anaconda Company.

The question of the location of the capital of Montana was submitted to a vote of the people at the November election, 1894. Immense sums of money were expended by this company in this contest; every influence that could be reached was enlisted regardless of cost. With immense wealth at its back, its agents were lavish with money, and no agency, whether newspaper or other, that could be influenced with money, was overlooked. It seems, however, that the good people, who have the interests of the State at heart, are in the majority. Fearing that if this company once got its corporate hands on the throats of the people, all interests, political and otherwise, would be subordinated to its wishes; that the material interests of the country would be paralyzed, and the growth and prosperity of a promising young State would be retarded, the people of Montana, at the election just over, sat down upon the pretensions of this corporation, and served notice upon it to keep its hands out of politics in the future.

The admission of Montana into the Union in November, 1889, necessitated another general election to elect State officers and a member of Congress to represent the State in the Federal Congress. T. H. Carter again ran, and was opposed by Martin Maginnis. The former was elected. J. K. Toole was elected governor, and members oi the legislature were chosen in the several representative and senatorial districts to serve in the first legislature assembled under our State organization.

Here must be written a brief chapter in the history of politics in Montana, that no citizen familiar with the facts can attempt without a deep sense of humiliation. Posterity will bow its head in shame as it views the blotch on Montana's escutcheon, placed there by ambitious politicians, whose desire for honors and emoluments was greater than their respect for the laws and the forms thereof.

The returns of elections in the several coun-

gentlemen in the East until 1887, then accepted the position of cook for the Cokedale boarding house, for the following year was engaged as cook for the Winster Brothers at the East Pacific mines, afterward worked for the Great Falls Smelting Company, and in 1891 came to Marysville. After arriving in this city Mr. Beuschlein successfully conducted a hotel one year, and then purchased the Bon Ton hotel. Since becoming proprietor, he has made the house the leading hotel of Marysville, and it is now patronized by the best people of the town and the richer class of the traveling public. Mr. Beuschlein is assisted in the management of the hotel by his wife.

He was married September 23, 1885, to Miss Alice Ladd, a native of Minneapolis. They have two daughters —Minnie and Gale. In his social relations, Mr. Beuschlein is a member of the A. O. U. W. at Marysville. He is a capable, reliable and enterprising business man, and the family have secured the good will of the people of this city.

HOWARD H. ZENOR, one of the pioneer business men of Deer Lodge, Montana, was born in Indiana, January 27, 1843.

Mr. Zenor is of German descent. Some of his ancestors came from Germany to this country at an early day, settled in Pennsylvania, and were prominently identified with the early history of that State. Elijah Zenor, the father of our subject, was born there in 1818. When a young man he emigrated to Indiana, being among the pioneer settlers of the Hoosier State, and there he was subsequently married to Miss Elizabeth Rose, a native of east Tennessee. They had a family of six children, all now living except one, and Howard H. being the oldest. Both father and mother were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and by occupation he was a carpenter and cabinetmaker. He died in the forty-eighth year of his age and she was thirty-five at the time of death.

Howard H. Zenor was educated at Bowling Green, Indiana. He was eighteen at the time the civil war burst

ties, certified to the county canvassing boards, showed that the Democrats had elected a majority of the legislature on joint ballot; and, as two United States senators were to be chosen by the legislature soon to assemble, it was apparent that such choice would be made from the Democratic ranks. This was more than the half score of Republican leaders, who had aspired to senatorial honors, had anticipated, and at once a few of the leaders of that party entered into a conspiracy to defeat the will of the people, and secure to themselves, by fair means or otherwise, the fruits of victory that belonged to the Democracy. Looking around them, they discovered that in Silver Bow county there was a precinct, numbered 34, that had been created by Republican county commissioners under the belief that it would give a Republican majority, instead of giving a Republican majority, gave a very large Democratic majority, which, if counted, elected all but one of the Democratic candidates for the legislature, but if not counted, Republicans enough would be elected to change the result on joint ballot in the legislature.

The returns from Precinct 34, with the poll-books, were certified by the judges of election in due and regular form to the county canvassing board. There was no irregularity about these returns, and all that the county canvassing board could do, or under the law had the right to do, was too add up the returns and declare the result. This they did, including the returns from Precinct 34, which showed the election of Democratic candidates. They did not sign the abstract until compelled so to do by writ of mandate from the court. The whole returns of the county were tabulated and added before any objection was made. After all this had been done, and they had received, accepted and tabulated the returns from Precinct 34, an objection was made to counting that precinct, and a motion made to cast it out. Two of this returning board were Republicans and extreme partisans; one was a Democrat. There was no more reason for casting out Precinct 34 than for any other precinct. The return from Precinct 34 was made out in conformity with law, and was less objectionable than the returns from several other precincts. To throw out any other precinct than 34 would not affect the result in the same way. It became necessary then to do something with this precinct. The matter was held under consideration by the

upon the country, and in answer to the President's first call for volunteers he enlisted, in April, 1861, in Company F, Fourteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was in one of the first three regiments that left the State to go to the front. At the battle of Winchester, Virginia, he received a gunshot wound in the leg that caused him to go on crutches for fifteen months. After that he went with the army to New Orleans, in the capacity of sutler's clerk, and continued thus occupied until the close of the war.

After the war Mr. Zenor came up the Missouri river to Montana and landed at Fort Benton, June 2, 1867. He spent a short time at Helena and from there came to Deer Lodge, where he was soon afterward appointed Deputy County Clerk. Later he served a year and a half as clerk of the Probate Court and at the end of that time was appointed County Clerk and Recorder, which office he filled two years. He then engaged in placer-mining at Uncle Ben's gulch in Deer Lodge county, and continued mining three years, his labor being attended with small returns. His next venture was in the hardware business at Deer Lodge, in partnership with R. T. Kennon. That was in 1873. They continued in business together until 1886, at which time Mr. Kennon retired and M. W. Trask took his place in the firm, the name being changed to that of Zenor & Trask. This firm is still doing a most successful business. To Mr. Zenor belongs the distinction of having been in the hardware business here longer than any other man in the city. They own the building in which their store is located. Like most of the prominent and successful business men of Montana. Mr. Zenor has from time to time made investments in mining property and is now the owner of various valuable quartz mines.

He was married February 16, 1873, to Miss Helen M. Witter, a native of Vermont, and they have one child, Howard M., born in Deer Lodge, and now attending

returning board for several days. Meanwhile, all the influences and power of Republican leaders was brought to bear upon the board, most prominent among whom were those who afterward profited by the infamy that was committed. It has long since been the established law that the duty of returning boards is confined to tabulating and adding up returns that have been properly certified to them. Their work is purely clerical as to returns properly certified. There was no informality in the returns from Precinct 34. There was in the returns of other precincts in the same county, that were before the same board, but no notice was taken of them. It would not do to touch them, as they had given Republican majorities. This county board finally cast out the returns from Precinct 34 without any substantial reasons therefor. The result, however, as tabulated and footed up, and signed by the board under the mandate of the court, was duly certified by the county clerk, and delivered to the State returning board on November 7, 1889. Prior to that, however, the clerk of Silver Bow county, on the 31st day of October, 1889, delivered to the State returning board the certified returns, as tabulated by the Silver Bow returning board in the first instance.

The State returning board met on November 1, 1889, and adjourned from time to time during the greater part of November, before making up their decision. The State returning board consisted of the governor, the chief justice and one other. Some apology might be offered for the mistakes and shortcomings of the ordinary member of county canvassing boards, who is not supposed to be learned in the law; but what excuse can be offered for the glaring and egregious transgressions of the law made by one who had officiated in the capacity of chief justice of Montana? What did the board do with the Silver Bow returns, as certified to them by the clerk of that county? All the power it had under the law was to deal with the returns as certified to them by the several counties. The board possessed no judicial power. Its duty was purely ministerial, and, while nothing appeared upon the returns of Silver Bow county showing an informality or illegality affecting the vote of any one precinct, it nevertheless took upon itself to eliminate the vote of Precinct 34 from its results. This board say in their certificate that the abstract from Silver Bow county was not duly and properly certified, and yet they count the vote of all the precincts except 34. If the

school in the East. The comfortable and attractive residence he and his family occupy was built by him in 1881.

Politically, Mr. Zenor is a Republican. He is a member of the G. A. R., and has served as Commander of his Post at Deer Lodge.

THE MISSOULA MERCANTILE COMPANY, with headquarters at Missoula, is the largest institution of the kind in the State of Montana.

It was organized in 1876. The old business of Bonner & Welsh was purchased by Bonner, Eddy & Hammond. The firm became Eddy, Hammond & Company, and continued in that form until 1885, at which time the business had grown from $40,000 per annum to an annual business of over $1,000,000. At this time the members of the firm, finding their time considerably occupied with the business of other corporations which they had organized during the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, such as railroad building, banking and lumbering, concluded to incorporate the mercantile business and interest employes of the firm in it. The capital stock of the original corporation, in 1885, was $250,000. In 1887 it was increased to $300,000; in 1889 to $600,000; and in 1891 to $1,200,000. The brick store-building in Missoula is 230 x 135 feet, two stories and basement, and in addition to this they have large warehouses. The store is divided into the following departments: clothing, dry goods, boots and shoes, furniture, agricultural implements, hardware, groceries and liquors,—each department finished and furnished in the latest and most approved style and presided over by men of ability and experience in each line.

Mr. A. B. Hammond is president; C. H. McLeod, manager; H. T. Van Wart, treasurer; and G. Mosier, secretary. The firm also have large branch stores in Corvallis,

abstract was good for precincts 1, 5, 10, 20, and 30, why was it not good for Precinct 34? This board offered no reason for thus acting, but did their infamous work by main strength. The result was that this board assumed to give certificates of election to members of the legislature elected in the several counties, and, among others, to the Republican members in Silver Bow, that were chosen by the elimination of the vote of Precint 34.

The county clerks of each county, acting in obedience to the law, issued certificates of election to the members elect to the legislature, as to all other county officers. In Silver Bow county certificates were issued to the Democratic members, who, as appears from the returns, was elected with the 34 precinct vote. Thus two sets of certificates were outstanding when the legislature was convened.

On November 8, 1889, the president of the United States signed and issued a proclamation declaring Montana a State in the Union. On November 11, 1889, Governor J. K. Toole, who had been elected and qualified as governor, issued a proclamation convening the first legislative assembly at Helena, pursuant to the act of admission, on Saturday, November 23, 1889, at 12 o'clock, noon.

Grave questions arose as to who had the proper certificates of election as members of the house of representatives elect. The Democrats held certificates of election issued by the respective county clerks under the Territorial statute, and the Republicans held certificates issued by the State returning board. No place at the capital was designated by law in which the Legislature should meet, and none was named in the proclamation of the governor of November 11. The two rival bodies had declared their intention of occupying the county courthouse.

On the afternoon of November 22, the day preceding the time when the legislature was to convene, several delegations of prominent citizens called at the executive office and stated to Governor Toole that in their opinion, if the contending bodies should meet at the courthouse in the absence of a proclamation by the governor designating that as the place for the meeting of the house of representatives, both parties would assume the right to the exclusive occupancy of the building, and that a riot would ensue. They also stated that it was rumored upon the streets of the capital that the United States marshal was in the city; that he had sworn in a large number of deputies,

Victor, Stevensville and other towns. They do a vast business, are most liberal in their terms and methods, and have been an immense aid to the growth and development of western Montana.

ASA H. SLOAN, deceased, was born in Ohio, October 26, 1822, a son of Stephen and Rachel Sloan. They were the parents of twelve children, only one of whom is now living. Asa H. grew to manhood in Missouri, and was there married, March 9, 1848, to Miss Mary A. Douglas, who was born in Ohio, December 18, 1827. She is a daughter of Patrick Douglas, a respected Ohio farmer. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Sloan located on a farm in Clinton county, Missouri, where they resided ten years. Mr. Sloan had learned the cabinet-maker's trade in his youth, and followed that occupation with his farm work. Seven children were born to them in Missouri, viz.: Luella S., wife of Lemuel Bayers, and resides near her mother; William S., of Madison valley; Clinton A., a resident of Butte City; John B., also of Madison valley; Jefferson Davis, who died while on the journey to Montana, aged six years; Anna E., wife of C. F. Berendes, a prominent business man of Boulder; and Seymour D., engaged in the livery business in Boulder.

The family came up the Missouri river to Montana in 1865. While on the river their boat sank at De Soto, where they were obliged to land, and were detained there a month. Their son's death occurred at that place. They also lost nearly their entire possessions, among which was a sawmill, losing altogether several thousand dollars' worth of goods, and were accordingly obliged to begin their Montana life with very little. After arriving in this State the family resided in Helena two months, and Mr. Sloan then purchased a squatter's claim to 160 acres of land, to which he afterward added forty acres more. He

who had offered their services to lead an attack upon the courthouse and capture it from the possession of the county commissioners, who at the time had not consented to its occupancy, except under the direction of the governor, with whom they proposed to contract.

Meantime, these rumors were widespread, and many who had become alarmed awaited with anxiety the event of the conflict. Whereupon Governor Toole, taking the advice of Attorney General Clayberg, a lawyer then and since eminent in his profession, as well as the opinion of the ablest members of the bar in the Territory, determined to declare, as he had been advised and believed the law to be, that the persons holding county certificates of election were *prima facie* members, and as such were entitled to organize the house. Accordingly, in the afternoon of November 22, he issued the following proclamation:

WHEREAS, On the 11th day of November, A. D. 1889, a proclamation was signed and issued convening the first Legislative Assembly of the State of Montana, at the seat of government, on Saturday, November 23, 1889, at 12 o'clock, noon; and

WHEREAS, No provision of the constitution or of the laws provides the place in which the said legislative assembly shall meet, and no officer or person is expressly authorized by the constitution or the laws to designate such place of meeting; and

WHEREAS, It is necessary that such suitable and convenient place of meeting shall be designated and provided: and

WHEREAS, It has come to my knowledge that two sets of certificates have been issued to persons claiming to be elected to said legislative assembly, each emanating from a different source, and not all to the same persons; and

WHEREAS, It is probable that a conflict may arise between the respective claimants to seats in said body, and the organization thereof, which may imperil the peace of the State; and

WHEREAS, One set of said certificates has been issued and delivered pursuant to section 1033 of the General Election Laws of Montana, by the county clerks of the respective counties, and by virtue of section 18 of an act of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Montana, entitled "An act to provide for the registration of the names of electors, and to prevent fraud at elections," approved March 8, A. D. 1889; and

WHEREAS, By express law, the persons holding such certificates are declared to be entitled to membership and deemed to be elected for all purposes of organization of either branch of the legislative assembly; and

immediately engaged in raising cattle and horses, of which he soon had a large drove, and they brought the highest prices. Mr. Sloan had served his country in the Mexican war, and during that time received an injury which afterward resulted in a sore on his leg, and from which he was always a great sufferer. His death occurred of heart disease, August 8, 1888. He had been at work on his farm, but, not feeling well, returned home, and soon expired. He was a kind husband and father, an excellent citizen, and his loss was deeply felt by the entire community, in which he had so long been an upright and honorable citizen. His parents had been adherents of the Christian Church, and he was raised in that faith. In his political relations he was a stanch Democrat. Mrs. Sloan still resides at the old homestead, and is assisted in the management of the farm by her youngest son.

OWEN KELLEY, one of Montana's respected pioneer farmers, was born in county Cavan, Ireland, in 1835, a son of Patrick and Catherine (Evans) Kelley, also natives of that country. They were industrious farmers and devout Catholics. The father died at the age of forty-five years, after which the mother came to reside with her sons in Missoula, her death occurring when ninety years of age.

Owen Kelley, one of six children, four sons and two daughters, received his early education in his native land. When only fifteen years of age he started alone on the long sea voyage to America, to make his own way in the world in the "land of the free." His first work was in Connecticut, in a cotton mill, for which he received 75 cents a day, and boarded himself. He was subsequently promoted until he received $2 per day. In 1858 Mr. Kelley started for the Golden State, and, after arriving in San Francisco, mined on the Yuba river, in Siskiyou county, also in various other places, meeting with fair success. From that place he went to Florence, on the Salmon river, shortly afterward to Boise Basin, Idaho, and in July, 1865, came to Montana, first locating at Hel-

WHEREAS, When so organized, such legislative assembly by the constitution becomes the judge of the qualifications of its own members;

Now, therefore, I, Jos. K. Toole, Governor of the State of Montana, do hereby designate the courthouse of the county of Lewis and Clarke, at the said seat of government, as the place where said legislative assembly, comprising the persons holding and presenting certificates of election from said county clerks, shall meet, to wit: The house of representatives shall meet in the hall formerly occupied by the Territorial house of representatives, and the senate shall meet in the chamber formerly occupied by the Territorial council.

For the observance of this proclamation I invoke the aid of all good citizens, without distinction of party.

On the next morning he issued the following letter of instructions to Captain John Smith, in whose charge the courthouse had been placed:

Sir: At 12 o'clock, noon, to-day, you will open the doors of the house of representatives and admit no person to the floor except persons claiming to be members of that body. When notified by any member whom you have admitted that the house of representatives is temporarily organized, you will turn over your keys to such persons as the house may designate. If the auditor of state appears at the door before you are released by the person designated by the house of representatives you will admit him to the floor of the house. When you are released by such person your employment ceases.

The result of this was that the Republican members refused to meet with their colleagues at the courthouse, organizing a body of their own, and proceeded to adopt a report passing severe strictures upon the action of the governor. When the report was made public, a number of gentlemen, some of them of national reputation, and all prominent in the politics of the State, signed and published in the Helena Independent of December 1, 1889, the following communication, which was a complete refutation of the charges made by the report promulgated by the Republican house:

On Friday afternoon, November 22, it was apparent that there was a determination on the part of both Republicans and Democrats to take possession of the courthouse and hold it for the purpose of organizing the house of representatives. The United States marshal was in the city and it was rumored that he had sworn in a large number of deputies, and that several persons had proffered their services to lead an attack upon the courthouse if the Democrats sought to hold possession as against those Republicans who did not hold certificates

ena. After mining and prospecting for a time, Mr. Kelley went with the Sun river stampede in the winter of 1865, and during the journey many of the miners suffered severely with the cold, a number having been frozen to death. Our subject mined with good success at Beaver Gulch, his largest nugget of gold being worth $56. He also mined at Cedar creek, but, like all miners, found and lost money.

From that place he came to his present location, in the Bitter Root valley, four miles west of where now stands the beautiful and thriving city of Missoula. In that early day Mr. Kelley pre-empted 160 acres of land, also homesteaded 160 acres, has since added another 160 acres, and now owns one of the finest farms in his section of the county. The land is adapted to the raising of wheat, oats and all kinds of vegetables. In partnership with his brother, William, Mr. Kelley is extensively engaged in the stock business.

September 15, 1883, our subject was united in marriage with Miss Susan Madden, also a native of Ireland. They have four children,—William, Nellie, Mary and Owen. Mr. Kelley has always taken an independent course in political affairs, casting his vote for the best man. The family are strong adherents to the Catholic faith, and aided liberally in the construction of the fine church edifice in Missoula. He has always been a man of industry, economy and integrity, and his success is well earned and richly deserved, as is also the good name which such a course in life has secured for him.

DR. LOUIS A. VAWATER, one of the leading physicians of Boulder, was born in West Virginia, October 22, 1840. Edward Vawater, the first of the family in this country, came from England to Virginia in the early part of the seventeenth century. He settled in Essex county, where his two sons, Edward and William, were born, and both served on the Colonial side in the Revolutionary war,

from county clerks. Some Democrats were expressing a similar determination on their part. During the afternoon of that day, several delegations waited upon Governor Toole, and brought the above facts to his attention, and gave it as their opinion that if the contending claimants should meet at the courthouse in the absence of a proclamation from the governor designating that place as the place for the meeting of the house of representatives, that both parties would assume the right to the exclusive occupancy of the building, and a riot would ensue. It was urged that the power of the executive was plenary to see that the persons presenting and holding the county certificates (being the lawful certificates), and no other person, should enter the legislative hall. Thereupon, Governor Toole said that, notwithstanding what had been urged, he would not exercise or attempt to exercise any such authority, but that in his opinion the county certificates were *prima facie* evidence of membership, and that persons holding such under the law were entitled to temporarily organize the house, and that under the circumstances he would declare that to be the law, and designate the courthouse as the place for the meeting of such; but that he would not under any circumstances undertake to prevent any person claiming to be a member of the house of representatives from meeting at such place, no matter what sort of certificate he held. In this determination he was unalterable. He then said to us that he intended so issue a proclamation, which he read to us. It was the same one issued and published Saturday morning. We heard read in the house of representatives the following letter (here follows Governor Toole's letter to Captain Smith). This letter is in keeping with what Governor Toole said to us before the proclamation was issued. We make this statement in justice to Governor Toole, whose action has been criticized by the very persons against whose presence in the house of representatives he refused to interpose objections. The proclamation of the Governor was timely, and in our opinion was the means of preventing a breach of the peace, if not more serious consequences.

W. A. Clark,
Martin Maginnis,
John R. Toole,
W. M. Thornton,
Walter Cooper.

The Republican members of the house refused to be comforted, and continued to remain in their separate organization. Later in the session Governor Toole sent a message to the Democratic house, in which this reference was made to the situation then existing:

It is to be regretted that the body wrongfully assuming to be the house of representa-

William, the grandfather of our subject, secured the appointment of Government Surveyor from the Governor of Virginia, moved to West Virginia in 1791, and pushed as far down as the mouth of the Kanawha river, and there met and married Miss Margaret Henderson, a native of Point Pleasant, West Virginia, and a daughter of James Henderson. After their marriage they located on Hans creek, Monroe county, that State, where they lived until death, the husband dying at the age of eighty-six years, and the wife reached the age of ninety years. Six children, three sons and three daughters, were born to that union. The eldest child, Jonah Vawater, the father of our subject, was born at the old homestead in Virginia, in 1800. He inherited his father's estate, and continued to reside there until his death, in 1878, at the age of seventy-eight years. He was a successful planter and prominent citizen, and represented his district several terms in the Legislature. In 1827 he married Miss Clara S. Peck, a native of Giles county, Pennsylvania, and they had thirteen children, twelve of whom grew to years of maturity. The mother died in 1882, at the age of seventy-two years. They were worthy members of the Methodist Church for many years.

Louis A. Vawater, the third child in order of birth, received his primary education under a private tutor, later attended the Union Academy, and then entered the Emery & Henry College, in Washington county, West Virginia, graduating at the latter institution in 1854. He was then for a short time engaged in engineering, after which he turned his attention to the study of medicine, under Dr. E. W. Peck, of Red Sulphur Springs. In 1860 Mr. Vawater received his first course of lectures at Richmond, Virginia. At the opening of the late war, in 1861, he entered the Confederate service, as Captain of volunteer infantry, Thirtieth Battalion; was taken prisoner at the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and held at Fort Delaware until in July, 1865, when he was set at liberty. Returning to his home in West Virginia, the

tives, and which met in the place designated by the auditor, misinterpreted the proclamation of the executive, as well as the letter of instruction to Captain Smith, as claimed by the report adopted and promulgated by its committee. Fully appreciating the wide distinction between the executive and legislative departments of the government, and the independence of each as contemplated by the constitution and desiring to be fairly considered by my countrymen, honor bids me forget pride, and will not permit me to conclude this message without putting on perpetual record a solemn and public refutation of the charge, "that the Governor, by his proclamation or otherwise, at the time it was issued or at any other time, ever intended to interfere with the right of any person claiming to be a member of the house of representatives, to his seat," or "that it was the intention of the Governor to conceal the said instructions to the said John Smith until after the temporary organization of the house of representatives, and by virtue of his control of the room in which the people's representatives were to assemble, to dictate who would enter therein."

No person outside of the Republican party, then organized to capture two senatorships from the people, ever construed the letter of instructions to Captain Smith as meaning anything more than its exact purport, or doubted that the Democrats were entitled to organize the house of representatives, and that the action of Governor Toole was right and proper.

The first State senate was equallly divided politically. The lieutenant governor, a Republican, being the presiding officer, on a tie vote would cast the deciding ballot. The senate did not organize at once, awaiting the action of the members of the house.

Two houses were organized, the Republican house meeting in what was called the Iron Front, and the Democratic house convened in the place designated by the governor in his proclamation. The result was a dead-lock lasting many days, but broken at last by the Republican members of the senate ignoring all parliamentary laws and usages, and supporting the rulings of its presiding officer, in declaring, in effect, that seven was a majority of sixteen, and holding that no appeal could be taken from the rulings of the presiding officer. In this way they effected what they called an organization of the senators, without a majority of the senators. They at once recognized the house sitting in the "Iron Front." The two Republican houses thus recognized each other balloted for United States senators, and, without a

Doctor had charge of his father's plantation for a time. During the winter of 1867–8 he took a course of lectures at Cincinnati, in the Ohio Medical College, in the latter year began the practice of his profession at Ballardsville, West Virginia, and from that time until 1882 practiced medicine with R. E. Barnett in Hancock county, Indiana. Dr. Barnett died during the latter year, and our subject then received the appointment of Physician to the Round Valley Indian Agency in California. He resigned his position there in 1884 and came to Montana, where he followed his profession at Radersburg, Jefferson county, until 1893. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of medicine in Boulder. The Doctor is also interested in mining interests in Montana, but has given his undivided attention to his chosen profession. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In political matters Dr. Vawater was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but is now decidedly in favor of the free coinage of silver.

JAMES B. MCMASTER, a Montana pioneer of 1864 and now a successful business man of Deer Lodge, is a native of Massachusetts, born in Watertown, July 7, 1839.

His father, William McMaster, was a native of Scotland. He married Miss Sarah Boyd, the daughter of Scotch-Irish parents, and after their marriage they emigrated to America and settled in Massachusetts, first at Boston and afterward in Watertown, where they reared their family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, James B. being the ninth born and one of the five who are still living. In 1853 the McMaster family removed to Kalamazoo county, Michigan, where the father spent the residue of his life and died, the date of his death being 1868, and his age seventy years. The mother departed this life in 1890, at the age of eighty-seven.

James B. McMaster received his education in the public schools of Massachusetts and Michigan. March 19, 1864, he set out from his Michigan home en route for Montana, going to St. Joseph, Missouri, crossing the river

legal majority in either house, they declared T. C. Power and W. F. Sanders elected to the United States senate. The Democratic senate and Democratic house balloted for and elected W. A. Clark and Martin Maginnis as United States senators from Montana. The last two named gentlemen were accredited to the United States senate by the certificate of the governor, while the Republicans chosen went to Washington with such credentials as the rump houses could give them.

The history of the contest between these gentlemen for the seats in the United States senate is given in full in the Congressional Record of the First Session of the Fifty-first Congress, Senate proceedings. It is too lengthy to find a place in this brief summary of events. During the progress of the investigation, the outrage and villainy of the returning boards was exposed and denounced by the ablest men in the senate. But a Republican senate, true to its instincts and its past history, ignoring the merits of the contest and the right and justice of the case, yielded to partisan bias and the clamor of political leaders, and seated the men selected by an illegal legislature.

There was only one tribunal before whom the matter could ever be fairly and impartially tried. In November following there was to be a general election. The Democratic party was anxious to submit the late controversy to the people. This was the final opportunity. Accordingly, the platforms of the respective parties rung, one with praise, the other with denunciation, of the action of the Democrats and the part taken by Governor Toole. The campaign opened at Helena by a grand meeting ratifying the nomination of W. W. Dixon, the Democratic nominee for Congress. The recorded evidence of current events shows how anxiously the governor and the Democracy of the State awaited the issue, and how fearlssly and confidently it was pressed before the people. In a scathing speech, made by him at the ratification meeting just mentioned, Governor Toole thus arraigned the Montana returning board and its beneficiaries:

"*Fellow Citizens:* The issue is a plain one. Less than a year ago the political honor and integrity of the State was openly violated and debauched. The men who consummated that crime, which will be swiftly followed by an

on the 10th of May, and from that point making the rest of the journey with ox teams. The party of which he was a member consisted of thirteen men and they had thirteen yoke of oxen, their outfit being held in partnership. Mr. William Jenkins was their leader. After 100 days of travel they landed safe at Virginia City, August 20. Mr. McMaster remained there two years, engaged in placer mining, a part of the time meeting with fair success. In March, 1866, he came to Deer Lodge, and on the 21st of that same month went to the placer diggings at Elk creek and Beaver Gulch. There he obtained good claims and mined for two years, employing about ten men and a part of the time taking out from seventy to 125 ounces per week. In 1868, with a partner, he opened a store at Reynolds City and sold miners' supplies there a year, or until the camp went down. In 1869 the Boone creek excitement in Idaho drew him to that place. This expedition, however, proved a fruitless one and he returned to Deer Lodge. Then for a number of years he mined at Yam Hill, and his operations were attended with fair success. In 1874 he worked a river claim in Jefferson county, but as he did not meet with satisfactory returns he again came back to Deer Lodge, and until 1879 mined at Beaver Gulch. In 1879 he was elected Assessor of Deer Lodge county, on the Democratic ticket, and in 1881, at the expiration of his term, was elected Sheriff. He served two terms as Sheriff, being re-elected in the fall of 1883. Since his retirement from office he has been engaged in mining, farming and other business at Deer Lodge. He owns 173 acres of land adjoining the city, on which property he has an elegant residence which he and his family occupy. A portion of this ranch he has platted, forming what is known as the McMaster Addition to Deer Lodge.

Mr. McMaster was happily married in October, 1882, to Miss Carrie Fisher, a native of Switzerland, and they have two interesting children, a son and daughter, James F. and Florence, the daughter being an adopted child.

Our subject is a Royal Arch Mason and also a member of the A. O. U. W. He has all his life affiliated with the

avenging Nemesis, are impudently asking vindication before the ink is fairly dry upon their certificates of election that recorded a lie. In the midst of the turbulent and tempestuous time that followed that outrage, when the passions of the people were inflamed by the great provocation that environed them, it was difficult to maintain a conservative course, and prevent a popular uprising of the people. But all things come to him who bides his time. That time has finally come. Justice has traveled with a leaden heel, but is ready to strike with an iron hand. We seize the opportunity with avidity, and challenge every issue that such an enemy can invent. Such men as these, whose leadership dominated and controlled the Butte convention, have honored me with their censure. I predict that when the truth of history shall be told, as told it will be in this campaign, the scurvy politician who uniformly substitutes lies for logic will hang his head in shame. As the law officer who prosecutes, the jury that tries, and the judge who sentences the lawbreaker, each in turn is denounced by the guilty culprit, it is not surprising that I have incurred the displeasure of those who were *participes criminis* in the late political theft of this State. I here and now declare in the presence of a citizenship to whose interests I am attached by every sentiment of gratitude and duty, which twenty years of continued confidence and support on its part can inspire; and in the presence of Him who, until the judgment day, will have no terrors for the leaders of the Republican party, that no act of my political life is the subject of less regret, and none more defensible upon principles of statesmanship, right and justice, than the humble attempt made by me to uphold the law, the honor and reputation of this State against the combined efforts of men whose leadership contrived that resolution of censure, and whose vicious conduct is only varied to-day by substituting misrepresentation and falsehood, where a year ago fraud and revolution were employed.

"In endeavoring to see peacefully seated members of the legislature, who incontestibly received a majority of the votes cast at the election, I represented the people of Montana. I know the people of this State. I know them better than the men now on trial before the country, and I here assert that, right or wrong,

---

Democratic party, and on various occasions has rendered his party efficient service, having served as chairman of the County Committee and as a member of the State Central Committee.

DR. E. D. LEAVITT, Butte City, Montana.—Among the pioneer physicians of Montana is Dr. Erasmus Darwin Leavitt. In some respects unlike what is generally supposed to be the usual type of that useful member of frontier society, we find him a man of unusual culture and refinement, and one whose gentlemanly qualities would always afford him ready access to the best society in the land, and whose professional skill, wide general knowledge and practice place him in the front rank of physicians of the great Northwest. He is a native of the State of New Hampshire. His father, who was also a physician and a native of the same State, had acquired considerable local note in that profession, and was of English ancestry. His mother's maiden name was Frances Mary Powers. She died shortly after his birth, and was buried among the granite hills where she had been born. When he was quite young his father moved to Cayuga county, in the State of New York, and for nearly ten years followed his profession in that locality. Subsequently he moved to Berkshire county, Massachusetts.

Dr. E. D. Leavitt must have carefully improved his early advantages, for at the early age of sixteen years we find him a teacher in the common schools in Massachusetts. At that time, under the inspiration of Horace Mann, the schools of that State began to assume the high reputation which has since been justly accorded them throughout the nation. For several years he followed this vocation, during which time by private study and some academical advantages, he so qualified himself as to be admitted to the sophomore class of the Wesleyan University, at Middletown, Connecticut, and he would have been readily admitted to the junior year in that college but for the rigid rules regarding the age required for admission, his youth being his only disqualification. Here for three years he so faithfully devoted himself to the study of its curriculum that soon after his graduation



Yours Truly
E. D. Leavitt

wise or foolish, every political act of mine in connection with the organization of the first legislature of the State of Montana, is not only approved but honored and applauded by every man whose opinion I regard.

"And so I say to the small, shriveled and arrogant beings who inspired that resolution, who are skillful only to scratch with poisoned weapons, and in seeming to see the things they do not, to take it back to their masters, and tell them that, measuring my words, and holding myself personally responsible to any man who feels himself aggrieved, I denounce their action as a wilful and deliberate perversion of history, and a weak and transparent device to avoid the responsibility of the greatest crime ever committed in Montana against the principles of popular government.

"In this contest we shall not hesitate to explore and investigate with them the domain of national politics; but we do not intend to be diverted from the first great and paramount duty of erecting once again the standard here of constitutional government and home rule, which has been assailed and overridden by the leaders of the Republican party in Montana at the behest of unscrupulous and designing politicians at Washington in order to perpetuate Republican power. Let us first clean out the Augean stables, disinfect and deodorize the senate chamber of this State, revise that arithmetic which declares seven a majority of sixteen before it takes root in our public schools, and administer to returning boards a rebuke that will linger with them as long as life lasts. In short, let us

> "Strike the long-aimed blow
> And rend the tyrant chain.

"Let us be a State indeed, not merely in name. The men who filched from us the fruits of our first victory as a State, defied her laws, and placed the bar sinister across her bright escutcheon, are now on trial before the great popular tribunal of Montana. On one side stands Liberty robed in law, in her hands the constitution for which we worked and voted, and all the interests of the people; on the other stands selfish, sordid and arrogant leadership, self-constituted and defiant, always repulsed and fairly repudiated at the polls, but resolved by brute force to again break into public office. Hundreds of honest Republicans will join hands

he was selected as the principal of the Great Barrington Academy, Massachusetts, where among his duties were the teaching of Greek, Latin and higher mathematics. The reputation he maintained in that institution as its principal induced his *alma mater*, the Wesleyan University, to confer upon him a few years later the degree of Master of Arts.

While occupying that position the desire to follow the profession of his father rather than that of a teacher took strong possession of him, and as time permitted he began the study of medicine. The first course of medical lectures which he attended was at the Albany Medical College, New York. Subsequently he attended lectures and enjoyed instruction in medicine in the medical department of Harvard University, Massachusetts. While there, in the spring of 1859, the Pike's Peak gold excitement broke out. A friend in Iowa solicited him to join an expedition into the region now known as Colorado, for the purpose of investigating its reputed wealth. There was no time for delay. The expedition must start in a few days. The question was presented, Should he wait a month, during which he should receive little instruction and accomplish little study and secure his diploma? or should he join the proposed expedition, and perhaps acquire in a day the wealth others sought for with a lifetime of toil? The fabulous tales of gold discoveries were too alluring to be resisted. He joined, with his friend, Dr. C. R. Bissell, an expedition which had inscribed upon its banner, "Pike's Peak, or Bust," and the summer of 1859 found him a gold miner, delving in the cañons and ravines of the Rocky mountains for the promised wealth. But the dream of gold which lured so many of the first prospectors to Colorado, across the plains and sands of the Great American Desert, was realized but by very few, and the accomplished young Doctor belonged to the majority upon whom fortune did not lavish any great favors. However, with that courage and energy which characterized his efforts, he followed the fortunes of that section, at times engaged in mining, and at others pursuing his profession.

In 1862 reports reached him that the coveted gold lay

with you in discrediting and defeating the dangerous, demoralizing, degrading and debasing methods of such a leadership, but to you and the Democrats of Montana must be entrusted the organization in this great crisis.

"Finally, fellow-citizens, as you love liberty, law, honor and self-government upon the one hand, and abhor deceit, fraud, corruption and venal returning boards on the other, I ask you to organize and work until the election is over; and my word for it, the Democrats of Montana, patient, tireless, vigilant, invincible, will again stand sentinels of the State, guarding faithfully her sacred honor, and proclaiming aloud the glories of constitutional government."

As the campaign progressed this issue was made more prominent and characterized by the fiercest discussion that was ever provoked in the State.

T. H. Carter, who had been elected to Congress the year before by over 5,000 majority, and who in interviews in Chicago and elsewhere had subsequently endorsed the returning board outrage, was re-nominated for Congress by the Republicans against Mr. Dixon. The result of the election wiped out the majority of Mr. Carter of the year preceding, and gave Mr. Dixon a majority, demonstrating that whenever a great principle is at stake patriotism in Montana can be appealed to with a confidence proportioned to the intelligence of the people.

Two years later Mr. Dixon was beaten for Congress by C. S. Hartman. The legislature that convened in January following was on joint ballot Democratic, and would have chosen a Democratic successor to W. F. Sanders, whose term expired in 1893, had it been left free to make a choice, uninfluenced by undue combinations. W. A. Clark, who had never flinched from his duty as a Democrat, and who, on all occasions, regardless of the bad treatment he had received at the hands of the disaffected of his party, responded freely to the call of his party in every campaign, and who had contributed more than any other one man in material aid and personal influence to the success of his party in electing a Democratic legislature, was made the caucus nominee of his party for the position of senator to succeed Mr. Sanders. He would have been properly chosen but for the interference of his old enemy, the Anaconda Mining Company. Obeying the edict of its

---

farther to the northwest, and in its quest, in the fall of that year, he reached what is now Bannack City, Montana, of which place he was one of the founders. It soon after became the first capital of the young Territory. Being among the first arrivals he secured some good mining claims and delved for the golden treasures with pick and shovel, and not without reward. Though some success crowned his labors he soon found that he had more reputation as a physician than as a miner, and that there was greater profit, as well as fame, in allowing some one else to wield his pick and shovel while he attended to his profession. His thorough general education, his professional ability and his tact in making friends gave him pre-eminence among the physicians of the new Territory.

During the time he lived in southern Montana he enjoyed a very extensive practice which often extended, upon important occasions, into adjoining Territories, where his reputation as a physician had spread. He entertained the true Western spirit, with "a heart large enough to enfold all men as brothers." He shared the hopes and disappointments of the early miners, sympathized with them most sincerely in their misfortunes and rejoiced with them in their triumphs. When one of them in sickness called for his aid, no matter whether in poverty, lingering on some bed of pine boughs in some lowly cabin, or in some camp to which access was to be obtained only by some obscure and dangerous trail or up some unexplored mountain cañon, he answered promptly, although it may have cost him a perilous journey amid falling and drifting snows or across swollen mountain torrents. Perhaps never in any country has a physician enjoyed more fully the confidence and esteem of the people than did Dr. Leavitt that of the people of Beaverhead county, during those early and eventful years of common hardship and vicissitude.

In 1869 he returned to Harvard University and after attending another course of medical lectures there received the diploma to which he had been entitled for ten years, and which conferred upon him the degree of Doc-

owners, its manager appeared at the capital, avowing his determination to defeat Mr. Clark at all hazards. He called around him a number of Democrats, over whom he seemed to have an unaccountable influence, and induced them to ignore the caucus action of the Democratic party and cast their votes for W. W. Dixon, who was the Congressman from this State, and also the attorney of the Anaconda Mining Company. By adhering to the fortunes of Mr. Dixon until the adjournment of the legislature, this little cabal succeeded in defeating the choice of the Democracy for United States senator, and no election took place, by reason of which Montana has been left for two years past without its proper representation in the United States senate.

The executive, J. E. Rickards, who had largely contributed to this result, sought to remedy this unfortunate condition of affairs by going through the farce of appointing Lee Mantle to succeed Mr. Sanders. It is needless to say that the senate rejected Mantle's appointment, saying that Montana's executive had no authority to make the same. This appointment, made by Governor Rickards, was no less astonishing to his own friends than it was surprising to the friends of the appointee.

Mr. Dixon, the leader in the Democratic party, and Mr. E. D. Matts, who led the faction that defeated Mr. Clark, in placing themselves outside the pale of party caucus and usage, thereby bringing defeat to their party, have relegated themselves to complete obscurity in their party. In the case of Mr. Matts his condemnation was emphasized in the election of November, 1894, when he was a candidate for the legislature in a largely Democratic district, and was badly defeated. His "Voice" will no longer be heard in the councils of the Democracy.

---

tor of Medicine. Since that time he has been admitted to several of the leading hospitals of New York city, and has there taken observations upon special and general diseases and their treatment. Among the special diseases to which he devoted much time and great attention during these protracted visits were those which pertain to the eye and ear. In pursuing his observations and studies upon these disorders he had the advantage of the instruction and skill of several noted specialists,—among them the celebrated Dr. Knapp. Dr. Leavitt is one of those physicians who not only hold that the profession of medicine is a learned one, but that it is also a progressive one. Upon his table will be found the most approved literary, scientific and medical periodicals, and these show the significant marks of careful examination.

In the struggle between law and order and the road-agents in Montana in those trying early days the Doctor was on the side of the former, but when Plummer and several of his confederates were arrested at Bannack he took the ground that they should have a fair and open trial before being executed. Many of the vigilant committee were disposed to agree with him, but their leader, who will some day, it is said, write the story himself, replied to his plea by unrolling a coil of rope and saying: "Boys, about how long shall we cut these ropes?" Delay and argument were then ended by action.

The Doctor has always taken a considerable interest in politics. When the late civil war commenced he was classed as a "War Democrat," but before it ended he found himself fully in accord with the Republican party. Owing to his recognized popularity that party, in Montana, gave him its nomination in 1876 for Delegate to Congress. At that time the Democrats had quite a majority in the Territory. He made no canvass for the position. It is just, however, to say that the usual Democratic majority in the Territory was considerably lessened that year, in spite of the fact that it was the year of the Presidential election, when partisan lines were most strictly drawn. Beaver Head county, although usually Democratic, gave him a fair majority, and Bannack, where he lived, honored him with more than two-thirds of its vote, although it was usually strongly Democratic, —a fitting tribute by those who knew him best to his individual worth.

In 1881 he was married to Miss Annie Thralkeld, an accomplished and most agreeable young lady, a native of Kentucky. To them have been born three children, two sons and a daughter. The daughter, Frances Mary, alone remains to make glad their household.

In 1884 the growing importance of the city of Butte and its promise of soon becoming the commercial and mining metropolis of Montana induced him to move to that place, where he now resides, an honored citizen and and a successful practitioner.

He is by nature a genial and agreeable gentleman courteous in his personal and professional relations and regardful of the opinions of others, though perhaps withholding his assent: he "takes each man's counsel, but

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A Sample Montana City—In the Cow Counties—Cattle—Horses—Sheep—Schoolhouses—Churches—Peace, Plenty and Universal Progress.

IT IS refreshing to get down out of the fever and fluctuations of the gold and silver and copper mines of Montana, to descend from the head to the heart, as it were. As a few of the leading mines and mining camps in the mountains must represent the story, the struggles and the triumphs of a hundred others which may be called the head, so a few of the pastoral and agricultural centers must speak for the valleys, the heart. It is pleasant, too, to forget the wars. I take first the town or city of Billings, in Yellowstone, a part of Custer county. Yet right here and over across the Yellowstone river you see the saber crossing the saber on all the maps. Here is the "Sturgis battle-ground;" there, across the Yellowstone, is the "Baker battle-ground," of 1872; up yonder in the mountains the "Custer battle-ground," of the fatal and never-to-be-forgotten June 26, 1876; a little further on, the "Crook battle-ground," of the same month and year; "Sibley's fight," "Massacre Hollow," "Fort Phil Kearney," "Fort Reno," forts all along here, up and down and right and left and away across the mountains into Wyoming.

But let us get back. Billings is young, rich beautiful, and heir apparent to untold millions. She was founded early in 1882, has 2,000 inhabitants and is half way between Portland and St. Paul. She is 240 miles from the State capital. Her two banks are in all ways solid The place looks ten times its age, if you take stately buildings as a criterion. It is possessed mainly by people from the maple regions of the north, and it is shaded by these autumnal chariots of fire. It is a city of schoolhouses and churches.

I have before me a newspaper, the Billings Gazette, published in Billings, Montana, July, 1894. It contains only fifty pages. I propose to clip the substance of several of its articles on stock-raising and agriculture.

---

reserves his judgment." He is guided in the matter of professional ethics not alone by the rules laid down in the printed code, but by the unwritten and fundamental principles of good breeding,—by what the highest courtesy and the most humane impulses require. He is noted for his liberality of views toward other members of the profession and is very popular with them, and they, with commendable cordiality and unanimity, not long since crowned his years of practice with professional honors by electing him to the position of president of the Medical Association of the State, immediately upon its organization. He has been also president of the Board of Medical Examiners, of which he is still a member.

His name will be most kindly recalled not only in the towns and villages and mining camps in the section of the State where he so long lived, but by many dwelling in isolated farm houses, situated on some distant mountain stream or in some lonely mountain gorge,—and this by reason of his prompt attention and his words of cheer and his skillful ministrations in the hour of distress and sickness. The "Old Timers" will always point to him with warmth and pride as their ideal pioneer doctor.

Patrick J. Hamilton, one of the earliest settlers of Butte City, and an enterprising business man in this bustling city, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1834, of Irish parents and ancestry. He was educated in his native country, and in 1854, when twenty years of age, he emigrated to the land of broader opportunities to make his own way in the world.

Arriving at New Orleans without money, he began his life struggle digging ditches in the swamp, in that sultry and malarious country, and at length contracted fever;

"Since the early '60s cattle have been ranged on the rolling prairies, broken lands and mountains of Montana, but with the disappearance of the buffalo the range-cattle industry attained its great proportions in eastern Montana. From 200,000 head of stock cattle ranging out-doors in 1877 the number has increased year by year until in 1893 the State auditor's books fall not far short of 1,000,000 head. The cow counties are Custer, Fergus, Dawson, Choteau and Yellowstone, these five counties holding within their lines as many or more than the balance of the State combined. Particularly in the counties mentioned was the raising of cattle on the range conducted in the truly Western mode. Supply stations or ranches were built on some living stream, enough of hay put up to feed the saddle horses of the foreman or range manager, and the brand and range recorded. Thousands of Texas cattle were driven over the trail in those early days under contract, branded and turned loose on the range, perhaps never seen again until the spring round-up.

"Double-wintered Montana Texans commanded a fancy price in 1882-3-4, as much as $6.25 per hundred being paid for these fat, grass steers on the hoof at Chicago during these years. Sections of the State which at one time were the favorite grazing ground of the cattle king are now given over to the shepherds and farmers. * * *

"A number of wealthy cattlemen reside in Billings, which they make their headquarters, and from here issue instructions to their respective range foremen. Stock yards of ample dimensions are built along the railroad right of way a mile east of Billings, from which the fall shipment of beef cattle for Chicago can be easily handled. Supplies for the large outfits of this eastern country are usually purchased in Billings, and the custom of the cow ranches has always been eagerly sought after. The returns from marketing the beef steers are had in the early fall, supplementing the returns from the wool men. These several industries are cited as parts of the fabric, making Billings prosperous and showing why it must grow.

"In latter years the cowmen have fenced claims on the water courses, securing where possible an open range, but invariably running a granger ranch along with the cattle and cutting down expenses. Cattle are known by the brand they carry and every cowboy knows the location and owner of the ranch.

---

and but for the kind offices of the Sisters of Charity he would have died. The following year, after he had fully recovered, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was employed at the depot of the North Missouri Railroad. After working there a season he determined to break away from civilization, by going to the headwaters of the Missouri river. On his way he was in Kansas, at Lecompton and Lawrence, and at length reached Omaha, Nebraska, where he met Judge Clancy, and engaged in work for him in his brick-yard, at $30 per month. He received his pay for the first month, but for the second the Judge said he had no money, but would give a corner lot or the two inside ones for the wages, saying they would be worth $5,000 a lot inside of five years. He also desired Mr. Hamilton to take up 360 acres of land near by on a hill, saying that the capital of Nebraska would be there! and also that the great transcontinental railroad would pass that point, and in a short time the land would be worth $10,000. At that time several other places claimed the same, and Mr. Hamilton, by not following the Judge's advice, lost one of the finest opportunities of his life.

After this he worked on the Presbyterian mission on the Blackford Hills for a year, completing the work, then returned to Omaha and found the truth of the Judge's prophecy. Next he went to Decatur, Nebraska, took 160 acres of land adjoining the town site; soon afterward he was offere d$3,000 in cash for it, but he held on to it, and in 1857 the crash came and he could not sell it for a dollar! He had taken his oath of citizenship in Iowa, but when he filed on his land he had not obtained his full papers, and he was beaten out of his claim. He then worked at swamp-land ditching, making $10 a day; and as the scrip with which he was paid was worth only half its face he took 160 acres of swamp land for it, and also bought two lots in the flourishing town of Onawa, and nine lots in Decatur, Nebraska.

"In the spring there is a general round-up, ordered by the stock association, during which time the cow stock of all kinds is supposed to have been handled, calves are branded and divided up and the cattle are again turned loose, and, with the exception of the steer cattle, which are gathered in the fall, may not be again seen by their owner until the round-up next year.

"Cattle taken from our ranges in the fall are as fat as stall-fed, and usually command top prices. Average steers weigh 1,300 pounds on the hoof. The fall shipment is nowadays accomplished without any great stir; but, when an outfit used to ship ten train loads of fat steers to market and had a half hundred men looking after the job, there was a great hurrah and jollification among the cowboys.

"Every cow 'critter' or horse must be branded in Montana, or you may not be positive as to its ownership, once out of your possession. The stock association makes rules for the government of the growers, inspectors look after brands that are astray and watch the cattle offered for sale at the principal markets, Chicago, St. Paul and Kansas City, taking note of the number and brands, so that no stolen cattle may be there disposed of.

"Although there is a gradual increase in the number of cattle in the State, it is due probably to the fact of so many small farmers locating, running a small band of cattle and sheep, and keeping their stock close-herded. Stock farms in the vicinity of the Yellowstone valley, where improvement of the breed is extensively practiced, are numerous, and there are some fine dairy farms. For cows, horses, sheep and hogs there is no better feed than alfalfa, which is a principal crop in this valley.

Keeping Montana horses for home market was first induced by the demand for Western half-breeds by the big cow outfits which used them in hundreds on their ranges. When they were bred and raised for this purpose, as wild as antelope on the range, the cow pony, when once roped, choked down, blinded and saddled and hazed around the corral by a dare-devil 'broncho buster,' was declared ready for use and in early days sold for from $40 to $60. This class of horses soon fell out of demand, however, with the decadence of the range cattle business, and owners of horse ranches began to turn their attention more closely to the market demand. A better class of horses have since then been raised and improved upon from year to year, until now there are bands of as fine

In 1861 he did not have money to pay taxes, and he decided to start for the gold regions in Colorado. Crossing the plains to Denver, he met his old friend Judge Clancy, who said, "I have another fortune for you; I will give you a block in Aurora, and you can get work there; and you had not better go to the mines." Aurora was on the opposite side of the river from Denver; and the Judge said it would become an important city,—as big as Omaha before twenty years; but Mr. Hamilton again refused to take his advice, and Aurora and Denver consolidated and became all that the Judge had claimed!

Mr. Hamilton went to the mines and was employed by the firm of Lyons & Pullman, afterward celebrated; and he worked in the California Gulch, now Leadville, and also was employed in all the gulches reported rich along the Salmon river. He left Denver in July, 1862, with eight wagons and twenty-three men, reached Fort Halleck, and the commander there ordered them to stop there, saying that the Indians were very hostile and they would certainly be killed. They asked him to show his authority for stopping them, and he said he had none, but if they went on they would certainly be murdered. But they hired a good half-breed Indian for a guide, and decided to proceed. Part of the time, when there seemed to be special danger, they traveled in the night and lay concealed in the daytime.

At length they reached Salt Lake City, where they had several bitter arguments with the Mormons on the subject of the war, the latter arguing that the South would win. They called on Governor Harding and told him of their arguments with the Mormons. He put his hands to his mouth and said, "Hush! You will be fortunate if you get away with your lives!" They also had the honor of meeting his highness Brigham Young; and he asked

American horses, broken or unbroken, as one would expect to see in the 'blue-grass' region of Kentucky. The breed is being improved still by better sires, better blood being infused until Montana horses are world famous. * *

"The number of range horses in Montana last year was 200,000, and of these 180,000 were in the cow counties. In rustling qualities range horses cannot be bettered. No care whatever need be extended a bunch of young horses, if to the manner born, because they can live and thrive just the same as a bunch of deer or antelope; and when the owners desire to drive them up and inspect them it is a job that arouses the country side and probably results in a broken limb for some of the wranglers and several mutilated horses. Not only horses bred on these ranges grow wild when left to run the range, but well broken States horses will in a few seasons forget their early training and flee from man like a wild thing. Given the same care and attention in Montana as in the older countries horses are as tractable and urbane as anywhere else; but in Montana the raiser seems not to have the time; and when a sale is made, a horse picked from the bunch, halter-broken and hobbled, his training is so far complete that the new owner pays a percentage additional for a broken horse. Outside of the towns no provision need be made for feeding horses except in winter; eight months out of the year a saddle horse may be ridden all day and at night. When work is over the saddle is pulled and the horse trots off to drink and munch bunch grass, and is full of life and 'pitch' in the morning. Everybody may not treat horses so, but many do, and the horses do not seem to be suffering any if the pasture is big enough."—*Billings Gazette, July, 1894.*

Far back in the infancy of these sober pursuits, 1866–7, I set down a table of products of the soil, so far as possible, up to that date. It is time to "round-up" again and see what has been done up to this time, 1894–5, and what is being done at railroad speed. As for the moral and intellectual growth in this center of Montana, the statistics from this publication, the mammoth publication itself, may be taken as sufficient evidence on which to rest the case.

It surely would seem, from the graves of murdered men and the many battle-grounds, that Montana had had quite enough to contend with at home. But far away at the national capital the war-whoop was heard year after year,

them where they were going, and they replied, "North, in search of gold." He responded like a gentleman.

When the party arrived at Ogden they found forty large wagons there getting ready to go to the new diggings; the wagons were owned by Woodmansee & Company, Mormons. (While the party were at Ogden, General Patrick Connor's command passed them, on the way from California to Salt Lake City.) Finally, with forty-eight wagons they started north. Among the men in the train was Colonel McClain (who afterward was the first delegate from Montana Territory), Judge Bissell, Dr. Six, Dr. Woodruff and L. M. Lott. Every day something got wrong with the wagons, and they got on slowly. After traveling in that way for a week, twenty-three men and eight wagons pulled out and went on ahead, making a track for the rest. Sometimes they traveled in the daytime and sometimes in the night; and sometimes they did not make a fire, and ate their provisions raw. There were no bridges, and they crossed the rivers in any way that they could, sometimes turning their wagon-boxes into boats by calking them. They were satisfied if they could keep their sugar dry.

When camping within twenty miles of Bannack their sentinels came running in and shouting, "Indians!" They hurriedly prepared themselves as well as they could, but could not make a good corral with only eight wagons. They put out their fires, and James Kennedy went out after the Indians, and the rest followed to save him. They corraled four Indians and their horses and brought them in, intending to shoot them if the other Indians attacked them; but no attack was made, and they held a meeting in the morning to consult what they would do with the prisoners, and it was found that twelve were in favor of letting them go, and eleven for hanging them. So they gave them their breakfast and let them go, with their horses and rifles, and the company moved on.

and continually the savages sang their cruel songs and kept up the ghost dance, with faces toward Montana, till the miner was scalped and his silver mine closed. They descended upon the sheep, and wool shot up, and then shot down —down to 12 from 26! Yet not a moan came from Montana.

A writer in the Billings Gazette says:

"Previous to 1883 the wool grown in the then Territory of Montana was shipped by boat from Fort Benton and Judith Landing, on the Missouri river, to Bismarck, Dakota; thence to be shipped by rail to the wool manufacturing districts of the East. In July, 1883, the first wool to be received in Billings for transportation by rail arrived by two large ox-team outfits, consisting of twelve oxen to each team and carrying 25,000 pounds of the white and light material which we all wear.

"In 1880 the wool industry in Montana was, comparatively, in its infancy, there being but 300,000 pounds of wool shipped from the Territory in that year, but it was a beginning, and as years passed our people gained confidence in the business, until, in 1885, we shipped 2,500,000 pounds of wool,—a gradual increase up till the winter of 1886–7, when nearly one-half of the sheep died from the intense cold and hunger. Up to this time the industry had been carried on upon the open range, the year round, a sheep shed was considered the height of folly, and few of those engaged in the business thought it necessary to provide hay for winter. At that time the new industry received a black eye from which it did not recover for several years, but when people began to look into the matter in earnest, and size it up alongside of other live-stock industries, it was again believed that sheep, if properly handled, were the most profitable stock which could be raised on the range in eastern Montana. The sheep that survived the hard winter were well taken care of; a dear experience had shown the necessity of providing feed for winter, and meadows were improved and hay put up, sheds were built for the protection of the flocks during severe weather, and for use during the lambing season, and from 1888 until 1892 the business enjoyed its most prosperous period. Nearly 3,000,000 pounds of wool went through the Billings warehouses in 1892, and almost as much the succeeding year. This city is the natural depot

On arriving within four miles of Bannack City they went into camp. One man having a considerable amount of whisky along, they tapped a barrel of it, drew some into a wooden pail and drank from it with their tin cups, resulting in a great jollification. They thought themselves all right when they reached Bannack; but they found the people there as much afraid of the Indians as themselves, not knowing what moment their camp might be surrounded and wiped out; and it was the toughest mining camp ever known.

In the spring of 1863 a Californian named Cleveland came to the camp, and next day the captain of the road agents, Henry Plummer, killed him, and nothing was done or said about it! The Indians camped about five miles below them. One day the chief of the Bannacks (a good Indian who had saved many a white man's life), with two of his men, came to the camp. The gamblers and road agents began to fire at them and kill them, and one man in the affray was shot by accident! The lawless characters ruled the town all winter; and here is a sample of the language in which they used to run the gambling business: "Come up, you lazy, lousy Pike's Peaker, and bet your money; you have as good a chance to win as if you were an intelligent Californian."

At length the miners decided that they could not stand it any longer, and rose in their might as one man, saying, "We will run this camp from this on;" then Plummer, Jake Moore and others left in great haste; but the miners organized a company, under Hugh O'Neal, and sent out squads in all directions in search of gamblers, and brought them back, gave them a trial, and by their great efforts they cleaned out the worst element.

Mr. Hamilton followed mining there and obtained considerable gold. Alder Gulch was discovered May 23, 1863, by Barney Hughes, Henry Roys, Bill Sweeny (Irishmen), Tom Coover (Pennsylvania German), and Henry Edgar and Bill Fairweather (Scotch Canadians). Then there was at once a rush for Alder Gulch, and four days later Mr. Hamilton went there. When he arrived at a point within four miles of the gulch, the discoverers went

and shipping point for a vast tributary sheep country, and will be greater yet with the completion of the Burlington & Missouri Railroad to Southern markets. Wool grown in Montana is classed as fine to fine medium, and being of lighter shrinkage than that of our Western neighbors commands the highest price in Eastern markets.

"The shearing season commences in early June and continues through that month and well into July. Sheep-shearers operate in crews of from six to a dozen, and during the season make the wool fly. An average day's work for an expert shearer is 100 sheep, the rate per head being from 8 to 10 cents. Double this number of sheep in a day have been handled by experts, but they are not plentiful. A good average crew can clip the fleeces from a band of from 8,000 to 10,000 sheep in a week, and in another week the wool can be rushed to the Boston, Philadelphia or Chicago market. Most of the wool from this section goes to Boston, and from there is divided up amongst the wool manufacturers of the New England States and comes back to us in the form of blankets, carpets and clothing. The highest price ever paid for a Montana clip was 26 cents.

"Usually the sheep are driven slowly over good feeding grounds to a location convenient to the shipping point, where pens for the shearing have been built, and here they are quickly divested of their fleeces by expert shearing crews. The wool is then sacked and hauled by wagon to the railroad. Sacks carry from two to three hundred pounds according to the quality of the wool. The bulk is reduced at the shipping points by means of pressure, three sacks being reduced to the compass of one.

"With the commencement of the wool season representatives of Eastern commission houses locate temporarily in Billings and watch the process of getting the wool into marketable shape, valuing the product according to the pointers gained from an intimate knowledge of the material and individual clip. Besides the Eastern men there are always a dozen wool commission houses represented by local agents, who usually get the bulk of the business. Few clips are bought outright, it being the usual plan to estimate the value and then advance the grower a certain percentage on the clip, the balance being forthcoming after the clip has been sold through the Eastern commission house.

out there and guided them in. Mr. Hamilton obtained a claim in nearly all the districts in the gulch, but while working his claims he was taken sick with malarial fever, and when he recovered, all his claims had been jumped. He had to get work at stripping ground for wages, receiving $120 a week, and continued in this employ during all the summer of 1864.

In December he went to Last Chance, and there again met his old friend Judge Clancey, who gave him his certificate of a claim there; but Mr. Hamilton, bent on stampedes in every direction all the summer of 1865, prospecting for gold, landed in the fall at Confederate Gulch and obtained one of the richest finds ever known in Montana, at Diamond City, and he and his partners averaged there $500 a day for six weeks! and worked it out. Then they purchased adjoining claims, but did not find a quarter of a dollar's worth in them! Such was the miner's luck. A man there named Jack Thompson hauled the dirt with oxen down to the water and took out $1,200 to $1,500 a day! but he afterward died poor, at Phillipsburg.

Again Mr. Hamilton started out prospecting, from one part of the Territory to another, until he finally bought an interest in a claim 2,000 feet wide on Silver creek, in Lewis and Clarke county, and worked it seven years, taking out a considerable quantity of gold, averaging $10 a day. In 1872 he sold his diggings and for a time carried on farming on land that he owned on the creek.

In 1873 he made a trip to Ireland, and engaged in business there, taking beef cattle from Ireland to England, in which he "broke." In 1875 he returned to Butte. Here he built the first log house on Broadway west of Main street, purchased several lots and became one of the active builders of the town. When he came here it was almost impossible for one to obtain work at any wages; the times were fearfully hard until Marcus Daly came from Utah and started Rainbow or Alice lode. Mr. Hamilton followed mining in Park cañon, Horse cañon and west of the town, and he also engaged in digging wells

"A sheep shearing scene is a novel affair to one used to the way of doing that act in the East, where farmers have a few hundred to handle, while our extensive growers have thousands.

"The three months of June, July and August are lively ones for the merchants of Billings. Thousands of wool sacks are sold to the growers of wool, supplies for the shearing crews are sent out by the carload, and the other classes of business begin to be strengthened by the loosening up of money, which is spent freely by the shearers and sheep men during this time. Fully 1,000 men are employed during these months in the handling of the wool clip, directly and indirectly."

I gave an estimate of the water ditches in Montana in 1866–7, and now, a quarter of a century later, set down a new table. But, be it observed, the former table was made out before one of the ditches mentioned in this chapter was even as much as contemplated. The world moves. These new ditches are for an entirely new purpose. The one was for extracting the golden dust from the gulch of the mountains; the other is for extracting the golden grain from the dust of the valleys. The following table and compressed data about water ditches is found in the same mammoth publication, and by I. D. O'Donnell, president of the Montana Irrigation Society:

"The area of Yellowstone county is 3,988,800 acres, having been increased in the fall 1892 by the cession to the government by the Crow Indians of 1,800,000 acres of ther reservation. About 460,200 acres are under irrigation ditches, and nearly 600,000 acres more are susceptible of irrigation at moderate expense. This includes the Lake Basin country, which contains about 345,600 acres capable of being irrigated by a canal from the Yellowstone, starting from near Springdale, the feasibility of which has been demonstrated by actual survey. The area of irrigable lands could be largely increased by storage reservoirs, artesian wells, the use of pulsometers, hydraulic rams, etc. The remainder of the land in the county consists of hills and broken land, useful for pasturage for range stock, which thrive and fatten on the nutritious native grasses.

"The great source of water supply for that portion of the county lying on the north side of the Yellowstone river is that magnificent

---

and cellars and turned his hand to whatever he could get to do. He built the fine house on Broadway, and had five houses where his magnificent brick block, the Hamilton, now stands. This structure, which is 52x100 feet in dimensions, he built in 1892; it is a substantial and valuable building, three stories high, spacious, elegantly furnished, and is used for stores and offices. Mr. Hamilton now has considerable property, and at the same time he has been liberal in giving ground to the city for streets alleys, etc.

In his political principles Mr. Hamilton is independent, as he is indeed in all things, and has never had a "bite from the public crib," and would not take one had he the opportunity. He is a pleasant, kind-hearted gentleman, a member of the church, and a good representative of the pioneer of 1862.

JACOB P. MCCLAIN, a prominent pioneer farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born near Mount Pleasant, Henry county, Iowa, April 1, 1845. He is a descendant of an old Virginia family, of both Scotch and German ancestry. His father, Jacob B. McClain, was born in Virginia in 1810, was there married, January 10, 1836, to Miss Olive Wilson, who was born in that State in 1817. They lived in Virginia until three of their children were born, then moved to Henry county, Iowa, and seven years afterward, in 1850, located in Polk county, that State. Mr. McClain died there in 1889, his wife having departed this life November 30, 1860. They raised twelve children, eight of whom still survive.

Jacob P., their seventh child, received his education in the public schools of Polk county. When sixteen years of age the great Civil war broke forth upon the country, and, after reaching an age sufficient to be accepted, he enlisted in a Nebraska regiment, to serve nine months or until the close of the struggle. He was stationed in the Indian country, and participated in several engagements. After receiving his honorable discharge, he returned home. February 18, 1865, Mr. McClain was united in marriage with Miss Emily E. Coon, who was born in Indiana, November 17, 1844, a daughter of George Coon,

stream, which, having a fall ranging from ten to fifteen feet to the mile, carries an immense volume of water. Other streams of importance are the following:

"Emptying into the Yellowstone from the south: Blue, Duck, Davis, Cottonwood, Five Mile, Blue Water, Sand, Elbow, Bear Gulch, Willow and Red Lodge creeks, Clarke's Fork, Stillwater, East and West Rosebud rivers, Fiddler, Fishtail, Grove, Cow, Jack Stone, Spring, Rock, Bear, Bridger, Work, and East and West Deer creeks and West fork of Stillwater and East Boulder river.

Emptying into the Yellowstone from the north: Hibbard, Cow Gulch, Pompey's Pillar, Razor, Crooked, Twelve Mile, Five Mile, Alkali, Cañon, Valley, Hensley, Keyser and Berry creeks.

"Those tributary to the Musselshell river: Big Coulee, Painted Robe, Dean, Goulding, Half Breed, Barott, Fattic, Hauk and Carpenter creeks.

"In the Lake Basin there are several streams with no apparent outlet, viz.: Whitney, Cedar, Gurney, Adobe, Greenwood and Comanche creeks.

"The silt carried down by these streams and deposited on the land by irrigation ditches contains fertilizing material of great value, so that the land becomes richer year by year as it is irrigated and cropped, even without the addition of artificial fertilizers. Indeed it has been the exception and not the rule to manure land, and those farms which have been cropped the most frequently are to-day the most productive.

"The largest ditch in the county is that owned by the Minnesota & Montana Land and Improvement Company, a company of New York capitalists, which acquired from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company all of its land grant in the valley extending from Young's Point to below Billings, including the townsite of that thriving city. This ditch is forty miles long, twenty-five feet wide at the bottom and carries about 10,000 inches of water. It supplies water to about 20,000 acres of land.

"Our irrigating canals are equal to the best, and water is cheaper than in any section of the west. Water here costs less than 50 cents an acre, while in Utah and Colorado it costs from $1 to $3 per acre, besides paying for a costly water right. The valley tributary to Billings,

a native of Belmont county, Ohio. He now resides in Indiana, aged seventy-four years. His wife departed this life in 1891, in her sixty-ninth year.

After marriage Mr. McClain farmed on his father's place, and afterward purchased a small farm. In 1868 he came up the Missouri river, on the steamer Deer Lodge, to German Gulch, in Deer Lodge county, Montana, where he followed mining a year and a half, and took out large quantities of gold during that time. He then returned to his home, but in the following spring came again to Montana, accompanied by his wife and child. The latter, Carrie Virginia, was then two years of age. She is now the wife of David Maclay, and resides near her parents. After spending one year in German Gulch, they removed to Deer Lodge valley, where Mr. McClain was engaged in raising cattle and hay for four years. Three children were born to them at that place, namely: George D., Olive and William Henry. In 1874 the family came to their present home in the Bitter Root valley, fifteen miles south of Missoula. He first purchased 160 acres, on which was a small log cabin, with a board and dirt roof, and their nearest neighbor was four miles distant. The Nez Perces Indians were plentiful, and camped near their home. Mrs. McClain was much loved by the Indian women, and, as the settlers were leaving the valley because of the fear of being massacred, one of the squaws gave her a bracelet, after first pressing it to her heart in token of her love. While in Missoula Mrs. McClain was petitioned by Whitehead, one of the chiefs, to return to them. Mr. McClain now owns 760 acres of fine farming land, and is considered one of the leading farmers of the valley. During the present year he sold cattle to the amount of $5,025. In 1891 their residence was consumed by fire, but they have since erected a large frame building. In political matters Mr. McClain has been a life-long Democrat, and has had the honor of serving his county as Commissioner.

Three children have been added to the family at their present home,—Albert Perry, Charles A. and Frederick Homer. Mrs. McClain died of heart failure during the

known as the Clarke's Fork valley, is destined to be the great feeding center of this section of the country, and it is here that range calves will be fed during the winter instead of being left to take their chances on the vicissitudes of the weather and the constantly increasing overcrowding of the range. Alfalfa hay can be furnished at from $3 to $5 per ton, which is cheap feed for the stock man and leaves a handsome remuneration for the farmer. The farmer can raise from four to six tons of alfalfa to the acre and can harvest it for less than $1 per ton. He can feed it to the young stock at a time when labor is cheap, and as an additional profit he will have the manure for his land. Alfalfa is a most excellent feed, stock fattened exclusively on it having turned out equal to corn-fed. Taken altogether, hay farming is a good industry in a country like this where labor is a considerable item.

"A man can buy land on time, and, by irrigating, without further cultivation can raise sufficient natural blue-joint hay to pay for his land in three crops. This is not guess work, but has actually been done and is being done at the present time. By paying $1 per acre down, $1 per acre for fencing, he can purchase land under ditch. For $80 he can obtain water to irrigate the whole farm, and the second year he can cut 160 tons, or one ton per acre of natural blue-joint hay, which will net the farmer $5 per ton on the cars at last season's prices. He will pay for his farm in the three crops, and will have land worth $25 per acre for his profit.

"The land grows magnificent crops of wheat, oats and potatoes, which have been the crops chiefly grown, and the quality is unsurpassed. Barley grows well, and the dry season at harvest time insures it against discoloration, so objectionable to brewers. Bright barley, equal to the best California or Canadian product, will one day be a staple crop. Hops grow wild in many parts of the valley, and it would naturally follow that the hop culture may be an important industry of this valley. Small fruits and vegetables grow to perfection, and always command a good price, as besides the local demand there is a call for these products from Anaconda, Butte, Helena, Bozeman, Red Lodge, etc. Melons do well and have a fine flavor. Corn grows abundantly, 125 bushels having been raised on an acre. Experiments have been

present year. She was a loving wife and mother, a kind-hearted neighbor, and a worthy member of the Methodist Church.

THOMAS NAUGHTON, one of the prosperous farmers and stock-raisers of the Big Hole valley, is located three miles south of Melrose. He is ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1864.

Mr. Naughton was born in Athlone, county Westmeath, Ireland, in the year 1837, son of Thomas and Bridget (McCormack) Naughton, both natives of that county. In their family were six sons and two daughters, Thomas being the third born and one of the three who are now living. The father died in his sixtieth year, the mother having passed away some time before. They were honest and industrious people, and were faithful members of the Catholic Church.

The subject of our sketch was married in 1858, to Miss Catherine Cummings, one of his neighbor's daughters, and soon after their marriage they set sail in the De Witt Clinton for America, where they landed after a successful voyage of thirty-one days. They remained in New York three months, during which time he worked at whatever he could get to do. Then they removed to Leavenworth, Kansas. There he was employed with a surveying party, laying out the new towns of the State. After a residence of three years in Kansas he purchased two yoke of oxen and a wagon, and with them made the perilous journey across the plains to Pike's Peak, landing at their destination in safety. In the mines at Black Hawk he secured employment at $3.50 per day, and worked there until 1864, when news of the rich gold mines in Montana induced him to direct his course hither. Again he purchased an ox team and outfit and started on another perilous journey. Ten families formed the company with which he traveled. They camped out every night and swam their oxen across the rivers, and in due time landed at Virginia City in safety. Alder Gulch at that time presented a scene of great activity. It was just after the road agents had been hung, and everything was quiet and orderly. There Mr. Naughton mined for fifteen

made with broomcorn, peanuts, ground cherries and sweet potatoes, and they have been grown successfully, but only in small quantities. Among industries that yield splendid results are the raising of poultry and pork and the manufacture of butter and cheese. Butter averaged 35 cents a pound and eggs 35 cents a dozen for the last season. Hogs can be successfully raised on alfalfa, and require grain only to complete the fattening process. The fall exhibition of the Yellowstone Fair Association, of which two have been held, were like a revelation even to many residents of the county, as demonstrating the varied and vast resources of the soil. They were probably the only successful fairs, from an agricultural point of view, held in the State, and each was held without special preparation by the exhibitors. Our next one, to be held September 18th to 21st, will no doubt greatly surpass the former ones, as special efforts will be made to produce exhibits of more than usual merit. Taking it altogether, the farmer who has used irrigation will not willingly return to farming in a country where the climate does not require it or the conditions do not favor it.

"Appended are a few reports from farmers as to what was actually done by them last year:

"Daniel Lamy, Billings postoffice, on his homestead of 160 acres produced in 1893 the following: Alfalfa, 100 tons; 50 tons of blue-joint hay, which he sold loose for from $8 to $9 per ton; 5,000 pounds of potatoes; 22,000 pounds of oats; 240 bushels of wheat off seven acres; sold 780 pounds of butter at an average price of 33⅓ cents; 312 dozen eggs at an average of 30 cents; besides raising all vegetables needed for his family and some to sell. Wintered 50 head of stock. Bought 35 inches of water, at a cost of $70. Himself and small boy did all the work.

George Murr, Billings postoffice, has 160 acres and farms 55 acres, balance to pasture. He raised in 1893 100 tons of alfalfa; 240 bushels of oats on five acres; 41 bushels of wheat on one acre; 150 bushels of corn and fodder. He also raised $1,500 worth of small fruits and vegetables as follows: 2,100 quarts of strawberries; 1,200 quarts of raspberries; 1,900 quarts of blackberries, which sold on an average of 20 cents a quart; 300 dozen bunches of cel-

years, a portion of the time working by the day and at other times operating a claim of his own. He had the usual luck of a miner, nearly always getting some gold, but as the expense of mining was great his operations were not on the whole successful. Finally in 1880 he decided to quit mining and turn his attention to stock-raising, and accordingly came to his present location. Here he homesteaded 160 acres and pre-empted 120 acres, and to this has since added forty more, all of which he has developed into a fine farm.

Mr. and Mrs. Naughton have three children, Edward H., Mary C. and Catherine, all at home. The family are members of the Catholic Church, and in politics Mr. Naughton votes with the Democratic party. He takes an active interest in local affairs, and has served efficiently as School Trustee and Judge of Election.

J. G. SMITH, one of Montana's earliest pioneers, was born in Georgia, October 7, 1827. His grandfather, Charles Smith, was a soldier in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. Our subject's father, John Smith, was born in South Carolina, where his ancestors were among the early pioneers. He married a Miss Kittle, a native of North Carolina, and her family were also among the first settlers of that State. They had ten children, four of whom are now living. The mother died while comparatively young, and the father lived to a good old age.

J. G. Smith, the second child in order of birth in the above family, was reared to manhood in his native State, and his advantages for an education were very limited. He began life on his own account when quite young, and also aided in the support of his family until thirty years of age. February 24, 1860, he left his home for the Colorado gold excitement, in company with seven others, secured passage for $60 each, and crossed the plains with horses and wagons, having spent only eighteen days in going from Leavenworth to Denver. After arriving in the latter city Mr. Smith followed placer mining at Gregory Point one year, for the following year mined for wages at Gregory Gulch, went with the Swan river stampede, but, meeting with only moderate success there, returned to the Arkansas river, below California Gulch, where he was engaged in rocking during the winter. After spending a short time at Denver, he came to Mon-

ery; 8,000 cabbages, besides potatoes, carrots, tomatoes and several hundred melons. He wintered 3,000 sheep last winter on his alfalfa and pasture.

"Hesper Farm (Bailey & O'Donnell, Billings) consists of 640 acres. In 1893, 100 acres used as pasture; 200 acres to alfalfa, cut 1,000 tons in three crops; 200 acres in blue-joint and timothy, from which were cut 200 tons of hay, which was bailed and shipped at $9 per ton; 100 acres of oats, which produced 168,000 pounds, sold surplus oats at 85 cents per hundred-weight; 100 bushels of wheat; 100 bushels of corn; 30,000 pounds of potatoes; 50 bushels of apples; 320 quarts of currants; 500 quarts of berries, and vegetables needed on the ranch for the year. Bought 150 inches of water, at a cost of $300. One man did all the irrigating, which for the season did not amount to over two and a half month's work. He wintered 10,000 head of sheep at 50 cents; 1,100 head of calves at $2.50, and 100 horses at $10.

"W. O. Parker, Billings, farms 160 acres; crop in 1893—1,300 bushels of oats, 1,500 bushels of corn in the ear. Raised all his vegetables and some to sell; keeps small dairy and poultry, which give weekly income all the year; also keeps from fifteen to twenty-five bushels of wheat, 1,500 bushels of potatoes, hogs, which pay a good profit; buys 75 inches of water, at a cost of $150. This ranch was new three years ago.

"Frank Summers has 100 acres near Forest Siding, Billings postoffice. Farms 70 acres, balance to pasture. Raised in 1893—55 tons of blue-joint and timothy; 70 tons of alfalfa off 13 acres; 200 bushels of shelled corn off 4 acres; sold blue-joint at $9 per ton. Wintered 300 head of sheep and 12 head of horses, and had 20 tons of alfalfa left; also had some butter and eggs for sale; used 30 inches of water, at a cost of $20.

"Edward O'Donnell, farm of 150 acres. Raised in 1893, 125 tons of alfalfa and timothy; sold most of his hay for $7 to $9 per ton, loose; had 150 bushels of wheat; 600 bushels of barley, large yield and bright; 400 bushels of oats; 300 bushels of corn; 2,500 bushels of potatoes;

---

tana, arriving in Bannack, June 2, 1863, where he worked for wages during the first month. Mr. Smith then had charge of a mining claim for J. M. Wood, at Alder Gulch, for over a year, and during that time took out about $30,000 in gold. He then formed a partnership with Jesse Bean, later mined on his own account; in 1865 purchased claims at Last Chance gulch; also engaged in lumbering, and spent about thirteen years at that place. In 1879 he came to Boulder valley, and at that time the place contained only a hotel and saloon, the former kept by Hiram Cook, and the latter by William Deacy. Mr. Smith immediately purchased claims and mined on the Little Boulder, and has ever since continued in that occupation, but his claims are now leased. Since 1880 he has been engaged in other pursuits in Boulder, and has a valuable lot in the business part of the town, 100 x 150 feet, on which he has erected a brick block and livery stable. Mr. Smith has the honor of having been the first Mason in the Territory of Montana, having joined that order in Nevada City, in 1864, has filled all the offices in his lodge, and is now a member of Boulder Lodge, No. 41, and also a Royal Arch Mason. In political matters he is with the Democratic party.

JOHN S. ROBERTSON, a prominent farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Tennessee, September 25, 1839, a son of James and Nellie (Niece) Robertson, natives also of that State. Five sons and a daughter were born to Mr. and Mrs. Robertson in Tennessee. In the fall of 1845 the family moved to Missouri, where the father died in 1850, at the age of thirty-five years. The mother survived until sixty years of age. She was a worthy member of the Presbyterian Church.

John S., the third child in order of birth, was raised in Missouri, and received only limited educational advantages. He began life on his own account at the age of twenty years, as a farmer, in Missouri, and became a land owner before the great Civil war. September 20, 1861, Mr. Robertson enlisted in the Confederate army, in the Third Missouri Battalion, served in Missouri and Tennessee, and was appointed commander of an expedition to take horses to Texas. After returning home he rejoined his company at Vicksburg, and took part in the battle of Champion Hill, where he was taken prisoner, but soon afterward paroled. Having then served a longer time than his enlistment required, Mr. Robertson returned home, but two months afterward, with a mule

500 bushels of onions; 2,000 head of cabbage, besides small vegetables, etc. Wintered 300 head of his own stock; used 80 inches of water, at a cost of $80. Farm is two miles west of of Billings.

"From one acre of ground, Charles King, near Laurel, produced over 1,200 bushels of potatoes in 1892. The ground and potatoes were measured by three disinterested persons, who made affidavit before a notary public, giving this the actual yield. This is believed to be the largest yield of potatoes ever grown in the United States upon a single acre of ground.

A number of other crop reports from this valley are on file in my office, but the foregoing gives an idea of the result of farm irrigation. The crops are prolific and increase from year to year as the scientific principle of irrigation becomes more thoroughly understood."

The church history of Montana, Catholic and Protestant, early and recent, would alone fill the lids of this book; but, as we approach the conclusion, there is space only for barely an example of what has been done and is being done now, at the end of the nineteenth century of the Christian era. Here, in brief, is the story of the work in this one place, Billings, a spot where battles were fought and buffalo fed on the treeless, alkali plain only yesterday,—this is Billings:

The following review is by the Rev. P. B. Jackson, pastor of the Congregational church, and from the same publication:

"Immaterial forces elude definite measurements. A man's body you may measure or weigh to the fraction, but his love, patriotism, mental power,—these will not submit to such definiteness. Yet these immaterial forces are very real. We feel them, we see their work, we bank on their reality and power. The religious life of a community is one of these forces. It can only be estimated, and estimated from what it has done and is doing. No just estimate of a community can be had until we take into account the religious life of the community. The church is as much an integral

team, crossed the plains to Denver, Colorado, having spent two months on the road. After arriving at that city he learned of the discovery of gold at Alder Gulch, Montana, whither he came and where he worked for wages four months. In the fall of 1864 he located on his present farm in the Bitter Root valley, then Government land, and has added to his original purchase until he now owns 406 acres. Mr. Robertson lived in a log house until 1888, when he erected his fine brick residence, one of the best in the valley.

In 1869 our subject was united in marriage with Miss Eva Arnold, a native of California. After her father's death her mother married a Mr. Price. Mr. Robertson was made a Master Mason in Arkansas, in December, 1862. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Church, in which the former has held the office of Steward for a number of years. In political matters he affiliates with the Democratic party, has held the important position of County Commissioner, but resigned that office to give his entire attention to his family and farm. Mr. Robertson is a self-made man, having received his education in the dear school of experience, has succeeded in all his undertakings financially, and has won the good will of his fellow-men.

WILLIAM KELLY, a successful farmer of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Ireland, in 1837. When only a lad of fifteen years he voluntarily left his native land for America, and his first work here was in a factory in Connecticut, for which he received fifty cents a day and boarded himself. Being an active and willing worker his wages were soon advanced to $2 a day. From 1857 until 1861 Mr. Kelly worked in a woolen factory, where he also received $2 per day. In the latter years he crossed the plains to California, via the Isthmus, immediately began gold-mining in Yreka, from 1862 to 1868 mined with good success in Florence, Idaho, and in the latter year joined his brother Owen in Deer Lodge county, Montana. They mined for a time at the head of Deer creek, afterward went to Cedar creek, and then decided to purchase land in the rich Bitter Root valley. The brothers located side by side, our subject securing 320 acres, on which he has ever since resided. For the past three years his wheat has averaged forty bushels to the acre, his oats sixty bushels, and during the present year his potatoes yielded 300 bushels to the acre. Since their residence in Montana, the brothers have been extensively engaged in the stock business, and have met with the success that their enterprise and fidelity deserve.

part of the public life as the bank or the store. Its success or want of success is a pretty fair index to the drift of the moral life of a community. * * *

"There are four churches in the city,—the Congregational, the Protestant Episcopal, the Methodist Episcopal and the Roman Catholic, established in the order named. All except the Catholic have services every week, conducted by a resident pastor. Father Coopman, of Livingston, Montana, supplies the Catholic church once every month. The life of these churches is a fair register of the moral and religious life of the town. A short sketch of each of these is all that can be given in this brief article.

"The Congregational Church was the first church organized. It was started in the spring of 1882, and is, consequently, as old as the town. Hon. A. Fraser, Colonel Lucius Whitney and Edgar B. Camp were the first trustees and incorporators. Rev. Benjamin F. Shuart, a missionary of the Congregational Church, was the first pastor. He began his work in the early spring of 1882 without a church, a congregation or a home. In the latter part of that year the trustees, acting for the young church, had a small frame structure, '20 x 22, with 12-foot posts, six windows and one door,' erected on the lots where the present church building stands. This structure was of the crudest kind, not ceiled or plastered, the cracks being stopped with battens. At the back of this building a 'lean-to' of two rooms was built, and this served the purpose of a parsonage, so that the reverend gentleman could walk out of his bed chamber into his pulpit, after counting the stars through the roof of his 'lean-to' at night. Such was the birthday of the church.

"In 1883 Hon. Frederick Billings, of Woodstock, Vermont, donated $12,000 for the erection of the neat and commodious building. The Minnesota & Montana Land and Improvement Company and the owners of the Foster addition donated the lots, the church raised the rest of the funds necessary, and October of this year saw the dedication of a beautiful church, which cost $14,000, and work begun on a comfortable parsonage. About this time Mr. Shuart resigned and Rev. A Stryker Wallace

When the Nez Perces Indians threatened the lives and homes of the settlers of the Bitter Root valley, Mr. Kelly volunteered in the service, and served at the Lo Lo, under Captain King. They succeeded in preventing a fearful massacre.

Mr. Kelly has never married. His mother made her home with him until her death, at the age of ninety years. The Kelly Brothers are among the many brave sons of Ireland who have sought and found independence and a competency in a foreign land.

CHARLES THOMAS STARK, who resides on a farm near the city of Deer Lodge, is ranked with the early pioneers of Montana and has an extensive acquaintance all over the State.

Mr. Stark is a descendant of Welsh ancestry and springs from a family who were early settlers of the State of Virginia. His father, Lewis Stark, was born in Tennessee in 1808, and was reared and married there, his wife, *nee* Nancy Lawrence, also being a native of Tennessee and a descendant of one of the old Southern families. Some years after their mrrriage they removed with their family of three children to Missouri, where Mr. Stark was engaged in farming up to 1852, at that time crossing the plains to California. That was known as the cholera year. While the Stark family was en route to California the loving wife and mother was a victim of that dread disease and died within twelve hours from the time she was stricken with it. Her death and burial out on the lonely plains is the saddest event within the memory of our subject. An uncle of his shared the same fate. The remains of both rest near the Little Blue river. From these new-made graves by the wayside the sorrowing family turned away and proceeded on their long and tedious journey, finally reaching their destination in safety and locating in Plumas county. There the father was engaged in mining for a number of years. He then removed to Santa Barbara county and remained there until 1890, when he returned to Plumas county. At the latter place he spent his last days, and died in the eighty-third year of his age. Of his seven children, five are living, Charles T. being the second in order of birth.

Charles T. Stark was born in Tennessee, December 8, 1833. His early life was spent in that State and Missouri, he being nineteen at the time he made the journey with



E. W. Bach

succeeded him as pastor, taking charge of the work November 1, 1883. Mr. Wallace was pastor for eight years, resigning his office in October, 1891. Mr. Wallace is, perhaps, more fully identified with the history of the church than any one else, while Mr. Shuart may be called its founder. In August, 1892, Rev. Charles Hall Cook became the pastor. His pastorate lasted eighteen months. On February 1, 1894, the writer of this article succeeded Mr. Cook, and is the present incumbent. The church now has an active membership of about seventy people, six lots, a comfortable and well-arranged parsonage, and an elegant church building, well-seated, lighted by electricity, and centrally located. The entire property is valued at $20,000. Its history has been one of hard work, with a fair measure of progress, and it is now thoroughly established, and faces the future with courage and purpose.

"In 1883 Bishop Leigh Richmond Brewer, S. T. D., began the work of the Episcopal Church. The bishop organized the work as a mission, and services were held at first by Rev. William Horsfall, of Miles City, and Rev. Frank B. Lewis, of Bozeman, the latter of whom took sole charge of the work in May, 1893. The mission was thoroughly organized and named St. Luke's. A missionary committee was appointed, and eighteen communicants formed the original membership.

"In January, 1884, this mission, with St. Andrews at Livingston, was committed to the care of Rev. Alfred Brown. They had no church building, services were held in the new depot of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and in such other rooms as could from time to time be secured in the infant city. In July, 1886, a neat little frame church was opened on the South Side, and the congregation took up its home in permanent quarters. In 1887 the work had grown to such an extent as to warrant a resident clergyman, and Mr. Brown gave his entire time to this field. Mr. Brown's labors with the church ended in 1888, and the same year Rev. Charles H. Linley, A. B., of Cambridge, England, succeeded Mr.

his father and family to California. After his arrival in the Golden State he was for some years engaged in placer mining and later turned his attention to packing merchant dise with a mule train, going from Marysville and Bidwell's bar to the different mining camps in the State. Many were the exciting experiences he had while thus engaged. On one occasion one of his mules packed an iron safe weighing 600 pounds, and at another time he freighted in the same way a cannon which weighed 400 pounds. The trail led over a snow-covered mountain. The mule with the cannon on its back made a mis-step and went plunging into the snow, cannon at the bottom and mule on top. It was with great difficulty that Mr. Stark and the only man he had with him succeeded in getting the beast and its burden righted. At one time he had as many as thirty pack mules in his train, each carrying from three to four hundred pounds. After operating in California for some time, he went to Idaho and packed to Boise Basin.

It was in 1865 that Mr. Stark came to Montana, his journey hither being made from Walla Walla with a pack train of flour for Mr. Snow at Helena. He continued in this business until 1866, when he sold out and purchased a dairy farm in Deer Lodge county, settling down on it and selling his product to the miners, receiving a dollar a gallon for milk and a dollar a pound for butter. He subsequently owned 320 acres of land near Pioneer, where he raised hay and stock, and still later had a farm of 320 acres six miles east of Drummond. On the latter place he resided fourteen years. He then sold out for $7,000 and removed to Deer Lodge. Here he purchased thirty-six acres on the east side of the town and on this property erected a commodious residence and made other valuable improvements, its close proximity to the city rendering it a most desirable property. Mr. Stark also owns a stock ranch and is raising cattle in Cascade county.

In March, 1874, Mr. Stark married Mrs. Fidelia Bullard, a native of Iowa, a daughter of David Mayard and a descendant of German ancestry. She has one daughter by her first husband—Fairie, now Mrs. H. Evans—and she and Mr. Stark have two children, Edna Gertrude and Charles Thomas, Jr., both born in Deer Lodge county.

While Mr. Stark is not a politician, he takes a commendable interest in public affairs, votes with the Democratic party, and has served his county one term as County Commissioner.

Brown in the work of the growing mission. His work closed in 1890, and in July of the same year Rev. Herbert Giles Sharpley, B. A., took charge by appointment of Bishop Brewer. Mr. Sharpley was forced, on account of failing health, to give up the work late in 1892. Rev. C. H. Reinsberg, M. A., Princeton General Theological Seminary, New Jersey, by appointment of the bishop, took charge of the work the first Sunday in September, 1893, and is the present incumbent. The communicants at present number 45. The Sunday-school has about thirty members.

"The Methodist Episcopal Church was established some time in 1886. It has a valuable property on the North Side, a brick building for worship, and a good parsonage on the adjoining lots. It has recently lighted the building with electricity. Rev. J. W. Jennings is the present pastor.

"The Roman Catholic Church was organized in the summer of 1887. It has a good property in the western part of the town, valued at $4,000. Its house of worship is built of brick, and is the work of a few of the consecrated Catholic women of the early days of the town.

This much as a specimen of church progress in the eastern part of Montana. The following terse official data of general as well as church history is from the other extreme, and the oldest county in Montana:

MISSOULA, MONT., Sept. 19, 1894.

JOAQUIN MILLER, ESQ., *The Heights, Oakland, Cal.*

Dear Sir:—Replying to your recent favor I have made as many inquiries as possible, but even now am not in a position to give you very much information.

The first school was opened in Missoula with an enrollment of nine pupils; there are at present about 600 pupils.

The first church was the Methodist, at Missoula, in 1873, the present number of churches being nine.

The number of Indians in this county when first organized, about 1,400; there are now about 2,100; and about 160 United States soldiers.

RICHARD LOCKEY.—One of the early-day business men and one of the most esteemed residents of Helena is Hon. Richard Lockey. He came to Montana in the '60s, arriving in Helena, the present capital city, in 1866, and here establishing himself in the mercantile business in 1871. He has prospered with the city, and is now one of her wealthy, honored and influential citizens.

Mr. Lockey is a native of England, having been born in Yorkshire, in the year 1845. He was brought to America when a child, and was reared to maturity at Dubuque, Iowa. At the breaking out of the late war of the Rebellion he joined the Fremont Hussars at Patterson, Missouri, and served throughout the war, participating in numerous campaigns, notable among which was that of Sherman's expedition into Alabama.

The Union arms having finally proved victorious, our subject laid aside the accoutrements of war, returned to Dubuque, Iowa, and resumed the educational discipline, which he had summarily interrupted to go forth in the defense of the country whose cause he espoused as patriotically as could any native son of the Republic. He attended the Bayliss Commercial College at Dubuque and graduated at that institutton. After coming to Helena he gave his attention for a time to the study of law, bu never engaged in the practice of the profession.

In his business career he has been a merchant and a real-estate conveyancer, and in both lines of enterprise he has been particularly successful. Politically he has wielded a marked influence in shaping the affairs of the city, and of the Territory which has proved worthy of the granted crown of State-hood. He has served as a member of the Legislature, and, in a more local way, as a member of the City Council and the School Board of Helena, besides having been the incumbent in other positions of public trust and responsibility.

Mr. Lockey is a man of broad intellectual grasp, is an advanced thinker, has always been prominent in the discussion of public affairs and has ever given a strong support to such measures and enterprises as tend to conserve the public welfare. He is also an appreciative patron of fine arts and of all other elements which lend to the higher embellishment of life. After his children had completed their preliminary discipline in completing the course of study in the Helena public schools, he sent them to Europe that they might there enjoy the wider opportunities afforded for finishing their education.

The names of a few of the oldest settlers are as follows: Frank Woody, date of arrival, 1862; Dwight Harding, 1856; J. K. Rinehard, 1867; W. H. H. Dickinson, 1869; Capt. C. P. Higgins, 1862; and W. J. McCormick, 1868.

Yours respectfully,

JAMES BURKE, *Co. Clk. and Rec.*

The following, copied from the same source, shows that the enterprising breeders of thoroughbreds come legitimately by "Spokane" and the gold cup of Kentucky. They are now reaching out for the gold cup of the globe. The peaceful picture of the once warlike and treacherous Crow Indian is pleasant to contemplate:

"The Yellowstone Fair Association has outstripped its competitors elsewhere in the State, increasing year by year its agricultural exhibits and in no way diminishing its encouragement for racing events. The fair and races have kept well along together, and it has never been the case, as so frequent elsewhere, that horse-racing has detracted from the other features of the annual meeting. Everybody in the Yellowstone valley takes a peculiar interest in the fair; nearly every land-owner is a shareholder in the association and looks to its success as he would to his own, so there is no likelihood of the interest abating.

"To an Eastern man the regular visitation of the Crow tribe of Indians to these annual exhibitions is a source of great interest. The aborigines move their belongings, pony herds, dogs, squaws, pappooses and entire camp equipage from the reservation to the vicinity of the fair-grounds every year and go into camp for a week. Their larder is kept well supplied by the fair association, many cattle and sheep being butchered for their entertainment, and wagon-loads of melons, in which the Crow rejoices to an almost African joy, are donated by the association. The Crows have many good race horses and ponies and every day of the meeting they are given opportunities to race in their own uncouth manner, besides foot races and hurdle races in which only the Indians are permitted to join. Each year they have a big dance in the camp and the monotonous boom-boom of the tom-toms is heard all night."

He has a most attractive home, on Eighth avenue, where Mrs. Lockey, formerly a Miss Jeffrey, of Leavenworth, presides over a model family circle. They have had five children, but only two—Miss Mollie and Mr. Richard—survive.

THE WILSON BROTHERS Frank K. and Hugh J. Wilson, who compose the firm whose name initiates this review—are two of the most prominent and highly respected business men of Butte City, Montana, natives of Portage county, Ohio.

John Wilson, the father of these gentlemen, was born in Ireland and when he was seven years old came to America. He was reared in Ohio and was married in Mahoning county, that State, to Miss Sarah Doherty, a native of Ohio and a descendant of Irish and German ancestors. After their marriage they settled on a farm in Portage county, where they reared their family of nine children, all of whom are still living, where the father died in 1892, at the age of sixty-five years; and where the mother is still living, now in her sixtieth year.

Hon. Frank K. Wilson, the senior member of the firm of the Wilson Brothers, was born June 15, 1861. He attended college at Valparaiso and graduated there, and after his graduation he came direct to Butte City, Montana. For two years he was principal of the Walkerville schools, at the end of which time he resigned his position in order to engage in merchandising with his brother at Walkerville. They still run the store there, he having full charge of it; and they are also interested in various other enterprises. In 1892 he was elected to represent Silver Bow county in the State Legislature. At that election he received the largest vote of any Democrat in the district.

Hugh J. Wilson, the junior member of the firm, was born October 14, 1864. He was educated in the public schools and in the Ada Normal College, of which institution he is a graduate, and for five years he was engaged in teaching school, up to 1886, at which time he came to Montana and embarked in business with his brother at Walkerville. They have since done a wholesale and retail grocery business and have met with excellent success.

In 1889 the Wilson brothers, in company with others, became owners of land on East Broadway in Butte City, on which property, in 1893, the Messrs. Wilson and J. L. Hamilton completed the erection of the Butte Hotel.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE BENCH AND BAR—CHANGES ON THE BENCH—ACQUISITIONS TO THE BAR—MINERAL LANDS AND LAWS—IMPORTANT DECISIONS—DEFECTIVE LAWS—COMMENTS ON THE CONSTITUTION.

1880–1894.

BY EX-CHIEF JUSTICE WADE.

SOON after the January (1879) term of the Supreme Court, Justice Knowles resigned for the purpose of resuming the practice of his profession, and was succeeded by William J. Galbraith, of Iowa, as associate justice.

The services of Justice Knowles had been of the highest value to the jurisprudence of the Territory. Slow to form opinions, conscientious, full of the courage that comes from honesty of intent and purpose, of strong convictions, a careful thinker, patient and plodding, his judgment was broad and comprehensive, and he always had the full confidence and respect of the people. After practicing at the bar for ten years, he was appointed, by President Harrison, United States District Judge, for the district of Montana, upon the admission of the Territory as a State.

The term of Justice Blake having expired, he was succeeded as Associate Justice in March, 1880, by Everton J. Conger, of Illinois.

The services of Justice Blake on the bench, though not for so long a period as Justice Knowles, were marked with great ability and care. Born and reared in Boston, a student by nature and education, familiar with all the history of Montana and one of its pioneers, having a perfect knowledge of every statute of the Territory and of every decision of its courts, he could not fail to perform good service on the Supreme Bench. He served his country faithfully in the war of the Rebellion. He was Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory from March, 1889, until its admission as a State in November, 1889, and was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the

This building is 100 x 120 feet, has four stories and a basement, and its location is one of the best in the city. Its 120 guest chambers are arranged singly and en suite and with baths. All the rooms are exceptionally large, light and airy, have outside exposure and are provided with fire escapes. The dining room, reception rooms and writing and reading rooms are tastefully designed and beautifully furnished, and office accommodations and corridor space are alike ample. The incandescent system of electric lighting has been used throughout the building, and the newest and most artistic designs in brass fixtures have been adopted. The furniture in the house is of the very best and compares favorably with that of any hotel in the Northwest. The chamber suits are of oak and are perfect in finish and design. The carpets are velvet, Axminster and Brussels. Every bedstead is equipped with Bushnell springs and the finest curled-hair mattresses. There are also commodious and appropriately furnished sample rooms. Indeed, the greatest care and most exquisite taste have been used in the fitting and furnishing of the whole establishment, and the most fastidious guest can find every comfort and luxury here. Mr. Hugh J. Wilson is president of the company which built the hotel, and is also it smanager, giving it his entire attention. He and his brother are also members of the Silver Bow Sheep Company, and have an interest in several large ranches.

Both gentlemen affiliate with the Democratic party and are members of the Knights of Pythias and other fraternal organizations.

State, which office he held until January, 1893, when he was succeeded by W. Y. Pemberton as Chief Justice.

At the date of the succession of Justices Galbraith and Conger, in 1879-80, the population of the Territory had greatly increased, and with it the number of the lawyers and the business of the courts.

Besides those already named, the lawyers in active practice in the Territory at this time were Robert P. Vivion, George F. Cowan, J. A. Kanouse, H. M. Porter, I. R. Porter, Benjamin T. Porter, H. R. Comly, Merritt C. Paige, United States attorney, from 1872 to 1877, drowned in the Madison river May 13, 1877; Thomas M. Pomeroy, Frank H. Woody, John J. Donnelly, Patrick Talent, John F. Forbis, H. P. Rolfe, Ira H. Pierce, W. H. De Witt, Stephen DeWolf, Hiram Blaisdell, Arthur S. Higgins, F. K. Armstrong, James H. Garlock, J. W. Andrews, Jr., United States attorney, J. W. Tattan, William H. Hunt, Horace R. Buck, F. J. McBride, George C. Randolph, James S. Dryden, United States attorney, J. W. Strevell, John T. Baldwin, William O. Speer and W. T. Piggott.

And among those who commenced the practice during the years 1881-2-3-4, and later, during the Territorial period, were M. Kilpatrick, Max Waterman, W. B. Settle, William C. Casterline, Henry F. Titus, Andrew F. Burleigh, I. D. McCutcheon, W. H. Trippett, John H. Duffey, E. D. Edgerton, Thomas H. Carter, M. H. Parker, B. D. Powers, W. A. Burleigh, R. B. Smith, William Wallace, Jr., L. J. Staats, L. A. Luce, E. N. Harwood, William A. Imes, James W. Forbis, A. K. Barbour, R. Von Tobel, O. F. Goddard, George Voss, T. F. Casey, George F. Shelton, Thomas C. Marshall, William S[illegible], D. M. D[illegible], F. P. S[illegible]g, E. D. West, W. F. P[illegible], Fetche Maddox, George Ha[illegible]n, W. L[illegible]ng, T[illegible] Bach, W. M[illegible], Oliver P. Crane, John B. Clayberg, F. W. Cole, A. J. Craven, B. P. Carpenter, John W. Eddy, Thomas J. Galbraith, W. Greene, J. R. Goss, Charles S. Hartman, H. J. Hasskell, Allen R. Joy, J. E. Kanouse, W. L. Lippincott, John McGinniss, H. R. Melton, C. R. Middleton, Arthur H. O.Connor, G. W. Reeves, H. B. Smith, James U. Sanders, A. J. Walsh, A. C. Botkin, H. J. Burleigh, Z. T. Burton, T. E.

FRANCIS M. MCGUIRE, one of Fort Benton's successful business men, was born at Sweet Springs, Pettis county, Missouri, November 23, 1854, of Irish ancestry.

His parents, John and Betty (Phips) McGuire, were natives of Kentucky, who after their marriage moved to Missouri, locating upon a farm which he (John McGuire) had purchased, and where they raised their children, five sons and three daughters. Mr. John McGuire served in the Union army, under General Sigel, was captured at the battle of Lexington and paroled. His wife died in his forty-fifth year, and he lived to be seventy-five years of age.

Francis M., their fifth child, remained in Missouri until her sixteenth year, and then, in 1871, came overland to Montana, with horses and oxen. He rode a saddle horse and drove stock all the way through. For a number of years afterward he made the herding of stock his entire business, being for several years in the employ of the Fort Benton & St. Louis Cattle Company, in which the Conrads were largely interested. In 1890 he came to Fort Benton, engaging in the butchering and meat market business. The firm is now McGuire and Collins, who own the Central Meat Market and have the exclusive business of the town. Mr. McGuire is an obliging and competent man in his business, and enjoys the good-will and trade of the whole city.

He was married January 25, 1888, to Miss Kittie Whalen, who was born at Fort Buford, Montana, the daughter of Patrick Whalen. Mr. Whalen is a Montana pioneer and was a soldier of the United States army. Mr. and Mrs. McGuire have one child, born at Fort Benton, namely, Francis Marion, Jr. They are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the A. O. U. W. In politics he is a Republican. He is an active business man, giving his whole attention to his calling, and being rated as one of the most reliable citizens of Fort Benton.

P. F. RILEY, one of the representative business men of Elkhorn, was born in Ireland, December 29, 1849. His father, Hugh Riley, was born and raised in that country, and was there married to Miss Ellen Matthews. In 1853

Brady, E. W. Craven, Thompson Campbell, J. M. Clements, George D. Greene, L. J. Hamilton, R. H. Howey, Francis G. Higgins, Thomas Joyce, E. A. Kreidler, J. W. Kinsley, John A. Luce, John J. McHatton, S. H. McIntyre, H. G. McIntyre, F. N. McIntyre, J. K. Miller, George K. Milburn, C. B. Nolan, Frank E. Smith, George W. Taylor, C. H. Benton, David B. Carpenter, C. P. Connolly, C. M. Crutchfield, Frank E. Corbett, J. M. Evans, W. L. Hay, J. B. Leslie, T. J. Porter, G. J. Webster, Kenneth Williams, C. H. Baldwin, Theodore Brantley, A. P. Brown, W. M. Cockrill, E. J. Conger, R. G. Davies, W. B. Dickson, Dudley DuBose, M. Kirkpatrick, C. W. Jones, M. D. Kelley, P. H. Leslie, M. J. Liddell, Sidney M. Logan, C. S. Marshall, N. W. McConnell, C. S. Mutfley, Edward C. Russel, Henry C. Smith, James N. True, James A. Walsh, J. M. Addle, N. C. Binum, John G. Bair, M. D. Baldwin, Peter Baum, W. M. Blackford, J. A. Carter, Miles J. Cavanaugh, Henry C. Cockrill, John W. Cotter, M. L. Crouch, T. E. Crutcher, E. C. Day, J. G. Denny, J. L. Dobell, P. R. Dolman, James Donovan, F. M. Dudley, H. V. A. Ferguson, F. S. Fish, George O. Freeman, William D. Gardner, Charles Gordon, L. W. Gosnell, M. S. Gunn, O. M. Hall, H. W. Heiderman, J. A. Hoffman, Ella L. Knowles, Samson Lane, Thomas K. Lee, R. C. Means, John S. Miller, E. W. Morrison, U. B. Mumford, Charles H. Musgrove, A. H. Nelson, C. C. Newman, K. M. Nicoles, Lafayette Peavey, Thomas D. Penry, Charles W. Pomeroy, Edward Scharnikow, Theodore Shed, Frank Showers, J. S. Shropshire, H. C. Stiff, H. G. Swaney, H. E. Thompson, John B. Wellcome, C. W. Wiley, M. L. Wines, Joseph Wood, Robert Lee Word and Edgar G. Worden.

After the retirement of Justices Knowles and Blake, as before that time, mining litigation continued to occupy a large share of the attention of the courts, and little by little the system of the mining law continued to grow.

In the case of Pardee vs. Murray (4 Montana, 234) the Supreme Court, by Wade, C. J., held that possession of the surface of a lode claim is possession of all veins, lodes and ledges whose tops or apexes are within the surface lines; that no adverse possession could become operative by going outside the surface boundaries and sinking a shaft upon what was claimed

the family emigrated to America, locating at Brooklyn, New York, where they remained until the father's death, in 1872, at the age of seventy-three years. The mother departed this life in 1881, aged eighty years. They had ten children, nine of whom are still living. Three sons served in the Union army during the late war, and one in the navy.

P. F. Riley, the subject of this sketch, received his education in the public schools of Brooklyn, where he also learned the copper and tin smith's trade. He followed that occupation several years in Brooklyn, and in 1867 went to San Francisco, via the isthmus, where he remained nine years. In 1872 Mr. Riley removed to Diamond City, Montana, immediately engaged in mining, and while at Eldorado Bar made as high as $25 a day for one year. In 1882 he engaged in silver mining in Elkhorn, and is now the owner of the Diamond claim, located on old Baldy. Ore taken from this mine has assayed 300 ounces to the ton, and when put in operation will no doubt prove a very valuable mine. Mr. Riley has built a good residence and business building in Elkhorn, also owns five other buildings in this city, and has been engaged at his present occupation since 1889.

November 12, 1877, he was united in marriage with Miss H. H. Lloyd, a native of Townsend, Montana, and a daughter of John Lloyd, who came to this State in 1862. He now resides on a farm in Townsend, on which he located soon after coming to this State. Mr. and Mrs. Riley have eight children, born in Montana, Frank, Irene, John, James, Jesse, Blanche, Peter and George. During his entire political history, Mr. Riley has been a stanch Democrat. In his social relations, he is a charter member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P.

William Francis Kirby, proprietor of the Windsor Restaurant and Northern Pacific Livery and Feed Stables, also a prominent contractor and builder, is actively identified with the business interests of Livingston, Montana.

Mr. Kirby is a native of Missouri, was born in Linn county, in the year 1842, son of William and Mary (Fen-

as another location, but which the jury found to be the same, and that in case of a cross vein the prior locator is entitled to all the ore or mineral within the space of intersection, but the subsequent locator has the right of way through such space. (See State Supreme Court, by Dewitt, J., in King vs. Amy and Silversmith Con. Mining Co., 9 Montana, 543, and the Supreme Court of the United States, by Field, J., in the same case, 154, U. S.; also, Iron Silver M. Co. vs. Elgin M. Co., 118 U. S. 196; Flagstaff S. M. Co. vs. Tarbet, 98 U. S., 469; Argentine M. Co. vs. Terr. Mining Co., 122 U. S., 485; Iron Silver M. Co. vs. Cheeseman, 116 U. S., 533; The Eureka Case, 4 Saw., 311.)

In the case of Russell vs. Chumasero et al., the court, by Wade, C. J., held that what are, or what are not, permanent objects or monuments as contemplated by the act of Congress, is properly matter of proof, and cannot be determined by the court simply by an inspection of the location notice. (See Liddell, J., in Flavin vs. Mattingly, 8 Montana, 242; McConnell, C. J., in Gamer vs. Glenn, 8 id., 371.)

In Hausworth et al. vs. Butcher et al. (4 Montana, 299) the court, by Wade, C. J., held that before there can be a valid location there must be a discovery; that the right to possession comes only from a valid location, and that if there is no location there can be no possession; that to make the grant effectual the location must be distinctly marked on the ground and the record must contain such a description as will identify the claim by reference to some natural object or permanent monument; that a mining claim 2,000 feet in length will not protect claimants against intervening claims of third persons for the 500 feet more than the law allows, and that it is essential that the proper length be marked on the ground as stated in the record, and that the two should correspond. (See McLeary, J., in Mining Co. vs. Mining Co., 7 Montana, 356; Leggett vs. Stewart, 5 id., 107; Ormund vs. Granite M. M. Co., 11 id., 303.)

In the case of McKinstry vs. Clark and Cameron (4 Montana 370), the court, by Conger, J., held that in a case where defendants claim by virtue of two locations made from a single discovery, when only one could be valid, it was error to instruct the jury that the plaintiff, in an action of ejectment claiming the premises

nell) Kirby. He is one of a family of seven sons and two daughters, all of whom are living except the youngest. William Kirby, his father, was an active man during life, in both business and political circles, nearly all the time holding an elective office in the county where he resided. He was killed in the prime of life by being thrown from a horse. The Kirbys are descended from the English and the Welsh, and the family are heirs to a vast estate in England. The untimely death of his father left William F. dependent upon his own resources at the early age of fourteen years.

When the war between the States broke out, the subject of our sketch, having been reared in the South, was fired with the spirit of Southern patriotism, and in June, 1861, at the age of nineteen years, he enlisted in the Sixth Missouri Confederate Volunteer Infantry, under Col. Congrave Jackson, a veteran of the Mexican war. Mr. Kirby served until June, 1864, participating in all the hard-fought battles and privations through which that famous regiment passed.

After the war Mr. Kirby learned the trade of stone mason, which he followed in connection with farming for several years. In 1885 he came west to Montana, and has since been identified with the interests of Livingston, having taken an active part in building up the town. Many of the most substantial buildings have been constructed by him. His handsome brick residence, one of the finest in Livingston, is located on Second street. He contracted for and put in the city water works. While Mr. Kirby has done an extensive and successful business in contracting and building, he seems to be more especially fitted for the position of landlord. He has the largest restaurant patronage in the city, his tables being neat and well filled, and served by lady attendants. He also does a large livery and feed business.

Mr. Kirby affiliates with the Democratic party, but is not active in politics. He has served the working men well in the years past as arbitrator in business differences, giving justice and satisfaction to all. He is a member of both the Woodmen of the World and the A. O. U. W.,

[illegible] and location, should bear the burden of proving which one of the two locations was invalid. In Noyes et al. vs. Black et al. (4 Montana, 527), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that by virtue of actual possession alone mining ground could not be held against a valid location.

In the case of Tibbetts vs. Ah Tong, the court, by Wade, J. C., held that the exploration and purchase of the mineral lands are free only to citizens or to those who have declared their intention to become citizens; that an alien can neither locate, possess, purchase or acquire title by patent to such mineral lands; that the right of possession cannot be held by one incapable of holding by purchase from the Government, else the government might be deprived of its power to sell forever; and that possession and the right and power to purchase are indispensable. (See Quigley vs. Birdseye, 11 Montana, 439.)

Hopkins et al. vs. Noyes et al. (4 Montana, 550), was a controversy between placer and quartz lode claimants, and the court, by Wade, C. J., held that the possessory title to a placer claim was real estate and must be conveyed by deed, and that a mere verbal transfer from one to another would not hold as against a valid quartz-claim location.

In Wolverton et al. vs. Nicholas et al. (5 Montana, 89), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that actions to determine the right to the possession of mining ground must be according to the forms and practice in the jurisdiction where the suit is brought; and that in Montana the plaintiff, if in possession, brings his action to quiet title; if out of possession his action must be in the nature of ejectment.

About this time Justice Conger retired from the bench. He had served with courage and distinction in the Union army in the war of the rebellion, and assisted in the capture of John Wilkes Boothe, the assassin of President Lincoln. When appointed to the Montana Supreme Court he was suffering much from wounds received during the war. The labor and confinement consequent upon continued holding of court proved to be more than he could endure, and he therefore retired from the bench and resumed the practice of his profession in Beaverhead county, Montana. He was succeeded as associate justice by John Coburn, of Indiana, in February, 1884.

---

having passed all the chairs in the latter organization.

In the fall of 1864, soon after leaving the army, Mr. Kirby married Miss Paulina Parks, a daughter of James Parks. They had three children, one son and two daughters: James Francis, Hattie Bell and Alice Gertrude. Hattie Bell died at the age of six years, and the mother of these children died in 1880. In 1882 Mr. Kirby married Mrs. Mary A. Hoff, daughter of Andrew Kirkland. She was born in Canada and resided there until she was sixteen years of age. Their only son is named Clyde Earl.

HON. CHARLES S. HARTMAN, Congressman from the State of Montana, has entered upon a career that promises to be one of marked success. His recent brilliant speech in Congress more than met the expectations of his most ardent friends and received compliments from the press all over the land. A typical self-made man, he has made rapid strides along the pathway of honorable fame, as will be disclosed in this brief sketch.

Charles S. Hartman was born in Monticello, White county, Indiana, March 1, 1861, son of Sampson and Mary Caroline (Hichendorn) Hartman, his mother being left a widow about the time of his birth, his father dying at the age of thirty years. His maternal ancestors were pioneers of Pennsylvania, while his father's people had long been residents of Indiana.

Mr. Hartman was educated in the Monticello high school and at Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana, after which he entered upon the study of law in the office of Owens & Uhl in his native town. Before completing his legal studies there, his hopeful ambition led him to seek a new field of action in the far West, and in January, 1882, he landed in Bozeman. Here he applied himself diligently to a thorough preparation for his chosen profession, and in August, 1884, was admitted to the bar. From the very first his career has been attended by success. The same year he was admitted to the bar he was elected Probate Judge of Gallatin county, in 1889 was elected a member of the constitutional convention, and in 1892 he was honored by a seat in Congress. Few members of the present Congress represent as large

Change of judges did not change the character of litigation. The case of Mantle et al. vs. Noyes (5 Montana, 274), was an important case, and, as most of the mining cases did, required the determination of new and untried questions. It was a contest between the owners of a patent to placer mining ground and the claimants of a quartz-lode mining claim within the same boundaries. The court, by Wade, C. J., held that a patent to a placer claim issued under the provisions of the act of Congress of May, 1872, passes no title to a previously located quartz vein or lode claim included within its boundaries, and whether or not the placer applicant knew of the existence of such lode or quartz claim was immaterial, and this upon the theory that the valid location of a quartz-lode mining claim carries with it a grant from the Government to the locator for the ground located; that ground thus held and claimed cannot be relocated or taken by any other person, for that the Government cannot sell the same ground to different persons, and that a quartz-lode mining claim thus located, held and owned, is "known" to exist within the meaning of said act, by reason of the record thereof, and the marking on the ground so that the boundaries might be readily traced; and whether the placer claimant, when he makes his application for a patent, which takes in and includes within its boundaries the quartz-lode location, had personal knowledge of the quartz location or record thereof, is immaterial.

The decision and judgment in this case was affirmed on appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. (127 U. S., 348.)

In the case of McBurney vs. Berry (5 Montana, 300), the court, by Coburn, J., held that the Territorial statute which requires that the declaratory statement or notice of location of a quartz-lode claim in manner prescribed by the laws of the United States must be in writing and on oath, is valid, and that a notice of location which does not conform to the requirements of the statute is void, and its admission in evidence error. (See McConnell, C. J., in O'Donnell vs. Glenn, 8 Montana, 248.)

The case of the Silver Bow M. & M. Co. vs. Clarke et al. (5 Montana, 378), involved a large amount of property, and in consideration of

a district as he, and few have attained in such a brief time so marked a degree of popularity. He is a thorough and energetic worker in whatever he undertakes, and, judging the future by the past, he is destined to accomplish greater things and occupy a still higher position in life. While he is an emphatic Republican in his political views, his frank and genial manner and his many estimable traits of character have made warm friends for him among both the Republican and Democratic ranks. Indeed, many of his Democratic opponents supported him for Representative in Congress. Associated with him in his immense law practice is his brother, W. S. Hartman. They have the largest business of any firm in the Gallatin valley.

December 2, 1884, he married Miss Flora B. Imes, daughter of William Imes, Sr., of Monticello, Indiana. They have two children, Louise and Flora.

M. KAISER, proprietor of the Kaiser House, the leading hotel of Phillipsburg, is one of the prominent and influential citizens of the town. He is also an early pioneer of Montana, and as such we take pleasure in presenting the following sketch of his life in this work.

Mr. Kaiser was born in Switzerland, November 21, 1828; was educated in his native land and there learned the trade of shoemaker. In 1846, when merging into manhood, he sailed for America to make his future home in this land of the free. He landed in New York. The first few years of his life in America he spent successively in Albany, Cleveland, St. Louis, New Orleans, and in Jackson, Mississippi, working at his trade in all those places. In 1852 he went to California, via the Nicaragua route, and from there went to Nevada, where he was engaged in the butchering business. He also mined, successfully, for a time. In 1858 he was among the number who made a rush for the gold regions of the Fraser river. On that expedition, however, he made no more than his expenses. In 1865 we again find him in Nevada, where he continued the butcher business until the spring of 1866. While there he made some money, but unfortunately invested it in town property, which depreciated in value, and thus he lost it all.

It was in 1866 that Mr. Kaiser came to Montana. His first stop here was at Virginia City. From there he went to Helena and opened up a restaurant and hotel business,

other like cases was of vast importance. It was a contest between the claimants of a quartz-lode location and parties who claimed the same ground under the Butte townsite patent. The court, by Wade, C. J., held that the valid location of a quartz-lode mining claim gives to the locator the right to the exclusive possession of the surface of the ground located; that such a location is not affected by a subsequent entry of a townsite, although the mining location is situated within the boundaries of the townsite, and consequently that the owners of such mining claim are under no duty or obligation to file an adverse claim to the entry of the townsite; that the land department of the United States is only authorized to issue patents to the probate judge or other officer in trust for townsite purposes for lands which have not been previously granted and sold or reserved from sale; that there cannot be included in such patent any mine, mining claim or possession, and if there is the patent to that extent is void; that a patent to a mining claim relates back to the location and is the consummation of the purchase then made; and that no unauthorized act of the land office in issuing the townsite patent could defeat such title.

This was the case of the Pawnbroker lode mining claim located on the 16th day of November, 1875, and for which a patent was issued on the 15th day of January, 1880, containing this clause: "Excepting and excluding from said patent all townsite property rights upon the surface, and all houses, buildings, lots, blocks, streets, alleys or other municipal improvements on the surface of said Pawnbroker Mining Claim"; and the claimants of such streets, lots and alleys under the Butte townsite patent, issued on the 26th day of September, 1877, which contains this provision: "No title shall be hereby acquired to any mine of gold, silver, cinnabar or copper, or to any valid mining claim or possession held under existing laws of Congress."

Upton vs. Larkin (5 Montana, 600), was a case presenting another new question, which was whether the location of a quartz-lode mining claim before a discovery had been made was

where the Herald office is now located. He built a hotel there. In the fall of 1867 he went to Cable and built another house, and continued in the hotel business at that place until 1870, since which time he has been identified with Phillipsburg. He built the Kaiser House here in 1880. This is a brick building, 30 x 150 feet, located on the corner of Montgomery and Broadway, and is fitted and furnished in first-class style. Mr. Kaiser has also erected a number of other buildings in the city and is the owner of a large amount of real estate, and, like most of the prosperous citizens in Montana, he is interested in mining operations. In 1886 he established the Phillipsburg Water Company, of which he was made president. In 1892 he organized the J. M. Kaiser Water Company. Both these enterprises are now owned and controlled by him and his two sons, Herman and John, Herman now being president of the former, and John superintendent of the latter. They bring the pure mountain water from Stuart Gulch, a distance of five miles, and furnish an ample supply for the whole city. Among other interests, Mr. Kaiser has two ranches, amounting to 280 acres, where he raises grain and vegetables and keeps some horses and cattle. Politically he is a Republican.

He was married in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1850, to Miss Louisa Wagner, a native of Prussia, who landed in America the same year he did. She has been in the true sense of the word a faithful helpmate. She has accompanied him in all his travels, with the exception of his trip to Fraser river, and by her aid and encouragement has helped to bring about their present prosperity. They have had six children, of whom only two, John and Herman, are now living. Two of their children died of diphtheria while they were at Marysville, California, and the other two died in infancy.

H. BINDEWALD, agent for the Northern Pacific Express Company, Bozeman, Montana, was born in Prussia in 1851, son of Frederick Bindewald, a prominent manufacturer of boots and shoes.

Mr. Bindewald received excellent educational advantages in his native land, studying French, English, chemistry, drawing, bookkeeping, etc., fully preparing himself to fill any position, his education costing him the small sum of $2 a year; and with a view of coming to America he gave special attention to the English language. It was in 1869 that he crossed the ocean and landed in New York city. There he was at once em-

cured by a subsequent discovery. The court answered the question by Wade, C. J., and held that a location to be effectual must be good at the time it is made (see Belk vs. Meagher, before mentioned), and that a location void at the time it is made, because of no discovery, or because the discovery was made on a claim already located and patented, continues and remains void and is not cured or made effectual by a subsequent discovery on the claim located. (See Bach, J., in Upton vs. Larkin, 7 Montana, 449.)

In Alder Gulch Con. Mining Co. vs. Hayes (6 Montana, 31), the court held, in relation to placer mining, by Galbraith, J., that in a mining gulch, when water appropriated by a ditch for the purpose of being used upon a mining claim has served its purpose upon such claim, it must be discharged therefrom for use by the owners for claims below. The mining claimant below is entitled to the water of the stream flowing down the gulch, subject to the prior appropriation of the water by the owner of claims above him for use upon such claims, and subject only to the reasonable diminution and deterioration by such use.

In Saunders et al. vs. Mackey (5 Montana, 523), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that a tenant in common of a mining claim, who enters into an agreement with his co-tenant whereby the latter promises to do the annual work necessary to hold the claim, forfeits his interest in the claim if such representation work be not done. The claim thereupon becomes open to relocation and a valid location thereof may be made by the tenant who made default. In such case the remedy of the other co-tenant is by an action for breach of contract, or to establish and enforce a trust in the claim located.

In the case of Garfield M. & M. Co. vs. Hammer (6 Montana, 53), the court, by Galbraith, J., held that in the absence of evidence to the contrary, the locators of a mining claim will be presumed to be citizens of the United States, or to have declared their intention to become citizens.

Talbott et al. vs. King et al. (6 Montana, 76), was a conflict between the owners of a

ployed by a firm engaged in the manufacture of surgical instruments, having served an apprenticeship to that trade in his native country. He continued thus employed in New York until 1873, when he came west as far as Dakota, and that year enlisted in the regular army, as a private in the Seventh United States Cavalry, General Custer's famous regiment. He served through his term of enlistment, a period of five years, and was honorably discharged, being First Sergeant at the time of his discharge. He then spent six years as master mechanic in the Government gun shops at Fort Abraham Lincoln, North Dakota.

In the fall of 1881 Mr. Bindewald entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Express Company as messenger; was agent for the company at Jamestown, North Dakota, for a year and a half; and since May, 1890, has served as the company's agent at Bozeman, Montana.

Mr. Bindewald was married in 1883 to Miss Elizabeth A. Stack, daughter of William Stack, of Binghamton, New York. Mrs. Bindewald is a Catholic, while Mr. Bindewald is a member of the Lutheran Church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity, Jamestown Lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M., Jamestown, North Dakota. Politically, he is a Republican. A man of excellent business qualifications, courteous and obliging to all with whom he has any dealings, he is universally popular.

JOHN B. HERFORD, a resident of Billings, Montana, and Prosecuting Attorney for Yellowstone county, is a native of Sheffield, England. He was born in 1857, son of Rev. Brooke and Hannah (Hankinson) Herford, his father being now a noted Unitarian minister in Boston, Massachusetts. The Herford family came to the United States in 1875. The subject of our sketch had received a classical education before leaving England, and although still a boy in his 'teens was qualified to engage in any line of business he might choose.

Locating in New Mexico, and believing that the stock industry offered larger and quicker returns than could be assured in mining ventures, he accordingly turned his attention to the stock business, in which he has been interested ever since 1876, and which he has followed with success, the most of his time acting as manager for large cattle companies. In the meantime he studied law and was admitted to the bar in Billings, Montana, in May, 1891. He soon gained a large acquaintance here and so popular did he become that in 1892, when he ran on the

quartz-lode mining-claim location and a large number of lot owners, claiming under the Butte Townsite patent, and in addition to the questions determined in the case of Silver Bow M. & M. Co. vs. Clark, above mentioned, the court, by Wade, C. J., held that a patent to the mining claim is conclusive proof of a discovery and location according to law, and that a townsite patent cannot operate to cut off the right of a prior locator of a mining claim, the patent to which relates back to the date of location.

In the case of Remington vs. Baudet (6 Montana, 138), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that the annual representation work to be performed in order to protect a mining claim must be done either within the boundaries of the claim, or, if off of it, as a necessary means of extracting the ore therefrom, and that the erection of a boarding-house without the boundaries of the claim for the convenience of the miners, cannot be considered as a part of such representation work. (See Coleman vs. Curtis, 12 Montana, 301.)

In the autumn of 1885, Charles R. Pollard, of Indiana, was appointed associate justice to succeed Justice Coburn, who returned to Indianapolis and resumed the practice of his profession. Coburn held high command in the Union army during the Civil war, and for a long time has been one of the leading lawyers of his State. He was learned and able as a judge and added strength to the Supreme Court while he remained in Montana.

Pollard failed to be confirmed by the Senate, and on August 6, 1886, James H. McLeary, of Texas, was appointed associate justice; and on the same day, under an act of Congress giving an additional judge to Montana, Thomas C. Bach, of Butte City, Montana, was appointed associate justice.

Litigation concerning mining claims still went on. The hard-fought cases known as the Smokehouse lode cases—there being thirty-three of them decided in one opinion (6 Montana, 397)—were contentions between lot claimants under the Butte townsite patent and claimants under the Smokehouse lode mining claim location, and involved property in the city of Butte of very great value. The court, by Wade, C. J., after reviewing and re-affirming

Democratic ticket for County Attorney, he was elected, notwithstanding the fact that the Democratic party was in the minority in Yellowstone county. He is a man of general information and broad and progressive views, has won many friends regardless of party lines, and thus far has made an excellent record as Prosecuting Attorney.

Mr. Herford was married in 1886 to Miss Susan Whitney, daughter of Lucius Whitney, who was for several years Treasurer of Yellowstone county and who is now filling a position in the State Treasurer's office at Helena. Mr. and Mrs. Herford have two children: Helen B. and Whitney B. Mrs. Herford is a member of the Congregational Church.

DR. CHESTER B. LEBCHER, managing physician of the Keely Institute at the Boulder Hot Springs, was born in Pennsylvania, February 22, 1850. His ancestors on the paternal side came from Sweden in an early day, and on the maternal side they were of German origin. His parents, David and Lucinda (Snyder) Lebcher, were respected citizens of Akron, Ohio, and devout members of the Methodist Church.

Chester B., the third of four children, three now living, received his early education in the Akron public schools and at Mount Union College. His medical education was obtained at the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, and at Jefferson, Pennsylvania, where he graduated in the class of 1874. He began the practice of his profession in Indiana; a short time afterward began work in the hospitals of Philadelphia, and from that city went to Baltimore, where he served as physician of the Baltimore Inebriate Asylum. He afterward came West in the employ of the United States Government, as physician to the Crow Indians, arriving at their agency on the last day of 1875, and remained there fifteen months. Mr. Lebcher has the honor of being one of the founders of Miles City, and practiced his profession there until March, 1893, when he accepted his present position at the Boulder Hot Springs. The Keely Institute is devoted to the cure of liquor and all narcotic habits. The Doctor has made a special study of all these diseases, and, with the honest co-operation of the patient, there is no question as to the result. This is one of the grandest blessings that could be conceived for the unfortunates who are slaves to these

the doctrines laid down in Silver Bow M. & M. Co. vs. Clark, and Talbott vs. King et al., before mentioned, held further that lot claimants, claiming under a townsite patent which extends over a mining claim, are not relieved, by reason of their title under the townsite patent, from setting up their adverse claims on notice of application for a patent to the mining claim, and their failure to assert their claims before such patent is issued and before the sixty-day period of publication has expired, forever bars them from so doing, while the owner of a valid mining-claim location, over which a townsite is extended by United States patent, is not required to file an adverse claim to the procuring of such townsite patent, as by the law the mining claim is expressly excepted; that the land officers have no right to insert in a patent any exceptions or reservations diminishing or controlling the rights acquired by the valid location of a mining claim; that there is no law authorizing the United States Land Office to exclude from a mining-claim patent the right to surface ground, and a reservation in such a patent excluding therefrom the right to all lots, blocks, streets, alleys, houses and municipal improvements on the surface of the claim, is void, and that the issuance of a patent to a quartz-lode mining claim is conclusive, in an action at law, as to the title to the land within its limits.

In King vs. Thomas et al. (6 Montana, 409) and two other cases decided in the same opinion, the court, by McLeary, J., after re-affirming the decision in the Smokehouse cases, held further that the statute of limitations cannot run against a mining claim until the patent thereto has been issued, any State or Territorial legislation to the contrary notwithstanding.

In the case of Weibbold vs. Davis (7 Montana, 107), Bach, J., rendered an opinion following King vs. Thomas, upon the theory that the facts were identical. On appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States the court, by Justice Field, approved of the decisions of the Supreme Court of Montana in the cases of Silver Bow M. & M. Co., vs. Clark, Talbott vs. King and the Smokehouse cases above mentioned, but held, as applicable to the Weibbold-Davis

---

babits. The institute is located at the Hot Springs, adjacent to the commodious hotel.

Dr. Lebcher was married, September 15, 1888, to Miss Mattie Wooster, a native of Indiana, and they reside in a pleasant cottage at the Springs. The Doctor sympathizes with the Democratic party, is a member of the Montana Medical Association, and of the Masonic fraternity.

WILLIAM BOWE, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and one of the founders of the town of Melrose, was born in Ireland, March 17, 1844, fourth in the family of five children of Lawrence and Margaret (Delany) Bowe, both natives of the Emerald Isle. His parents emigrated to America in 1848 and settled in Connecticut. In 1859 they removed to New Britain, that State, where the father died in his eightieth year, and where the mother still lives, she having reached the advanced age of eighty.

William Bowe spent several years of his early life at Cromwell, on the Connecticut river. When he was only fourteen he was employed to run an engine in a manufacturing establishment, and after the family moved to New Britain he worked on a farm for some time. In 1863 he went to Denver, Colorado, spent the winter there, and in the spring came to Montana, arriving at Virginia City, July 8, 1864, with a capital of $100. The history of his life for the next few years was that of a miner going from camp to camp, sometimes owning an interest in a mine himself and at other times working by the day until he had visited nearly all the mining districts in this section of the Northwest, and on the whole his mining career was an unsuccessful one. He then turned his attention to freighting, which he continued until the fall of 1873, when he came to his present location at Melrose. In the spring of 1875 he bought out two squatters, giving one of them $100 and the other $150. At that time there were only two other settlers in the valley—John Stone and Jefferson McCauley. When the land was surveyed Mr. Bowe pre-empted 160 acres of land, to which he subsequently added eighty acres of desert land. In the fall of 1875 he built a small log house which served for a home until he could get a better one. Finally he purchased a house at Ricker, took it to pieces and moved it to his place, and this house now forms a part of the hotel building. He has kept hotel here since 1876, it being the stage station until the railroad was built. With the coming of the railroad he platted the town of

case that a townsite patent of an earlier date covering the same premises embraced in a junior mining patent carries the title in absence of proof establishing the known existence of the mine at the date of such townsite patent; that the claimant under the townsite patent may offer evidence to prove that the premises were not known to be valuable for mineral at the date thereof, to rebut the presumption *contra*, indulged without proof, solely for the issuance of the mineral patent.

In the case of Wulf vs. Manuel (9 Montana, 279), defendant, at the time of his purchase of a mining claim and at the time of his application to the United States for a patent, was an alien, but was made a citizen on the day of the trial. It was held by the court, DeWitt, J., delivering the opinion, that under the law only citizens of the United States, and those who have declared their intention to become such, can apply to purchase the mineral lands of the Government, and that as such lands are not open to exploration, occupation or purchase by aliens, the defendant's acts of naturalization could not retroact to his purchase or possessory right to a mining claim upon the public lands. This case was reversed on appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States. (See 153 United States.)

In Murray vs. City of Butte (7 Montana, 61), the court, by Bach, J., reaffirmed the principles laid down in the Smoke-house cases.

In Hartman vs. Smith (7 Montana, 19), the court, by Galbraith, J., decided that the location of a mill-site, like that of a quartz-lode mining claim, operates as a grant by the Government of all the surface ground included within its limits.

In Wenner vs. McNulty et al. (7 Montana, 30), the court, by McConnell, C. J., treats of the sufficiency of the affidavit to the declaratory statement; whether in the location of a mining claim the Territorial Legislature can lawfully impose burdens in addition to those prescribed by the laws of the United States; and of what constitutes a discovery.

In Hope Mining Co. vs. Brown (7 Montana, 550), the court, by Liddell, J., defined the right

---

Melrose and at once sold off a number of lots. Much of the town, however, he still owns. In 1880 he made further additions to his hotel, which has since enabled him to entertain comfortably all who stop here.

December 25, 1876, Mr. Bowe married Mrs. Lucia Fleser, widow of Adam Fleser and daughter of Elihu Phillips. She was born in Strongsville, Ohio, February 16, 1837. By her first husband she had children as follows: George E., Melrose; Charles A., Melrose; Calista I., wife of James Mackboy, Phillipsburg; and Rose A., wife of Sherman W. Vance. Mr. Vance and his family reside with Mr. Bowe. Mrs. Bowe crossed the plains with her first husband in 1864, and on that journey met with many thrilling experiences and narrow escapes, a detailed account of which would fill a volume of no small proportion and would be more thrilling than many a romance. The company with which they traveled was composed of twenty men, four women and five children, all well armed. At the South Platte river they were delayed on account of storms and high water. One man was drowned and one man and a child were killed by lightning. Further on in the journey they had trouble with the Indians, and it was with difficulty that they escaped with their lives. Mrs Bowe is the daughter of a physician, and by her knowledge of curative powers made herself very useful in taking care of the sick and wounded on this journey, as she also has during her long residence in Montana. After their arrival in Virginia City, Mr. Fleser engaged in mining, and later moved to German Gulch, where he kept a station. On account of his dissipated habits she left him and obtained a divorce, after which, as above stated, she became the wife of Mr. Bowe. During their long residence at Melrose, Mr. and Mrs. Bowe have made a wide acquaintance throughout the State, being noted far and near for their genial hospitality.

EDDA LEE LOWREY, County Superintendent of Schools of Jefferson county, is a native daughter of Montana, born in Meagher county, near Townsend, May 16, 1867, a daughter of B. F. Lowrey, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now a miner and stock-raiser in St. Louis. He was born in Missouri, in 1833, and in 1859 married Miss Jennie Thestle, a native of Maryland. One son, Charles N., was born in that State. In 1864 Mr. Lowry left his family and braved the dangers of crossing the plains to search for gold in Montana, in which he met with fair success, and accordingly sent for

of a tunnel claimant to vein or lodes discovered in his tunnel. (See same, 11 Montana, 370.)

In Mattingly et al. vs. Lewissohn et al. (8 Montana, 259), the court, by De Wolfe, J., held that the rights of an adverse claimant are forfeited if he fails within the prescribed time either to file his adverse claim in the Land Office where the application for a patent is pending, or to bring a suit in the proper court to decide the same. (See as to action upon adverse claims, Hoffman vs. Beecher, 12 Montana, 489.)

In Flick vs. Gold Hill & L. M. Co. (8 Montana, 298), the court, by DeWolfe, J., held that an instruction to the jury, which declared that the recorded notice of location of a quartz-lode mining claim *prima facie* established the facts and matters therein stated, and required a preponderance of evidence to overthrow them, was erroneous as shifting, improperly, the burden of proof.

The foregoing are the principal cases that found their way to the Supreme Court during the Territorial period, arising under the rules and regulations of the miners in the mining districts and under the acts of Congress. They have been mentioned because they are of public importance in showing the foundation and the growth of the system of mining law in Montana. After the admission of the Territory as a State, the litigation concerning mines and mining claims was mostly transferred to the United States courts and thereby the State district courts and the Supreme Court were relieved of much labor.

There are other branches of the law of public interest and importance whose foundations were laid during the Territorial period, and one of them is the law growing out of the land grant to the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and other questions arising under the charter of that company. Since the admission of the Territory as a State this class of litigation has also been transferred to the United States courts.

The Territory of Montana and the Northern Pacific Railroad Company came into existence at about the same period (1864), but it was not until the year 1883 that the company's railroad reached and was completed through Montana.

---

his family. The mother and her little son made the long journey up the Missouri river, and they located on a farm in Meagher county. While there they had four children, of whom our subject is the only survivor. Her parents and the eldest brother are still living.

Edda L. Lowrey was raised in Jefferson county, Montana, where she attended the public schools, also the St. Vincent's Academy at Helena. When only seventeen years of age she began her life-work as a teacher in St. Louis, where she met with so good success that she taught for five terms in succession. She followed that occupation until 1890, and in that year was appointed County Superintendent of Schools, to fill a vacancy, serving in that capacity eighteen months. She was then elected to the office, on the Democratic ticket, and received the flattering majority of 600 votes, running far ahead of her ticket. She entered on the duties of the office in a sensible and practical way, is enthusiastic in her work, and is putting forth her best endeavors for the advancement of the thirty schools of her county. In addition to the stated visits to the schools of the county, Miss Lowrey also attends the teachers' conventions, and takes a deep interest in all that pertains to the educational affairs of the county. She is a member of the Baptist Church, of the Young People's Christian Endeavor and of the Eastern Star. She has made a number of good investments, and is adding her mite to the building up and improvement of Boulder. Our subject is widely known in her own and other counties of her State, and has hosts of true friends.

WILLIAM O. MALLAHAN, foreman in the Northern Pacific Railroad shops at Livingston, Montana, and City Alderman from the Third ward, dates his birth in Hancock county, Ohio, near Findlay, December 10, 1846.

He is a son of Rolly and Drucilla (Reese) Mallahan, the former being a descendant of Irish ancestors, and the latter of German, both families having settled in America at an early day. Grandfather Mallahan was a soldier in the war of 1812. Rolly Mallahan removed with his family to Iowa in 1854. He was a schoolteacher, and also did various kinds of contract work. While inspecting a well it caved in upon him, killing him instantly. This occurred near Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1870.

When the Civil war came on William O. Mallahan was only a boy in his 'teens and was attending the public

The land grant to this company in Montana was equivalent to a tract of land forty miles wide by eight hundred miles long, being every alternate section of the public lands, not mineral, designated by odd numbers, to the extent of forty miles on either side of said company's road.

When did this land grant take effect? Was it at the date of the passage of the act of Congress incorporating the company, or when the line of the road had been definitely located? or when the road had been completed? Did the exemption of mineral lands from the operation of the grant apply to lands known to be mineral at the date of the act incoporating the company or that were known to be mineral at the date of the definite location of the road, or did the exemption apply to all mineral lands whenever discovered or found to be mineral? What belonged to the right of way, so as to exempt it from taxation under the charter of the company?

It was not long after the arrival of the road in the Territory before the courts were called upon to consider these and other questions.

In the case of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Majors (5 Montana, 111), the court, by Galbraith, J., after reviewing the decisions of the Supreme Court concerning land grants to other railroads, and the decisions of other courts, held that the title of the plaintiff to the lands included within its grant took effect at the date of the approval of the act of Congress incorporating the company; that the location of the route and the survey of the lands gave precision to that title and caused it to attach to the particular section, as of the date of the approval of the act, as fully as if such particular section had been designated in the act; that the character of the title is that of a grant upon condition subsequent; and that the office of the patent is to confirm the title, as certain designated portions of the road are completed and reported upon by the commissioners, and render it absolute and unconditional; that this grant, being an act of Congress, is the highest evidence of title, importing, in the case presented, possession and livery of seizin, and is sufficient, in connection with the other allegations of the complaint, to sustain the ejectment.

---

schools of his native State, but, boy as he was, his patriotic spirit asserted itself, and in 1862, at the age of sixteen years, he enlisted in Company A, Eighteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, at Cedar Rapids. His service was in the Seventh Army Corps, in Missouri, and among the numerous engagements in which he participated were those of Newtonia, in December, 1862, and the battle near Springfield, in January of the following year. He was honorably discharged at Davenport, Iowa, at the close of the war.

Soon after the war Mr. Mallahan went to Salt Lake City and was employed in staging across the plains by the Ben. Holliday Stage Company until 1869, when the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad dispensed with stage travel. He then secured a position as fireman on a locomotive on the Union Pacific, and later served his time with that company as a machinist, remaining in their employ until 1871. That year he returned to Iowa, and until 1887 was in the employ of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad Company. In the fall of 1887 he accepted a position with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company at Brainerd, Minnesota, and the following year was transferred to the company's shops at Livingston, Montana, where he has since been general foreman, filling the position to the entire satisfaction of his employers. During his whole railroad career, extending from 1869 up to the present time, September, 1893, he has never missed but two months' work, a record equaled by few railroad men.

Mr. Mallahan was married in 1872, in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, to Miss Artemissa Loyd, daughter of George W. and Lucinda (Skinner) Loyd. Her father was a resident of Missouri at the beginning of the war, and soon after the opening of hostilities removed with his family to Iowa, from which State he entered the Federal army and served in the Union ranks until the war closed. Mr. and Mrs Mallahan have two sons and one daughter. Their daughter, Mary, is the wife of Robert L. McManus, of Livingston. The sons are Rob Roy and William. The former is now learning the trade of machinist in the railroad shops. Mrs. Mallahan is a member of the Baptist Church.

Politically, Mr. Mallahan affiliates with the Democratic party, and on the Democratic ticket he was elected Alderman in the spring of 1892.



John Bean

In the case of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Carland, treasurer (5 Montana, 146), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that the Territorial district courts, sitting to hear and determine causes arising under the constitution and laws of the United States have the same jurisdiction as the circuit and district courts of the United States; that a suit commenced by or against a corporation chartered by Congress is properly brought in the United States side of the Territorial district court; that the plaintiff's right of way is an easement, and that personal property attached to the soil and annexed to the easement, like a fixture, becomes a part of the land and is therefore exempt from taxation; that the act of Congress incorporating plaintiffs is a contract between the Government and the incorporators, and that a Territorial legislature has no authority to impair the obligations of this contract; that it is within the Constitutional power of Congress to exempt the property which it grants from taxation; that it was competent for Congress to charter the Northern Pacific Railroad Company; to grant to it public lands and to exempt its right of way through such lands from taxation; that county assessors, in order to have jurisdiction to assess property, must follow the law; that an assessment that values real and personal property in a mass is void; that a tax will not be restrained upon the ground that it is irregular and erroneous; that to entitle a party to relief against an illegal tax he must bring himself under some acknowledged head of equity jurisdiction; that courts of equity will enjoin the casting of a cloud upon a title in a case wherein a cloud itself, when cast, would be removed; and that any encroachment upon the quiet enjoyment of an easement, whether created by grant or prescription, will be prevented by injunction.

In the case of Wilkinson vs. Northern Pacific Railroad Company (5 Montana, 538), the court, by Coburn, J., held that the exception of mineral lands in the grant of land to the company did not apply to the grant of the right of way, and that if at the time the right of way attaches such mineral lands are unoccupied, a

JOHN BEAN, Clerk of the District Court, Helena, came to Montana in 1883, and has since been identified with its interests. He was born in York, England, June 1, 1860, in which city he was reared and educated, first attending the common schools and afterward the Lord Mayor's College, of which institution he is a graduate. At the age of thirteen he began the study of stenography, studying under the best teachers and becoming proficient therein. He also learned telegraphy, and as an operator was for four years in the employ of the Northeastern Railway Company, of England. At the age of nineteen he came to America, and is to-day the only member of his family outside of Great Britain. He is one of six children and the remaining brother and sisters reside at the old homestead in York, where the father, who was a successful merchant for many years, is now retired from active business, being a learned scholar and an accomplished linguist, and having amassed a fortune. Mr. Bean's mother is also living. She is a sister of James Carter, of Carter, Redfern & Company, the noted Liverpool merchants and importers.

When he reached America Mr. Bean at once entered the employ of D. W. King & Company, wholesale glue manufacturers, at Boston, Massachusetts, with which firm he remained three years. Growing weary of mercantile pursuits he began reporting the lectures delivered at Tremont Temple, Boston, for publication in book form. Leaving the East he came as far west as Chicago and was with George M. Pullman, at Michigan avenue and Adams street, for six months, at the expiration of which time he came to Helena. Here he became private secretary of General Agent Stokes, of the Northern Pacific Railway. At the end of a few months he received the appointment of Court Reporter for the First Judicial District of Montana, under Chief Justice Wade, and when the latter retired from office Mr. Bean resigned his position and went into the law office of Carter & Clayberg and continued the study of law which he had hitherto begun. He was admitted to the bar from their office and at once entered upon the practice of his profession. Subsequently he formed a law partnership with C. B. Nolan, which lasted until 1889, when Mr. Bean was elected Clerk of the District Court of the First Judicial District, being elected by a handsome majority. The term of office was for three years. In 1892 he was again nominated for the same office and was re-elected for a term

subsequent location thereof followed by a patent to the locators, is inferior to the right of way, and must yield to the superior legal title, without a resort to a court of equity to set the patent aside.

In the case of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Lilly (6 Montana, 65), the court, by Wade, C. J., among other things, held, under the act of Congress granting lands to the company, that whenever the general route of the road had been fixed, the lands granted were reserved from sale and held for the company, whether before or after the same had been surveyed.

In the case of Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Shimmell (6 Montana, 161), the court, by Wade, C. J., held that the plaintiff had the right to operate its road through the Territory of Montana; that the road is a military and post road for the benefit of the Government, and made so by its charter, and whatever is necessary or useful in operating the road belongs to and goes with the franchise, and hence that if an office safe at a depot, in which the agent keeps his daily receipts, and deposits his valuable papers, is necessary or useful in operating the road, it could no more be seized on execution than could a section of the rails or road-bed, or a water tank. These things are incident to the franchise and cannot be disturbed. They are the means by which the franchise is exercised and are necessary to its use.

As to selection of lands by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in lieu of lands lost, the court, in Elling vs. Thexton (7 Montana, 330), by McConnell, C. J., held that under the acts of Congress the Northern Pacific Railroad Company does not acquire title to land selected in lieu of lands lost until such selections have been approved by the Secretary of the Interior.

In Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Patterson, Treasurer (10 Montana, 90), the court, by Blake, C. J., held that in action by the plaintiff to restrain by injunction the collection of a tax complained of as erroneous, a complaint that does not aver that the plaintiff sought the redress provided for in the statutes of the State or tendered the amount admitted to be due, is bad, on demurrer.

---

of four years, by a still greater majority. His present term will expire in January, 1897. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, the A. O. U. W., K. of P., Sons of St. George and the Montana Bar Association.

Mr. Bean was married in Boston, in 1880, to Miss Ida F. Parsons. They have had six children, four of whom —three sons and one daughter—are living.

In addition to his official duties Mr. Bean is interested in real estate and mining. He is a prominent Republican and is as popular with his associates here as he was in Boston, where his fellow *employés* tendered him a banquet on the eve of his departure to visit his old home in England.

JUDGE ALEXANDER FRASER.—Few men of Montana have had a more varied and eventful life than has Judge Fraser, and few, if any, save a sturdy Scotchman, could have survived some of the experiences through which he has passed.

He was born in northern Scotland in 1842, son of James Fraser, a noted civil engineer and railroad contractor. Young Fraser received a liberal education in his native land, and at the age of twenty-three engaged with a company of English contractors who were going to South America to construct a railroad. Upon their arrival in South America they found the country harassed by internal revolution, in consequence of which the contractors were diverted from their plans and returned to England. Mr Fraser, however, desiring to see and learn more of the country and its resources, accepted the position as bookkeeper for a large sheep-raiser, some distance from Montevideo, with whom he remained three years and a half. At the end of that time he returned to Scotland for "the girl he left behind." That same year, accompanied by his wife and father, he again crossed the Atlantic, this time landing at Nova Scotia. There he was engaged in constructing a railroad between Nova Scotia and Quebec. He continued in business there until 1881, when he engaged with H. Clarke & Company, railroad contractors, who were then constructing the Northern Pacific line. In the capacity of assistant paymaster and accountant he remained with them until 1883, when the road was completed. He then went with them to British Columbia, where they were constructing the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and where he remained until the fall of

In reviewing this case, on writ of error to the Supreme Court of the United States, the writ was dismissed upon the ground that no Federal question was raised giving that court jurisdiction. (153 U. S.)

The question as to what, if any, mineral lands the Northern Pacific Railroad Company might hold under the land grant by the Government to the company, became a serious question soon after the advent of the road in Montana,—and finally, in consequence of the quantity of mineral land included within the boundaries of the grant, a question of almost national importance. If the company could hold, and if the grant covered all lands not known to be mineral at the date of the grant, or at the date of the general or definite location of the route of the road, it would give to the company a vast quantity of mineral land, and some of the richest mines in the world. Cases more or less involving this question, arising in Montana, are Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Cannon, 46 Fed. Rep., 224; same vs. Amacker et al., id., 233; same vs. Sanders et al., id., 239; same vs. same, 47 Fed. Rep., 604; same vs. same, 49 Fed. Rep., 129.

But it was not until the case of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company vs. Barden had been determined by the Supreme Court of the United States (154 United States, 288), which took place on the 26th day of May, 1894, that the question was authoritatively and finally settled.

The company claimed the land in question as a part of the land granted to it by the act of Congress of July 2, 1864, and Barden, the defendant, by virtue of the discovery and location of a quartz-lode mining claim in August, 1888. Not often, even in the Supreme Court of the United States, was a case more ably argued. The magnitude of the interests involved demanded from counsel and court alike the most thorough, searching and patient consideration of the case, and such it received in the argument and re-argument before the court.

James McNaught and James C. Carter represented the plaintiff, and their names are sufficient to show with what consummate skill and learning they labored for the interest of their client in their arguments and briefs. The defendant Barden was represented by W. W. Dixon and Warren Toole, employed by the

the following year. After making a short visit to his home in Canada, he was called by the same company to Billings, Montana, to take charge of their large mercantile interests, as bookkeeper. In that position he continued until 1887, when he severed his connection with the company in order to engage in the grain, feed and wool commission business for himself. In this business he is still engaged, and has thus far met with signal success. He was elected Police Magistrate for Billings in 1892, and Justice of the Peace in November of the same year.

Judge Fraser was married in Scotland, in 1869, to Agnes Elizabeth Manson Ogilbie, daughter of Rev. John Ogilbie, of Scotland. They have five children living,—Nettie, James, Christine, Jack and Eddie. They lost one child, Willie, who was drowned in the Yellowstone river, aged eleven years. He had gone to the river to fish.

Judge Fraser is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., of Billings, and also of the chapter and commandry, and of Algeria Temple, Helena. He was

41

reared a Presbyterian, but now has his membership with the Congregational Church at Billings. Politically, he is a stanch Republican.

DANIEL TEWEY, one of the enterprising and successful men of Butte City, Montana, and the builder and proprietor of the Southern Hotel, is a native of New York, born at Jamestown, March 26, 1858.

His father, Timothy Tewey, was born in Ireland, and was there married to Catharine Curren, a native of England. In 1841 he emigrated to America, and in 1844 he sent for his wife, who joined him in New York, and together they worked and saved until they were able to buy a farm near Jamestown, where they lived and reared their family of nine children, six of whom are still living, and there the father died in the seventy-eighth year of his age. The mother still resides at the old home place, she being now in her eighty-second year.

Their son Daniel, the subject of this sketch, was next to the youngest of the family. He attended the public schools and remained with his parents until he was thir-

State of Montana, and by W. H. H. Miller, Attorney General of the United States, George H. Shields and Martin F. Morris.

The argument of Mr. Dixon and the written brief and argument of Mr. Toole have not been surpassed. Attorney General Miller incorporated the speech of Senator Wilbur F. Sanders, delivered in the United States Senate, on the same subject, which attracted the attention of the nation, in his brief and argument on behalf of the defendant.

The opinion of the court, by Justice Field, seems clear and unanswerable. It is held that the North Pacific Railroad Company cannot recover under the grant to it by the act of Congress, any mineral lands from the persons in possession thereof who have made locations, although the mineral character of the land was not known until the year 1888, no patent having been issued to said company therefor; that there is no merit in any of the positions advanced by plaintiff in support of its claim to the mineral lands in controversy. The language of the grant to the plaintiff is free from ambiguity. The exclusion from its operation of all mineral lands is entirely clear, and whether the mineral character of the lands was known at the date of the grant or afterward was of no importance.

This case settled a question of vast importance to the people of Montana, and it is somewhat remarkable that the railroad company should have so persistently claimed the mineral lands included within the boundaries of its grant, when by the positive and unequivocal terms of that grant all mineral lands were excluded.

The fourth term of Wade as chief justice expired in the spring of 1887, and he was succeeded by N. W. McConnell, of Tennessee, as chief justice, on the 2d day of May, of that year.

The second term of Galbraith as associate justice expired in January, 1888, he having served eight and one half years. Galbraith was succeeded by Stephen DeWolfe, of Montana.

McLeary resigned as associate justice April 2, 1888, and was succeeded by Moses J. Liddell, of Louisana. McConnell resigned as chief justice in March, 1889, and was succeeded by Henry M. Blake, of Montana, formerly associate justice.

---

teen, when he was employed as bell-boy in a hotel in Saratoga, New York. As soon as he was large enough he worked out on farms, at first receiving $4 per month and board, and later commanding $13 per month, the highest price then paid for farm hands. He was not satisfied, however, to remain thus employed, and soon went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he was employed in drilling and shooting wells. Later he held the position of night clerk in the St. James Hotel at Bradford, Pennsylvania. While residing at Bradford he was married, October 12, 1878, to Miss Eliza Cross, a native of Dunkirk, New York, and daughter of John Cross, of that place. She is of Irish descent.

After his marriage, Mr. Tewey removed to Leadville, Colorado, where for some time he mined and prospected, meeting with varied success. After this he was in business in Denver for three months. He then returned to Leadville and ran a boarding house for the American Mining & Smelting Company, remained there three years and made considerable money. Then he made a trip to Texas, returned to Chicago, and from there went to the Coeur d' Alene country and prospected for some time, and on the 15th of April, 1884, he landed in Butte City, Montana. Here for two years he worked with pick and shovel in the mines. He then rented the old United States House, improved it considerably and gave it the name of the Southern Hotel. Almost from the first he had a good business. After he had been in the old building three years he found it necessary to enlarge his facilities, and accordingly in 1889 he bought the ground on which the building stood and erected a new and more commodious house. This is a brick building, 52 x 100 feet, has three stories and a basement, and is furnished with steam heat and electric light. Such has been the prosperity which Mr. Tewey has attained that he has not only filled to its utmost capacity this commodious house but he has also had to rent other rooms for the accommodation of his guests. He now uses two stories of the two buildings immediately south of the hotel. Mr. Tewey himself is obliging and generous to a fault, and he has surrounded himself with an efficient force of clerks, cooks and waiters, so that everything necessary for the convenience and comfort of guests is provided. That his efforts are appreciated is shown by his large patronage.

The long and useful service of Justice Galbraith contributed much to the steadiness and character of the courts and judicial progress of the Territory. Of Scotch parentage, aggressively honest, learned in law, having a high sense of the dignity and decorum that should pertain to courts and the administration of justice, he looked upon the office of judge as second to no other in responsibility, and was alive to the labor and study the office demanded and imposed. He had been a brave soldier and officer in the Union army during the war for the preservation of the life of the nation, and when he retired from the bench he carried with him an unblemished record. He resumed the practice of his profession in the Territory of Washington.

His successor, Stephen DeWolfe, an old practitioner before the courts of Montana, brought to the bench a wide knowledge of the law and perfect familiarity with the statutes and decisions of the courts of the Territory. Courtly and polished in manner, a fluent and elegant speaker and writer, his opinions are without fault or blemish. Upon the admission of the Territory as a State he retired to the practice of his profession in the city of Butte.

The services of Justice McLeary, though short in point of time, were brilliant in quality. Before taking his seat upon the Supreme Bench of Montana he had been a lawyer of extensive practice in the State of Texas, and those qualities which made him successful at the bar contributed to his popularity as judge, and when he resigned in order to resume his practice in Texas he cut short a career in Montana full of promise.

Liddell, trained in the practice and proceedings of the civil law as administered in Louisiana, was not slow in adapting himself to the principles of the common law, to code pleading and practice and to the mining law, as known in Montana. He had a broad and comprehensive mind, clear judgment, and great sincerity of purpose. Upon the admission of the Territory as a State he resumed the practice at Bozeman, in Montana, with the brightest prospects, but died there on the 4th day of October, 1891.

The Supreme Court lost an able judge in the retirement of Chief Justice McConnell. Experienced as a judge before leaving Tennessee, active and energetic, capable of great labor, experienced and trained as a lawyer, he added

Indeed, he is doing by far the largest hotel business of any man in the city.

Having spent his youthful days on the farm, Mr. Tewey still retains his love for farming and domestic animals and since he has become able to indulge himself in it he has purchased a valuable ranch of 500 acres in the Deer Lodge valley. This property is located thirty miles from Butte City. On it he is making improvements to his fancy and is indulging himself in raising fine horses and cattle and St. Bernard dogs. Mrs. Tewey joins her husband in these rural pastimes and they spend much of their time in their country home. They have one son, Daniel.

Mr. Tewey is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Democrat. His warm genial manner and his great generosity together with his many other estimable traits of character have won for him hosts of friends and have contributed largely toward his success in life.

ALEXANDER MILTON WALKER, who now owns and occupies a fine ranch in the vicinity of Anaconda, has long been identified with various interests in Montana. He is a son of David Walker and a brother of D. D. Walker, mention of whom, together with the family ancestry and traditional pioneer characteristics, appears elsewhere in this work.

Alexander M. Walker was born in Lee county, Iowa, January 14, 1839. He left his native State in the spring of 1863, in company with his older brother, Joseph C. Walker, and Dr. Allen Hardinbrook, their intention being to go to California. When they arrived at Denver, however, the news had spread there of the rich gold discovery at Bannack, Montana, and instead of going on to California they directed their course toward Bannack, where they arrived in June, without having encountered any serious difficulty on the way. Their journey from Denver here was made with mule teams and in company with forty other men. Upon their arrival at Bannack,

strength and character to the decisions of the court. But he preferred the bar, and retired to resume the practice at Helena.

Bach reached the Supreme Bench while yet a young man, and before he had much experience at the bar, and his career illustrates the fact that long practice is not necessary to success on the bench. His more than three years as associate justice next preceding the admission of the Territory as a State, added lustre and learning to Territorial jurisprudence.

During the long period of service of Wade as Chief Justice,—from March, 1871, to May, 1887—he had seen the Territory grow up from a few scattered settlements to a strong and rich commonwealth, having all the conveniences and comforts of modern civilized life; he had seen the log cabin give way to homes of comfort, culture and luxury, and mining camps become thriving cities with electric railways and lights, with free public libraries, schools and churches; the ancient pastures of the buffalo and antelope become covered with domestic cattle, sheep and horses; the Indian trail and wigwam vanish away as public roads and comfortable homes appeared; he had seen the overland freight wagons and emigrant trains disappear from the plains and mountain passes before the all-conquering iron rail and locomotive, whose thundering roar and shrill whistle awoke the slumbers of the desert and the silence of the rugged range; he had seen the ancient trail of the adventurous captains, Lewis and Clarke, through unexplored regions occupied by hostile Indian tribes and wild beasts, and blocked by majestic and unknown rivers and mountains, become the highway of commerce from ocean to ocean, through a land richer in gold and precious stones than Ophir or India; he had seen the log courthouses supplanted by imposing temples of justice; he had seen how commonwealths grow, how a great State spends its youth, how laws and institutions are planted and take root, and how the American spirit and civilization builds, and with what fibres holds together, a nation. During his term as Chief Justice many young law-

rumors were coming in with fabulous stories of a rich discovery of gold yet further on at Alder Gulch. One of their number, Captain Brookey, advised them to wait until he made a trip on horseback and reported, which they did, and a few days later they received word from him to come on. After their arrival at the gulch, however, there was no lumber with which to work, and after a fruitless delay of three weeks they returned to Bannack. At Bannack they purchased a claim, worked it for a few days, and as they only took out $16 they called it a bad investment and gave it up. Again they tried Alder Gulch, where they prospected for a time, and where they purchased another claim, paying for it $600. The first six hours they worked in this claim they took out $125, and during the next two months it netted them $1,200. Feeling, however, that mining was an uncertain business, and having an opportunity to sell out, they disposed of their claim for $1,200. With the money thus made they purchased an interest in a sawmill, deeming this the best investment they could make as lumber was in great demand. This mill was propelled by horses, twelve on a shift, the other twelve being turned out to grass, which was their only food. The capacity of the mill by this process was about 1,200 feet of lumber per day. The following spring they changed to water power and soon thereafter sold out. That fall they purchased an interest in a mill and machinery, for which they agreed to pay $2,000, with interest at ten per cent per month until the debt was paid. The amount was paid in full within two months, and soon afterward they sold out at a good profit.

In December of the same year in which they sold their mill, the Walker brothers and Dr. Hardinbrook returned East, going by stage from Virginia City to Atchison, Kansas, their stage fare being $600 apiece. And while on this return trip they paid $2 for each of their meals. In the spring of 1865 they outfitted with wagons and teams, and, taking such commodities as were in demand in the mining regions, they again started West. After four months of travel they reached the present site of Deer Lodge, where they remained during the winter. In the spring they packed their goods on horses to Elk creek, a new mining camp just opened, where they disposed of their provisions at the following prices: bacon, 90 cents a pound; nails, 75 cents a pound; beans, 75 cents a pound; coffee, $1.40 a pound; sugar, $1.25 a pound; flour, 35 cents a pound.

After disposing of their goods they went to Helena, then a lively placer camp, where they again invested in a portable steam mill, and proceeded to cut lumber to fill the growing demand. They sold their product for

yers commenced their careers in the Territory and became eminent in their profession.

Massena Bullard, one of the leading lawyers of the State, having a large and important practice; Joseph K. Toole, who was prosecuting attorney, delegate in Congress and governor of the State; John J. Donnelly, the pioneer lawyer and member of the legislative assembly, of Choteau county; John W. Tattan, clerk of the court and prosecuting attorney of the same county; J. C. Robinson, of Deer Lodge, member of the legislative assembly and constitutional convention; William H. Hunt, who was prosecuting attorney, attorney general of the Territory and is now judge of the First Judicial district of the State; Horace R. Buck, who was a member of the Territorial legislative council and is now judge of the First Judicial District of the State; W. E. Cullen, who was a member of the legislative assembly, attorney general of the Territory, and is now attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in Montana; W. H. Claggett, the "silver-tongued orator," who was delegate in Congress; W. H. DeWitt, who was prosecuting attorney and is now associate justice of the Supreme Court of the State; E. N. Harwood, now associate justice of the Supreme Court of the State; Thomas J. Lowry and John H. Shober, both of whom were prosecuting attorneys for the Third Judicial District of the Territory, and for a long time partners, having an extensive practice; the lamented Thomas L. Napton and L. J. Sharpe, leading practitioners; R. P. Vivion, late prosecuting attorney and member of the legislative assembly for Gallatin county; Thomas C. Bach, late associate justice of the Territorial Supreme Court; Henri J. Haskell, attorney general of the State; Elbert D. Weed, late United States attorney for Montana: Robert B. Smith, late United States attorney for Montana; I. D. McCutcheon, late secretary of Montana Territory; Frank H. Woody, judge of the Fourth Judicial District Court; Thomas C. Marshall, late member of the legislative assembly and leading lawyer of Missoula; John F. Forbis, late member of the legislative assembly and leading lawyer of Butte; N. B. Smith, late prosecuting attorney of Meagher county; Frank K. Armstrong, judge of the Ninth Judicial Disirict court, late prosecuting attorney and member of the legislative assembly; John J. McHatton and J. M.

from $40 to $50 per thousand feet, and notwithstanding they sold immense quantities of it the lumber accumulated from year to year in their yard until in 1869 they had nearly 500,000 feet of lumber. Then came a fire which swept away nearly all the new town and created a market for all the lumber they had, and for their daily output, which was then about 8,000 feet. This increased demand caused an advance in prices and they sold their product for from $50 to $60 per thousand feet. In the fall of 1872 they disposed of this mill and all their lumber interests. Dr. Hardinbrook had not been in the firm after the Deer Lodge transaction, the milling business being conducted by the brothers, J. C. and A. M. Walker. While engaged in lumbering they also carried on a freighting business with teams, which they continued until 1873. A Mr. Brown was connected with this branch of the business. Their train consisted of sixteen teams, with a capacity of 100,000 pounds. The Walker brothers also ran a train of eighty mules and twenty wagons, freighting in Nevada. In 1872, after a year and a half in Nevada, they disposed of their freighting outfit, and A. M. Walker returned to Montana and for one year was again engaged in lumbering in Helena. His next venture was in the sheep business. He purchased 2,500 sheep, and gave his attention to this enterprise for three years, at the end of which time his flock numbered 4,500, besides having sold a large number for mutton in the meantime. The wool he sold during these three years brought him a fair income, the last clip alone netting no less than $4,600. He disposed of his sheep interests at a good profit, and in 1881 we find him again dealing in lumber, this time at Butte, where he was associated with William Thompson for a few months. Afterward he was with Thomas Newton, with whom he continued until 1884. Then he sold out his interests there and invested in a mill at Empire. In September, 1888, he leased a new hotel at Carroll, the lower smelting works of the Anaconda Mining Company, the lease to run for five years. In this hotel, known as the Walker House, he did a successful business, but before his lease expired he sold it, together with the furnishings of the house.

Spear, judges of the Second Judicial District court; Max Waterman, one of the leading lawyers of Meagher county; A. C. Botkin, late United States marshal for Montana, and now lieutenant governor of the State; Fletcher Maddox, Supreme Court reporter; S. A. Balliet, late prosecuting attorney; William Wallace, Jr., late prosecuting attorney and member of the legislative assembly; H. G. McIntire, attorney for the Great Northern Railroad Company at Helena; S. H. McIntire, late city attorney of Helena; John A. Luce, prosecuting attorney; J. L. Staats and W. A. Imes, of Bozeman; Thomas H. Carter, late delegate in Congress for Montana and commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington; John B. Clayberg, late attorney general of Montana and lecturer in the law department of the University of Michigan; R. E. Howey, late probate judge of Lewis and Clarke county; Arthur J. Craven, an accomplished orator and member of the constitutional convention; George R. Milburn, judge of the Seventh Judicial District court; O. F. Goddard, State Senator and leading lawyer of Yellowstone county; A. R. Joy, member of the constitutional convention and leading lawyer of Park county; Cornelius Hedges, late United States district attorney and State senator; J. A. Johnston, for several terms prosecuting attorney for the Third Judicial District,—all were admitted to practice for the first time by the Supreme Court of Montana, or, soon after their admission elsewhere, commenced practice before the Montana courts during the official period of Chief Justice Wade. Even Warren Toole, Wilbur F. Sanders and William Dixon, the three foremost lawyers of the great Northwest, earned their exalted positions as lawyers either before Judge Wade or before his associates during his term of service. Of these Sanders was for ten years attorney for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company in Montana, and upon the admission of the Territory as a State, he was elected Senator for Montana. Dixon was elected first State representative and served a term in Congress; but Toole, wedded to his profession, having no political ambition, with marvelous memory and profound judgment and reasoning with mathematical precision, has for thirty years stood peerless at the bar, the pioneer and pathfinder in Rocky mountain jurisprudence.

Mr. Walker now resides on his ranch of 600 acres, which is located a mile and a half east of Anaconda. He was married in April, 1871 to Abbie B. Creel, daughter of Robert and Mary A. Creel. Their only child, David Creel Walker, was born February 22, 1872. Mrs. Walker and her son are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Frank L. Mann, Clerk of the Court for the Seventh Judicial District, and a resident of Billings, Montana, is a young man who has already made his mark in this growing State.

He was born in Granville, New York, in 1860, son of Charles R. and Maria (Brown) Mann. His father was a prominent farmer and merchant, and for many years was Judge in Washington county, that State. Frank L. grew to manhood in his native town, receiving his education at Granville Military Academy. In 1882, feeling a desire to push out and embrace the opportunities offered in the great West, he came to Montana, selecting Billings for his place of location. Here he was for some time engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was County Surveyor for Yellowstone county in 1888-9, elected to that office on the Democratic ticket; served for some time as Secretary of the County Democratic Central Committee; and in November, 1892, was elected to his present position, that of Clerk of the Court for the Seventh Judicial District.

Mr. Mann was married in 1889 to Miss Mary Ohland, daughter of Fred and Mary (Renecke) Ohland of Billings. They have two children, Harry T. and Clarles F. He and his wife are members of the Congregational Church.

George Tighe, a member of the Copper City Commercial Company of Anaconda, and its business manager, is one of the most popular and successful merchants of the city. A brief account of his life and business career is as follows:

George Tighe was born in the State of Illinois, November 8, 1861, of Irish descent. His father, Michael Tighe, is a native of the Emerald Isle, his birth having occurred in county Mayo in the year 1829. When he was eighteen

Walter F. Chadwick, the learned code practitioner and great trial lawyer, and William Chumasero, learned in the form and practice of the common law and an eminent counselor, under the name of Chumasero & Chadwick, were one of the strong firms during all the official life of Judge Wade and J. W. Strevell, the father of the law in eastern Montana; L. A. Luce, member of the constitutional convention; Charles S. Hartman, member of Congress; J. J. Davis, at Bozeman; F. W. Cole, Silver Bow county; James A. Calloway, late Territorial secretary and member of the legislative assembly from Madison county; George F. Cowan and M. H. Parker, of Jefferson county; W. J. Stephens and Thomas M. Pomeroy, of Missoula county; James H. Garlock, of Miles City; Walter M. Bickford and George W. Reeves, of Missoula; William Scallon, of Butte City; George F. Shelton, A. K. Barbour, J. W. Kinsley, H. B. Smith, James U. Sanders, of Helena; Thomas J. Galbraith, of Dillon; H. R. Whitehill, of Deer Lodge; Thompson Campbell and J. H. Duffy, of Butte; George W. Taylor, of Great Falls; George D. Greene, of Jefferson county, and C. B. Nolan, prosecuting attorney of Lewis and Clarke county, were all able practitioners during the same period.

Sample Orr, H. M. and I. B. Porter and Andrew Burleigh and C. W. Turner, who subsequently left the Territory, were prominent lawyers during the time they resided in Montana.

On the 8th day of November, 1889, Montana was admitted as a State. Its Territorial jurisprudence covers a period of more than a quarter of a century. There were nine volumes of Supreme Court reports and more than 1,300 published opinions and decisions of the Supreme Court during that period, which probably do not represent more than one-tenth of the number of cases tried and determined in the District Courts of the Territory during the same time.

The literature of the reports is perhaps equal to that of other Supreme Court decisions. Many of the justices of the Supreme Court were college-bred men and logical thinkers and writers. The opinions show study and care, and are generally enriched by the citation of numerous authorities. Perhaps a severe critic would pronounce against the length of many of the opin-

years of age, Michael Tighe emigrated to America and settled in Connecticut. For twelve years he was in the employ of the Sayers Woolen Mills at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. From there he removed to Illinois and a little later purchased a farm in Wisconsin, upon which he settled and which he cultivated for a number of years. He was married in Illinois, in 1860, to Miss Margaret Noon, who is also a native of Ireland. They have had nine children, seven of whom are living, George being their second-born.

After receiving a common-school education, George Tighe attended a Chicago college, where he completed his studies. He then entered upon his mercantile career as an employe in the famous house of Marshall Field & Company of Chicago. That was in 1881. He remained with them continuously for eleven years and during that time acquired a thorough knowledge of goods, values and business methods. In 1892 he resigned his position there in order to identify himself with this prosperous Western city and assume the management of the business with which he is now connected. Notwithstanding the financial embarrassment of the country for the past two years, the business of his house has shown a constant growth and increase of trade.

Mr. Tighe was married November 12, 1883, to Miss Ellen Kirchen, a native of Illinois and a daughter of Thomas Kirchen, a merchant of that State. They have three children, namely: Nellie, Evangeline and George Gratton.

In politics, Mr. Tighe is a Republican. Fraternally, he is a member of the C. B. L. of Chicago, and of the Elks in Montana. Personally, he is a man of fine physique and pleasing address, and by his many estimable qualities he has won hosts of friends since he came to Montana.

THE COPPER CITY COMMERCIAL COMPANY of Anaconda, is one of the great business houses of Montana. It was organized February 22, 1892, by Messrs. Marcus Daly, D. J. Hennissy, D. F. Halishan, M. Donahue and J. S. Dougherty, with a capital stock of $150,000.

After the company was organized, its first step was toward the erection of a fine brick block in Anaconda. This block is located on the corner of Main street and Commercial avenue; is 76 x 130 feet, with two stories and

ions, but when it is remembered that the three justices of the Supreme Court were required to hold district court in the several counties of the Territory for eight or nine months of the year, besides two terms of the Supreme Court, it will be realized that they did not have time to make their opinions brief. There were but few dissenting opinions, and the influence of the court was maintained and strengthened by that fact. Montana, though younger than the other Territories, was foremost in the number of Supreme Court reports and in judicial influence in the Northwest. The briefs and arguments of the lawyers will compare favorably with those of any other set of reports. Congress at an early day provided the Supreme Courts of the Territories with suitable libraries, and Montana, each year since then, has added to this library until now it is equal to that of most of the States. The lawyers, even in the early times and before the coming of railroads, generally had good libraries, and it was only when holding court in the distant counties where there was no local bar that the dearth of law books was severely felt.

The Territory is the parent of the State. As the Territory has been so the State will be. The admission of the Territory as a State did not change the foundations or structure of the Montana judicial system. The State constitution continued the Territorial laws in force, when not in conflict with that instrument. Precedents and decisions remained authority, and that greatest event in political history—the birth of a sovereign State, and its admission into an imperishable Union—did not cause a ripple or jar in the pursuits of the people, or in the jurisprudence of the country.

It brought an increase in the number of hands to run the same machinery, and to do the same kind of work. But this was necessary, as the work had increased. The three Territorial judges tried the causes arising under the constitution and laws of the United States, held the Territorial district courts, and tried the causes arising under the Territorial laws, and held Supreme Court for the hearing of appeals from the district courts. When the Territory became a State this work was divided up, and the United States district judge tries the causes

---

a basement; is arranged for a department store and is filled from top to bottom with an elegant stock of merchandise, the departments being as follows: dry goods, carpets, boots and shoes, clothing, furnishing goods, hats and groceries. The clothing, furnishing-goods and grocery departments show the largest sales, and as they do both a wholesale and retail trade their business is very large. In addition to this establishment they have a branch store at Carroll, where they employ four men. At Anaconda they employ thirty-four men.

The whole business is under the competent management of Mr George Tighe, who was formerly with the well-known firm of Marshall Field & Company, Chicago. Mr. Tighe is a stockholder in the company, and brings to its management the enterprise and successful methods of business used in the best Eastern houses. As he is one of Anaconda's most popular business men, we make further mention of him on another page of this work.

THOMAS M. ROBBINS, a prominent stockman residing near Melrose, Beaver Head county, Montana, was born in Sullivan county, Indiana, April 25, 1834.

His father, Thomas M. Robbins, Sr., was a veteran of the war of 1812 and a pensioner of that war; was twice married, and by his second wife, *nee* Elizabeth Hinkle, had three sons and four daughters, of whom our subject was the fourth born. The father died in 1861, in the seventieth year of his age, and the mother died in 1854. During the early part of their lives they were Methodists, but later united with the Universalist Church.

Thomas M. Robbins, Jr., was reared in his native State, and May 9, 1855, enlisted in the regular army as a private, and served five years. In 1856 he was sent to British America to guard an exploring expedition, after which he was located successively at Fort Snelling, Fort Leavenworth and Salt Lake. In 1859 he was on detached service on Snake river, and while there buried a number of emigrants who had been killed by the Indians. He remained at Camp Floyd until his time expired, when he was honorably discharged. Then he went to Denver, Colorado, and remained in that part of the country for about a year. In the fall of 1861 he started back East, intending to enlist in the Union army, but when he reached Council Bluffs he changed his plans, returned to Fort Bridger and was employed by Benjamin Hadley on

arising under the constitution and laws of the United States. Twelve State district judges try the causes arising under the State laws and three Supreme Court judges hear appeals from the State district courts.

After the revision and codification of 1871–2 by Warren Knowles and Symes, the statutes were again revised or compiled in 1879, and again in 1887. At the session of 1889 an act was passed authorizing the creation of a code commission, whose duty it should be to prepare for submission to the legislative assembly four codes, viz.: a civil code, a penal code, a code of civil procedure and a political code. This commission expended two and one-half years' labor in the preparation of these codes.

It was required that the civil code consist of the body of the common law reduced to the form of a statute as far as possible, the penal code to treat of crimes and punishments, the code of civil procedure to treat of the procedure and practice in civil actions and proceedings in all the courts, and the political code to treat of the sovereignty of the people, of political rights and duties, of the political divisions of the State, of the government of counties, cities and towns, and of such other general laws as to the commission should seem best.

Judge F. W. Cole, of Butte City, ex-Gov. B. P. Carpenter and ex-Chief Justice D. S. Wade, of Helena, composed the members of the code commission.

Judge Cole had every qualification for the work. He was familiar with the code of civil procedure of the State of New York, in which State he graduated at college, studied law and commenced the practice; with the laws and decisions of the State of Nevada, in which State he practiced his profession and for five years served as judge of the district court; with the codes of California, in which State he practiced for several years; and with the statutes and decisions of the courts of Montana, where he also practiced and became eminent in his profession.

Ex-Governor Carpenter had for many years been a practitioner in the State of New York and judge of one of its courts. He came to Montana as Governor of the Territory in December, 1884, and after his retirement as governor, in July, 1885, resumed the practice of his profession, and by his great legal knowledge and clearness of statement and expression was

the overland stage route, acting as local agent and stock-driver about one year. In the spring of 1863 he heard of the gold discoveries at Bannack and directed his course to this point, arriving June 14. He became associated with the California Company, with whom he mined successfully until 1865; but, like many other miners, he made investments in claims whereby he lost his hard earnings. The winter of 1865–6 he spent on Rock creek in the Big Hole valley, far remote from civilization, as at that time his nearest neighbor was ten miles away. In the spring he went to Moose creek in Deer Lodge county, where he was for two years engaged in the stock business and was successful. In 1868 he removed to Rocker and began selling goods and keeping a boarding house, and here, too, he made money. The following year, however, he went to Rochester, where he met with financial loss and soon found himself "broke" again. Then he went to Silver Bow and engaged in the hotel business and was there off and on until 1875. In 1876 he came to his present location and took claim to a tract of Government land, 120 acres at first, on which in 1870 he built a comfortable residence. Here he has since resided, engaged in stock-raising. Aside from his ranch he has various other interests. He owns a store at Rochester, has two houses in Melrose, and has invested considerably in copper, lead and silver mines.

Mr. Robbins was married March 14, 1864, to Miss Ester Whitney, a native of Jackson county, Michigan, and a daughter of Price Whitney. Their only son, William L. Robbins, is the proprietor of the Central hotel at Melrose.

Mr. Robbins is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in politics is a Republican.

CHARLES S. MARSHALL, ex-Judge of the Fourth Judicial District of Montana, was born in Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky, January 19, 1821. He is of English origin, and his ancestors came to the colony of Virginia in the early history of the country. The grandfather, Humphrey Marshall, was born in that State, but afterward removed to and became a life-long resident of Kentucky. He represented his State in the United States

well qualified to aid in bringing order out of the contradictions, obscurities and imperfections of the statutes.

The experience of Judge Wade was not without value for such a work.

This commission completed the four codes named in February, 1892, which were by the governor submitted to the legislative assembly of 1893, with the recommendation that they be enacted into law, but the session expired without action upon the proposed codes, and so the statutes of the State still remain in a confused condition, and but imperfectly carry into effect the provisions of the constitution.

Upon the admission of the State, Henry N. Blake, of Virginia City, became chief justice and Edgar N. Harwood, of Billings, and William H. DeWitt, of Butte City, associate justices of the Supreme Court.

The judges of the State district courts now are: First District, William H. Hunt and Horace R. Buck; Second District, John J. McHatton and John M. Spear; Third District, Theodore Brantley, successor to David M. Durfee; Fourth District, Frank H. Woody, successor to S. C. Marshall; Fifth District, Frank Showers, successor to Thomas J. Galbraith; Sixth District, Frank Henry; Seventh District, George R. Milburn; Eighth District, Charles H. Benton; Ninth District, Frank K. Armstrong; Tenth District, Dudley Du Bose.

The opinions of the State Supreme Court are contained in part of the ninth, the tenth, eleventh and twelfth volumes of Montana Reports.

Among the important cases determined by the State Supreme Court are the following: State ex rel. Thompson vs. Kenney, auditor, 9 Montana, 23, involving the subject of mandamus to State Auditor,—certificate of election and canvassing board: opinion by Harwood, J.; St. Louis M. & M. Co. vs. Montana Co., 9 id., 288, involving the question of right to examine mining property: opinion by Blake, C. J.; First National Bank of Helena vs. Roberts, 9 id., 323, as to sufficiency of complaint in ejectment, affirming McCauley vs. Gilmer, before mentioned: opinion by Harwood, J.; Chadwick et al. vs. Tatem, 9 id., 352, concerning wills and dower: opinion by Harwood, J.; Gans vs.

Senate from 1794 until 1800. He married his cousin, Mary Marshall, a sister of United States Chief Justice John Marshall. To that union were born two sons, John J. and Thomas A. The latter, the father of our subject, was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1794. He married Miss Eliza Price, a native of Lexington, Kentucky. Mr. Marshall was a prominent lawyer and politician of Bourbon county, was elected to the State Legislature a number of times, also represented the Bourbon District of Kentucky in the United States Congress, and in later life was Associate and Chief Justice. His death occurred at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1871. Mrs. Marshall died at the age of eighty-one years. They were members of the Episcopal Church, and were respected and esteemed citizens.

Charles S. Marshall, one of seven children, four now living, was educated in the Bourbon Academy, and in March, 1842, graduated in the law department of the university at Lexington. For many years thereafter he was successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in western Kentucky, where he enjoyed the highest esteem of the bench and bar and also of the citizens of the State. Mr. Marshall was chosen by his fellow-citizens to fill the offices of County Attorney, County Judge, Circuit Judge and Registrar in Bankruptcy. The Judge's eldest son, Judge Thomas C. Marshall, acquired a large law practice in Missoula, Montana, and in 1888 induced his father to locate in this city. The latter purchased the pleasant and commodious residence where he now resides, and intended to retire from active life. But in October, 1889, he was chosen Judge of the Fourth Judicial District of Montana. He brought to his office much legal ability and ripe experience, his decisions gave good satisfaction, and his entire life has been one of high integrity and honor. Judge Marshall was also chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention of Montana, and aided in forming the present constitution. In political matters he was raised a Whig, but voted the Democratic ticket for James Buchanan as President, and afterward for Stephen A. Douglas. When the question of secession arose, Mr. Marshall opposed it with all his power, and in spite of all opposition maintained his allegiance to the Government of the United States. Being a strong Union man, he joined forces with the Republican

Switzer, 9 id., 408, concerning liability of trustees of corporation: opinion by Blake, C. J.; O'Donnell vs. Glenn, 9 id., 452, in relation to location notices: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Heyfron vs. Mahoney, 9 id., 497, concerning elections: opinion by Blake, C. J.; King vs. Amy & Silversmith Con. M. Co., 9 id., 543, concerning extent of location of mining claim where vein crosses side lines: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Lloyd vs. Sullivan, 9 id., 577, concerning elections and appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Marcum et al. vs. Coleman et al., 10 id., 73, concerning affidavit to chattel mortgage: opinion by Harwood, J.; Root vs. Davis, 10 id., 228, in relation to qualifications of administrator: opinion by Harwood, J.; Metcalf et al. vs. Prescott et al., 10 id., 283, concerning location notices: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Carron vs. Wood, 10 id., 500, as to measurement of water: opinion by Harwood, J.; Waterbury vs. Board Commissioners, 10 id., 515, as to garnishment of county for debt due by it to one of its officers: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Burt vs. Cook, 10 id., 571, concerning statute of limitations and actions for dower: opinion by Harwood, J.; *in re* Davis Estate, 11 id., 1, concerning change of venue, appeals, prejudice of citizens: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Malloy vs. Berkin, 11 id., 139, concerning cancellation of deed: opinion by Harwood, J.; Dillon vs. Bayliss, 11 id., 178, before cited, in relation to location of mining claims, sufficiency of description: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Gassert vs. Black, 11 id., 185, in relation to mortgages, partnership, accounting, reformation of written instrument, pleading: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Ormund vs. Granite Mountain M. Co., 11 id., 303, relating to discovery in making quartz-mining location: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Shreve et al. vs. Copper Bell Mining Co., 11 id., 309, concerning location and discovery of mining claims: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Marshall vs. Livingston National Bank, 11 id., 351, in relation to assignments for the benefit of creditors: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Hope Mining Co. vs. Brown, 11 id., 370, concerning tunnel rights: opinion by Harwood, J.; Harris et al. vs. Lloyd et al., 11 id., 390, concerning partners: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Floyd et al. vs. Boulder F. & M. Co., 11

party, to which he has ever since adhered. The end of the war and its results upon his country all combine to confirm the wisdom of his judgment and course, and every lover of his country, when he looks into the noble face of this patriot, cannot help admiring the nobleness of character which dictated and actuated such an independent and upright life.

Judge Marshall was married in Ballard county, Kentucky, August 30, 1848, to Miss Emma V. Corbet, a native of that State, and a daughter of Jacob Corbet, for many years Clerk of the Circuit Court of Ballard county. Seven children have been born in this family, namely: Susan Alice, widow of A. P. Hall and a resident of Missoula; Mary E., deceased in November, 1889, was the wife of George W. Reves, an attorney of this city; Thomas C., a prominent lawyer of Missoula; Lucy E., wife of Dr. W. W. Richland, of Kentucky; Jacob C., also a resident of that State; and Emma Kate, of Missoula. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall have seventeen grandchildren. Judge Marshall was made a Master Mason in 1855, and has taken the Royal Arch and Council degrees.

GEORGE SLOAN MILLER, a resident of Deer Lodge, Montana, may properly be classed with the pioneers of the State, he having come across the plains with his parents when a boy of nine years, in 1864.

Mr. Miller was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, March 17, 1855, son of Finis Barnet Miller, an honored pioneer mention of whom will be found elsewhere in this work. At the time the Miller family emigrated to Montana, George S., was at an age to appreciate the novelty of such a journey and yet not realize the dangers which attended it Many emigrants who went before and came after them were murdered by hostile Indians, and the safe arrival at their destination of this Christian family Mr. Miller attributes to the loving care of a Heavenly Father.

In Helena and Deer Lodge, George S. attended school, and after the removal of the family to California he took a course in the State University at Oakland. He also attended Heald's Business College, San Francisco, of which he is a graduate. After completeing his commercial course, he returned to Deer Lodge and engaged in mercantile business as an employe of W. W. Higgins,

id., 435, water rights, appropriations, sufficiency of notice: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Quigley vs. Birdseye, 11 id., 439, concerning damages for diversion of water, water rights, title by aliens: opinion by DeWitt, J.; Rocheleau vs. Boyle, 11 id., 451, concerning chattel mortgages: opinion by Harwood, J.; Hogan vs. Shuart, 11 id., 498, measure of damages for breach of warranty on sale of chattels: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Sweeny vs. Great Falls & C. R. R. Co., 11 id., 523, action for damages for injury to person: opinion by Harwood, J.; State ex rel. Palmer vs. Hickman, treasurer, 11 id., 541, concerning appropriations, interest on State warrants, State Board of Examiners: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Ward et al. vs. Board of Co. Commissioners, 12 id., 23, concerning assessment and taxation: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Hershfield vs. Telephone Co., 12 id., 102, concerning townsites and use of streets for telephone poles: opinion by Harwood, J.; Edgerton vs. Edgerton, 12 id., 122, concerning marriage and divorce and maintenance of wife: opinion by Harwood, J.; McMasters vs. Montana Union R. R. Co., 12 id., 163, concerning killing of stock by railroads, and right of stock to run at large: opinion by Harwood, J.; Coleman et al. vs. Curtis et al., 12 id., 301, in relation to annual representation of mining claims, before referred to: opinion by Harwood, J.; Muller vs. Buyck, 12 id., 354, cancelation of deed, resulting trust, fraud and duress: opinion by Harwood, J.; Salazar vs. Smart et al., 12 id., 395, in relation to the appropriation and use of water, without record: opinion by Harwood, J.; Teitig vs. Bozeman B. & Co., 12 id., 404, concerning assignments by corporations: opinion by Harwood, J.; Hoffman vs. Beecher, 12 id., 489, mines and mining, adverse claim, jurisdiction: opinion by Blake, C. J.; State ex rel. Board Co. Com. Yellowstone Co., 12 id., 503, in relation to taxation for school purposes: opinion by Blake, C. J.: Pigott vs. Canvassing Board, 12 id., 537, concerning regularity of nomination, election, duty of canvassing board: opinion by Blake, C. J.; Raymond vs. Wimsette, 12 id., 551, concerning defense to claim of priority of water right: opinion by Harwood, J.; *in re* Ricker Estate, 13 id.,——defining the rights, duties and liabilities of executors and trustees: opinion by Harwood, J.

These cases and others in the Montana Re-

with whom he remained some time. Later he was engaged in banking, and still later worked for Bonner & Company, a number of years. Then he became a stockholder and secretary of the Lyon Mining Company, and at the same time bookkeeper and secretary of the N. J. Bielenberg Company, in which he still continues. He is interested in both placer and quartz mining. For the past thirteen years he has also done an insurance business, representing some of the largest companies in the world, among them the Royal of Liverpool, England.

Mr. Miller was married April 27, 1881, to Miss Eva J. Fox, of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and they have three children, all born in Deer Lodge—Guy E., Orofino and George S., Jr.

Mr. Miller is a member in good standing of the Masonic fraternity, holding an important office in the order, and he is Past Master Workman in the A. O. U. W. Politically, he has always been identified with the Democratic party. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Episcopal Church.

EDWARD CARDWELL, of Cold Springs, Jefferson county, was born in 1832, in the village of Glenavey, county of Antrim, Ireland, being the eighth born of a family of ten. His father, Edward Cardwell, was a farmer in moderate circumstances; his father was a non-commissioned officer in the English army, together with five brothers, two of whom were killed at the battle of Waterloo.

The subject of this sketch attended school while in Ireland, and after the death of his parents emigrated to America, then being sixteen years of age; went to Canada, where he experienced all the vicissitudes of fortune that young emigrants usually experience in a country without friends or money; returned in the spring to Rochester, New York, and there learned the trade of carriage painting, which business he followed for some years through the State of New York and in Canada. In the meantime he attended the high school at Rochester and when short of funds was compelled to work at his trade. When in possession of the sum of one thousand dollars he decided to go West, and in the spring of 1857



Engelbert Gaisch

ports show that the courts have consumed much time and study in an effort to make known what the legislative assembly intended by the statutes enacted.

The statutes of Montana have always been imperfect, confused and incomplete. One cause of confusion and lack of system is the fact that members of the legislative assembly have generally been men who came to Montana from widely separated States, and they brought with them recollections of the statutes in force in the place of their former homes, and thereby have been enacted into the statutes of Montana detached, fragmentary and incomplete portions of the statutes of other States. For instance, our statutes in relation to the estates of deceased persons is a collection of fragments, part of them coming from California, part from Missouri and part from New York and Ohio.

No branch of law ought to be more sacred than that which relates to the estates of deceased persons. No larceny is so wicked or cruel and no neglect so culpable as that which absorbs or permits the spoliation of the property of widows and orphans, in the form of fees and charges. Our constitution creates the office of public administrator. There never was any necessity for such an office, for, in the absence or disability of those otherwise entitled, the court would always find a suitable person to act as administrator. There must be something inherently wrong in a system that tempts men to commit murder for the sake of administering upon the estate of the victims. There must be something inherently wrong in a system which permits the absorption of estates without leaving anything behind. An office that is a perpetual menace to the property of citizens and that offers more temptations than ordinary human nature can stand, ought to be abolished.

We have statutes giving to the widow and to the surviving husband "community property," but we are not informed as to what "community property" is. Our sections in relation to this kind of property are detached fragments of the California system, which with us has no meaning and performs no office except to confuse and obscure the law.

Who can determine from our statutes what interest a surviving wife is entitled to in the

went to Leavenworth, Kansas. At that time Kansas was in a state of turmoil, owing to the feeling that existed between the Free Soilers and the border ruffians, as they were called. Leavenworth at that time was the outpost of civilization, as all west of the river only the Indian, the buffalo and wild animals were to be found. He secured employment at his trade in the Quartermaster's Department at Leavenworth, where he remained for three years, going to Colorado in the spring of 1860, being attracted by the discovery of gold. From there he followed the throng to Pike's Peak and after prospecting for awhile he became superintendent for P. D. Casey, a prosperous miner and quite a noted character in those days. He was attracted still farther west by the Alder Gulch gold discoveries, arriving in that camp November 7, 1863, where he met many of the men he had become acquainted with in Colorado. He entered into partnership with John Caplice and Peter Ronan and mined at Central City, Virginia City and at Bummer Dan's Bar, passing through the exciting times where the road agent made life uncertain. He witnessed the hanging of Ives, Boonhelm, Gallagher and many other lawless men by the friends of law and good society generally known as the Vigilantes. After the hanging of those murderous wretches, Mr. Cardwell ventured to return to the States and succeeded in getting out without being molested by the highwaymen. The trip was a hard one, as it took six weeks to reach Salt Lake. The party left their wagons at Port Neuf cañon and have never seen them since. After a visit in the States he returned to Montana, and again engaged in mining, stock-raising and farming in Jefferson county, his present home, which occupation he has since followed.

Senator Cardwell is well known throughout the State both in public and private life, having served his country in the Council, in the Ninth Assembly; was also a member of the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth Territorial Assemblies; was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention; was a candidate for the Senate on the Democratic ticket at the first State election, and was defeated, but at the election of 1890 was more successful, and again occupied a seat with the State law-makers. He is a bachelor.

estate of her deceased husband, or what interest a surviving husband is entitled to in the estate of a deceased wife? Is the widow entitled to dower? May she make her election under the will of her husband? What is she entitled to as heir? Our statute of 1876 gave to the widow dower, authorized her to make her election under the will of her husband, and abolished tenancy by the courtesy. This act, without ever having been repealed, or suspended, was left out of the revision of 1879. That revision purports to contain all the laws of a general nature in force at the expiration of the eleventh regular session of the legislative assembly on the 21st day of February, 1879.

This revision also provided that the homestead selected by the husband or wife during coverture and recorded should vest, upon the death of either, in the survivor, but does not provide how or in what manner the homestead should be selected, or where the certificate of selection should be recorded.

This revision also provided, in one section, that there should be no imprisonment for debt, and in another section authorized such imprisonment; in one section it provided that the county superintendent of schools should appoint school trustees to fill vacancies, and in another section that such vacancies should be filled by election. There is one whole chapter upon the subject of county roads, but we are nowhere informed what a county road is.

The statutes relating to private corporations have many imperfections, and under the language used corporations are authorized for almost every conceivable purpose, until our people, instead of being men and women, responsible for their acts and obligations, are walking corporations and responsible for nothing at all.

The statutes upon the subject of eminent domain, the right of way through mining claims for roads and highways, for railroad, and for irrigating and mining ditches, are conflicting, confusing and incomplete. We have no statute regulating assignments for the benefit of creditors, but assignments for that or some other purpose are constantly going on.

After the revision of 1879 four regular sessions of the legislative assembly intervened,

GEORGE BICKERTON WINSTON, attorney at law, Anaconda, Montana, is a native of the State of Missouri, born in Jefferson City in 1861. His father, Dr. George D. Winston, was one of the prominent physicians and surgeons of that city.

In the schools of his native city and in the high school of St. Louis George B. Winston received his early education. The higher branches he studied under a private tutor. He read law in the office of Ewing & Huff, a prominent law firm of Jefferson City, and for a time he was assistant State Librarian, concluding his course of study while filling that position. In 1884 he was admitted to the bar and to practice in the Supreme Court of the State, in Jefferson City, and soon after his admittance he came west to Montana and located in Anaconda. Here his qualifications and his special adaptation for his chosen profession soon gained for him the recognition he deserved, and he rapidly won his way to the front. He now ranks with the able counselors and successful attorneys of this part of Montana.

Mr. Winston was married in 1881 to Miss Alice Shepard, of Jefferson City, Missouri. Her parents, natives of New England, are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Winston have one daughter, Frances A. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, of which he is a Trustee.

Mr. Winston was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1889, which framed the constitution on which Montana was admitted to the Union. He was also the first City Attorney for Anaconda. The only fraternal organization with which he is connected is the Order of Elks, Anaconda Lodge, No. 239, a benevolent and protective body. In this he is the Esteemed Leading Knight.

CHARLES SCHATZLEIN, a prominent paint and wall-paper merchant of Butte City, Montana, dates his birth in Pennsylvania, in 1857. His parents had emigrated to this country from Germany and settled at Mauch Chunk, Carbon county, where the father was a tradesman. They were members of the Lutheran Church and were highly respected people.

At Mauch Chunk the subject of our sketch was reared and received a common-school education and there also he learned the trade of painting and house decorating. In 1880 he came to Montana, and since the spring of that year has been identified with the city of Butte. For nine

and then came the compilation of 1887; but neither the subsequent legislation nor this compilation did very much toward curing the defects contained in the revision of 1879.

Chapter XXII of this compilation, relating to municipal corporations, has been hammered at, wounded and butchered by five successive legislative assemblies, and is left in a sickly, dazed and hopeless condition.

Special legislation—the enactment of laws not for the public good or to promote the general welfare, but to promote the welfare of particular persons, or to promote particular enterprises or speculations at the public expense—disfigure our statutes.

By such kind of legislation as this has the legislative assembly been the breeder of litigation, the promoter of lawsuits, the feeder of the courts and consequently the cause of high taxation, for every lawsuit that is tried costs the people money, whether the controversy arises from an imperfect statute or other cause.

But the legislative assembly has not always been so much to blame for the confused and imperfect condition of our statutes or their lack of symmetry and completeness. It was a mistaken idea of economy during the Territorial period, that the organic act limited the session of the legislative assembly to forty days, once in two years, and the time given to legislation by the State constitution is not much better. No doubt there is too much legislation; but the brevity of the session does not seem so much to have affected the quantity as the quality of the laws enacted.

There are other causes which have contributed to the weakness and imperfections of our statutes. In theory, the best and wisest men are selected to make laws, but in practice the office of law-maker is secured, not by the best man, but by the best wire-puller and professional politician; and the member thus chosen, in order to show that in some miraculous manner and in a night he has become a statesman, finds at once that existing statutes are wrong, while his real purpose is to offer himself for sale to those who are using the legislature to promote their private schemes, and at the same time he must attempt to do something for the people of his district, in order to secure a re-

years he worked at his trade. In 1890, in partnership with Governor Rickards, he established his wall-paper and paint business. Subsequently he purchased the Governor's interest in the establishment and has since been sole owner. His store is located on West Broadway at No. 14. Here he occupies two floors, each 36 x 100 feet, has a large stock and does both a wholesale and retail business, his business extending not only throughout Montana but also into Idaho. He manufactures a fine quality of liquid paint, for which he has a large demand. In Butte City he still conducts his painting and house-decorating business and in this line of work constantly employs a large force of hands.

Ever since he located in Butte City Mr. Schatzlein has taken a deep interest in its public affairs. He is now serving his second term as Alderman, having been elected to the position by the Republicans of the Second Ward. He is an active member of the I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs in both branches of the order; is also a member of the Grand Lodge of Montana.

Mr. Schatzlein was married in 1885 to Miss Emma Martin, a native of his own State. Since coming to Montana they have made many warm friends and are held in high esteem by all who know them.

COLONEL TIMOTHY O'LEARY, a prominent citizen and lawyer of Anaconda, Montana, was born in Queenstown, Ireland, December 15, 1846, of Irish parentage. He attended the Christian Brothers' School and also took a college course.

In 1862, when a boy in his 'teens, Mr. O'Leary came to America to join the Irish Brigade, but they were not recruiting, so he joined the United States Regulars, as a private, and served with the Fifteenth Army Corps, participating in the battles of Stone River, Chickamaugua, Missionary Ridge and Kenesaw Mountain, and in various skirmishes. He was twice wounded,—first, at Chickamaugua, where he received a gunshot wound in the breast, and, second, at Kenesaw Mountain, where he was shot through the foot. He continued in the service until the close of the war, being mustered out in July, 1865. Soon after this he became connected with the Fenian movement, and participated in the battle at Ridgeway, June 2, 1866, against the Queen's Own. Later he was military organizer of the Fenians, holding the

election; and so each session brings forth numberless bills concerning everything but the public good. The desire for re-election demoralizes and controls both national and State legislation. Other members have the old-fashioned notion that they were elected to enact general laws for the general welfare, and despise all efforts to make the legislature the polluted instrument of private gain and speculation.

With these conflicting aims and purposes it is no wonder that in a forty or sixty days' session vicious or imperfect statutes are hurried through the legistature before sober reflection has revealed their character or pointed out their errors. As a matter of fact, most of the legislation of Congress and of the State legislatures is rushed through during the last hours of the session.

After a complete system of statutes has once been enacted it ought to be let alone, except to correct such errors and abuses as experience and time bring to light. After such a system has once been established, though imperfect, it would be better to have no legislatures at all than to have the statutes mangled and made more uncertain by further legislation.

If sufficient time and study were given to the task, statutes might be made so simple and plain as to be their own interpreters, without the aid of courts and lawyers, and by the same means systems of statutes or codes might be made so clear and certain as to require no revelation or rules of interpretation to understand them.

The people of Montana are entitled to a complete system of statutes free from contradictions or inconsistencies, and such a system as will carry into effect and put into active operation every provision of the constitution of the State; and it is the duty of the bench and the bar of the State to aid in bringing about this result.

The legislative assembly must cease to be the breeder of lawsuits; it must cease to levy taxes to pay for the interpretation of its own statutes or for explaining its own blunders. None but shysters and legal brigands and vampires hope to add to their gains by lawsuits that arise from confused and imperfect statutes.

Besides those already named, the lawyers who have practiced in the State Supreme Court are as follows:

W. M. Cockrill, F. N. McIntire, W. L. Hay, M. S. Gunn, G. O. Freeman, C. P. Drennan, James R. Goss,, H. C. Cockrill, James Forbis,

---

position of Adjutant General, with headquarters in New York, and during this time he also studied law. In 1870 he came west to Minnesota and settled down to the practice of law, in which he was engaged there up to 1885. That year he received from President Cleveland the appointment of Post Office Inspector, and was inspector in charge at Philadelphia. In 1889 he came to Anaconda and opened his law practice in this city, where he has since continued, meeting with satisfactory success. Since coming to Montana he has also become interested in various mining operations.

Colonel O'Leary was married in 1876 to Miss Kate Ahern, a native of Brooklyn, New York. They have one son, Howard, who is now aiding his father in the law office.

The Colonel is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. and of the Elks, having filled important offices in both orders. He is a man of wide experience and ability, and both he and his family are among the most highly esteemed people of Anaconda. They are members of the Catholic Church.

FRANK BELEY, Mayor of Livingston, Montana, is one of the enterprising and progressive young men who came from an Eastern home to Montana a few years ago, and has already attained a success here, of which he may justly be proud. The following biography is of interest in this connection:

Frank Beley was born in the State of New York, July 22, 1859, son of George and Catherine (Levens) Beley, descendants of French ancestors who were early settlers of the Empire State. His father is engaged in agricultural pursuits in New York, still owning and occupying the farm on which Frank was born.

The subject of our sketch left the farm and began business for himself when he was quite young, his first venture being in the manufacture of picture frames in the city of Brooklyn, New York. He there met with misfortune in the way of fire, and lost everything he had.

R. L. Word, Ella L. Knowles, W. A. Burleigh, John Tinkler, Thomas E. Brady, Leslie & Baum, Thomas J. Porter, C. R. Middleton, Edwin J. Rowe, John A. Hoffman, James Donovan, George Haldorn, Frank E. Corbett, M. Kirkpatrick, George B. Foote, Charles O'Donnell, F. T. McBride, W. S. Shaw, Henry C. Smith, John R. Barrows, Thomas Joyes, John McDonald, John H. Duffy, Henry C. Stiff, W. H. Tripett, William M. Blackford, Stephen Carpenter, S. G. Murray, George W. Reeves, O. B. O'Bannon, R. G. Davies, E. P. Cadwell, Edward Scharnikow, H. J. Burleigh, F. A. Merrill, Evan S. McCord, George W. Taylor, E. L. Bishop, E. W. Morrison, W. A. Barr, I. W. Adams, Thomas J. Walsh, F. Adkinson, John S. Miller, D. E. Waldron, Theo. Muffly, F. P. Sterling, John W. Stanton, W. L. Lippincott, Kenneth M. Nicholes, Edward C. Day, John A. Savage, Oliver T. Crane, J. S. Shropshire, O. W. McConnell, Thomas C. Holmes, James A. Walsh, C. C. Newman, T. E. Crutcher, A. J. Campbell, W. A. Clark, John T. Baldwin, James P. Lewis, George B. Winston, J. A. Carter, Carl Rasch, John E. Light, F. A. Merrill, Howard E. Thompson, Ransom Cooper, William T. Pigott, Lewis L. Calloway, Eugene C. Boom, W. D. Gardner, Douglas Martin, W. G. Downing, John B. Welcome, F. C. Webster, Rufus C. Garland, J. R. Boarman, John W. Cotter, Henry D. Moore, George E. Duis, Marcus L. Crouch, Charles H. Musgrove, Austin C. Gormley, A. J. Shores, Henry A. Day, Thomas W. Murphey, E. H. Goodman, J. E. Kanouse, C. H. Baldwin, F. C. Park, C. M. Crutchfield, Charles W. Wiley and Walter S. Hartman.

In the new counties created by the legislative assembly of 1893, there are lawyers of prominence and among them, in Flathead county, Sidney M. Logan, prosecuting attorney, Wilbur N. Noffsinger, Henry W. Heideman, Frank H. Nash, William J. Brennan, Frank L. Gray, E. J. Crull, Charles H. Foote, Edward C. O'Donnell, Byron J. McIntire, Robert L. Clinton, John F. Duffy, Scott N. Sanford, George H. Grubb, D. F. Smith, John Bloor, A. Y. Lindsay, J. K. Miller, J. M. Sullivan, J. G. Langford, J. D. Posten; in Teton county, James Sulgrove, prosecuting attorney, E. L. Bishop, J. G.

After that event he returned to the farm and was engaged in farm work until 1886, when he resolved to try his fortune in the great West. He accordingly came to Montana. For a few months he worked on a ranch near Deer Lodge, from whence he went to Butte, where he engaged with the Centennial Brewing Company, and remained with that firm until October, 1888. His next move was to Livingston. Here he established a bottling enterprise, which his able management has succeeded in increasing to a large capacity. He bottles all the drinks, with the exception of beer, that are bottled in Livingston.

Upon taking up his residence in Livingston, Mr. Beley soon grew into popular favor, and his popularity was shown by his being elected to represent the first ward as Alderman, in which position he served two years. And in the spring of 1893 he was elected Mayor of the city of Livingston. Mr. Beley is a member of Yellowstone Lodge, No. 10, K. of P., and also of the A. O. U. W., Livingston. Politically, he is a Democrat.

In 1882 Mr. Beley was married to Miss Amelia George, daughter of Methurian and Antoinelle (Sayer) George, of New York State. Mr. George was a harness manufacturer, and a man highly respected by all who knew him. Mr. and Mrs. Beley have two children,—Ernest and Fred.

DAVID P. RANKEN.—Few men have been more active and successful in developing the mining and stock interests of Montana than has David P. Ranken. Briefly, a sketch of his life is here presented.

Mr. Ranken is descended from sturdy Scotch ancestry, although born in the north of Ireland, October 11, 1884, son of John and Mary A. (Laughlin) Ranken. He is one of a family of seven sons and one daughter. The daughter married, and several years afterward died, leaving a family of six children. Two of the sons died when young, and of the other five we record that David P. is in Montana; John D. is at the head of the foundry and machine firm of Ranken & Fitch, St. Louis, Misssouri; H. L. is a capitalist of St. Louis; and the other two died after reaching manhood.

David P. Ranken began frontier life at an early age. When he was nineteen he went to Texas and from there explored and prospected among the Rocky ranges to their northern bounds. He first engaged in mining in Meagher

Bair and J. E. Erickson; in Granite county, Wingfield Brown, prosecuting attorney, D. M. Durphey, W. H. Rogers and W. E. Moore; in Ravalli county, L. J. Knapp, prosecuting attorney, H. L. Myers, J. R. McLaren, S. A. Ammon, R. A. O'Hara, George Baggs and C. B. Calkins; in Valley county, J. J. Kerr and I. H. Lewis.

On January 1, 1893, William Y. Pemberton, he who wrote down the testimony at the celebrated Ives trial, in December, 1863, and who for more than a quarter of a century had practiced his profession in Montana, after serving a term as district judge of the Second Judicial district, succeeded Blake as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. The first of his opinions will appear in volume 13 of the reports. Genial, able and experienced, with a keen sense of right and justice, and having for his coworkers on the bench Associate Justices Harwood and DeWitt, who received their baptism of practice in the courts of Montana, and who, though younger than their chief, are of high character, learned and capable, the promise is that the succeeding reports will maintain the same high position and influence as those that have gone before.

And so Montana jurisprudence enters upon its enduring life. Judges and lawyers disappear, but others take their places; generations march across the narrow stage in endless procession; parties are forgotten; the throbbing, pulsing life of the court-room, with its hopes and fears, subsides; time sends to oblivion the actors in the scene; lawyer and client, friend and foe, the trembling criminal and the judge who pronounces sentence—all vanish into shadows, but the decisions and opinions become precedents, and, if they speak the language of justice, live forever. And thus Montana jurisprudence is linked to all the past and will live in all the future. It has become a part of that marvelous system of national and State jurisprudence, each supreme within the sphere of its own jurisdiction, the admiration of the world, which extends to and covers every foot of territory and protects the rights and liberties and prescribes the duties of every person within the limits of the United States. The life-giving spirit of that system is the common

county, Montana, near its county seat, Diamond City, and was the first who invested largely in placer mining. In this enterprise he invested $20,000 for pipe alone, the freight on his iron piping from St. Louis being eighteen cents a pound. He built a water ditch that was seven miles long, and when his works were completed he had a water capacity of 2,000 miners' inches, the whole plant costing him no less than $100,000. The profits were at times large. Frequently he realized $2,000 from the expenditure of $100. He owns a valuable quartz lead in the same mining belt, which assays $600 per ton. This he is now developing and will operate it on a much larger scale as soon as railroad transportation is afforded, and it is now expected that a road will be built to these mines in the near future. Mr. Ranken also owns valuable copper deposits in the same region, near Copperopolis, and has sixty acres of valuable placer field. He sold his first placer mine some years since. In 1876 he located valuable grass lands on the Yellowstone fifteen miles south of Livingston, and now owns a section and a half on the east and one section on the west side of the river. On the east side, where he resides, is a valuable spring of water clea as crystal, and from this spring the water meanders through his ranch to the river, and never freezes, thus making a great resort for water fowls in winter. The peculiar situation of his land and its water resources enable him to produce vast quantities of hay without irrigation. He has long been extensively interested in stock and is classed with the successful stock men of the State.

Personally, Mr. Ranken is a man of excellent judgment, broad and progressive views, and is given to hospitality. None are ever refused shelter and food at his home. While he has entertained hundreds since he took up his abode in Montana, he has never accepted one cent from any of those who have lodged with him. He is an interesting converser and never fails to make his guests feel comfortable and at home. Fraternally, he is a member of George Washington Lodge, No. 9, A. F. & A. M., and Chapter No. 8, both of St. Louis. Politically, he is a Republican.

James R. Boyce, Jr., a highly respected citizen of Butte City, has been identified with Montana since 1865. He was born in Missouri April 20, 1844, and comes of an old Virginia family, his father being Hon. James R

law, which ever has been the guardian of the achievement, the progress, and the civilization of the English-speaking race.

Constitutions and statutes are but the outlines—Magna Charta itself was but a framework—while that which gives life and strength to the system, that which makes it the guardian of liberty and property, that which takes hold of and unravels every complication of human affairs, that which adapts itself to every novel and strange condition of country or people, are those eternal principles of right and justice which the common-law judges have announced and applied in their opinions in the decisions of cases.

The common is case-made law, and is now contained in about 8,000 volumes of reports in which are more than 1,000,000 opinions and decisions, extending over a period of a thousand years.

In our country these volumes of reports are increasing and accumulating at a rate never known before. As to the United States courts we have one Supreme court, nine circuit courts of appeals, nine circuit courts, and about sixty district courts; and as to State and Territorial courts we have forty-nine supreme courts, or courts of last resort, besides the inferior State courts, whose decisions are reported and published, and each year these courts, taken together, produce 200 volumes or more of reports!

From this great reservoir of the common law will continually flow commentaries, text books, digests, law dictionaries and cyclopædias, and it is safe to predict that by the year 1950 a complete law library in the United States will contain at least 30,000 ponderous volumes.

In 1886 Judge John F. Dillon said (Report of the American Bar Association, vol. IX): "The Roman law, by means of commentaries on the text of the XII Tables, by imperial constitutions, decrees, edicts and rescripts, had, before Justinian, attained to such proportions that it was said to be the load of many camels. The Roman situation was tolerable compared with ours. Our judiciary law, which embraces that of England and America, now runs back through several centuries to the reign of Edward II, without revision or authentic restatement. It is scattered through volumes so numerous that the memory is taxed to its utmost to remember even their names, that only

---

Boyce, Sr., further mention of whom is found elsewhere in this work.

The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in his native State, and in 1865 came up the Missouri river with his mother and the rest of the family to join the father in Montana, the father having come to Virginia City the year before. He met them with teams at Fort Benton and brought them across the mountains to Virginia City, where he was engaged in the mercantile business. James R., Jr., had just arrived at maturity and he was given employment as a collector by the firm of which his father was a member,—Tootle, Leech & Company. When the firm moved their business to Helena he went with them and continued in their employ until 1875. He then succeeded his father and the firm name was changed to Sands & Boyce. In 1879 they removed the business to Butte City and Mr. Boyce continued in charge of it. In 1887 another change was made, Mr. Boyce and Mr. A. J. Davis becoming equal partners in the business, which was done under the firm name of J. R. Boyce, Jr., & Company until after the death of Mr. Davis. In 1891 the First National Bank of Butte City, through a misunderstanding, and, as Mr. Boyce believes, in an unavoidable way, attached Mr. Davis' interest, and in that way the business was wrecked. The matter has since been in the courts, Mr. Boyce suing for damages, and it is firmly believed that he will get his rights.

Since 1891 Mr. Boyce has been retired from mercantile business. He resides with his family in their commodious residence, No. 523 West Galena street, and gives his attention to looking after his real-estate interests, he having invested in both city and country property. He owns a large and beautiful ranch at the mouth of Black Tail cañon, nine miles south of Butte City, which for beauty of scenery is unsurpassed. It is well improved with good buildings, etc., is supplied with an abundance of pure spring water, and its chief products are vegetables, he having sold no less than $3,000 worth of vegetables from it last year (1893). He keeps a tenant on this place.

the rich can buy them, and that the practical industry and strength of no human being can examine, much less study and digest them."

Every year adds to this great, unwieldy mass, and when we look into these volumes to ascertain what the law really is, we find decisions contradictory and irreconcilable; decisions overruling, modifying, limiting or enlarging the scope and meaning of other decisions; right decisions supported by wrong reasons, and wrong decisions supported by good reasons, by technicalities or by no reason at all; verbose and involved decisions, obscured by *obiter dicta* and speculative theories; broad and learned decisions, and narrow and ignorant ones; and decisions that decide the same thing and repeat the same principle over and over again. Hence it is that this multiplication of reports contributes more or less to the uncertainty of the law.

Notwithstanding the number and cost of these volumes, their inaccessibility and their contradictory decisions, in our country, all persons of full age and of sound mind and memory, except judges and lawyers, who make the law their life study, are conclusively presumed to know the law. As to judges and lawyers this presumption holds good concerning their own rights and liabilities, but when they come to determine and to adjudicate upon the rights and liabilities of other persons, the presumption vanishes, and they are compelled to study and learn the law before they know it, and even then their conclusions are often contradictory and uncertain. There is no person in our country, however learned he may be, who knows all the law, but there is no person, however ignorant he may be, even though he never saw a law-book and cannot read or write, who is not presumed to know all the law and to regulate his conduct accordingly. He is charged with knowledge he does not possess and cannot acquire; he must observe rules that he cannot see and obey commands that he cannot hear. Without an opportunity to study or examine these massive volumes, and not having the necessary training to understand if they should read them, our people are presumed to know all the law they contain, though hidden away and covered up by the accumulated rubbish of centuries! The theory that the people are presumed to know the law is undoubtedly correct, for it would not do to determine the rights of

Mr. Boyce was married, April 26, 1870, to Miss Bettie Fant, a native of Missouri, who died at the age of thirty-three, after nine years of happy married life, leaving four children,—Lyman F., Wilber, Thomas and Bettie. Her's was a beautiful Christian character. She was greatly beloved by her husband and little family and her untimely death was a source of great bereavement to all who knew her. March 6, 1881, Mr. Boyce married Miss Lynnie Fant, a sister of his first wife, and they have two sons, Owen and Alvin.

Politically, Mr. Boyce is a Democrat; fraternally, a Knight Templar Mason. He is a man of broad information, is modest, unassuming and genial in manner, and in a business way is all that is honorable and upright.

ALBERT J. CAMPBELL, attorney-at-law, Livingston, Montana, is ranked with the promising young men of the Northwest.

He is a son of Milo R. and Ruth A. (Perkins) Campbell, and was born at Pontiac, Michigan, in the year 1857. His ancestors originated in Scotland, but for several generations have been residents of America, his great-grandfather having served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Albert J. was educated in the Agricultural College of Michigan, and studied law under the instructions of Colvin & Harrington and Robins & Colvin, at Pontiac, where he was admitted to the bar in 1881. That same year he began practicing law at Oxford, Michigan, and the following year he removed to Chase, Lake county, that State, where he conducted a successful practice until 1889.

In 1889 Mr. Campbell came to Livingston, Montana, and purchased the law library of Judge Frank Henry, whom he succeeded in business, Henry, a popular attorney, having just been elected to the position of District Judge. Mr. Campbell's abilities at once secured him the recognition he deserved and he became widely and favorably known as a successful lawyer, which reputation he has since sustained. For three years he served as Prosecuting Attorney of Lake county, Michigan, resigning that position when he came to Montana. He was

one by the ignorance of another, but the wrong about it is in permitting the law to remain in such a condition that neither lawyers nor laymen can determine just what the law really is or exactly where it may be found. The law must not be lost in an ever-increasing multitude of reports. The common law, the law of the land, of which every man is charged with knowledge at his peril, must not be hidden out of sight by being scattered through so many books that it cannot be found.

In his day Blackstone thought to rescue the common law from the oblivion of the reports, and produced his wonderful commentaries, which for more than one hundred years, in all common-law countries, have been sacred books. He was followed, in our country, by Kent, Story, Greenleaf, Parsons, Cooley, Wharton, Bishop and others, all of whom have produced great works in attempts to reduce the principles of the common law, as found in the reports, to system and form. But now the reports of decisions have so increased in number and are being added to so rapidly, from year to year, that the material for making law-books is never wanting, and they seem to be produced as if manufactured by machinery, and instead of tending to make the law more certain they but repeat its uncertainties, and bury it still deeper in the ocean of books.

Common-law judges and lawyers spend their lives searching the reports for decisions that will determine the question in hand, but as precedents may generally be found on both sides of the question, the law, even to the most learned, is rendered doubtful and uncertain; and as to the common people, who by intuition are presumed to know it in all its length and breadth, with its thousand variations, limitations and exceptions, it is a dark and insoluble mystery. It would be better to break down the authority of precedents altogether and to burn up the reports than to have the obscurity and uncertainty of the law increased by their continued, unlimited publication.

Montana, in the morning of its jurisprudence, young, vigorous and strong, is in condition to aid in any needed law reform, whereby certainty as to what the law is, and facility in ascertaining where it may be found, is secured.

All these principles of the common law which the decisions of the courts have settled

City Clerk and Attorney for Livingston in 1891–2, receiving the office by appointment. Quick to see a point, persevering and active in all his undertakings, Mr. Campbell is destined to fill a prominent niche in his chosen profession, as well as in the political arena of Montana. He affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies, from the blue lodge to the Mystic Shrine, and is also a member of the B. P. O. E., having filled all the chairs in the last named order.

Mr. Campbell was married in 1879 to Miss Ella J. Mann, of Lapeer county, Michigan. They have two children, Roy and Grace.

Hon. James R. Boyce, a venerable pioneer of Montana, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, October 11, 1817.

He is descended from early settlers of the Old Dominion, three generations of his ancestors having been born in Virginia. His grandfather Boyce fought in the Revolution for American independence. Richard Boyce, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1780, and was married there to Miss Mary Smith, also a native of that State, her birth having occurred in 1786. They removed to Logan county, Kentucky, where they spent the residue of their lives, there rearing a family of five children, three of whom are still living. He was a man of considerable prominence in the frontier settlement where he lived. He owned a large plantation, served as County Court Judge, and was also Sheriff of Logan county. Both he and his wife were members of the Baptist Church. She died at the age of forty-two years and he lived to be sixty-seven.

James R. was the first-born in his father's family. He was reared and educated in Kentucky, and was married there, in 1837, to Miss Maria L. Wright, daughter of William Wright, of Russellville, Kentucky. The Wrights were also an old Virginia family. In 1842 Mr. Boyce and his family moved to Columbia, Missouri, where he was engaged in merchandising until 1863. During the early part of the Civil war he was in the Quartermaster's Department of the Confederate service, and by the ravages of war he lost his property. In 1863 Mr. Boyce crossed

and about which there is no dispute, might, if sufficient labor were applied to the task, be sifted from the mass of the reports and written down in the form of statutes. These principles would not lose any of their grandeur, strength or beauty or any of their vigor in regulating the affairs of men by being so reduced to the form of statutes.

All those principles which have been made doubtful and uncertain by contradictory decisions might be rendered certain by the same means. If all this could be done, even though it required the best learning of the country and the labor of many years to accomplish it; and then, if the reports should be made to contain no repetitions, no reciting of well established principles, no decision which turns upon the facts, no dissenting opinions, and only new principles or the novel application of old ones; and if the opinions of the courts and the briefs and arguments of the lawyers were made shorter, more compact and consequently more able, then the two or three hundred volumes of reports which are now produced each year would be reduced to a small compass and would be within the reach of all who wished to read them. A very few volumes of reports, even if it required more than one volume, would be sufficient to contain all the new principles developed by all the courts in any one year.

In this age of the world the discovery of new principles of law is rare, but there is a constant application of old principles to new facts and conditions. Nothing is added to the law by repeating the precedents thus established when similar facts arise, and as to other new and dissimilar facts the precedents are of no value.

And so, if the published reports were stripped of all useless matter, and made to contain only that which would add to the body and substance of the law, then the fountain from which flows superfluous reports containing nothing new, compilations, digests, cyclopædias and machine-made text books, would become dry. If the unlimited publication of the reports and law books manufactured therefrom continues, each year will contribute to the uncertainty and obscuration of the law until the condition becomes hopeless.

It is for the bench and bar of Montana, with the co-operation of the legislative assembly, to enter the twentieth century with such a system

---

the plains to Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in merchandising for a year. Hearing of the gold excitement in Montana, he set out for this place, making the journey hither with a pair of mules and a wagon loaded with provisions, and after seventy-two days of travel, landing at Alder Gulch, June 14, 1864. Soon after his arrival here he became a member of the firm of Tulle Leach & Co., and opened a store. They hauled goods in wagons from St. Joseph and Denver and did a prosperous business, getting fabulous prices in gold dust for their goods, and continuing there for a period of three years. The business was then removed to Helena and he continued in that place until 1880, when he sold out and went to Omaha. He conducted business in Omaha four years. At the end of that time he returned to Helena and invested some in city property, which he still retains, and has since been retired from active business.

In 1875 Mr. Boyce had the misfortune to lose by death the companion of his life, she being fifty-five at the time of death. Of their children, be it recorded that they are all settled, mostly in Montana, and are occupying honorable and useful positions in life. The oldest, William R., is a farmer of Silver Bow county. Mattie is the wife of Col. Thomas L. Thuroughman, a distinguished lawyer of St. Louis. James R., Jr., is a retirêd merchant of Butte City. Annie is the wife of Hon. William Thompson, of Butte City; and Lee, the youngest, is a printer, engaged on the Montana Methodist. Mr. Boyce makes his home with his son, James R. and his daughter, Mrs. Thompson, alternating between the two places at his pleasure. The passing years have left their traces, his hair is white as snow, but notwithstanding that age is creeping upon him he is still well preserved, both mentally and physically, showing that his life has been one of temperance in all things.

In his early life Mr. Boyce, like his father before him, was a Whig, both being great admirers of Henry Clay. When the Whig party died he became a Millard Fillmore American, and afterward belonged to the "Know Nothing" party. At the outbreak of the Civil war

of statutes and law reports as will with clearness and certainty, so far as human knowledge can provide, determine what the law is, and leave no doubt as to where it may be found.

If Montana would rescue the benign common law from the chaos of the reports and the oblivion and obscurity of too many books, and extract therefrom all of the principles which a thousand years has developed and brought to light, reduce them to form and classify and arrange them without repetition, contradiction and confusion, then our noble commonwealth will have accomplished something for American jurisprudence and the rational administration of human justice.

CHAPTER XXXV.

STATISTICAL—GOLD—SILVER—COPPER—LEAD—IRON—COAL—HORSES—CATTLE—SHEEP—WHEAT—OATS—BARLEY—ACREAGE—WATER DITCHES—IRRIGATION—GARDEN AND ORCHARD—STAPLE PRICES UP TO 1892–3.

I AM not certain that the wiser course has been chosen in deferring these figures till near the conclusion; but as it was deemed advisable to have the latest official dates obtainable, it was decided as best on the whole not to break the flow of routine by their too frequent insertion.

We will now give a table touching the first industry of Montana. It will be observed that silver is not enumerated for the first few years, although it was followed from the first. Nevada miners were early on the ground, and silver mining was not new to them; but the gold product outweighed and overshadowed that of silver till, as related in the chapter of Silver Bow and Butte, they learned how to extract it from the peculiar black veins there, so unlike those of Nevada. I am indebted to the Montana Board of Managers at the World's Columbian Exposition,* Chicago, 1892–3,

while he was a Union man at heart and loved his country, his home was in the South. His friends and kindred were there, and he had no alternative but to take the side of the South. In 1873 he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature, and on the first ballot was chosen Speaker of the House, which position he filled in a most capable and satisfactory manner.

As a Mason, Mr. Boyce is well known in lodge circles all over the State. He was made a Mason as early as 1840, and has been presiding officer in the various lodges to which he has belonged for thirty-three years. He is now a Knight Templar. In 1866 he had the honor of organizing the Grand Lodge of Montana, and during his long connection with the order he has helped to initiate into it many of the prominent men of the State.

During the early years of his residence in Montana, when the lawless element prevailed and the lives and property of the citizens were in danger, Mr. Boyce allied himself with the Vigilants and did his part toward putting a stop to the depredations that were being committed on all sides. Indeed, in all the walks of life he has ever cast his influence and his support on the side of justice and right. For many years he has been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which he has served as Steward, Class-leader and Trustee. Of this church his wife was also a devoted member, and her life, like his, was characterized by deeds of Christian kindness.

The above, although a brief and imperfect sketch, will serve to show something of the active and useful life of this good man.

* MEMBERS NATIONAL COMMITTEE:

L. H. HERSHFIELD, Helena; Alternate B. F. WHITE, Dillon;

DR. A. H. MITCHELL, Deer Lodge; Alternate, T. E. COLLINS, Great Falls.

largely for these tables; as they are official they are more reliable and ought to command greater confidence than figures from sources of my own.

Of course there is some guessing resorted to in the estimate of gold for the first five years—1862–7; but experience, as an old expression of those days, authorizes me to say that these early estimates entirely fell below the actual yield; for miners were,—and you can easily understand why,—very closely watched in those days:

YEARS.	Gold.	Silver.	Totals.
1862–1867	$74,000,000	$.....	$74,000,000
1868	15,000,000	.....	15,000,000
1869	9,000,000	.....	9,000,000
1870	9,100,000	.....	9,100,000
1871	8,050,000	.....	8,050,000
1872	6,068,000	.....	6,068,000
1873	5,187,047	.....	5,187,047
1874	3,844,722	.....	3,844,722
1875	3,573,600	.....	3,573,600
1876	3,078,013	1,132,976	4,210,989
1877	3,200,000	750,000	3,950,000
1878	2,260,511	1,699,635	3,960,146
1879	2,500,000	2,225,000	4,725,000
1880	2,400,000	2,500,000	4,900,000
1881	3,000,000	3,500,000	6,500,000
1882	2,550,000	4,370,000	6,920,000
1883	1,800,000	6,000,000	7,800,000
1884	2,170,000	7,000,000	9,170,000
1885	3,409,400	9,171,983	12,581,383
1886	4,425,000	12,400,000	16,825,000
1887	5,978,536	17,817,400	23,616,085
1888	4,200,253	20,405,300	24,616,553
1889	3,794,009	20,038,871	23,832,880
1890	3,022,577	20,337,317	23,359,894
1891	2,891,386	21,138,186	24,029,572
1892	2,966,571	22,503,554	25,570,125
Total	$187,469,964	$172,971,376	$360,442,340

While silver did not come conspicuously to the front in Montana till our centennial year, it will be seen that copper was still a greater laggard, and came upon the tables six years later even than silver.

ANNUAL PRODUCTION OF COPPER IN MONTANA, FROM 1882 TO 1892, INCLUSIVE.

YEARS.	POUNDS.	YEARS.	POUNDS.
1882	9,058,284	1888	97,897,958
1883	24,664,346	1889	105,130,000
1884	43,093,054	1890	112,925,000
1885	67,797,864	1891	112,763,420
1886	57,611,621	1892	159,212,203
1887	78,699,677		
		Total	868,653,427

Wages were high at first,—$10 per day, as a rule, in the early '60s; but the latest official reports establish the under-ground miners' wages at $3.50, uniformly throughout the State. The inspector of mines, in his annual report for 1892, asserts that, notwithstanding the fall in the price of silver, the total product of the mines of Montana is greater than ever before. He says that the percentage of accidents is much below that of other States. This is partly because a higher class of intelligence prevails here than elsewhere, and partly because the miners here have had long training in these and the California and Nevada mines.

Of the 10,000 men underground, 1,500 are mining coal. These coal miners are paid, not

LADY MANAGERS:

MRS. R. B. HARRISON, Delegate at Large;
MRS. CLARA L. MCADOW, Spotted Horse;
Alternate, Mrs. M. D. COOPER, Bozeman;
MRS. J. E. RICKARDS, Butte;
Alternate, MRS. L. E. HOWEY, Helena.

MEMBERS STATE BOARD OF MANAGERS:

COUNTY.	NAME.	P. O. ADDRESS.
Beaver Head	PHILIP LOVELL	Dillon
Cascade	H. O. CHOWEN	Great Falls
Custer	C. R. MIDDLETON	Miles City
Choteau	DAVID G. BROWNE	Fort Benton
Dawson	JAMES G. RAMSEY	Glendive
Deer Lodge	GEO. W. MORSE,	New Chicago
Fergus	ALF. J. STEPHENS	Lewistown
Gallatin	W. M. NEAVITT.	Bozeman
Jefferson	THOMAS JOYES	Boulder
Lewis and Clarke	A. J. DAVIDSON	Helena
Madison	Dr. D. A. PEASE	Twin Bridges
Meagher	W. H. SUTHERLIN	White Sulphur Springs
Missoula	W. M. BICKFORD	Missoula
Park	ALLEN R. JOY	Livingston
Silver Bow.	, STEPHEN DEWOLFE.	Butte
Yellowstone	GEORGE M. HAYS	Billings

OFFICERS:

STEPHEN DEWOLFE, President; ALLEN R. JOY, Vice-President;
DAVID G. BROWNE, Treasurer; JAMES G. RAMSAY, Secretary.
WALTER M. BICKFORD, Executive Commissioner.



Truly Yours
R. H. Kleinschmidt.

by the day, as quartz miners are paid, but by the ton. I here give a table, from the same reliable source, showing what the several counties yielded in 1892 in gold and silver alone:

PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER IN MONTANA, BY COUNTIES, FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR, 1892.

COUNTIES.	GOLD.	SILVER.
Beaver Head	$ 78,829.97	$ 836,473.34
Cascade	560.57	1.54
Choteau	1,205.81	307.67
Deer Lodge	367,819.62	6,795,409.12
Fergus	1,339.76	701.67
Jefferson	186,291.61	2,177,762.97
Lewis and Clarke	667,254.93	109,448.88
Meagher	41,215.57	386,287.18
Madison	128,374.43	2,407.58
Missoula	37,827.32	610,029.75
Park	51,008.18	526.61
Silver Bow	748,786.77	10,745,744.49
Reported by outside smelters, mills and mints not otherwise included	653,503.91	838,563.75
Total	$ 2,966,571.90	$ 22,503,554.75

This is nearly all from underground. Very few men, comparatively, are now in the placers, but they are following them down, down, down into gnome-land.

Here follows the copper and lead table (official) for the year 1892:

PRODUCTION OF COPPER AND LEAD IN MONTANA, BY COUNTIES, FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR 1892.

COUNTIES.	COPPER, LBS.	LEAD, LBS.
Beaver Head	159,859	3,452,442
Deer Lodge		1,000
Jefferson	334,855	9,464,305
Lewis and Clarke		116,850
Meagher		3,279,811
Missoula		4,971,210
Silver Bow	158,413,284	4,000
Reported by foreign smelters and not otherwise included	604,205	4,425,579
Total	159,212,203	25,716,197

REINHOLD HENRY KLEINSCHMIDT, one of the most prominent merchants in the State, a member of the firm of Kleinschmidt & Brother, of Helena, was born near the city of Magdeburg, Prussia, November 4, 1847, son of Carl and Elizabeth (Kuphal) Kleinschmidt,—the former from the Hartz mountains, of Hanoverian birth, the latter a native of Prussia.

After the demise of the father, the mother with her children came to America, landing at Baltimore in 1856. The family first located on a farm in Allegany county, Maryland, and later removed to Bloomington, Illinois, where young Kleinschmidt obtained employment in a nursery. In 1859 the family removed to Hermann, Missouri, where they also resided on a farm, and Reinhold being again employed in a nursery. In 1860 the family located at Booneville, same State, where our subject attended school about six months. Before arriving in America he had received excellent school privileges, and his extensive business experience has made of him a well informed man. Lexington, Missouri, was the next home of the family, and there Mr. Kleinschmidt found employment in a printing office, doing all kinds of work connected with such an establishment, until the commencement of the war of the Rebellion. The family removed

To sum up, as a lawyer would say, when laying his case before the jury, we have the following (also official) for the total mineral product of Montana for the year 1892; and I may add that it seems fixed at about this figure so far as I gather data for the year and a half following, and it is pretty safe to set the mineral product of Montana for years to come as touching the beam at little, if any, short of an annual output of $50,000,000. Little wonder that she can boast the possession of one, if not two, of the richest cities on the globe.

RECAPITULATION OF VALUE OF METAL PRODUCTS OF MONTANA, YEAR 1892.

Gold	$ 2,966,571.90	Lead	$ 990,035.08
Silver	22,593,554.75		
Copper	19,105,464.36	Total	$42,565,626.06

The Engineering and Mining Journal of January 4, 1893, publishes the total dividends paid by eighty-six mining companies of the United States during the calendar year 1892, the sum being $13,443,918. Thirteen of these are Montana companies, the following:

Rocky Fork Coal Co.	$100,000	Heckla Con	$ 180,000
Parrot Co	216,000	Helena & Frisco	20,000
Bald Butte	20,000	Iron Mountain	135,000
Bannister	6,000	Jay Hawk	33,375
Bi-Metallic	200,000	Moulton	30,000
Elkhorn	362,500	Pandora	3,000
Granite Mountain	500,000		
		Total	$1,805,875

It will be noticed that the great Anaconda copper mine is not set down. Nor could I get any statement from its managers. Says this same authority:

"These dividends do not show the profits of the companies named, as usually a large portion

of the net earnings goes into the purchase of additional mining ground, the development of properties, construction of additional mills or smelters, etc. Neither is the list of dividend-paying mines complete. Besides, some of the largest companies—as, for instance, the Anaconda, which produces more copper than any other company in the world—do not make public their profits, nor is their stock listed on any mining exchange.

"The next largest copper-producer in the State is the Boston & Montana Company of Butte. It is not in the list of dividend-payers for 1892, but this company has expended about $2,000,000 in the last two years in the construction of a new smelting plant and electrolytic refinery at Great Falls, Montana.

"The Sand Coulee Coal Company, which produced in 1892 300,000 tons of coal, is not found in the list of dividend-payers, but the profits of the company for that year were not less than half a million dollars."

The iron mines, great as they promise, are not yet sufficiently to the front to give them the important place to which they are approaching, but like silver and copper they will probably astonish the world; and when they do come fairly to the front will come to stay. They are in the mountains, almost everywhere. Hayden, in his Geological Survey, says they have been found to assay by his assayers sixty and seventy per cent. pure metallic iron.

Says the same authority, touching coal: "The principal coal deposits of the State are found in Cascade, Choteau, Park, Missoula and Gallatin counties. The extent of these deposits is very great, covering a considerable portion of the State. * * * The general character of the coal is semi-bituminous, and for general domestic uses and as a steam generator it is finely adapted. A lighter coal, or lignite, and of poorer quality, is found in the eastern portion of the State. Coking coal is found in parts of the coal district. At Coked dle, in Park county, 100 coke ovens are in constant operation, and employment is given to about 300 men by the company. At Horr, in the same county, there is another coking plant of nearly the same capacity. A ready sale for the coke is found at the various smelters of the State. The Sand Coulee coal mines, in Cascade county, about twelve miles from Great Falls, are the largest producers in the State. When working to their full capacity they can produce 1,500

to Liberty, that State, whither he followed later, and where he obtained a position as clerk in a store, remaining a year. Leavenworth, Kansas, next became the place of his abode, and for a short time he was employed in a hotel. Returning home, he and a brother enlisted in the United States army, but on account of his extreme youth he was discharged from the service, being then under fifteen years of age.

After this Mr. Kleinschmidt secured a position in a confectionery at Liberty, Missouri, where he continued until the end of 1863. Desiring that his labors should more directly benefit himself, he, in partnership with his brothers, established a store in that town, but soon after removed to Leavenworth, and subsequently to Lawrence, Kansas, at the close of the war. In 1865 the brothers extended their business to Las Vegas, New Mexico. From there they removed to Montana in 1867, where Reinhold and his brother Albert, the newly formed firm of Kleinschmidt & Brother, entered upon a business career which has no parallel in the commercial annals of Montana, and their prosperity has continued uninterruptedly up to the present time. The members of the firm are reliable business men, possessed of excellent executive ability, sagacity and far-sightedness and strong organizing powers, which have enabled them to carry on successful business interests at various places, having at one time control of thirteen commercial houses in various localities in the State, and mule and cattle transportation capable of moving 250 tons to a trip. Honorable dealing has won them a most excellent reputation, which extends throughout the West, and has given to the firm of Kleinschmidt & Brother a name most enviable.

On the 19th of May, 1880, Mr. Kleinschmidt was married, at San Francisco, California, to Miss Amelia H. Mau, daughter of H. Albert Mau, an estimable lady of culture. Our subject holds membership with Wadsworth Post, G. A. R., and in politics is an unswerving Republican, and stanchly advocates his party's principles.

tons per day, but the output could be largely increased, if desired. The average production of these mines for the year 1892 was 1,000 tons daily."

I have not said anything about precious stones, because, in the first place, I do not know anything about them, and in the second place I find nothing official on the subject of Montana gems. But as I find quite an item on this theme in a publication issued by the Montana State Board of Managers at the Columbian Exposition, I give it place for what it is worth.* At the same time it should be added that the story about precious stones in Montana is not a new one; nor have I heard the story questioned. I only say I have no official authority to advance on the subject further than the slight reference by Dr. Swallow in a previous chapter.

Passing from diamonds to water ditches, for irrigating purposes, the history of their development, as reported by the State Board of Equalization, shows the following progress up to 1892, and products:

IRRIGATION STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1892.

COUNTIES.	No. of Irrigating Ditches	No. of Miles in Length	No. of Acres of Land Under Cultivation by Ditch	No. Acres Land Under Ditch	Total No. of Lateral Ditches
Beaver Head	224	465	34,031	68,099	2,228
Cascade	5	45	2,190	263,230	24
Choteau	11	122	19,060	351,050	266
Custer	26	59	6,430	23,618	106
Dawson	1	1½	40	80	5
Deer Lodge	68	209	7,868	15,454	265
Fergus	142	268	11,515	36,387	803
Gallatin	195	434	26,848	43,782	1,258
Jefferson	58	136	6,158	13,155	286
Lewis and Clarke	88	325	31,250	92,443	581
Madison	204	406	25,293	40,180	819
Missoula	43	124	5,568	6,650	100
Meagher	166	226	22,919	43,122	1,726
Park	157	333	11,208	22,633	1,268
Silver Bow	19	32	1,985	2,765	52
Yellowstone	3	60	3,015	12,200	25
Total	1,390	3,245½	242,178	976,848	9,815

Although his business interests require constant attention, yet he has found time for recreation in travel, in which he takes great pleasure. From 1870 to 1880 he made yearly business trips to the principal Eastern cities, buying goods and looking after the varied interests of the firm, when he took the opportunity of also visiting the various points of beauty and interest. Once every two years he visited California, and during those years became familiar with the scenery and life of the Pacific coast. In 1872 he visited the Exposition at Vienna (traveling a year), and in 1876 the Centennial Exposition.

In 1880 he again crossed the Atlantic, accompanied by his wife, and they traveled leisurely through England, Ireland, Scotland, Germany, Switzerland, France and Italy. In 1883 Mr. and Mrs. Kleinschmidt made a general trip throughout the United States to almost every State in the Union. Later they visited Alaska, and in 1893-'94 the Columbian Exposition at Chicago and the Midwinter Fair at San Francisco. In speaking of his travels, Mr. Kleinschmidt says: "We saw many wonderful sights, but for natural phenomena and picturesque beauty, nothing that I have seen can compare with the romantic beauty of Yellowstone Park, where we sometimes go for a short summer recreation."

The present business conducted by Mr. Kleinschmidt and his brother Albert is very extensive, the firm carrying the largest wholesale stock of heavy hardware and groceries at Helena. Their real-estate and mining interests are scattered, as they own fruit farms and mining interests in California; a large interest in the most exten-

* "Several years ago the Spratt Brothers got hold of a deserted mining claim, long reported to contain what might be precious stones, and in prosecuting this work they found these crystals in great quantities. Some of them they had cut, and they proved to be handsome gems. Then they had them tested by experts and chemists, and the reports were invariably of the most favorable character. Believing that they had discovered a valuable property, they continued prospecting, and acquired title to, or options on, about 8,000 acres of sapphire ground, on both sides of the Missouri river, securing at the same time control of the water that could be used for mining, for a distance of thirty or forty miles along the stream.

"In 1891, the Spratts and others interested with them, sold their property to the 'Sapphire and Ruby Company of Montana,' the new company being composed principally of English capitalists. This corporation was actively engaged during the season of 1892, in constructing water ditching and flumes and making general preparations for extensive mining. The present year they begin operations on a large scale, and besides the sapphires to be secured, it is estimated that a profit will be realized on the gold alone that still remains in El Dorado and other bars.

"As to the sapphires and rubies, they exist in large quantities, and time and tests have proven that they are

AVERAGE ANNUAL PRODUCT PER ACRE.

COUNTIES.	Grains, bushels.	Vegetables, bushels.	Hay, tons.
Beaver Head	40	171	1 1/2
Cascade	38	200	1 1/2
Choteau	43	250	2
Custer	55	100	2
Dawson	35	400	3
Deer Lodge	36	250	1 1/4
Fergus	44 1/2	208	1 1/2
Gallatin	47	222	1 3/4
Jefferson	41	191	1 1/2
Lewis and Clarke	44	254	1 1/2
Madison	37	234	2
Missoula	43	360	1 2/3
Meagher	38 1/2	190	1 1/4
Park	42 1/2	207	1 2/3
Silver Bow	40	300	1 1/2
Yellowstone	35	....	3
Average	41 1/4	240	1 3/4

I here quote the learned Dr. Hayden on the "Chinook" winds, before described, and with it the report of the president of the medical board of Montana for 1893, as this rare health seems to be the sequence of the climate:

"The official report (Dr. Hayden's) makes the mean of average height of Montana above the sea, 3,000 feet; that of Nevada, 5,600 feet; of New Mexico, 5,600; of Wyoming, 6,000, and of Colorado, 7,000. Montana possesses an average altitude of 2,260 feet less than the general average of the before named States and Territories, equal to more than seven degrees of lower latitude, and thus, compared with them, the lower altitude of the grazing lands more than compensate for their higher latitude.

"Coming more directly to the question of climate, we find that the isothermal line of 50 degrees Fahrenheit, which passes through the wheat-growing districts of southern Russia, southern France and westward through Harrisburg, Cleveland and Chicago in our own country, rises north of Montana, into the British possessions. This apparently extraordinary phenomenon is readily explained by the influence of the great Japan ocean current flowing northward from the equator, with a temperature of 86 degrees, which pours its heated

sive copper mines in the world, situated in Idaho, and real estate, mines, lands, irrigating canals in the various counties of the State of Montana. Both brothers took a very active part recently in the permanent location of the State capital, assisting financially and giving much of their time to the campaign, the elder brother being one of the most active members of the Capital committee, and the favorable outcome of the contest is largely attributable to the energy displayed by them.

ANTHONY JACQUES, the elder of the Jacques brothers, who are prominent farmers and stock-raisers in Deer Lodge valley, Deer Lodge county, Montana, was born in France, February 27, 1834, son of John and Catherine (Kribling) Jacques, both natives of that country.

Mr. Jacques spent his early boyhood days in his native land, and in 1847 came with the rest of the family to America, first settling at St. Louis, Missouri, and subsequently removing to a farm in Pike county, that same State. The father was a cooper by trade and worked at it in connection with carrying on his farming operations. They were honest and industrious people and were worthy members of the Catholic Church. Of their family of six children, three sons and three daughters, only, two are living,—Anthony and George,—Anthony being the oldest of the six. The mother passed away at the age of fifty-seven, and the father was seventy-three at the time of his death.

Anthony was reared to farm life and also learned the

gems of a high order and of considerable value. The stones were fully tested by some of the best experts in the world, before the sale heretofore mentioned was consummated. To show what is thought of these gems by experts high in authority, we submit, herewith, brief extracts from reports made:

"Edwin W. Streeter, of London, who is an author of several works on precious stones, and who is regarded as an authority on the subject throughout the world, says: These stones have a wide range of color, and I note frequent occurrence of this, hitherto rarely obtainable in this valuable gem. I unhesitatingly say of these different colored sapphires and rubies, that in hardness and brilliancy they excel any others known to the trade, and many of them are even more brilliant by artificial light than by daylight, which increases their value for jewelry.

To find these stones in the unprecedented quantities indicated by your engineer's report, is a discovery of the greatest importance to the gem trade. Excepting only the South American diamond fields, I consider the sapphire and ruby mines of Montana to be the most important gem discovery of modern times.'

'Mr. J. D. Yerrington, the leading gem expert of New York city, has no less a decided opinion: 'Speaking from a practical experience of over thirty years in the precious stone business, I do not hesitate to say that the sapphires

breath against the low coast lines of Oregon and Washington, and thence inland over plains and mountain tops, even east of Montana's eastern border. This warm wind from the Pacific, known as the 'Chinook,' often causes the deepest snows on the benches and valleys of Montana to disappear very rapidly. The westerly winds are more prevalent in winter than those from the cold northeast quarter, and therefore the country, as was first observed by Governor Stevens in his survey, although so far inland, partakes of the well-known milder climate of the Pacific coast."

The following paragraphs are from the report prepared by C. K. Cole, M. D., president of the board of medical examiners of Montana:

"During the year ending May 1, 1893, the death rate in the city of Helena was 9.93 per 1,000 inhabitants, in Butte 13 per 1,000 inhabitants. These figures are obtained from the official records of Vital Statistics, and represent the death rate from all causes.

Of the deaths in Helena, the following is a correct summary and classification:

Suicide	2	Diphtheria	2
Still-Born	10	Old Age	5
Rheumatism	3	Heart Disease	7
Hemorrhage	3	Opium Poisoning	1
Syphilis	1	Pneumonia	11
Gastritis	2	Erysipelas	2
Consumption	6	Scarlet Fever	3
Convulsions	5	Dysentery	6
Gastric Ulcer	1	Cancer	3
Premature Birth	4	Obstruction of bowels	1
Accident	11	Cholera Infantum	4
Emphysema	1	Encephalitis	4
Typhoid Fever	3	Peritonitis	3
Nervous Prostration	1	Intestinal Perforation	1
Inanition	2	Cerebral Tumor	3
Abscess of Lung	1	Abscess	1
Congestion	1	Abdominal Tumor	1
Appendicitis	1	Alcoholism	1
Amputation of Leg	1	Hydrocephalus, Acute	1
Epilepsy	2	Septicæmia	2
Bright's Disease	1	Menningitis	1
Bronchitis	2	Melancholia	1
Dropsy	1	General Debility	1
Unknown	1		

Of the above 11 accidental; 2 were by suicide; 10 were still-born; 4 were premature births; 4 were unknown; 5 were of old age, and 6 were by consumption, originating outside of Montana.

trade of cooper in his father's shop, remaining at home until he was twenty-seven years old, with the exception of the time he spent in the State militia. He served six months in the militia at one time and a year at another. In 1863 he and his brother, George, crossed the plains to Montana, and from that year up to the present time their history has been almost identical. They traveled together, carried on mining operations together, and together came to Deer Lodge valley, and each took up 160 acres of land where they have since lived. Anthony has added to his tract until he now owns 465 acres, which he has improved with nice buildings and pleasant surroundings. While their farms are held as individual property, they carry on their stock business in partnership, keep-

of Montana belong to a high order of gems, and equal in beauty, hardness and brilliancy the sapphires from the celebrated mines of India. The intrinsic value of these gems cannot be questioned, and in my opinion many rank second only to diamonds. Many specimens of these gems, both cut and in the rough, are on exhibition in Montana's mineral department, and they will not fail to prove both interesting and attractive."

[illegible] herds of both cattle and sheep and being [illegible]mly successful in their operations. A sketch of G[illegible]orge Jacques and further mention of their busines will be found elsewhere in this work.

Anthony Jacques was married in 1870 to Miss Susan E. Horn, a native of Pike county, Missouri, and a daughter of John Horn, of that State. She was a woman of most amiable qualities, beloved by all who knew her, and her untimely death, in 1887, was a source of great bereavement to her family and many friends. She left two daughters, Mary E. and Georgia May, both of whom are with their father.

MRS. MARY SPEELMAN, residing near Melrose, Montana, came to the Territory in 1863, arriving at the Alder Gulch mining camp about a month after gold was discovered there, thus being one of the early pioneer women of the State.

Mrs. Speelman was born in Missouri in 1848, daughter of Joseph Parker, a Kentuckian, the Parkers having been residents of America for many generations. Her father removed from Missouri to Kansas and settled on a farm in the Cherokee country, where he was killed by one of the roughs in that vicinity. He left a family of eight

LABORERS' WAGES.

Following are the average rates of wages paid in Montana, in 1892, and number of persons engaged in each vocation, as reported by county assessor to the state auditor.

Occupation.	No.	M'nth	Occupation.	No.	M'nth
Bakers	116	$65.00	Hardware	306	$74.62
Barbers	581	68 00	Horse car line	12	60.00
Blacksmiths	166	88.33	Hotels	1,213	42.75
Brewerymen	189	73.12	Liveries	317	57.28
Bottling works	335	59.00	Motor lines	90	95 00
Dry goods	641	76.00	Milliners	107	48.00
Druggists	163	93.50	Restaurants	657	54.00
Dentists	71	101.25	Silversmiths	29	102.14
Dressmakers	176	48 57	Tailors	158	77.37
Expressmen	115	76.54	Saloons	1,664	67 07
Farm hands		35.70	Variety goods	115	62.94
Grocers	1,001	68.22			

Occupation.	No.	Per day.	Occupation.	No.	Per day.
Carpenters	166	$3.84	Quartz mills	48	$3.40
Planing mills	21	3.50	Placer mines	308	3.50
Railroad shops	14	3.10	Coal miners,		
Gunsmiths	17	3.41	per ton		1.12

AVERAGE WAGES AT QUARTZ MINES.

Occupation.	No.	Per day.	Occupation	No.	Per day.
Blacksmiths		$3.89	Laborers		$2.73
Carpenters		4.00	Machinists		4.33
Engineers		3.95	Masons		5.36
Feedeas		3.29	Miners		3.50
Firemen		3.34	Smelters		3 25

THE COST OF LIVING IN THE STATE OF MONTANA.

As stated by or averaged from the statements of leading merchants and dealers in May, 1893, for twelve months preceding. Wholesale and retail selling prices are given.

ARTICLES.	Quantity.	Gallatin Co. (Bozeman)	Granite Co. (Phillipsburg)	Jefferson Co. (Boulder)	Lewis and Clarke Co. (Helena).
Flour	Cwt	$1.90		$2.00–2.90	$2.00–3.00
Flour	lb.	.02 1/8	.03 1/4	.02 1/4–.03 1/4	.03–.03 3/4
Corn meal	Cwt	1.90		2.00	1.90–2.60
Corn meal	lb	.02 3/8	.03	.02 1/2	.02 3/4
Rolled oats	Cwt	3.15		4.00	4.06
Rolled oats	lb.	.04 1/2	.05	.04 1/2	.04 1/2
Sugar	Cwt	6.25		6.65	6.37
Sugar	lb.	.06 1/4	.06 1/2	.07	.06 1/2
Tea	W. lb.	.65		.33	.30–.80
Tea	R. lb.	.70	.35–.75	.40	.30–.85
Coffee	W. lb.	.24		.24	.24 1/2–.38
Coffee	R. lb	.25	.25–.30	.27 1/2	.25–.40
Lard	W. lb.	.12		.15 1/2	
Lard	R. lb.	.13		.17 1/2	
Bacon	W. lb.	.11		.15 1/4	.13 1/4
Bacon	R. lb.	.12	.16	.17	.17 1/4
Ham	W. lb.	.15		.15 1/2	.15 1/4
Ham	R. lb.	.16	.16	.18	.17 1/2
Butter	W. lb.	.30		.30	.25–.34
Butter	R. lb.	.30	.30	.35	.25–.35 1/4
Eggs	Case	6.00		6.00	5.60
Eggs	Doz.	.20	.20	.25	.22
Potatoes	Cwt	1.00		1.75	1.37 1/2
Potatoes	lb.	.01 1/4	.01 1/2		.01 3/4
Canned vegetables	Case			3.82	2.80–3.91
Canned vegetables	Can		.20–.25	.13	.17 1/2
Canned fruits	Case	4.50			3.65–4.95
Canned fruits	Can	.23			.15–.25
Boiling meat	W. lb.	.07		.06	
Boiling meat	R. lb.	.08	.10–.12 1/2		.07–.08
Steaks	W. lb	.10			
Steaks	R. lb.	.12	.15–.18	.12 1/2–.15	.15

children, Mary at that time being quite small. Five of the eight are now living. In Kansas in 1863 the subject of our sketch was married to Mr. James Morman, and soon after their marriage they started across the plains to Montana, their wagons being drawn by two yoke of oxen and two cows. They had no trouble with the Indians, as did many of the other emigrants, and on the whole the trip was a most enjoyable one.

After their arival at Virginia City Mr. Morman secured a claim and took out some gold, but as he did not understand mining he found the business an unprofitable one and sold his claim. Then he came to Twin Bridges and rented the Lott farm, which he ran two years. After this they spent some time at Silver Bow, Blackfoot and French Gulch. In 1867 they went to Boise City, where they were engaged in farming for nine years. Mr. Morman

COST OF BOARD AND LODGING AT HOTELS.

Table board	Day		1.00		1.00
Table board	Week	6 00	7.00		6.50
Board and lodging	Day	2.50	1.50		1.75–2 37½
Board and lodging	Week	10.00	10.00		10.25–12.50

COST OF BOARD AND LODGING AT BOARDING HOUSES.

Table board	Day	.75	.75		.75
Table board	Week	5.00	5.25		5.00
Board and lodging	Day	1.25	1.25		1.25
Board and lodging	Week	7.00	7 00	7 00	6.50

AVERAGE FARM PRODUCTS IN MONTANA.

As showing the average productions of lands in Montana there is given below the average per acre of farm products, etc., as shown by the official report of the State auditor, dated December 1, 1892, for the preceding year:

No. of ranches (farms) reported	9,330
Total No. of acres contained therein	2,640,056
Average No. of acres in each ranch	283
Average wages per month of farm hands	$35.70
Wheat, average No. of bushels raised per acre	33.06
Rye, " " " " "	38.71
Barley, " " " " "	34.48
Corn, " " " " "	24.92
Oats, " " " " "	40.97
Peas, " " " " "	21.94
Potatoes " " " " "	72.95
Cabbage, average No. pounds raised per acre	12,747
Rutabagas, " " " "	14,073
Turnips, " " " "	17,157
Onions, " " " "	6,925
Hay, " " tons " "	1.07
No. of dairy cows reported	16,393
No. pounds butter and cheese made	1,066,393
No. of sheep reported shorn	1,459,791
Average No. pounds wool per sheep	6.97

MARKET PRICES OF FARM PRODUCTS.

The following table shows the average price paid to farmers for farm products during year ending May, 1893, as reported by principal dealers in places named.

ARTICLES.	Quantity.	Anaconda and Deer Lodge.	Bozeman.	Butte.	Dillon.
Wheat	per bu.	$ 1 00 – 82½	$ .50	$ .60	$ .60
Rye	"	.....	1.00	.....	.....
Barley	"	.60	47½	.48	.60
Oats	"	.32–.50	31½	.40	.32
Potatoes	pr 100 lb	.50–1.50	.95	1.00	.75
Rutabagas	"	62½	.80	1.00	1.00
Onions	"	2.00	2.00	2.00	1.50
Hay	per ton	9.00–15.00	8.00–10.50	12.00–15.00	8.00
Eggs	per doz	.25–.40	.22½	.22½	.20
Ranch butter	per lb	.25–.40	.32½	.22½	.25

died there, of epileptic fits, in 1882. The year following his death Mrs. Morman came with her nephew to Melrose, Montana, and he worked in the Hecla mines. Here, in 1886, she was married to James Speelman, and in 1888 he purchased the farm on which they now live, 160 acres adjoining the town of Melrose.

Mr. Speelman was born in Iowa, July 26, 1855, son of James N. and Mary (Creeghbaum) Speelman, natives of Maryland. His parents removed to Pennsylvania, thence to Iowa, and in 1861 crossed the plains to Oregon and settled in Baker county. In Baker county, Oregon, their son James continued to reside until 1878, when he came to Montana and engaged in mining in Beaver Head county. He worked at the Hecla about four years, and while there became acquainted with Mrs. Morman, and they were married, as before stated. They are rated among the successful and respected farmers and stock-raisers of this portion of the county.

F. L. St. Jean, M. D., C. M., one of the prominent members of the medical profession in Anaconda, Montana, dates his birth in the city of Montreal, Canada, March 9, 1864.

Dr. St. Jean comes of French ancestry. His parents, Ledger and Sophia (Beauvenue) St. Jean, are both natives of Canada, and the father was for many years a Montreal merchant. After he had reared his family and had retired from active life, Ledger St. Jean removed in 1879 from Montreal to Anaconda, and here he and his wife are still living, aged respectively fifty-eight and fifty one years. Both are members of the Catholic Church, and are highly esteemed by a large circle of friends in Anaconda.

Dr. Felix L. St. Jean is the oldest of the family. He was educated in his native city, graduating in the normal school there with the degree of A. B., and in 1889 he graduated in the medical department of the Montreal Loval University. After his graduation he at once came to Anaconda and entered upon his professional career, and here he has since met with eminent success, standing high as a physician and surgeon. For the past five years he has been physician and surgeon for the St. Ann's Hospital at Anaconda. While he conducts a general practice, he makes a specialty of surgery, in which department he excels.

Since coming to Anaconda, Dr. St. Jean has invested in city property and has contributed to the growth of the city by having several buildings erected, among them being a fine two-story block, 50 x 80 feet, on East Park

PRODUCTION OF WHEAT, OATS AND BARLEY (U. S. CENSUS).

STATE OR TERRITORY.	Yield: Average No. bushels per acre, counting the whole crop.		
	Wheat.	Oats.	Barley.
Montana	26 1/4	40 1/2	30 1/2
Washington	23 3/4	41	40
Ohio	18	31	29 1/4
California	17 1/2	28	21
Oregon	16 3/4	28 1/4	31 1/4
New York	15 1/2	30	21 3/4
Dakota	15 1/2	30	18
Minnesota	11 1/2	36	25 3/4
Texas	8	20	14 1/2

State Auditor's report for 1892 shows for Montana:

	ACRES CULTIVATED.	BUSHELS PRODUCED.	AVERAGE PER ACRE.
Wheat	37,828	1,250,784	33
Barley	6,160	212,501	35
Rye	547	21,174	40
Corn	2,510	62,570	25
Oats	82,872	3,395,437	40

The statistics furnished by the same State officer of Montana, same year, touching the dairy, says:

COUNTIES.	No. of Cows Used in Dairy.	Pounds of Butter and Cheese Produced
Bever Head	1,485	102,405
Cascade	493	61,828
Choteau	380	31,035
Dawson	333	30,075
Custer	529	72,890
Deer Lodge	450	16,200
Fergus	539	43,680
Gallatin	351	30,850
Jefferson	2,300	82,500
Lewis and Clarke	1,345	151,990
Madison	488	45,950
Meagher	178	4,650
Missoula	5,100	308,200
Park	733	32,100
Silver Bow	1,611	44,930
Yellowstone	78	2,450
Total	16,393	1,066,732

In 1868 the Territorial auditor reported 1,752 head of sheep and goats in the Territory valued at $5.50 each. From this the number grew during the next nine years, and the following figures:

1877	79,288	1885	798,682
1878	107,261	1886	968,298
1879	168,891	1887	1,062,141
1880	249,978	1888	1,453,771
1881	260,402	1889	1,368,848
1882	362,776	1890	1,555,116
1883	465,667	1891	1,507,753
1884	593,899	1892	1,883,840

street, called the St. Jean Block. He has his office rooms in the upper part of this building, and its first floor is occupied by the City Drug Company.

Dr. St. Jean was married September 14, 1893, to Miss Roselia Madeau, a native of the State of Rhode Island, of French ancestry, and they have one daughter, Aline R., born in Anaconda.

The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society, and is a member and Medical Examiner of the following societies: A. O. U. W., D. of G., National Union, and the Young Men's Institute. Politically, he affiliates with the Democratic party.

DANIEL J. HEYFRON, ex-Sheriff of Missoula county, has maintained an identification with the far West from an early period in his life, and is worthy of representation in this volume. In 1867, at the commencement of the building of Cheyenne, Mr. Heyfron went to that place. He next followed the building of the Northern Pacific Railroad to its terminus, having conducted meat markets in all the towns along its route. The road was completed in 1869, and Mr. Heyfron then located his shop at Corinne. In 1871 he made a prospecting tour to southern California, returning to his home on horseback, and resuming business at Cheyenne, where he also became a prominent dealer in horses and cattle. He conducted, shops in all the towns on the Utah Northern when tha road was being built to Dillon, Beaver Head county, Montana, remained in the latter place two years, and since that time has resided in Missoula.

In 1886 Mr. Heyfron was elected Sheriff of Missoula county, and his first term was one of such efficiency in capturing and bringing to justice the criminals who at that time made life and property so insecnre that he was elected and served a second term with equally good results. The Indians had been very lawless and troublesome to the whites prospecting in the mountains, and the remarkable manner in which our subject followed and captured the redskins had much to do with the security that has since continued. The new jail was built during his administration, and he was the first man to turn the key in its door. In addition to his other interests, Mr. Heyfron owns a large quarry on the south side of the Missoula river and has furnished stone for nearly all the fine blocks in this city. At one time he owned 160 acres of land in connection with the quarry, but sold the same to the Electric Light company, of Missoula. He has always been largely interested in teaming and freighting, and still owns many teams, giving employment to a number of men.

Mr. Heyfron was married November 8, 1870, to Miss Josephine Thomas, a native of Burlington, Vermont, and a daughter of William Thomas, of that city, but a native

The sheep and wool statistics for the year 1892, in accordance with the returns of the assessors, are:

Counties.	Number of Sheep.	Assessed Value per Head.	Total Assessed Value.	No. of Pounds of Wool.
Beaver Head	52,061	$2 52	$131,684	273,921
Cascade	106,677	2 49	226,692	596,190
Choteau	398,705	2 49	996,761	1,781,467
Custer	224,411	4 00	897,644	1,196,735
Dawson	106,751	2 49	266,868	419,930
Deer Lodge	40,280	2 60	105,700	129,480
Fergus	350,192	2 50	900,480	1,954,230
Gallatin	3,905	2 51	9,810	13,250
Jefferson	3,200	2 50	8,000	66,000
Lewis & Clarke	37,076	2 28	84,670	281,900
Madison	14,467	2 49	36,165	108,500
Meagher	264,965	2 49	661,620	1,787,650
Missoula	17,019	1 63	27,755	92,000
Park	117,551	2 50	294,848	869,448
Silver Bow	1,339	2 26	3,035	7,100
Yellowstone	135,241	3 00	405,723	611,780
Totals	1,883,840	....	$5,097,455	10,180,941

The horses of Montana, even before the date of these tables, had passed into history and were famous the world over, "Spokane" having wrested the golden cup from Kentucky to the amazement not only of the entire Union but all Europe.

Of the "cattle on a thousand hills" enough has been already recorded, and we pass to the report of the State Superintendent of Instruction for 1892:

RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand August 31, 1891, all districts	$153,520.08
School money apportioned during the year	425,866.91
Amount of money raised by special tax	97,534.41
Amount from other sources not named	25,083.05
Amount received from sale of bonds	290,379.72
Amount received from premium on bonds	3,215.73
	$995,585.40

PAYMENTS.

Expended for teachers' wages	$316,822.06
Expended for libraries	1,281.34
Expended for school apparatus	11,536.50
Expended for sites, building, etc	270,880 05
Expended for incidental expenses	49,840.92
Expended for bonded debt	27,432.52
Expended for interest on bonded debt	29,032.61
Amount remaining on hand Aug 31, 1892	272,671.64
Total	$995,585.40

OTHER SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR THE YEAR 1892.

Number of districts in the State	483
Number of teachers employed	659
Number of children between 6 and 21 years of age	29,426
Number of children attending school during the year	21,768
Number of schoolhouses	422
Value of schoolhouses and sites	$1,569,355.63
The State expended per capita for the number of pupils enrolled, for school purposes	$44.14

From this pleasant state of affairs we pass naturally to the masses, and by the help of the same high authority try to approximate the population of Montana as we approach the last half decade of the nineteenth century.

---

of Canada. They have ten children, five of whom,—three daughters and two sons,—died in infancy. The surviving children are: Daniel J., Gilbert J., Josephine, Francis and Franklin, J. Mr Heyfron has been a life-long Democrat, and has always been an active worker in his party. In his social relations, he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Masonic fraternity,

John A. Leggat, prominently connected with the mining interests of Montana, and a resident of Butte City, dates his birth in Glenn Loose, Scotland, November 28, 1832.

Mr. Leggat's parents, both natives of Scotland, were William and Margaret (Main) Leggat. With their family of three sons and one daughter, they emigrated to America in 1833 and located in Albany, New York, where the father was engaged in mercantile pursuits and where he spent the rest of his days, his death occurring in 1852, at the age of fifty-two years. His wife survived him several years, the date of her death being 1881. Five children had been added to their family in America. All are deceased except three sons and a daughter. The latter is the wife of Colonel James G. Butler, a prominent citizen of St. Louis, Missouri.

John A. Leggat was fifteen months old when the family landed in America. He was educated in the public schools of Albany. When he was fifteen he entered the old Albany Journal office to learn the trade of printer. From 1849 until 1854 he was engaged in a foundry and manufacturing establishment in Connecticut, and in 1854 he went to Chicago, where for one year he was assistant clerk in the McCardal House, then one of the finest hotels in the West. While in Chicago he was offered the position of purser on the Ottawa, a steamer plying between Chicago, Grand Haven, Muskegon and St. Joseph, which he accepted, and continued thus occupied for two years. At the end of that time he became interested in the sawmill and lumber business at Grand Haven, Michigan, and also in real estate. During the financial depression of 1857 he sold out and returned to Illinois, and settled down to farming near Quincy. He was, however, inexperienced in farming and was unsuccessful.

In 1880 the population was 39,159. The next ten years showed an increase of 237 per cent. At this rate of increase—and it has not fallen off, for the same authority puts the population on New Year's of 1893 at 200,000—we can safely say that the end of 1894 will find the population of Montana close to a quarter of a million.

Following is the population of the State by counties as shown by the last census:

Beaver Head	4,655	Lewis and Clarke	19,145
Cascade	8,555	Madison	4,692
Choteau	4,741	Meagher	4,749
Custer	5,308	Missoula	14,427
Dawson	2,956	Park	6,881
Deer Lodge	15,155	Silver Bow	23,744
Fergus	3,514	Yellowstone	2,065
Gallatin	6,246		
Jefferson	6,026	Total	132,159

In the following census report (1890) of the population of the principal cities of Montana you search in vain for Bannack, the first capital of Montana; and you stop to ask, Where is Alder Creek, Virginia City, the second capital of Montana, with her 15,000 souls, creaking derricks, ropes like a fleet of stranded ships, roar of water flumes and dash and clang of pick and shovel? Gone! All gone! The grasshopper chirps in the untrodden grass on the hillsides, little alder trees are beginning to sprout up again where the busy streets ran up and down Alder creek, and silence is supreme. There is a touch of tenderness in all this, and we leave the dear old dead city hat in hand and with bended head.

The population of the cities of the State, by the same census is as follows:

Helena	13,834	Butte	10,723
Great Falls	3,979	Anaconda	3,975
Missoula	3,426	Livingston	2,850
Bozeman	2,143	Walkerville	1,743
Marysville	1,489	Deer Lodge	1,463
Granite	1,310	Meaderville	1,075
Phillipsburg	1,058	Dillon	1,012

The miles of railroad in 1892 was found to be 2,662; number of roads, 29; assessed value, $9,287,532.

The war coming on, Mr. Leggat was appointed a Quartermaster in the Department of East Tennessee, under General Steel and continued in that position until the war closed. Afterward he had a store in Tennessee for a short time. From there he went to St. Louis, Missouri, to engage in the manufacture of tobacco, in company with his father, his twin brother Alexander, and Colonel James G. Butler. They bought out the large business of the Mepham Brothers. There our subject continued successfully for five years. Then he sold his interest to N. C. Hudson & Brother, returned to Grand Haven, Michigan, and again turned his attention to milling and real-estate business, continuing the same there until 1876.

In 1866 Mr. Leggat had sent a steamboat load of merchandise, with his brother, R. D., in charge, to Highland Gulch, Montana, and this venture finally resulted in bringing him to Montana and in turning his attention to mining operations. In 1876 he made a tour of Montana, became convinced of the richness of its mines, returned to Michigan and settled up his affairs there, and since 1877 has been a resident of Montana. In 1877 he commenced active mining operations and has since been assiduously engaged in the same. He began in the Vipond district in Beaver Head county. In 1880 he erected a mill for the reduction of the ores. This mill had been in operation only a few months when it was destroyed by fire, and as it was then too late in the season to rebuild he came to Butte City and began operations here and has since continued his business at this place. For two yea he owned and operated the Champion, which he sold for $20,000 to the Parrot Company. For the past six years he has been operating the Gambetta, which is 100 x 20 feet, and which has been developed to a distance of 565 feet. Thirty men are employed at this mine. Mr. Leggat has recently purchased, at a cost of $50,000, the Washoe, another valuable property, from which he wil no doubt make a large fortune.

In 1879 Mr. Leggat, his brother R. D., and Mr. Lee Foster purchased and platted fifty acres of land, known as the Leggat and Foster addition to Butte City. Much of this property has been sold and greatly improved.

Fraternally, Mr. Leggat is both an Odd Fellow and a Mason, having been identified with the former organization since 1854, and with the latter since 1862. In Masonry he has attained the Royal Arch degree. He helped to organize the Republican party, of which he has ever been a stanch member.

Mr. Leggat was married in 1876, to Miss Clara Ament, of Owosso, Michigan. Her untimely death occurred after only five years of happy married life. She left two children, Alexander and Clarabel.

CHARLES ROWE, a prominent early settler of Montana, now proprietor of the Grand Union Hotel at Fort Benton, is a native of Cornwall, England, born August 8, 1842.

His parents, James and Julia (Williams) Rowe, both natives of Cornwall, had eight children, and with their family emigrated in 1845, to this country, locating in Chicago. Being a miner by occupation, the father worked

TAXATION STATISTICS BY COUNTIES, 1892.

Name of County.	Total Assessed Value of all Taxable Property.	Total Rate of State and County Taxes. Mills.	Estimated Amount of Money to be Collected for State Purposes.	County Purposes.
Beaver Head	$ 3,280,559	16½	$ 7,955.36	$ 42,958.92
Cascade	13,356,929	13	33,392.32	136,841.13
Choteau	6,076,348	18	14,500.00	81,200.00
Custer	6,926,506	15	17,316.00	76,191.57
Dawson	5,596,341	17½	8,391.00	43,402.43
Deer Lodge	8,112,246	19	20,280.00	113,459.00
Fergus	4,571,180	16½	11,427.95	57,139.75
Gallatin	5,850,568	15½	14,630.37	68,886.82
Jefferson	12,2,447	16 6-10	9,880.00	55,328.00
Lewis and Clarke	24,182,240	16½	60,455.60	145,093.44
Madison	3,001,870	19	7,504.27	46,666 48
Meagher	5,605,440	17½	12,333 60	69,335.73
Missoula	9,638,031	13½	24,095 00	67,466.00
Park	5,454,688	16 6-10	13,636.72	68 183 59
Silver Bow	21,496,344	15½	52,740.86	232,059.78
Yellowstone	3,824,180	19½	9,513.36	53,355 60
Totals	$128 645,917		$318,052.41	$1,357,668 24

THE VOTE FOR PRESIDENT BY COUNTIES, ELECTION HELD NOVEMBER 8, 1892, WAS AS FOLLOWS:

Counties.	Harrison.	Cleveland.	Weaver.	Bidwell.
Beaver Head	729	463	155	20
Cascade	1,295	1,184	337	48
Choteau	788	676	35	19
Custer	680	537	66	8
Dawson	343	266	23	8
Deer Lodge	1,930	2,152	1,319	40
Fergus	796	560	31	21
Gallatin	998	1,144	80	82
Jefferson	740	739	447	28
Lewis and Clarke	2,014	2,093	1,078	100
Madison	762	634	151	14
Meagher	839	735	292	14
Missoula	2,045	2,340	706	45
Park	1,192	1,048	125	30
Silver Bow	3,261	2,648	2,437	54
Yellowstone	479	369	23	18
Total	18,851	17,581	7,334	549

This was Montana's first voice on a national matter. It will be curious to note that her cold-water vote surpassed, comparatively, that of a majority of the other States, giving my friend, General Bidwell, of California, the biggest half of 1,000 votes.

The following exhaustive table, compiled by Editor Adelphus B. Keith, gives the vote and congressional candidates of Montana as a Territory from first to last, 1864 to 1888, inclusive:

OCTOBER 24, 1864.

Samuel McLain, Democrat	3,899
Wilbur F. Sanders, Republican	2,666
Informal (rejected)	299
	6,864

1865.

Samuel McLain, Democrat	3,808
Gad. Upson, Republican	2,422
	6,230

SEPTEMBER 2, 1867.

James M. Cavanagh, Democrat	6,004
Wilbur F. Sanders, Republican	4,896
	10,900

AUGUST 2, 1869.

James M. Cavanagh, Democrat	5,805
James Tufts, Republican	3,745
	9,550

in the lead mines near Elizabeth, Jo Daviess county, Illinois, ten miles from Galena, a few years, and then took a farm in the vicinity, which he worked during the summer, and was employed in the lead mines during the winter. The two sons, Charles and his brother, turned the windlass for their father, who worked below. After Charles had located in Montana, his father, when seventy-six years of age, started up the Missouri river to make him a visit, but died at Fort Buford on his way. His good wife died three months later, aged fifty-seven years. They were Methodists, and active, faithful Christians, the salt of the earth. They had thirteen children, of whom only five are now living.

Charles, their youngest child, had but limited opportunities for an education. He was only thirteen years of age when he began to take care of himself, working for

SEPTEMBER 5, 1871.

Wm. H. Claggett, Republican	5,274
Edwin W. Toole, Democrat	4,861
	10,135

AUGUST 5, 1872.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	4,515
Wm. H. Claggett, Republican	4,196
	8,000

AUGUST 3, 1874.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	4,144
Cornelius Hedges, Republican	3,313
	7,457

NOVEMBER 4, 1876.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	3,827
E. D. Leavitt, Republican	2,980
	6,807

NOVEMBER, 1878.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	6,485
Sample Orr, Independent	2,757
	9,242

NOVEMBER, 1880.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	7,779
Wilbur F. Sanders, Republican	6,381
	14,160

NOVEMBER 7, 1882.

Martin Maginnis, Democrat	12,398
Alex. C. Botkin, Republican	10,914
	23,312

NOVEMBER, 1884.

Joseph K. Toole, Democrat	13,584
Hiram Knowles, Republican	13,385
	26,969

NOVEMBER 2, 1886.

Joseph K. Toole, Democrat	17,990
Wilbur F. Sanders, Republican	14,272
	32,262

NOVEMBER, 1888.

Thomas H. Carter, Republican	22,486
Wm. A. Clark, Democrat	17,360
Davis Wilgeo, Prohibition	148
Scattering	20
	40,014

his own living. He was first employed by his brother-in-law two years, for his board and clothes; next he worked three years at a livery stable, at $10 a month, then a year at painting, in Galena. Next he hired out to the Minnesota Stage Company and for four years handled the "ribbons" for a four-horse stage.

April 11, 1867, he bade adieu to his friends, starting for Montana, and telling his parents that he would return when he "got rich." Leaving Omaha on the 25th of April, on board the Deer Lodge, he landed at Fort Benton June 3, his wealth consisting of $750, in greenbacks, worth at that time only half their normal value. Meals here were $1.50 each, and he made a lunch on crackers and cheese. He was offered $100 a month for driving stage, but this he declined, as he desired to work in the mines. Accordingly he proceeded to Helena, where he tried his luck in the mines but without much success. Returning to Fort Benton he drove stage for the Wells-Fargo Company, at $75 a month, from July till May, and then opened a saloon, where the Grand Union Hotel now stands. In the winter of 1869 he purchased the Overland Hotel and continued the hotel business until 1876, when he bought a ranch twelve miles below Fort Benton, where he now has 472 acres of improved land, with a good residence. In 1883 he returned to the hotel business.

February 26, 1876, is the date of Mr. Rowe's marriage to Miss Anna Binkman, and they went to the farm to reside. They had two sons; and January 7, 1880, Mrs. Rowe died: she was a most amiable wife and mother, and her loss was a severe blow to her husband and little boys, Charlie and Leslie. Mr. Rowe then left the farm and returned to Fort Benton, as already stated; and his sister came and kept house for him; but she had a son and daughter at Philipsburg; and her son, while on a prospecting tour, dropped dead. Being anxious to visit her daughter, she took the little boys with her, and during the visit they both died of diphtheria. After their mother's death their father's heart was all wrapt up in them, and this second bereavement was almost fatal to him. His sister returned to him, they took back the Overland Hotel and resumed the management of it. In 1884 the sister died, of paralysis, but he continued with the hotel until the spring of 1891, when he took the Grand Union, of which he has since been the host. Since July, 1894, the firm has been Rowe & Davis. This house is the first-class hotel of the town. It is a brick structure, three stories high, has fifty-five rooms, and is managed in a most satisfactory manner.

Rr. Rowe has built a good residence in Fort Benton, is a half-owner with T. C. Power of the Flint Lock mines, in the Baker district. Also he has $50,000 worth of stock in the marble quarry at Sweet Grass Hill. The marble is of fine quality and the property is believed to be very valuable. Mr. Rowe has also other mining property.

In 1892 Mr. Rowe was married to Miss Annie Martin, who was born at Fort Benton, the daughter of James Martin, a Montana pioneer. Two sweet, bright children have come to bless again the home of Mr. Rowe, named Mabel E. and Alfred Lewis.

Mr. Rowe is an active worker in the Republican party, has been a member of the Common Council of the city for eight years and is now serving his second term as Mayor of Fort Benton. He takes a deep interest in the welfare of the town, and is both liberal and public-spirited. He has a wide acquaintance and is well spoken of everywhere. He was prominent in securing the passage of the bill providing that Fort Benton might issue bonds to provide water-works, and this has been of immense value to the city. Mr. Rowe was made a Master Mason in 1881, and has since held various offices in his lodge. He is an exemplary member of society and a citizen of the commonwealth.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

HISTORY OF THE HELENA BANKS AND BANKERS—THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK IN MONTANA—SOME PRIVATE BANKS AND BAD MANAGEMENTS IN THE EARLY HISTORY—PRESENT SOLID BASIS OF HELENA BANKS—HOW BRAVELY THEY ENCOUNTERED THE FINANCIAL CYCLONE.

BY D. G. EDGERTON.

1864 to 1894.

WITHOUT again descending into the weary details of statistics, let it suffice to say that a careful polling of the counties of Montana finds them, old and new, practically out of debt; and when debt is found there is either a stately schoolhouse, courthouse or roads in a high state of perfection for a county so new; or, from whatever cause, or wherever debt of any degree prevails, there is something substantial to show for it. It would be of but dull interest, however, to set down details, for while work is going forward all the time a district or country that is not in debt to-day might be in debt to-morrow; and the reverse.

The fall in the price of silver closed several mines during the years of 1893–4, and many good men were out of work. The financial embarrassment and an effort at retrenchment of the great Northern Pacific system of railroads during these years also contributed to the number of idle but industrious men. Added to these came the usual drift of nomads found in all our States, new or old; and a crowd of a few hundred men, good and bad, but mostly the latter, set out for the national capital in 1894. But they did not start quite empty-handed as in other States at the same time. Their professed mission was in the interest of a wiser course of legislation in the interests of silver. What be-

HUGH J. MILLER, one of the prominent citizens of Livingston, Montana, and the Prosecuting Attorney for Park county, dates his birth in Genoa, Minnesota, December 31, 1866. He is one of the four sons of Hiram and Mary (Vaughan) Miller, his brothers being Harlan E., Herbert B. and Hiram A. Hugh J. and Herbert B. are twins, the latter being a traveling United States mail clerk. The Millers are of Scotch and English descent, while the Vaughans originated in Germany. Hiram Miller, the father of our subject, was a minister in the Freewill Baptist Church, and for many years was also engaged in the mercantile trade. Until he was eighteen years old Hugh J. was engaged in farm work and as clerk in his father's store when not attending school. Then he taught several terms of school, after which he entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he received the degree of LL. B. in March, 1891. About that time Allen R. Joy, a prominent young lawyer, and then Prosecuting Attorney of Park county, Montana, wrote to the law faculty of the University of Michigan to recommend a graduate of that institution who would be suitable for his associate. They immediately recommended young Miller, who at once came to Livingston and entered the office of Mr. Joy, becoming assistant prosecutor, and during Mr. Joy's absence having charge of the entire business, which was then large. He remained with Mr. Joy one year. His ability to dispatch business with accuracy and rapidity, together with his congenial and obliging manner, soon made him very popular. The Republican County Convention of 1892 nominated him as their candidate for County Attorney, he receiving sixty-four votes in the convention to his opponent's eighteen. His popularity was such, and was so conceded by his opponents, that they made no opposition whatever, and he was elected unanimously. Mr. Miller has indeed made phenomenal progress in his profession, and with his characteristic energy and push we feel safe in predicting for him a bright future.

For several years Mr. Miller was interested with his older brother in a mercantile business at Douglas, Min-

came of these misguided men is hardly known; but they did not go far. They probably melted away by degrees along the railroad lines and found work, such of them as wanted work, on farms that lie on almost every hand from Helena to the lakes.

When we recall the vast army that set out for the same place and for similar impossible and vague purposes from San Francisco, under the lead of one Kelly, the 1,000 under a Mrs. Smith, of Sacramento, and the march under Coxey, of Ohio, and also the crowds from Colorado and other places, we see that Montana contributed less to the disturbing element of these two severe years of financial depression than almost any other State.

An inquiry addressed to the financial heads in Montana's money centers brought me the laconic answer, "All solid in Montana;" and the substance of every one of the answers, ranging through the year 1894, was solid. Montana has a right to say for herself and all her children as well, young or old, in the language of the apostle, "I owe no man."

I know nothing of banks or bankers, but have been most fortunate in securing from one of the carliest and ablest bankers of Montana a terse and compact history of Helena's banks and financiers. As Helena had the first national bank, and as she is not only the capital and main money center, to say nothing of her repute as the wealthiest city in the world, I gratefully give this chapter up to the clever and compact history of the banks and bankers of Helena.

In western communities we have a better opportunity than is presented in any other section of the known world to appreciate and thoroughly understand by example the great development and improvement that has taken place in the world, in its exchange and interchange of values through the means of banking.

In the brief sketch that is purposed to be given in this article of the banking interests of Helena, it may be well to say that it is only thirty years since there was not an inhabitant in the town. During that thrty years we have seen developed from a barbaric interchange of

---

nesota, under the firm name of Miller Brothers. He has, however, recently disposed of his share in the establishment and his brother now carries on the business alone. Mr. Miller's father had four brothers in the Federal army during the late war, and his mother had five brothers in the Union ranks.

January 9, 1889, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Georgianna Cole, daughter of Oscar and Laventha (Gordon) Cole, of Iowa. Her mother is a niece of William J. Gordon, of Cleveland, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have one son, Vilroy, born March 4, 1890. Mrs. Miller is a member of the Congregational Church.

WILLIAM L. FARLIN.—Among the personages that were intimately associated with the early history of Montana was W. L. Farlin, of Butte, whose biographical history in brief is here published. He was a pioneer of 1862, and one of her citizens who has done his full share in the discovery and development of her rich mines, was born at Meadville, Pennsylvania, of Scotch ancestry, his great-grandfather being one of the early settlers of Portland, Maine, and indeed the owner of the tract which became the original site of that great city. He sold his land and removed to New York; and the party who purchased the land platted the town of Portland. After residing in New York a number of years he was murdered for his money.

His son, Joseph Farlin, the father of William L., was born in New York and married Miss Lydia Thomas, a native of Connecticut and of Welsh-English ancestry; on one side of the family she was a descendant of the Olcutts. They had two daughters and five sons. He moved to Iowa, where he was a farmer and a cabinet-maker, and died, in the fifty-third year of his age. His wife survived him twenty years, dying in her seventieth year. They were Baptists, but later in life he became a Universalist. He was a man of ability and took considerable interest in public affairs. Of their children only three now survive.

The subject of this sketch, the next to the youngest of the family, was brought up in Ottumwa, Iowa, and began the business of life for himself at the early age of sixteen years. He was carrying on farming, burning lime and mining coal, having a number of men in his employ. In 1862 the news of the discovery of gold at Florence had reached the East, and he at once determined to go there. He started from his home to take the steamer at Shreveport, but it had passed Council Bluffs before he arrived; and he employed a party to bring him to the point where

commodities, representing money, a complete and thorough clearing-house system, representing all the modern ideas of interchange of values of the most concise, condensed and advance practices of all modern metropolis cities of the known world,—a system that has all the requirements and safeguards that can be found in the great moneyed centers of the world, representing, as it does, a larger amount of banking facilities than is possesed by any other town of similar position and size in the United States.

For some years after the discovery of gold in 1864, at or near the present site of this town, all the exchange and interchange of values was practically done upon a gold basis, the gold not even being refined or representing any manipulation of man whatsoever, being taken just as it came from the earth, having been separated practically from all other commodities by the action of nature, either by the washing of gravel, or, as is frequently claimed, by glacial action; and, after the establishment of banks, both private and national, for many years their chief business consisted in handling gold dust, which was the general accepted medium of exchange of values, gauging the value per ounce by weight and degree of fineness. Twenty dollars was taken as the standard of valuation per ounce, which value varied according to the fineness, the average price for which gold was sold then being $17.60 per ounce.

There was no provision made in the Territorial law for the organization of banks, which gave rise to the fact that the Montana banks for many years were either national banks or private banking houses; and it is only in Montana since she became a State that provision has been made for the incorporation of State banks.

The first national bank organized in Helena was the First National Bank; its original charter dated from March 17, 1866, and its number was 1,649. This was followed by the Montana National Bank, organized by James King and W. Gillette. The operations of this bank were somewhat brief and not entirely certain, and, owing to some technical failures to pay capital in in cash, it came in contact with the comptroller's requirements, and settled the difficulty by dissolution. Then followed the People's National Bank, which, according to the memory

---

the emigrant trail to Oregon branches to go to the north mines; but the man was quarrelsome, and at Fort Kearney Mr. Farlin left him and came on alone, on a cayuse. He was often stopped by Indians, but they let him pass; and at one point, on the other side of Green river, a shower of arrows were shot after him, but he escaped uninjured by running his horse past the ambushed Sioux. At Green river he found friends, and they proceeded to Fort Lemhi where they learned that the Florence mines were overrun with men, and Mr. Franklin decided to go with a party on a prospecting tour to the Salmon river country. In August they discovered Pioneer Gulch and named it. It was not far from Gibbons' battlefield. It was the first paying gulch in the country, yielding from $6 to $18 a day in gold. Gold had been discovered at other places, but not in such paying quantities. Grasshopper was struck about three weeks afterward and Bannack started, and they proceeded to that place, where Mr. Farlin located the first quartz mine that was placed on record in the whole northern country; it was called the Ottumwa. He worked it some, but not with paying results. He remained there over winter, working placer mines during the fall, and rocked out from $10 to $75 per day.

He planned to go with Stuart's company to the Yellowstone, but was unable to find his cayuse and they went on without him. But five days later a company of twenty-one persons was formed to go to Snake river, and Mr. Farlin sold ground there that afterward made the purchasers a fortune. They started on the 16th of April, 1863, and when they reached Snake river they went up the north fork until they reached the snow. Returning, they went to the south fork and up the cañon, finding some prospects. Mr. Farlin was the youngest of the company and only a boy, and a part of the company were very dishonest men, while a portion were honorable. As the war was raging the desperate men of the company were waiting to capture a train of goods, and Mr. Farlin was approached by them on the subject, being urged to take a part in the scheme. He of course declined and for a while heard nothing of it; but one night soon after he had made his bed, a little aside from the rest, he was

of the early settlers, also came to grief with its associate bank at Bozeman, which was largely caused by its capital stock having been contributed by notes rather than cash.

These early attempts at financiering were perhaps excusable, having been, undoubtedly, more the result of misapprehension than any intentional wrong, except in the subsequent management of the People's National Bank, which had many marks of rascality.

The First National Bank was organized with ex-Governor S. T. Hauser as president and T. H. Kleinschmidt as cashier. This institution has continually held the front rank in the banking efforts of the town, and was the first national bank organized within the confines of the Territory as well as the city.

There were several private banks and banking offices, which might be called minor institutions, that held sway during these early days, only one of which remained permanent, being that of Messrs. L. H. Hershfeld & Brother, which ultimately merged in, and proved the foundation of, the Merchants' National Bank, in 1882. Up to this time it is to be noticed that from 1866 there had been no successful national bank organized, excepting the First. During the year 1882 L. H. Hershfeld & Brother nationalized under the name of the Merchants' National Bank, with a capital of $150,000.

The Montana National Bank was organized with a capital of $250,000, and the Second National Bank with a capital of $75,000.

The presiding spirits or leading geniuses of these several banks in 1882 were: ex-Governor S. T. Hauser, of the First National Bank; Col. C. A. Broadwater, of the Montana National Bank; L. H. Hershfeld, of the Merchants' National Bank; and E. D. Edgerton, of the Second National Bank.

These banks were respectively capitalized: $500,000 for the First National; $250,000 for the Montana National; $150,000 for the Merchants' National; and $75,000 for the Second National, with relatively large surpluses and undivided profits.

Later on Thomas Cruse organized, and became the principal stockholder of, the Cruse Savings Bank, which was organized under the

awakened by heavy footsteps stealthily approaching him; he arose on his elbow, clutched his revolver and asked what was wanted, and the approaching man quietly withdrew. Mr. Farlin imagined that an effort was being made to put him out of the way.

The following day the party broke camp and traveled until they arrived at the south fork of the Yellowstone, where they found that their leader knew nothing of the country. They held a meeting and appointed Ed Sanders as the leader. George Hilderman, the old guide, tried to ignore this action, packed up and said, "Come on, boys," going up the cañon, thinking the rest would follow; but only one went with him, a man named Ritchie, a flour dealer. The rest were consulting what to do to get new supplies with which to pass over to the Big Horn country. They waited until the next morning and then went to the ferry for supplies. Proceeding, they crossed over the head of the Yellowstone river and secured some prospects; and the word went to Bannack that they had struck gold; and companies followed them. Among them was De Lacy, and he discovered the Fire-Hole basin, and they followed the Gallatin valley and went to Virginia City, while Mr. Farlin's company came down the Yellowstone and descended to Yellowstone lake. A few days afterward they struck the upper falls, and from this point went east to strike the mountains in order to prospect them. They reached a creek which they named Stampede, because their horses were stampeded there by the Crow Indians; but the Crows ran away and left some of their articles in the camp. Then the company turned down the creek until they reached the cañon of the Yellowstone Having a cross-cut saw with them which was difficult of transportation, they cached it; and it was found by the Indians, who made arrow-heads of it, as was proved by pieces afterward found.

Proceeding until they reached the upper mountains, they found numerous parks of grass and groves, and an abundance of mountain sheep and black-tailed deer. From this point they went in an easterly direction and came to a river leading down the mountains, which they followed down and ascertained it to be Clark's fork. At the head of this they got some ore. This point is now known as Cook City. Proceeding still further down the stream, they had numerous scrapes with bears. A day's

laws of the State with a capital of $100,000, Cruse acting as president. The Montana Savings Bank, the leading spirit of which was J. Tucker, who acted as its cashier, was also organized, with a capital of $100,000, among the prominent men of the stockholders being the Lombards, of Boston. Still later, and in the year 1890, the Helena National Bank was organized with $500,000 capital, and the American National Bank with $200,000 capital.

In 1893, by reason of changes and increased capital, the respective banks in Helena stood as follows, being, in number, seven national banks and two savings banks: The First National, with practically the same officers and a capital of $500,000 and surplus of over $700,000. The Montana National, with T. A. Marlow as president and A. L. Smith as cashier, with a capital of $500,000 and a $250,000 surplus. The Merchants' National, with $350,000 capital, and about an equal amount of surplus,—the Messrs. Hershfeld being respectively president and cashier. The Helena National, with $500,000 capital, and E. D. Edgerton president and F. Baird cashier,—that bank having consolidated with the Second National during the season. The American National, with $200,000 capital,—both the latter banks having reasonable surpluses. The Montana National Bank was organized by Col. C. A. Broadwater, who acted as president, and E. Sharpe, of Indianapolis, who acted as cashier, and was followed by L. G. Phelps, and subsequently by A. L. Smith, the presidency having fallen upon T. A. Marlow. The American National Bank was organized by Senator T. C. Power, who acted as president, and A. C. Johnson as cashier, with George F. Cope as assistant cashier.

These banks collectively represent $2,125,000 capital, with nearly an equal amount of surplus and undivided profits; while their deposits represent about $7,500,000.

When we consider that Helena only has a population of twelve to fifteen thousand people, we are prepared to say that no other town in the United States has the same representation per capita of banking capital, banking surplus or banking deposits.

It is true that the strain of the past twelve months has told somewhat upon the general

journey below this they crossed Prior's Fork and camped on the river, on the north side. Here they saw vast herds of buffalo.

Next morning they passed down and camped where Livingston now is. They noticed that the Snake Indians were showing camp fires, and at 12 o'clock at night they were attacked. The Indians fired a volley from rifles and muskets at them from the bluff, the horses stampeded and one man was wounded. The white party jumped up, seized their arms and without thinking to put out their fires were discussing what to do when a second volley of balls passed over their heads. Then they put their fires out, fell back a little and lay down in the grass and sage-brush, not knowing the number of the Indians. They lay there until the dawn of day, and, seeing their indefensible position, they packed six horses that had not got away, with supplies and the blankets, and followed down the river to the point where it receded from the bluff, the Indians following down on the bank. The prospectors stopped at a large tree that had blown down, which would have served as a breastwork. A detachment of Indians came off from the bluff through a little cañon. As soon as Mr. Farlin's party had halted, Ed Sanders, Pat Gaffey and Mr. Farlin pulled the packs from off their horses and on they went after the redskins. Mr. Farlin's rifle, a sixteen-shooter, had become wet and he could not use it; so he had only his revolver, and the others had both guns and pistols. The Indians had made the cañon, and for fear of being ambushed they decided not to follow but rather to go back after the horses at the old camp; and sure enough found the horses, and were getting off from a little island when the Indians came upon the bank. When Mr. Farlin and his comrades had gone about 350 yards from the bank they halted, and the Indians began to come down the cañon. Mr. Farlin made one shot, which however did not reach them, and then he ran his horse out toward the Indians, to a point within eighty feet of them, the chief of whom was standing with gun in hand looking at Mr. Farlin as if in amazement. Mr. Farlin then raised his revolver pistol and shot him through the body and he fell dead. The other Indians, who were behind the chief, then came on, and Mr. Farlin dropped his pistol on the nearest one and he also fell in his tracks; then pulled on another, but this one didn't

business of these respective banks, and still the clearing-house balances show that, as compared with other western towns and cities, the decrease is far below the average of the Pacific coast towns; and, while several changes have been made and two of the larger banks were closed for a brief period, owing to the inability to realize on assets so far removed from commercial centers, it is clearly shown that in 1894 the presentation of the banks of Helena as compared with other sections of the country, particularly the Northwestern country, is quite as good as the presentation of 1892; and it is only fair to say that we have withstood the effects of the recent financial disturbance in better proportion, and have recovered more rapidly, and are in better condition than any other section of the country, situated at all similarly,—that is to say, any section of the country west of the Mississippi river.

E. D. EDGERTON,
P't Helena Nat'l.

August 15, 1894.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MONTANA MINING—BURIED TREASURES—THE MARVELOUS WEALTH OF MONTANA—HER COUNTIES IN ORDER—EACH COUNTY A KINGDOM RICHER THAN WAS SOLOMON'S.

BY DR. G. C. SWALLOW.

BEAVER HEAD COUNTY.

THIS county was the theater of some of the earliest and most hazardous mining operations in Montana,—not as hazardous on account of the uncertainties of mining products as from the depredations of thieving Indians, and of the marauding and robbing "road agents," and the cost and risk of transportation. While the little band of pioneer miners were a thousand miles away from friends and the protecting arm of the Government, and under scant civil authorities improvised for temporary use, nearly all of which were in the hands of desperadoes, combined with all the bad as against all honest workers and producers, these miners had a sharp struggle for life and food as well as for gold. All old-timers feel a thrill of manly pride in that triumph of fearless and quick justice which made Montana mining possible, when they recall the wild and dangerous adventures that marked the early history of Bannack and the surrounding camps.

Nothing in history can surpass the cool courage and sturdy resolution with which these pioneer miners conquered and punished the thieving and scalping Indians, and the celerity and

drop, as the cylinder of the revolver had passed too far, so that the ball was crushed in passing out. From the camp they saw the shooting, and Reese, Smith and Allen came to his assistance, and the Indians got away.

Returning to camp, the prospectors got breakfast, and moved on up the river, but never saw the horses again They traveled all day and could see the Indians skulking at a distance; so they traveled after night set in in order to escape them. The ground was covered with prickly pears, and some of the men, having only moccasins, suffered intolerably; afterward it required hours to get out all the prickles.

On arriving at Gallatin, where they found a few cabins, they camped. Hearing then of Alder Gulch, they proceeded thither and located good claims. A little later the Butte discoveries were made, and Mr. Farlin and Ed San-

precision with which they captured a score or more of the marauding "road agents" and their confederate official robbers, all combined to kill and steal, and the quick and unerring justice with which the guilty were executed or banished from the little camps in this vast wilderness. These adventures of our pioneer miners will ever form the most interesting and instructive chapter. The pioneer citizens of Bannack still point with pride to the humble capital of the budding mountain State, and to the more commodious and substantial pioneer courthouse erected by Beaver Head county. But for once eastward was the march of empire, and Virginia City became the capital of Montana, and Dillon the seat of Beaver Head county. But Bannack is none the less historical, and her reviving mining industries will restore and keep up her early prosperity.

The placers of the Grasshopper at Bannack, once so productive, are still worked. Pioneer, Excelsior, South Side, Golden Leaf, and other placers still have rich gravels. Productive placers also exist high up the Grasshopper, on Dice creek and at French Bar. The Pioneer is now worked at the rate of 1,000 cubic yards a day by water pumped from the Grasshopper to the height of seventy-five feet.

Quartz mining followed close upon the heels of the placers. Gold, silver and copper veins were discovered and recorded in large numbers and at various points in Beaver Head county; and the pioneer mill was erected on the Grasshopper near Bannack, and the pioneer smelter on the Rattlesnake at Argenta. This mill, with its wooden stamps shod with wagon tires, worked the free gold quartz from the mines in the Bannack district, and the St. Louis Smelting furnace ran out the argentiferous galena at Argenta into base bullion, which their cupel furnace reduced to disks of pure silver as large as new moons. As these broad disks of white metal were displayed in the bank windows of Eastern cities, the fame of Golconda and El Dorado paled before the rising glories of Argenta.

Still this successful mining did not pay. The high price of labor and all needed supplies, the cost of separating the worthless lead, and the enormous expense of shipping the silver by the

ders came over and camped at the foot of Parrot Hill, in the fall of 1864. Allison Humphrey was the first discoverer, and in the meantime Cogswell and party discovered gold at Silver Bow; and the first claim was located by P. Darce, James Stuart, Caleb Irvin and Major Galen. In the autumn of 1863, at the Deer Lodge claim, the Porter brothers had put up a cabin, and also Jo Bowers. At Butte Messrs. Farlin and Sanders erected the fourth cabin there, and Mr. Farlin located a number of valuable claims, being the first to exhibit gold in the camp; it came from the Blue Wing. A grove of timber was near, and procuring a whipsaw they sawed out the first lumber in the camp; and Mr. Farlin hauled the logs and sold the lumber.

But, hearing soon after this, of a little gold being found in Gopher Gulch, in February he quit whipsawing and went there and located Blackfoot City and 160 acres of land. He followed mining there until the ensuing autumn, then returning to Butte with a few hundred dollars. In the summer of 1866 he located a number of claims west of what is now known as the Trivonia, and he also discovered the value of Gray Rock, and discovered also the Anglo-Saxon, the Trivonia and the La Plata; but he did not make known his discoveries until the law passed providing for the re-location of 600x1,500 feet; he then located various claims.

He had 350 acres of the old Butte town in one block, and he assisted others in locating valuable claims. In June, 1875, he began the erection of the Dexter ten-stamp mill, which had five reverberating roasters. The silver mine there yielded sixteen per cent gold. He ran this mill about nine years. It was located three-fourths of a mile southwest of the corner of Broadway and Main street, and from it a large amount of treasure has been taken. He is now operating the Tzarina, having fifty acres in the group. It is eighteen per cent gold, counting silver at eighty-two cents; but, counting silver at sixty-three cents, it is forty per cent gold; and the ore has more than doubled in value as it goes down; and should silver increase in value—which it is certain to do—it will yield large returns and furnish employment to many miners.

Mr. Farlin is now writing upon scientific questions, being a man of rare intelligence and an extraordinary amount of experience and close observation. It is hoped

overland coaches, beset, as they were, by "road agents" and hostile Indians, largely overbalanced the value of the silver produced. But numerous mines have been discovered at Argenta- Some have furnished large quantities of good ores; three smelters have followed the pioneer smelting and cupel furnace, and yet the heavy freight on fuel and base bullion consumes too much of the profits. But still the owners of the hundred mines in this old camp are hopefully working and waiting for the locomotive to bring them cheap coke and coal and to take away the train-loads of bullion they could easily produce every week. Meanwhile the miners delve and rest. The furnaces and mills have a sort of spasmodic life; sometimes they glow with the melting ores, sometimes they take a long, hopeless sleep. Silver is down, and Argenta must wait the better market for the white metal. Her hundred mines must rest and their timbers decay. Her furnaces will scarcely glow with the flowing metal until silver becomes a "precious metal" once more.

But gold became the principal attraction to the pioneer miners, as it is likely to be to the *ante-mortem* miners of these memorable '90s. Still the miners of Bannack are full of courage and hope. They are surrounded by numerous mines. On the Grasshopper near the city are the Golden-Leaf, Washington, Pioneer, Wallace, French, Empire, Montana, Excelsior, Junction, Silver Arrow and many others. The Wight mill was erected long ago to work the ore of this district. This mill is now silent, and the Golden-Leaf mill is busy with its ten stamps and two amalgamating pans on the ores of the Golden-Leaf. The Golden-Leaf is a rich mine, well worked for profit and safety. Every part is dry and well supplied with pure air. The wall rock is limestone intersected with syenite and trap-rock, and the ore is rich and abundant.

The Elkhorn district has a large number of promising mines. Some of them well proved up as true veins carrying silver, gold, copper and lead. The Magnet Group, the Lake Creek Group, the Lost Cloud District, the Bald Mountain mines, the Comet Mountain mines, the Dice Creek mines, arastra and mill, are all worked with varying success. The fall in silver has taken the prosperity out of many of these districts.

---

that he may live to complete his works. He is endowed with a remarkably good memory, being able to call to mind a few experiences he had as far back as when he was but two years of age. During his pioneer life in Montana he was a man of great courage, absolutely knowing no fear. He is now a quiet, peaceable and pleasant gentleman, enjoying the high respect of the best pioneers of Montana.

Hon. Conrad Kohrs, of Deer Lodge, Montana, is a pioneer of 1862, and one of the most prominent cattle men of the State. As such he is entitled to more than a passing mention on the pages of this work, and a sketch of his life will be read with interest by many.

Mr. Kohrs was born in Holstein, Germany, August 5, 1835, son of Carston Kohrs, a native of Hanover, and a farmer and distiller by occupation. Carston Kohrs died when his son Conrad was seven months old, so that the latter never knew a father's care.

In his native town young Kohrs received his education. When he was fifteen years of age he went to sea and for four years his life was that of a sailor, his chief ports being those of South America. In 1854 he made his way to Iowa. Then for a time he was on the river, rafting and flatboating. Later he joined his brother in the buchering business, and continued thus occupied up to 1856, at which time he made the voyage to California, via the isthmus of Panama, and engaged in mining in Siskiyou county. In 1858 the Fraser river excitement drew him to that place, and while there he made an average of $14 per day. Late in the fall of that year he returned to California, where he remained until 1861, engaged in different mining enterprises, in which he lost nearly all his money. He then went East, and in the spring of 1862 started for Montana, landing in Deer Lodge valley after a journey attended with many difficulties. Here he prospected and mined until the discovery of gold at Bannack, when he went there and was employed in the butchering business by "Hank" Crawford, at $25 per month. In June, 1863, he went to Alder Gulch and secured similar employment, and later opened

Hecla is the largest mining camp in Beaver Head. The plant of mining machinery is large and complete. The camp contains numerous mines and mining claims. Some twenty-five belong to the Hecla Company: of these the Cleopatra, Ariadne, Hecla, Lion, Trappa, Mountain Sheep, and Cleve are on Lion mountain, and are worked as one mine. The shafts, inclines, tunnels, levels, and stopes made in extracting the ores are very extensive, making miles of underground work. The incline on the Cleopatra is down over 3,000 feet, and the tunnel to this lode is 3,200 feet long. These items will give some idea of the work in this mine. The ores are crushed and separated in the 150-ton concentrator near the mines and smelted at the reduction works at Glendale. The Hecla Reduction Works at Glendale produced $808,251 worth of bullion in 1890. Their concentrator near the mines at Hecla was doing good work. It is reported that this company had paid regular monthly dividends of $15,000

up a butcher business of his own, remaining there until the spring of 1865, buying stock and furnishing the miners with meat. In this he was very successful.

Like all good citizens in this part of Montana at that period, Mr. Kohrs took a hand in helping rid the country of the road agents that infested it. Indeed, he had good reason to do his part in that laudable work, as he came near being waylaid and robbed by them himself. One time, in 1864, while on his way back to Deer Lodge from a trip he had taken, he camped for the night at Camp creek, six miles below where Melrose is now located. In the early morning, while looking for his horse that had strayed out of sight, he met a half-breed who was stopping on the place now owned by Hon. Joseph Brown, and who said to him, "Kohrs, I think you had better get out of here. Two of 'the boys' stopped at the house last night. They are after some one, and I think it is you." Mr. Kohrs replied that he would, if he could find his horse. The half-breed said he had seen him and would bring him up, which he did. Mr. Kohrs had $5,000 in gold dust with him, and felt anxious for the result. No sooner was the horse brought up than he mounted him and dashed away on the road toward Deer Lodge. After he had ridden about half a mile, he looked back and saw two horsemen coming after him at a fast gallop, so he gave his horse the reins, determined to outride them if possible. On he dashed like mad, casting his blanket and overcoat away in order to make the load lighter for his horse, and with the two desperadoes in hot pursuit. It was a race for life. The distance, sixty-seven miles, was made in six hours, Mr. Kohrs riding into Deer Lodge fifteen minutes before his pursuers. The road agents had a station at Deer Lodge. Later, Mr. Kohrs was with the Vigilants on their expedition to capture the highwaymen, which they succeeded in doing at Big Hole, Missoula and Deer Lodge; and among the rest, Bill Bunting, the man who kept the station at Deer Lodge, paid for his crime on the gallows.

In 1865 Mr. Kohrs came to Deer Lodge valley to live, and soon widened his business operations. He not only operated a meat market himself, but he also purchased large herds of cattle and supplied stock to the various butchers of the mining camps. In the spring of 1865 he was the purchaser of all the cattle that were to be had in this part of the country. The following spring he bought of John F. Grant the farm on which he now resides, located three-quarters of a mile north of the city of Deer Lodge. And it was also in 1866 that he purchased his first herd of breeding cattle and began the breeding of fine stock, in which he has since been so successful. He is the pioneer in this line. His first purchase of shorthorn cattle was in Illinois in 1871, and in 1880 he introduced the Herefords here.

Mr. Kohrs' half-brother, John N. W. Bielenberg, has been his partner in all his business enterprises. They have not only made a success of life themselves, but they have also done much to advance the interests of their State by the introduction of thoroughbred stock, both horses and cattle.

While dealing largely in stock and giving much of their attention to this business, they have still kept up their interest in mines and mining. In 1867 they built the Rock creek ditch, which is thirteen miles in length. It has a lake at its head, and it carries 3,000 inches of water. They now own all the mining ground at Pioneer, and they also own the whole of this large ditch and water supply. In short, they are running the most extensive hydraulic mining in Montana. They also own no less than 10,000 acres of land in Deer Lodge valley, near the town of Deer Lodge. On this tract they annually make 800 tons of hay.

Mr. Kohrs was married February 23, 1868, to Miss Augusta Kruse, a native of Altona, Holstein, Germany. They have three children. The eldest, Anna, is now Mrs. J. M. Bordman, and the other two, Catharine and William John, are at home. Mr. Bielenberg is unmarried and resides with Mr. Kohrs. Their residence is one of the most commodious and attractive in the whole State of Montana.

Politically, Mr. Kohrs is a Republican. He has served as County Commissioner, was a member of the Fourteenth Legislature of the Territory of Montana, and was also a member of the Constitutional Convention which formed the present State constitution. Fraternally, he is a Master Mason.

each, and that the whole amount thus paid to that date was $1,620,000 more than the capital stock.

Dewey's Flat and the Lone Pine mines are becoming a very important factor in the mining business of Beaver Head county, The Lone Pine mill is running ten stamps and crushing some twenty-five tons of ore per diem The ore yields about fifty ounces of silver per ton. A large amount of development work has been done in this district, and the mines promise very good returns when silver returns to its real value.

The Vipond group embraces many promising mines. The output of the mines of Beaver Head county has been very large, even in the times of depression. Strikes have hardly reached the old-fashioned people of Beaver Head, who have been the more prosperous during these years of depression.

DANIEL J. HENNESSY was born at Fredericton, New Brunswick, Canada, in September, 1854. At the age of thirteen he quit the collegiate school to which his parents had sent him and went out to battle with the world.

He was first employed in a grocery store, then in a dry-goods establishment, where he remained until he caught the Western fever, and came to Montana in April of 1879. After a month in Helena he visited Butte and secured a responsible position with E. L. Bonner & Company, where he proved his worth as a man of business.

In September, 1886, he started out for himself and established the firm of D. J. Hennessy & Company, on Main street, above Broadway, moving shortly afterward to the corner of Main and Granite streets. His venture proved an unqualified success. In the summer of 1889 its scope was enlarged and the firm changed to a corporation, with a paid-up capital stock of $250,000, under the title of The D. J. Hennessy Mercantile Company. At noon on Sunday, September 29, 1889, a fire started at the intersection of Granite and Utah streets, and in a few minutes the building he occupied, together with his dry-goods stock, valued at over $125,000, was a mass of flames,—his books alone left, everything else being totally destroyed; but his ledgers were in such good shape that the full insurance carried was promptly settled by all companies without any quibble. Plans were at once drawn for a new building upon the old site, and before the end of the year, owing to his indomitable push and energy, it was completed and filled with an immense stock of goods, worthy a place in any large Eastern city. Prosperity has since crowned his every effort, and as a business man his name is second to none in the Western States.

In the following November, 1889, he had the honor of being elected to the first Senate of the new State of Montana, on the Democratic ticket, in Silver Bow county, leading his opponent by a large majority. In 1890 he was re-elected, but after serving two years he resigned, and has since successfully devoted himself to the building up of the largest dry-goods trade in the West. The D. J. Hennessy Mercantile Company has branch houses in Missoula and Granite, together with the large establishment in Anaconda, now known as the Copper City Commercial Company.

In Mr. Hennessy's vocabulary there is no such word as "fail," and as he is still a young man, his prospects for the future are exceedingly bright.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM HARMON.—Prominent in business and social circles in Miles City and Custer county is Captain William Harmon, a retired army officer who has had an eventful career in army life. He was elected to the Board of County Commissioners of Custer county in the fall of 1892, by the Republicans, he being an able advocate of the principles of that party. He was born in the State of Maine, in June, 1835. His remote ancestors were noble Scotch. He is the son of Allen and Charlotte (Boobar) Harmon.

Three brothers—Harmons—came from Scotland in 1642, two of whom settled in the Massachusetts colony and one in South Carolina. One of the number was Captain John Harmon, from whom Captain William Harmon descended. His mother descended from English and French stock, His grandmother on his mother's side was a Johnson. whose father was a resident of London when the colonies declared their independence. He was impressed in the English army against his will, was wounded and taken prisoner by the Colonial army, and when able to enter the field again joined the Colonial forces and fought gallantly for independence, and became a Captain. The English confiscated all his property. He lived an honored citizen of the republic and reared a large family. Captain William Harmon's parents, when he was fifteen years of age, moved to the then Territory of Minnesota and located at St. Anthony Falls, now Minneapolis. This was in 1850. The following year he shot buffalo near where the West Hotel now stands in Minneapolis. He received an academic education, and when twenty years of age engaged in the hardware business, and had constructed a steamboat, the H. M. Rice, at a cost of $21,000, of which he was Captain, and which plied between Minneapolis and St. Cloud, and did a large and profitable business.

During one season he had all he could do with three boats. He was doing an immense business when the war broke out in 1861, when he dropped everything to fight for his country, and responded to President Lincoln's first call for troops. He enlisted in the First Regiment of Minnesota Volunteer Infantry in April, 1861, and was





CASCADE COUNTY.

Though Cascade county has no important quartz mines, Great Falls has by its railroads all the business advantages of Neihart and Barker; and by the most direct communication, the Spotted Horse leads Maiden and the mining camps of the Little Belt to this city. Great Falls still holds the great river, its vast powers, the smelters, and extensive reduction works.

CHOTEAU COUNTY.

Choteau county has been more noted for its broad rich pastures than for its mines. Still the various coal deposits have attracted some attention, and later the little mountains in the county have shown veins of the precious metals.

For many years we have heard rumors of rich discoveries of placer and quartz veins in the Sweet Grass Hills away off on the borders of

---

mustered in as Sergeant, and participated in all the hard-fought battles of the Army of the Potomac, and was promoted from time to time until he reached the rank of Captain. He was First Lieutenant at the battle of Gettysburg, then in General Hancock's corps, where he was severely wounded. It was in that battle that his regiment sustained the heaviest loss of all the regiments in the Federal army during the war, having lost eighty-two per cent. killed and wounded! Not one was taken prisoner.

Captain Harmon remained with the army until peace was restored, when he returned to Minneapolis, where his father held the position of Revenue Collector, in which he for a time assisted him. While thus employed, and without solicitation on his part, he was appointed Second Lieutenant in the Eighteenth United States Regular Infantry: this was in 1866. In 1868 he was promoted as First Lieutenant and assigned to the Thirty-sixth United States Infantry. In 1867 he had command of troops conducting and protecting the engineer corps surveying for the Union Pacific Railroad. They had frequent skirmishing with the Indians. One sergeant was killed, one corporal wounded and two engineers mortally wounded. One of the unfortunates was a young man of a prominent New York family (Clark), a nephew of Thurlow Weed. There were a number of prominent New York families represented in the engineer party. They were anxious to explore the new country and enjoy the sport of shooting wild game then numerous in that region. Among the number were a son of Judge Hilton and a nephew of ex-Governor Seymour, of New York. The battle with the Indians, in which Clark received his fatal wound, was in May, 1867, near Rock creek, Wyoming.

When in camp near the summit of the Rockies, on that expedition, General Gibbon and General Rawlins, the latter then Secretary of War, came up with a large force, and all were in camp together for several days. When the officers were mounted and shaking hands to part, General Rawlins with a body of troops was going to Salt Lake City, General Gibbon to return, while Captain Harmon was to proceed westward on his mission. The question was asked, "What shall we call this camp?" Captain Harmon suggested "Separation." When the Union Pacific Railroad was completed to that point, there was a station established there, and named "Separation."

Captain Harmon resigned his position in the regular army in 1870, and engaged as post trader at Forts Rice, Lincoln, etc., with success. While residing at Bismarck, Dakota, in 1882, he was elected to the Board of County Commissioners. He engaged in the live-stock business in Montana in 1882, on O'Fallon creek, 100 miles from Miles City, where he has an excellent, well-furnished residence and farm buildings, and a water tank for irrigating a large garden, where he grows all garden vegetables for family use. He also keeps carriages for driving, and spends the summer months here with his family, enjoying the vigorous country atmosphere and fine scenery surrounding. Here he has large herds of cattle and some of the finest blooded horses in the State. He is now making a specialty of breeding mules for Southern markets. Mrs. Harmon is an expert scenic artist, and has many sketches unsurpassed, one of which represents their country ranch. Her art work should have been exhibited at the World's Fair at Chicago, where it would undoubtedly have taken a prize. Their country post office is Ekalaka, Montana. Captain Harmon was married in Sioux City, Iowa, July, 1870, to Miss Zoe Picott, of French ancestry. Her father was a member of a St. Louis fur company, and a prominent man on the frontier in early times. She spent nine years at an educational convent in Chicago, and four years completing her education in a St. Louis institution. She was an apt student and received high honors at school. Captain Harmon and wife have four sons: Leo C., who was educated and received a gold medal at Montreal, Canada, is now employed in the Stock Growers' Bank, Miles City; the other three are respectively Milan T., William E. and Joseph R. Captain Harmon cast his first Presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln, and has voted for every Republican candidate since. He is a member of the G. A. R., Grant Post, No. 14, Miles City, and has been Commander of the post. He is also a member of the Patriotic Order Sons of America. He is a genial, social gentleman, a good business man, and his residence is the finest and best furnished in Miles City. Mrs. Harmon is a member of the Catholic Church.

JOHN K. HOUK, one of the honored pioneers of Montana, was born in Ohio, November 18, 1828, and is of German descent. The grandfather resides in Maryland, and the father of our subject, Bela Houk, was born in that State, from which he emigrated to Ohio. In the latter State,

British America, where Piegans, Blackfeet and Big-Bellied Indians keep guard over mines and game. But the evidence is now conclusive that good placer and quartz mines have been discovered in this pleasant region "forever dedicated" to the use and profit of the indigenous red man. Many rich veins of gold, silver, copper, lead, and iron have been discovered and partially opened. Placer mines have also been worked with varied results. When this county is opened and cheap transportation furnished, the Sweet Grass Hills will be the seat of a prosperous mining camp.

All remember the famous stampede to the Bear-Paw mines in 1878, which ended in disappointment to many and disaster to a few. Those who remained to prosecute the work of discovery and development were driven away by the primitive landlords, who deemed this most like those "Celestial Hunting Grounds" promised to all "good Indians." Placer and

---

he married Miss Charlotte Johnson, a native of Ohio, and they located on a farm in Seneca county, where seven children were born to them, three of whom are living. The father died at the age of forty-five years, and about 1838 his widow became the wife of William B. Mathewson, of Rhode Island, by whom she has six children, two yet living. Her death occurred at the age of fifty-five, and Mr. Mathewson passed away at the age of seventy-two.

In 1850, Mr. Houk accompanied their family on their removal to Kent county, Michigan, and in 1852, attracted by the discovery of gold in California, he made his way to the Pacific slope, paying the sum of $100 for the privilege of walking and driving a herd of cattle. That was the year in which the cholera raged so severely, and every camping place was lined with the graves of the victims of that dread disease. Mr. Houk escaped that but suffered much from erysipelas, his eyes being swollen shut. The doctor bathed his eyes in liniment, and our subject, who thought it spirits of turpentine, insisted upon his comrades applying that liquid again, and the turpentine did what the liniment had failed to do—effected a cure.!

On reaching California, Mr. Houk sold his cattle in the Sierra Nevada valley, and on the 28th of September, 1852, arrived in Downieville, where the party with which he had traveled separated, never to meet again. With a partner, John H. Frees, he built a miner's cabin, at a cost of $40, two miles below the town, and with their blankets upon their backs made their way on foot to Sutterville, about forty miles south of Sacramento. There they were employed in various ways until the latter part of August, 1853, when Mr. Frees started for his old home and Mr. Houk was left alone.

Mr. Houk was then among strangers and was quite ill, but he resolved never to leave the mountains until he had made $5,000; and in the fall he made his way to Weaverville, and after engaging in prospecting south of that place for a time, he purchased a fourth interest in a claim and water ditch for $500, to be paid when he had secured the gold. He afterward bought and sold different claims, and in connection with John W. Winslett purchased Burnt Ranch, fifty miles below Weaverville and began farming, blacksmithing and hotel keeping. In 1858 Mr. Winslett joined a volunteer company to fight the Indians and in an encounter was wounded. The next year the Redwood Indians became so troublesome that the Governor ordered out a volunteer company to keep them in subjection, and Mr. Houk and his partner, renting their claim, joined this company. In an engagement, the former was wounded in the hand and side, and from his injuries has never yet recovered. Subsequently, he engaged in carrying the mail from Weaverville to Arcata, California, for one year, a distance of one hundred miles, and thirty miles of this he traversed in the night, as it was unsafe to make the trip in the daytime. He several times narrowly escaped with his life, being on one occasion met in a narrow trail by two notorious robbers, but drawing his six shooter upon them they fled.

On abandoning his work as mail carrier, he purchased some mules and engaged in packing between Arcata and Trinity river, and in the spring of 1862 took his train of eight mules to the Florence mines in Washington Territory. In the last of June of that year, he reached Lewiston at the mouth of Clearwater river, and on the 4th of July got to Florence, in the midst of a snow storm. During the succeeding two years, he followed packing between Lewiston, Elk City, Florence and the Boise mines, and was then joined by his old California partner, whose home had been burned by the Indians and who had to flee with his family for their lives. In 1864, in connection with Robert Johnson, Mr. Houk went to the Bitter Root valley with pack trains and established a store at Fort Owen, after which they located the town of Stevensville, Mr. Houk building there a log house, which is still used by the Missoula Mercantile Company as a storage room. The town was named in honor of Mr. Stevens, who made the first treaty with the Flathead Indians. Our subject then ran a pack train, purchasing goods at Lewiston, and in 1866, Mr. Johnson sold out his interest in the store to Mr. Winslett before mentioned. This venture did not prove very successful, and in 1868 Mr. Houk began prospecting, spending nearly two years in that way but not finding any great quantity of gold. Going to Blackfoot City, he then engaged in burning charcoal, chopping cord-wood, and for two winters carried the mail from that place to Lincoln Gulch, a distance of thirty-five miles, making the trip once a week, on Norwegian snow-

quartz deposits of great promise have been discovered at different times and sundry places in these mountains, sufficient to give strong hopes. They will become the seat of active mining operations when the white man can have legitimate claim to his discoveries.

Mines of Little Rocky mountains have scarcely advanced beyond the stage of prospecting and discovery; still, enough is known to show that these, like nearly all the mountain regions of Montana, are intersected with veins of the precious metals. Now, since these mountains have been added to Uncle Sam's dominion, we may expect to hear good things of the Little Rocky mountains in the way of profitable mining. We have abundance of evidence that these mountains contain very rich mineral deposits.

DEER LODGE COUNTY

has had a full share in making up the history of Montana mining. The first gold discoveries in the State were made on Gold creek in this coun-

shoes. He worked for three years but could collect no pay for his services, so once more prospected and secured a claim, which he sold lor $400. Returning to Stevensville, he then joined his old friend, Mr. Winslett, and began buying cattle for the San Francisco market. He next bought sheep, but suffered the loss of his flock, and in the spring of 1877 they left Bruno, Idaho, with little more than a thousand head, coming to Montana. In the spring of 1878, Mr. Houk began working in the ground sluice for the Pioneer Company, at $4 per day; and in the fall came to Bitter Root valley and located at his present home, Paradise Ranch, which he began improving in the spring of 1880. He is now engaged in raising Galloway cattle, some horses and a fancy breed of chickens, and also cultivates fine fruits and berries, also has many beautiful flowers upon his place. In connection with these interests, he also has an apiary of Italian bees, and the fine yield of honey adds not a little to his income.

The life of Mr. Houk has certainly not been an uneventful one; on the contrary it has been filled with many exciting and thrilling adventures from the time when he first crossed the plains in the early days of California's prominence. He has met with hardships and trials and encountered many dangers from the ruffians of the West, from the wild animals and still wilder Indians. He has several times won the victory in encounters with huge grizzly bears. On one occasion since coming to his ranch, he was sleeping near the corral in which was a cow and her calf, and was awakened by the noise of a bear attacking the calf. Planting the muzzle of his gun upon the animal's head, he fired, and old Bruin fell dead. After waiting about ten minutes, another bear attacked the calf and was shot by Mr. Houk. The night was very dark, and in the morning he found one dead bear in the corral and the other in a brush near by, both weighing at least eight hundred pounds. This is only one of the experiences which come to the pioneer of the West, but the life has its attractions, and the school of experience has been a valuable and interesting one to him. He now has a pleasant home, which he is rapidly placing under a high state of cultivation, and in the community where he lives he is held in the highest regard for his honesty and strict integrity.

GEORGE SEYMOUR LEWIS came to Montana in 1866 and is now ranked with the wealthy men of Butte City.

Mr. Lewis dates his birth in Syracuse, New York, November 13, 1824. His great-grandfather, William Lewis, emigrated to this country from Ireland and was one of the earliest settlers at Canistota, New York. He served as a brave Continental through the Revolutionary war, snrvived that struggle and lived to the advanced age of ninety-two years. His son, Oliver Lewis, was born in Onondaga county, New York; became one of the wealthy and respected farmers of that county, was a stanch Presbyterian, and lived to be eighty-five. He reared three sons and three daughters, one of whom, Leonard Lewis, the father of our subject, married Miss Catharine Van Vleet, a descendant of one of the old Holland Dutch families who were the first settlers of New York. He died at the age of forty and she lived to be sixty-eight. Both were active members of the Methodist Church. They had six children. One of their sons served as a soldier in the Union army and it is supposed that he now fills an unknown grave in the South. One of the daughters died at the age of eighteen years. Four are still living.

George Seymour Lewis was the second born in his father's family. He received a common-school education and learned the tailor's trade, and when he was twenty years old removed to Medina, Ohio, remaining there two years. Following that he traveled from place to place, working as a journeyman tailor. He was in Springfield, Illinois, in 1842, and while there made a suit of clothes for Abraham Lincoln, and a little later, at Decatur, a suit for Richard J. Oglesby. Among other cities in which he stopped about that time were St. Louis, Chicago, and Jefferson, Wisconsin, and he finally settled in La Harpe, Illinois, all this time working at his trade. While in La Harpe he was married, March 24, 1845, to Miss Sophia Gardner, a native of that place, and they continued to reside there until 1849.

In 1849 the California gold excitement allured Mr. Lewis to the Pacific coast, the journey being made by way of the Isthmus and date of his arrival in San Francisco being March 15, 1850. A few months of hardship and privation in the mines satisfied him that mining was not his forte, and he returned to Illinois. Soon afterward he

ty, by an enterprising trapper. Gold Creek, Little Blackfoot, Washington Gulch, McClellan Gulch, Nevada creek and Pioneer were prominent mining camps in the early days. These and numerous others are still yielding up their deposits of gold. Gold Creek, Pioneer, Little Blackfoot, Ophir, Snowshoe, Washington Gulch, Elk Creek, Bear Gulch, Lincoln, Jefferson and Henderson contain many of the very early placers which made Montana so famous for gold mining in the '60s and '70s. Deer Lodge had the first silver mill in Montana, the Hope at Phillipsburg; and one of the first gold mills, the Cable; and has one of the largest reduction works in the county, at Anaconda. This county has had twenty-five mills; but, like the Hope, many others have gone with the new counties. Some of them continue to give their regular supply of bullion, but the change in silver has silenced the stamps of others.

Every mountain range which helps to enclose the beautiful Deer Lodge valley, and almost every

established himself in business in Des Moines, Iowa, where he remained two years, and from whence in 1855 he went to Clarinda and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was at the latter place during the financial panic of 1857 and at that time lost all he had. Next we find him at Nebraska City. He then began to freight on the plains, at first in a small way with one wagon, making trips from St. Joseph to Denver. As he prospered he enlarged his business and ere long his freight train was composed of ten wagons and forty yoke of oxen. In this business he continued for about five years. In 1866 he started from Nebraska City with an ox train of five wagons loaded with provisions for Montana, landed at Bozeman on the 14th of August, and since that date has been identified with Montana.

At Bozeman Mr. Lewis readily disposed of his goods and then turned his attention to farming in the Gallatin valley. His son Leonard, then twenty years of age, was with him. They took claim to a tract of land fourteen miles from Bozeman, on the West Gallatin river, and there on a large scale began raising wheat and were very successful. They had their wheat ground at Springville and marketed it at Helena, a hundred miles distant. In 1868 Mr Lewis opened a hotel in Diamond City which he ran for five years, his son carrying on the farming operations all this time. In 1875 he returned to Gallatin and purchased the Union Flouring Mills at Spring Hill. For a number of years he had most of the Government contracts to furnish flour to the forts in the Territory and to the Indian agencies, his ox trains taking up flour to Fort Benton and bringing back supplies to Butte City.

In 1880 Mr. Lewis located in Butte City and established a general merchandise store here. He also handles large quantities of wood and coal. For ten years he was engaged in these enterprises. In 1889 he met with a heavy loss of wood, it having been ignited by sparks from a Northern Pacific steam engine. This loss amounted to $28,000. Mr. Lewis has sued the company and has got judgment in all the lower courts, and the case will soon be reviewed by the Supreme Court of the United States.

During his mercantile career in Butte City Mr. Lewis accumulated a large amount of valuable property here. He has erected many buildings, both business houses and residences, and in 1890 he added to the city the Big Butte Addition, a tract of sixty acres, much of which has been sold and is being rapidly built up. Since 1890 he has been retired from active business, and is now giving his attention to the collection of his rents and the care of his property.

After a happy married life of forty-seven years, Mrs. Lewis departed this life March 24, 1892, leaving a husband and four children to mourn their loss. She was a most amiable woman, was devoted to her family and loyal to her friends and was loved by all who knew her. Of their family we record that Leonard is engaged in the stock business in Meagher county; Annie is the wife of J. O. Hassy, White Sulphur Springs; Irene is the wife of John Moore, Meagher county; and John G. is also a stock man of that county.

Mr. Lewis has been a Republican all his life. Since coming to Butte City he has served two years as a member of its Council. He is now seventy years of age, is well preserved both physically and mentally and is a fine representative of the successful pioneers of Montana. Long may he live to enjoy the wealth that has come to him through his honest and earnest efforts.

James McCormick, County Clerk and Recorder of Dawson county, residing at Glendive, is a patriotic son of the Emerald Isle, and gave many years of his life to the defense of this Union, his adopted country.

He was born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1836. When two years of age he came with his parents to the United States. They resided in New York city until James was eleven years of age, when they removed to Connecticut, where James resided when the Civil war broke out. He answered the call for defenders of the Union by enlisting, in July, 1862, in the Nineteenth Connecticut Infantry. After one year's service he was transferred to the Second Heavy Artillery, and served in the First Division, Second Brigade, Sixth Corps, Army of the Potomac, and continued in the service until the close of war. Was with General Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley, and participated in all the campaigns, engagements, etc., of the Army of the Potomac from the time he enlisted until the war closed. Afterward he enlisted in the regular army, in the Seventeenth United States Infantry, where he

stream and gulch in those mountains have furnished placers and veins of gold, silver, copper and lead. New discoveries of placers and veins of gold and silver and copper have been made every year for more than a quarter of a century; and even as late as 1890, 1,184 new quartz claims and 147 placers were recorded in this county.

While in the early days of Montana mining placers alone were sought and worked, quartz mining has gradually come to the front and is now commanding the attention of most mining men. It may be said that Deer Lodge quartz mining began in earnest with the erection of the Hope mill at Phillipsburg to work the rich ores of that camp, and the Cable mill to work the rich ores of the Cable mine. Deer Lodge county has some fifty gulches containing placer and quartz mines. All of these have been more or less worked, many with great profit.

The Cable mill was erected in the early '60s to work the gold ores of the Cable mine, and

served as a non-commissioned officer. Was in Texas from the spring of 1866 to the spring of 1869, then for several months in Richmond, Virginia. His term of service expired at Fort Keogh, Montana, in 1879, where he was engaged in the Commissary Department.

After leaving military service he was for a short time engaged in agricultural pursuits. In June, 1881, he located at Glendive, where he was appointed Justice of the Peace by the Board of County Commissioners. He filled the office until the fall of 1882, when he was elected Probate Judge of Dawson county, and filled the position for four years, giving such general satisfaction that in the fall of 1888 he was elected to the office of Clerk and Recorder of Dawson county, and has been continuously re-elected ever since. He is a member of Thomas L. Kane Post, G. A. R., at Glendive. He is a stanch Republican, and a social favorite among all who enjoy the privilege of his acquaintance.

PHILIP DODSON, senior member of the firm of Dodson & Henke, cigar manufacturers and dealers in cigars, tobacco, and smokers' supplies, Bozeman, Montana, forms the subject of this biography.

Philip Dodson was born in Cambridgeshire, England, June 15, 1845, son of Philip Dodson, Sr., a farmer and stock dealer. In 1862 young Dodson came to the United States, and from that time until 1866 was engaged in railroading in Illinois, working on several of the lines running out of Chicago. In October, 1866, he came to Bozeman, Montana, and entered the employ of the McAdow Milling Company, for whom he was engaged in teaming until 1869. He then spent a few months in Helena, but soon returned to Bozeman and opened a restaurant on Main street, which he conducted until 1871. This enterprise not proving a profitable one, he again went to Helena, where he was variously employed until July, 1875. That year he directed his course toward Washington Territory, located on a ranch of 160 acres and engaged in farming and stock-raising. This occupation, however, not proving congenial to his taste, he sold his land for $1,000 and for some time thereafter traveled throughout Idaho and other parts of the West. The winter of 1879-'80 he spent in Helena. The following spring he went to Deer Lodge, a few months later to Butte, and from there came again to Bozeman, landing in Bozeman in September. From that time until 1883 he was engaged as clerk in the northern Pacific Hotel. In 1883 he opened a tobacco and cigar store in the May building on Main street. In 1887, while doing business in a frame building on the opposite side of the street from the May block, the frame structure and his entire stock were burned. He immediately erected his present commodious brick store room, and since 1888 has been doing a successful business here.

Mr. Dodson was elected to the office of City Treasurer of Bozeman for four terms, three of them consecutive. In politics he is a stanch Republican. Fraternally he is a member of the Western Star Lodge, No. 4, I. O. O. F., of Bozeman, being Secretary of the lodge and Grand Instructor for the Order in this State; he is also a member of the A. O. U. W.

Mr. Dodson was married in 1882 to Mrs. Elnora Werfield, a daughter of Samuel Griffith, a resident of Fayette county, Illinois. They have one child, Philip Griffith Dodson. Mrs. Dodson is a member of the Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM M. COCKRILL, Clerk of the Eighth Judicial District Court of Montana, located at Great Falls, has the honor of being the first Clerk of this district under the State constitution.

He was born in Glasgow, Barren county, Kentucky, June 17, 1856. His grandfather, Joseph Cockrill, removed from Virginia to Barren county, Kentucky, at an early day, became one of the prominent pioneers and large landholders of that place, and there reared his family and spent the residue of his life. In his religious views he was a Baptist. He had four sons and two daughters. One of the sons, Travis Cockrill, the father of William M., was born at the old homestead in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1822. He married Miss Elizabeth Maupin, a native of Columbia, Boone county, Missouri, where their marriage occurred. He took his bride to his home in Glasgow, Kentucky, and there he was for a number of years engaged in the practice of law and became eminent in his profession. For many years he was Clerk of the County Court of Barren county, and was the candidate of his party—the Democratic party—at the time of his death, October 26, 1868. His widow is still living

has been doing some good work up to the present time. The ten-stamp mill on the Poorman near the Pyrenees, is now reported idle. The ten-stamp mill on the Southern Cross has lately made an excellent run. The Red Lion mill is running its ten stamps on the Red Lion mine, six miles north of Georgetown. A group of rich gold mines has been discovered in the Eddy district, south of Pioneer. Ontario, Red Nell, Crapps and other good prospects are located between Georgetown and Phillipsburg. There are several mines near Anaconda. A good mining plant has been obtained for the Silver Crown, on Foster creek.

The whole western slope of the main range of the Rocky mountains, from the Big Blackfoot on the north to the Dry Cottonwood on the south, is intersected with veins rich in gold, silver, copper and lead. Nearly every creek and gulch has its groups of quartz claims, some of which have been developed into productive mines. The Oro Fino District, on

now a resident of Great Falls. They had ten children, William M. being the fifth born and one of the six who are still living.

William M. Cockrill was educated in private schools and at Bethel College, Russellville. After leaving college he accepted a position in the County Clerk's office at Glasgow, and while there spent his leisure time in the study of law. In April, 1876, he was admitted to the bar. He then entered upon the practice of his profession, and later served as County Attorney and also as Master in Chancery of the Circuit Court of Barren county, continuing in the latter position until 1888. At that time, becoming convinced of the great future of Montana and the bright prospects of the then new city of Great Falls, he came out West and located here. Soon after his arrival he was appointed by Judge Thomas C. Bach as Clerk of the Fourth Judicial Circuit, which position he held under the Territorial government until Montana was admitted into the Union, and he was then elected Clerk of the Eighth Judicial District, which embraces Cascade county. He was re-elected to this office in 1892, and is still serving efficiently in it.

Upon coming to Great Falls he made investments in both city and county real estate, and he built one of the finest residences in the city. He is a stanch Democrat and has rendered his party much valuable aid in its campaigns. Fraternally, he is a member of the Order of Elks and of the I. O. O. F.

William Berkin, one of the first settlers of Boulder valley, was born in Leicestershire, England, in 1830. He received his education in his native land, where he also learned the machinist's trade. In 1856 he married Miss Jane Hall, a native also of that country, and three children were born to them in England. One child died, and the living are Frances May and John. In 1860 Mr. Berkin came to America, landing at New York, and afterward followed his trade in that city, Canada and St. Louis, at the same time looking for a location in which to settle. While at St. Louis he held the position of superintendent for the firm of John J. Roe & Company, known as the American Fur Company. In 1862 Mr. Berkin came up the Missouri river to Montana, landing at Fort Benton. He brought the first pack train of miners' supplies from Fort Benton to Virginia City, having sixty mules in his train. His supplies were in good demand, and brought very remunerative prices, shoes for $5 a pair, flour for $50 a sack and all things were equally high. Mr. Berkin was also the first to engage in freighting with wagons. He became superintendent of the Diamond Freight company, freighting from Fort Benton to other points in the Territory, and while in that business employed the Hon. C. A. Broadwater as assistant. Our subject also has the honor of having located one of the first ranches in the Territory, which is in the Boulder valley, near the present site of Boulder, and is now owned by a Mr. Belcher. Mr. Berkin wintered his many ox teams on that place, and continued his freighting operations. To that new home, in the then unsettled Territory of Montana, he brought his wife and children from England, they arriving June 17, 1865. The Indians were then plentiful in the country, and Chief Joseph and about 1,300 of his tribe often camped near them. Mr. Berkin assisted in building the Spring Bar and Boulder ditch to bring water to the placer mines near Boulder. The ditch was five miles in length, and carried 500 inches of water. He put about $22,000 in the enterprise, but, as it proved unsuccessful, afterward sold his interest for $2,800. In 1872 he discovered the Rumley quartz mine, in which he sold his right for $3,500, and it afterward yielded a large amount of silver ore and proved to be one of the best mines in that region of the country. In 1881 Mr. Berkin sold his property in Boulder, purchased a farm near Cottonwood, Meagher county, took an active part in the welfare of that country, and for several years held the important office of County Commissioner. In 1892 he sold his Cottonwood property and removed to Livingston, where he is now living a retired life.

Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Berkin in Montana, as follows: William A., Thomas, Sarah (now Mrs. William McCullam, and resides in Livingston), Eliza and Hattie. In political matters, our subject is a stanch Democrat, and socially, is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was one of the founders of Montana, took part in all the exciting times of the early settlement of the country, and, with other good pioneers of the State, was always arrayed on the side of law and order and the best interests of the Territory.

Gospel mountain, has a large group of mines which in many particulars resembles the mines on Granite mountain. The mines are in veins in granite, and the ores are brittle silver, ruby silver and native silver, as are those of Granite mountain. The Champion, American Ruby, New State, Silver Crown and Mountain Lion are the most noted mines in this new camp. These have steam hoists and pumps, and are developed by shafts down 200, 300 and 400 feet, with crosscuts and levels enough to prove them valuable mines. The ores shipped and worked have made good returns.

A twenty-stamp mill to work the ores of the Champion was erected at Deer Lodge. The Phoenix, Oro Fino, Keystone and Silver Coin have steam hoists and good working plants. One hundred and forty claims have been located on Gospel mountain. The Zorsel District is six miles east of Deer Lodge. It has many prom-

ROBERT H. CHILDS, one of the early Montana pioneers, was born in Virginia, June 22, 1836. His ancestors were among the early settlers of the South and his father, Richard Childs, was born in North Carolina, in 1808. At the age of eight years he went with his parents to Virginia. He was there married, in 1831, to Miss Margaret Snell, a native of that State and a descendant of one of the old Virginia families. They removed to Missouri in 1846, and in 1849 crossed the plains to California. Mr. Childs began mining in Coloma, and at the end of the year returned to his family with $3,000 in gold. In 1871 he went to Missoula, Montana, where he died in 1876. His widow still survives, aged sixty-four years.

Robert H. Childs, their third son in order of birth, remained in Virginia until nineteen years of age. In 1855 he crossed the plains to California, starting from the Missouri river May 10, of that year, and arrived at Downieville on August 10, the journey having been a safe and successful one. He mined in Shasta and Siskiyou counties, with three others, taking out $400 in one pan of dirt and $300 in another, both on Scott's bar. Mr. Childs followed mining four years in Nevada, and while there, with others, took out $1,500,000, which, however, was used in paying expenses and lawing. He next went to Owyhee, Idaho, where he served as superintendent of a New York mining company one year, after which he became snowblind. In 1865 he began mining near Blackfoot, in Deer Lodge county, Montana, where he had heavy drains for drospecting gulches, one of them costing $50,000, and the others, which run to Lincoln Gulch, $30,000. The company was composed of fourteen men. After losing money in that enterprise, Mr. Childs purchased 400 acres of land near Florence, in the Bitter Root valley, and in 1890 settled down to the life of a farmer. He converted that place into one of the most valuable farms in the county, and resided there twenty years, when he sold it for $6,560. Since that time he has resided in Missoula, and is now engaged in running the Reality House, one of the largest and best furnished boarding and rooming houses in the city.

Mr. Childs was married August 1, 1881, to Mrs. Mary E Kent, a daughter of Daniel Boyce, a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Two of her brothers were Union soldiers, and one lost his life in the battle of Fort Donelson. The other, H. H. Boyce, served through the entire struggle, and for meritorious conduct was promoted to the rank of Colonel. For a number of years he has been proprietor of the Los Angeles Times. Mrs. Childs' former husband was O. C. Kent, who left one son at his death, D. D. Kent, now of Missoula. Mr. and Mrs. Childs have two children,—Harvey and Nora,—both born in Bitter Root valley. Mr. Childs still continues his interest in mining, owning the O. K. and Eureka lead mines at Cedar Creek, and has a fine gold prospect in the same locality. He has been a lifelong Democrat, and both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

GEORGE JACQUES, a Montana pioneer of 1863 and a prominent farmer of Deer Lodge valley, is a native of France, born March 4, 1843. Further mention of the Jacques family will be found in this book in the biography of his older brother, Anthony Jacques, who came with him to Montana and who resides on a farm adjoining his.

George Jacques was next to the youngest in his father's family, and was three years old at the time they emigrated to America. After stopping for a time in St. Louis, Missouri, they moved to a farm in Pike county, that State, where he was reared and educated. When he was nineteen he and his brother Anthony made the long journey to Montana, traveling in company with two families and being from April until August on the road, finally landing in safety at Bannack. They mined at Alder Gulch and Silver Bow, working hard in the placer mines, but not meeting with the success they had anticipated. Next we find them at French bar, engaged in hydraulic mining. At that place they remained four years, and during that time they took out $20,000. Expenses were high, however, and they saved only about $8,000 each. The subject of our sketch then returned to the States for a visit, and upon coming back to Montana he took claim to 160 acres of land in Deer Lodge valley. This first claim was Government land. He afterward added to it by purchasing railroad lands until now he has a splendid ranch of 630 acres. In 1892 he built a good frame residence on this property, and here he now resides in peace and contentment with his family, surrounded with all the comforts of life. He annually cuts about 100 tons of hay and raises 3,000 bushels of grain, and he is also largely in-

ising mines, which will go up with silver. On Bison mountain, sixteen miles south of Elliston, is a copper group of which the Monarch claims to be the principal mine. The country will hear of this camp in more emphatic terms than can now be used. The Walker creek group includes the Lucky Baldwin, Lady Fischer, Mint and Mystery, which are reported as looking well.

On Nigger Hill, eight miles southeast of Elliston, we find the Veracious, Ontario, Lily, Comstock, Big Dick and Bunker Hill worked by an arastra. These claims and mines are held in high estimation. On Little Blackfoot are located Wall Street, Fairview, Big Dick and numerous other claims, many of them proved to be very valuable. Some have paid from the grass-roots down.

The Bald Butte mill is running and making its owners rich. The Brooke mill is in this neighborhood. The Penobscot mines and ten-stamp mill will doubtless come to the front before long as continued producers. On the

terested in raising sheep and cattle, his brother being in partnership with him in the stock. They keep as many as 10,000 head of sheep. Mr. Jacques has imported from France a Norman-Percheron horse, which cost him $2,000, and he has thus been instrumental in improving the breed of horses in his section of the valley.

In 1883 Mr. Jacques returned to Missouri and married Miss Celestia Arthur, a native of that State and a daughter of William Arthur. They have two children, Annie May and George Oliver.

Mr. Jacques has been a Democrat the most of his life; but, not liking the position of his party on the silver question, he is now an independent. He is of a genial and hospitable nature and delights to see his friends, all of whom are sure of a cordial welcome and the best his home affords whenever they visit him.

Such is a brief sketch of one of the representative men of Deer Lodge valley.

J. Harry Beals, one of the representative citizens of Montana, was born in Maine, in 1854, a son of Isaac Beals, a prominent farmer by occupation. Our subject read much of the great possibilities awaiting young men in the West, and accordingly, at the age of nineteen years, arrived in Grand Rapids, Wisconsin, where he applied himself to the blacksmith's trade. He came to Fort Custer, Montana, in 1880, where he spent eighteen months, and from that time until 1886 was engaged in hunting and trapping in the Black Hills, Wyoming. He became one of the skilled shots of that region, and was appropriately called the mighty hunter of Wyoming. Mr. Beals has had many thrilling experiences with wild animals, and his first hunting on the plains was for buffalo of which he frequently killed twelve a day. He worked at his trade in Billings from 1886 to 1890, when he again engaged in hunting in Wyoming. At one time he encountered two old bears with three young ones, and, after exhausting his ammunition, secured four as trophies, one young one having escaped. Mr. Beals returned to Billings in 1892, and since that time has applied himself industriously to his trade.

He was married in September, 1888, to Miss Gertrude Schmidt, a daughter of John Schmidt, a mining broker of Helena. They have two sons, Clyde and William. Mr. Beals is a stanch Republican, is well informed on the passing public issues, and is genial and courteous to all The family reside in a comfortable home in Billings.

Peter Ovren, a contractor and painter at Billings, was born in Norway, in 1855, a son of Ole and Martha Ovren. The father was a prominent farmer and mill-owner in that country. Peter received a liberal education in his native land, but when sixteen years of age decided to seek larger fields for work, and accordingly, in 1871, came to America. He worked at his trade principally in Iowa until March, 1882, when he came to Billings, but at that time the place contained only one house. He has taken an active part in the welfare of the city, has decorated all the principal buildings, and has a good and comfortable home. Mr. Ovren is a well-informed gentleman, but unassuming, and is an interesting conversationalist.

In 1875 he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Thompson, a native of Cheyenne, Wyoming, and they have three sons,—Oscar C., Theodore M. and Arthur. Mr. Ovren is Permanent Secretary of the I. O. O. F., and is Overseer of the A. O. U. W. In his political relations he is independent. Both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Ovren is well and favorably known, and has the confidence and respect of all who know him.

David Davis Walker, of Anaconda, Montana, has been prominently identified with the interests of this town during the whole period of its existence, and of his life we make biographical mention as follows:

The Walkers are of Scotch-Irish origin. The grandfather of our subject came to this country from Scotland, and the grandmother from Ireland. Their respective families settled in Virginia during Colonial times, and when Kentucky was opened up by Daniel Boone, grandfather Walker moved with his family to that frontier settlement. In Kentucky David Walker, the father of our subject, was born, reared and married. About the time of his marriage Illinois was being settled, and, true to the pioneer characteristics of his ancestors, he moved westward and located in Sangamon county, that State, in 1827, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1835. Again seized with the spirit of emigration, he packed up

North Fork of Big Blackfoot is located a group of copper claims but little worked. They look well. On Big Blackfoot there are some mines of gold and silver which have been worked to some considerable extent, and the ores shipped with profit.

On the divide between Ophir and Carpenter are the Mountain Queen and other claims; between the Mexican and Nugget gulches is the Armilda; and at the head of the Ophir are the Roaring Mountain and several other mines. The Poorman District has several good mines and many bright prospects. Among them are the Rochester, North Star, Snowflake, and the mines of the Silver Bell Mining Company. Some of these mines are well developed, and show large quantities of milling gold ores. Over 3,000 acres are still held as placers in Carpenter, Ophir and Snowshoe gulches. In Washington Gulch are a good number of quartz claims and mines, and the Michigan mill was erected to work them. The Jefferson, Ameri-

his effects and removed with his family to a place near West Point, in Lee county, Iowa. That, however, was before there was any sign of the town. There he spent his life on a farm, and there he died at the age of seventy-four years. His wife passed away in 1845. They had twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, eight of whom reached maturity.

David Davis Walker, a member of the above family, was born in Lee county, Iowa, in 1843, and amid pioneer scenes was reared to manhood and received only a limited education. Then the prevailing characteristic of his ancestors, namely, the desire to emigrate, caused him to seek a home in the new West. Accordingly he arranged for a journey to the mining regions of Montana. At that time there were no railroads west of Des Moines, Iowa, and an overland trip meant something very different from what it does at the present day. He and a party of others were five months in crossing the plains with teams. His first location in Montana was at what was called Cottonwood, now known as the pleasant little city of Deer Lodge. There he engaged in stock-raising and did a successful business until, on account of his father's declining health, he returned to Iowa to remain with and care for him, and he remained in Iowa until after his father's death.

While in Iowa he was married to Mary E. Hall, a native of Tazewell county, Illinois, and a daughter of Ira B. and Mary E. (Thurston) Hall, descendants of English ancestors who were among the early settlers of New England. Her parents are now residents of Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have an only child, Ira B. Walker, born in 1873.

After his marriage, Mr. Walker, accompanied by his wife, again came West, and for some time was successfully engaged in the stock business. The town of Anaconda was laid out in June, 1883, and business was begun there in tents. Mr. Walker was one of the first men to purchase a town lot, and in the fall of that year he, in connection with N. J. Bielenberg and J. K. P. Mallory, opened a butcher shop and meat market, their location being at what is now No. 19 Main street. They slaughtered as many as 1,800 cattle per year, besides a large number of hogs and sheep. Mr. Walker continued in the business with marked success for nine years, when he sold his interest to Mr. Mallory. Mr. Bielenberg also retired from the firm, leaving Mr. Mallory sole proprietor.

Politically, Mr. Walker is a Democrat, and while he has never sought office, office has sought and found him. He was elected a member of the Board of County Commissioners of Deer Lodge county in 1886, of which he was chairman, this being the last Board of Commissioners under Territorial government. His executive ability in that position brought him to the front in the new town of Anaconda, and in the spring of 1890 he was elected its Mayor. He served one term as Mayor with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow-citizens. He and his wife are active members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he has been a Trustee for several years.

Wingfield L. Brown, Prosecuting Attorney of Granite county, Montana, and a resident of Phillipsburg, is the junior member of the prominent law firm of Durfee & Brown.

Mr. Brown is a native of Virginia and a descendant of prominent and influential families of the Old Dominion who had their origin in Scotland and England. The Browns emigrated to America during Cromwell's time and settled at Jamestown, Virginia, where they took a leading part in public affairs and became prominently identified with its history. Colonel John Brown, great-grandfather of our subject, was Clerk of the General Assembly of Virginia, and his son James was the second Auditor of the State of Virginia and served in that capacity for thirty years. Ludwell Harrison Brown, the son of James and father of Wingfield L., was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1818. He married Margaret Washington McClellan, daughter of Thomas Stanhope McClellan, and Margaret (Cavel) McClellan, his wife, the former a native of Montezuma, Virginia, and the latter of Union Hill, that State. General Winfield Scott, General McClellan and General Harrison were all connected with some branch of their family. General Scott's name was at first Wingfield, popular usage changing it to Winfield. Mr. Brown's father followed the profession of civil engineer. He died in 1859, at the age of forty-one years, and his wife was fifty-seven at the time of her death. Both were members

can, Chimney, Buffalo, California, Deer Creek and McClellan gulches are rich in quartz claims and mines. On the mountains back of the Nevada creek placers are numerous and small veins of quartz rich in free gold.

California Gulch has the Jim Crow, Etta and other claims. Lincoln Gulch has numerous quartz claims and mines, and the Leiser mill. Deer Creek has the North Star and other good quartz lodes. Jefferson Gulch has many quartz mines, and McCloud's mill to work them.

On the Big Blackfoot are the Trappa and a number of other excellent mines. On the mountains east of the Nevada creek placer mines, some thirty claims have been located on the small rich veins of free gold in those mountains. Some of them have been worked for many years. These mountain veins furnish the rich deposits now worked in the Nevada creek mines. Bear Gulch has a good show of rich quartz claims, and mines well proved up. It has the Homestake, Climantha, Sierra, Forest,

---

of the Episcopal Church. They had a family of four sons and four daughters, Wingfield L. being the youngest.

Wingfield L. Brown was educated in his native State and pursued his law course at the university in Charlottesville, where he graduated in 1886. From the time of his graduation until 1890 he practiced his profession in Virginia, and in 1890 he came West and located at Phillipsburg, where he has since resided. When the county of Granite was formed he was appointed by the Legislature as Attorney for the new county. In April, 1893, he and Judge Durfee became associated together in their law practice, under the firm name of Durfee & Brown, and they have since done a successful business.

Mr. Brown sprang from a family of illustrious Democrats and was himself a Democrat until recently. Being displeased with some measures advocated by that party, he left its ranks and since 1892 has been a Populist. He is an active campaign worker and is frequently in demand as a stump speaker. When his term of County Attorney expired he was elected to succeed himself and is now serving his second term.

Mr. Brown is a man of family. He was married in February, 1888, to Miss Sally P. Lewis, a native of Virginia, and they have two sons: Wingfield L., Jr., and Robert Lewis, both born at Phillipsburg.

Rufus B. Thompson, one of the most successful stock men of Montana, was born near Burlington, Vermont, in 1857, a son of Samuel and Marion (Buell) Thompson, of Scotch ancestry. The father was a prominent farmer in Vermont. The grandfather, Josiah Thompson, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and had Rufus been of sufficient age would have been numbered among those who fought for the Union in 1861–5. He was reared to farm life, and attended the high school of Burlington, where he prepared himself for a course in the University Business College. But the Western fever changed his bent of mind, and in the spring of 1880 he arrived in St. Paul, intending to secure a position as bookkeeper. As no vacancy could be found in that line, Mr. Thompson answered an advertisement for help wanted on a dairy ranch. As he approached the place many were ahead of him, but he was accepted, his employer being Colonel C. A. Broadwater, later a millionaire of Montana. He asked our subject if it was true that sheep had to be rough shod in Vermont to enable them to stand on stones and pick grass between crevices in the rocks. This came near causing young Thompson to leave in disgust, but the Colonel soon informed him it was only a joke. Rufus was placed in charge of a large dairy at Fort Assiniboine, Montana, where he remained three years, and during that time made a record for competency and trustworthiness which afterward enabled him to engage in business that has proven both famous and profitable. In 1883 Mr. Thompson was induced to engage in the sheep industry, and he located 1,300 acres of land on Willow creek, in what is now Fergus county, fifty miles from Lewiston and sixty miles from Billings, which he stocked with 1,500 sheep. He purchased the best grade for breeding purposes, and his sheep now yield each season an average of ten pounds of excellent wool each. He now owns 10,000 sheep, and also harvested 200 tons of hay on his ranch this season.

Mr. Thompson is a thirty-second degree Mason, also a member of Algeria Temple at Helena, has been connected with the order of Good Templars, and is a member of the Patriotic Sons of America. In religion he is a member of the Methodist Church, and politically is a Republican. Mr. Thompson is a social favorite wherever he is known, and is one of the most popular stock-raisers in the State.

Hon. Abraham S. Blake, one of the earliest living Montana pioneers, and a prominent farmer and stock-raiser near the village of Victor, of which he was one of the founders, was born in Vermont, November 29, 1837, of Puritan ancestry. They located in New England in the early history of the colonies, and Levi Blake, the grandfather of our subject, was a Captain in the Continental army during the Revolutionary struggle. His son, Abijah Blake, was born in New Hampshire in 1801. He married Miss Maria Belding, who was born in that State in 1803, and soon afterward they moved to Vermont, where Mr. Blake was employed as agent for the Howe Scale Company for twenty years. In his youth he had learned the trade of tanner from his father. His death occurred in Vermont at the age of eighty-six years, and his wife departed this life in 1840, at the age of thirty-

and an arastra and a stamp mill. On Williams Gulch, a tributary of Bear, is found a group of excellent mines. Among them are the McDermott, Minnie Palmer and a number of others. On Elk creek are the Aparandy and a ten-stamp gold mill.

Many of the mines and mills in Deer Lodge county are now (1894) idle.

FERGUS COUNTY.

Almost every mining camp in Montana has its leading mine, which attracts the attention of the outside world. Marysville has its Drum Lummon, Castle its Cumberland, Pardee its Iron Mountain, Granite its Granite Mountain, and Maiden has its Spotted Horse. In years past the Maginnis was the leading mine of Maiden; but the Spotted Horse, after its ups and downs, incident to the effects of rich and poor streaks found in all mines, had been for many months supplying a twenty-stamp mill with ores rich enough to enable them to turn out such results in bullion as to give this mine a place in the first rank of the world's bonanzas. But the Spotted Horse must look well to its laurels; for there are other mines at Maiden which will tread close upon its heels when capital works them,

seven pears. She left a family of seven children, five of whom are still living.

Abraham S., the sixth child in order of birth, attended the public schools of his native State. In 1855, at the age of seventeen years, he went by the Nicaragua route to California, making the journey from New York to San Francisco in twenty-four days. He spent the first six months in his brother's store, in the latter city, and was next engaged in mining at Forbestown, Butte county, and near New York Flat, in Yuba county, where he met with good success, often making as high as $100 a day. In 1861 Mr. Blake and his brother, the latter having returned from the Fraser river, went to the Oro Fino mines, afterward came on a prospecting tour up the Columbia river to Lewistown, Montana, and from there went to the Bitter Root valley, and continued prospecting in this State from 1861 to 1867. Mr. Blake is credited with having found the first gold in paying quantities in the Territory of Montana. While mining at Deer Lodge he took out $65 in one day. In 1867 he located 320 acres of his present farm in Missoula county, to which he has since added until he now owns 400 acres. He first engaged in raising hogs and cattle, having found a ready sale for all his products to the miners, and for his first bacon received fifty-five cents a pound. Mr. Blake is one of the discoverers of the Curlow mine, is still one of its owners, and they have taken out $500,000. The corporation is known as the Helena & Victor Mining Company, the principal owners being S. T. Hauser, A. M. Holter, Mr. Hackett and Mr. Blake. The last named has property adjoining the mine, which, when developed, may prove equally valuable.

Mr. Blake was married, in 1872, to a native daughter of Montana, and they have five children,—Julia, John A., Annie L., Eddie and Bertha. Mr. Blake was made a Master Mason in 1858, and has been a Republican since the formation of that party. In 1889 he was elected member of the first State Legislature of Montana, and has always taken a deep interest in the welfare of the State, of which he has the honor of being one of the founders.

W. P. BEACHLY, County Auditor of Cascade county, Montana, and a resident of Great Falls, is a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania, born March 18, 1849.

Mr. Beachly is descended from the Germans on his father's side, while his mother's people were English. The Beachlys settled in Pennsylvania about the year 1694. They acquired lands in Somerset county, and in that county several generations of the family were born and died, their lives being passed as industrious and honest farmers. Our subject's grandfather, Jacob K. Beachly, was born in 1795, and his father, Peter Beachly, was born March 3, 1824. The latter was married in 1848 to Miss Phebe Cover, daughter of J. P. Cover, her birth having occurred in the same county in 1828. Her mother was a Putnam, a descendant of the famous General Putnam. After their marriage, Peter Beachly and his wife settled down at the old Beachly homestead, where they still reside, he being now seventy and she sixty-six years of age. They are strict adherents to the Baptist faith. They had eight children, William Peter being the oldest of the family and one of the five survivors.

W. P. Beachly was reared on his father's farm, receiving his early education in the public schools. When he was eighteen he began teaching in the winter and attending normal school in the summer, and was thus occupied until the spring of 1870. He then removed to Iowa. There he improved a farm and spent two winters in teaching school. Returning East, he next turned his attention to the lumber business, being a partner with others, and in 1873, owing to the failure of other parties, he met with business reverses. Then he began farming again, later was employed as clerk in a store for two years, and about 1880 removed to Johnstown, where for some time he was connected with the steel works of that place, first as a common laborer and later as foreman in charge of a crew of men. In the spring of 1882 we find him in Pueblo, Colorado, where he was also employed as foreman in steel works.

and when the whistle of the "iron horse" shall wake them from their long sleep.

But in some respects Maiden is one of the most remarkable mining camps in the world. Maiden is in the midst of, and claims for its mineral kingdom all the peaks and ridges and foothills of the Judith mountains; for nearly all of them are literally covered with vast quantities of good float and must be intersected with numerous veins of rich ores. Hundreds and hundreds of mining claims have already been opened in these mountains, and new discoveries are the order of the day. Many of these discoveries have been so developed as to show they contain vast quantities of good ores.

The Judith mountains must have been, are now and must continue to be, the paradise of prospectors. In many places I saw large bodies of iron ores so charged with gold as to make them most desirable fluxing ores. And above all, the valleys and gulches and mountain slopes were strewn with fragments, great and small, rich in gold and silver. So abundant is the float from the veins of these mountains that it

In July, 1884, Mr. Beachly came to Great Falls and joined his brother Silas in opening a stationery store.-Paris Gibson was at that time postmaster,—the first postmaster of the town,—and he employed Mr. Beachly as his depusy. He and his brother continued in partnership for three years, at the end of which time the latter retired. Our subject conducted the business alone for two years longer, and then took in as a partner Mr. C. F. Fullerton, to whom in 1890 he sold out his interest. In 1890 Mr. Beachly accepted the position of Under Sheriff of the county. He served in that office two years and then for a short time was Deputy Assessor. In 1892 he was elected County Auditor, and is now serving most acceptably in this important position.

Mr. Beachly has been twice married. His first wife, whom he wedded in 1874, and whose maiden name was Kate Gumbert, was a native of his own county. Her untimely death occurred after two years and a half of happy married life, and she left a little son, Orren. In 1880 he married Miss Kate C. Salter, also a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania.

In fraternal circles Mr. Beachly is prominent and active, being a member of the I. O. O. F. and having taken all the degrees in Masonry. He is one of the organizers of the blue lodge at Great Falls, was elected its first Treasurer, and was for five years its efficient Secretary. He has also held a number of offices in the Chapter and Commandery and is now Prelate of the latter. Both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. Politically, he is a Republican. Besides the offices already named that he has held, we mention that of City Councilman, he having served as a member of the first Council of Great Falls.

SAMUEL J. REYNOLDS, Sheriff of Silver Bow county, is a native of England, born on the 1st of January, 1850, of old English ancestry. His parents, William and Mary (Tippett) Reynolds, remained in that country until the mother's death, and in 1856 the father emigrated to America, bringing two of the children, and settling at the Bruce mines in Canada. In 1859 he crossed the plains to California, where he remained several years, during which time the great Cariboo gold excitement occurred. He secured a considerable amount of the shining metal, and finally died at San Francisco, May 22, 1880, in consequence of a surgical operation. His son, Samuel J., then in Nevada, hastened to San Francisco and performed the sad duty of burying his father. He was the second-born of the children, and he and one other are all that now survive.

Mr. Reynolds of this sketch began to work in the mines when only nine years of age, carrying tools for the men and doing such things as he could. For his first month's work he was paid fifteen shillings. He continued in the mines until he was sixteen years of age, picking up his education as well as he could at night schools. In 1866 he went to Pennsylvania, where he was employed in the mines for four months, then went to the Lake Superior country, in Michigan, and next to Virginia City, Nevada, where he worked eleven years, a part of the time engaged in putting in the larger pumps which are now in those mines. In March, 1881, he came to Butte and began work in the Lexington shift, after becoming a lessor of mines, and among the rest he worked the Burlington, out of which he made considerable money.

When John Lloyd was elected Sheriff, he made Mr. Reynolds Under-Sheriff, and he served in that capacity three years, when he received the appointment of Warden of the Penitentiary, in which position he served a year, and then returned to mining. In the fall of 1892 he was elected Sheriff of Silver Bow county, and in this office he is now serving.

Mr. Reynolds takes pride in the fact that he has always been an ardent and active Republican, and that he cast his first Presidental vote for James A. Garfield. At the time of his election as Sheriff he had two opponents, a Democrat and a Populist, and he received 107 votes more than the former and 114 more than the latter. During the twelve years he was in Nevada he was connected with the Washington Guards, holding the commission of First Lieutenant during nearly all that time, his term in that office being a longer one than that of any other officer of his rank. When he came to Montana he be-

will be gathered up with great profit at no distant day. So numerous and varied were the float ores as to bewilder the prospector in tracing them up to the leads from which they came. But hundreds of those leads have been discovered and opened and represented from year to year to hold them till such time as a railroad will give cheap transportation and make their ores valuable. This mining region is very large, covering the entire group known as the Judith mountains for miles in every direction from Maiden to the Occident, six miles west, to Deer Creek north, to Cone Butte and east to Fort Maginnis. In all this vast area, in every valley, on every mountain side, from base to summit, and every foothill, we find shaft and tunnel in upon veins of ore which everywhere intersect these mountains.

There are three classes of veins in these mountains: contact veins between the limestone and porphyry, or igneous rocks; crevice veins, cutting the highest ridges and the lowest valleys; and blanket veins, lying between the rock strata and on the surface of the strata. So far the con-

came the organizer of the first military company in the State, namely: Company A, Union Guards, was elected its Captain, and later the first Colonel of the regiment, receiving two votes more than Hon. W. A. Clark. He also has the highest record in the State as a sharpshooter. In a match at off-hand shooting 200 yards he made ninety-two points out of a possible 100. He has participated in a great many shooting matches, and was never beaten but once, and then through neglecting to train for the match.

Mr. Reynolds has connected himself with numerous fraternal societies, some of which are the Miners' Union, the Sons of St. George, the Knights of Pythias, Freemasons (among whom he has taken all the degrees of the York rite and eighteen degrees of the Scottish), the Odd Fellows for the last twenty-three years, the United Workmen, etc. In addition to his insurance in the last-mentioned, he has $10,000 in the Sioux City Insurance Company, of Iowa. In his business relations he has been remarkably successful: is now the possessor of various houses and lots at Deer Lodge and also in Butte City.

April 27, 1880, he married Miss Mary Hannah Gary, a native of Australia, who was brought up in Montana from her fourth year. Their children are Lillie R. and Archie B. They have a nice residence in Butte City.

Mr. Reynolds is a pleasant, capable gentleman, enjoying a wide acquaintance in Montana and a circle of many friends.

JOHN H. GREEN, a prominent stockman of northern Montana, is a pioneer of this Territory in 1864.

He was born at Norwalk, Huron county, Ohio, January 18, 1836. His parents, Philip and Clarissa (Wood) Green, were natives of the State of New York. His father, born in 1850, served his country as a soldier, was with Kit Carson in New Mexico, and died in 1880, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. His wife died in 1893, at the same age as her husband at his death. They had eight children, of whom only two now survive.

John H., their third child, spent his young life in Ohio and Michigan, attending school in Detroit. In 1859 he went to Colorado, where he sold goods until 1864, at which time he came to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in the live-stock business. In 1867 he went to Silver City and opened a miners' supply store, and for seven year supplied the miners at that prosperous camp with their merchandise. Next he removed to Helena, three years afterward to Rock Creek, near Prickly Pear cañon, and in the latter place he followed the business of raising cattle for three years. In August, 1880, he came to Fort Benton, purchased ground and built his present residence and became more extensively engaged in the stock business than ever, pasturing his stock on the Shankland tract, where he has a large, free range and he has had as many as 40,000 head of cattle at one time. As he has been prospered in his business he has invested in real estate in Fort Benton. He has erected several houses and business blocks in the city. He was one of the organizers of the Stockmen's National Bank, at Fort Benton, and is one of its directors. Mr. Green is thus a gentleman of upright, honorable character, has made a success of life in Montana, and has acquired the reputation of being one of Fort Benton's most wealthy and valuable citizens. In politics he is independent.

He was married June 28, 1863, to Miss Isabella Morrow, who was born in Canada, October 10, 1847, a daughter of Markham Morrow, a Montana pioneer of 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Green have had six children. Two have died,—little Genette in her fifth year, and Eben Ward at the age of three years. The surviving children are Charles, Walter M., William J. and Frances E.

E. H. GAGNON, an architect, contractor and builder of Billings, was born in Maurice county, Canada, in 1854, a son of Mitchel and Marguerite (Revard) Gagnon, of French descent.

Our subject resided in Canada until seventeen years of age, and received a liberal education in the graded schools. After completing his education he learned the cabinet maker's trade, afterward followed carpentering and is also an expert architect. He has drawn plans for many of the best buildings in and around Billings. Mr. Gagnon began contracting at the age of twenty-three years, after which he spent six years at the Black Hills, one year of that time having been devoted to placer min-

tact veins have been most developed and have shown vast quantities of ores in deposits somewhat irregular, as might be expected. The crevice veins have not appeared so large and have not been so much worked. Of the blanket veins but little is as yet known: those seen have not been much developed.

The ores of this mining region are very variable in both the characters and quantities of the metals they carry. We find regular quartz carrying gold and silver, good milling ores. We also find soft material like mud, rich in gold, sometimes silver. Galena and carbonate of lead, copper pyrites and carbonates of copper, carrying silver and gold, are abundant. There are also various ores of iron and manganese rich in the precious metals. These lead, iron and manganese ores will be valuable as fluxing ores for those more refractory. All the mines and bright prospects in and around Maiden in the Judith mountains would make a very long list as they appear in my notes; but we can give only some of the districts, with a general idea of the value of their mines.

---

ing. He is in the strictest sense one of the fathers of Billings, as he began with its birth in 1882, and has been a prime factor in its improvement ever since. The most important feature of a town is its buildings, and Mr. Gagnon has performed his part well in constructing residences and business houses for the citizens of Billings. He owns a fine brick residence and valuable real estate in the city, manufactures large quantities of brick, and owns a ranch of 229 acres of land on the Yellowstone river, three and a half miles from Billings. In political matters, Mr. Gagnon has cast his vote with the Democratic party during former years, but is now undecided as to what party will best represent his principles. He is a favorite with all who know him, temperate in his habits, and liberal in his views.

DR. I. M. ROCKEFELLER, of Anaconda, is one of the reputable members of the medical profession of Montana.

He is a native of the State of Pennsylvania, born November 6, 1842. His people were early residents of New Jersey, his grandfather, William Rockefeller, having been born there. William Rockefeller had five children, four sons and a daughter, and he lived to be seventy-six years of age. One of these sons, Godfrey Rockefeller, the Doctor's father, was born in Pennsylvania in 1821. He and his wife, *nee* Mary Ann Neice, had two sons and two daughters. He continued to reside in Pennsylvania all his life, and died in the seventy-third year of his age. His widow is still living, now at the age of sixty-eight years.

Irvin M. is the oldest of their children. He was educated in the public schools of Elysburg, Pennsylvania, resided on his father's farm until he attained manhood, and was reading medicine in the office of Dr. Joseph Robbins when the Civil war began; and in 1862, when it became evident that the war was to be a great one and the country needed her loyal sons to defend her, he enlisted in Company C, One Hundred and Thirty-first Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. He served in the Army of the Potomac and fought at Antietam, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, after which, his term of enlistment having expired, he received an honorable discharge and resumed the study of medicine, graduating in the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the spring of 1865. He then served as assistant surgeon in the regular army one year. At the end of that time he settled down to the practice of his profession at New Columbia, Pennsylvania, where he did a successful practice until 1888, when he decided to make his home in the mountains of Montana, and came to Anaconda. Here he has since been a successful practitioner. Upon coming to Anaconda, he formed the partnership with Dr. Leisler, his brother-in-law, which has since continued with marked success.

Dr. Rockefeller was married, in 1871, to Miss Harriet Leiser, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Mr. Jacob Leiser, of that State. She is the sister of Dr. Leiser, of Helena, and also of Dr. Leiser, of Anaconda. Dr. and Mrs. Rockefeller have one child, Howard, a graduate of the department of pharmacy, in the Northwestern University, of Chicago.

Dr. Rockefeller is a member of the G. A. R., and in politics is a Republican. He is a skillful physician, and a citizen of the highest integrity of character.

E. S. HOLMES, agent for the Northern Pacific Express Company at Billings, was born in New York, in 1843, a son of Sylvanus and Mary (Stone) Holmes. The maternal ancestry are of German descent, and were among the early settlers of New York. When our subject was quite young his parents moved to Pennsylvania, where his father served as Circuit Judge and United States Marshal for many years. The son was well qualified for public position had he settled his mind in that direction, being of strong, vigorous physique as well as large mental capacity.

He became ambitious to move westward, but, when the disruption of the Union was threatened, his patriotism overcame pleasure, and accordingly, in 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Company H. He filled the important as well as hazardous position of Color Sergeant. At the close of the struggle Mr. Holmes was discharged at Richmond, Virginia, and returned to Pennsylvania. Again the Western fever beset him, and in the spring of



Frank N. Moody

Maiden has the Spotted Horse and many other good mines. Cave Butte, six miles northeast of Maiden, has a large number of good discoveries in the porphyry, limestones and slates of the district. Near Fort Maginnis are the St. Paul, Crescent, Judith and others. On Red mountain we saw the Northern Pacific, Silver Reef and Tom Paine. On Sheep Mountain is the Big Four. The Occident is six miles southwest of Maiden. On Deer creek are the Iron Duke, Elk Horn and Big Horn. There are a million feet of good pine lumber and a good stream of water on these claims. Silver Wing is on Crystal mountain. Large bodies of iron ore, limonite, were observed in Arnell Gulch and in other localities.

Limestone is found in all parts of this region; so there will be no lack of fluxes and fluxing ores for the furnaces which shall pour out the precious bullion contained in these hundred mines. Placers have been discovered and worked with greater or less success in various

1867 he arrived in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he had opportunities to invest a small sum, which long before this would have yielded millions of dollars by increase in value, but, like many others, he treated the offer with disdain. Mr. Holmes worked for wages in the construction of the St. Paul & Mississippi railroad, afterward engaged in business at Fergus Falls, was employed for a time as express messenger on the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, and held the same position on the Northern Pacific Railroad prior to accepting the local agency at Billings, assuming the duties of the latter office in 1884. Mr. Holmes is liked by all who know him, and has had a wide experience in frontier life.

He was married in 1868, to Miss Lizzie Walrath, a native of Illinois, and they have one son, Robbie. Mr. Holmes has filled the chair of Noble Grand in Star Lodge, No. 41, I. O. O. F., and is also a member of the A. O. U. W. He was reared under the influences of the Congregational Church. In political matters, he acts with the Republican party.

WILLIAM W. MOORE, a prominent furniture dealer of Billings, was born in Washington county, Ohio, in 1860, a son of Sampson and Margaret (Wilson) Moore. The father, a farmer by occupation, moved with his family to Iowa when our subject was eighteen months old, where the latter grew to manhood on a farm, and received a good education at Oskaloosa College. After attaining his majority he engaged in farming in Iowa, but afterward embarked in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising in Kansas, raising principally horses, of which he is an excellent judge. In December, 1891, Mr. Moore brought a number of fine driving horses to Billings, and immediately opened a livery stable. In the following year he sold his stock and purchased a herd of sheep, which he also soon afterward sold at a handsome profit. In June, 1893, he embarked in the furniture business in this city, and in this line he enjoys a large and lucrative trade, and has a well filled store.

Mr. Moore was married, in 1880, to Della Cummings, a daughter of William Cummings, formerly a prominent farmer of Indiana. In political matters our subject is a stanch Republican.

HON. FRANK H. WOODY, of Missoula, may justly claim to be one of Montana's pioneers. Coming to what now is Montana, in October, 1856, when the western portion of Montana was a portion of Washington Territory, he has resided in the country ever since, and nearly all of the time in Missoula county, thus giving him a residence in Montana of thirty-eight years. During those thirty-eight years he has, without removing, been an inhabitant of three Territories and one State. The western portion of Montana was, in 1856, Washington Territory, then Idaho, then Montana Territory, and finally the State of Montana.

Mr. Woody was born in Chatham county, North Carolina, on December 10, 1833, and upon his paternal side was of Quaker descent, and upon his maternal side of good old Revolutionary stock. His early life was that of a farmer, with only very limited educational advantages. At the age of eighteen he entered New Garden Boarding School (now Guilford College), a Quaker institution of learning near Greensboro, North Carolina. After remaining at this institution one year, he left and went to the eastern portion of the State and secured a position as a teacher in the public schools of that State, and taught for six months, and then removed to Indiana, and attended another Quaker school during the summer of 1853, and was then engaged in teaching in the public schools of that State until April, 1855, when, catching the Western fever, he removed to Kansas; but, not being satisfied with that country, and still eager to see more of the great West, he joined a merchant train bound for Great Salt Lake, and remained with the train until it arrived at a point west of old Fort Laramie. He afterward traveled with an emigrant train bound for Shoalwater bay, in the Territory of Washington, and remained with it until it reached Independence Rock, a once noted point on the Sweetwater river, near the South Pass. At this point, becoming sick, he was forced to remain several days and eventually fell in with a party of Mormons bound for Salt Lake, and went with them to that place, reaching there on the 15th of August, 1855. Being still feeble and destitute of means, he was compelled to remain in Utah until the fall of 1856, when he joined a party of traders coming to the "Flathead country" (now Missoula and Ravalli

gulches of the Judith mountains. Water, an absolute necessity in all mining operations, gushes out in fountains on every mountain side and flows in never-failing streams down every ravine and valley to supply the waters of Judith river, and Dog, Deer, Arnels, Box Elder and McDonald creeks. These fountains and streams were full and flowing in the summer and fall of 1889, the dryest season ever known to the oldest pioneers in Fergus county. The forests of pine, fur and spruce cover all these mountains and will furnish timber in abundance for all mining purposes, and fuel where wood is better than coal.

But nature has laid up in mineral coal, stores of fuel all around Maiden far in excess of that in all the forests of the State, and sufficient for the supply of all the future wants for domestic and mining purposes.

The twenty-stamp mill at the Spotted Horse is the only mill now running at Maiden. The large amounts of bullion worked out by this

---

counties) to trade with the Indians, and about the middle of October arrived on the Hell Gate river, near where the town of Missoula now stands.

From that time to February, 1866, he followed different pursuits, and was engaged in freighting, mining and merchandising, and on the date last named he was, by the Board of County Commissioners of Missoula county, appointed County Clerk and Recorder of Missoula county which office he held until the next election, when he was elected to the same office, and held it continuously, by re-election, until the fall of 1880, when he declined to again become a candidate. During a portion of this time he also filled the office of Probate Judge of said county, that office having been consolidated with that of County Clerk and Recorder. Also, during eight years of this time he filled the office of Deputy Clerk of the Second Judicial District Court for Missoula county. During the time he was acting as Deputy Clerk of the District Court he commenced the study of law, and, having completed his course, was, in January, 1877, by the Supreme Court of Montana, admitted to practice, and immediately entered upon the active practice of his profession, and soon built up an extensive clientage, and took rank as one of the leading lawyers in western Montana. In 1869 he was elected a member of the Legislative Council for the counties of Missoula and Deer Lodge, but, there being a question as to the legality of the session of the Legislature following, he did not attend.

In 1892 he received the nomination of the Democratic party of Missoula county as its candidate for the office of District Judge for the Fourth Judicial District, and was elected by a handsome plurality over his two competitors, and is at this time Judge of said district, which is composed of the counties of Missoula and Ravalli.

In 1871 Mr. Woody was married, at Missoula, to Miss Lizzie Countryman, daughter of Horace and Elizabeth Countryman. Mrs. Woody is a Californian by birth. There are now living, as the issue of this marriage, one son and three daughters, named respectively Frank, Allie M., Flora P. and Thomasine E. Woody.

During his long residence in Montana Mr. Woody has ever been active in all public affairs, and has left his imprint upon much of the history of our young State.

C. B. HART, a farmer of the Bitter Root valley, located one mile south of Hamilton, was born in Tompkins county, New York, September 8, 1843. He is of English and German ancestry, who located in the Colonies prior to the Revolutionary war. His father, John H. Hart, was born on Long Island in 1816, and was married to Miss Abigail Smith, also a native of New York. In 1844 they located in Berrien county, Michigan, where he cleared a farm of 160 acres, but in 1866 he sold that land and removed to Kansas. He also improved a farm in that State, and his death occurred there at the age of seventy-two years. His wife is still living, aged seventy-six years. Their family consisted of two sons and a daughter, two of whom are now living.

C. B. Hart, the oldest child in order of birth, received his education in the Albion College, Michigan. After reaching years of maturity he came to Montana, where he engaged in freighting in the Bitter Root valley, and also followed mining at Virginia City and Blackfoot. Since 1883 he has resided at his present location, and gives his attention to the raising of grain, hay and stock. Mr. Hart also conducts a large dairy.

April 3, 1883, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary S. Elliott, widow of L. C. Elliott, a worthy and brave Montana pioneer of 1863, who was killed by the Indians in the Big Hole battle, August 29, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott had two children,—Lucy and Louise. Our subject and wife have one daughter, Clara Julia, and the three girls are all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Hart are members of the Presbyterian Church, and the former affiliates with the Democratic party.

JOHN L. DULIN, who has been prominently connected with the hotel interests of Billings and with the Northern Pacific Railroad, was born in Illinois, March 5, 1852, a son of George and Clarissa Ann (Slattery) Dulin. The maternal ancestry is of Irish descent. His father was a shoemaker by trade, and his uncle was in the Andersonville prison during the war. He was liberated, but died before reaching home.

John L., our subject, moved with his parents to Iowa in 1855, where he grew to years of maturity. In 1879 he came to Montana, and for a time was engaged in hunting buffaloes, then a profitable business. In 1887 he was em-

mill and brought to the Helena market from time to time, have been the cheering events in these dull times. The regular appearance of Provard and his load of yellow bullion have kept up the hopes of our mining men.

Maiden needs a railroad to make it one of the most productive mining camps in the State.

GRANITE COUNTY.

The Granite mine with all its products, good management and care for its workmen, has made Granite a paradise for good miners. This property is founded on a large fissure vein in granite, filled with ores rich in brittle silver, ruby silver and some native silver. The amount of underground workings is very great. The map of them looks like the plat of a city. The Ruby shaft commenced 300 feet below the upper stopes, was down some 1,200 feet at the close of last year and is expected to reach a depth of 2,000 feet in the near future.

There are three first-class mills on the property, two at the mine and one at Rumsey, con-

ployed as track foreman for the Northern Pacific Railroad, continuing in that capacity until 1891, after which he conducted the Cleveland House, until recently. After selling the hotel, Mr. Dulin invested the proceeds in real estate in Billings, is also an interested partner in a valuable coal mine on the railroad between Billings and Red Lodge, and has been largely interested in live stock.

Mr. Dulin was married November 24, 1887, to Anna C. Myers, a daughter of Jacob and Mary Myers, of Iowa. The father was a farmer, merchant, superintendent of smelting works, and at one time held an interest in the Cambria Iron Works. Mr. and Mrs. Dulin have three children,—Jacob L., Harry R. and Catherine. In his social relations, our subject is an active member of the Brotherhood of Section Foremen; religiously, he belongs to the Methodist Church; and politically he was formerly a Democrat, but is now independent.

FRED H. FOSTER, Mayor of Billings, was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1856, a son of Robert and Lucinda (McMillan) Foster. The father was a merchant by occupation. Fred received his education in the University of Minnesota, and afterward read law with a view of making it his profession. Owing to poor health he decided to travel westward, and accordingly, in 1879, came to Montana with the advance of the Northern Pacific railroad, as a member of the engineer corps. He followed civil engineering, and also did considerable work for the company in their extensive improvement at Spokane, Washington. Mr. Foster located in Billings, then the old town of Colson, in 1881, and, although a young man, may appropriately be termed one of the fathers of the city. In 1881 he engaged with P. W. McAdow in a mercantile business, but two years afterward, in company with Messrs. Babcock, McCormick and others, he embarked in real estate transactions in Billings. They own valuable land near Billings, which is destined to become a part of the city in the near future. Mr. Foster is a man full of hopeful enterprise and confidence in the ultimate prosperity and growth of his town, for which he has spent large sums of money, is a prudent and conservative Mayor, and is persevering in his efforts to improve the morals of the little city. He was a member of the first Board of Commissioners that organized Yellowstone county, also a member of the first Board of School Trustees, was County Clerk and Recorder from 1889 to 1893, and was elected Mayor of Billings in the latter year. Mr. Foster was a leading member of the commission which secured the opening of the Crow Indian Reservation to white settlers in 1892, for which he spent several months in Washington and did efficient work in passing the bill through Congress. He is chairman of the Republican central committee of Yellowstone county, also a member of the Republican State central committee.

Mr. Foster was married, in 1882, to Miss Georgia, a daughter of Horace and Margaret McLaughlin, of Park county, Montana. They have four children,—Herbert H., Clara L., Robert and Annabel. The family are Episcopalians in their religious views.

WILLIAM H. HOUSTON, one of Missoula's prominent citizens and successful business men, was born in Logansport, Cass county, Indiana, May 7, 1853. His ancestors emigrated from Ireland to this country during its early history and settled in the South, where several generations of the family were born. Mr. Houston's father, Harry Houston, was born in Tennessee in 1795, he served in the war of 1812, and lived to be seventy-five years of age. He was twice married and was the father of fourteen children. His second wife, whose maiden name was Orvellia Julian, and who was a native of Kentucky and of Scotch descent, died at the age of fifty-three years. Six of this family are still living.

William H. Houston was reared principally at Logansport. His advantages for schooling were limited, his education being that gained chiefly in the school of experience. He was a mere lad when the Civil war broke out, but four of his brothers were in the Union ranks and he remembers distinctly the troubles and anxieties of those dark days. When he became old enough to do for himself he engaged in railroading, first as a brakeman on the Panhandle. Later he was on the Wabash road, and still later he was engaged in railroading in Texas, and from time to time he was promoted until he became a conductor of passenger trains, in which position he served for five years. In 1883, when the Northern Pacific was built, he came to Missoula, rented the Grand Central Hotel, and for two years was engaged in the hotel busi-

nected with the mine by a wire tramway. Mill A has 30 stamps and 10 pans. Mill B has 50 stamps and 16 pans. Mill C has 90 stamps and 32 pans. The mine employs from 510 to 530 men. They mined and worked in 1890, 53,529,053 tons of ore, which yielded in silver 3,930,329.69 ounces and 8,583.48 ounces of pure gold. The Granite Mountain has declared $10,200,000 in dividends.

All the work is first-class; the mine is kept dry and well ventilated. The company provides a reading room, commodious and well supplied with the periodical literature of the day, a plunge bath, and a good hospital with medical attendance and nurses free to all sick and disabled miners, who pay only $1.25 a month for its support. Everything is done to secure the safety and health and comfort and intelligence of the workmen. As might be expected, the miners appeared to be picked men from all the nationalities which produce experts in mining. Besides the Granite Mountain mine the company owns a hundred or more outside mines and claims.

---

ness. At the end of that time he accepted the position of conductor on the Northern Pacific, and served as such until 1889. That year he was elected Sheriff of Missoula county by the Republican party. For three years and two months he served as Sheriff, and during that time performed most effective service in running down and capturing the renegade Indians who had infested the country, his service often being rendered at the great risk of his own life. He captured four of these Indians, and after they had been tried and sentenced he executed them. Besides these renegade Indians he also had many other criminals to arrest. Some twenty, in all, during his term were captured, tried and had their deserts, receiving the full penalty of the law. In one case a desperado had shot one of the policemen of the city and would not surrender. When the sheriff was called to make the arrest the criminal shot at him three times, Mr. Houston returning the fire every time, and every one of the latter's shots hitting the culprit, from the effect of which he died soon after. The efforts of Mr. Houston in bringing to trial and execution so many criminals had a most salutary effect upon the country, and since then crime has been much less frequent.

Since retiring from office Mr. Houston has been interested in the improvement of the city and has done much to bring about its present development. In 1891, in partnership with Messrs. Higgins and Greenough, he built the Union Block, an elegant brick structure, 30 x 105 feet, three stories and basement, and occupied by stores and offices. Soon after the building was completed Mr. Houston opened a clothing store in one of its rooms, but soon afterward sold the stock. He is also the owner of other valuable property in this city and elsewhere, having invested some in land.

Mr. Houston was married in Omaha, April 8, 1880, to Miss Mary Quigley, a native of Wisconsin, and they have one child, Harvey A.

Fraternally, Mr. Houston is both a blue lodge and chapter Mason and a Knight of Pythias.

MILO FRENCH, proprietor of the Gregson Hot Springs, Deer Lodge county, Montana, is ranked with the pioneers of 1864. He was born at Constantine, Michigan, June 8, 1847, son of H. F. and Rebecca (Bates) French, the former born in Connecticut in 1803, the latter a native of Vermont. His parents were married in Western New York, and in 1833 removed from there to Constantine, Michigan, where Mr. French took claim to a tract of Government land, which he improved and upon which he reared his family, passed his life and died, his death occurring in February, 1891, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. His wife died in 1864. They had eight children, the subject of this sketch being next to the youngest and one of the six who are still living.

Milo grew up on his father's farm, attending the district school in winter, and when he was eighteen years of age started out in life for himself. It was at this time that he came to the far West, the journey being made in company with six young men. Their outfit consisted of two wagons, with two yoke of oxen to each wagon, and they drove from their home to Chicago. At Chicago they chartered a freight car to the terminus of the road in Iowa, and from there they proceeded with their ox teams on the long journey across the plains to Montana. It was on the 29th of July that they landed at Virginia City. Virginia City was then a crowded mining camp, and the day on which they arrived excitement ran high, as one man was hung and another whipped.

Arrived in Montana, Mr. French first secured work on a ranch at $60 per month. He continued in the valley until spring and then went to the mines in the gulch, where he worked for $6 a day. The following June there was great excitement over the discovery of mines in the Blackfoot country, and he, among others, made a rush for that place. The expedition, however, proved a fruitless one to him, and in the fall he returned to Alder Gulch. It may be said of him that he went to all the stampedes of those exciting times, securing claims at various places and meeting with the miner's usual luck. At Jefferson Gulch he took out considerable gold. After a time, thinking his claim was about worked out, he sold it. It afterward proved of great value, netting its owner a large amount of money. He continued his mining

The Bi-Metallic is adjacent to the Granite, on a crevice vein in granite, varying in thickness from four feet to twenty. The main shaft is down 1,000 feet, and is cut by six levels. Down 200 feet, levels are run 950 feet west and 350 feet east to the Granite mine. The other five levels are about the same length. The mill has sixty stamps and sixteen pans, and works eighty tons a day, which yields from fifty to seventy-five ounces of silver and some gold. The mill is in the valley, and is connected by a wire tramway one and a half miles long. The ore is broken by two Blake crushers, and sent to mill in 500-pound bucket loads. This company takes good care of the safety, health and comfort of its workmen. It furnishes free baths, and has a partnership with the Granite in the hospital. The output of the Bi-Metallic has been over $2,000,000 per annum. The roasting and lixiviating plant is large and complete. The best we can say for this mine,it is now (1894) running on the old tailings, with silver at 62 cents. The old mine is under repairs for full work.

operations up to 1880. That year he located in Butte City. He was well acquainted with the growth of the city, having been there off and on since 1869, and in 1880 he became the proprietor of the Girton House, then a paying hotel. He conducted a prosperous business there until 1886, and still owns the property which has greatly enhanced in value. In 1886 he took charge of the Hot Springs. Eighteen months later he sold out, but in 1890 he returned and has since had full control of the hotel, baths and saloon. This is a favorite resort and is well patronized by people from all parts of the country, especially by invalids; and Mr. French's management of the establishment is meeting with the approval of the public.

Mr. French was married June 12, 1894, to Miss Bertha Joulson, a native of Norway who has been a resident of America since she was fifteen.

Mr. French has been a stanch Republican all his life, and while a resident of Butte City served as Alderman from the first ward. He is public-spirited and enterprising and is a man of sterling characteristics.

ROBERT VICKERS, a respected business man of Virginia City, came to Montana in 1865, and as one of her pioneer citizens is entitled to personal mention in this work.

Mr. Vickers is a native of England, born in Lincolnshire, February 15, 1830, youngest in the family of eight children of William and Frances (Wilson) Vickers, both natives of England. Four of this family are still living. In 1830 the father came to America and settled in New Jersey, where his death occurred in 1835. The mother remained in England and reared her children there, and there, in 1877, she died, at the age of eighty-four years.

Robert Vickers was educated in the public schools of his native land. When he was seventeen years of age he entered upon a seafaring life, and for eight years he sailed along the coast of England and to different parts of the world. In 1854 his ship landed in California, at which time he retired from the sea and sought his fortune in the mines. Until 1863 he was engaged in mining at Pennsylvania Flat. During these years he had the usual experience of the average miner, at times getting a deal of gold and then investing it in mining enterprises and losing it. A part of the time while there he clerked in a general merchandise store. Next he went to the Reese River mines, where he mined for wages and clerked for a time, and whence he directed his course to Salt Lake and from there to Virginia City. This journey from Salt Lake was made by stage: passage price, $150. Flour was then $1 per pound and other things proportionately high. He mined for awhile, but without success, after which his partner returned to California and he accepted a position as clerk in a clothing store in Virginia City, at $60 per month and board. The following April he and W. P. Armstrong became partners and bought out the store, and conducted the same until 1868.

In 1868 Mr. Vickers returned to England, and April 5, 1869, was married to Miss Martha A. T. Borrell, a native of the village in which he was reared. Returning with her to Virginia City, he again established himself in business here, this time in a tobacco, cigar and notion store. After running this nearly two years he sold out and he and Mr. E. J. Walter became partners in the clothing business, and a year later he disposed of his interest to his partner. Then he purchased a ranch of 160 acres in Ruby valley, but after the grasshoppers had destroyed his crops two years he was glad to sell out, which he did, and returned to Virginia City. After this he was variously employed, in a clothing store, in the express office of Wells, Fargo & Company and finally in the sheep business. In the sheep business he was in partnership with Dr. Raymond, and this enterprise, on account of the severe winters, proved a failure, their loss being 1,290 out of the 1,640 sheep with which they had started. About this time Mr. Vickers was nominated and elected by the Democratic party as Assessor of Madison county, and in this capacity he served with entire satisfaction for two years. At the expiration of his term of office he was made the assignee of a Laurin merchant, and sold out the stock in three months, and after this, in partnership with Mr. H. Elling, he purchased the old clothing business of his former partner, U. P. Armstrong. Since that

A very large number of mining claims, more than 1,000, have been located and more or less developed in and around Granite mountain.

The pioneer silver mill of Montana, the Hope, is still running, near Phillipsburg. A few old-timers will remember the sensation produced by the news that the Wheeler pans for the Hope mine, then on the way from San Francisco, had gone down, wagons and all, beneath the quicksands of Virgin river. Coffer dams to turn aside the flow of water and sand, were constructed before the pans could be raised.

Other mines in and around Granite Mountain and the Bi-Metallic are the Blaine, Boston, New Departure, Montreal, Elizabeth, Zeus, Black Rock, Fanny Parnell, Altoona, Chalcedony, Bi-Metallic Extension, East Granite, Metallic, Metallic Fraction, Tyson, Maggie C., Rainbow, Young America and Lord Nelson. Near Hasmark are the Gold Coin, Union, Michael Davitt and Sunshine. It is said that six companies own more than 1,000 claims on and around Granite mountain.

Near Phillipsburg are Two-per-Cent (rich in

time he has been engaged in business under the firm name of Robert Vickers & Company, dealing in clothing, furnishing goods, hats and caps and dry goods, Mr. Vickers having entire management of the establishment.

Mr. and Mrs. Vickers have nine children, namely: Robert Arthur, Mary Frances, Dean Wilson, Nellie Elizabeth, George Dawson, Richard Borrell, Bessie Maria, Martha Fox and Ella Rhoda, all natives of Madison county, Montana. His parents being members of the Episcopal Church, Mr. Vickers was raised in its faith and is now an honored member of the church at Virginia City, of which he is Steward and Treasurer. His family are also members of the Episcopal Church. Fraternally, Mr. Vickers is a prominent Mason. He has represented his lodge at the Grand Lodge and has served as a proxy to the Grand Commandery, and he and his wife and two daughters are members of the Eastern Star. In city affairs he has likewise been prominent and efficient, serving as a member of the City Council and also on the Board of Education.

J. C. KEPPLER, the leading jeweler of Anaconda, Montana, is a practical business man who has by his industry and good management accumulated considerable valuable property in this place. He is one of the few now engaged in business who began here in the early years of the town's development, and few have done more to aid in its material growth than he.

Mr. Keppler was born in Germany, March 19, 1844, and in 1858 came with his parents to the United States and settled with them in Galena, Illinois. There he entered upon an apprenticeship to the jeweler's trade, under the instructions of J. W. Saffey. From 1861 to 1864 he was in Denver, Colorado, and in April of the latter year he came from there to Montana, first locating at Bannack City, where he engaged in the jewelry business until 1866. That year he removed to Virginia City, Montana, and in 1867 to Highland Gulch. In 1868, however, he returned to Bannack City. His next move was in 1878 to Glendale, this State, where he was appointed Postmaster in 1881, filled the office until 1885 and then resigned. Since 1885 he has been a resident of Anaconda, that year having established his present business, which he has since conducted successfully. From 1890 until 1893 he was Postmaster at Anaconda. This position he also resigned.

Mr. Keppler was married in 1869 to Miss Clara Kirkpatrick. They had five children, only one of whom, Eugene R., is living, and he has apprenticed himself to a watch maker in Germany. Having been legally separated from his first wife in 1884, Mr. Keppler was again married, in 1890, to Mrs. Manthie Haining, his present companion.

PATRICK J. BROPHY, one of Butte City's enterprising and successful business men, is a native of the Emerald isle, born in county Carlow, August 5, 1855.

Mr. Brophy was educated in his native county and learned the grocery business there. In 1877 he came to this country and in Chicago began his career in a spice and coffee mill at $9 per week. From there he went to Wyoming, where for three or four years he was in the employ of Beckwith, Quinn & Company, and since 1881 he has been identified with the business interests of Butte City, Montana. That year he and a Mr. Casey opened a stock of groceries in a little shack on the southeast corner of Broadway and Main streets, and they continued in partnership until 1888. In 1884 the small building they at first occupied was replaced by a more substantial structure, into which they moved. In 1886 Mr. Brophy purchased his present store of Foster & Kleinschmidt. It is located on the east side of Main street, midway between Broadway and Park street, and is one of the very best locations in the city. Since 1888 Mr. Brophy has conducted the business alone and with marked success. He now does a large wholesale and retail business, his annual sales amounting to over $350,000.

Like most business men in Montana, Mr. Brophy has invested some in mines and mining and he has also acquired valuable real-estate interests. He is a partner with Mr. Lockhart in the "Lockhart Ranch," which comprises a vast tract of land, 1,100 acres of it being inclosed. It is, indeed, one of the finest ranches in the State and is noted for the large draft horses raised there.

silver), Mystery, Sweet Home, Silver Chief and many others. In Spring Gulch are the Hawk-eye and Wenger No. 2. At Black Pine the Combination mill and mine, Mountain Boy, Durango, Sunrise and Midnight are located. On Dunkleberry creek, eight miles south of New Chicago, the Hatta, Forest Rose, Stone-wall, Pioneer, Little Jo, Mountain Chief and Little Mack are found. Some of them have been opened, and the ores shipped have given favorable returns. Good veins have been opened on Pioneer Gulch. The Potosi and other mines are large and rich in gold. Boulder creek has a group of very promising prospects, which have attracted the attention of the mining community. On Rock creek, twenty miles from Phillipsburg, we have the Great Republic and many other good claims. The Algonquin mill, with twenty stamps, was erected to run on the ores of Speckled Trout and Salmon mines, near Phillipsburg.

GALLATIN COUNTY.

While the rich valleys of Gallatin county have produced more to feed our people when thou-

Mr. Brophy was married January 24, 1893, to Miss Margaret D'Arcy, a native of Joliet, Illinois. He and his wife are members of the Catholic Church. Politically, he is a Democrat, but has persistently kept out of politics, preferring to give his whole time and attention to his own private interests. He is a member of the American-Irish Club, and stands high in the estimation of the business men of Montana.

PATRICK H. MEAGHER, one of the prominent farmers of Deer Lodge valley, Deer Lodge county, Montana, dates his first arrival in Montana in 1862, and is therefore ranked with the early pioneers of the State.

Mr. Meagher was born in Canada, March 17, 1842. His father, Thomas Meagher, was a native of Ireland, emigrating to America when he was seventeen years of age and settling in Pennsylvania. From there he went to Canada, where he was engaged in farming and railroad contract work until 1849. He was there married to Miss Catharine Meagher, also a native of the Emerald Isle, and they became the parents of nine children. In 1849 he returned to the United States and took up his abode in Franklin county, New York, where he spent the residue of his life and died, being sixty-eight years old at the time of his death. His wife died when in her sixty-fourth year. Seven of their family are still living, Patrick H. being their fourth child.

Patrick H. Meagher was educated in the public schools, and when he was seventeen filled the position of baggage master at Burke Station. Two years later he went to California, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama and landing in San Francisco January 25, 1861. He spent that winter in California and in the spring went to Nevada and engaged in gold mining. He remained there, however, only a short time, and from that place came to Montana, making the trip *via* Portland, Oregon. Like many of the early miners, he was of a roving disposition in those days, and after he had spent two months in Montana he proceeded to Boise City. For some time thereafter he mined on Feather river and took out $7,000 there. In 1864 he went on a prospecting trip into British Columbia, but did not meet with success there. After that he came to Montana again, his second arrival here being in 1865. He prospected and mined at Confederate Gulch and other places until 1869. He next turned his attention to farming, but two years later abandoned his land and went to mining again, mining at Dry Gulch and taking out considerable gold. In 1873 we again find him in Nevada, where he prospected for wages for a time. In 1876 he returned to Montana. He continued prospecting and was successful in locating a number of valuable claims, among which were the "Gray Nun," which he sold for $1,000; the "Bella Clara and Burk," which he sold for $20,000; and the "Clinton," for which he realized $12,000. He sold his half of the "Callio" for $12,500, and he had a number of other mines, which he sold for $1,000 each.

In 1886 Mr. Meagher came to Deer Lodge valley and purchased a tract of land, and since that time has given his attention to farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of Percheron horses and Holstein cattle. Here he owns 2,640 acres of choice land, some of the best in the valley, and raises large crops of hay, wheat and potatoes. He annually cuts 200 tons of hay. His wheat and oat crop averages 15,000 bushels, and he raises about 3,000 sacks of potatoes every year. He keeps about thirty-two head of work horses, has all the necessary farm machinery, and is carrying on his operations by the latest and most approved methods. While he gives his chief attention to farming now, he is still interested in mines and mining. He is a Republican and a member of the A. O. U. W.

Mr. Meagher was married in 1884 to Miss Rachel Thomas, a native of Idaho, and they have five children, all born in Montana, namely: Lawrence P., Nora, Mary, Thomas Francis and Rachel.

PROF. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MAIDEN.— This young and promising educator is a son of G. W. and Sarah E. (Campbell) Maiden. His paternal ancestors were English, while his mother's people originated in Scotland. His parents resided in Page county, Iowa, where for many years his father was extensively interested in woolen mills, manufacturing woolen goods, etc., and in

sands of miles away from other sources of supply, than any other part of the State, her prosperous people have discovered and opened vast beds of coal to run our railroads and mines, smelt our ores, and warm our homes and business houses and light our cities. These coals speed the trains on our railroads and keep the streams of gold and silver and copper and lead flowing from our glowing furnaces. As if this was not enough for one county to do, Gallatin has during the last year opened up a mining district in which hundreds of quartz claims have been discovered and located.

From December 1, 1889, to December 1, 1890, 104 mineral claims were recorded in Gallatin county. Of these sixty-six were quartz claims, twenty-seven placers and eleven coal claims.

But this enterprising county has also undertaken to teach our boys and girls to love the glorious pursuits of horticulture and agriculture, that our miners may eat home food. We want gardens and orchards. No State can have better gardens. Beets, onions and cabbages grow better here than elsewhere. Our currants, raspberries, strawberries, are as good as can be

---

that county, March 11, 1868, the subject of our sketch was born. He attended the public schools of his native county until he was fourteen years old. At an early age he became anxious to try his fortune in the great West, and at the age of eighteen we find him in Montana. Feeling the need of a thorough education in order to prepare himself for usefulness in life, he entered the College of Montana, a Presbyterian institution of learning, located at Deer Lodge, and was afterward a student in the Bozeman Academy, where he completed his preparatory studies. In the fall of 1889 he entered upon a regular college course at Marietta, Ohio, where he graduated in 1892, having accomplished a four-years' course of study in three years. A few months before his graduation he was elected to take charge of the Bozeman Academy, and satisfactorily conducted that institution for one year. At this writing he is a member of the faculty of the Montana Agricultural College, being professor of ancient languages, English, etc. This institution is located at Bozeman and is supported by the Government.

ORLANDO EMMONS, formerly of Livingston, Montana, now of Nye City, dates his birth in Petersburg, Virginia, July 14, 1851. He is a son of Roderick W. and Louise (Alley) Emmons. His father was a farmer and railroad contractor, and was a prominent factor in the building of the South Side railroad, over which the Federal and Confederate armies so long and fiercely contested before the fall of Petersburg. He had three sons in the Confederate army, two of whom died, and he contracted fever while attending one of them, which terminated his life at the age of sixty-five years.

Orlando Emmons was educated in the private schools of his native State. At the age of twenty he went to Baltimore, Maryland, where he was employed by a safe manufacturing company. While in that city he formed the acquaintance of Emma Smalley, the accomplished daughter of A. P. and Fanny (Hodgkins) Smalley, of Vermont, her father being a merchant and farmer. Ex-Governor Page's mother and Miss Smalley's father were brother and sister. To this young lady Mr. Emmons was married, February 13, 1872. They subsequently removed to Iowa, where Mr. Emmons was supervisor of an asylum for feeble-minded children, under Dr. O. W. Archibald, at Glenwood. From there he came to Livingston, Montana, in 1884, as foreman painter for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in which capacity he remained until the fall of 1889. He was then elected Clerk of the District Court of Park county, on the Republican ticket, the contest being a close one, as his opponent, James A. Bailey, was defeated by only four votes. Mr. Emmons acted generously toward Mr. Bailey by appointing him as his deputy. It should here be stated that Mr. Emmons was reared a Democrat, amidst Democratic surroundings, while his wife and her people were stanch Republicans. The union in this case of the North and the South terminated, as did the war, in favor of the North.

Since coming to Livingston Mr. Emmons has acquired considerable property. He owns several residences here, which he rents, and has a ranch in Nye City, forty-five miles from Livingston. On this ranch he is preparing to engage in stock-raising. Mr. Emmons is a member of all the Masonic bodies of Livingston, in several of which he has held official position, having served as High Priest of the Chapter for three years. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F., I. O. G. T. and I. O. of M.

Mr. and Mrs. Emmons have one daughter, Grace Louise, who is now the wife of William Lind, of Livingston. Mrs. Emmons is a Seventh-Day Adventist and a clear and forcible expounder of her faith. She is the representative head of her creed in Livingston,—an energetic, effective worker, the friend of the needy and the good Samaritan to those in distress. She has the courage to put into execution her honest convictions and dares to do right as she sees her duty regardless of public sentiment. She is secretary of the Adventist Tract Society and treasurer of their resigned Montana mission work. She has been a correspondent of various newspapers in the State and elsewhere. An article from her pen in defense of an unfortunate young woman who shot her seducer, was copied extensively by the State and Eastern

found in the world. No native strawberries, raspberries and currants can surpass those of Montana; and besides we have proved our capacity to raise good plums and cherries, and superior pears and apples; and besides all that again they are to be taught the art, the pleasures and profits of farming; to raise wheat yielding eighty bushels per acre, oats fifty and barley forty bushels per acre; to make good old-fashioned farms; to raise horses, cattle, sheep and the best varieties of poultry.

Our college has undertaken to so educate our boys and girls that they will love the country better than the city, the farm better than the store and counting room. Then and not till then can we expect Montana to produce as sturdy and noble a people as those who first came to our valleys and mountains. The Agricultural College has undertaken a great work,—to make farmers.

JEFFERSON COUNTY

has a wonderful showing of gold mines. The quartz mines of Jefferson county are very numerous, and hundreds of them are yielding their regular annual products. Every foot-hill and mountain around the above named placers is

press. Editor Gordon, of the Yellowstone Journal, took occasion to say: "If Mrs. Emma Emmons should never put pen to paper again she has made a plea for womankind which even the eloquent R. G. Ingersoll might envy." The editor of the Bozeman Chronicle pronounced it "one of the most touching pieces of prose that have appeared for many a day;" and the Livingston Post declared it a "literary gem." During the last four years the Adventists have sold about $6,000 worth of their books in Montana. Mrs. Emmons is actively working for the good of her race, and more especially is she impressed with the duty of giving aid and comfort to the unfortunate ones who are seemingly forsaken by others. Those who know her best join in the praise of this good woman who has done so much in her field of labor, even though persecuted at the time by many.

COL. WILLIAM TROTTER, proprietor of the Windsor Hotel at Boulder, Jefferson county, was born in Cannonsburg, Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1836, a son of William and Mary (Duncan) Trotter, natives also of that State. The father was a tailor by occupation, and both were members of the Presbyterian Church. They removed from their native State to Ohio, and afterward to Iowa, where Mr. Trotter died, at the age of seventy-eight years. His wife departed this life at the age of fifty-three years.

William Trotter, the eldest in a family of six sons, began life on his own account at the age of sixteen years, and went to Leavenworth, Kansas, with parties who were in search of a range for their stock. After spending two years in that State he returned to his home in Iowa; later accepted the position of overland stage driver from Burlington to Los Angeles; afterward drove to Pike's Peak, and also conducted stage stations on the overland routes for about fifteen years. During that time many of the prominent citizens of the United States stopped at his hotel, among them being Generals Grant, Sheridan and Custer. In 1872 Mr. Trotter conducted hotels at different places in California, spending one winter at Bakersfield, Kern county; followed the same occupation in Boise City, Idaho; afterward removed to Walla Walla; was proprietor of the Mecham station on the top of the Blue mountains, and from that place came to Boulder. Mr. Trotter became proprietor of the Windsor House when it was only a stage station, and the city at that time contained only one house, occupied by Captain Cook. A number of years afterward he returned to Walla Walla, and then conducted a hotel at La Grange two years, after which he again came to Boulder. After serving as manager of the Boulder Hot Springs five years, he spent one year in Butte City, and in 1891 came to this city to take charge of the Windsor House. During his early history Colonel Trotter was division agent from Julesburg to Fort King, and during that time the now famous "Buffalo Bill" (Col. William F. Cody) rode the pony express for him.

The Colonel has been twice married. July 23, 1891, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Sarah Stafford, a native of Iowa, and a daughter of Rev. Irwin, a Methodist minister of that State. Mrs. Trotter had three children by her former marriage, viz.: George, deceased; Hattie, wife of Isaac Magers, of Minneapolis; and Mabel, wife of James Coberg. The latter has two children, Willie and Freddie, and both she and her sons reside with her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Trotter also adopted a little girl in her infancy, Willma, who is now four years of age. Colonel Trotter has been a life-long Republican, and in his social relations is a member of the A. O. U. W. Nearly his entire life has been spent in the great West, where he has witnessed many changes, and few men have a wider acquaintance on both sides of the Rockies than Colonel Trotter, the veteran pioneer hotel man of Montana.

E. S. STACKPOLE, one of the representative citizens of Deer Lodge who came to the Territory of Montana in 1866, is a native of Maine, born October 27, 1834.

Mr. Stackpole's ancestors came to this country from the north of Ireland long before the Revolutionary war. His father, Peter M. Stackpole, was born in the State of Maine in 1805, and was named in honor of his mother

full of veins of quartz rich in gold, silver, copper, lead and iron. A thousand discoveries and claims have been located and recorded during this year. A few of these have been opened and made productive enough to place Jefferson in the front rank of our mining counties.

The Gregory, which in early days attracted all by its glittering ores of argentiferous galena streaked with crystals of antimony, still produces its rich ores. The Alta, Comet, the Aqua Frio, the South Atlantic, the Emma, the Josephine, Peerless Jennie, the Crescent, Copper Bell, Ida, Elkhorn, Queen, Holter, Little Emma, Amazon, Eureka, Ruby and many others are contributing their treasures to swell the general output of Montana mines.

In the Upper Basin District, though some of the best mines have temporarily suspended operations, enough new ones have joined the list of producers to keep the ore wagons running to the depot at Remini. The Crescent is a constant producer of its beautiful ores of iron pyrites, galena, and sulphide of copper rich in gold and silver. The Sallie Bell, North Pacific, Eureka, Ida May, Enterprise, Buckeye, Josephine, Red Rock, Monarch and Ontario,

the M. being for Morrill, her maiden name. She was a cousin of Governor Morrill of that State. Peter M. Stackpole married Miss Mary Dow, a cousin of the eccentric and noted preacher, Lorenzo Dow. They became the parents of five children, E. S. being their third-born and one of the three who are still living. The father spent the whole of his life in his native State, his business being that of a manufacturer of woolen cloth, and his religion that of the Friends or Quakers. He died in 1850. The mother, also a member of the society of Quakers, is still living, having attained her eighty fifth year and now being a resident of Amesbury, Massachusetts, where she is respected and loved by all who know her.

Edward S. Stackpole was reared in the "Pine Tree" State, attending the common schools there, and finishing his education at the Quaker College in Providence, Rhode Island. His first business venture was that of a merchant, in partnership with his brother, which partnership continued two years. In 1860 he went to California, making the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama and landing at San Francisco. From that port he proceeded to Nicolaus, on the Feather river, where he clerked in a store four years. Next we find him in Idaho, again engaged in clerking and also interested in mining, and in 1866 he returned East to Cleveland, Ohio, to visit his people, they having in the meantime removed to that place.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Stackpole crossed the plains to Montana, with the Fisk train, the trip covering a period of ninety days and to him being a most enjoyable one. Upon his arrival here, he first located at Highland Gulch, where he was engaged in merchandising until 1870. At that time he became identified with Deer Lodge. Soon after locating here, he received the appointment of Postmaster, which position of trust he filled most efficiently for fifteen consecutive years, during the latter portion of which period he was also conducting a drug business. In 1888 he went with his family to Tennessee, where they sojourned for a year and a half, at the of that time returning to Montana. Since his return, Mr. Stackpole has been dealing in real estate and in mines, both on his own account and for others, doing a large commission business. In connection with his partner, Mr. Shaubut, he has platted and added to the city a beautiful tract of land, a portion of which is now on the market.

The subject of our sketch was married, May 5, 1872, to Miss Mary A. McKinstry, a native of Indiana and a daughter of T. B. McKinstry. The McKinstry family also located in Montana in 1866, their journey hither being made up the Missouri river. Mr. and Mrs. Stackpole have five children, all born in Deer Lodge, their names being as follows: Morrill Dow, Mary H., Jesse M., Thea F. and Harvey M. At the time of his marriage, Mr. Stackpole built the pleasant residence on First street in Deer Lodge, where they have since resided.

Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party. For the past two years he has served as Justice of the Peace, and at this writing, 1894, is the nominee of his party for the office of Treasurer of Deer Lodge county. In Masonic circles he is prominent and active. He has served three terms as Master of the blue lodge and two terms as High Priest of the chapter, and has also had the honor of being Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Montana. Mrs. Stackpole is an Episcopalian, while he still maintains his allegiance to the Society of Friends.

NICHOLAS NOE, manufacturer of carriages and wagons, Phillipsburg, Montana, has for the past sixteen years been one of the most successful business men of the town.

Mr. Noe is a native of Germany and possesses his full share of that energy and thrift so characteristic of his countrymen. He was born July 18, 1849, was reared, educated and learned his trade in his native land, remaining there until 1875. That year he emigrated to America. After working at his trade in Iowa and Wisconsin a few years, he came in 1879 to Montana and located at Phillipsburg. Here he worked for wages until he became acquainted with the people and their methods of doing business. In 1886 he engaged in business on his own account and since that date his earnest efforts have been

Duluth, Emma Nevada, Morning Star, Comstock, Crœsus, Katie Leith, Little Anna, Young America and Grand Central are some of the regular producers of the Upper Basins. There are many others, like the Lady Leith, Obelisk, Comstock and Aryan, awaiting development to join the great number of producing mines in the Upper Basin District.

Cataract District has a number of producing mines,—Copper Bell, Boulder Chief, Ida May, Bluebird, Overland, Hiawatha, Rock of Ages, Lightning, Ontario, Mount Thompson, Redemption, Mountain Chief, Captain Cook, Atlantis, Rose, Evening Star, Bullion, Silver King, Garfield, Big Medicine, Humboldt, Nonesuch, Homestake and Lily. The Cataract District shipped fifty cars a month, which yield not less than $50,000, or a total of $600,000 a year. Virginia Bell, Stella and East Pilot are producers.

Willow Springs District has several producing mines, as the Ida, Iliff, Fairview and Ruby. The Ruby is yielding a carload of good ore a day, and the Ida is placing its ores on the dump for the winter and free coinage. Bigfoot

rewarded with success. In connection with the manufacture of carriages and wagons, he does a general blacksmith business.

Ever since identifying himself with Phillipsburg, Mr. Noe has taken an active interest in all its affairs. He has purchased property and erected buildings and in this way has aided in its growth and development, his own residence being one of the attractive homes of the town. He is also interested in mining operations; is a stockholder in the Phillipsburg Mining Company. Mr. Noe is a member of the A. O. U. W., and in politics is an intelligent and active Republican.

Mr. Noe was married May 14, 1881, to Miss Ella Kercherch, a native of Wisconsin and of German descent. They have one child, a daughter, Hilda, born in Phillipsburg.

Moses Reeves, one of the early Montana pioneers, was born in Canada, September 12, 1832, a son of Martin and Maude Louise (Dervisa) Reeves, natives of Canada, the former of Spanish and the latter of French descent. They had eight children, seven of whom are still living. The father died at the age of sixty-six years, and the and the mother survived until ninety-six years of age. They resided on a farm on the St. Lawrence river, below Montreal.

Moses Reeves remained at his native place until sixteen years of age, and then, in 1848 went to Chicago, which was then only a small place. He was employed as a baker two and a half years at that city. He next went to St. Louis and, in 1853, as an employe of the American Fur Company, came to Benton, Montana, where he began trading with the Indians. He could trade a handful of beans and a butcher knife for a buffalo skin, or a blanket would buy three robes. Mr. Reeves was engaged in that occupation until January 1, 1854, then came on snow shoes with the Stephens expedition to Bitter Root, afterward returned to Benton, followed farming two years at Colwell, and then discovered the mines at the mouth of the Ponteray river, where he took out large quantities of gold. After traversing the country in every direction, during which time he was constantly among the Indians, Mr. Reeves returned to the valley in 1860, and located on a farm two miles below Frenchtown. At that time he paid $12 per bushel for seed wheat, and $5 for seed oats, which he procured at the Mission. During the winter he carried the mail from Frenchtown Valley to Walla Walla on snow shoes, and was accompanied by an Indian. At night they slept on their blankets on the snow, and often suffered with hunger, having been reduced to dog and mule meat at one time. Mr. Reeves was at Ft. Colville at the time of the destruction of Walla Walla. In 1862 he built the first gristmill in the Territory of Montana, at Frenchtown, and for seventeen years he ground wheat for the settlers. In 1864 he purchased 160 acres of his present farm, located one mile west of Frenchtown, and to which he has since added until he now owns 400 acres.

Mr. Reeves was married in 1854, to Miss Leanon Brown, a daughter of Louis Brown. She died one year afterward, and in 1857 our subject was united in marriage with her sister, Josett. This wife died in 1873, and in 1878 Mr. Reeves married Mettie Slocum, a native of Iowa. They have one daughter, Dora. Mr. Reeves was formerly a Democrat, but is now identified with the People's party, and the family are members of the Catholic Church.

The following interesting reminiscences by Mr. Moses Reeves are related here in his own language:

"On the 17th April, 1854, I and a man named Pete Marchand left the American Fur Company, having become disgusted with the food—old dried buffalo meat—on which we had lived six months without tasting bread! Our intention was to join Sampree's party at Willow Creek (now Stevensville), who were bound for California. We had nothing but an old flint-lock gun, some bullets and powder. At Sun River we killed a deer. Came down Blackfoot river by Cadott's Pass. When we arrived about where Bonner now is we met six Blackfoot Indians with stolen horses. We thought our 'time had come,' sure! As we were traveling toward the camp of their enemies, the Flatheads, they made signs to come to them and we went. They asked us if we were from Ft. Ben

District has the Bigfoot, Dodge, Grizzly, and other promising mines. The Elkhorn District is fully sustaining its good reputation for productive mining. The Holter is still a constant producer of bullion, and many other mines in the district ship their ores to outside reduction works. Among the producing mines in this district are the C & D, Elkhorn, Queen, Dunstone and others. These mines ship some twenty to twenty-five car-loads of ore each week, which do not yield less than $20,000. The Elkhorn district is now producing at the rate of $1,000,000 a year. There is a furnace at Elkhorn not now in operation. The Elkhorn mine is yielding some $36,000 per month in bullion.

Indian Creek has the Cyclone group, Patsywatomie, Mineral Hill, Silver Wave and many others. Crow Creek District has a group of promising copper prospects on some veins in argillaceous shales. The Cherokee, Green Copper, Silver Reef and Henry belong to this group, and will at an early day rival the best copper mines in the country. Many claims

---

ton, and we said, 'Yes, and are very hungry;' and they said, 'We in a hurry,' and left. A little later on, just over a hill, we met some forty or more Flat-Heads (in pursuit of the Blackfeet), who gave us something to eat and horses to ride on.

"We finally reached Lieutenant Mullan's camp, but the party we had intended joining were gone. Here we found Clark and Adams (Lieutenant Mullan being absent), and they told us to wait for Mullan and go down to Dallas with him. After waiting two days, we started, intending to go down the Hellgate river in rafts. Here we had several hairbreadth escapes from death by drowning, by our rafts str king trees and going to pieces. Neither of us knew how to swim. We were obliged to give up the plan of going by water and started afoot. It was on this trip we suffered much from hunger, and had to kill and eat our remaining dogs. One of them had gone back to Mullan's camp at the time of our first accident in the river. We did not know where we were, but kept traveling, and finally we came to Horse Plains, where the first man we saw was Alexis Asslia, who took us to the Indian camp, where we were made welcome and told to stay as long as we wished. We were foot-sore, without clothing, and famished

"At Lieutenant Mullan's camp, when the dog came back, they thought we were drowned. Great was Lieutenant Mullan's surprise when, on his way to the Dalles, he heard of two white men being at the Indian camp. He sent word at once by his interpreter, Francois Saxon, for us to come to him, but we would not go. So he sent Father Hocken to try to persuade us to go back to Fort Benton, and we answered 'No: we'll die first.' Then he said, 'Come with us.' So, on the last of May, we started with Father Hocken, Lieutenant Mullan (interpreter) and two Indians, and arrived at Ft. Colville on the 9th of June.

"It was Lieutenant Mullan that hired me to carry the mail, saying that I was the man he wanted, as, if it were possible, I would get through with it. I carried the mail from Benton to Walla Walla four years.

"*A Memorable Ride*—April 25, 1859, we started for Salt Lake City for provisions and the exchange of horses for cattle with travelers bound for California at Soda Springs. I and Canville Stringtoe went to Salt Lake City to obtain provisions, while the rest of the party continued on the main road. We succeeded in getting a wagon and some other things. At Thomas' Fork we heard that the Indians were hostile and vicious, and at this point were a party of emigrants wishing to join a man named Buggy, a dealer in Kentucky horses, who was in advance with a large party. He asked whether any of us knew the road, offering $20.

"Deciding to go, I started at sunrise and rode a distance of fifty-six miles, and caught Buggy at Soda Springs, who agreed to wait for the party. I returned to tell them, arriving at Fort Thomas before sundown, having ridden 112 miles on the same horse, which for feed had only a little picking of grass while I ate dinner.

"On our road home we were chased by Indians, who were trying to steal our horses, seven days and nights. We succeeded in eluding them, but were obliged to leave our wagon and equipments at Snake river. We kept the saddle on some of our horses all the time and slept by turns, none of us sleeping over three hours in twenty-four. On this trip my wife and sisters-in-law were with us."

HON. GEORGE DEMENT THOMAS, of Bozeman, Montana, was born on a farm in St. Clair county, Illinois, July 26, 1834. He is the third son and sixth child of Colonel John and Isabella Thomas, whose family consisted of five sons and five daughters.

Colonel John Thomas, of Belleville, Illinois, commanded the Second Regiment of Illinois Volunteers in the Black Hawk war, in 1832, and ranked third in his command under General Whiteside. Our subject's father, a native of the State of Virginia, located in Illinois as early as 1817; his mother, a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, was the daughter of William and Mary Kinney, who emigrated from Kentucky and settled in Illinois before it was a State, their location being four miles east of Belleville. His grandfather Kinney lived on and cultivated a large farm for many years; was an influential citizen in southern Illinois at an early day, and at one time Lieutenant Governor of the State.

have been located in the new White Hall District during the last year. The Beaver Creek has a number of mines which make regular shipments of their ores. The East Pacific, Iron Age, Little Bonanza, Park, Gold Dust, Aurora, Eclipse, McClintock and a large number not developed are in this district.

The H & H of this district is one of the best mines in Jefferson county. It is developed to a depth of 900 feet, and the length of levels is 5,000 feet. This mine has been a constant producer for many years. In 1893 it returned $32,000, and in 1894 $40,000. The ores are nearly all worked at Seattle and East Helena. The McClintock has a force of men constantly at work in development. It ships some ore. The Yankee Girl is a combination of seven claims, which promise well. The Free Coinage is a good mine. The Ida mine has a force of men doing development work. The shaft is down 220 feet. There is a ten-stamp mill in this district. The Park District has the Clipper, Gold Dust, Switzerland, Uncle Ed, Silver Bell, Jaw Bone and others.

George D. remained on the farm until he reached his majority. After he was twelve years of age he took an active part in the farm work and cheerfully performed his share of the labor, rendering valued assistance in planting the crops, which in those days were principally corn. As a corn-dropper he was an expert, dropping the most of the corn on his father's large farm, and the average acreage they devoted to this crop was from 100 to 300 acres. His father was a large land owner, and each year rapidly increased his holdings until in 1850 the crop reached 320 acres. In 1853 this acreage was all in wheat, the largest wheat crop ever cultivated there at that time: the harvest lasted over four weeks; and of the sixteen men employed to take care of the crop George was one among the best binders. He had assisted in fencing and breaking about 1,500 acres of his father's land previous to the year 1852. Having labored constantly on the farm, his mind had been much neglected up to this time, and, feeling the need of a better education, he entered Shurtleff College, at Upper Alton, for the autumn term of 1852, and began a regular classical course, with a view of studying for a profession. Mathematics, grammar, Latin and Greek were his favorite studies, and most of the time while he was in college he kept at the head of his class. His early training on the farm and his natural liking for agricultural pursuits caused him to change his mind in regard to a professional life, and in 1855, when in his sophomore year, he left college and returned to the farm.

November 29, 1855, soon after leaving college, Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Lucy Alice Alexander, daughter of William and Sarah Alexander, who resided near Shiloh, St. Clair county, Illinois. She was educated at Monticello Seminary, Godfrey, that State. Her father emigrated with his parents from Pennsylvania to Illinois at an early day and settled near Shiloh in what was known as the Alexander settlement. He was a prosperous farmer in his day: died in 1847. Her mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Scott, was a daughter of James and Sarah Scott, Mr. and Mrs. Scott having settled in St. Clair county, near Shiloh, with their numerous relatives who emigrated to that place from Virginia. All the Scotts were large land holders. Her mother was a cousin of Judge John Milton Scott, of Bloomington, Illinois.

In 1856 our subject and his wife settled on a farm near Shiloh, and there he was quietly engaged in agricultural pursuits until the Civil war came on. At the breaking out of the war he organized the First Home Guard Company at Shiloh, of which he was Captain. He afterward entered the service as a private in Company A, and as a member of Fremont's body guard was in the Fremont campaign in Missouri, until the removal of General Fremont in November, 1861. In 1862 he received an appointment, with the rank of Lieutenant, in a branch of the United States Service, organized for the protection of the overland emigrants between Omaha and Walla Walla. Captain Crawford, of Oregon had command of this expedition, and to him Mr. Thomas reported for duty at Omaha in May. There he remained in charge of the camp and men until necessary supplies and equipments were put in readiness for the expedition. During this delay Lieutenant Thomas organized a company of about sixty men, whom he drilled in cavalry tactics so as to be serviceable on the road in case of Indian attacks. He had charge of this company of mounted men on the entire route and rendered efficient service to the command and expedition until they reached their destination, having traveled about 1,500 miles. The journey was made in safety and without even the loss of a single man. After reaching their destination Lieutenant Thomas received a discharge from this service from his captain, who highly commended his services and deportment upon the expedition. While sojourning on the Pacific coast he visited various portions of Oregon and California with a view to future settlement. About the first of December, 1862, he started home, via the Isthmus of Panama, and in the early part of 1863 rejoined his family in Illinois, having traveled over 10,000 miles in less than a year, and brought home with him $600 of his earnings.

In 1863 Mr. Thomas remained on the farm and cultivated a crop. At the same time he was making preparations to come West with his family, intending then to

Near Wickes are Comet, Silver Hill, Gregory, Penn Yan, Alta, Rumley, Vista, Bluebird, Valdemere, Minah, Excelsior, Blizzard, Alpine, Harriet, Amelia and many others, which yield every year. Amazon District has several mines which are shipping ores more or less regularly. Bambo Chief, Mono, Pilot, Amazon, Von Armin, Hard Cash and others are located in Park. Dog Town has numerous good prospects; among them are the Ruby, Black Hawk, Red Wing, Elgin, Summit, Alice, Reynold, Whippoorwill, Hope and Black Prince. Cardwell District has the Gold, Gold King, Gold Bug, White Star, Shiloh and Ohio. Radersburg has a number of mines. The Keating, Ringwald, Eiffel, Edith, Black Hawk, Elgin, Jo-Jo and Jewell. Regular shipments of ore are made from the mines in this mining region. Boulder has the Virginia Bell, Louise, Mollie McGregor, Burlingame, Bambo Chief, Ella and Hidden Treasure.

The mills, furnaces and concentrators of Jefferson county are very numerous, and have done their share in reducing Montana ores. Some of them are nearly worn out in the good work,

locate in California; but the discovery of the mines at Virginia City, Idaho, and the fact that greenbacks were at a heavy discount in California, induced him to remove to the former place, thinking to invest his surplus money in groceries, which he could sell for gold dust, and, if dissatisfied with the country, could go on to California with gold instead of greenbacks. Accordingly, in the spring of 1864, he outfitted six ox teams, four yoke of oxen to each wagon, and loaded them principally with groceries and provisions. With this outfit and his family he left Omaha about the first of June, his family then consisting of his wife and two little sons. More than 1,500 miles had been traversed, 500 of which were through a hostile Indian country, and more than five months had been consumed on the road, when they reached their destination, without serious accident to himself or family, and all in good health and spirits.

October 10, 1864, Mr. Thomas settled on a ranch near the present site of Manhattan, on the west side of the West Gallatin river, in Gallatin county, Montana. Here he soon erected a house, eighteen by twenty feet, built of cottonwood logs, with dirt roof and puncheon floor; and here he lived and farmed until 1871, in the meantime his primitive cabin having given way to a much more comfortable house. On his farm he used the first gang plow that was ever introduced into Montana. That was in 1866.

In 1871 Mr. Thomas removed to Gallatin to take charge of the Madison Flouring Mill, of which he had become sole owner. Here he had a wide field for his progressive spirit, studying the art of milling and planning improvements which he deemed necessary to establish a successful business. The following year he made changes and improvments in the mill and started "Thomas' Extra," a fancy grade of flour, which he put up with such uniform quality and excellence that it soon took the lead at $1 per hundred pounds more than any other flour manufactured in Montana. This grade stood at the head of the flour market in Montana until 1879, although several millers had made an attempt for more than three years to compete with it. He became his own competitor and placed "Thomas' White Rose" on the market, it soon taking the lead and becoming famous. His middlings purifier, which he put in operation in 1874, was the first machinery of the kind ever brought to Montana. That same year he also brought the first emery wheel buhr dresser to this place. Early in the spring of 1877 he secured one of the finest water powers in the county, and in July of that year visited Minneapolis and Milwaukee, noted for their fine mills, the improvements in which he examined in detail. Having fully decided to build with the latest and most improved machinery, he contracted with Edward P. Allis & Company for a complete, three-run mill, and this mill he had the satisfaction of seeing completed in December, 1878. He very appropriately named it the Empire Mill. It had the largest capacity of all mills in the Territory at the time of its erection; is located on Ross creek, about eleven miles north of Bozeman. He has all these years conducted a large business, and not only personally superintends the mill but also keeps the books and attends to his extensive business correspondence.

Mr. Thomas is liberal in his dealings, and is generous to the needy, asking few favors but granting many. His integrity in business matters has been of great advantage to him, and that, coupled with a thorough knowledge of his trade, is the secret of his success. In business transactions his word is his bond, and is so regarded by those with whom he deals.

Ever since he took up his residence in Gallatin county, Mr. Thomas has been a leader among its citizens. He was the first Assessor of the county; was Clerk of the first grand jury impaneled in the county; in 1882 was nominated by the Republican convention for Councilman to the Territorial Legislature, to which position he was elected, and in which he served with credit to himself and his constituents. For this last named office Mr. Thomas' Democratic opponent was W. O. P. Hays, who had been elected before to the same office by a large majority. Mr. Hays and Mr. Thomas were neighbors and warm friends, and both belonged to the same Masonic Lodge and to the Grange, and when it is considered that

and many others are silent, waiting for silver to come up to its good old standard; but the sampling works at Boulder is a constant worker, doing her best to make the times more golden.

Prickly Pear valley, from Montana City to Jefferson City, has its hills and mountain sides checked with quartz claims and mines as its valleys were with placers. McClellan, Mitchell, Clancy, Jackson Creek, Clark's Creek, and Holmes' Gulch all have numerous quartz mines and claims more or less developed. The Clancy group have proved very rich with development.

In the foot-hills opposite Montana City are a great number of mines and prospects. Among those most developed is the Bonanza Chief, which has a twenty-stamp mill for working its ores. The ores in this region are free-milling down to permanent water.

The Little Emma, Sterling Price, and Marietta, on Jackson creek, are noted for their rich ores and large returns. Harrison and Molly Hunter on Sky High Gulch and Standard, Water-Witch, Rising Sun, Rainbow, Hopeful, Silver King, Little May, Rebecca, Trojan and Yellow Jacket are samples of a large number of

---

the district was strongly Democratic, Mr. Thomas' election, although by a small majority, was highly complimentary to him.

Although Mr. Thomas has been a Republican ever since the party was organized, has taken an active and prominent part in its campaigns and grown gray in its service, he declares to-day, July 21, 1893, that he will no longer support the old party, as he differs with it on the financial question, which he believes is the most important and vital question before the people, and must be solved in the interest of the masses by the adoption of a bill for the free and unlimited coinage of silver. While not a member of a church, Mr. Thomas believes in the Christian religion and has all his life contributed liberally to its support. In Masonry he has taken the Royal Arch degree, and was twice Master of Washington Lodge, of Montana Territory. He is a member of the Millers' National Association.

Of his family we record that it now consists of six children, one child, Annie Julia, having died in 1863, and his devoted wife having passed away January 26, 1890. The names of his children are as follows: Samuel Homer, George Edgar, Lillian Eugenia, James Finley, Rosa Alberta and Sarah Isabella. All except the two youngest girls are doing for themselves, and the oldest son, Samuel Homer, is married, and resides at Neihart, this State.

Mr. Thomas' prominence in past years has given him a place among the leading men of his day. A sketch of his life appears in the first history of Montana, and in the United States Biographical Dictionary and Portrait Gallery of Eminent Self-made Men, Illinois volume, published in 1883, we find a sketch of his life and a steel portrait of him. From the last named volume this article has been largely copied.

JUDGE FRANK HENRY.—In this great Western country with its vast resources and rapidly growing cities, a young man is able to accomplish in a decade or two as much perhaps as a man of equal ability can in a lifetime in the over-crowded centers of the East. A knowledge of this fact and a desire to bring about the best results within the least possible time have brought to the Western States and Territories many of the most enterprising young men from the East. Probably no better example of this class of men can be found than in the person of our subject—Frank Henry, Judge of the Sixth Judicial District, comprising Park and Meagher counties, Montana. He hails from Ohio, that grand old State that has furnished so many men to occupy prominent and useful positions all over the country, and of his life we present the following review, which, although brief, will serve to show something of his characteristics as well as his great popularity.

Judge Henry was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1855, son of James M. and Elizabeth (Reid) Henry. His father was a Christian minister, and was pastor of one church in Dayton for a period of sixteen years. The Henrys are descended from Scotch-Irish ancestors. The subject of our sketch grew to manhood in Ohio and Indiana, where he received a common-school education, which he supplemented by reading and study outside of school, and thus prepared himself for any position he migh choose. About the time he reached his majority he removed to Chillicothe, Missouri, where he at once began the study of law under the instructions of Luther T. Collier, and was there admitted to the bar in 1878. He was elected City Attorney for Chillicothe in 1879, which position he filled most creditably. He continued the practice of his profession in that city until 1883, when he came to Montana and entered upon a professional career at Livingston. Here he soon became well and favorably known, and in 1886 was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Gallatin county, which necessitated his removal to Bozeman. After filling the position nearly two years, he resigned and returned to Livingston. He was the first City Attorney of Livingston after it was incorporated as a city. He was first elected Judge in October, 1889, when the district comprised Gallatin, Park and Meagher counties, his opponent for judicial honors at that time being M. J. Liddell, a native of Louisiana, who had presided as Territorial Judge of Montana. Judge Henry defeated him by several hun

quartz claims on Clark's creek and Holmes' Gulch. On Packer are Pay-up and Fine Gold; on Big Indian are the Gold-Hill and Alabama.

At Porter Grove Camp, north of Dog Town are the Eureka, Eureka Extension, Anna, St. Louis, Golden Crown, Travonia, Lost Horse, Potomac and Great Western. The above are not more than a tenth of the mines and mining claims in Jefferson county. Every foot-hill and mountain seems intersected with veins of gold, silver, copper and lead; and every gulch and creek carry gravels rich in nuggets and fine gold. During 1890, 1,660 mining claims were recorded, 1,466 quartz claims and 194 placers.

Mills run all the time on these ores and the granite walls, so rich is this granite in gold.

Mills.—Elkhorn mill at Elkhorn, thirty stamps; Bonanza Chief mill at Montana City, ten stamps; Keating mill at Radersburg, twenty stamps; Iron Age mill at Beaver creek, ten stamps; Smith mill on Indian creek, twenty stamps; Dumphy mill in Park district, twenty stamps; Jewell & Sage mill on McClellan, twenty stamps; and Emanuel mill in Park district, five stamps.

Concentrators.—Comet at Comet, Corbin at Corbin, Cataract at Cataract, and the Hot Springs concentrator.

---

dred majority, which showed his popularity in the district. His first term on the bench gave such satisfaction that at the last judicial election he had no opposition whatever. Wherever he is known he has the reputation of being a fearless and impartial judge. He is courteous and unassuming in manner and is ever ready to hear the most humble citizens. His time and study are wholly given to his profession.

Judge Henry is a member of Yellowstone Lodge, K. of P., Livingston, which was organized in 1884. He was the first Chancellor of the order here and has filled all its chairs. Politically, he is a Republican, but in no sense is he a politician.

In 1880 Judge Henry married Miss Julia Ballinger, daughter of M. S. Ballinger, of Livingston, Montana. They have one child, a son, Merrill.

Finis Barnet Miller, deceased, was ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1864 and was for a number of years an honored resident of the Territory.

Mr. Miller was born in Louisville, Kentucky, November 15, 1815, a descendant of Scotch ancestors who were early settlers of the South, where they were prominent and wealthy planters. He was twice married. By his first wife he had a son and daughter, the former now deceased, and the latter now the wife of Charles G. Comstock, of St. Joseph, Missouri. In 1851 he married Miss Lucy Ann Kendall, a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and after their marriage they removed to Missouri. He engaged in merchandising at St. Joseph and continued there until 1862, when he removed to Denver, Colorado. In 1864 he returned to St. Joseph and that same year crossed the plains with his wife and five children to Montana, the long and perilous journey across the plains being made with ox-teams and covering a period of four months. They finally landed at Virginia City in safety and he opened up his stock of goods and did business there until the following year. In 1865 he went to Helena and engages in the hardware business with Messrs. Clark and Conrad, under the firm name of Clark, Conrad & Miller, and continued there until 1869. That year he removed to Deer Lodge, established himself in the hardware business here, and here he soon acquired a large trade,—indeed, such an extensive trade that ere long he became known as the Iron King of Montana.

In 1875 Mr. Miller sold out and removed with his family to Oakland, California, where he spent the residue of his life and died, the date of his death being September 29, 1881, and at the time of his death in his sixty-sixth year.

Mr. Miller was a Christian in the truest sense of the word. His influence was always on the side of religion and good morals. At Deer Lodge he was prominent in securing the closing of the stores on Sunday. He aided in the organization of the Presbyterian Church at this place, helped to build their house of worship, and was one of the most ardent and liberal supporters of the Church while he remained in Deer Lodge. His political views were in harmony with the principles of the Democratic party, with which he affiliated all his life. In every respect he was a man of the highest integrity of character.

Mrs. Miller and a part of her children still reside in California. One son, George S., is a resident of Deer Lodge, Montana. He honors the memory of his worthy father, and it was through his kindness that we secured the data for this brief sketch.

Dr. W. P. Mills, a prominent member of the medical profession of Missoula, Montana, is a native of Missouri, born in Pettis county, September 27, 1857. His maternal ancestors were German and his paternal ancestors were Scotch. Several generations on both sides of the family, however, were born in America. Grandfather Mills served in the war of 1812, and lived to be an octogenarian, while Grandmother Mills lived to be nearly as old, her death occurring in her seventy-eight years. Both were earnest Christians and faithful members of the

FURNACES.—Gregory smelter at Gregory, Elkhorn furnace at Elkhorn, Reduction works at Wickes, Amazon smelter at Amazon, and the Sampling works at Boulder.

LEWIS & CLARKE COUNTY.

Minining in Lewis and Clarke county began early in Last Chance, where the Queen City of the mountains has laid the foundations of her warehouses. Last Chance has paid miners' drafts to the amount of some $30,000,000, and is continuing to pay them with a liberal hand. All the principal business houses of Helena have their foundations in gravels that have paid or would pay if the miners were permitted to present their claims. Oro Fino and its tributaries—Park, Arastra, Squaw and Limekiln Gulches—were the feeders of Last Chance, and all have liberally paid the miner for his work. In the mountains around these gulches are the hundred veins of quartz from which the Last Chance glacier ground out the gold so abundant in all these gulches; hence were the Whitlatch Union and the mills to crush its ores.

A few hundred yards east of Last Chance is Dry Gulch, once filled with busy miners, but now a busy street of the Queen City. Above

---

Baptist Church. For many years they were residents of Kentucky. In their family were six children, one of whom, James H., was the Doctor's father. James H. Mills was born in Kentucky and reared in Missouri, marrying in the latter State Miss Kate Parsons, a native of Virginia, and a daughter of Isaac Parsons, his people having come to Virginia from England at an early period in the history of this country. The subject of our sketch is the eldest in their family of seven children, four of whom are living. The parents removed to Montana in 1883 and settled on a ranch in Missoula county, where they still make their home.

Dr. Mills received his literary education in Missouri and his medical education in New York city, at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, of which institution he is a graduate with the class of 1879. He began his practice at Sweet Springs, Missouri, where he resided until 1882, at which time he came to Missouri. One of his objects in coming to Montana was for a residence in a higher altitude, hoping that thereby his health would be benefited. After his arrival here he traveled all over the State to select a suitable location and finally selected Missoula. He accordingly settled here, and at once began the practice of his profession, at first being in partnership with Dr. Henke and serving as physician for the construction force of the Rocky mountain division of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In this position he continued during the building of the road over the mountains.

From 1889 until 1892 Dr. Mills and Dr. Parsons were partners, but since the latter date our subject has practiced alone and has met with very satisfactory success. He now has a thoroughly equipped office in the First National Bank building. Dr. Mills is a member of the State Medical Association, and has served as president of the County Medical Association.

June 15, 1881, he was married at Sweet Springs, Missouri, to Miss Lizzie West, a native of Maryland, and daughter of Thomas H. West of that State. They have two children, William Gilbert and Mary Almeda.

Politically, the Doctor affiliates with the Democratic party; fraternally, he is an I. O. O. F., having passed all the chairs in both branches of that order. Mrs. Mills is a woman of rare domestic and social graces, and is a worthy member of the Christian Church. Few people in Missoula have more friends than the genial Doctor and his amiable wife.

THOMAS FOLEY, one of Montana's earliest pioneers, and now one of Missoula county's most worthy farmers, was born in county Mayo, Ireland, on St. Thomas Day, 1836, a son of Patrick and Mary (McCue) Foley. In 1846 the entire family, consisting of two daughters and three sons, came to America, locating in Pennsylvania, where the father was engaged in coal mining until 1849. He then returned to Ireland on business, and his death occurred there in his forty-eighth year. His wife departed this life in 1841. They were devout members of the Catholic Church.

Thomas, their youngest child in order of birth, went to Providence, Rhode Island, in 1850, where he remained until 1855. While there he was promoted to the position of foreman in a factory. He next worked as a farm hand in Wisconsin at $15 per month, was afterward able to command $20 a month, and later farmed land on the shares. In April, 1860, inspired with a spirit of adventure, and with a desire for gold-hunting, Mr. Foley crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, Colorado, where he followed mining, with only moderate success. In the spring of 1863 he came to Alder Gulch, Montana, remaining there until the following fall, and received from $7 to $13 a day; also worked a claim of his own. From there Mr. Foley came to his present location, in the Bitter Root valley, which was then almost a wilderness. In October, 1864, he began work on the new farm, his early efforts at raising grain and vegetables meeting with good success, for which he found a ready market at the various mining camps. His wheat sold for $5 per bushel, and other products equally high. Mr. Foley added to his land from time to time until he now owns

are West Dry Gulch, Tucker and Big Indian, all once rich in placers, all rich still in placers, and much richer in quartz. Here Tucker joins hands over the divide with Big Indian, and Sky High in Jefferson county. Before the water famine a bed-rock flume was working up Dry Gulch with a big giant in front cleaning up the gravels from rim-rock to rim-rock. Three miles west of Last Chance is the Ten Mile, where the Broadwater and the great Natatorium are built in the golden sands, which extend along the bed of the creek for more than twenty miles up into the main range, where Red mountain rears his imperial head, intersected with veins of precious ores, and where the R. E. Lee, the Peerless Jenny, the Eureka, Atlanta and a hundred other mines attracted two railroads and fostered the young city of Rimini.

A little further west is the Helena District, and then to the northwest are the Scratch-Gravel placers, and veins so rich that nature must needs make them small, and veins so large the gold was not sufficient to make them rich. Then come Iowa, Butcher-Knife and Spring Gulches, not so inviting in placers, but the sur-

480 acres, and also has a large free range for his stock.

Our subject was married in Rhode Island, to Miss Ellen Calvey, also a native of county Mayo, Ireland. In the early days of Missoula county, Mr. and Mrs. Foley were the only Catholics at River Bend, and Father Ravalli often stopped at their home. They assisted liberally in the erection of the fine church edifice at Missoula. In political matters Mr. Foley was formerly identified with the Democratic party, but recently, with reference to the silver question, has cast his vote with the People's party. During his quiet but industrious life he has made hosts of friends.

CHARLES HENRY FLANAGIN, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now a successful farmer in the Bitter Root valley, was born in Westfield, Medina county, Ohio, September 30, 1825. His great-grandfather was born in Ireland and subsequently emigrated to New York, where the father of our subject, B. Flanagin, was born. He married a Miss Cook, a native of Connecticut, who died at the age of forty-five years. They had six children, three of whom are still living.

Charles H., our subject, was left an orphan at the age of sixteen years, and the care of his younger brother then devolved upon him. He worked at the carpenter's trade and at farming. At the age of twenty-five years he purchased land in Illinois, sold his property there in 1858, spent the following five years on a farm in Iowa, and in 1864 crossed the plains with horses to Montana. After arriving in this State Mr. Flanagin began mining at Bannack. He brought his wife and three children to Montana, and two years afterward was joined by the remainder of his family. Our subject subsequently came to the Bitter Root valley, where he was first engaged in hauling produce to the miners at Bannack; from the spring of 1865 until the following July, sold milk to the miners at Alder Gulch, and next purchased a toll gate on Jefferson river, where he also conducted a stage station. He often made as high as $500 in a day from his toll gate. Mr. Flanagin afterward owned a ferry-boat, which he sold for $2,500. In 1866 he purchased a ranch in Jefferson county, Montana; from 1879 to 1880 owned and resided on a farm near his present location in the Bitter Root valley, and in the latter year bought out his present piece of 320 acres, located four miles south of Stevensville. In 1890 Mr. Flanagin built a good farm residence.

Our subject was married at the age of nineteen years to Miss Mary Stringham. They had six children, four now living: Eliza, wife of Russ Wiley, of Butte, Montana; Catherine, widow of a Mr. Sloper, and a resident of East Portland, Oregon; Mary, wife of a Mr. Hughes, of Wisconsin; and ——— The wife and mother died in 1856. Two years afterward Mr. Flanagin married Mrs. Deland, *nee* Baldwin. She had one daughter by her former marriage, Elizabeth, who remained with Mr. and Mrs. Flanagan until her death, at the age of seventeen years. In his political relations, Mr. Flanagan is identified with the Republican party.

ANTONE HORSKY, a prominent farmer of Prickly Pear valley, near Helena, Montana, is a native of Austria, born July 1, 1852. When three years old he came with his father and family to America, first located in Iowa, four years later removed to Nebraska, and in 1866 came to Montana, Antone being fourteen years of age at the time they arrived here. They spent the winter in Helena, and in the spring of 1867 his father purchased two ranches of 160 acres each on Prickly Pear creek, to which place he removed his family. Here the subject of our sketch resided nine years. From the time he left home up to 1884 he was engaged in stock-raising and mining.

June 24, 1884, Mr. Horsky purchased his present farm, 320 acres, for which he paid $6,000 down, money he had earned and saved, and went in debt on the land for $2,000. He then purchased stock and machinery with which to operate his farm, going in debt for these, this, together with what he still owed on the land, amounting to $11,000. Prosperity from the start attended his efforts, and soon from the proceeds of his hay and horses and cattle

rounding mountains are full of veins rich in gold and silver. The north fork of Ten Mile is the Seven Mile, whose bed is a continuous placer from the Seven Mile House to the Greenhorn and the main divide on both sides of the Mullan Tunnel. Next north, we come to Silver Creek, rich in placers, which come down from the Drum Lummon and other mines, for whose treasures two railroads laid their tracks up to Marysville. On the north side of Silver Creek comes Trinity, drawing its golden sands from the Gloster and Empire mines. North of Trinity are Cañon and Lyons creeks, leading up to the Jay Gould and Stemple. From Lyons creek north, but few veins are known till we reach the promising mines of Wolf creek. Several quartz claims have been opened on the Dearborn and others on the head waters of Sun river.

The mountains between the Prickly Pear valley and the Missouri have several promising prospects. East of Helena, in the mountains between Helena and Holmes Gulch, is a group of quartz mines and prospects. Of these the Humboldt has proved the most productive. In the limestone on the ridge above, and south, several claims have been located. The develop-

he was enabled to pay off his indebtedness. His lands are largely meadow. From his broad acres he cuts no less than 250 tons of hay per annum, and for it as well as his stock he has always found a ready market in Helena. He has made a specialty of the Norman Percheron breed of horses.

Mr. Horsky was married January 1, 1880, to Miss Mary Morave, a native of Austria. They have two children, Antone J. and Emory D. From his home a magnificent view of the city of Helena is obtained, he being located nine miles northeast from the city.

Mr. Horsky is a member of King Solomon Lodge, A. F. & A. M. of Helena, and is also a member of the A. O. U. W. Politically he is a Republican.

J. J. and F. H. NICKEY are dealers in real estate, mining stock and live stock at Billings. J. J. Nickey, the senior member of the firm, was born in Wisconsin, in 1845, his parents being natives of Pennsylvania. Our subject grew to manhood in his native State, where he received a good business education. During the late war he patriotically went forth in the defense of the Union, enlisting in 1861, in the Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He now draws a pension for disability incurred in army service. After the close of the war he engaged in contracting and building. Mr Nickey finally came to Billings, Montana, erected the Park Hotel in this city, which was destroyed by fire in 1886, and, in company with J. J Walk, built the present Grand Hotel In 1889 he closed his hotel interests, and since that time has followed the occupation noted in the opening of this paragraph.

Mr. Nickey was married in 1868, to Margaret Evans, a native of Wisconsin. Her ancestors were originally from Wales. To this union have been born five children. F. H. Nickey, engaged in business with his father, is twenty-four years of age, and is a bright and courteous young gentleman. He received a good business education, and has charge of his father's office at Billings, as the latter spends much of his time in looking after their mining interests in Butte. The son has a bright future, is improving his many opportunities, is well and favorably known, and is deservedly popular in business and social circles. The four younger children of Mr. and Mrs. Nickey are: Orren, aged eighteen years; Blanche, sixteen years; and Beulah, fourteen years. Both father and son are Republican in their political views.

B. Y. BLODGET, a successful and enterprising farmer of the Bitter Root valley, located three miles south of Grantsdale, was born in Ogden, Utah, in 1852, a son of Newman Greenleaf Blodget, who was born in Vermont, September 22, 1800. He spent his early life in his native State, and was there married. His wife died, leaving five children. Mr. Blodget was afterward married to Eliza, beth E. Reid, the mother of our subject. They then located in Council Bluffs, Iowa, and in 1850 removed to North Ogden, Utah, where the father died in 1882. He was a farmer and carpenter by occupation, and was a Mormon in his religious faith. His widow is still living, aged seventy-four years.

Brigham Young, the eighth in a family of eleven children,—six daughters and five sons,—received his education in the public schools of Ogden. In 1871, at the age of nineteen years, he came to Montana, and engaged in freighting from Bitter Root to Corinne, and also over the entire settled portion of the Territory, continuing that occupation until the railroad was built. April 10, 1878, Mr. Blodget secured from the Government his present farm of 320 acres.

May 22, 1878, he was united in marriage to Miss Adaline Josephine Blodget, a native of Montana, and a daughter of Joseph Smith Blodget, of Utah. Although of the same name they were not related. To that union were born four children, one of whom died in infancy, and a son, Horace Bliss, died at the age of twelve years. The surviving children are: Tyreen Ann and Newman Benjamin. The wife and mother died in 1885. Mr. Blodget was formerly identified with the Democratic party but, on account of the silver question, has decided to join the ranks of the Populists. He is Senior Warden of the Masonic order at Hamilton, and Noble Grand of the I. O. O. F., of Grantsdale.

ments of those back of this work created quite a stampede, which, however, soon ended by the limits of the field of operations.

Several branches of Ten Mile are rich in quartz veins. Ophir Gulch has several good quartz mines. Blue Cloud Gulch has some promising mines, and a ten-stamp mill was erected to work the ores of the Blue Cloud. The War Eagle, Golden Eagle, Sucker, Lincoln, and other prospects are in this gulch. Nelson Gulch, once famous for its rich placers, has several good quartz mines,—the Shober, Manassas, Sagamore, Robedeaux and Yellow Boy. Opposite Nelson is the Old Battle Ground, and in the foothills above are the Humboldt, Claggett, Old Dominion, Morning Star, Carrie, Flora, and several other prospects carrying copper and silver and gold. Colorado Gulch has a large number of quartz claims, some of them partially developed. The King David, Hopewell, Ingersol, Baby, Trustful, Champlain, Banner, Princess, Sunnyside, Florence, B. & R., Cambria, Wanderer and Gold Flake may be named as showing good ores.

Red mountain has a large number of mines, and a large amount of work has been done to

---

JOHN BERTRAND CLAYBERG, of the firm of McConnell, Clayberg & Gunn, attorneys, Helena, Montana, is one of the leading and successful practitioners of the Montana bar.

He is an Illinoisan by birth, born near Cuba, Fulton county, October 8, 1853, a son of George and Elizabeth (Baughman) Clayberg, the former of Saxon, the latter of German, descent. Young Clayberg's early life was passed with his parents on a farm. In his youth he had more than average advantages for acquiring an education, and before attaining his majority was a good academic scholar, with a fair knowledge of Latin and French. Having a natural aptitude for the law, in 1871 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, taking the full course, and was graduated in 1875. While there, as supplemental to his already acquired literary education, he took up selected important branches each year of his law course. During the last year of his term and the year succeeding graduation, he aided in a clerical capacity the distinguished Judge T. M. Cooley, who at the time was the head of the law department of the university, in obtaining and arranging the data of that eminent jurist's works on Taxation, Torts and other works of highly important character.

His professional equipment being now complete, early in 1876 he entered into a copartnership in law practice with S. L. Kilbourne, of Lansing, Michigan, which connection was terminated in 1878. He then became associated with Robert J. Kelley, of Alpena, Michigan, with whom he successfully practiced till 1884, at which time he came to Helena and entered into practice with Hon. T. H. Carter. In 1889 Judge N. W. McConnell was admitted to the firm. In 1891 Mr. Carter was elected to Congress, when his interest was purchased, and in 1892 the present firm was established. The practice of these gentlemen extends to all the courts of the State and the United States, and it enjoys a clientage second to no law firm in Montana.

As a general practitioner or counselor Mr. Clayberg takes high rank in the legal profession. He is cogent, incisive and clear in utterance, and his reasoning is inspired by logic so forcible that his opponents rarely dislodge him; and in the preparation of his cases he is thorough, mastering to the minutest detail every scintilla of evidence, in the arrangement of which it is said he displays the sagacity of a field marshal. As a counselor he is deliberate, pondering well the points as they touch parallels in his wide range of reading and practice, and, being somewhat conservative, reaches conclusions through a process of mental comparisons peculiar to trained thinkers. To his profession he is devoted, and is a close student in the literature of law. He is without political ambition, having never desired any, and having filled but a single official place, that of Attorney General of Montana, in 1891. During this same year the regents of the University of Michigan appointed him lecturer on mining law to that institution, a position he is eminently qualified to fill, as his practice since residing in Montana has largely been in connection with mining cases.

Socially he is a member of the Masonic order, and also of the order of Elks. Politically he is a Democrat, but is little interested in party affairs, further than the exercise of franchise in the discharge of the duties incumbent upon good citizenship.

His marriage to Miss Kate C., daughter of C. Y. Edwards, was consummated in Michigan, September 10, 1878. Two sons grace their union,—Hobart L. and Edmund E.

JOHN H. RUMPING, one of the prominent mine owners of Marysville, was born in Hanover, Germany, August 24, 1854. His father, Colonel Phil Rumping, served as Colonel under the Hanover Government. He was a descendant of the great family of Windhursts, one of Germany's most noted families. His own name was Lumdesh, but took the name of the lady he married to enable him to hold the estate on which they still reside. They have reached the ripe old ages of seventy and seventy-three years, respectively, and are still in the enjoyment of good health. One of their ancestors made his wealth as a dealer in lumber, and at his death endowed a



Jno B. Clayberg

develop them. Among them are the Legal Tender, Garfield, Gregory, Silver Reef, Saratoga, Emma, Granite, Mountain, Iron Cap, Iron Dollar, Ontario, Snowdrift, Alcada, Mizpah, and many others. Reed's Tunnel, Russel's Tunnel, Merrill's Tunnel and a large number of other claims are in Red mountain. On the mountain east of Rimini are the Atlanta, Gum-Boot Jim, Hunter and General Shields. The Atlanta has been much worked and large bodies of silver ore are found.

Below Rimini are the Capitol, Yellow Boy, Bonanza, Little Bonanza, Mac, Enterprise, Knickerbocker, Tin Horn, Morning Star, April Fool, Stonewall Jackson and Washington. Such are some of the mines and mining claims on the Ten-Mile and its tributaries. Many of them are producing mines which ship ores to mills and smelters.

The Helena District, just west of the Broadwater, has many claims partially developed which promise well. The Helena, Christmas Gift, Grass Valley, Syndicate, Consolidation, Hazel Dell, Cross Fire, Security, Sterling, Silver Hill, Good Luck, Diamond R. In the mountains between North Prickly Pear valley

college with the proviso that his posterity should have a free scholarship in the same for four generations. Mr. and Mrs. Rumping had four sons and four daughters.

John H. Rumping, the subject of this sketch, came to America in 1870, at the age of sixteen years, after which he resided in Cincinnati, Ohio, until 1873. In that year he took passage on the Charles Mead for St. Louis, with the intention of going to the gold excitement at the Black Hills. Learning that the Government troops had compelled the emigrants to return, on account of the conduct of the Indians, Mr. Rumping accepted a position as engineer in a flouring mill, remaining in that city until the spring of 1878. Still desiring to reach the gold fields, he engaged at St. Louis as engineer on the Fontenelle, and came to the Cheyenne agency. He afterward returned to Yankton, took merchandise to Fort Benton for the Government, and next came to Helena to look for a position as engineer, but was unsuccessful. He then tramped to Silver creek, where he met the pioneer, William Brown, who gave him information in regard to the resources of the creek. Mr. Rumping first mined on Silver creek for John Brooks, afterward worked for Nathan Vestal at Penobscot, assisted in building the Belmont mill, and next purchased an interest in a prospect which proved worthless, losing $260 in the transaction. Not discouraged by this failure, he invested his earnings in mining property, and became very successful. At one time he paid $250 for a one-sixth interest in a mine, and afterward sold his share for $12,500. Soon afterward Mr. Rumping purchased a one-third interest for $500 in lot 48, of the Fabian placer claim, in which he sold his share for $1,200, also receiving a two-thirds interest in the Oregon placer claim. He mined on that property two years, and took out considerable gold. He now owns thirty-seven acres of placer land north of Marysville, 320 in Judea Basin, four miles below Stanford; two residences at Marysville, two at Belmont, has 2,000 shares in the Bald Butte, 25,000 shares in the General Grant, one-sixth interest in the Secot Group, five-sixths interests in the Shakopee, and a half interest in

the Nile. Although Mr. Rumping has had many varied experiences in Montana he has held his own among the capable and successful mining men of the county, and has accumulated valuable mining property.

He was married in St. Louis, in October, 1876, to Miss Eva Specht, a native of North Vernon, Indiana. They have had four children, the eldest of whom, Mary G., was born in St. Louis, and the remainder—John Joseph, William Walter and Maud C.,—were born in Montana. The family reside in Marysville. In political matters Mr. Rumping acts with the Democratic party, but, although well informed on all the topics of the day, gives his time and attention principally to mines and mining. He has visited his relatives and his childhood home in Europe, but is a pronounced American citizen, in full sympathy with all that is American, and is only one of hundreds of thousands of Germany's brave sons who have come to this free land to make their own way in the world, and by their own efforts have become our most enterprising citizens.

McPhail Brothers.—Allen and Archie McPhail, prominent residents of New Chicago, are both early settlers of Montana, and as such we make personal mention of them in this work.

Archie and Christie (McIntosh) McPhail, parents of these gentlemen, were natives, respectively, of Scotland and Canada. Archie McPhail emigrated to Canada in his youth, was there married, and on a farm in that country reared his family, passed his life and died, he being ninety at the time of death and his good wife living to the advanced age of ninety-two. They were devout members of the Catholic Church and their lives were characterized by honesty and industry. They reared a family of ten children, nine of whom are living.

Allen was their eighth child. He was born August 8, 1836, and was early in life inured to hard work on the farm, receiving only limited educational advantages. When he was twenty-four years old he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, thence to Virginia City, on to Helena and from there to Blackfoot City. His brother Archie had

and the Missouri river, are found the Silver King, Silver Brick, Deer Trail, Silver Cup and Golden Messenger. These and other prospects show the evidence of true veins in these mountains. Seven Mile, the western fork of Ten Mile, has the War Eagle, San Jose, Gem, Jennie Lind, Cheyenne Bill, Francis Spring, and many other good mines and prospects. On Greenhorn, a fork of Seven Mile, placer mining is still prosperous, and several promising quartz claims are located, such as the North Pacific.

Marysville District is well known for the Drum Lummon, St. Louis, May, Pittsburg, Gold Hill, Louisiana, Big Ox group, General Jackson, Empire, Rose Denmore, Mayflower, Uncle Ben, North Star, South Montana, Peggy Ann, Champion, Vanderbilt, Coyota, Florence, Irish Girl, Bell, Last Hope, Bull and Bear, Johnson, Richmond, Wood Chopper and Frankia. South and west of Drum Lummon are the T. H. Meagher, Bon Mahon, Star of the West, K. of S., Lewis, Montana, St. Louis, Prospect, Marble Heart,

---

preceded him to Montana, and after this they were together in all their prospecting tours and mining enterprises, visiting the various mining districts of the State and meeting with the usual miner's luck—sometimes successful and sometimes not. They were at Diamond City, Elk and Bannack, on the stampede to Salmon river and back again, and finally located at Phillipsburg, where they spent one winter cutting cord-wood for the St. Louis Company, at $6 per cord. Afterward we find them at Hudson Gulch, Highland Gulch, and again at Phillipsburg, and the following winter in Bitter Root valley. Returning to Hudson gulch, they mined there until the water failed, when they went to Pioneer and worked for wages. At Cedar creek they purchased mining land and mined and made some money. The next winter they spent at Missoula and the following summer at Pioneer. From Pioneer they came to their present location. Here they took claim to a tract of land and engaged in stock-raising, and at one time had 500 head of cattle. They have acquired other lands and are now the owners of a thousand acres, well improved with good residences, etc. In 1882 they built the Valley Hotel, which they are still running, doing a prosperous business.

Mr. Allen McPhail was married in 1879 to Miss Lena Cosher, a native of Maine. They have four children, all born at New Chicago, their names being as follows: Emory, Nettie, Annie and Christie.

Archie McPhail was born in Canada, August 21, 1837. He crossed the plains in 1862, driving a horse team to Omaha, and oxen from there to Montana, landing at Bannack soon after the discovery of gold at that place. He mined there until gold was discovered at Alder Gulch and was among others that rushed for that place. At Alder Gulch he mined until the following May, taking out considerable gold and being there during the exciting times with the road agents; saw some of them hung, When the excitement broke out over the discovery of gold at Kootenai, he went there and mined successfully returning in October to his home in Canada and taking a large sum of gold. This return trip was made to Walla Walla, thence to San Francisco and from there around to Canada by water. After remaining at his old home two months, he again crossed the plains, this time with a mule team, his brother Allen coming with him. From that time up to the present the history of the two brothers has been almost identical. They began to keep hotel at New Chicago in 1879. In 1882 they were burned out, but immediately rebuilt and have since been catering to the public.

Mr. Archie McPhail was married in 1878 to Miss Annie McCabe, a native of St. Joseph, Missouri. She came to Montana in 1864 and was before her marriage a popular and successful teacher. They have three children, John Allen, Roy Daniel and Newell Mathew.

The Messrs. McPhail are Republicans. They are typical pioneers, generous and genial, and their wholehearted hospitality makes their house a favorite stopping place.

Dillon Marceau, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now a successful farmer of Grass valley, was born in Canada, twenty-four miles south of Montreal, in 1837, and is of French descent. His ancestors located in Canada, where his father, Joseph Marceau, was born. He was married about 1832, to Miss Mollie Piedalue, and they had three children. Mr. Marceau participated in the Revolution of 1837–8, for which he was transported by the Government to Australia, and in addition to that great trouble the wife died and was buried on the day that the husband and father sailed. He was afterward released, and was again married, eleven children having been added to that union. Mr. Marceau is still living, at the age of ninety-two years.

Dillon Marceau, the youngest of the three children, was only one year old when his mother died, and was raised by his grandfather, Paul Piedalue. He left Canada for California in January, 1859, *via* the Isthmus, followed mining in El Dorado and Calaveras counties, afterward went to Oregon, and in 1864 arrived in Montana. In 1869 Mr. Marceau returned to his native country, and March 10, 1870, was united in marriage with Miss Mathilda Gadyette, a native of Canada. On the 16th of the same month they came to this State, a part of the journey having been made by railroad, and the remainder by teams. They arrived at Green valley April 20, 1870, and Mr. Marceau immediately purchased a right to school lands on which they have ever since resided. He now owns a

Killy, Jeanette, Holland, Robert Emmett, Black Diamond, Marble, Little Phil, Louisiana, May, Pittsburg, Grey Eagle, Summit, Rose Cleveland, Intimidation, Atwood, Emma Muller, Hickey, Bluebird, Sanford and White Boy.

The Drum Lummon is one of the best mines in America. It has three mills, running 120 stamps, which crush from 6,000 to 7,000 tons per month, and yield some $100,000 per month —sometimes as much as $112,000. No mine is better equipped with all modern appliances, and none is better managed for profitable results and for the safety and health of its employes. The output of this mine since the present company took it is something over $8,000,000.

The Belmont also had a thirty-stamp mill, which gave abundant returns; but when the music of thirty stamps will once more awaken Belmont, no one knows. There is a fine group of mines on Lost Horse creek called Tousley Gulch. The Consort, Earthquake, General Grant, Tousley and Cement are promising

valuable farm of 200 acres, where, in addition general farming he raises a good grade of Durham cattle and Norman-Percheron, Belmont and Morgan horses.

Mr. and Mrs. Marceau have had seven children, one of whom, Dillon, died at the age of seventeen years. The surviving children are: Zephina, Emma, Amanda, Leo Baptisti and Alfred.

Zelphina Marceau, a brother of our subject, was born in Canada, in 1836. He went to California in 1859, worked with and accompanied his brother to Washington and Oregon, in 1863 removed to Boise, Idaho, and in 1864 arrived in Montana. He was married in 1873 to his cousin, Lea Piedalue. They have a farm of 300 acres adjoining his brother's place. The brothers have been together nearly all their lives, and are well known and respected citizens in the county in which they have so long resided. Both families are members of the Catholic Church, and have aided liberally in erecting the church edifice at Frenchtown. Messrs. Marceau were formerly Democrats in their political views, but have recently been identified with the Populists, on account of the question of the free coinage of silver.

RODERICK D. LEGGAT, one of Butte City's most energetic and enterprising mining men, came to Montana in 1866 and has ever since been identified with its interests. Some personal mention of him is appropriate in this work; indeed, a history of the representative men of this part of the State would be incomplete without a sketch of his life.

Roderick D. Leggat was born in Albany, New York, June 14, 1836, the son of a worthy Scotchman who emigrated to this country in 1832 and settled in Albany. On another page of this work will be found the biography of John A. Leggat, in which more extended reference to the family is made.

Roderick D. was educated in Albany, New York, and at Grand Haven, Michigan, and in 1866 he came up the Missouri river in a steamboat, bringing a load of merchandise of which he and his brothers, John A. and Alexander, were owners. He opened a store at Helena, where he sold goods at wholesale for some time, and from there he removed to High Gulch, then in Deer Lodge county, but now in Silver Bow county, where he continued successfully in the mercantile business. While thus engaged he became interested in mining property, making purchases from time to time, and is now ranked with the wealthy mining men of the State. He owns all of Highland Gulch, which is six miles in length, and where he is doing hydraulic mining. He is interested in the Cordwell district, which comprises twenty-two claims, and he has also numerous other mining interests, owning claims in many of the counties of the State. He and other parties spent no less than $20,000 in developments on the Sand Creek property.

Mr. Leggat has been a resident of Butte City since 1878, and his public spirit and generosity have been manifested here in more ways than one. In connection with his brother, John A., and Mr. Lee Foster, he platted the Leggat addition to Butte City. This addition is east of the old town site, and much of it has been purchased and improved. Mr. Leggat's unceasing energy and his undaunted courage have been the chief characteristics of his life. The following little incident will give some idea of the kind of a man he is:

When the Northern Pacific railroad was completed and the golden spike was driven at Gold Creek, Mr. Villard brought out the foreign stockholders. Many of Montana's prominent citizens were invited, and among other distinguished guests was General Grant. Mrs. Villard and her little son were also present. Mr. Villard had a programme arranged which ignored all the Montana men and also left out the illustrious Grant. Mr. Leggat succeeded in getting up to the track near the spike, and after Mr. Villard had called on one or two of his great men to strike, Mr. Leggat cried out with a loud voice "Let Henry the second strike!" Mrs. Villard looked at her husband and said, "He means for our little son to strike." So they put the sledge in the child's hands and directed the blow. Much cheering followed. Then Mr. Leggat shouted with a loud voice, "General Grant, General Grant!" and the people cheered and the General stepped forward, and as he took the sledge to swing it, Mr. Leggat shouted, "Send her home, Grant!" With one hard blow the General struck the spike clear down to its head. Thus Mr. Leggat broke Mr. Villard's programme, and his course gave great satisfaction to his friends in

claims. These mines show large quantities of ores rich in silver, gold, lead and copper. Some of them have shipped large quantities of ores. Here we also find the Summit, Bell Boy, Gleason, Nile, Republic, Jerusha, R. E. Lee, Gold Leaf, Cleveland, Tom Moran and St. Patrick. The Gloster and its sixty-stamp mill are idle for the good reason already mentioned. There are the Ophir, Regan and East Regan. The Empire and its sixty-stamp mill are still idle. There is no want of ore in the mine, and in the Whippoorwill, M. & L., Smithville, Homestake, American, Flag, Lost Whippoorwill, Puritan, Cornucopia, St. Lawrence, Triumph, Bronca, E. L. F. and Blackbird. The Jay Gould and its mill did good work for many years, much to the satisfaction of its owners.

French and Spokane Bars and their placers and other placers are on the Missouri between the Gate of the Mountain and Cañon Ferry. These placers still yield gold, but they have become more noted for their sapphires

Montana. One of the papers, afterward in commenting, upon his action, called him the "typical mountaineer." Mr. Leggat says he knew it was rude of him, but he was so exasperated at the slight to Montana's brave sons who had done so much for the road and had treated Mr. Villard so royally, that his action came to him spontaneously and he really could not help it.

Politically, Mr. Leggat has been an ardent Democrat all his life. Now, however, he is greatly displeased at the action of his party has taken on the silver question. He was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian Church, of which his parents were stanch members, but he himself has never joined any church or any society. While he is not a church member, he believes in churches and has liberally contributed to the building fund of every church in Butte City. He also helped to build the first church in Helena. In the advancement of education, too, has he done much, and the poor and needy have never been turned empty-handed from his door. Indeed, he is noted for his generosity.

Mr. Leggat was married January 19, 1891, to Mrs. Catharine Blake, widow of John Blake, both formerly of Indiana. They own and occupy one of the delightful homes of Butte City.

RICHARD P. BARDEN, County Treasurer of Lewis and Clarke county, Montana, is a native of Missouri, born in St. Louis, May 20, 1857.

Richard Barden, the father of Richard P., was born on the Emerald Isle, and in early life emigrated from that country to America, taking up his abode in Maine. In that State he was subsequently married to Miss Catharine O'Neal, a native of Maine. In 1856 they removed to Missouri, where he died in 1858, leaving a widow and infant son. Richard P. and his mother remained in Missouri until he was twelve years old, she in the meantime becoming the wife of Henry Adams, and in 1869 they came to Montana and located at Helena. Mrs. Adams still resides in Helena.

Mr. Barden attended school after coming to Montana, and his first employment was as clerk in a stationery store. Afterward he served three years as a clerk in the postoffice at Helena, and subsequently as deputy postmaster at Butte City. Upon his return to Helena he again entered the postoffice and acted as assistant one year. In 1887 he was elected Treasurer of the city of Helena. Two years later he was elected County Treasurer, and has been twice re-elected to succeed himself, and is now serving his third term. That he is an efficient public servant is evinced by his long continuance in the office. Half a million dollars go through his hands each year, and for the safe keeping of the county's money he furnishes a bond of $150,000.

Mr. Barden is a member of the Order of Elks, and in politics he is a Republican.

WILLIAM B. GEORGE, a popular young business man of Billings, was born in Platte county, Missouri, in 1865, a son of William P., and Fannie (Duncan) George. The maternal grandfather was an early pioneer of that county, was its first county judge, and was the most extensive hemp-producer in that region. The grandmother was a lineal descendant of the prominent family of Peytons in Virginia. William P. George was an extensive farmer was a director of a military institute and of a female orphan asylum at Camden Point, Missouri.

William B., our subject, attended school at Liberty, Missouri, afterward entered the State University at Columbia, that State, next took a course at Eastman's Business College, in Poughkeepsie, New York, and then taught school two terms in his native State. In 1885 Mr. George came to Helena, Montana, where he served as Secretary of the State Board of Education for a time, afterward served one year as Assistant Postmaster at Deer Lodge, for the following ten months was engaged as railway mail clerk between Helena and Billings, was engaged as assistant Postmaster at Billings two years, and in March, 1891, purchased the cigar and fruit business in the post-office building. He has since added confectionery, stationery and all newspaper periodicals. Mr. George also furnished and conducted the opera house for more than two years. He has served as city treasurer for the past three years, is assistant Postmaster at Billings, and is watch inspector for the Northern Pacific railroad.

Mr. George was married June 15, 1892, to Virginia F. Sleeper, a daughter of Nehemiah and Martha J. (Fleming) Sleeper. They have one son, Warren Peyton. Mr. George has filled the position of Senior Deacon in Ashlar

than their gold. The gems gathered from them are oriental sapphires, which rival the diamond in their brilliant and varied reflections and in hardness and durability. The mountains between Prickly Pear valley and the Missouri have many good prospects.

Dry Gulch and its tributaries are fringed with hundreds of quartz mines and claims. A promising mine is opened on a regular vein of quartz in the city limits,—the Craig mine, on Rodney street. Just above town is the Ruby opened in limestone. Still higher up and on the west fork are the Geraldine, Jumbo, None Such, Ella Huron, Ella Howard, Blackstone, Sixy-four, Maginnis, Iron Age, Summit, Eleanor, Little Hope, Sutherlin, Clyde, Little Jennie, Buckeye, Oro Cache, Conductor, Wood Tick, Treasurer, Mayflower, Champion, J. E. Watson, Silver King, Iron, Sunset, Uncle Sam, Ben Alta, Iron King and others. Some of these mines have yielded considerable quantities of telluride of gold fabulously rich, as shown by

Lodge, No. 29, is a member of Chapter, No. 6, and Alde mar Commandery, No. 5, F. & A. M. of Billings; of the K. o P., of this city; of the Algeria Temple, of Helena; and is also a member of the Volunteer Fire Department. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian Church, and the former is a staunch Democrat in his political views.

HENRY BUCK, a prominent merchant of Stevensville, came to Montana in 1868. Of his life we make record as follows:

Henry Buck was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, August 13, 1846, of Swiss descent, his ancestors having emigrated to this country several generations ago and settled in Pennsylvania. He is a brother of Amos Buck and is the youngest in his father's family. In the public schools of Monroe county, Michigan, he received his early education, and in 1866 he graduated in the Commercial College at Albion, Michigan. Following his graduation he was for two years engaged in teaching school in Monroe county. In 1868 he came to Montana, and with his brothers, Fred and Amos, mined for two years in Lincoln Gulch, Deer Lodge county, their mining operations there, however, ending in failure. Next they went to Cedar creek, where they met with better success. They mined there in company with a number of others for four years, during which time the company took out $200,000, this amount being divided between six interests, the Buck brothers receiving one-sixth of this amount, less expenses of operating the mines. From Cedar creek they came to Bitter Root valley and located a ranch nine miles north of Stevensville, where they turned their attention to stock-raising. They did not, however, remain in the stock business long, their next venture being in the mercantile business in Stevensville. They purchased the store and stock of Joseph A. Lomme, took possession January 28, 1876, and from that date up to the present time they have had a successful career in the mercantile business. The frame building in which they began business was 22 x 40 feet, they had a stock of goods valued at $6,200, and for some time the firm name was Buck Brothers, composed of Fred, Amos and Henry Buck. They did a large retail business with the farmers, taking produce in exchange for goods, and running wagons to the different mining camps in Bannack, Fort Benton, Helena, Deer Lodge, Silver Bow, and the Blackfoot country, during the first few years, Amos being out on the road nearly all the time. Their operations were successful from the start. The three brothers continued together until March 18, 1884, at which time Fred and Henry purchased the interest of Amos, and the firm name was changed to that of F. and H. Buck. January 31, 1890, Fred Buck died, and after his death and the settlement of his estate his widow took her husband's place in the firm, the business now being continued as before, only that the firm name was changed to Henry Buck & Company.

Besides his mercantile business, Mr. Henry Buck has also become identified with other enterprises. He is a stockholder in the Whipporwill and Last Chance Mining Companies. He owns forty acres of land adjoining the original town site of Stevensville, which he has had surveyed into town lots and made an addition to the town of Stevensville, and called Henry Buck's Villa. He also owns a one-sixth interest in a forty-acre addition to Stevensville called Pleasantvale; also a valuable property in the business portion of Anaconda.

Mr. Buck was married April 2, 1878, to Miss Clara E. Elliott, a native of Iowa, and a daughter of David Elliott. Her father came to Montana with his family in 1862 and located in the Bitter Root valley. Her brother, Lind Elliott, lost his life at Big Hole in the fight with the Indians. Mr. and Mrs. Buck have had three children. The eldest, Carrie Belle, died at the age of three years. The others are Fred E., and Clarence Henry.

Mr. Buck was made a Mason in Monroe, Michigan, in 1867, and has served either as Secretary or Treasurer of his lodge for many years. Politically he is a Republican. All the Buck brothers have proved themselves men of excellent business ability, and all have built commodious homes in the town in which they have long been prominent factors.

CHARLES E. DUER, cashier of the Stockmen's National Bank, of Fort Benton, has been a resident of Montana since 1865, and one of Fort Benton's most prominent business men.

He is a native of Maryland, born April 1, 1836, of English ancestry who were early settlers of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. His father, Charles Duer, was born in

several analyses. Mr. O'Rear sent some to the Bank of England, which assayed $325,000 per ton, and the bank offered Mr. O'Rear $110 per pound for this ore. The small placers of Tucker and Spring Gulches have yielded over $2,000,000, and are still rich.

Oro Fino and its branches, Arastra, Park, Grizzly, Squaw and Limekiln gulches, are surrounded with mountains full of veins rich in gold. On the head of Oro Fino are the Whitlatch Union, the Mac, Crystal, Twilight, Daylight, Big Mountain, None Such, Park, Merrimac and a host of other claims and mines. At an early day the Whitlatch mill was erected to work the Whitlatch Union, and its success brought four other mills to work the mines on the head of Oro Fino, Park and Grizzly; and Unionville became a flourishing camp with an ambition to rival Helena. But a blight fell upon the place, the mills joined the Idlers' Club, and the busy people dispersed to other camps. But this dry rot which fell upon Unionville was no fault of the mines. The Whitlatch with twenty stamps, the Dumphy with fifteen stamps

that city in 1790, and in 1826 was married to Miss Elizabeth Norris, a native also of Maryland. After his marriage he was for many years a successful merchant in the city of Baltimore. In religious faith they were Episcopalians and people of the highest respectability. She died at the age of fifty-eight years, and he attained the ripe old age of eighty-four years. They had eleven children, of whom six are living.

Charles E., their third child, started out in life for himself at the age of seventeen years, first as a bookkeeper and later in the grain and grocery business. In 1865 he decided to try for home and fortune in the wilds of Montana, and accordingly took passage on steamer up the Missouri river, landing at Cow Island July 4, which day he celebrated there. He came from Cow Island with a freighting outfit to Fort Benton, and thence by wagon to Helena, at which place he was bookkeeper for King & Gillette for a number of years. Later, with others, he organized the Montana National Bank, of which he was the cashier during its existence.

In 1880 he came to Fort Benton and engaged in banking, the firm being Collins, Duer & Company. Out of this business grew the Stockmen's National Bank, organized in 1890, when Mr. Duer was elected its cashier, and he is still filling that position. He is a large stockholder in the bank. He is also a member of the Bar Eleven Company, one of the large stock-raising companies of north Montana.

He is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows order in which he has served as Grand Master of Montana Politically, he is a life-long Democrat, and as such was once nominated for the State Senate, and was defeated by a small majority, his friend, John W. Power, being the candidate on the Republican ticket. Since coming to Montana Mr. Duer has always taken a live interest in the affairs of the State, and especially of Fort Benton; and he has the reputation of being a solid and reliable business man, successful and enterprising.

In 1874 he married Miss Cassandra Wilson, a native of Maryland and an amiable and accomplished lady; but she was spared to him only two years, dying in 1876, on the birth of her first child. The bereavement was a most sad one. After remaining single two years, Mr. Duer was again married, in 1878, to Miss Olivia Orr, a native of Missouri who when three years of age was brought by her father, Sample Orr, to Montana in his emigration to this Territory. By this marriage there is one child named Elizabeth, born at Fort Benton. Mr. and Mrs. Duer are living most happily in a palatial residence which overlooks the city, the grand Missouri river and the surrounding country.

JOSEPH RAMSDELL, of Butte, is a highly respected pioneer of Montana, who dates his arrival in the Territory on the 7th of November, 1863.

Mr. Ramsdell is a native of the State of Ohio, born on the peninsula opposite the city of Sandusky, June 15, 1824, of New England stock. His father, John Ramsdell, was a native of New Hampshire, and his mother, Salima (Woolcut) Ramsdell, was born in Connecticut: their marriage occurred in Ohio, and they had six children, four of whom are still living. Mr. Ramsdell's death occurred in the forty-fifth year of his age, caused by an injury which he had received in the spine. Mrs. Ramsdell lived to be ninety years old.

Joseph, their fourth child and the subject of this sketch, was brought up in Logan county, Ohio, and was only eight years old when he lost his father. He made his home subsequently at different places, earning his living at an exceedingly young age. His first position was as chore boy about a store belonging to the man with whom he made his home, and later he learned the shoemaker's trade. He received but a limited education, then he was employed as a journeyman for a year, and was afterward engaged at various things for a time. At length he owned some horses and became a skilled horseman.

February 20, 1849, he married, and for the first year they kept hotel at Lamont, Ohio, twenty-one miles south of Sandusky. This was a wayside house, where they entertained travelers and teamsters. After three years in this business, Mr. Ramsdell purchased a farm of 160 acres in Bureau county, Illinois, improved the property,

on Park, and the Philadelphia with thirty stamps, were once at work at the head of Oro Fino; but all are now idle. The time, however, is not far distant when the music of sixty stamps will again be heard in these beautiful valleys. Arastra Gulch has a number of good mines and prospects on veins carrying free gold. Among them are the None Such, Buckeye, Golden Mountain, Southern, Iron King, Gem, Manhattan, Uncle Sam, Excelsior, Sunset, Ella Howard and others.

The Ten Mile is certainly one of the most promising districts in Montana. In addition to the placer mining, many good quartz veins were discovered in an early day. Some of these, as the R. E. Lee, have been worked by spasmodic efforts for twenty years or more. From the beginning it showed a vast body of ore rich in silver, lead and gold. The materials for a smelter were once shipped to Helena to be erected on this mine, but the project was abandoned and the material sold. Afterward the concentrator

and resided on it three years. Then selling it he, with his wife and two children, crossed the plains, in 1859, to Denver, traveling with horse teams and in company with a number of young men, on their way to the gold diggings. Denver had just been started. On arrival Mr. Ramsdell engaged in freighting and in running a livery stable. About a year afterward, in September, 1863, he started for the point which was then the source of the principal gold excitement, taking with him a hundred cows and calves. The company with which he started was small at first, but grew to very large proportions on the way. They were seventy-seven days making the journey from Denver to Virginia City, employing oxen as their draft animals.

On arriving here Mr. Ramsdell built a log house, and for the floor he killed some of his live stock, and with the hides covered this ground, and the hair all on the upper side and lying one way, thus making it easy for sweeping, which could be rapidly and neatly done. The window was made of a flour sack. And thus the hardy and courageous pioneers begun life in the wilds of Montana.

Mr. Ramsdell bought a claim and worked it about six months, making some money. He then sold it, at a profit, and in 1865 he made the journey to Salt Lake City, conveying with him for the business men of Virginia City $165,000 in gold. After arriving in that city he sent his children to school during the winter, and in the sping of 1866 came to Butte. He had been here in 1864, had mined in German Gulch, and also was here a part of the time in 1865. When he arrived here in 1866 he worked on the Parrott, of which he had been one of the locators, July 4, 1864: it was then the best copper mine worked in the camp. Building a small smelter he commenced business, but it proved to be too far from market; and in 1869, when the railroad was built to Corinne, he hauled his product to that place, where he shipped it to Baltimore. In 1884 Mr. Ramsdell worked the mine, and it proved to be one of the best-paying in in the country. It was one of the mines, indeed, that occasioned the location and building of Butte City. He has still other mines in the camp, among them the Little Ann and the Maud S.

In 1869 he purchased 160 acres of land four miles from the city, and he now has 640 acres altogether there, and his son now resides there, raising live stock. In 1884 Mr. Ramsdell built a good residence on East Park street opposite the Parrot.

In politics Mr. Ramsdell has always been independent, as he is indeed in all his thinking. He has attended to his own business closely, expecting other people to do the same: consequently he has been a peaceable, industrious and honest citizen, and wherever he is known he is highly respected.

He was married, at the date already mentioned, to Miss Clarissa Williams, a native of Logan county, Ohio, and the daughter of Walter R. Williams, and they have had three children, one of whom is deceased. The others are: Josie L., now the wife of James A. Talbot, of Butte, a pioneer and a prominent banker; and his son Clayton is now (1894) thirty-nine years of age, and as stated resides upon the farm. Mrs. Ramsdell died July 30, 1892: she was born October 8, 1831. They had lived many years together. He had known her from infancy, as he was living with her father when she was born, and they were married when she was but sixteen years old. She was a most affectionate wife and mother, was greatly beloved by all who knew her, and her aged husband feels her loss very deeply.

OLIVER W. SQUIRES, a respected Montana pioneer of 1863, now residing at Grantsdale, was born in Lorain county, Ohio, March 21, 1841. His ancestors were among the early settlers of New York, and his great grandfather, Abner Squires, was a soldier in the Continental army during the Revolutionary war. The father of our subject, Ezra Squires, was born in New York, and there married Miss Marietta Hurd, a native of Connecticut and a descendant of one of the old New England families. After their marriage they moved to Ohio, and nearly their entire lives were spent in that State and Wisconsin. Mr. Squires died in Dakota, in September, 1887, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife departed this life at the age of forty-six years, leaving two children, a daughter, now Mrs. Henry Page; and the subject of this sketch.

The latter was raised to manhood in Madison county, Wisconsin. In 1860 he crossed the plains to Denver, Col

was put up. This mine alone ought to yield a million a year. There are numerous other good mines around Rimini. Red Mountain is full of veins and tunnels. Peerless Jennie has an enviable record for its rich ores, and the Eureka is coming to the front as a large producer; and the Atlanta and a score of other mines are showing up rich ores enough to make the fingers of millionaires itch to handle them. And besides, the Josephine, the Crescent and other mines in the Upper Basin and its fire-clays all are and will be tributary to Rimini and Helena.

The numerous masses of rich tin ore found in the placers of Upper Ten Mile, prove beyond all doubt the existence of those ores in the mountains above these placers. Stream tin and float tin follow the same laws as stream gold and quartz float, and thus prove the presence of veins above.

These facts show that nearly every stream and ravine which comes down the eastern slope of the main range of the Rocky mountains in Lewis and Clarke county from Holmes' Gulch on the northern border of Jefferson to Sun river,

orado, which at that time contained only a few houses, and for the first two years was engaged in ranching stock. In May, 1863, he purchased 160 acres of the Cold Spring ranch, at Alder Gulch, Montana, where he followed stock-raising two years, and also conducted a stage station, having entertained all the old pioneers of Montana. From there Mr. Squires came to the Bitter Root valley, purchased from the Government land near Stevensville, but one year afterward sold that place and came to his present location at Grantsdale, whence he was engaged in packing to Washington Territory. He next became interested in sawmilling, having built one of the first mills in the Bitter Root valley, at Corvallis, but subsequently sold that mill and bought and conducted two others. He received from $30 to $60 per thousand for his lumber. In connection with his sawmilling it became necessary for Mr. Squires to open a blacksmith shop, and, being a natural mechanic, he soon learned that trade. He has followed that occupation for about twenty years, and is now proprietor of a shop at Hamilton. He was one of the first blacksmiths in Missoula county, and at one time owned a shop at Corvallis. In addition to his other interests he owns town property in Grantsdale.

Mr. Squires was married September 13, 1871, to Miss Annie Bloodget. They have had five children, but had the misfortune to lose four in three days by the dread disease of diphtheria. Their names and their ages at the time of death were as follows: Ezra, at the age of twenty years; Maryetta, aged fifteen years; Odelphia, eight years; and Ada, three years. Their only surviving child is Henry. Mr. Squires is Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. In political matters he was formerly a stanch Republican, but recently, on account of the free silver coinage question, has joined the ranks of the People's party.

ANDREW LOGAN, one of the respected and enterprising citizens of Missoula, was born in Troy, New York, March 14, 1856. His father, William A. Logan, was born in the north of Ireland, in 1823, at the age of seventeen years emigrated to Montreal, Canada, afterward went to New Orleans, and at the age of twenty years located in Troy, New York. A few years later he married Miss Jane Reed Ferguson, a native of Scotland. They continued to reside in Troy, where Mr. Logan was engaged in various occupations, and later in life followed merchandising. They had eight children, six of whom are now living. The father died at the age of sixty-five years, and the mother still resides in Troy, aged sixty-six years.

Judge Logan, their eldest child in order of birth was educated in his native city. At the age of twenty-one years he went to Bismarck, Dakota, afterward worked on the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers, and in the following spring came to Missoula, Montana. After arriving in this State, Mr. Logan worked at whatever he could find to do. From August, 1878, until 1882 he was engaged at the blacksmith's trade in Fort Missoula, and in the latter year opened a shop in this city, continuing in that occupation until 1889. In 1886 Mr. Logan was elected Justice of the Peace, became Public Administrator of Missoula county in 1888, after the admission of the State to the Union was elected Justice for a term of three years, and in 1892 was re-elected to that position. During his residence in Missoula he has been fully identified with the growth of the city, has built a good residence and several brick business buildings, and has been active in all enterprises for the improvement of the place.

January 11, 1880, Judge Logan was united in marriage with Miss Mary Ford, a native of Michigan, and a daughter of Richard Ford, also a native of that State. He was a Union soldier during the late war, and was one of the brave men who suffered and died in Libby prison. Mr. and Mrs. Logan have four children, all born in Missoula, namely: William A., Bertha A., Eva A. and Claude A. During his entire political life, Mr. Logan has been a consistent adherent to the Republican party. In his social relations, he is Past Master Workman and Financier of the A. O. U. W.; is Past Grand Master and Past Grand Reporter of the I. O. O. F. in the State of Montana, and is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. As a public officer Mr. Logan has performed what is considered his duty in a fearless manner, and his decisions have given good satisfaction. They have seldom if ever been reversed in the higher courts of the State.

and every adjacent foot-hill and mountain, is full of quartz veins filled with ores carrying gold, silver and lead.

These mines have caused the erection of some thirty stamp mills, which carried over 500 stamps. Some of these mills are worn out, some are waiting for silver to recuperate; but a large portion of them are still running on ores carrying gold enough to make the work pay.

From the facts above stated, the region some thirty miles long and twenty miles wide with Helena near the center, is the richest gold region on the continent. The comparative richness of these mines has long been known to a few whose works followed their convictions in mining operations. Old placers are worked over for the gold, old mills are worn out and new ones erected to crush the gold-bearing ores of this area. This, too, is the region of sapphires, tellurides and wood tin.

Madison County.

In the early history of Montana mining Alder Gulch followed close upon the heels of

John H. Simpson, the first County Commissioner of Ravalli county, Montana, was born in Monroe county, Missouri, April 4, 1858. His grandfather, Robert Simpson, was born in Virginia, of Irish parents, who had just four days previously arrived in that State from their native country. They located on 320 acres of Government land, which is still owned by their descendants, the deed, signed by Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, being still in existence. Robert Simpson was raised to manhood in his native place and was there married to Miss Margaret Magee. They afterward removed from that State to Kentucky, where they were among the early pioneers, and in June, 1823, with four sons and four daughters, they went to Missouri. That State was then comparatively a wilderness. Mr. Simpson erected a log cabin and, as room was needed from time to time, he continued to erect cabins until he had three in a row, all separate. Why he did not connect these his descendants are left to conjecture. As the country became improved and they grew in wealth they built a residence of walnut lumber, which is still in good condition, and owned by members of the family. Mr. Simpson was prominent in all the early affairs of his county and was a member of the first Board of County Commissioners. The family were old-school Presbyterians. Robert Simpson was born in Kentucky in 1818, removed with his father to Missouri in 1826, and remained on the Monroe county farm the remainder of his life. In 1824 he was united in marriage to Miss Martha Adams, a native of Cooper county, Missouri, and they raised six sons, all of whom are still living and members of the Presbyterian Church, showing that the father was a man of worthy character and that he left a lasting impression on his sons. Mr. Simpson died February 24, 1871, and his widow still resides at the old homestead.

John H., the third son and the subject of this sketch, was reared to farm life. He began life for himself as a stock raiser and dealer, and afterward became largely engaged in buying and shipping cattle and sheep to Chicago. In the winter of 1883–4 he lost his property by a heavy decline in the markets. He then came to Stevensville, Montana, his entire possessions consisting of $1.50, but, possessed of an active and enterprising spirit, he began life anew. Mr. Simpson first took the contract to build the railroad station at Stevensville, and after its completion built all the stations on the road from McKean's Mill to Victor; next superintended the building of forty-four miles of country road in the Bitter Root valley, and then purchased from the Government a ranch of 160 acres, located fifteen miles south of Grantsdale. He has improved his place until he now owns a valuable farm. Since his appointment by the Montana Legislature as Assessor of the new county of Ravalli, Mr. Simpson has made his home at Grantsdale. The assessment of the county for the past year was $2,048,000, and the largest tax-payer in the county owns 10,888 acres of land in one body. The levy is sixteen mills on the dollar, and a half mill for stock industry.

Mr. Simpson was married January 10, 1878, to his cousin, Miss Catherine A. Simpson, and they have three children: Mattie A., Nora B. and Joseph D. In political matters Mr. Simpson is a stanch Democrat, and has served as a member of the County Central Committee of his party. Both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

J. E. Swindlehurst, the efficient and obliging Postmaster of Livingston, Montana, dates his birth in Ottawa, Canada, in the year 1865. He is a son of Joseph and Maria (O'Connor) Swindlehurst, the former being of Irish descent and the latter of English and French. They were married in New York; were for a time residents of Ottawa, Canada, and the year following the birth of our subject they removed to Iowa, whence they subsequently went to Minnesota. Their family, all of whom are living, comprises four sons and two daughters, namely: J. C., Thomas, William, Alvah, Hannah and Isabella.

His father a blacksmith and farmer, J. E. Swindlehurst's early life was spent on the farm, and his education was obtained in the public schools. When quite young, his energetic and ambitious spirit was seized with a desire to come still further west, and we find him for a short time at Miles City and then at Helena, where his

Grasshopper, while Virginia City and Madison were second in chronological order to Bannack and Beaver Head. The vast yield of gold from Alder soon attracted the people of the mountain regions to the camps on that gulch, and Virginia City was built up by a prosperous people and soon became the emporium of trade, the capital of the Territory, and the center of social and refined life in the new mountain country, which soon became Montana.

Alder Gulch for sixteen miles from the summit down was as full of men and active life as an ant-hill is full of ants on a warm June morning. Hundreds, yea, thousands, filled their purses and belts and secret pockets and grips with the shining dust and took their way by frail boats down the Missouri river and by the overland coaches via Ogden and Omaha to make glad their loved ones in their Eastern homes. But some fell on the way by the rifle of the "road agent" and the arrow of the hostile Indian. Most of those who left, however, reached their homes in safety to rejoice the good wives and little ones or waiting sweethearts, and to

---

experience in the mines, although brief, was long enough to satisfy him mines were not safe investments and that mining was not his forte.

In 1885 he came to Livingston, where he was employed by the Carver Mercantile Company, and, later, by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company as warehouseman. His business ability was soon recognized, not only by his employers but also throughout the town, and he was elected City Treasurer of Livingston, succeeding Charles A. Bing, and serving two years. He served as Chairman and Secretary of the Democratic County Central Committee, and has been an active and effective worker for his party; was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee for Park county during the Presidential campaign of 1892. He was appointed Postmaster of Livingston by President Cleveland in April, 1893.

Mr. Swindlehurst was married, in 1894, to Miss Augusta Tandberg, daughter of Ebenezer Tandberg of Minnesota. They have had two children, Joseph, who died at the age of four years, and Katherine.

He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church, and, fraternally, he is associated with Livingston Lodge, A. F. & A. M., both chapter and commandery, and is also a member of Algeria Temple, at Helena. He is one of the most active business men in Livingston, is a pleasant and entertaining converser, and is a courteous and obliging gentleman.

HENRY H. GRANT, one of the founders of the pleasant village of Grantsdale, was born near Plattsburg, New York, September 11, 1838, of Scotch descent. The family trace their ancestry to the same origin from which the illustrious soldier, General Ulysses S. Grant, descended. The grandfather of our subject, John H. Grant, was born near Edinburg, Scotland, but when a boy he came to America, locating near Albany, New York. He was married at Alburg, that State, to Miss Lucy Douglass, also of Scotch descent, and they had nine children. Mr. Grant served in the war of 1812, and received an injury in the service which caused his death, at the age of forty-seven years. His wife survived him only a few years. Their second son, Douglass B. Grant, was born in Alburg, September 10, 1891. June 11, 1837, he was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Vaughan, who was born April 9, 1808, of Scotch and English ancestry, and had been a teacher of French and music for a number of years. They had two sons,—John N., now residing in the State of Washington, and Henry, our subject. The father followed merchandising at Chazy, New York, and both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His death occurred in April, 1866, his wife surviving until seventy-three years of age.

Henry H. Grant received his education in the public schools and academies of his native State. In 1866 he removed to Wisconsin, followed merchandising one year, was engaged in trading, and improving a farm in Iowa eight years, spent two and a half years in business in Salem, Oregon, cleared and improved a farm in Washington Territory, and in 1884 sold his property there and came to Montana. His first claim in this State was located near Corvallis, in the Bitter Root valley. After selling that land. Mr. Grant purchased 160 acres of his present farm from Charles Price, and also bought his and his father's interest in a flouring mill. Messrs. Grant and Price afterward founded the town of Grantsdale, each platting forty acres, and the place was named in honor of our subject. It is located at the terminus of the railroad. Mr. Grant now owns 400 acres of land adjoining the village, where he has a good water right, a fine fruit orchard, and a comfortable residence. He also owns several good mining prospects.

In 1864, in New York, Mr. Grant was united in marriage with Miss Jane H. Burns, a native of that State. They have had ten children, viz.: Murry D., Ella May (wife of O. C. Cooper, a merchant of Grantsdale), Arthur H., Gertrude F., Nettie J., Cora E., Bessie E., Lorena B., Charles H. and Ferdinand. Mr. Grant is Past Master of the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the I. O. O. F. Politically, he was formerly a stanch Republican, but has recently joined the ranks of the Populists, and was nominated by that party as candidate for the State Legislature. He is a trustee of the Grantsdale schools, has taken a deep interest in the educational affairs of his

add more comfort to their after lives. The large portion remained, attracted by quartz veins, by the golden sands, the glorious climate, the vast rich pastures and the abundant harvest of garden and field, to lay broad and deep foundations of a great commonwealth. Many of our citizens who were then wielding the pick and shovel and rolling the wheel-barrow and piling away the troublesome boulders, are now wielding fortunes in other departments of business.

From Alder the miners swarmed out into scores of neighboring gulches whose golden sands rewarded their unwearied labors with rich harvests of the precious metals; but many went into the quartz mines; and in a few years the Oro-Cache mill, the St. Louis mill, Scranton mill, Nelson mill, Christenot mill, John Howe mill, Branham's mill, Ward's mill, Rochester mill, Silver Star mill, Green Campbell mill, Kennet mill and a score of arastras were erected and were pounding, crushing and grind-

community, is a man of intelligence and ability, and is one of the leading citizens of the Bitter Root valley.

JEPP RYAN, the present Mayor of Miles City, elected in 1892, was born in Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1858, a son of Matthew and Mary (Beresford) Ryan. His parents were natives of Ohio. His mother's ancestry were English descendants from the noted family of Beresford, England. His father was born in Ireland. He represented his county in the Kansas General Assembly, and was for many years engaged in mercantile pursuits and various speculations.

Young Jepp grew up as a farmer, and was educated at St. Mary's College, near Topeka, Kansas, where he received a practical business education. When eighteen years of age he, in company with his older brother, Matthew, traveled through the West, dealing in cattle. They traveled through Oregon and Idaho, in employ of a company. In 1881 they purchased stock and engaged in business for themselves in Montana, and located on the Musselshell river, 110 miles northwest from Miles City, in 1888. They were extensively engaged handling cattle when the winter of 1886–7 set in. They lost 15,000 head that winter! They are now largely interested in cattle and fine horses, being the most extensive producers of saddle and fast horses in the State. Their ranch is one of the finest in the State, well irrigated, and they produce an abundance of hay of all varieties. They are among the leading stockmen in Montana. The Mayor engaged in the hardware business in Miles City in 1891, and carries a large stock of hardware, agricultural implements and wagons, with a large warehouse near the railroad depot.

In January, 1882, he was married to Miss Addie Carr, daughter of E. T. and Marguerite (Cubbur) Carr, of Miles City. Her parents were from the State of Kansas, father a native of "York State." Mr. Ryan and wife have two children,—Lee M. and Samuel. He was reared under the influences of the Catholic Church.

THOMAS LIGHTBODY, the pioneer hotelman of Marysville, was born in New York, March 7, 1842, a son of John and Mary (Mockin) Lightbody, natives also of that State. Thomas, one of five children, two sons and five daughters, was raised on his father's farm, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits in the East on his own account before coming to Montana.

After his arrival in this Territory, in 1871, he embarked in mining at Cove Gulch, Meagher county, where he met with fair success, and remained there about one year. Mr. Lightbody next worked for a mining company at French Bar about six years, then took a timber claim of 160 acres of land, one year later sold his claim for $20, and in 1879 came to Marysville. Thomas Cruse had at that time the only cabin in the place. Our subject built a log boarding-house, 24x30 feet, on the side of Cruse Hill, and, in company with a Mr. Major, operated the mine, and also boarded the miners. About one year later he sold his interest to the Montana Company, and made a few thousand dollars by the transaction. He then came to his present location on Whippoorwill street, built the American House, the first hotel in the town, and has the honor of entertaining many of the noted men of the country who came to see the great Drum Lummon mine. In 1883 Mr. Lightbody spent eight months in the East. He has located Black Diamond mine, on Cruse Hill, an extension of the Drum Lummon mine, which he operates in company with the Messrs. McIntosh and Wilson. They have recently bonded it to the Montana Mining Company for $50,000. Mr. Lightbody also has the Mabel Lester mine on the same hill, which is considered very rich.

April 28, 1870, he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Holden, a native of New York. They have two children,—Lester T. and Mabel Lena. Mr. Lightbody has been one of the builders of Marysville, is liberal in his business dealings, and is a good representative of the early pioneers of this city. History will petpetuate his memory as the first hotel man of Marysville.

HON. THOMAS P. CULLEN, Glendive, Montana.—In the success of this man we have an illustration of what a young man can accomplish in a few years, who has confidence, capacity and persevering pluck.

He was born in Highland, Wisconsin, in 1864, a son of James and Marguerite (Ford) Cullen. He received a common-school education. When eighteen years of age, he entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company as brakeman, and worked his way up to the position of conductor of a passenger train now on the Yellowstone

ing the ores of many rich veins of Madison county. Some of these mining enterprises live only in the memory of those who saw their operations and in the ruin of the mills, arastras and other works. Some have continued to the present time, and some of the mills have been moved away and are now working out fortunes for their owners in other localities. But notwithstanding all the vicissitudes that must attend a new and untried business, quartz mining has continued in Madison. Old mills have been worn out, new ones have been erected and the music of many stamps has been continuous among her hills and valleys for a quarter of a century.

Meanwhile many thousand quartz deposits have been discovered and recorded. Hundreds of these have been so developed as to prove they contain vast quantities of valuable ores, but of such a character that they require very extensive reduction works for their successful treatment. For such mines cheap transportation is necessary to secure immediate profits. Railroads have been built to some districts and

division. His general capacity, geniality and sociability won him many friends. His popularity was demonstrated in the fall of 1892, when he was elected to represent Dawson county in the Senate of Montana. He bears his honors well and has a bright future before him.

He was married in 1887, to Miss Josephine Myer, daughter of Joseph and Josephine Myer, of Montana. They have three bright children,—two sons and one daughter: Roy J., Thomas P., Jr., and Ruth. He has a beautiful residence and all the necessary surroundings to make life enjoyable. He is a member of the Order of Railway Conductors, and in politics a Democrat.

ANDREW JENSEN, one of the prominent merchants of Great Falls, Montana, was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, January 1, 1862. From a bootblack on the streets of his native city he has educated himself and worked his way up to the position he now occupies.

Mr. Jensen is of Danish descent. Some of his ancestors settled in America in 1837. When he was only six years old death bereft him of his parents and at that tender age he began to earn his own living by selling papers and blacking boots. When he was twelve he secured a position in a clothing house, where he remained for six years, and during that time acquired a comprehensive knowledge of the business. He was then employed by the wholesale clothing firm of Strause, Goodman & Co., and traveled for them four years in Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota. After this he engaged in business for himself at Northwood, North Dakota, where he continued two years and from whence, in 1888, he came to Great Falls. Here, in February of the following year, he opened the Boston Clothing House on the corner of First avenue, south, and Third street. He occupies a room 50 x 90 feet, has it well stocked with all kinds of men's ware, including boots and shoes, and has here attained a success of which he may justly be proud. His four years' experience in the selling of clothing at wholesale has been of much value to him in enabling him to buy goods at the lowest value of the manufacturers.

Mr. Jensen was married at St. Paul, in 1883, to Miss Mattie Kittlson, a native of that city and a daughter of Hon. Charles Kittlson, ex-State Treasurer of Minnesota and now president of the Columbia National Bank of Minnesota. They have one child, Evaline.

Mr. Jensen is in politics an Independent. Fraternally, he is a Blue Lodge, Royal Arch and Knight Templar Mason.

DR. CARLTON V. NORCROSS, of Butte, is a native of St. Clair county, Illinois, born April 29, 1867, of English ancestry who were very early settlers of Winthrop, Maine, where some of the descendants still reside. Mr. Norcross, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, is a native of that State, where he has long been a prominent farmer. Both he and his wife are still living, he being now eighty-two years of age. Of their seven children, six are living. The Doctor's father, Winfield Scott Norcross, was born there in 1840, and when the great Civil war began he enlisted in the Union army, was in many hard-fought battles, severely wounded three times, and each time after recovery re-enlisted. He was Second Lieutenant on entering the service, and during the war was promoted as Major. For his wife he married Miss Hattie Umbarger, a native of Illinois, of a Virginia family. Of their five children three are living. Mrs. Norcross died in 1893, in her fiftieth year.

Dr. Norcross, the eldest of the children, was educated in St. John's Episcopal College, Utah, was a partner in a drugstore there for three years, and in 1882 sold it and came to Butte. He began the study of medicine with a Baptist minister, C. W. Clark, and then attended the Iowa State University, and graduated in the medical department in 1887, standing high in his class. For some time he was also a student of special branches in the medical department of the Michigan State University.

In the spring of 1887 he began his practice in Butte, and by his own exertion and close attention to business, he has grown into favor and into an extensive and successful practice. He has a nice, thoroughly equipped office in the Owsley Block, corner Main and Park streets. This building, one of the best in the city, is also in one of the best localities.



Nelson Story



thus secured the successful working of their mines. On all the streams and gulches above named as containing placers, quartz veins have been discovered from which the ancient glaciers ground the gold deposited by the waters in the placers of bench, bar and river channel. The prospector's pick and shovel have revealed quartz veins on nearly every hillside and mountain slope bordering old Alder and the other placers of Madison County. Many of these discoveries have been so opened up and developed as to show that they are very valuable mines. Mills are running on some of them, but a great majority of these mines show ores best adapted to smelting works.

As might be expected many veins of quartz have been discovered at the summit or head of Alder. Some of them have been worked and milled for free gold. When the ores changed to sulphurets another process was required and the old mills could not extract the gold. The early mines at the summit were the Steele, Oro-Cache, Lucas, Apex, Scranton, Keystone, Kearsarge and Snow-Cap. The ores of the Oro-Cache

The Doctor is a homeopathist, zealous and thorough, constantly confirmed in his belief in the supremacy of his principles by the results of his experience and observation. He is a hard student, a close thinker, and thoroughly understands the maxims of modern scientific investigation. In his views of national questions he is a decided Republican.

July 21, 1892, he married Miss Hattie Mangino, a native of Spain.

WINFIELD SCOTT HAWES, the leading artist and photographer in Anaconda, Montana, was born near Boston, Massachusetts, September 16, 1865, only child of James and Elizabeth M. Hawes. Both his paternal and maternal ancestors were English. His mother's maiden name was Hull, she being a relative of General Hull, of American fame. She was born in Maine.

Winfield S. Hawes early in life had an ambition to see the great West, and to grow up with the country. Accordingly he made his way to Montana, arriving in Butte May 20, 1880, where he became an apprentice under A. J Dusseau, a Frenchman, to learn the art of photography. With this Frenchman he remained until he was competent to engage in business on his own account, which he did in 1884, opening a gallery in Butte and doing a successful business there for some time. In 1887 he located in Anaconda, where he has since lived and prospered, now owning his own property and carrying on an extensive business. He has associated with him an expert scenic artist, who makes views of all the principal towns as well as of picturesque scenery throughout the State. Both gentlemen are masters of their profession, and pride themselves on keeping in its front ranks.

Mr. Hawes was married September 16, 1890, to Cathleen Morrison, daughter of Peter Morrison, her ancestors having come to this country from Scotland. They have one child, James Franklin, born February 1, 1892.

Mr. Hawes is a loyal American. He is a member of the Patriotic Sons of America, of which organization he is Financial Secretary, and is also a member of Montana Lodge, No. 13, K. of P., and Master of the Exchequer of that lodge.

NELSON STORY is a native of Meigs county, Ohio, where he was born in the year 1838. His father, Ira Story, was a New Englander, of the State of New Hampshire. His mother, Hannah Gile, was English, and a member of one of the oldest families in Europe. She died in 1864, her death being followed three years later by that of her husband, leaving young Nelson the portion of an orphan, in his seventeenth year. His collegiate education was here cut short, which up to this time had been prosecuted as far as the third term of the sophomore year.

Young Story spent the last two years of his minority in teaching school in the State of Ohio. From his twenty-first year up to the present time he has been an active, earnest, energetic business man. His investments and experience extended over the States of Illinois, Missouri and other Western States and Territories. He was engaged in freighting in the early days from the Missouri river across the sandy deserts to the Rocky mountains. He engaged in placer mining in Montana and other Western Territories, and has operated various lines of mercantile business in all of its many branches, from that of a small provision stand, supplying the wants of the rugged miners, to the control and management of mammoth department stores. He has engaged in milling, agricultural and stock-raising pursuits, and at different times has been connected with various banks, and was the principal owner and president of the Gallatin Valley National Bank, at Bozeman, Montana. In all of these various avocations and pursuits in life he has been eminently successful, as is evidenced by the princely fortune he has acquired. He is now reputed to be one of the wealthiest men, if not the wealthiest, in this the treasure State of the Union.

His life has been a mixture of romance and stern reality. All the excitements connected with Indian wars, on the open plains, and the fierce and sudden attack of the bloody savage in the darkness of the night, have been a portion of his experience.

He has felt the excitement that thrills a man when working placer claims in destitute circumstances, who suddenly sees thousands of glittering gold before him as

yielded up at least $1,250,000, and the other mines smaller sums in the mills which worked their ores. On Alder, between the summit and Virginia City, many quartz mines have been opened. Among the good prospects may be named the U. S. Grant, Bell, Montana State and Prospect mines. The Alameda and Alfreda were worked by the New York and Montana mill at Virginia City.

In Brown's gulch mines were worked in the '60s by the Connor mill and the Howe mill and three arastras. These early works built up the town of Bullion City at the head of this gulch. Many veins have been discovered here and a large part of them developed so far as to show they have vast bodies of rich ores. Among them are the Pacific, Utah and Northern, Grubstake, Eastern Sun, Back Lode, Brown, Brown-Extension and True Blue. On the ridge between Brown Gulch and Williams are the Highland Chief and Mountain Flower mines. In Spratt gulch is another group of good mines.

---

his honest possession, and the rich reward for his faithful toil and patient waiting. He has been familiar with the scenes incident to a pioneer life, in the capturing and punishing of criminals by the rude but effectual processes known to a mining camp, and has seen men arrested, charged with murder or highway robberies, tried and executed within three hours.

Mr. Story has passed through the crude period of pioneer life, living in the log cabin and on the open plain, mingling his voice with the wild war-whoop of the painted Red man in the darkness of the night, and directing his friends and associates in resisting their murderous onslaught. In these later years he has merged into the refinement of cultivated and civilized society, and the steady business habits of a solid banker. Through all these varied changes of a strangely wild and romantic life, from the beardless boy on the banks of the Ohio to the mature and experienced business man of fifty-four years, his name stands, wherever known, for high character, sound judgment, with an unquestioned fidelity to business and a conscientious devotion to whatever his hands should find to do.

Mr. Story has now reached the maturity of a life rich with experience and blessed with success. His domestic life is all that could be desired. His wife, the choice of his early young manhood, and who has shared all his perils, partaken of his adversities, rejoiced in his prosperity, been with him in storm and cloudy weather, in sunshine and happiness, still lives, and is by his side to counsel, cheer and bless his life. They have four children—three sons and a daughter. The daughter is married and the wife of Dr. G. L. Hogan.

Mr. Story is now the owner of two palatial residences, one in the beautiful city of Bozeman, situated in the center of the Gallatin valley, which, on account of its peculiar location and romantic and picturesque surroundings might properly be termed a dimple in the cheek of the Rocky mountains; the other one in the world-famed city of Los Angeles, California. The Bozeman residence was erected at a cost of $120,000, and is modern in all its architectural style, finish and appointments. The one at Los Angeles is renowned for its beauty and furnishings and the luxury and home comforts that it furnishes to its occupants. Mr. Story has unconsciously ingratiated himself into the hearts of his friends and neighbors, with whom he has dwelt and mingled for the past quarter of a century. All classes, from the humble laborer, the hard-working servant girl, the aristocratic capitalist, the trained and scholastic professional man, the wily politician, all alike in adversity turn to him as their friend and counselor. He meets each one with the same cordiality, warm-heartedness and open generosity. As a citizen he is loyal, faithful, honest and patriotic. As a business man his fortune speaks for itself. As a husband and father, he is kind, patient, generous and indulgent. In personal appearance he is like no one but himself. He looks and walks and talks and acts like himself and no one else. He is about five feet eleven inches tall, broad-shouldered, deep-chested, with a big head full of brains, and energy enough to burst a mountain. His face is a problem, a combination of poetry and prose, an expression of earnest determination and a tinge of bitterness mingled with kindness, gentle almost as a woman's face. He has a large, piercing, golden grey, eagle eye, that when aroused flashes in its brightness almost with fierceness, but when speaking of human suffering or listening to the cares of others, is luminous and tender almost to weakness. Taking him all in all, he is a romantic, historic character, towering above the mediocre as far as Mount Hood towers above the hills that skirt the blue waters of the Pacific ocean. Strong in every way, in body, in mind, in heart and sympathy, he makes a devoted and constant friend, and is tireless in promoting the interests of any one for whom he feels a touch of sympathy. He knows his friends whenever and wherever he meets them, and his enemies know him. Mr. Story has never held a political office in his life, but has always been active and earnest in support of the Republican party, its measures, principles and doctrines. During the campaign of 1894, he was the most prominent Republican in Gallatin county, and contributed largely of his means, his time and his labor for the election of its candidates. His speech before the Young Men's Republican Club at Bozeman, in the Grand Opera House, was so highly appreciated that it was printed first in the newspaper, and then the demand for it was so great that twenty thousand

One of them, the Spratt mine, is well proved by underground work and by the ores extracted. On the divide between Alder and Williams gulches are the Wisconsin, Sailor Boy, Last Chance and other mines. Granite has many promising mines, and the Platner mill was erected to work the ores of this region.

Ramshorn is another gulch rich in quartz claims, some of which have been proved to be permanent mines. The Bedford, Melrose, Inca, Flagstaff and Mountain Boy all have large bodies of ore rich in lead and silver. The Fairview, Pedro and Myrtle mines are in this gulch. There is a stamp mill in Ramshorn.

Over the ridge from Virginia City are the old Kennet mines and what remains of the Kennet mill. A new mill has been erected for working the ores of the Bertha, some of which are very rich in free gold. California gulch also has many good prospects and promising mines, carrying lead, copper, silver and gold. The Wisconsin, Head Center, Louisa, American

copies were printed in pamphlet form and sent as a campaign document all over the State of Montana and other portions of the country. It was the only speech delivered during the campaign that was printed in pamphlet form and sent out as a campaign document. So much has this speech been appreciated that calls for it have been made from various clubs and persons in distant and remote parts of the Union. Mr. Story is at this time, and has been for two years last passed, a member of the State Board of Education, and has taken an active and prominent part in the location and building up of the various State institutions of learning. Through his personal efforts largely, was the Agricultural College located at Bozeman. He gave the beautiful grounds upon which the college is located, and the water plant with all the pipes connecting it with the city water works, at a cost of several thousand dollars. Mr. Story is at this time a candidate for the United States Senate. No one knows how he became a candidate, or why he is such. It is one of those peculiar uprisings that nobody is responsible for and everybody is interested in. He is pretty much the same kind of a candidate for the Senate that Abraham Lincoln was for the Presidency the first time. Politicians, clacks and ringmasters oppose him, but the straightforward, honest common people are for him, for he represents no clique or ring or corporation, but is the people's candidate. And if the business interests of the State and the wishes of the voters are to be regarded, he will be elected to the United States Senate on the first ballot. As to the extent of his fame, it makes but little difference whether he is elected or not, for he is one of those rare specimens of men whose prominent business ability and individuality gives him great renown. The name of Nelson Story is woven into every historical page of the great Northwest. He is an enthusiastic friend of education, a generous and liberal supporter of the churches and all benevolent and humane societies. In those movements which constitute the early history of a State, the influence of such a character as Mr. Story's enters largely into its growth, advancement and ultimate success. As a pioneer in the mercantile business of the State, he brought to it those methods needed in the forming of the early commercial relations between men of a new country; and by his strong personality engrafted to the vigorous young State a strain of good strong stock, which was destined to be the origin of a business impulse afterward to constitute an important factor within the State.

In the forming of the character of the young State, the individualities of such men as Story shape and mould it to a great degree, and the charge of the administration of its affairs should rest with those whose efforts in the past have done so much toward bringing about the present results. We can lay no fairer vestments for the future of a State as prolific and rich as is Montana than those which shall fall from the years of the pregnant future; and there are none more worthy than Mr. Story to be honored with whatever position of distinction or trust that may fall to his lot at the hands of this glorious young State of the West.

When he shall have passed to the other shore he will leave as a rich heritage to his family a clean, pure business character, and a name that wherever known was as good as the purest gold.

B. S. CHAFFIN, a Montana pioneer of 1864, and now residing three-fourths of a mile north of Corvallis, was born in Kansas, March 3, 1863, a son of Elijah and Eliza (Mitchell) Chaffin, natives of Tennessee and Missouri respectively. In 1864, with his wife and ten children, Mr. Chaffin crossed the plains to Montana, having met with no misfortune during the journey, with the exception of having a few horses stolen by the Indians. They came direct to the Bitter Root valley, in the following spring proceeded on the journey to Oregon, but in 1866 returned to this locality. Mr. Chaffin purchased a claim from Mr. Slack, where he resided until his death, in 1888. He added to his original purchase from time to time until at the time of his death he owned 480 acres. Mrs. Chaffin departed this life in February, 1878. Both were members of the Christian Church, in which Mr. Chaffin had served in an official capacity for many years. They had a family of five sons and four daughters. One daughter, Lydia, died on the same day and of the same disease, pneumonia, as her father.

B. S. Chaffin, the third child in order of birth, and the subject of this sketch, was only eighteen months old when the family arrived in Montana, and was reared and edu-

Flag, Winfield and many others might be named as giving promise of good mines. Harrison Gulch has many claims shown to contain much rich ore. On Granite Gulch are the Granite and other mines of reported richness and value. Business Gulch has claims partially developed and reputed rich. These various mining camps near Virginia City and in gulches tributary to Alder have enough good quartz veins to make this region as famous for its quartz mines as it once was for its placers.

Only a railroad is needed to carry to the smelters the thousands and thousands of tons of good ores now on the dumps of a hundred claims to furnish money enough to make these mines the pride and boast of the country and make Virginia City a great and permanent mining center. The streams tributary to the Stinking Water have a number of quartz claims, many of them are bright prospects and some of them have been developed into paying mines. Bevins Gulch, a tributary of Ruby, has rich

cated in Missoula county. He now owns a third interest with his brothers in the old home ranch, which consists of 473 acres. They are engaged in general farming and stock-raising. Mr. Chaffin was married May 12, 1889, to Miss Corilla Walls, a native of Missouri, and a daughter of Calvin Walls. To this union has been born two children,—Geneva and Lloyd. Mrs. Chaffin is a member of the Methodist Church. In political matters our subject casts his vote for the Republican candidates, and at the organization of the new county of Ravalli he was appointed by the State Legislature as County Commissioner, in which important office he is still serving. In his social relations, Mr. Chaffin is a Master Mason.

THE AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK, of Helena, was organized by Messrs. T. C. Power, A. J. Seligman and A. C. Johnson, with a capital stock of $200,000, and opened its doors for business August 25, 1890. The official corps of the bank is as follows: T. C. Power, president; A. J. Seligman, vice-president; A. C. Johnson, cashier; George F. Clark, assistant cashier; and T. C. Power, A. J. Seligman, Richard Lockey, A. C. Johnson, and James Sullivan, directors. Since the commencement of its business career the volume of business has steadily increased, and it ranks to-day as one of Montana's most reliable financial institutions.

NEWTON J. CHAFFIN, a Montana pioneer of 1864, was born in Missouri, March 8, 1849, a son of Anthony and Nelly (Williams) Chaffin, natives of Tennessee and Missouri respectively. They were the parents of three children, all now living. The mother died when our subject was twelve years of age, and the father now resides in the Yellowstone valley, aged sixty-nine years.

Newton J., their eldest child, crossed the plains to Montana in 1864, when fifteen years old. He walked the entire distance and drove an ox team, and during the journey one of his sisters died and was buried on the plains. After arriving in this State the father located on the farm where our subject now resides, the same consisting of 400 acres. In addition to general farming Mr. Chaffin is extensively engaged in the raising of horses, cattle and sheep. January 2, 1881, he was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Tillmen, a native of Missouri, who came to Montana in 1871. Two sons have been born to this union,—Jesse A. and Clifford Paul. Mr. and Mrs. Chaffin are members of the Methodist Church, and the former affiliates with the Republican party. He has spent all but the first seventeen years of his life in the Bitter Root valley, has been identified with its best interests, and is widely and favorably known.

DR. J. C. JOHNSTON, who has been a practicing physician in Butte City, Montana, since 1878, ranks with the leading citizens of the place.

Dr. Johnston was born in Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, December 1, 1850. His grandfather Alexander Johnston, a native of county Antrim, Ireland, and of Scotch descent, emigrated to America as early as 1783 and settled first in Philadelphia and later removed to Fayette county. He had married Miss Mary Clark, a native of his own country, and they reared their family of five sons and three daughters in Fayette county. Early in life they were Presbyterians but later joined the Methodist Church. Both lived to advanced age, she being eighty-four at the time of death and he ninety-five. Their son, Joseph Johnston (the Doctor's father) was born in Connellsville in 1823, and was reared there. He was married in Cumberland, Maryland, in 1848, to Miss Florida McGuire, and after their marriage they settled in his native town where he subsequently became a banker, led an active and useful life and where he is now living retired. His wife passed away in 1879, aged fifty-two years. They had five sons and three daughters, J. C. being the eldest. All except one are living.

The subject of our sketch received his primary education in his native town and then took a course in the Ohio State University. He began the study of medicine under the instructions of Dr. W. Lindly, after which he entered a medical college at Philadelphia, where he graduated with the class of 1875. Immediately after his graduation he commenced his professional career in Connellsville, and continued there three years. In 1878 he came out West and established himself in Butte City, at once gaining the confidence and good will of the citizens and soon building up a lucrative practice. He is now the physician of St. James Hospital.

The Doctor is a man of fine physique, six feet and one inch high, and weighs 284 pounds. He is kind-hearted,

placers and productive quartz mines. The Poole mine has been worked on an arastra. The Oro-Bell is rich in silver ores. Other claims show good prospects. The Sheridan and old Mill Creek mines have long been known as producers. More than twenty years ago the Branham mill was pounding out the free gold from the surface ores, and now the new mill is concentrating the sulphides from the deeper diggings. The Toledo, Toledo Extension, Henry Nigger and Keystone are a few of the numerous mines in this old camp. The foot-hills on Sheridan Creek appear to be full of quartz veins. At Brandon higher up the creek is the Brandon mill and concentrator. High in the mountains west are many rich mines, among them the rich Leiter properties. In Wisconsin Gulch is Cranor's ten-stamp mill, running on the Champion, Sheridan, Grey Eagle and Damsel. The Noble ten-stamp mill is on the Wisconsin and mines have been worked here for twenty years. They are rich in gold, silver and

genial and unassuming, and makes friends wherever he goes. Like most men who come to Montana, he has invested some in mining stock. Politically, he has always been a Democrat.

DR. GIDEON E. BLACKBURN, of the firm of Haviland & Blackburn, homeopathic physicians of Butte City, is a native of Kentucky, born in Woodford county, October 22, 1839, of English and Scotch ancestry, settlers of Virginia in the Colonial days and participants in the early history of the country. The Doctor's great-grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his grandfather, Gideon Blackburn, was a native of Virginia, a Presbyterian minister of the New School and the founder of the Blackburn College at Carlinville, Illinois. The Doctor's father, Andrew Blackburn, was born in Kentucky in 1821, married Margaret Hoxey, was a capitalist and a banker in Jerseyville, Illinois, and a stockholder in various other banking institutions. He died in the fifty-first year of his age, and his wife now resides at Evanston, Illinois, in her seventy-fifth year. She is, as was her husband, an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church, and her people were of the highest respectability.

Their eldest child, the subject of this sketch, was educated at Yale College, and nearly finished his course when the great Civil war began; and in response to his country's call he left college and enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. Being under General Grant, they fought at Shiloh, Fort Donelson, Corinth and in many other engagements, in all of which Dr. Blackburn had many hairbreadth escapes. At one time the bursting of a shell fractured his skull; at another he was shot in the armpit; at another a ball just grazed his hand, and in the course of the service his hat received several shots.

On one occasion, while out on a foraging expedition, he was captured by guerrillas, tied with buckskin thongs between two of his captors, and while in a room with them and thirteen others, and while they slept, he succeeded in escaping, slipping his hand from the thongs and cutting the strings with a knife he took from one of the sleepers. Springing out at the window, he attracted the attention of a bulldog, which he seized by the throat and swung on his back and ran for life. It was moonlight, and as soon as he was concealed by the trees he dispatched the dog with the knife and continued his flight! After going some distance he heard a colored teamster coming along singing, and, with a pine knot extemporized as a pistol, halted him and made him haul him with all haste to the nearest town, where he, Mr. Blackburn, had a friend whom he could trust. When they appeared in the town Mr. Blackburn tied the negro to the wagon with his hands and feet stretched out, and left him. The friend took Mr. Blackburn on his way to the Union lines. This offense made him peculiarly hated by the guerrillas.

On another occasion, while on detached service and he was riding a thoroughbred mare, he was confronted by thirty-five men across the road, who ordered him to halt, with the epithet they usually applied to Yankees. As he hauled in his horse in front of them he drew his pistol and shot two of them, and with a rapid swinging blow sank the ham of the pistol into the brain of a third. Giving then his mare the rein and stooping low on her neck, she "flew" to the Union lines. A volley was fired after him and several charges of buckshot hit him in the hips. He did not realize at the time that he was shot, but when he reached camp he fainted, and it was found that thirty-two buckshot had entered his body, and not a shot had hit the mare! A squad was at once sent after his assailants, and they proved to be a part of a Mississippi regiment. The boys killed four men of that company and three were crippled. When they came into the lines they said they would like to see that "red devil!" (The Doctor at that time wore a full beard, which was quite red.)

After he recovered from this severe shock he still continued in the service, and was promoted five times; but late in his service he became seriously ill with camp diarrhœa and greatly reduced in flesh, and he resigned his commission. He had risen from the ranks to the position of Lieutenant Colonel, having rendered his country very efficient service. He had read medicine to some extent, expecting to enter the medical profession, and he was thus enabled to make [illegible] ful in aiding the army surgeons in [illegible] surgical operations, as well as useful in caring for the wounded generally.

copper. There is a furnace on Wisconsin creek which was idle in October. On Rochestsr creek, a tributary of the Big Hole, quartz and placer-mining have been carried on for the last quarter of a century. Numerous productive mines have been opened and worked with varied success. Among the mines are the Mayflower, Never-Sweat, War Eagle, Bobtail, Elgin, Buffalo, Watseka, New-Year's Gift, Shoemaker, Lucky Boy, Longfellow, Golden Brown, Flora and many others.

Several arastras have worked these mines. Some have disappeared, but White's and Ward's arastras are still grinding out the free gold of these mines. The Rochester mill and the Allen mill were worn out on the quartz of this camp, and only their decaying skeletons remain. The Mueller mill stands well prepared to continue the good work on the mines of Rochester. On the Nez Perce Gulch, six miles from Twin Bridges, is a group of copper mines which promise to rival the best in the country. Of

On reaching his home he was supposed to be so far reduced that he could not recover; but the rest and the care afforded him at home soon had a beneficial effect, and he fully recovered.

In 1866 he went to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and engaged in merchandising, and afterward continued the same business at Camden. Next he moved to Little Rock, where he associated himself with Dr. W. E. Green, now a prominent surgeon. They went to the Pulte Medical College together, and graduated in 1871, Dr. Blackburn being the valedictorian of his class. After graduating he went to Shreveport, Louisiana, and practiced there for a time, then at Galveston, Texas, Evanston, Wyoming, and finally, in 1891, to Butte City. Dr. Haviland had been here a year, and they formed a partnership for general practice, Dr. Blackburn making a specialty of surgery. In 1892 they opened the Haviland & Blackburn Hospital, on the corner of Broadway and Washington street. In this institution are twenty beds, vapor baths and all the modern appliances for the treatment and comfort of the sick. The physicians have two sets of rooms fitted for their offices in the Owsley Block, and they have a large patronage, and they are surgeons for nearly a dozen of the most prominent mining companies at Butte. Their hospital is the only one of this school in Montana, and they are entitled to much credit for their enterprise and capability in establishing such an institution.

Dr. Blackburn is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and, as he terms it in quotation marks, a "rabid Democrat." He has mining interests in Butte, but confines himself to the practice of his profession. Physically, he is a strong, hardy and exceedingly well poised man, and possesses great force of character.

In 1871 Dr. Blackburn was married, and by that marriage had three children, namely: Daisy Ida, Charles A. and Flora Emma. His second marriage occurred on the 27th day of January, 1893, this time wedding Miss Hannah Aiton, a native of Minnesota. They reside at the hospital.

Dr. William H. Hall, the leading and most successful dentist of Butte City, is a native of the State of Florida, born in Tallahassee, April 27, 1857, of English and Irish ancestry. His people were early settlers of Massachusetts, and on both sides of his family were participants in the war for independence. His father, Jesse C. Hall, was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, in 1829, married Ada J. Sargent, a native of Ohio; they now reside in Illinois and have five children, all of whom are living. The father has for many years been a successful practitioner of dentistry.

Dr. Hall, of this sketch, the second born in the above family, was reared in Florida, Ohio and Illinois, attending the public schools in all three of these States. He studied dentistry with his father and graduated in the Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery in 1877, when he was but nineteen years of age, being thus the youngest graduate ever coming from that institution. After graduation he practiced with his father for a year, then went to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he followed his favorite profession until 1888, when he established himself at Butte, where he has enjoyed a constantly growing practice. He has a large office, employs several assistants, and avails himself of all the latest improvements. He has also established a dental supply house—the only one in Montana. He is a member of the Dental Association of Indiana, and one of the board of directors of the Dental College of that State, located at Indianapolis. He has also been the owner of ranching interests at Butte.

In his political sympathies he is a Democrat, and he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, being a Sir Knight and having received the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite. Dr. Hall is an accomplished gentleman, a splendid dentist, and the people of Butte know it and have accorded him a large and remunerative practice.

Daniel James McNally, building inspector, Helena, Montana, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1857, of Irish descent, his parents having come to America at an early age and settled in the Middle States. He is one of seven children, and all are living except one brother, the rest of the family residing in the Eastern States. Educated in the common schools of the Keystone State and Maryland, at the age of seventeen Mr. McNally began to learn the trade of carpenter in the latter State, where he served his apprenticeship and remained until 1878. Then he went to Indiana and entered the employ of a railroad company, first as a mechanic and

these mines the Ellen Marshall, Laura Marshall, and Mountain Chief show wonderful masses of good ore for the work done. Nez Perce and Big Hole are gold mines four miles from Big Hole and sixteen miles from Melrose.

At the old and faithful Iron Rod camp we have the evidence of a modest outfit which has been doing a paying business for these many years. The fifteen-stamp mill is running right along on the ores while the new developments are made in the mines. This is a water mill and is run with little expense and constant profit. The Silver Star has attracted more attention and more varied fortunes have attended the enterprise. The old ten stamp mill was moved away and the Broadway with forty stamps was erected and worked the ore of the Broadway mine. The Mark Ensly mill with six stamps was run on the Aurora Borealis and other mines. The battery is still standing. The Merk is a new first-class ten-stamp mill and is running on the Victoria mine. A new five-stamp water

afterward as superintendent of bridges and building, going thence to Mexico during the period of the construction of the Mexican Central Railroad. When that road was completed he went to Minnesota, where he was superintendent of bridges and building for the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad until 1884, when he removed to Montana and engaged in contract work in Lewis and Clarke, and Jefferson counties. Many of the notable structures in these counties were erected under his supervision.

In 1890 the municipality of Helena enacted a building ordinance, and under the provisions of that enactment Mr. McNally was appointed building inspector, which office he has since held continuously under both Republican and Democratic administrations. Although an active worker in Democratic ranks, his efficiency recommended him as the most desirable man for the place, and a change of administration did not entail his removal. He is a member of the Helena Board of Trade and of the Inspectors and Commissioners of Buildings Association of the United States, and is interested in various plans for the development of Montana.

Mr. McNally was married in Helena, in August, 1885, to Miss Ida M. Holmes, and they have two children, a son and daughter.

M. H. Lashorn, foreman of the car department of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company's shops at Livingston, Montana, is a young man of marked ability in his chosen line of work.

Mr. Lashorn is a son of John P. and Marion (Proctor) Lashorn and was born in Washington, District of Columbia, October 16, 1863. His ancestors came to this country from Germany and were among the pioneer settlers in the State of New York. The Lashorns were well represented in the Federal ranks during the Civil war. M. H. Lashorn was educated in the schools of Washington city and at an academy in Caroline county, Maryland. When about sixteen years of age he was apprenticed to learn the trade of carpenter, his term of apprenticeship extending until he was twenty-one. The first two years of this time he received $5 a week, after that $1 a day. Upon reaching his majority, he came west to Colorado and engaged as carpenter for the D. & R. G. Railroad Co., working in that capacity for eighteen months, and then being promoted to the position of traveling foreman, which he filled nine months. Next we find him at Brainard, Minnesota, in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, where he remained two years. At the end of that time he was transferred to the Livingston shops, as car foreman, and up to the present time he has discharged the duties of this important position to the entire satisfaction of his employers, having been here eight years. In this position he has charge of thirty men.

Mr. Lashorn was married in July, 1890, to Miss Abbie Olin, daughter of Alfred and Malinda Olin. In fraternal circles he takes a prominent part. He has taken all the degrees in Masonry including the Scottish Rite, has been Treasurer of Livingston Lodge, A. F. & A. M., for four years, Treasurer of the Chapter for three years, and Treasurer of Lodge of Perfection, of Consistory and of Kadosh; is also a member of the I. O. O. F. in Washington, D. C., and of the A. O. U. W. of Livingston.

Dr. Hugh J. McDonald, of Butte City, Montana, has been identified with this place since the summer of 1890, and during this brief time has established for himself an enviable reputation as a skilled physician of the regular school.

Dr. McDonald was born in Glengarry county, Canada, in the town of Alexander, April 25, 1861, son of Allen J. and Mary (McPhee) McDonald, both natives of Glengarry county, of Scotch descent, and belonging to families that were early settlers of America. His parents are still living, his father being sixty-six years of age and retired from active life; his mother fifty-nine. Both are members of the Catholic Church. The Doctor was the third born in their family of eleven children, nine of whom are still living.

Dr. McDonald was reared in his native town and was educated in its public schools. Choosing medicine for his profession, he entered the medical department of McGill University, where he graduated in 1885. He began his professional career at Chelsea, Wisconsin, and there conducted a successful practice for nearly six years. In the summer of 1890 he came to Butte City, Montana, and opened his present office, No. 23 West Granite street. Here his gentlemanly bearing and his skill as a physi-

mill is now crushing the Green-Campbell ore with good results. An arastra is grinding good pay out of the Governor Hayes mine. There is a group of silver mines south of the Silver Star gold group and another a short distance to the north.

The Tobacco Root or South Boulder mountains appear to be absolutely full of mineral veins. In addition to the camps above named on the west side, the Georgia Gulch, Indian creek, Sterling, Richmond Flat and Ward's mountain districts are on the north and east sides of these mineral mountains. Georgia Gulch has a group of many rich mines in gold, silver and lead. The High Ridge, Tidal Wave, Vanmeter, Keynote and Fusilade, Empire State, Bay State, Saturday Night, Eureka, Magnolia and a dozen others have been opened. On Indian creek several claims have been partially developed with good results, and many more await the drill and pick of the miner to show up their prospective values. At Pony, on Willow

---

cian soon brought him into prominence and gained for him the confidence and respect of all, and he has since been doing a general practice. He is a member of the International Medical Society and of the Silver Bow County and Montana State Medical Societies, in all of which he takes an active interest, improving every opportunity offered to advance his knowledge concerning matters pertaining to his profession. Since coming to Butte he has been the surgeon of the Boston & Montana Mining Company. He has invested in a number of valuable mining claims.

August 5, 1889, Dr. McDonald was married at Chelsea, Wisconsin, to Miss Cora Lemere, daughter of Henry Lemere, a Wisconsin lumber manufacturer. They have two children, Hugh Allen and Francis

While the Doctor is youthful in appearance, he has had an active practice of ten years, and has acquired a broader information than many men who are much his senior. As has already been stated, he stands high in Butte City, both as a physician and as a gentleman, and his excellent reputation has been well earned.

MELVIN L. WINES, the Prosecuting Attorney of Silver Bow county, Montana, was born in Monrovia, Indiana, June 29, 1865. His ancestors came from old England and settled in New England early in the history of this country. Josiah Wines, the progenitor of the family in America, settled in Massachusetts; but little is known of him, —only that he was an industrious farmer and a Quaker: later the family have been mostly Methodists.

A succeeding generation moved to New York, where the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Leonard Wines, was born. He removed to Indiana some time in the '30s, thus being a pioneer there. He married Miss Rebecca Tittler, the daughter of a neighbor pioneer. He entered land from the Government and lived there until his death, in the thirty-fifth year of his age. He was an industrious and successful farmer, and he and his wife were members of the Methodist Church. She is still living, beloved and respected by all who know her. Their only son, Josiah L. Wines, was born in Indiana in 1839, married Miss Elizabeth A. Jackson, a native of South Carolina, and had two children, namely: Eva, who is now Mrs. James B. Gallager, resides in Butte; and their other child is the subject of this sketch. Both parents are living in Nevada. The father has been a lawyer for many years, and for a number of years was the attorney for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company.

Melvin L., the younger of the two children just mentioned, attended the public schools in Nevada, and later was a member of the class of 1887 at the California State University at Berkeley. Next, taking a two years' course in the law department of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, that State, he graduated in 1889, and immediately came to Butte, arriving in August. He entered the law office of Hon. William H. De Witte, and soon afterward Mr. De Witte was elected to the bench of the Supreme Court of the State, and for a time Mr. Wines was acting attorney for the Montana Union Pacific Railroad. He filled this position to the time that J. S. Shropshire arrived and took charge of all the Union Pacific roads, and Mr. Wines then became an assistant. This relation continued until Mr. Wines received the nomination for Prosecuting Attorney for Silver Bow county. He was elected in the fall of 1892, and he is now serving in that office.

Mr. Wines is an active Republican, a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Silver Bow Club. In the campaign of 1892 he made vigorous and effective speeches for his party throughout Silver Bow and Beaver Head counties, and he is credited with being a good stump speaker and well posted on the questions of the day. In addition to attending to the duties of his office, he has also a good general practice. He is pleasing in his manner, upright in character and uniformly held in high estimation. A propitious future awaits him.

JUDGE R. L. THOMAS, Clerk of the District Court of Beaver Head county, Montana, is a native of the State of New York, born in New York city, May 4, 1841.

He is of Welsh descent, his grandfather having emigrated from Wales to America in 1800 and settled in Utica, New York. There in 1816 John Thomas, Judge Thomas' father, was born. When he was sixteen years of age he removed to New York city and became a steamboat engineer, which business he followed for a number of years, in the employ of Peter Cooper and Abraham Hewitt, their boats plying between New York

creek is an important camp fast growing into a prosperous town by the constant products of its placers and quartz mines. Six mills have been erected to work the quartz of the many rich mines of Mineral Hill and other mountains around Pony.

There are the Mallory mill, ten stamps, run by water; the Morlan mill, fifteen stamps, run by steam; the Lehman mill, ten stamps, run by steam; the Getchell mill, ten stamps, run by water; the Morris mill, twenty stamps, run by water; and three arastras, run by water.

A large new mill is on the ground to be used in concentrating the ores of Mineral Hill. These arastras and some of these mills have been worn out on the ores of the neighboring mountains. The Morris and Elling mill is still engaged in the good work of crushing the ores rich in gold. The mines about Pony are remarkable for their very large crevice veins filled with quartz. Some of the larger veins have runs and pockets of rich ores in the great bodies of lower-grade quartz. A large amount of development work has been done, sufficient to

and Albany. In 1835 he went to New Jersey, where he continued in the same business until 1854. At that time he returned to New York, and the following year, still in the employ of Mr. Cooper, he went to Wyandotte, Michigan, and started the large iron rolling mills of that place. In 1839, in New York city, he was married to Miss Ann Barbour, who was of English ancestry. She died in 1879, leaving five sons and a daughter. The family had removed to Indianapolis in 1856, and in that city Mr. Thomas has since resided. He is now in his seventy-seventh year, is a well-known capitalist, and is president of the Hecla Consolidated Mining Company.

Richard L. Thomas, the subject of our sketch, is the oldest of his father's family, only three of whom are now living. Nearly eight years of his childhood were spent in New York and Brooklyn. They then removed to Trenton, New Jersey, and subsequently to a farm near Merideth, Delaware county, New York, where for four winters he attended district school. Their next move was to Indianapolis. There he completed his education. He has a diploma from two commercial colleges of Indianapolis and also one from the Normal School of Music of that city, his graduation in music being in 1864. For some time he was a workman in the Indianapolis Rolling Mill, of which his father was manager. After his marriage, which occurred in 1866, Mr. Thomas was engaged in the wholesale grocery business, in partnership with his brother William, on Meridian street, Indianapolis, and subsequently he turned his attention to real estate and other commercial enterprises. Following this he was for a short time superintendent of the rolling mill at Atlanta, Georgia; from 1869 until 1874 was in the tobacco business in Indianapolis; in 1875 engaged in the manufacture of stoves in Cincinnati; subsequently returned to Indianapolis and served as deputy collector of city taxes; and in December, 1876, accepted the position of secretary of the Hecla Consolidated Mining Company, of Glendale, Montana, under Noah Armstrong, the first superintendent of the company.

While residing at Glendale Mr. Thomas was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, which he very acceptably filled, and in 1888 was honored by the voters of Beaver Head by being elected to the office of Probate Judge. After filling that office more than one year, the new constitution of the State was adopted, which abolished the office of Probate Judge, merging it into that of District Judge. Then Judge Thomas was elected Clerk of the District Court, of which office he is now the efficient incumbent. He still continues his interest in mining, being an owner and one of the locaters of the Blue Belle mine. He has property at Glendale and also at other points in Montana.

In politics the Judge has alway been a reliable Republican. During the war, when the Governor of Ohio called for volunteers to protect the State from Confederate raids, Judge Thomas showed his patriotism by volunteering and serving in the first company that was organized for that purpose. Fraternally, he is a member of the A. O. U. W.

May 16, 1866, he was married in Indianapolis to Sara E., daughter of Montague T. McClure, a native of Virginia and a descendant of Scotch ancestors who were early settlers of Virginia, where he was born September 27, 1841. Her mother, *nee* Sarah Anderson, was a native of Kentucky and a daughter of George W. Anderson, the Andersons being prominent in the early settlement of Covington, Kentucky. Anderson Ferry was named in honor of them. By a former marriage Mrs Thomas has a daughter, Anna McClure, who is now the wife of Dr. E. D. Lovitt, one of Butte City's most prominent physicians. The Judge and his wife have a daughter, Mary B., wife of Thomas H. Teale, a well-known metallurgist of Montana. Mrs. Thomas is a member of the Episcopal Church at Dillon. She is a woman of more than ordinary intellectual ability, and has received the appointment of deputy in her husband's office, where she is rendering most efficient aid. Both the Judge and his amiable wife enjoy the very highest esteem of the best citizens of Beaver Head county.

Michael Flynn, one of Missoula's prominent farmers, was born in Roscommon, Ireland, in the year 1838, third in a family of seven children, his parents being Michael

prove these mines inexhaustible. There will be no failure of ores, which will continue as rich as they have so far shown themselves. Some of the leading mines of Pony are the Elephant, Nos. 1 & 2, Strawberry, Strawberry Extension, Keystone, Rustler, Policy, Ned, Willow Creek, Summit, Boss Tweed, Clipper, Pony, North Star, Atlantic and Pacific, Gilt-Edge, Golden Chariot, Old Joe, White Pine, Emmet, Belknap, Barker, Last Chance, Hancock, Taft, Iron, Lena, and Roda, Mountain Chief, Clara Bell, Gates, Gladstone, Agitator, Union, Jumbo, Long Branch, Saturday Night, Welcome Stranger, Texas, Amazon, Eclipse. The mines of Pony are rich enough, large enough and numerous enough in themselves to make Madison a great mining county.

There is a new and promising group of mines three miles south of Sappington. Potosi is a new mining camp high up in the mountains, whose veins rich in shining ores have attracted many prospectors. The Southern Girl, Yankee Girl, Stephanite, Ruby Silver, Banker, Clarke, Raleigh, Volunteer, Crown Point, Dictator,

and Bridget (Lavin) Flynn, both natives of the Emerald Isle. Mr. and Mrs. Flynn emigrated to America with their family in 1857, and settled in New York, where he died in 1862. She survived him a number of years, her death occurring in 1889.

Michael Flynn was nineteen years of age at the time he came to America. He was employed as a farm hand in New York until 1864, when he came west to Colorado and turned his attention to mining. He owned the Aetna claim, which he operated for some time but which proved a failure. In 1872 he came from Colorado to his present location, three miles west of Missoula, Montana. Here he took up 160 acres of Government land and purchased 160 acres adjoining it. He had been married in 1866 to Miss Kate Hogan, a native of Tipperary, Ireland, and their family consisted of themselves and their two children, Ellen and Barney, when they came to their new farm. Here they built a comfortable log house and began their successful farming career. Both he and his wife were industrious and enterprising, and from year to year they prospered and made additional purchases of land until they now own 1,120 acres, and Mr. Flynn is ranked with the well-to-do and influential farmers of Missoula valley. In 1884 he built a nice brick residence, in which he and his family have since resided, surrounded with all the comforts of life, their home being shaded by the trees of their own planting. Mr. Flynn's broad acres are among the most fertile land in the valley. His principal crops are wheat, oats, hay and potatoes, and he also raises cattle and horses.

Other children have been added to their household since Mr. and Mrs. Flynn settled here, and their home is noted for its genial hospitality. Besides the two children already named are Phillip, John, Myrtle, James and Dennis. Their eldest son, Barney, is now engaged in the undertaking business in Missoula.

Mr. Flynn and his family are devout members of the Catholic Church, and have aided materially in the building of their fine house of worship at Missoula. Politically, he has been long identified with the Democratic party, but recently favors the People's party. He is in sympathy with the poor and working men and makes it a point to do what he can to help better their condition. Such men as Michael Flynn are the salt of the earth and are highly deserving of the prosperity which they have secured.

FRANK D. BROWN, Philipsburg, Montana, is prominently identified with the real-estate, mining and insurance interests of this part of Montana, and is one of the most enterprising business men of his town.

Mr. Brown was born in Nelson county, Virginia, November 13, 1845, and is related to some of the earliest and most illustrious families of Virginia, among whom are the Flourneys, Cabes, Harrisons, McClellands and Scotts. Further mention of his family history will be found in this work in the sketch of his brother, Wingfield L. Brown.

The subject of our sketch spent his early life in his native State, and was still a boy in his 'teens when the Civil war broke out, but notwithstanding his youth he was among the first to enter the service. March 15, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty fifth Battalion Virginia Volunteers, that for a time did provost duty around Richmond. In November of that year he was detailed to the Quartermaster's Department, in charge of Captain James B. McClelland, and the following year was transferred to the War Department, as an orderly under his cousin, Hon. James A. Seddon, the Confederate Secretary of War. Upon the retirement of his uncle from this position, Mr. Brown returned to his company, and when his term of enlistment expired, in December, 1862, he was detached and sent out in the marine army, and served on the steamer Powhatan, tender to the ironclad Richmond. In April of the following year, while on a foraging expedition in a cornfield, in company with a boat's crew, young Brown and all with him were captured by a detachment of Pennsylvania cavalry. They were taken to Harrison's Landing and thence to Fortress Monroe, where they were paroled and given transportation to St. Louis.

In May, 1863, we find Mr. Brown on a steamer of the Northwest Company, *en route* to old Fort Union. His stay here was brief, and in December of the same year

Green Jacket, Bullion, Clara, Hathaway, Keystone, Logan, Old Jim, Comberland, Garfield, Prime, Jim How and others have been recorded. A twelve-mile trip is the only connection this rich camp has with the outside world. A good wagon or railroad would open up the vast bodies of silver and lead in these mines to the uses of the business world.

Norwegian creek has rich placers which do yearly pay the labors of the miners. But little is yet said of the quartz veins from which this gold was crushed by glacial action. On the north side of the Tobacco Root mountains good mines have been discovered and partly developed. On the headwaters of Meadow creek, above Washington bar, are quite a number of quartz discoveries. In the mountains extending from Ward's Peak and forming a grand amphitheatre, are several mines of great promise. The Eureka is a large vein cutting the mountains at right angles and the Little Kid skirts the range on the opposite side of the beautiful valley. These mines have been so opened as to show vast bodies of good ore. There are many other

he landed at Fort Benton. His early years in Montana were full of variety and many exciting experiences, his summers being spent in mining and prospecting, and his winters, for several years, in "wolfing." Wolfing was the securing of wolf-skins by trapping, shooting and poisoning gray wolves, and the business was often attended with great danger and hardship, as the hunters had to camp out during the severe weather, and much of the time travel at night in order to avoid hostile Indians. But although a hazardous business, it was a profitable one, and in this way he and his partners made some money. Two of the men with whom he was engaged in this occupation on the Yellowstone in the early '70s——Jack Gorman and Keesee—were afterward killed by the Indians below Fort Benton That was in 1876.

For three summers Mr. Brown mined near Radersburg, Montana. In the fall of 1868, in company with about fifty others, he went to Utah, expecting to go into Cottonwood cañon, but on account of the great severity of the winter stopped at Salt Lake City. In company with one John Wickle, Mr. Brown kept what was called the Elephant Corral, opposite Emigrant Square, in that city. In the spring he and many other Gentiles were ordered to leave the place, and from Salt Lake City they went to Evanston, on Bear river, where he located some coal mines. Not long afterward he sold his claims and returned to Montana. The winter of 1870 we again find him on the Yellowstone. In the spring he entered the employ of A. J. Davis, with whom he remained until 1877, with the exception of some time in the year 1873, when he was with the Baker Yellowstone expedition. While in the employ of Mr. Davis he located a number of valuable mines, among which was the Lexington mine, of Butte, Montana.

Since 1877 Mr. Brown has been identified with Philipsburg. Upon coming here he entered the employ of the Northwestern Mining Company, quitting the company with its suspension in 1878, and since that time has been largely engaged in a mining, real-estate and insurance business. He now has charge of the gold properties owned by Charles D. McLure, one of the Granite magnates, the mines being situated at Henderson Gulch, twenty miles west of Philipsburg. He also has charge of the Hidden Treasure group of mines, the property of the same gentleman, twenty-nine miles southwest of Philipsburg. These properties are gold-bearing and very extensive. Mr. Brown himself owns a number of valuable mining claims, and is also an extensive owner of real estate at Philipsburg and elsewhere, including considerable railroad land. In his insurance business he represents a number of the largest insurance companies in the world. He is a man of general information, is thoroughly practical, and is sure to make a success of whatever he undertakes.

Mr. Brown was married in 1874 to Miss Anna E. Lentz, a native of Germany, and they have five children, all born at Philipsburg, namely: Edward, Annie, Tini, Minnie and James.

Mr. Brown is Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. at Philipsburg, and both he and his wife are members of the Degree of Honor. Politically, he has been a Democrat all his life, and since 1866 has been a delegate to nearly every convention of the party in Montana, but he has never been an office-seeker nor held public office.

Frank B. Connelly, a member of the A. L. Babcock Hardware Company, of Billings, is one of the popular young business men of Montana, and has steadily worked his way from a clerkship to that of member and business manager of the firm. He was born near Burlington, Iowa, in 1862, a son of Samuel and Mary (Johnson) Connelly. The parents moved to Illinois when Frank was quite young, where he remained until eighteen years of age, receiving a common-school education. He was then employed by Richardson Brothers, extensive dealers in tin, hardware, etc., in Chicago one year, and for the following three years worked for the Wells & Nellegar Hardware Company, of that city. His close application to business soon gave him a reputation which made a demand for his services. Mr. Connelly came to Billings in December, 1885, as bookkeeper for the Babcock & Miles Hardware Company, but one year later was promoted to the position of purchaser and business manager, in which

veins of quartz in these ranges of mountains which show large quantities of free gold. In Baldy and adjacent ridges are also found the Three-Ply, Pinnacle, Champion, Grand Central, Mineral King, Bell, Rocky, Washington, Mastodon, Chance, Lakeside, Hogback, Homestake, Shoo Fly, Great Bear, Mohican, Tiptop, Climax, Bonanza Chief, Golden Fleece, Packer, Golden Brown, Black Hawk, Jupiter, Juno and others.

There are numerous claims at Richmond Flat. Some of them have been developed enough to prove them permanent mines. The Revenue mill was erected to work their ores. The Revenue, Arkansas, Monitor, Nonesuch, D. M. G., Richmond, American Girl, Idaho, New York, Belle, Golden Wonder, North Pacific, Columbus, Tennessee, Empire, Brooklyn, Veto and other mines are to be found at Richmond Flat. On North Meadow creek the Sure Shot, Home Ticket and several other good claims have been located and partly developed. The mines at Sterling were discovered at an early day and the Ward mill with ten stamps was erected to work their ores. The Pratt mill

---

he has ever since been engaged, and is also secretary for the present firm. He became an interested partner in the A. L. Babcock Hardware Company, in January, 1892, and this firm conducts the largest business in their line in Montana east of Helena.

Mr. Connelly was married December 1, 1885, to Flora Hart, a daughter of Rev. J. C. Hart, at that time pastor of a Baptist church at Toulon, Illinois. To this union has been born one child, Frank, now six years of age. Mr. Connelly is a member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, F. & A. M., of Billings, and is a stanch Republican in political matters. Mrs. Connelly is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

William Niedenhofen, deceased, was ranked with the Montana pioneers of 1864 and was for many years a prominent business man of Butte City, honored and respected by all who knew him.

William Niedenhofen was born in Germany in 1835, and when twelve years of age came with his parents to America and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota. Some years later he returned to Germany and completed his education in one of its colleges. Upon coming back to Minnesota, he embarked in the mercantile business at Winona and continued there successfully until 1864. That year he made the journey by way of the Isthmus of Panama to Oregon, and from thence came across the country to Diamond City, Montana, the Montana bar there being the richest placer mining bar in the Territory. He at once opened up his business at that place and remained there until 1867. That year he came to Butte City and established his business on West Park street, dealing chiefly in lamps, crockery and fancy goods, and doing a prosperous business for thirteen years, or up to the time of his death, which event occurred in 1880.

While a resident of Winona, Minnesota, he was married, in 1862, in St. Paul, to Miss Catharine Schonartha, a native of that city. They had two children, a son and daughter. The latter, Miss Minnie, a most amiable and accomplished young lady, died at the age of seventeen. She was greatly beloved by all who knew her and her untimely death was a source of bereavement not only to her family but also to an extended circle of friends. The son, Henry A., is an enterprising young man of great promise. A sketch of his life follows that of his father. William Niedenhofen was a man of excellent business qualifications and of sterling integrity. In his family he was kind and indulgent, as a citizen and business man his character was in every way above reproach, and by all who knew him he was held in the highest esteem. Politically he was a stanch Republican, but he never sought or held office of any kind.

Since her husband's death Mrs. Niedenhofen has carried on the business at the old stand and has been very successful. She has added to the business a soda fountain and an ice cream parlor, and now has one of the most attractive places of the kind in the city.

Henry A. Niedenhofen, Clerk of the Second Judicial District Court of Silver Bow county, Montana, is a native of Montana, born at Virginia City, July 11, 1867, son of the above named gentleman.

From his infancy Mr. Niedenhofen has been identified with Butte City. He attended public school here until 1884, when he was sent to the California Military Academy. After a four years' course in that institution he graduated with the highest honors, being valedictorian in a class of twenty-two. He was then made Captain and was employed as an instructor in the academy, and while acting as such took the post-graduate course. Subsequently he spent one year in the State University of California. Upon his return to Montana he accepted the position of bookkeeper for the firm of Mall & Company.

When he became of age young Niedenhofen espoused the principles of the Republican party and became an active and efficient worker in its ranks. At the formation of the T. H. Cotter Republican Club he was elected its president, this club being composed of 800 of the very best young men of the county. He worked faithfully for its prosperity and the success of the party, and at the election had the pleasure of being on the winning side. In recognition of Mr. Niedenhofen's services, he received the appointment of Internal Revenue Collector for the Second District of Montana. He served in that

with ten stamps and the Hobert mill with five stamps, followed in the same locality. The Ward mill has lost its machinery, the Pratt mill has been despoiled, the Hobert mill has disappeared, and the silence of dead works now reigns at Sterling, where in the olden times the steam whistle aroused the miner to his daily toil and called him from labor to refreshment. The following mines have been opened in Sterling Range: Rough and Ready, Willie Red, Chico, Juniper, Atlas, Mariposa, Chinook, Fairview, Beck, Mammoth, Chihuahua, Sugar Lake, Horseshoe, Double-Header, Clifton, Jim Blaine, Cleveland, North Meadow, Red Chief and many others.

Red Bluff has also passed through the various vicissitudes of primitive mining. A large number of claims have been recorded, many of them partially developed, and some have been worked from time to time for many years. Three mills have been erected to work these mines, the Hickman and Olds', the Wellington and the Carter mills. The latter has a capacity of twenty-five tons per diem by the Carter and

---

capacity for two years, and while thus serving his party nominated him by acclamation for the office which he now fills. There were three candidates in the field that year,—Republican, Democrat and Populist. He received 1,607 votes more than the Democrat and 1,317 more than the Populist, being the largest majority ever obtained by his party during its history and he being the first Republican ever elected to this position in the county. This, indeed, was a signal victory for his party and himself, and goes to show that his life in Butte City must have been a spotless one and that he is highly esteemed by its citizens.

At this writing Mr. Niedenhofen is secretary and treasurer of the Security Abstract Company, and president of the Standard Manufacturing & Printing Company.

In social circles Mr. Niedenhofen is a favorite. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being both a Knight Templar and a Shriner, and now Eminent Commander of the Knights Templar. He is also Excellent Ruler of the Elks. Besides these organizations he is also identified with the Silver Bow Club and the West Side Social Club. Of the latter he is president. The Silver Bow Club is composed chiefly of the representative business men of the city, while the West Side Social Club is made up of 140 of Butte City's best young ladies and gentlemen.

PATRICK A. LARGEY, reputed to be one of Butte's best and wealthiest citizens, came to Montana in 1865. He was born in Perry county, Ohio, April 29, 1838, of Irish descent. His father, Patrick Largey, emigrated from Ireland to America when a boy and became an Ohio farmer. He married Miss Jane Cassidy, a native of county Armagh, Ireland, and had six children, all born in Ohio, and five still living. He died in 1857, in the sixty-first year of his age; his wife had died in 1852, in her fiftieth year. They were both devout members of the Catholic Church.

Patrick A., their eldest son, was reared on their farm and educated in the public school and at St. Joseph's in Somerset, Ohio. In business he was first engaged in bookkeeping for a year or two, and then engaged in buying and selling stock in Iowa. In 1865 he crossed the plains with oxen, being captain of a train of sixty wagons, and brought them through safely, losing only one man, who was shot by the Indians. They had stopped for noon, the man retired away from the camp to procure wood and was shot by an Indian in ambush. The train arrived safely at Virginia City, where Mr. Largey engaged in merchandising. He also purchased a placer claim, which has been worked ever since, yielding a large amount of gold; it is now run by an incorporated company.

Mr. Largey continued in business here until 1879, being the owner for a time of a mine in Madison county, which he sold for $225,000. In 1881 he opened his hardware business in Butte, handling all kinds of shelf hardware and miners' supplies, and the trade of that institution has become exceedingly large. In time Mr. Largey became an extensive mine owner, owning and operating the Speculator copper mine for the last ten years. The property is particularly valuable, paying heavy dividends. Also he has been half owner of the Comanche mine, which was at length sold to the Boston Company for $200,000. Before the railroad was built Mr. Largey, seeing the great need of speedy communication with the outside world and throughout his State, became the builder and owner of the following telegraph lines: From Virginia City to Helena, Helena to Bozeman, Helena to Deer Lodge and to Butte. These lines he operated until the railroads were built, when he sold them. Altogether they were a large undertaking, but were a source of income to their projector and of great value to the business of the State.

With two others, Mr. Largey purchased and established the electric-light plant of the city of Butte, and later sold it. He also has the honor of starting the Inter-Mountain newspaper, and is now president of the Inter-Mountain Publishing Company. January 29, 1891, he became the founder of the State Savings Bank of Butte, with a capital stock of $100,000. He is also president of the institution, while C. H. Palmer is vice-president and T. M.

Russell process. The following mines are near these mills: In Grubstake Gulch are the Grubstake, Richfield, Greaser, Boquet, No. 3, Belmont, Golconda, Surprise, Bessy, May Queen, Snapping Andy, Red Chief, 76, Homestake, Puritan, Water Fraction, Red Bluff, Red Bluff East; and in Tippecanoe Gulch are the Tippecanoe, Tippecanoe No. 2, Ruby, Buffalo, Perhaps, Mohegan and Jumbo. In Hot Springs Gulch are the Cedar Point, Urbana, Cordwainer, Great Expectation, Jack Rabbit, Michigan, Home, Boy's, Bank, Railroad and Meadow Lark. On Silver Shower Hill are the Mormahaul, Blue eyed Nell, Blizzard Point, Bald Eagle, Curlew, Zero, Silver King, Porphyry, Topaz, Topaz East, Lone Star, Tilden, White Rock, Jessie, Jennie Hays, Francis, Morning Star, Ramshorn, Zero No. 2. In Boaz Gulch are the Lady, Appalachian, Bell-of-the-Woods, Sooner, Bluebird, Keystone, New Year's Calls, Electric, Red Cloud, Storm, Red Rock, Red Branch, West Branch, White Eagle, Comstock, Jim Conway, Capital Prize, Snowflake, Rising Sun and Alabama. On Cot-

Hodgins cashier. They do a general banking business, and the institution stands very high in the estimation of the citizens of Butte.

In his political views Mr. Largey has always been a Republican, but has never been a politician in the sense of having sought or desired office. He is a gentleman of great executive ability, is thoroughly acquainted with mining and the many other interests of the State, is an honest and successful business manager, and withal he is benevolent and helpful to those in need, and is therefore very much beloved and respected in Butte.

He was married on the 30th of April, 1877, to Miss Lulu Sillers, the daughter of Mr. Morris Sillers, of Chicago, and they have four children, namely: Morris S., Lulu, Creighton and Mary Montana. Mr. Largey and his family are members of the Catholic Church.

JOHN W. MCCARTY, who came to Montana in search of gold in 1864, and who now is one of the leading farmers of the Bitter Root valley, was born in Greene county, Missouri, May 9, 1846, a son of a native of Tennessee. The latter subsequently moved to Missouri, was there married to Miss Charlotte Guttry, and John W. was their only child. The mother died when he was young, and he afterward went with his father to Kansas, remaining there until eighteen years of age. Then, in company with Elijah Shaffer, with whom he had been partially raised, he came to Montana. During the journey they were troubled with Indians stealing their horses, and four months, from May until September, was spent on the road. Mr. McCarty came direct to the Bitter Root valley, where he worked for wages on farms six years. In the fall of 1870 he homesteaded 160 acres of his present farm, afterward pre-empted forty acres, and his first residence had a dirt roof. Since 1883 a good farm dwelling has adorned the place. Mr. McCarty is engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

He was married May 22, 1870, to Miss Etta Backus, a native of Ohio. They have had eleven children, eight of whom are now living—Sarah Margaret, Frank, Oliver and Olive (twins), Florence and Lawrence (twins), Emmitt James and Lewis. One child, Francis, died at the age of twelve years. Mr. and Mrs. McCarty are members of the Christian Church, and the former affiliates with the Republican party.

HON. LAON A. HUFFMAN, of Miles City, was elected by the Republicans as a Representative in the Montana Legislature from Custer county in 1882. His life had been such as eminently to qualify him for that responsible position, he having for many years hunted, scouted and photographed in the best scenic regions of the great West. He saw the great possibilities of the future growth and the greatness of Montana, especially the Yellowstone valley, if irrigated. Accordingly, when a synopsis of the Bradford irrigation bill, early in that session, was presented to him, he immediately lent his valuable aid to Mr. Bradford and his associates in completing the bill prior to its introduction. The bill bearing his name, while it failed of the necessary support to become a law, contains to-day many valuable provisions, and will doubtless form the ground-work for the much needed irrigation law which doubtless will be passed by the next legislative assembly in Mr. Huffman's State. He was simply in advance of the main column. His idea is correct and must soon find place in the statute books.

He was born in Winneshiek county, Iowa, on the old military trail west of McGregor, in 1852, a son of P. C. and Chestina (Baird) Huffman. His father was a pioneer farmer in that region. Laon grew up on the farm, attending the public schools, where he laid a foundation from which he has since builded a fund of knowledge; at the same time he acquired the photographic art. He was a great admirer of the works of nature, and when twenty years of age made his way into the great West, where he explored the Rocky mountain region, hunting and photographing and reveling in the beauties and sublimities of nature so lavishly spread out in the mountainous West. While he has not made a fortune he has by untiring energy and increasing industry acquired a competency and a delightful home, a residence with all the modern equipments, a home of comfort where he enjoys life with his estimable wife and bright children.

tonwood creek are the Monitor, Tiger, Kalamazoo, Cottonwood, Silver Crown, Elkhorn, Morning Star, Alleghany, Madison River and Silver Tip. On Pole creek are the Iron Knight, Iron Age, Cynthia, Michigander, Galena and several other mining claims.

On Madison, Below Cherry creek, are a group of mines, and above Cherry creek the Red Jacket, Yellow Jacket, Summit and Local Option have been located on the same vein of argentiferous galena. There is a group of twelve mineral claims on Washington Bar. On the Madison, thirteen miles east of Virginia City, is a group of copper mines carrying good proportions of gold and silver. About thirty-five miles above the last named mines and on the other side of the Madison, another group of mines have been discovered and in part developed. The mines make a good showing in both of these camps on the Upper Madison.

These facts do not record half the mines and mining claims in Madison, but show that the miners of this country will have mines and prospects enough to last them the next hundred

---

After traveling over several of the Western States and Territories, he located in 1879 at Fort Keogh, where he engaged in hunting buffalo in the surrounding country for two winters. Such employment was then a profitable business. He was also the post photographer and did much scenic art work in the vicinity among the Indians, also in the Yellowstone National Park. An interesting chapter in the history of eastern Montana's early growth might be, and undoubtedly some time will be, written by Mr. Huffman. Standing in his quarters at Fort Keogh he witnessed the wagon train of the Northern Pacific Railroad engineers surveying for the final location of that line of road as it emerged on the fringe of timber on Tongue river. He also witnessed the building of the ice bridge and the transferring of this railway's locomotive and the material for the construction of the road across the Missouri river on the ice.

He is a profound thinker, progressive as well as conservative, always looking at the agrarian principles involved in any measure, supporting very strongly in the legislature a bill the intent of which was to extend to the people the privilege of paying one-half of their taxes on the first of the year, the balance six months later, thereby avoiding the large accumulation of the people's money in the hands of county treasurers who in turn interested the banks of the several counties of the State with their money and influence in the biennial fight for the election of treasurers. Mr. Huffman believed and still believes, that no better security for public moneys can be had than the security which the several counties have upon the real and personal property of its inhabitants, and that a corrupting element in local politics would have been removed by the passage of such a law. This bill also failed of becoming a law by reason of the executive veto. It is certain, however, at this writing, that the financial experiences and the maelstrom of business failures, bank failures, the trouble and inconvenience to several counties in pushing the bondsmen of unfortunate county treasurers, together with the additional fact that the press of Montana, or that portion of it which opposed this law in 1892, are now advocating it.

While at Fort Keogh in the early days Mr. Huffman witnessed many sad and stirring scenes connected with the final settlement of the Indian trouble, which made travel in this locality and between Fort Keogh and the Missouri river extremely hazardous. He was present at the noted interview held between General Miles and the Spotted Eagle band of Indians, and was also present, an eye witness, at the time that noted band of savages were bundled upon steamboats with all their savage paraphernalia and with pitiable lamentations shipped down the river to a reservation where they have since been located.

One of his earliest business ventures in Montana was the building of a cattle ranch on what is now known as the Lame Deer Battle Ground at Lame Deer, Montana, near the head waters of the Rosebud. This is the place where that noted chief Lame Deer lost his head, is reputed to have been killed and had it cut off by the soldiers. He has also interests in the Cook City mines, and is the secretary and treasurer of the Cook City Mining Company in the New World Mining District.

In 1883 he married Miss Lizzie Ann Skinner, a daughter of Charles and Eliza (Plum) Skinner. Her father when a young man was an advance agent for Joseph Jefferson, the actor, and after marriage was proprietor for many years of the Mansion House on Lake street in Chicago. Her mother was born in Zanesville, Ohio. Her brother Charles served in the Eighty-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry during the late war, known as the Second Chicago Board of Trade Regiment. C. P. Comstock, for many years a well known member of the Board of Trade of Chicago, was a stepbrother to Mrs. Huffman. Mr. Huffman and wife have two interesting daughters, Bessie and Ruth. Mr. Huffman is a man who advocates progress and the maintenance of morals; takes a deep interest in the public schools; is an active member of the Board of School Trustees, and has been almost ever since the organization of the school district in which he lives; is a very busy man and yet has found time to fill some positions of trust acceptably, including the office of County Commissioner, etc. Withal, is a sound Republican, advocating the protective system. He is the leading pho-

years. It sometimes appears that the great number of mines is an injury to the individual owners and the community rather than a benefit. When a prospector has discovered three or four leads, it often takes all his time to represent and partially develop them. In this way real bonanzas have been kept in the back ground, which would have been developed and made men rich had the discoverer not been burdened with representing other less valuable properties.

Late developments in the group of mines on the Big Hole show the advantages which often come with development and never without it. "The Madison County Gold Mine Limited" and the contract for a forty-stamp mill, are the fruits of a little late work on old prospects.

MEAGHER COUNTY.

The railroad from Great Falls to the mines has greatly stimulated the mining operations at all the mining camps in the Little Belt mountains. Its influence is specially felt at Neihart

tographer in eastern Montana, conducting a photographing and publishing business both at Miles City and Billings, Montana.

J. B. COOPER, a well known and highly respected citizen of Billings, Montana, was born in Georgia in March, 1848, and was reared and educated in the South.

In 1862 he entered the Confederate service and remained on duty until the close of the war, participating in numerous engagements. He was afterward in the regular army for three years, stationed at Forts Rice and Beaufort.

In 1868 Mr. Cooper came to Miles City, Montana. Later he located in Junction, Yellowstone county, and from there came to his present location on the Blue Creek bottoms, near Billings, where he is now engaged in ranching, being the owner of 1,280 acres of fine land and carrying on his operations on an extensive scale.

During his early experience in Montana Mr. Cooper had frequent dealings with the Indians, and was on many a buffalo hunt. A record of all his pioneer life and exploits would fill a volume.

Mr. Cooper was married in 1868, and he and his wife are the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, the eldest being twenty-two and the youngest nine years of age.

ROBERT L. MC CULLOH, vice-president of the Montana National Bank, Helena, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, September 11, 1845. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, his ancestors having come to America previous to the Revolution, in which they were engaged on the side of American independence, and settled in Pennsylvania. In that State several generations of the family were born. His father, Robert McCulloh, married Elizabeth W. Gleim, also a native of Pennsylvania. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church, and they and their family were people of prominence in the community in which they lived. They had four children. Robert McCulloh died when in his forty-third year. His good wife lived to be seventy-six.

Robert L. McCulloh was educated in the public schools of St. Louis, to which place the family had moved when he was eight years old. When he was twenty-one he left St. Louis, where he had been employed since his twelfth year, and found employment in a country store in the central part of the State. In 1870 he came to Montana and settled in Helena, where he was employed by the Diamond R Freight Line, E. G. Maclay & Company, proprietors. Colonel Broadwater was a member of the firm and largely interested in the business, and he and Mr. McCulloh became warm friends. In 1879 Mr. McCulloh went to Fort Assiniboine, where Colonel Broadwater was post trader, and became identified with the business. In 1882 the Colonel retired from his position at Fort Assiniboine, and Mr. McCulloh was appointed post trader; and remained there as a member of the firm of Broadwater, McCulloh & Company until 1891, doing a large and lucrative business. He then returned to Helena, and was soon after elected cashier of the Montana National Bank, which position he filled until January, 1893, when he was elected to his present office, that of vice-president of the bank. In his will Colonel Broadwater named Mr. McCulloh as executor of his estate, in connection with Mr. Murphy, who declined to serve, and Mr. McCulloh has performed the duties of that important trust. He is also one of the trustees of the Montana Savings Bank.

In 1873 he was married to Elizabeth H. Blanchard, a native of Utah, and a daughter of John R. Blanchard. Their only surviving son, Carroll B., is now attending school at Faribault, Minnesota.

JOHN W. COTTER, City Attorney of Butte City, was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on the 14th of May, 1861, of Irish parentage. His father, Michael Cotter, was born in the city of Cork, Ireland, in 1830, lost his parents when he was nine years of age, and at sixteen he came to America to make his own way in the world. After his arrival he was employed in New York and Pennsylvania in any work that came to hand. In 1854 he came westward to Des Moines, and in 1859 married Miss Ellen Sullivan, a native of Augusta, Maine, and of Irish ancestry who had long been residents of Virginia.

In 1862 he made a trip to California in search of gold, mining and doing other work for five years there, and returning with some of the metal to his wife and two children in Des Moines. For some years following he was in the employ of Polk & Hubbel in the construction of the Des Moines water-works and in the laying and repairing,

and Barker. At Barker a new furnace has been erected, a large amount of development work has been done and the ores in large quantities have been shipped and proved rich from many of the mines; and a large number of new discoveries have been made and recorded.

Neihart has passed through years of great activity in mining circles. New mines have been located, old claims opened up and a vast amount of work done in sinking shafts, running tunnels and levels and shipping ores. Quite a number of the mines have changed hands and capital and enterprises have gravitated toward the many rich mines of Neihart. This activity has been stimulated at least by the railroad from Great Falls.

The Castle mines have more than sustained the predictions made years since of their vast deposits of rich ores. The Cumberland, Yellowstone, Great Eastern, California, Legal Tender, Judge and others have been developed into great mines. The hopes of railroads from Helena and Livingston and Great Falls have filled this ever active camp with new life. Discov-

---

etc., of their pipe lines. In 1879 he met with an accident in a coal mine, which resulted in his death. His good wife still survives him, residing at the old home in Des Moines, now in her fifty-seventh year. They were members of the Catholic Church. They had seven children, —five sons and two daughters.

John W., their eldest, received his education in the parochial schools in Des Moines, and began for himself the battle of life at the early age of eleven years, entering a cigar factory, where he at first received as wages $2.50 a week while he boarded himself at home. At the age of fourteen he received journeyman's wages, which amounted to $12 to $14 per week. After continuing in this business steadily until he was twenty-four years of age, he entered the office of Hon. C. C. Cole, afterward Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, and read law there three years, and in 1887 was admitted to the bar. He continued with the Judge nearly a year longer, and in 1888 went to Seattle and to Baker City, Oregon, and finally, in 1889, came to Butte, where he at once opened his law practice, where he still remains, at No. 14 West Park street. The following January he received the appointment of Assistant Prosecuting Attorney for Silver Bow county, and filled that office until May, 1891, at which time he took the office of City Attorney, being elected to this position for a term of two years. At the expiration of this term he was re-elected, and is therefore now serving his second term. In his views of national questions he is a Republican. In 1892 he was a public speaker for his party in the campaign, and the following year was the only one on his ticket elected, having run far ahead of the other candidates.

He is a member of the Silver Bow Club and of the American-Irish Club. He gives his law practice his whole attention, and has earned and secured the confidence of the people.

Isaie Poitras, the village blacksmith of Laurin, Montana, dates his arrival in this State in 1866. As one of its pioneers and worthy citizens he is entitled to some personal mention in this work. Briefly, a sketch of his life is as follows:

Isaie Poitras was born in Canada, August 25, 1840, the son of French-Canadian parents. His great-grandfather, Benjamin Poitras, emigrated to America from France and settled on Paro Island in the St. Lawrence river. His son Benjamin was born there and lived to be 101 years old. F. X. Poitras, the son of Benjamin Poitras, Jr., was the father of our subject. He married Mary Celes, a native of Canada and a descendant of emigrants from France, and this worthy couple became the parents of five sons. The father was an architect and contractor, his work being chiefly on large buildings, such as churches, mills, etc. He died in Canada, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. His wife died in 1846, in her twenty-fifth year.

The subject of this sketch was the eldest child in his father's family. He was educated in Canada and there learned the trade of blacksmith. May 15, 1865, he bade adieu to home and native land and directed his course toward St. Joseph, Missouri, where he worked at his trade for a time; thence to Fort Kearney, where he ran a shop from March until May; and thence to Virginia City, Montana. Upon his arrival here he was employed by Mr. Ambrose Patenande for $125 and board per month. Later he and Mr. Joseph Piget purchased the business and ran it for two years, making a deal of money. Mr. Poitras was in Virginia City during the exciting times in the early history of Montana and saw many road agents hung. While working there he made as high as $100 in a single day. The price for shoeing a horse was $7, and the price for making a miner's pick was $15. But while money was easily made it was also easily lost, and in an unfortunate investment Mr. Poitras sunk his accumulations. In 1869 we find him at Bannack, where for a time he worked for Mayor Watson. Next he ran a shop on the shares and did well, in this way continuing for six months. In the spring he formed a partnership with James P. Murry, which relation lasted until Mr. Murry was elected Sheriff, and after that Mr. Poitras continued the business alone a year longer. He then removed to Glendale and built a shop, in which he did business a year and a half and was prosperous. This shop he sold for $1,000, and after selling it he re urned

eries have been developed into bright prospects, bright prospects into paying mines, and paying mines into bonanzas; but the owners, after working and waiting for the iron horse, sometimes become discouraged and quit work; and the camp becomes less hopeful and active. The fires in the furnace have smouldered for months. A railroad would make Castle a great camp.

The Alabama is the pioneer discovery in a new camp some three miles from White Sulphur Springs. A little development work has shown a large body of good ore. The Cleveland is in the same camp. The ore is galena, rich in silver. Copperopolis has been somewhat roused from its long sleep by the rumors of railroads; and the Bigger District can boast of some new discoveries. Yogo has had many new discoveries and old ones have been developed into very bright prospects and mines. The Gold Belt, Morning Star and Last Chance appear well. Yogo, always awake, has more activity now than ever since the '70s.

to Canada. That was in 1880. After a visit of four months he came back to Montana, and again worked at Glendale, this time for the Hecla Company. A few months later he went to Butte City and accepted a position with the Silver Bow Mining Company. Subsequently he was employed by the Lexington Company and the Bluebird Company, altogether working on miners' tools, for a period of eleven years. His next move was to Laurin. Here he opened a shop, and has since been known as the village blacksmith. All honor to the men who with with brawny arms and sturdy blows maintain themselves in this vocation.

Fraternally, Mr. Poitras is a blue lodge Mason; politically, a stanch Republican.

GEORGE M. BROWN, of Dillon, Montana, was born in the county of Fife, Scotland, in the month of August, 1836. His early education was acquired at St. Andrews. His mother was a Miss Mitchell, of St. Andrews Parish. Young Brown attended at that place the Madras College, founded by Dr. Bell, continuing in school at irregular intervals until he was thirteen years of age, when he became an apprentice to a carpenter and joiner. At the age of twenty-two he emigrated to America, arriving in New York in 1858. From that place he went to Kansas, where he engaged in carpentering for one year. During the Pike's Peak excitement he went to Colorado, where he was employed as a carpenter, also mining to some extent in Russell's Gulch until 1862. In that year he started for the Idaho mines, his destination being Florence. He only reached Lemhi, and from there turned off to Deer Lodge, Montana, finally reaching Bannack City. His party was the first to discover gold at that point, one of his party, John White, being the first one to find gold in that camp. There he mined, with varying degrees of success, until 1870, when he embarked in the stock-raising business, which pursuit he has continued ever since. In 1891 he removed to Dillon, and, purchasing a home, has since been a resident of this city.

Mr. Brown has been an active Republican throughout his life, and has served as a member of the Board of County Commissioners for Beaver Head county at various times since 1866. In 1892 he was elected to the State Senate from Beaver Head county, and in the discharge of his official duties has ever been found true and faithful.

IRA MYERS, dealer in real estate and mining property, Great Falls, Montana, is an honored pioneer of 1863. His identification with mining and general business interests of the State has done much to hasten the rapid development of Montana, the great treasure State of the Union.

He is an Ohioan by birth, born in Mansfield, December 18, 1839, and is a son of John P. and Susan (Arnett) Myers, natives of Pennsylvania, who settled in Ohio in 1825. The great-grandfather of our subject came from Germany and located in Pennsylvania, where both his grandfather and father were born, the latter in the year 1805. His wife, Susan Arnett, was also a native of the Keystone State. They had three sons and three daughters, and two of the sons and one daughter still survive. During most of his life John P. Myers was engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business, the first business venture, however, being in the dry-goods line, for a short time only. He was a man of the highest integrity of character and was honored and respected by all who knew him. Both he and his wife were devoted Christians, holding acceptable membership in the Methodist Church. Mrs. Myers was a woman of marked piety, loyal and true alike to God, home and friends. The father passed away in 1865, and in 1889 his devoted wife passed to a deserved reward. She was born in 1810. The early life of our subject was passed in his native town, and in the public schools and private academy of the place he acquired a practical English education. Under the parental roof he remained till 1857, when he went to Davenport, Iowa, finding employment as clerk for a time, and subsequently he went to St. Louis, and later still to Kansas City, in which latter place he found employment in the store till 1859. In the fall of this year occurred the tremendous gold excitement of Pike's Peak, and he joined the rushing throng to this great El Dorado. However, he remained here but a short time when he and nine others organized the Colorado City Town Site Company, and during the following winter did considerable in building up the place. He subsequently located a tract of 160 acres adjoining the Town Site Company's property, which tract now comprises the "Famous Garden of the Gods." In May, 1860, he went to California Gulch, now Leadville, Colorado, at that time the richest placer mining camp in the Territory. After



Yours Truly
Ira Myers

Running Wolf District has made great progress during the year past. The Mortson and Woodhurst, Red Oxide, Knocks All, Sir Walter Scott, Castle, Emma, Mountain Side, Ada and others have improved under the process of development which is the touchstone that reveals the real value of all prospects. A large amount of ore has been shipped and smelted with very satisfactory results.

Dry Wolf District has also had its years of encouraging development. The Gold Dust, Dry Wolf, Manitoba, Pierre and Higby, Susquehanna and many other mines have been improved by the work during the year. Many tons of the ores in this camp have been shipped and smelted at Great Falls with very encouraging results. Spring Coulee has at least one good mine, and others will probably be found in that camp. Logging Creek camp is coming out with a group of mines rich in silver and lead. Arrangements have been made to thoroughly investigate and develop the discoveries

mining a short time he was elected Sheriff of a district that had been created by the provincial government previous to the organization of the Territory by the general Government. In December, 1860, the gold excitement of Baker's Park in the San Juan country, New Mexico (now Colorado), broke out. A large party was organized, which he joined. They succeeded in penetrating as far as Taos, when, on account of deep snow in the San Juan mountains, the party was forced into an abandonment of the journey, and in Taos and Santa Fe sought quarters till spring, when the journey was resumed and completed under the guidance of famous Kit Carson. But this hardy, determined band did not find wealth at Baker's Park. It was a delusion. Mr. Myers was elected Recorder of Claims, and for services, remaining over three months, he received a paltry $3, so destitute were the miners. In July, 1861, he returned to California Gulch and resumed mining till the spring of 1862, when he went to Colorado City and disposed in part his interest there. Going to Denver, he engaged in hotel business till April, 1863, when in company with a large party he started for the Territory of Idaho, now Montana, arriving in Bannack May 15, 1863. The following month he joined the first great stampede to Alder Gulch, near the present Virginia City and engaged in mining. In 1865, he operated additional mines at Blackfoot, Montana, meeting with success. In the fall of the last named year he settled in Helena, and continued mining. In 1867 he was in Diamond City, when the first hydraulic mining in the Territory was done on a large scale. The expense connected with it was enormous. The water with which to work his properties cost $1.30 an inch, and 200 inches were used daily: $260 was paid for water every morning. These ventures proved disastrous, and in 1868 he returned to Helena, residing there till 1876. At this time a company was formed with which he went to Deadwood, Black Hills country. There he formed the Pioneer Ditch Company and engaged in the construction of mining ditches till the summer of 1878, when he sold to the late Senator Hurst of the Homestake Mining Company.

He again went East on a visit, and the following year returned to Montana. The cattle business now engaged his attention, and, organizing under the firm name of Myers, Buck & Company, 2,300 head were bought in Oregon and driven to the range in the present county of Teton, northern Montana, remaining in this business till 1883.

Again he went East and in the following year he settled in Great Falls, which at that time largely existed in the fertile imagination of the future city's earnest champion and founder, Hon. Paris Gibson, who at that time was living in a tent pitched on the banks of the Missouri, industriously engaged in platting the future city. Seeing an opening in the lumber business, Mr. Myers at once began the construction of a sawmill, having a capacity of 25,000 feet per day, then the largest mill east of the main range in the Territory. The logs were brought from a hundred miles up the river to his mill. The product of the mill was quite general in character, comprising nearly everything that entered into the constructions of the day, and it was an independent factor in building up Great Falls and surrounding country. This business was disposed of in 1892. He was one of the organizers of the El Dorado Canal Company, of which he is now president. The canal has a capacity of 12,000 inches, bringing the water to a bench above the town of Choteau. The Company now owns 15,000 acres of patented land. At present Mr. Myers is principally engaged in quartz mining and handling real estate.

The enterprising and progressive spirit of the man has been made manifest in various directions in Montana business affairs, and the communities in which he has lived have been beautified by his intelligent, well directed efforts. To attempt to go thoroughly into the details of Mr. Myers' life since he crossed the Missouri river is too great an undertaking for these pages. Few men have had a more varied career than he. Being of a sanguine, hopeful temperament discouragements nor adversities have held held him long in check. To rise abreast the wave that brought temporary defeat was but the natural reflex action of his indomitable spirit. And, though his life for thirty years or more has been subject to great exposure at times, it has apparently, made no inroad upon his vigorous constitution, and to the observer he appears to have the vigor and bouyancy of youth.

made on Logging Creek and to open a road for the transportation of its ores to the railroad. Many rich claims partially opened appear on Carpenter's creek. This will be a rich country. As prospecting is continued in the Little Belt mountains, it becomes more and more evident that the range of these mountains are rich in mines. A railroad is all that Maiden needs to make it one of the most extensive and productive mining camps in the State.

The first discovery of mines in Castle mountains was made in 1885. They at once attracted the attention of the mining men and have ever since held a prominent position in public estimation. A great many discoveries have been made and an unusual amount of energy has been displayed in developing quite a number of these prospects into mines. This was to be expected where rich ores in such abundance moved the muscles wielding the pick and shovel.

Politically, he acts with the Democratic party. He has been unambitious in an official sense, yet always discharging the duties of the elective franchise incumbent upon good citizenship. He is a member of the Order of Elks.

An important event occurred in the life of Mr. Myers December 27, 1887, when was celebrated his marriage, in Minneapolis, to Miss Catherine M. McGurk, a native of Ohio, a most estimable lady, amiable of disposition, unassuming and a worthy member of the Catholic Church. Their union has been blessed with two children,—Ira James and Charles Sidney.

DAVID MCCRANOR, one of the earliest settlers and best known citizens of Montana, now of Madison county, was born in Germantown, Ohio, January 8, 1838, son of James and Elizabeth (Bender) McCranor.

His father, who was a cabinetmaker by trade, died when David was seven years old, and thus deprived of a father's care, young McCranor was early in life thrown upon his own resources, and ere long not only provided for himself but also assisted in the support of the family. Growing up under these circumstances, his schooling was of a necessity limited. In 1856, while still in his 'teens, ambitious and eager to see the world and make a fortune, Mr. McCranor went to California and began mining. He mined on Johnston's bar and made some money. He had been there eighteen months when the Pike's Peak excitement broke out in Colorado, and the news of the gold discovery at that place spread all over the country. He was among others who made a rush for that place, and in Russell Gulch he mined until the following year, 1860. In 1863 the Salmon river gold find brought him to Montana, but he came only as far as Bannack. He afterward began mining in Alder Gulch, where he made money and remained until 1870. That year he turned his attention to merchandising in Silver Bow, where he conducted business two years, after which he again came to Madison county, this time settling at Sheridan. For ten consecutive years he has successfully engaged in mercantile pursuits at Sheridan. In 1882 he again began mining, which he continued successfully until failing health compelled him to dispose of his property and retire from active business operations.

Few men, if any, are more familiar with the various phases of life in Montana, from the early pioneer days on down to the present time, than is Mr. McCranor. He has always been a Republican in his political views, and during his early residence in Madison county served as County Sheriff, filling the office from 1867 to 1869. That was at a time when this office demanded men of undaunted courage, discretion and nerve, and no man ever filled the position with more ability than David McCranor.

While he calls Madison county his home, Mr. McCranor has of recent years sojourned where it suited his pleasure the best. He spends his winters in the genial climate of sunny California.

URI E. FRIZELLE, County Clerk and Recorder of Yellowstone county, Montana, was born in Floyd county, Iowa, in the year 1857, son of Oliver E. and L. M. (Hill) Frizelle. He is of Scotch and French descent. His father was a thrifty farmer in Iowa, and during the Civil war served his country as a private in Company K, Twenty-seventh Iowa Volunteers.

In 1876, before he had reached his majority, young Frizelle's ambitious spirit led him to seek his fortune in the West. For three years he was engaged in mining in the region of the Black Hills, and while thus occupied came to the conclusion that a surer way of making money was by shipping stock to the mining camps and thus supplying the demand for food. Consequently he turned his attention to that industry and was thus occupied for two years, meeting with success. In the spring of 1882 he came to Billings and engaged in the lumber business, sawmilling, etc. Later he turned his attention to dealing in stone, and in connection with a partner at the present time owns a quarry of the finest building-stone in the State, this quarry being located near Billings. Here they have all modern facilities for cutting and sawing building-stone in all forms demanded by the builders. The quantity is inexhaustible and the quality unsurpassed.

Mr. Frizelle has been identified with the Republican party all his life. His popularity in Yellowstone county was evinced, in the fall of 1892, by his election to the office of County Clerk and Recorder, in which position he is now serving most acceptably. Fraternally, he is a member of both Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., and Rathbone Lodge, No. 28, K. of P., being Chancellor of the latter.

Castle is a mining camp built in a beautiful sheltered valley near the southeast base of Castle mountain. This mountain received its name from the castellated rocks which form the very attractive features of its crests and peaks. The principal mines are on a series of rounded mountain spurs from one to six miles from the town. The mountains are limestone, porphyries, granites and various eruptive rocks, flanked by more recent formations containing veins crevice veins, blanket veins and veins of segregation. Many of the best veins are opened along the line of contact between the limestone and porphyry.

The ores are oxides and sulphurets of copper and lead containing gold and silver, oxide of manganese, containing the same and sulphurets and other ores of silver. These ores vary in richness all the way from one or two dollars up to ten or twelve thousand dollars per ton.

Mr. Frizelle was married in 1884 to Miss Mina H. Scofield, of Iowa, and they have two children, Vera L. and Earl. Mrs. Frizelle is a member of the Congregational Church.

H. M. ALLEN, dealer in lumber, sash, shingles, doors, blinds, and all kinds of building material, Billings, Montana, is one of the enterprising business men of the town.

Mr. Allen was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1856, son of Henry C. and Hattie L. (Gray) Allen. His father, a contractor and builder, was one of the successful business men of Boston. The Allens trace their ancestry back to Colonel Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame. Harry M., the subject of our sketch, was educated in the grammar school at Boston and in the Roxbury high school. In 1883 he came to Billings, Montana, to enter the employ of the Montana Lumber Company, and when John P. White succeeded the company Mr. Allen remained with him until 1887, since which time he has been a member of the firm of H. M. Allen & Co. Ever since he took up his residence in Billings he has been a prominent factor in advancing the interests of the town. He is a member of the Board of School Trustees in Billings; a charter member of Rathbone Lodge, No. 28, K. of P., being now D. D. G. C. of his district; is a charter member of Billings Division, No. 28, Uniform Rank, K. of P.; member of Ashlar Lodge, No. 29, A. F. & A. M., at Billings, Montana; of Billings Chapter, No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, and a charter member of the Royal Arcanum, No. 103, Boston, Massachusetts.

Mr. Allen was married in 1881 to Miss Abbie L. Adams, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Lord) Adams, of Ellsworth, Maine, her father being a descendant of the John Adams stock of Massachusetts. They have had three children,—Lillian S., Harry M., Jr., and Frank Herbert. The great affliction of their lives occurred in 1893, when their little son, Harry M., was accidentally shot by a playmate, his death resulting.

Mr. Allen is a stanch Republican.

REV. GEORGE STEWART, who has been for forty-seven years an effective clergyman and missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and for sixteen years a missionary of that body in Missoula county, was born in Lisburn, six miles from Belfast, Ireland, June 6, 1824. He is of Scotch descent, his ancestors having emigrated from Scotland to Ireland about the close of the year 1700, and it is believed that they and the late A. T. Stewart, of New York, sprang from the same ancestry. Mr. Stewart's parents were James and Mary (McBride) Stewart, farmers of Lisburn. She was reared a Presbyterian, but after her marriage became a confirmed member of the Episcopal Church with her husband. They were the parents of twelve children. The father died in his forty-fifth year. Three of the children emigrated to America in 1833, and in 1835 the mother and the rest of her family sailed from Belfast in the Sarashief, landing at New York after a voyage of six weeks and two days. They settled in Philadelphia, where she spent the rest of her life and where she died in 1866, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. And at this ripe old age there was not a gray hair in her head. It may also be mentioned in connection with the history of the family that the four grandparents of our subject lived to an aggregate age of 360 years. His mother was left a widow when she was forty, and notwithstanding the fact that she had several offers of marriage, she declined them all. She was a woman of more than ordinary fortitude and bravery. Her son pays her this tribute: "She was as brave and true a woman as ever lived." Four of her sons and three daughters are still living, three of the former being wealthy farmers in Illinois.

Mr. Stewart was educated chiefly in Wilmington, Delaware, his course there being supplemented by one at Nashotah, Wisconsin, where he graduated in 1859 with the degree of B. D. When a boy of eleven years of age, he had become a faithful follower of the Master, and in 1847 he had begun his life work in the ministry, as lay missionary under Bishop Cobbs, of Alabama, his work being in the Tennessee valley. After he completed his classical course he went to Mississippi to accept a position of general missionary and secretary under Bishop Green of that State, and in this capacity he traveled over the whole of the State of Mississippi, taking statistics and reporting to the bishop. He continued his ministerial and missionary work in Mississippi until 1861, when the war broke out. In the meantime he had become afflicted with tonsillitis, and he then went to New York for treatment. After his recovery he was sent to Minnesota, where he spent fifteen years of faithful missionary work.

Most of the mines of Castle have caps of iron and manganese carrying gold. Though the iron and manganese ores which form these caps are not, as a rule, very rich in the precious metals, they carry enough to make them very valuable fluxes to use with more refractory and richer ore.

There is a furnace at Castle, which has smelted the ores from several of the Castle mines with what would seem to be good results. During the last fall it ran 2,000 tons from the Cumberland, which yielded bullion worth some $90,000, and only a profit of $27 per ton on ore delivered at the furnace. The Connellsville coke used cost $25 per ton, and the charcoal 15 cents per bushel. The bullion contains so large a per cent of lead that the freight and refining make a large reduction on what would

Through his instrumentality several churches and parsonages were erected in Minnesota and he was the means of accomplishing great good at the various places where he was stationed. In 1873, on account of failing health, he went to Philadelphia for treatment, and spent some time at that place, medical aid seeming to do little for him. He had for a number of years been affected with lung trouble. Indeed, he had gone to New Orleans when a young man, in 1846, all his friends believing he would die of consumption there, but contrary to their expectations and the doctor's predictions he recovered. His recovery at that time and also years later was due not so much to change of climate and to medical aid as to his own will power. He has now reached his three-score and ten, is straight as an arrow, and is well preserved both physically and mentally.

In 1877 Mr. Stewart came to Missoula as Episcopal missionary to the Bitter Root valley. This position he filled for eight years, and since then has confined his work to Missoula county. Since 1890 he has been general agent for Missoula county. After he came to Missoula he founded the Church here and was largely instrumental in the building of their nice church edifice. He has also invested in some real-estate, etc. Besides his own home he has two houses which he rents.

Mr. Stewart was married in Faribault, by Bishop Whipple, to Miss Isabella J. Lombard, a native of Washington, D. C., and a daughter of Mrs. Jane Lombard of that city. Her mother's maiden name was Longfellow, she being a cousin of the distinguished poet. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart have had six sons, one of whom died in his fourth year. The others are as follows: George, a student in the University of Pennsylvania; and Harry, Latner and Benjamin, at school in Minneapolis. Mrs. Stewart is with her children at Minneapolis, while Mr. Stewart is in Missoula, the separation, although a great privation to them both, is for the best interests of their sons.

As a speaker, Mr. Stewart is forcible and fluent. He has a most remarkable memory, can quote passage after passage of Scripture, giving chapter and verse, and indeed can repeat chapter after chapter verbatim. Long may he live to continue his good work.

C. T. Busha, senior member of the mercantile and hardware firm of Busha & Bailey, Big Timber, Montana, has been identified with this place since 1885.

Mr. Busha was born in Detroit, Michigan, in 1858, son of C. T. and Helen (Clark) Busha, and was there reared and educated. In 1878, at the age of twenty, he came from Detroit to Montana, and in 1882 began stock raising in Meagher county. By good business tactics and a reasonable degree of economy he steadily increased his capital and his stock. In 1885 he located at Big Timber, where he began handling wool on commission, his house being the first of its kind in the Territory, and he handled all the wool in this part of the country. The first season he bought and shipped 2,000,000 pounds of wool, and this year, 1893, his shipments have amounted to 3,000,000 pounds. In connection with his wool business he also handles agricultural implements. He and Mr. Bailey erected their fine store building in 1892, it being 80 x 30 feet and two stories. This was completed and occupied by them in December of that year. They also own a warehouse 150 x 30 feet, located near the railroad.

Mr. Busha has been a prime factor in building up the town of Big Timber. He was one of the projectors of and active workers in securing the telephone line between this place and Lewistown, also the line from Big Timber to Boulder mines. He and Hon. George M. Hatch constructed the Bowlder line. He has filled the position of director of the First National Bank of Big Timber, has served as a director in the Boulder Telephone Company, and is president of Hick's Park mining Company. In March, 1890, he was appointed Postmaster of Big Timber, in which position he served until January, 1893, when he resigned.

In 1885 Mr. Busha was married to Miss Ida L. Pound, daughter of Hon. A. E. Pound of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin. They have three sons and three daughters, namely; Beulah L., Thad L. Leonore E., Thomas, Mabel and Willard.

Politically, Mr. Busha and his partner, Mr. Bailey, are both stanch Republicans. The latter is a native of Virginia. Both are enterprising and successful business men.

Edward Alexander Winstanley, who has been a prominent factor in the growth and development of Missoula and who is to-day ranked with her most enterprising citizens, is deserving of more than a passing notice on the pages of this work.

Mr. Winstanley was born in Canada, near the city of Toronto, December 10, 1857. The Winstanleys came from England to America in 1843 and established their home in Canada. Rev. Charles Winstanley, the grand

otherwise be net profits. The refining costs $16 per ton, and the freight to Aurora, Illinois, costs $22 per ton; and the freight on coke by rail to Livingston and by wagon to Castle costs about the same. Thus the freight bills alone exhaust the value of good ores. Hence, none but the richest ores can now be worked at Castle. These figures show that a railroad to Castle should save in working the ores of the district from $15 to $20 per ton. This saving would enable the miners to take out ores at a fair profit, which yield no profit under the present charges for freght on ores, fuel and bullion.

Among the mines which were in active operation when I examined the district, were the Cumberland, Yellowstone, Felix, Crescent, California and Judge, and many others. The work

father of our subject, settled in Toronto at the time alluded to, and in that city spent the rest of his life, which was devoted to the work of the ministry. Orlando Winstanley, his son and the father of Edward A., was one of a family of six children and was born in England in 1823. He was educated at Eaton for the medical profession, and was a successful practitioner all his life. He lived to be seventy years of age. He and his wife had a family of eleven children, nine of whom reached adult age, and eight of that number are still living. Edward A. is the next to the youngest in this family.

The subject of our sketch resided in Toronto until he reached his majority, his education being received in a private school and in the Upper Canada College. After spending some time in the office of a wholesale hardware firm, he went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, where he was private Secretary for General Hammond, general manager of the Manitoba & Northwest Railroad Company. His next move was to St. Paul, Minnesota, and from there he was sent to Helena, Montana, as local land agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, in which position he served two years. In 1885 he came from Helena to Missoula to accept a position with the Montana Improvement Company, now the Big Blackfoot Manufacturing Company. After spending five years in their employ, he severed his connection with that company and engaged in the real-estate, loaning and insurance business on his own account in Missoula. In this business he has since continued. During the past four years he has purchased and platted 160 acres of land, eighty acres being known as the Union addition to Missoula, and eighty acres as the Glenwood Park addition. This land is subdivided into acre lots for suburban houses, and on these lots he has planted trees, thus largely enhancing their value. Indeed, on this suburban property he has planted no less than 35,000 trees, including apples, pears and prunes, and in this enterprise he was the first to venture. The additions are watered by the Cañon ditch. In the insurance department of his business he represents ten of the very best and strongest companies of the land. He loans both local and Eastern money.

The commodious and attractive residence on Madison street in which Mr. Winstanley and his family reside, he built in 1889. He was married in Helena, February 17, 1884, to Miss Alice Weikle, a native of Iowa. Their only child, born in Missoula in 1890, is named in honor of his father, Edward Alexander. Mr. and Mrs. Winstanley are active members of the Christian Church at Missoula, he having rendered material aid in the building of their house of worship, and now being treasurer of the church. Politically, he is a Republican.

WILLIS HENRY HAVILAND, M. D., Butte City, was born in Pawling, Dutchess county, New York, September 10, 1864, of the fourth generation of a French family born in America. At a previous period their ancestors moved from England to France on account of religious persecution. In America they have been generally Quakers. The Doctor's father, Willis H. Haviland, was a leading druggist at Glens Falls, New York, for more than twenty years. He married his third cousin, Miss Hannah W. Haviland, and the subject of this sketch was their only child.

The latter attended the Glens Falls Academy, the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, and later the Cornwall Heights School at Cornwall on the Hudson, New York. In medicine he was a student of Dr. Stephen F. Birdsall, of Brooklyn, New York, and he finally graduated at the New York Homeopathic Medical College and Hospital, in April, 1888, with honors. He afterward made a thorough study of the hospitals of London, Paris and of the continent.

Going, in 1888, to Minneapolis, Minnesota, he entered into active practice. In 1889 he was secretary, and in 1890 vice president, of the medical and surgical staff of the Minneapolis Homeopathic Hospital; in 1888-90 he was assistant physician of the Chicago Avenue Church Babies' Home at Minneapolis; was appointed by the Board of Ragents of the State University of Minnesota as a lecturer on mental and nervous disorders in August, 1889, and to a chair as professor in the Homeopathic College of Medicine and Surgery in May, 1890, and held clinics at the college dispensary.

His health failing he came to Butte, Montana, in September, 1890, and established himself in a large general practice. The following year he entered into partnership with Dr. G. E. Blackburn, and they together became the founders of the Haviland & Blackburn Hospital here, —the only homeopathic hospital in the State of Montana. In the establishment and equipment of this institution the doctors have displayed much knowledge of the wants of such an asylum, sparing nothing to make it in every

on these mines had been well done and the mines were in as safe and healthful a condition as such mines could well be made. Work has been suspended for the time on the Great Eastern, the Legal Tender, Hidden Treasure, Black Hawk, Alice, Iron Chief, Powderly, Hampden, Jumbo and many others. All these are promising mines and will in the near future be worked with handsome profits. About 900 promising discoveries have been located in the district, and many of them have been so far developed as to prove them valuable mines. Large amounts of ores have been shipped to Helena and other reduction works. The whole region is well timbered with fir and pine, suitable for all mining and domestic purposes; there is an ample supply of good water for all the wants of a large mining population. What Castle most needs is a railroad. The whistle of the locomotive would inspire new life and fill a hundred

---

particular all that it should be for the comfort and restoration of the sick. Dr. Haviland is the medical examiner for three society and four life-insurance companies. He is also a member of the Medico-Legal Society of New York, International Medico-Legal Congress, American Institute of Homeopathic Medicine of St. Paul and Minneapolis; and since coming to Butte he has been a favorite among the representative young men of the city, the Ora Plata, with a membership of about 150 of the most prominent young men of the place, electing him a member of their club. The Doctor is a gentleman of a high order of talent and of nerve and energy in the execution of the work that comes to his hand. He and his partner have four fine rooms in the Owsley Block, finished in elegant style for office work in their line. They have well deserved the large and lucrative practice they now enjoy.

Dr. Haviland was married, June 5, 1889, to Miss Grace King, a native of St. Paul and a niece of the late Prof. S. King, of Chicago. They have a son, whom they have named Willis Brazee.

HENRY ELLING, proprietor of the bank which bears his name in Virginia City, is one of Madison county's most successful and highly esteemed business men.

Mr. Elling is a native of Germany, born December 9, 1842, son of a substantial German farmer and a devout member of the Lutheran Church. By the time he was fifteen years of age he had lost both his parents by death, and he then came with a younger brother to the State of Missouri, where an older brother had for five years been located. Previous to his coming to this country, young Henry received a fair education in his native language, and upon his arrival here he at once applied himself to the study of English. His first employment was as a farm hand, and soon afterward he secured a position in a mercantile house, receiving his board and $6 per month the first year, and then getting an increase. He remained with the same firm until 1861. He then went to Leavenworth, Kansas, and the following year to Denver, Colorado, where he obtained a clerkship in a clothing house and where he remained until 1864.

In 1864 Mr. Elling came to Virginia City, bringing a stock of goods in ox wagons, and in October opened up a store. The following year he removed to Helena, and in a little log house with a sawdust floor he and his partner opened up their stock of goods. Soon afterward his partner went East with most of their money, to pay bills and purchase more goods. About this time Mr. Elling began to deal in gold, prices went down and he soon lost all his means, and after closing out his stock in Helena he too went East. After squaring up the debts of the firm, he purchased a stock of goods on time and established himself in business in Nebraska City, then the supply point for the trains that took goods to the West. At first he was successful there, but soon Omaha became the supply station, and he found himself with a large stock of goods and no demand for them, and, more than that, he was in debt for the goods and unable to meet his obligations. He explained the situation to his creditors and asked permission to move the goods. Having perfect confidence in his integrity, they told him to locate wherever he thought best, and he accordingly came to Virginia City, Montana. Here he met with signal success. He continued in the business until 1873, at which time he opened his present banking house. He has always done a large credit business. During the early history of this section of the country payments were chiefly made in gold dust. Since he engaged in banking, Mr. Elling has become the leading business man of Madison county. He is a partner in the three largest mercantile houses in Virginia City, is interested in one at Sheridan, and he also established the Silver Spring flouring-mill. Besides this he has large mining interests and is an extensive land owner, having no less than 10,000 acres in different places. As the owner of 3,000 cattle and 10,000 sheep, he may also be classed among the leading stockmen of the county. Indeed, in whatever he has engaged, his well-directed efforts have always brought him success.

Mr. Elling was married July 20, 1870, to Miss Mary B. Cooley, a native of Michigan, and a daughter of W. A. Cooley. Mr. Cooley came with his family to Montana in 1868, and is now a resident of Madison county. Mr. and Mrs. Elling have a family of seven children, all born in Virginia City, namely: Lena, Reta, Mabel K., Lottie, Horace, Carl and Harrison M.

Mr. Elling is a member of the Masonic fraternity, both the Royal Arch and the Commandery, and he also belongs to the A. O. U. W. In politics he is a Republican.



Hiram W. Bennett

mines with hopeful workers, whose nerve and muscle had received new activity and power; and the whistle of new furnaces and mills would soon startle the denizens of these beautiful mountains.

Willow mines are on Willow creek, about half way between White Sulphur Springs and Castle. A number of discoveries have been made at this locality. These have been more or less developed with varied success, but enough has been done to give strong hopes of a rich camp. Of the mines opened, the Grasshopper is deemed the most promising.

Copperopolis is situated on a low ridge of metamorphosed argillaceous shales or slates between Castle and Little Belt mountains. It took its name from a series of copper veins discovered and partially opened early in the '60s, when the red man claimed the buffalo, antelope, deer, elk and bear in the beautiful hunting

At one time his party offered him the nomination for State Senator, but he declined to accept, not wishing to distract his attention from his large business interests; but he has served his own town as Mayor, and has ever taken the deepest interest in its welfare. He is now investing in a railroad enterprise, which he helped to inaugurate, that will bring the locomotive to his town.

While Mr. Elling is to-day regarded as the wealthiest man in the county, and while his money has all been made through his own efforts, still he has ever been free from anything like a sordid nature; indeed, he is the opposite from that. His kind heart and his pleasant and winning manner have won for him hosts of friends.

HON. ALDEN J. BENNETT.—Among the prominent early settlers of Virginia City and most highly reliable business men, we find the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He has long been connected with, and is now the manager of, the Hall & Bennett Bank, of said city.

Mr. Bennett is a native of the State of New York, born in Delaware county, June 25, 1847. His ancestor, Robert Bennett, emigrated from England to Rhode Island in 1630 and was a resident of Newport in 1639. On the other side of the family the ancestry can be traced in a direct line to George Soule, who landed from the Mayflower in 1620, and Anna (Becket) Soule, who landed from the Ann three years later. They became the parents of one of the influential families of early times. One representative of the family fought in King Philip's war and others distinguished themselves in the Colonial army during the Revolution. The Bennett line of ancestry is as follows: 1st, Robert, who died at Newport, Rhode Island, about 1690; 2d, Robert, who died at Portsmouth, same State, in 1722; 3d, Robert, who died at Tiverton, that State, in 1746; 4th, John, who died at Dartmouth, Massachusetts, in 1769; 5th, Alden, who was captain of a vessel and died at sea in 1798 (vessel, crew and cargo lost); 6th, Isaac, who died at Harpersfield, New York, in 1812; 7th, Phineas L., who died at York, Pennsylvania, in 1892; and 8th, Alden J.

His great-grandfather, Isaac Bennett, was born in Dutchess county, New York, June 22, 1780, married, March 6, 1803, Anna Losee, and both were members of the Society of Friends. Immediately after their marriage they removed from Dutchess to the wilderness of Delaware county, where they were among the pioneers. They had five children, of whom Phineas Lounsbury Bennett was the second. He was born in Harpersfield, New York, February 15, 1806, and died at York, Pennsylvania, as aforesaid, February 5, 1892. He married, December 23, 1840, Minerva Hakes (daughter of Judge Lyman Hakes, of Delaware county, New York), who survives. Phineas L. and Minerva (Hakes) Bennett had four children, namely: Mrs. Frances Dennis, widow of Hon. Rodney Dennis, of Hornellsville, New York; Lyman Hakes Bennett, a leading attorney of Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania; Isaac Bennett, a merchant of York, Pennsylvania; and Alden Joseph Bennett. The last named was the third born.

After receiving an education as a civil engineer in his native State, Alden J. Bennett came to the West and was employed in the engineering department of the Union Pacific Railroad until the completion of its line. He then went to White Pine, Nevada, and was engaged in milling and mining until 1870. That year he came to Virginia City. Here he became identified with the educational affairs of the county, teaching school for some years and also serving as County Superintendent of Schools. In 1876 he accepted the position of bookkeeper in Henry Elling's Bank. This position he filled three years. In 1879 the banking firm of Raymond, Harrington & Company was formed, and Mr. Bennett became a member of the company, serving as manager of the institution until November, 1889. At that time the company was re-organized under the firm name of Hall & Bennett, and he has since continued to serve as the active manager of the bank. On the 28th of February, 1892, Mr. Amos C. Hall, the senior member of the firm, died. His means, however, have remained in the institution and its name has not been changed. The Hall & Bennett Banking Company was largely instrumental in organizing the Alder Gulch Consolidated Mining Company, of which our subject is a director. This company operates placer mining claims in Alder Gulch on an extensive and successful scale.

Mr. Bennett is in politics a Republican and has had much to do with the party affairs in Madison county. For many years he has served as chairman of the County Central Committe, also as a member of the State Central

grounds on the Yellowstone, the Musselshell and the Judith, and the hunting grounds themselves as most like those celestial hunting grounds where all good Indians go. Then the red brother often made it hot for the prospector and sometimes left him far from home, but relieved of all care of his horses, grub and blankets, —without "transportation, bed or board." Several true crevice veins of copper ores have been opened along this ridge of slates for a distance of four or five miles. The principal ores are carbonates and sulphurets of copper, grey copper and native copper. These ores contain from 20 per cent to 50 per cent of copper and from $8 to $15 per ton of gold and silver, as shown by assays and by the yield or ores shipped to and smelted at Butte. The prospects at Copperopolis are very encouraging; the ore is rich and in true crevice veins of good size; but no one can tell how extensive and rich they will

Committee, and in 1892 he had the honor of being a delegate to the National Convention held at Minneapolis. He has also served as Alderman and Mayor of Virginia City.

On the 21st of November, 1878, Mr. Bennett was married to Miss Mary Prout, daughter of Rev. Henry Hedges Prout, an Episcopal minister. He was a missionary in North Carolina and she was born there. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have three children,—Minerva Maria, Henry Phineas and Lyman Hakes. Mrs. Bennett is a member of the Episcopal Church and the family all attend its services.

Fraternally Mr. Bennett is identified with the I. O. O. F. and the Sons of the Revolution. Since coming to Montana he has taken a deep interest in all public enterprises and has rendered substantial aid to every undertaking intended to benefit the town, the county, the State or the country at large, and his whole record as a citizen and business man has been such as to merit the high esteem of all who know him.

JOSEPH R. WITMER, carriage and wagon manufacturer, Helena, Montana, is ranked with the enterprising business men of this city.

Mr. Witmer was born in Ontario, Canada, April 22, 1844. He is of Swiss descent, his ancestors having come to America previous to the Revolution and settled in Pennsylvania, where several generations of the family resided. They were Mennonites, Dunkards and Quakers, a people engaged largely in agricultural pursuits, and were peaceful and worthy citizens. Martin Witmer, our subject's father, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1790. He married Catherine Redinger, a native of Germany, and they became the parents of nine daughters and three sons, of whom all except one are living, Joseph R. being the seventh born. Martin Witmer removed with his family to the wilds of Canada at an early day, and there in the midst of the forest settled down to the work of clearing and developing a tract of land. By industry and perseverance he succeeded in clearing up two farms.

Reared on the frontier where his father had settled, Joseph R. Witmer had only limited educational advantages. During his early youth he spent three months each year in the little log schoolhouse; and the rest of the time he assisted his father in the clearing. Later he learned the trade of blacksmith, and for three years after serving his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman in Canada. In April, 1873, he went to Salt Lake City, but soon after was attacked with mountain fever, and as soon as he was sufficiently recovered he returned to Canada, where he continued work at his trade four years longer. This Western country, however, still had an attraction for him, and in the spring of 1878 he came to Helena, where, on the 31st of March, he began work for Charles M. Jeffreys. Two years later Mr. Witmer and his brother Martin bought out Mr. Jeffreys, the establishment then being located in a little, old frame building on Main street, the present site of the Bailey block. They did a prosperous blacksmith business from the start, and ere long they also engaged in the manufacture of carriages and wagons. At first they made a great many stage coaches, some being as high priced as $850. Later in the growth of Helena they came to Park street and built the shops which they have since occupied, and still later Mr. Witmer bought his present residence on Rodney street. He and his brother have a ranch of 800 acres in the Sun river country, in Lewis & Clarke county, where they are raising cattle, horses and sheep. They also raise large quantities of hay. Besides this they are also interested in several mining claims, one of which is being operated and is a paying gold mine.

Joseph R. Witmer was married in March, 1872, to Miss Jennie L. Sweet, at Brantford, Ontario. She died in 1884, aged thirty-seven years, leaving an only son, Perry Rowland. In December, 1891, Mr. Witmer married Mrs. Bertha Reynolds, his present companion.

Politically Mr. Witmer is a Republican. From 1887 to 1889 he served Helena as Fire Marshal, and during his term of service many new appliances were obtained, the fire-alarm system being put in and the efficiency of the fire company much improved. In appreciation of his services the members of the Fire Department presented him with a beautiful gold-headed cane, which he highly prizes. In 1871 he was made a Master Mason, and is now Senior Warden of King Solomon Lodge, No. 9, of Helena. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W. and O. E. S., having served officially in the first two, and being now Past Master Workman in the A. O. U. W.



John B. Lloyd

prove until they have been more thoroughly developed. The slates of this district are favorable for copper veins.

The mountains from the copper and silver mines of the Bigger and Yogo to the silver and gold mines of Neihart and Barker are full of veins charged with gold, silver, lead, copper, and iron.

The Belt mountains, famous in early days for the placers found in its gulches from the Gate of the Mountains south to Confederate, are still furnishing gold from its old placers. But meanwhile quartz veins filled with gold and silver, copper and lead, have been discovered in all the gulches and on all the foothills from the Gate of the Mountains to Sixteen Mile creek, and many leads have been found on the east side and further north. The following quartz claims are on the west side of the Belt range between Confederate and the Gate of the Moun-

JOHN EYNON LLOYD, of Butte City, now County Commissioner of Silver Bow county, is a native of Wales, born April 14, 1834. His great-great-grandfather, Eynon Lloyd, was born in Wales and was a sea captain. His grandfather, Thomas Eynon, was also born in Wales, and was a miner; he lived to a good old age, and in religion he and his family were Methodists. His son, Richard Lloyd (father of John E.), was a native of the same country, born about the year 1800. He was a coal-mining engineer, and was married to Annie Eynon, a native of his own country. Of their nineteen children thirteen grew up to years of maturity and are still living: only three of these children were sons, and they are all living. Their father died in 1864, and their mother is now eighty-two years of age: they too were devout Methodists.

The gentleman whose name introduces this brief record, the eighteenth in the above mentioned family, received a little schooling up to his seventh year and then was placed at work in the mines, doing such small chores as he could, as opening air doors to let the cars pass through, etc. After this he attended night school to a limited extent, but his opportunities for an education were extremely small. Educationally, therefore, it can be said that he is a self-made man, having learned the most useful lessons of practical life from the costly school of experience. His whole life has been devoted to mining, and he therefore can be considered an expert. He mined in his native country until he was twenty-four years of age, when he emigrated to the United States and followed mining at Pottsville, Pennsylvania, until 1875. In June of that year he arrived at Butte, where he began his work in the mines at $3.50 a day, continuing for three years. Then Marcus Daly gave him the position of pump machinist, which he filled for ten years, when Mr. Daly made him superintendent of the Amy and Silversmith mines, and this place he occupied until 1886, when he was elected Sheriff of Silver Bow county, and in this capacity he served three years previous to the admission of Montana as a State and three years afterward, being elected three times. While he was Sheriff he had numerous hard cases to handle, but performed his duties thoroughly, bringing to justice every violator of the law that he succeeded in arresting. He followed the notorious "Billy Forester" to Chicago and brought him back unaided to Montana, and "Billy" received fourteen years in the penitentiary. Several others also were arrested and convicted of murder, and Mr. Lloyd executed Henry Roberts, who had been convicted of murder in the first degree for the killing of J. J. Maddox at Melrose. Roberts was the only man ever hung in Silver Bow county.

After his term of service expired as Sheriff, Mr. Lloyd remained out of office for a year, and in 1892 was elected County Commissioner, in which position he is now serving. This office is a very important one, as in it the incumbent is the county legislator, having the care of all county matters in charge. In this service Mr. Lloyd has exhibited what in modern phrase is termed "common sense," but in old English, "wisdom;" and this in its broadest application includes honesty and energy. He has had the honor of being chosen chairman of the board, which is now specially engaged in the building of several much-needed bridges in the county.

Since residing in Butte Mr. Lloyd has been interested in mining considerably on his own account. He sold to the Boston Mining Company the Johnston, the Pennsylvania and the Little Ida mines, for which he received $150,000, and their properties are now among the greatest producers in the State. These mines Mr. Lloyd had discovered and located himself, and had worked them for some ten years, and he is still extensively engaged in mining, having eleven properties in Butte and vicinity. He is president of the Butte and Basin Gold and Silver Mining Company, which is now improving their property, and there is no question that they are valuable. Mr. Lloyd has also built several small residences in Butte City and at Centerville, and resides in a nice brick house of his own building, at 208 Copper street.

Mr. Lloyd was made a Mason in Butte, since which time he has taken an active interest in the order, advancing until he has received the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite, and he has held office in all the branches of the order. He has been a member of the I. O. O. F. ever since he was twenty-one years of age, and has passed all the chairs in both branches of the order. In his political principles he is a strong, stalwart Republican. His first Presidential vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln, and ever since then he has been unswerving in his adherence to his party, and he is proud of his political record. He

tains; Little Dandy, Golden Messenger, Assayers' Delight, Ann Eliza, Florence, Home Guard on Kelly Gulch; on Trout Creek above the Dandy mill are the Mountain, Copper Glance and many others. Friday and Ox-Eye are on Carter Gulch and Scotum, Lyre and others on Clark's Gulch. The J. Y. Johnson, Morning Star, Morning Dawn, Last Rose of Summer, Agnes, Molly Muck-Chuck, Keystone, Joe Dandy and Jim Dandy, Wild Bill and Court, are between little Dandy on Kelly Gulch and Soup creek; and the Wonder and Gold Hill are between Little Dandy and Trout creek; Crown Point, Golden Crown, Maud M., Golden Rule, on Crown Gulch south of Little Dandy mill; in New York Gulch are Friday, Royal Flush, Grace and Daisy and Little Daisy; in Rattlesnake Gulch are Stone and Benson; in Cave Gulch are Sunny Side, Eclipse, French, Surprise, Howitzer and Ready; on Bear Gulch are Lady Alice and others; on Magpie Gulch, the Bob Ingersoll and Copper.

---

is a man of good judgment and sound common sense, and during his long residence in Butte has acquired the enviable reputation of being a man of the highest integrity of character.

He was married in 1861 to Miss Margaret Davis, a native of Wales, and after two short years of married life she died; he then remained single six years, and on the 1st of March, 1869, married Miss Margaret Lewis, also a native of Wales, and by this marriage there are six children, viz.: Richard L., now foreman for the Butte & Boston Mining Company; Elizabeth Ann; Edith B., who is now Mrs. George Noble, and resides on East Park street; and John R., now with his father. The daughter, Elizabeth Ann, is now the housekeeper. November 28, 1893, the kind, loving and indulgent wife and mother died, a most estimable woman, enjoying the love and esteem of all who knew her. Mr. Lloyd feels her loss very deeply, and says that it would be impossible to pay too high a tribute to her memory.

EDWARD W. SCHILLING, dealer in clothing and gents' furnishing goods, Missoula, Montana, was born in Germany, April 18, 1861. He comes of a family of German merchants, his people for several generations having followed mercantile pursuits. He received his education in his native land and in his father's store learned the mercantile business.

In 1882, realizing the superior advantages afforded in the United States to enterprising young men, he came hither, arriving in New York, where he spent several months. The following year he came out West, and at Butte City, Montana, engaged in the liquor business, which he followed successfully for four years at that place. He came to Missoula in 1886 and here opened the same business. In the meantime, however, he became interested in real estate and in the building and improvement of Missoula. In 1889 he built the Schilling block, one of the finest structuresin the town, 50 x 100 feet, two stories and basement. In 1891 he erected the Capital block, 32 x 75 feet, also containing two stories and basement, and besides these he has put up three buildings near the depot which are used as business houses and hotels. October 1, 1892, he opened out a large stock of clothing and gents' furnishing goods in his fine store room in the Schilling block, and to this business he has since given his attention, here, as elsewhere, meeting with success. Mr. Schilling owns the Barnett addition to Missoula, a beautiful tract of land which he has subdivided into 200 lots, each 40 x 130 feet. Some good buildings have already been put up on this property. Mr. Schilling is also interested in mines and mining. He is one of the stockholders in the Iron Mountain mine, which is a valuable producer of silver and lead and which in the future will undoubtedly make its owners rich.

Mr. Schilling was married January 3, 1884, to Miss Mary Swartz, a native of Minnesota and a daughter of Joseph Swartz, a farmer and stock-raiser of that State. They have two children, Lizzie and Nellie.

Politically, he is a Democrat, but is decidedly in favor of free coinage of silver. Pos-essing the characteristic thrift of his countrymen, Mr. Schilling has since coming to Montana met with the success his earnest efforts have merited. Among the business men of Missoula he is regarded as an able financier and a man of strict integrity.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF PHILLIPSBURG is one of the solid financial institutions of this part of Montana. In January, 1888, Mr. Joseph A. Hyde, who had been for several years cashier of the First National Bank of Butte City, came to Phillipsburg and opened the private bank of Joseph A. Hyde. It was afterward incorporated as the Joseph A. Hyde Banking Company, and in January, 1892, it was made the First National Bank of Phillipsburg, with a capital stock of $50,000, and the following officers were elected: Joseph A. Hyde, president; M. I. Merrell, of Oakland, California, vice-president; and James H. King, cashier. These gentlemen are all well known in financial circles, and their integrity and ability are undoubted. Under their efficient management the bank is doing a prosperous business.

JOHN BERRIN, of Boulder, Jefferson county, was born in Leicestershire, England, April 11, 1865. He came to Montana when five years of age, was raised on his father's farm at Boulder, and received his education in this city. In early life he learned the use of the gun and became an expert marksman, and during the time from his eighteenth to his twentieth year spent much time in the mountains of the surrounding country, hunting and pros-

Several mills have been erected at various times during the last twenty-five years for working the mines on Trout creek and in Confederate Gulch. Some of them are still doing good work, while the Belt Range from the Gate of the mountains south to Diamond City have been most distinguished for the placer mines named above; but south of Diamond City there has been very little placer mining, and several important groups of quartz mines have been located and somewhat developed, as at Birch creek, in Murray district, and in the Russel district east of Toston. A number of quartz veins have been discovered and worked on Birch creek, a tributary of Smith river. Of all the mines in this group, the Bourbon has attracted the most attention. The ores have been shipped out and worked with the most flattering results.

The Murray District is in the Belt mountains, south of the road from Townsend to White Sulphur Springs. The mines show more copper ores than any veins in the Belt range. It

pecting for gold and silver mines. During that time he also worked at the carpenter's trade. He was the discoverer of the placer mines on the tributary of the North Boulder, brought water to his claim at a distance of three miles, and took out $1,300. Mr. Berkin afterward sold his claim to ex-Governor Hauser. The discovery of this mine and the surmounting of the difficulties in obtaining water at such a distance, when Mr. Berkin was only a boy, showed that he was possessed of far more than ordinary talent and energy. After selling his mine he was employed by Messrs. Hauser & Vail to traverse the mountains and prospect for mines. He was in Butte City when that place contained only three log cabins, but nearly his entire life has been spent at Boulder. During his early boyhood he saw much of Indian life, as they camped in large numbers near his home, and was well acquainted with Chief Joseph, the noted chief of the Nez Perces.

While working at the carpenter's trade Mr. Berkin fell from a scaffold, and met with such serious injuries that it changed the business current of his life to a great extent. One of his limbs was fractured in such a way that for a time it seemed imminent he would lose that member, and, although it was saved, he was obliged to be on crutches for a long time. During his convalescence he studied photography, and while still on crutches began work at his trade. He has become one of the best artists in the county, has a fine art room at Boulder, and is supplied with the best camera and most costly and perfect lens. In addition to his home office, he has a traveling outfit, with which he has taken many fine views in the Western States. Mr. Berkin also has the reputation of being one of Montana's most expert hunters, and has without question killed more large game in a given time than any man in the State. In November, 1892, with two comrades, he camped in the mountains, and in six days killed twenty-three deer. They hung them on two poles, extending each way from the tent, and Mr. Berkin took their photograph on a card 18 x 22 inches. In 1890, in company with W. E. Sanders, son of Senator Sanders, and Charles Walgamot, his brother-in-law, Mr. Berkin camped in a log hut on Quim cañon, twelve miles from Boulder, and in eight days they killed eighteen deer. He has

also a photograph of this scene, which he has reproduced in an oil painting. In September, 1893, while on one of his business trips, he went into camp, took his horse from the wagon, and in ten hours returned with three fine deer. Mr. Berkin had his Winchester rifle made to order. He has been very successful in all his business dealings, has a good residence and art room at Boulder, and is interested in several quartz mines, mostly of his own discovery. W. E. Sanders has been his partner in these mining enterprises since they were young men.

Mr. Berkin was married March 28, 1881, to Miss Hollie Walgamot, a native of Iowa. They have three children, —Nellie, Hazel and Isabelle,—all born in Boulder. Our subject has the credit of building the first store building in Boulder, which is located on Main street, north of the First National Bank. In political matters he affiliates with the Democratic party, has been twice elected Public Administrator of Jefferson county, and is now serving his second term in that office. Socially, he is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the K. of P., and now holds the office of Master in the former order.

HERMAN GANS, junior member of the firm of Gans & Klein, wholesale merchants of Helena, and a nephew of Louis Gans, was born in Austria, March 28, 1849. He comes of a family who have been merchants for several generations. In the public schools he received his education, and in his father's store his business training was obtained.

It was in 1866 that Herman Gans landed on American soil. After spending four years in New York city, he came in 1870 to Montana, and for a short time managed a small store at Fish Creek for his uncle, Joseph Gans. In 1871 he accepted a position as salesman with his present firm. Since 1877 he has been a member of the company. Extended mention of the business of this company will be found in the sketch of Henry Klein on another page in this work. On coming to Helena, Mr. Gans at once became identified with the interests of the city, and during his career here has acquired the reputation of being one of her most enterprising and successful men. He built one of the handsome homes in Helena, where he resides with his family.

should be observed that the Murray District is on the direct line from Copperopolis to the Green Copper mines six miles north of Radersburg and at the base of the Crow mountains and the copper mines at Butte. The rocks at the Bigger District in the Little Belt mountains, at Copperopolis, in the Belt mountains and at the Green Copper mines at the base of Crow mountains, all on the line from Copperopolis to Butte, are the same argillaceous variegated shales, and all the mines and prospects on this line carry rich copper ores. These facts would seem to indicate a copper belt from Butte through Crow mountains, across the Belt mountains, through Copperopolis to the Little Belt Range. It is therefore more than probable that the mines in this copper belt may prove large and rich in copper, silver and gold. In view of the fact that the mines at Copperopolis and Crow mountains look as well now as some of the best copper mines did at Butte at the same stage of development, we may predict good things for the future of this copper belt.

In the Carbonate District some important discoveries have recently been made in the Belt mountains on the west end and on the north

Mr. Gans was married in 1881 to Miss Alice Marks, who was reared in this city from early childhood. They have two daughters, Sadie C. and Dorothy H.

In social as well as in business circles Mr. Gans is a prominent factor. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the K. of P., A. O. U. W. and United Hebrew Association. He aided materially in the erection of Temple Emmanuel, in Helena, served acceptably as president of the society, and is at present its efficient secretary. He is Past Master of his Masonic lodge. Politically he is a Republican.

JOHN H. MING, one of Montana's highly esteemed pioneers, now deceased, came to Montana in 1863. He was a native of the State of Virginia, born at Lynchburg, on the 6th of February, 1831, of Holland ancestry. When quite young he removed with his parents to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was raised and educated, and for a short time clerked in a store.

In 1851 he crossed the plains to California, where he remained for a few years, a part of the time engaged in the mercantile business, meeting with a fair degree of success. He then returned to his home in Missouri, and in 1858 again crossed the plains, this time locating at Denver, where he opened the first grocery store in that place. He remained there and at Central City until 1863, when he came to Virginia City, Montana, and continued business there until the following year, when he came to Helena and opened a store at the latter place, Helena then being a lively mining camp. He continued in business in both places and became interested in mining and stock-raising, and made rapid progress, having a large business and many thousand head of cattle. In 1875 he sold his mercantile business and gave all his attention to the stock business. He became the owner of a large tract of land on the west side of the city of Helena, where he built the first house on that side of the city. He platted the property at a time when city property in Helena was very low, and in order to encourage settlement he almost gave away lots to people who would build on them. One of the streets now bears his name. There was nothing permanent in Helena at that time. Some people thought that when the mines were worked out the town would be abandoned.

Mr. Ming was in politics a Democrat and took a lively interest in the offices of Helena, serving as Alderman of the city, and aided in every way possible in building and improving the city. Among his building enterprises he saw the need of a good opera house and built the one that now bears his name. In his business career he sometimes met with heavy losses, particularly in the cattle business, but succeeded, nevertheless, in accumulating a nice fortune, and built on his property on the west side one of the best residences in that part of the town on a large lot in a beautiful location overlooking the city of Helena and the fine surrounding scenery.

In 1868 Mr. Ming married Miss Katherine L. Cole, a native of Ohio, and they had two sons, John H. and James L., both of them now young gentlemen of education and bright prospects, one of them preparing for Yale College, and the other soon to graduate from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia. They make their home with their mother at the old homestead in Helena. Their mother is a member of the Episcopalian Church, of which Mr. Ming was also a member. Previous to his death he had for some years been a sufferer from rheumatism, and for several years was confined to his room. At last, his heart becoming affected, he died, on the 27th of December, 1887. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Masonic fraternity. He was a man of very generous impulses, had made many friends and his death was deeply felt by his bereaved widow and sons and by the whole population of the city of which he had so long been an honorable and upright citizen.

ROBERT LEE WORD, junior member of the law firm of Smith & Word, Helena, is a native son of Montana. He was born at Virginia City, June 22, 1866, the son of Samuel and Sarah M. Word, *nee* Foster, who settled in Helena in 1887, and he came with them.

His educational advantages were of the best. After attending the high school at Ann Arbor, Michigan, he

side on the waters which flow into Deep creek.

No mines have been discovered in this part of the Belt range until recently, but the development of those opened, promise to make this the best quartz camp in the Belt mountains.

Some late discoveries of quartz lodes at the head of Confederate Gulch have been made. On the summit the following nine quartz claims have been located,—some on the west slope and some on the east: The Grey Eagle, Ida Lode, Red Rover, Slim Jim, Three Sisters, Lone Tree, Western Star, Gold Hill and Snow Bird. All these claims have iron caps carrying free gold. One shaft was sunk to permanent water, where the oxide of iron changed to sulphuret.

Several crevice veins have been opened in the variegated argillaceous shales in the foot-hills east of Toston, in the Russel District. Among the claims located and represented by a large amount of work, are the Grant, O. K., Gray Eagle, Poker Stake, War Eagle and Blue Cloud. The ores are oxides and sulphurets of iron carrying gold, sulphurets and carbonates of copper and lead containing silver and gold. These prospects are in strong vertical crevice veins which cut across the shales in direct lines and

went to Exeter, New Hampshire, and while preparing there for Yale College his health failed, so that he had to rest and recuperate. He then attended Columbia Law School, in New York city. Previous to entering this school, however, he had read law in his father's office and been admitted to the bar. After his return from New York he entered the law firm of Word & Smith, which was then changed to Word, Smith & Word, and, after his father's retirement from the firm, to Smith & Word. From 1887 to 1889 Mr. Word served as Clerk of the Supreme Court of Montana. In his political principles he is Democratic, but he has never aspired to office.

Mr. Word is a young man of marked ability, is following in the footsteps of his honored father, and is starting out upon a career that has every promise of success. He is unmarried, and resides with his parents in their beautiful home in Helena.

GEORGE W. KING, the leading medical practitioner of Marysville, descended from one of the pioneer families of Vermont, his ancestors having located in that State previous to the Revolutionary war. The paternal grandfather served with Washington in that struggle and participated in the hardships endured by the patriot soldiers at Valley Forge. The father of our subject, Cyrus W. King, was also born in Vermont. He married Miss Louisa E. Duncan, a native of Quebec, Canada, and a daughter of James Duncan, an early settler of that province and founder of the village of Chrysastum. He resided there until his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-four years. Mr. and Mrs. King had ten children, six sons and four daughters, nine of whom still survive. The father lived to a good old age, and the mother is still living, aged eighty-seven years.

George W. King, the ninth child in order of birth in the above family, was born at Malone, New York, October 20, 1852. He attended the public schools of his native place, afterward took a special course at the Cornell University, and graduated at the medical department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in 1877. He then served as assistant surgeon at the university one year, next followed the practice of his profession at Kempton, Illinois, two and a half years, practiced in New York city one year, and then went to Chicago. While in that city Mr. King suffered a severe attack of pneumonia. After his recovery he was offered the position of surgeon at Marysville for the Montana company, and believing that the climate of this place would prove beneficial to his health, he accepted, arriving here in 1883. Mr. King has since resided in this city, and has filled his position with the company in a most satisfactory manner, as well as doing a general practice in Marysville and the surrounding country. He has also invented many appliances for his use in surgery. One is a valuable device in which to set fractured limbs, and another is used to place injured men while raising them out of the mines. He takes special and laudable pride in surgery, and has performed many difficult and important operations with the utmost success, which he has from time to time reported in interesting articles to the medical association of the State. He is a member of that society and has the honor of being its first vice-president. The Doctor has invested largely in Helena city property, where he has built a beautiful residence, but gives close attention to his patients at Marysville.

Dr. King was married July 25, 1881, to Miss Aramella J. Griffin. They have two daughters,—Georgia E. and Mildred L.,—both born in Montana. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, of the Knight Templars and Shrine, and also of the A. O. U. W. and the K. of P. In political matters he affiliates with the Republican party.

EDWIN H. IRVINE, one of the most prominent real-estate factors of Butte City, and business men of the place, came to Montana in 1864.

He was born in Lexington, Fayette county, Kentucky, October 11, 1837. His father, Col. William L. Irving, was a native of Madison county, same State, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, who had settled in America in very early times. His grandfather, David C. Irvine, was one of the

for long distances through hills and valleys. Whether more work would develop these good-looking prospects into rich and productive mines, no one can tell from present indications; but the facts that these veins are in or near the copper belt above named, that they are in the same shales as the mines in that belt, and that they contain the same ores, should give more hopes of finding good mines in this district. Such are the mines and prospects of mines in the Belt mountains. If its quartz veins shall prove as productive as its placer deposits have, the Belt Range will maintain its fair fame for productive mining for long years to come.

Unlike the Belt mountains, the Little Belt Range is more noted for its quartz mines than for its placers. While only a few placers have been worked, and these with moderate success, some of the quartz discoveries are so well known as to enlist the investment of capitalists and attract the attention of railroads. One road is now running to Barker and Neihart, to aid in the development and share the profits of the rich and extensive mines in this district. The

early settlers of Kentucky, and was killed there by the Indians. Col. William L. Irvine married Miss Fanny Hart, a native of Fayette county, same State. After their marriage they remained in Kentucky until 1849, and then moved to a point near St. Joseph, Missouri, where Mr. Irvine engaged in farming until 1865. Mrs. Irvine died in 1858, in the forty-seventh year of her age, leaving three sons and two daughters. In 1864 the sons came to Montana, and during the following year the father and sisters came also, settling in Deer Lodge county. In February, 1882, the father died, in the sixty-first year of his age. He and his wife had for many years been active and respected members of the Christian Church, and they left "a good name, which is more to be desired than great riches."

Mr. Edwin H. Irvine, their eldest child, was reared upon the farm in Missouri, attending school, and he finally graduated at Bethany College, Virginia, in 1857, and thereafter continued his agricultural pursuits. In 1859 he married Miss Anna Eliza Forbes, a native of Platte county, Missouri, and they continued to reside in the State until 1864, by which time they had two children,—Frank and Ella. Then, with oxen and wagons, they started on the long journey to Montana. Crossing the Missouri river on the 13th of May, they made a successful journey, arriving at Alder Gulch on the 23rd of September.

Mr. Irvine there engaged in placer-mining until November, 1865, and then removed to Deer Lodge valley, locating on Race-Track creek, where he engaged in the live-stock business (cattle and horses) for about fifteen years. In 1867, in connection with Conrad Kohrs, Col. J. C. C. Thornton and others, he projected a mining ditch to carry off the water of Rock creek to a very extensive mining camp about thirteen miles from Deer Lodge. The ditch when completed cost about $140,000, and proved a very paying enterprise. Its waters are still utilized there, and the camp has produced about $70,000,000 in gold dust. Mr. Irvine was a joint owner of the ditch and mines, and was superintendent of them from 1869 until 1883.

Then selling out he embarked in the sheep business, and he now has about 5,000 head of these most useful animals, and two sheep ranches,—one of 2,700 acres and the other of 800.

While in Deer Lodge he took an active interest in all the affairs of that section, and has the credit of being the organizer and founder of the College of Montana.

In 1888 he came to Butte City and engaged in real-estate business, and since then has been a very active participant in the growth and development of the city. He was instrumental in removing one of the greatest obstacles to her growth, as follows: He found the town covered by two patents from the Government,—one a quartz-mine patent and the other a town-site patent. The miner's patent made the site valueless for homes, and the lower courts had sustained their claim. Mr. Irvine and his son succeeded in procuring a compromise, which settled the question, and from that time the real estate of the town acquired a market value; and the growth of the city may be said to have been from that time phenomenal. In addition to handling so much of the real-estate of the place, Mr. Irvine has continued his mining operations, meeting with varied success.

He is a member of the Deer Lodge and Butte Mining Company, also owner of one of the richest silver mines in Butte, and has various mining properties throughout the State.

Of the two children who crossed the plains with their parents, it may be said that Frank has been for several years his father's partner, and is an efficient and capable business man: and Ellen became the wife of Rev. Wilder Joy, a minister of the Christian denomination. Mr. and Mrs. Irvine have had five children born since coming to Montana, namely: Agnes, who is now the wife of Rev. Galen Wood, the present pastor of the Christian Church in Butte City; Shelby, May, Katie and Edwin. They lost a child in infancy, and all the rest reside in Butte.

Mr. and Mrs. Irvine both became zealous members of the Christian Church when young, and have been helpful in building the church at Deer Lodge as well as in Butte City, in which latter place the edifice is a particularly fine one.



Richard Lockey.

principal mines as yet discovered in the Little Belt mountains are at Neihart, on Running Wolf, on Dry Wolf, at Yogo, in the Bigger district, at Williams' Camp and at Barker. The Little Belt mountains are well timbered with pine, red fir and spruce. They furnish the waters of the eastern tributaries of Smith river, the northwestern tributaries of the Musselshell, the western tributaries of the Judith and the head streams of Arrow river and Belt creek.

The Bigger District is in the foothills at the southwest base of the Little Belt mountains, on the North fork of Smith river, and about ten miles from Copperopolis. Several claims have been opened here on good-sized crevice veins in argillaceous shales, similar to those at Copperopolis. The quartz is stained with iron and manganese carrying gold. It also contains sulphurets and carbonates of lead and copper carrying gold and silver. Some of the ores yield as much as $20 and $30 in silver and gold and thirty to forty per cent of copper. Very little

As to national questions, Mr. Irvine has all his life been a Democrat, but never a politician. His public career has been chiefly devoted to educational and church interests, and during his long existence in Montana he has acquired a reputation for being a business man of the highest integrity of character.

Augustus Gustave Wilhelm, the pioneer merchant of Pioneer, Montana, dates his birth in Westphalia, Germany, October 21, 1836. The first seventeen years of his life were spent in his native land. He then came to America, first landing at New Orleans. At New Orleans he entered upon a seafaring life, and for six years sailed the deep in American vessels, during that time making two trips around the world.

On Washington's birthday, 1857, Mr. Wilhelm landed at San Francisco, and at that time retired from the sea. After this he was engaged in boring artesian wells in California until 1863, when he went to Nevada. From 1863 to 1866 he was employed at butchering in Nevada, working for wages, and in 1866 he came to Montana. Upon his arrival in Helena, his first stopping place in Montana, he was employed in breaking rocks which were used in the building of the First National Bank building. From August, 1866, until April of the following year he was in Diamond City. He then returned to Helena, and until 1870 clerked in the store of Lehman Brothers. In 1870 he came to Pioneer and established himself in business, and here for nearly a quarter of a century he has been a prominent and successful merchant. Three years after he opened up in business he erected the building he has since occupied, it being 25 x 60 feet, and well equipped with a good stock of general merchandise. Mr. Wilhelm's honorable business methods and his courteous treatment to customers have gained for him the good will of all with whom he has had dealings. In connection with his other business, he buys gold, his checks being readily accepted at any of the banks in the State.

Mr. Wilhelm has been a Mason since 1857. During President Grant's administration he was appointed Postmaster at Pioneer, and served in that capacity several years. At this writing he is secretary of the School Board. He is a fine penman and has for years been especially interested in educational matters.

Hon. Richard Lockey, Helena.—It is as a man of affairs that our subject takes pre-eminence in the commercial and political history of Montana, with which he has been closely identified since 1866.

A native of England, he was born in Yorkshire, June 11, 1845, the third in order of birth of the nine children born to his parents, John and Mary Lockey, who emigrated to the United States in 1846, locating in Dubuque, Iowa. Here, until his twelfth year, young Lockey had such advantages for acquiring an education as the public schools of a frontier town afforded. Meager as those advantages were at the time, by diligence he laid a foundation which has stood him in good stead throughout his active and successful career. Leaving school he secured a situation in a store for three years, and subsequent to the breaking out of the great Rebellion he was employed in the lead mines. In 1862, though only seventeen years of age, he offered himself for enlistment and was twice refused on account of his youth. Not to be deterred in his design he was finally accepted in a clerical capacity, and attached to the Fremont Hussars, at Patterson, Missouri. In November of that year, his command accompanied that of General Davidson's in an expedition into southwestern Missouri and Arkansas. In 1863 he was with General Asboth at Columbus, Kentucky, and in Tennessee. Early in 1864 he accompanied General Sherman's army from Vicksburg in its march across Mississippi into Alabama. Subsequently returning to Vicksburg, he joined in General Bank's famous Red river expedition, Mr. Lockey at that time having charge of the Commissary and Quartermaster departments of General A. J. Smith's command, the Sixteenth Army corps. In the fall of 1864 he fell a victim to the unhealthy climate of the South and the exposure of army life, and, after recovery from a dangerous illness at Memphis, he was returned home. Convalescence having been established, he entered Bayliss Commercial College, Dubuque, Iowa, at which he graduated.

During the winter of 1865-6 he was engaged at St. Louis in settling up the Quartermaster's books and accounts of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry. After completing this work he came to Montana and located in Helena, first securing employment in the construction of the

prospecting has been done in this district, and the few discoveries made have been but little worked. There is an abundance of timber and a scant supply of water near the mines.

Mines have been discovered and opened over a large area at and around Yogo. These mines are on Yogo creek, Skunk Gulch, Elk Gulch, Lead Gulch and Black Tail Gulch, and in the mountains for five or six miles around Yogo. Placer mines have been worked in Yogo Gulch for six miles below and as far above the camp; there were good placer mines in Skunk and other gulches around Yogo. Some of these placers are still worked with profit. A great many quartz claims have been located in this district, and some of them have been so developed as to prove good mines. Gold Belt, Golden Slipper, Allen, Quaker City and My Choice are on Skunk Gulch, Blue Dick, on Elk Gulch; Golden Treasure between Skunk Gulch and Elk Gulch; and T. C. Power and other mines show considerable bodies of good ores,

Truitt and Plaisted ditch. He then accepted a position as clerk, which he held for a period of three years, subsequently reading law in the office of Colonel Sanders and Chumasero & Chadwick.

In 1871 he engaged in mercantile business in Helena, and in 1876 opened a branch store in Bozeman, where he manufactured large quantities of hard bread for the military and Indian departments on contracts. In 1881 he sold out the Bozeman store to his brothers, John and George W., who conducted the business under the firm name of Lockey Brothers; and the Helena store to William H. Ulm. Then turning his attention to real estate, insurance and abstracts, he became a leader in those lines in Montana. He is largely interested in real estate, mines, stock and other enterprises, and at present is president of the Helena Trust Company, and also of the Lockey Investment Company, and is a director in the American National Bank of Helena.

All his undertakings have been characterized by a well grounded knowledge of organization, and all his enterprises have been pushed by a zeal and indefatigable industry that admits only of success. Of a mental organization highly deliberative, his plans are never quickly conceived or chimerical in character, but always the emanation of a deductive analysis peculiar to the trained thinker.

Mr. Lockey is prominently and actively identified with the various branches of the Masonic order, and has officiated in many of the higher offices of the same. He is now serving his third term as Grand Receiver of the Grand Lodge, A. O. U. W., of Montana, and he is an active member of the I. O. O. F., Sons of St. George, Elks and other societies. In 1868 he assisted in the organization of the Good Templars' order in Helena, having in that association officiated in all the higher offices.

Mr. Lockey has been twice a member of the Board of Education, has served in the City Council, and other important positions, and is a vice-president of the Board of Trustees of the Montana Wesleyan University. He is a Republican in politics, and in 1892 was elected a member of the Montana Legislature, where he distinguished himself as a man of patriotism, breadth of mind and progressive ideas.

Of the "House of Lords," a burlesque legislative assembly, Mr. Lockey has been president eighteen years. It was organized in Virginia City many years ago, and was removed to Helena at the time of the removal of the capital. His natural adaptation for presiding over an assembly of this character is marked. Nature made Mr. Lockey a humorist of quaint type, and, possessing thorough knowledge of parliamentary law, he is quick and incisive in his rulings as a presiding officer. His assumed gravity is never disturbed by the mirth and hilarity of this burlesque assembly, and he gives by his serious demeanor a grave dignity to the scenes enacted by this mock tribunal. It has given him a reputation confined only by the limits of the State, and the influence of this body upon legislation has been wholesome and salutary.

He is now in his prime and is confidently anticipated by his friends as a force of great consequence in the future achievements of the State.

On the 5th of June, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Emily E. Jeffrey, of Leavenworth, Kansas, who has borne him five children, two of whom are living,—Mary I. and Richard.

THOMAS J. TODD, one of Fort Benton's prominent citizens, was born in Marshall county, Virginia, near Wheeling, March 9, 1854. His remote ancestry were from Scotland, settling in Virginia, in the early age of that "Dominion." His father, Thomas Jefferson Todd, was born at the same old home, in 1824, and married one of his cousins, Miss Susan M. Todd, moved with his family to Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1861, and died there the following year, leaving his wife and three sons, the eldest then twelve years of age. This son became a grocery clerk, and is now a member of the firm of the Buttman–Todd Grocery Company at Leavenworth. The youngest son died. Their mother is yet living, now sixty seven years old, and residing with their son at Leavenworth. She never remarried.

Thomas Jefferson Todd, whose name opens this biographical account, was the second son. He was educated in the public schools of Kansas, and later took a commercial college course. In 1872 he accepted a clerkship on the steamboat Silver Lake No. 4. After serving

on the mountains above Yogo. Nearly all the mines in this district have iron caps carrying free gold, some contain sulphurets and carbonates of lead and have native copper and azurite and malachite and copper pyrites carrying gold and silver; and some show sulphurets of silver. A very large portion of the ore developed in this camp is free-milling gold and is easily worked and amalgamated in common quartz mills and arastras. But the ores deeper in the mines are sulphurets instead of oxide of iron.

C. W. Gardiner has a small mill on Skunk Gulch, which consists of a Blake crusher, a Hunter oscillator and a Frue-Vanner concentrator. The mill is working from six to fifteen tons of ore from the Gold Belt per day. The ore yields about $15 per ton. Two men take out the ore and run it into the mill, and two run the mill, so the mining and milling are economically conducted. Elias Shelby has an excellent arastra at Yogo, running on the ore from the T. C. Power mine. The arastra has

in that capacity two years he held the same position on the Nellie Peck. With this vessel he came to Fort Benton, arriving May 22, 1874. After his arrival in Montana he accepted a clerkship in the establishment of W. S. Wetzel at Fort Benton until the season of trade closed. Next he went to Fort Washington and continued in business during the winter. The next spring he returned to Fort Benton and had charge of handling the freight until winter; then was employed by T. C. Power & Company, and later was in the employ of the firm of I. C. Baker for the steamboat line at Bismarck, Dakota.

In 1889, upon the admission of Montana into the Union, he was elected clerk of the District Court of Choteau county, and served acceptably in that capacity three years. In 1886 he was connected with a large cattle company, but that winter being a severe one the venture proved disastrous. At present he is retired from active business. He has a delightful home at Fort Benton, situated on a pleasant hillside overlooking the city and the surrounding country.

Politically he has been a Democrat all his life. He is a pleasant and kind-hearted gentleman, and, like his old Virginia ancestry, is noted for his hospitality. He and Mrs Tood have many warm friends in Montana.

He was married December 9, 1880, to Miss Martha E,. Conrad, a native of Warren county, Virginia, and the daughter of Colonel James W. Conrad, of that State.

JUDGE EVERTON J. CONGER, of Dillon, Montana, and now Prosecuting Attorney of Beaver Head county, is a native of the State of Ohio, born April 25, 1836.

He descended from a family of French Huguenots who were among the first settlers of New Jersey, where his great-grandfather, Reuben Conger, was born, in 1694. Reuben Conger married Miss Mary Percey, daughter of Henry Percey, of England. After their marriage they resided in the Schoharie valley, New York, being there at the time of the massacre of the settlers by the French and Indians, but Mrs. Conger escaped with her children. Their son, Uzziah, was born in 1758. He fought in the Revolution on the side of the Colonies. He married Miss Mary Hungerford. Their son, Enoch, (Judge Conger's father) was born in Albany county, New York, in 1795, and became a Presbyterian minister. He married Miss Ester West, a native of New York, born in 1800. After their marriage they removed to Ohio. They had seven children, of whom only four are living, Senator Conger, of Michigan being one of the survivors. In 1870 they removed to Carmi, White county, Illinois, where the father died, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. The mother survived him six years, and her death also occurred when she was eighty-four. Their whole lives had been spent in the service of the Lord. Mr. Conger had gone to the Western Reserve as a missionary, and spent half a century in the ministry, and as a pioneer preacher was known far and near.

Judge Conger was their sixth child. He was educated at Milan, Erie county, Ohio, and at the Western Reserve College, after which he learned the machinist's business.

In April, 1861, in answer to President Lincoln's call for three-months volunteers to put down the Rebellion, he enlisted in Company A, Eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was transferred to the Tenth, in which he served some time, and then under direction of General Rosecrans he returned to Ohio and recruited two companies of cavalry and took them to Wheeling to General Rosecrans' headquarters. They were mustered in at Wheeling as independent companies, and Mr. Conger was elected Captain of Company A. In that position he continued until the fall of 1861, when he became one of General Rosecrans' staff officers. Later he was on the staff of General Ingalls. In the fall of 1862 he was sent out on a scouting expedition, and while in that service received a shot in the side which laid him up until the following April. He was then promoted to Major and went to Washington to take charge of the First Regiment, District of Columbia Cavalry, his commission being, received from Secretary Stanton. He went with his regiment to Fortress Monroe, under General Butler, and they also operated in the opening of the James river. He continued in that connection until the expedition on the Danville Railroad. At Stanton he received a gunshot through the hips, and was sent to hospital at City Point, and thence returned to his home in Ohio. Upon his recovery he returned to his command, and was at the surrender of Petersburg. He continued with the army until the close of the war, a part of the time on detatched detective

two tubs, which are run by an overshot water-wheel. This arastra ought to do good work, as the ore is a brown oxide, containing from $10 to $40 per ton in free gold. The Yogo has an abundance of good timber and water for all domestic and mining purposes. There is an ample supply of mineral coal on Sage creek in the adjacent valley.

I started up Running Wolf creek to examine the mines in Running Wolf District, but on my way learned that all the miners had left camp the day before; and, as I could not examine the mines alone, the Hon. Paris Gibson has kindly furnished the following excellent description of them, by H. H. Chandler, who had long experience in the mines of Little Belt mountains:

DR. G. C. SWALLOW, Helena, Montana:

Dear Sir—In reply to your letter of the 12th inst., requesting information concerning the mines of Running Wolf District, I would say: The most promising mines of the district are the

service for Secretary Stanton, and with his regiment he participated in the grand review of the victorious army at Washington.

The night President Lincoln was assassinated Mr. Conger was in Richmond. As soon as he received news of the sad event he immediately started for Washington. At City Point he met United States Marshal Lemon and they went on together. On Sunday evening Mr. Conger went to General Baker's Department, as well as Secretary Stanton's, and with a posse of General Baker's detectives, by direction of Secretary Stanton, he searched the neighborhood where Mrs. Surratt lived. The search proving unavailing, he went into Maryland, to Annapolis and Baltimore, and thence returned to Washington and reported to Secretary Stanton. Mr. Conger then received orders to take twenty-five cavalrymen and institute further search, which he did. All readers of history are familiar with the story of the expedition,—how Booth was overtaken, was found in a tobacco house, was surrounded, and when he would not surrender was shot. Booth's body, under the direction of Mr. Conger, was taken to Washington, was identified, and for the part our subject took in the pursuit and capture of this villain he received a reward of $15,000, while the others of his company each received $5,000.

After the war Mr. Conger returned to Ohio, resumed the study of law, and in 1869 was admitted to practice in Illinois. On the 9th of March, 1880, he received from President Hayes the appointment of Associate Justice of the Territory of Montana. His district included Madison, Gallatin, Jefferson and Custer counties, and he resided at Virginia City. This position he filled in a most satisfactory manner until the administration of Mr. Cleveland in 1887, at which time he came to Dillon and resumed the practice of law. Here he was soon elected Prosecuting Attorney of Beaver Head county for the years 1887–8–9, up to the admission of the State into the Union, and in 1892 he was again elected to the same office, which position he now holds.

Judge Conger was married October 16, 1861, to Miss Emma K. Boren, a native of Fremont, Ohio, and daughter of Levi Boren, of that State. Their family is composed of the following named children: Charles W., Margaret D., Ray S., Earl J. and Omer D. They reside in a comfortable residence which the Judge built at Dillon. Mrs. Conger is a member of the Episcopal Church.

NICHOLAS HILGER, a highly honored citizen of Lewis and Clarke county, Montana, is a native of Luxemburg, Germany, born October 28, 1831, of German ancestry. His father's name was Daniel Hilger, his and mother's maiden name was Susana Evert.

Mr. Hilger acquired his earlier education at the State schools of Luxemburg, continuing in school there until his removal from that place in 1847, at which time the entire family, comprising his parents, grandmother, brothers and sisters, emigrated to the United States, the great Mecca of enterprising people from the Old World. On arrival in America the family first located at Buffalo, New York, where they remained resident until 1857. The father, although in the old country he was a machinist and wine manufacturer, after settling in Buffalo purchased a farm near the city and engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1854 young Hilger removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, but after a short time settled at Henderson, that State, where he was soon appointed Justice of the Peace for the district in which he resided. To this office he was afterward elected, and after that again he obtained a position in the United States Land Office. After filling this position for a time he accepted a position in the Census Department of the Territory, preparatory to its admission into the Union as a State. After completing his duties in that relation he was elected County Auditor, and he served in that responsible capacity for three consecutive terms, namely, from 1857 to 1864; and while he was serving in this office he was elected Captain of a regiment of the State Militia, which office he held until the year 1864, when he resigned to join a train then starting across the plains for the great west. This train afterward joined the Sully expedition, which was then sent against the Sioux Indians. Following the course taken by this expedition the party arrived at Helena on the twenty-seventh day of September, 1864. At this time Last Chance Gulch had not reached the zenith of development, and Mr. Hilger and others passed on to Montana City, which was then the county seat of Jefferson county, where they remained during part of the ensuing winter. While ther

Mortson and Woodhurst, Red Oxide, Sir Walter Scott, Last Chance, Mountain Side, Eureka, Aha and Castle. The first named mine (the Mortson and Woodhurst) is a contact vein between porphyry and limestone. Some 500 tons of fine carbonate ore have been taken out of this mine, averaging, by working test of thirty tons made at the Montana Smelting Company's works at this place, thirty ounces of silver per ton, and sixty-five per cent. lead. The mine is comparatively undeveloped, yet for a distance of 300 feet along the course of the lead and as far as worked, it shows a continuous vein, varying from two to six or seven feet in width of a very superior quality of smelting ore, principally lead carbonates, and entirely free from zinc and other refractory metals. Further development will undoubtedly prove this to be one of the most extensive silver-lead deposits in Montana. The Red Oxide, adjoining the Mortson and Woodhurst on the south, shows an immense outcrop of iron and copper ore assaying ten to twenty ounces in silver. A shaft fifty feet deep has been sunk on the lead, all in ore of the character described.

The Sir Walter Scott is located about one and a half miles north of the Mortson and Woodhurst, near the summit of the mountains, in a lime and porphyry contact. The ore is of an entirely different character from that men-

Mr. Hilger was appointed the first Deputy Recorder for Edgerton county, by H. H. Eastman, the Recorder of the county. Mr. Hilger served in this office until June 1, 1865, and then returned to Minnesota for his family. After being delayed in that State for some time by his business interests, he at length returned overland to Montana, with his family, in 1867, since which time he has been a resident of this State. During this period he has served as Justice of the Peace and as Probate Judge for several terms, and also, during this time, he purchased his present home and farm on the Missouri river, and began to engage in the rearing of live stock. This departure has proved successful, and Mr. Hilger is now one of the solid and prosperous farmers of Missouri valley.

It was in the year of 1857 that Mr. Hilger was married, taking for his wife Miss Susannah Moersch, of Minnesota, and they have had ten children, eight of whom are still living,—four sons and four daughters,—and several of these are married and have children.

Mr. Hilger is still hale and hearty and an active business man. For a number of years he has run a pleasure boat from his hospitable ranch to the Gates of the mountains on the Missouri river. The trip to that point is one of the most beautiful in the West, and many tourists pass over this route every year.

Hon. Joseph W. Kinsley, a prominent member of the legal profession of the State of Montana, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 24, 1843. His first American ancestors, having received a land grant in Rhode Island from King James, emigrated from old England to this country in the early Colonial times. The surname in the family of which our subject is a member was formerly Kingsley, but the letter *g* was inadvertently omitted in the grant just referred to; and in order to prevent trouble the family changed the orthography of their name to correspond, so that their legal title would appear clear. All the Kinsleys in the United States are from this stock. Mr. Kinsley is the oldest son of the oldest son for several generations, which fact, in England, would make him heir to a large estate It is believed,

however, that the connection which the family formerly had with our Revolution disinherited the American Kinsleys.

Mr. Kinsley's father, Henry Kinsley, was born in Boston, in 1821, married Miss Elizabeth Allison, a native of the British provinces and of English ancestry, and resided in East Cambridge for many years, where he was a foreman in the glass works, then one of the largest in the United States. His death occurred in 1874, and his wife is still living, seventy-four years of age. She is, as was her husband, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Kinsley, whose name introduces this sketch, was educated in the Cambridge schools, and, commencing at the early age of eleven years, he served an apprenticeship of seven years at the printers' trade, completing it at the University Press in Cambridge. His last work there was on the American edition of Charles Dickens' works.

In April, 1861, President Lincoln called for volunteers to put down the rebellion, and in answer to that first call Mr. Kinsley enlisted in Company A, Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served for nearly two years in the Army of the Potomac, under General Hooker. When engaged in the battle of Malvern Hill a shell burst near him and destroyed his hearing in the left ear; and he was also prostrated by a severe sunstroke. He was taken to the hospital at Newark, New Jersey, where he suffered a severe attack of fever, and by reason of his disability he was finally discharged.

Returning to East Cambridge, he engaged in the printing business on his own account until 1865, when he engaged in the fire-insurance business as local agent and also as an adjuster for several companies. In 1866 the great Portland (Maine) fire occurred, and he was sent there to adjust losses for a number of companies. After completing this task he went to Boston, where he accepted the New England agency for twelve large Western companies. While employed in this capacity the great Chicago fire of 1871 occurred, and his companies

tioned above, being a sulphuret and chloride of silver, carrying no lead, or what is termed a free-milling ore, averaging according to mill test sixty or seventy ounces of silver per ton. Very beautiful specimens are obtained from this mine, assaying upward of 1,000 ounces of silver per ton. At several points along the course of the vein shafts have been sunk twenty-five to thirty feet deep, and drifts run sixty feet, disclosing a vein of excellent milling ore from two to five feet wide. Owing to the location of the mine (near the top of the mountain) being somewhat difficult of access, and the heretofore isolated position of the district, but little more than the annual representation work required by the mining laws has been done. But with railroad communications and better facilities for working, which the district will soon have, this (as well as many other mines in this district) will be vigorously worked; and, judging from present indications, will prove one of the best paying mines in the camp. The Ada, Mountain Side and Last Chance locations show fine bodies of fair grade smelting ore.

Taken altogether, the Running Wolf District, with its abundant supply of fuel and water, its large deposits of free ore and its bright prospects of immediate railroad communications, will, in the not distant future, occupy a position as a bullion producer second to no other mining district in the rich and extensive mineral zone of the Belt Mountain Range.

Respectfully,

H. H. CHANDLER.

went down. Then he and five others applied to the Massachusetts Legislature for a charter to organize the Faneuil Hall Insurance Company. It was granted, and when it was organized he was elected its vice-president, and had the charge of its affairs until 1877.

November 8, 1873, Mr. Kinsley married Miss Carrie Amelia Safford, a native of Boston, and while they were residents of that city the eldest of their two children was born. Their youngest was born in Helena, Montana. On account of the illness of his family he was advised to remove to California; and accordingly he resigned his position in the company and moved to San Francisco, where he engaged in publishing a Masonic monthly magazine until 1880. At this time the Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized on the Pacific coast, and he with others was chosen to introduce the cause of the order in the Golden State. This he did, and afterward introduced it also in Nevada, Utah, Wyoming, Idaho and Montana.

When engaged in the printing business after the war he commenced to read law, purchasing his books and reading at night. He read for about three years and was about to take charge of the insurance department of the large law business of General B. F. Butler when he was advised to go to California. When he was in the Territory of Utah he was admitted to the bar, after a personal examination by Judge Philip H. Emerson, and soon afterward he was appointed Assistant United States Attorney for the northern district of Utah. At the same time he was editor of the Ogden Pilot, a "Gentile" paper published there.

In 1882 he went to Billings, Montana, and started the publication of the Billings Rustler, which, however, he sold in 1883 and came to Helena, where he opened his law office, where he has since practiced, meeting with success that is satisfactory. Miss Ella Knowles read law in his office, was admitted to the bar and for a time was a member of the firm. When the United States Courts were organized in Montana, Mr. Kinsley received the appointment of First United States Circuit Court Commissioner, a position which he still holds. In 1892 he was chosen by his party (the Republican) as their candidate for District Judge, but was defeated; and that was the only time he has ever taken an active part in politics.

When twenty-one years of age he was initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry; he is now a Past Master and a Knight Templar. He has been a member of the G. A. R. ever since its organization. He united with the A. O. U. W. in 1878, in San Francisco, being a charter member of Franklin Lodge, No. 44, of that city, and was elected overseer of the lodge on the same night that it was organized and that he was initiated. The same year, with nineteen others, he withdrew from that lodge to form another, St. John's No. 73, comprised exclusively of Freemasons, and he was elected Past Master Workman. In this organization he attended the Grand Lodge of California in 1879, '80, 81, and '82. In 1880 he was appointed Grand Lecturer, and during that year he visited eighty-three lodges and conferred degrees upon 1,500 candidates. In 1880 he was also appointed Deputy Supreme Master Workman for the State of Nevada, when there were five lodges in that State, and within a few months he had organized six more lodges, and in May, 1881, he organized the Grand Lodge of that State. In May, 1882, while attending the second Grand Lodge of Nevada, he was employed as a general organizer for the whole of the intermountain country: and, having organized fifty-two subordinate lodges and conferred degrees upon 3,000 candidates, he was, in 1883, elected Grand Master Workman, and re-elected in 1884; and in the latter year he attended the Supreme Grand Lodge as a representative of the Grand Lodge of the State of Nevada. The Supreme Lodge was held in Toronto, Canada, and he has attended every session of the Su-

The mines in Dry Wolf District are on Lion creek and Iron Gulch, tributaries to Dry Wolf creek. The mountain ridges in which these mines are located are capped with a dark limestone underlaid by beds of variegated argillaceous shales. All the quartz veins thus far opened are in the above named limestone and show a large amount of excellent ore for the work done. All the veins are capped with oxide of iron carrying gold and silver. There is a very large amount of float, particularly the oxide of iron, on the mountains and in the gulch.

The mines most worked, the Dry Wolf and Gold Dust, were closed up when I was in the camp and could not be examined. Many discoveries have been made and recorded. Considerable placer mining has been done on Lion creek; and Iron Gulch is located and held as valuable placer ground, as shown by the prospecting and mining already done in various parts of the gulch. The Dry Wolf District is well supplied with good timber and water for domestic, mining and agricultural purposes. Dry Wolf itself runs dry sometimes at the mouth of the cañon, but there was at least 500 inches in the creek a mile or more above. This water sinks and can be raised from bed-rock at the mouth of the cañon and be used for irrigating the agricultural lands in the valley below, or

preme Lodge since that time. In 1888 he was appointed a member of the committee on laws of that body. He was reappointed, and in 1889 was elected Supreme Overseer; in 1890 was unanimously elected Supreme Foreman; in 1891 unanimously elected Supreme Master Workman. In December, 1890, he organized the Grand Lodge of the State of Montana, being elected its first Grand Master Workman; in January, 1891, he was elected Master Workman of Capital Lodge No. 2, at Helena; and when elected Supreme Master Workman, in June, 1891, he for a short time held the three presiding offices of the order at once,—Master Workman, Grand Master Workman, and Supreme Grand Master Workman. During that time Kinsley Lodge, No. 15, was organized at East Helena, Montana, which adopted for its seal the three gavels which he held, tied with a bow ribbon. He is now chairman of the board of arbitration of the Supreme Lodge, which board is composed of five Past Supreme Master Workmen, and is the final tribunal which has the settlement of all questions connected with the order.

For many years Mr. Kinsley has endeavored to have the word "white" stricken from the constitution of the A. O. U. W., as he has always been a lover of civil liberty and an extreme abolitionist. He came to the conclusion that if he was made Supreme Master Workman he would organize an order on the same plan as that of the A. O. U. W., omitting the word "white" from its constitution. Accordingly, in July, 1893, he organized the American Order of Home Protection. It is governed on the plan of the United States Government, and the lodges are named after the presidents of the United States, and afterward, as occasion demands, in honor of generals and statesmen. This order has already been introduced throughout the States of Montana, Nebraska, Iowa, Ohio, Missouri and Alabama, and the good work is to go on throughout the Union. This has the honor of being the first national beneficiary organization with the word "white" left out of its constitution, and it admits ladies as well as colored people.

Mr. Kinsley has a home in Helena, where he resides with his wife and two daughters: the latter are named Carrie S. and Alice F. Mr. Kinsley has a ranch near Helena, and he enjoys a wide reputation and a good law practice. He is a talented man, has a large heart full of generous impulses, and is deserving the high esteem in which he is held by the A. O. U. W. of America.

General Charles David Curtis, of Helena, is one of Montana's most honored pioneers and public-spirited citizens. He was born in the city of Cloyne, county Cork, Ireland, March 11, 1839. His father, William Curtis, Esq., married Miss Honora Eugenia Doyle, an accomplished daughter of the house of Desmond. Mr. William Curtis was a man of superior education and culture, and was a large property owner, but, being a patriot and connected with the patriot troubles in his native land in 1848, he sailed for America and was followed by his wife and children in 1850. They spent a short time in New Orleans, afterward settled in St. Louis, and in the latter city Mr. Curtis lived retired from active business the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1876, at the advanced age of 78 years. His wife died in 1855. Their family consisted of three sons and two daughters. The youngest son, a graduate of the Christian Brothers' College of St. Louis, while on a visit to his sister, Mrs. Captain Wildman, at Point Isabel, Texas, met his death, which resulted from exposure and extreme exertion in saving the lives of a number of inhabitants of that ill-fated town, caused by an overflow of the Gulf of Mexico, which inundated it in 1867.

Charles D. Curtis, the second born in his father's family, was educated at the St. Louis University. In 1857 he accepted the position of special agent for the overland mail and served on the plains, where he first established

for mining purposes. And, besides, when the placers above are worked the sediment will so puddle the creek where the waters sink that Dry Wolf will no longer be an appropriate name for that stream. Williams is an important mine high up in the mountains between Dry Wolf and Barker. The coal beds on Wolf creek will supply the mining camps on Running Wolf and Dry Wolf with good coal.

One of the most important mining regions in the Little Belt mountains is the Montana District at Neihart. Neihart is a well-built, substantial mining camp located where the deep, rugged cañon widens out to let in the sunshine and free air and give a wider view of the celestial world. Mountains of syenitic granite and porphyry rise on all sides abrupt and rough with rounded and craggy summits. These mountains are cut and intersected by a great number of veins containing oxide of iron carrying gold, sulphurets and carbonates of lead and copper carrying gold and silver.

A great many locations have been made in this district, and so opened as to show a great number of bright prospects and a few of them have been sufficiently developed to prove them good mines. There are three furnaces in this camp. One, a small reverberatory, and the

---

his reputation as a scout and Indian fighter. The following year, after passing a rigid examination, he was commissioned as Second Lieutenant in the United States Army and was detailed for duty on the frontier, where he remained until he went to Camp Floyd, Utah. He remained at Camp Floyd with Johnson's army until the fall of 1860. Unfortunately about this time he had a severe attack of measles, which settled in his eyes. He resigned his commission and went to Salt Lake City; from thence to Denver, Colorado, where, during a part of the following two years, he devoted his time to the study of medicine with Dr. Farmer as his preceptor. At the end of that time, Dr. Farmer went South and Mr. Curtis was employed as a scout, and carried important dispatches from Governor Galpin to the commanding officer at Fort Laramie and other posts in Wyoming, and New Mexico. He was offered a commission in the Second Colorado Cavalry, but declined, as his pay as a scout was $10 per day. After this he was engaged in purchasing cattle to supply the Colorado troops with beef.

When the troops left Colorado for New Mexico and the South, Mr. Curtis became interested in an auction and commission business with Picket & Lincoln, with whom he remained until April, 1864, at which time the gold excitement at Alder Gulch brought him to Virginia City, Montana, where he arrived on May 16, 1864. Here he engaged in business with John C. Curtin and Watt King, under the firm name of King, Curtis & Company. For a time they carried on two stores,—one on Wallace street and the other on Jackson street.

While residing in Virginia City, Mr. Curtis took an active interest in its affairs, and was promptly identified with its early history. He was instrumental in effecting the organization of the Fire Department of that city and commanded one of the companies.

He was elected the first City Clerk of Virginia City, with a salary of $2,000 per year. Soon after his election to this office, the fame of rich gold diggings at Last Chance Gulch was spread over the country, and he deputized Judge Francis Bill to fill the office, left his partners to take care of the business there and came to Helena, arriving in the latter city on the 5th of June, 1865. Seeing that it was a lively camp, he sent for one of his partners. They decided to open a store and did a most extensive business in that city. An important feature was buying and selling stock, of which department Mr. Curtis had the management. He bought as high as 500 California horses at a time, broke them and sold them to miners, prospectors and traders. In 1866 he sold out to his partners and until the spring of 1868 was engaged in speculating. He then went to Wilson Gulch, Jefferson county, where he was interested in mining, merchandising and packing lumber across the mountains, in company with Hugh Daly, which work he continued up to 1870, then sold out and returned to Helena, where he engaged in the grocery business with his brother, John H. Curtis (now of Butte City), under the firm name of Curtis Brothers. They conducted business one year, when our subject again sold out and turned his attention to buying and selling stock, in partnership with T. E. McKoin.

In May, 1872, he opened an auction, commission and stock business at the foot of Broadway, George Booker becoming a co-partner in the enterprise, and in this they continued until 1888, a period of sixteen years.

Mr. Curtis was appointed Postmaster of Helena by President Cleveland, the duties of which office he entered upon July 1, 1886, and served until March 31, 1891. That he made a good record as Postmaster is evinced by the endorsements of the Department.

On the 5th of June of the same year he paid $10,000 for a third interest in the mercantile house of F. S. Lang & Company, extensive dealers in house-furnishing goods and hardware, and was elected vice-president and treasurer of the company. With this establishment he is still connected. He is also President of the Montana Mineral Land Development Company. At the present writing he

other had a capacity of thirty tons, and the third is down toward Belt creek. There were also two concentrators.

On the Monarch the work was well done and made safe for the workmen. This mine is near town, and is in a ridge of syenitic granite so situated that it can be worked at comparatively small expense. Six men were at work on the Monarch. There were about forty tons of ore on the dump. Seven tons had been shipped to the Great Falls smelter, which yielded 108 ounces of silver and $5 in gold per ton. The ore is rich in galena and carbonate of lead and much of it will yield seventy per cent or more of that metal, which makes it a very desirable fluxing ore to smelt more refractory kinds.

The Mountain Chief and "88" belong to the same company and will be worked together. Four or five veins have been opened on this property. There are four shafts; the deepest is down 310 feet on the vein; and there are several tunnels which will strike the veins at various depths; the lowest now, in 600 feet, will tap the vein 2,300 feet in and 1,000 feet below the top of the main shaft. This mine has a double-track tramway down the side of the mountain, so run by a wire cable that the loaded car going down takes up the empty one. It also has a

is serving as Sheriff of Lewis & Clarke county, having been elected to that office by a very large majority. Here, as elsewhere, he has proved himself to be the right man in the right place. Previous to his election to the Sheriff's office, General Curtis met with a severe accident, from the effects of which he is slightly crippled. On the 17th of September, 1891, a lady who was wheeling an infant in a baby carriage was passing along the street in Helena, and was in danger of being dashed to pieces by a runaway horse. At this critical moment the General appeared on the scene and saved the lady and her child at the peril of his own life. While she fell, and the baby carriage was turned over, neither was hurt; but General Curtis received the full shock and was thrown down a stairway into a basement, his head, shoulders and sides being badly cut and his leg crushed into splinters. He was disabled from September until March.

As a token of gratitude from the school children of Helena, he was the recipient of a splendid gold badge set with precious stones. During his illness the greatest solicitude for his recovery was evinced throughout the city and State.

In 1866, when it became necessary to raise troops to protect the settlers of Montana from Indian depredations, the subject of our sketch raised three companies of volunteers and reported for duty, Helena being headquarters. He went to the front and remained in active service until the Indians were subdued. The following year (1867), when the Sioux and Crow Indians had killed John Bozeman, several prospectors on the lower Yellowstone and the people of Gallatin and adjacent valleys petitioned the Governor for protection. In response to Governor Meagher's call, General Curtis raised two companies in Helena, known as the Curtis Squadron of Scouts,—and at the head of these remained until the campaign was over. On their march through Gallatin, the ladies of that place presented General Curtis and his squadron with an elegant silk Guidon, to show their appreciation of their bravery in defending the settlers' homes.

After this, General Curtis was appointed Chief of Ordnance on the staff of the Governor, which position he held for a number of years. He is now Brigadier General, and Inspector General of the State of Montana. He has also held the position of Aid-de-Camp to nearly all the Governors, and, in this capacity, during the administration of Governor Toole, he was detailed to proceed to the Cheyenne Agency on Lame Deer creek to investigate and report the cause of the trouble between the Cheyennes, the settlers and the stock-growers, for which services he was officially thanked by the Governor.

General Curtis' connection with the Fire Department of Virginia City has already been referred to. He has ever since been enthusiastic in this line of work, and to him the citizens of Helena owe much for the safety of the city from the devouring element of fire. In 1865 he organized three fire companies, consisting of 162 of the best men in the city of Helena, and for 20 years he has been off and on Chief of the Fire Department. In 1882, in appreciation of his services in this position, he was presented with a solid-silver trumpet.

General Curtis was elected one of the Aldermen of Helena in 1882, and had the honor of being chosen president of the Council. While serving in this capacity, he was ever on the alert to advance the best interest of the community.

He is a member of the Board of Trade, and served as one of its executive officers. He has also served as a member of the Board of Health, and in every position to which he has been called he has rendered valued service to his fellow citizens, often largely to the neglect of his own private affairs. Some tokens of appreciation presented to him have been already noted. He was also the recipient of a chronometer watch, which cost $500, presented by the first regiment he commanded.

January 1, 1863, his Catholic friends presented him with a very fine gold watch, valued at $300. During his occupancy of the postoffice, he was presented with a handsome gold-headed cane, and at another time the citizens

smelter and a concentrator of the Fort Scott pattern and construction.

There are a number of mines on Carpenter creek, as the Uncle George and Whippoorwill, Butte, Silver Reef, Bullion, Silver King, Savage, Silver Queen, Rainbow, Colorado and Parnell, Magnolia, Snow Shoe, Liberty and Fleishburg, northeast of Neihart. Some two miles away is the Benton group of mines on Big Baldy. The Ripple, Tom Hendricks, Snow Drift, Lexington, Ontario, Cornucopia and Eureka,—all of these have been more or less developed and appear well for the work done.

It may be proper to add that the amount of pine and red fir suitable for domestic and mining purposes and good water is ample to supply all demands; and there are vast quantities of good coal at Belt and Sand Coulee and Otter Creek, on the railroad to this favored mining camp.

The Barker Mining District is located in the northeast spurs of the Little Belt mountains, and the Barker mine was the first discovery made in it, in 1879. Since then more than 500 claims have been located and many of them have been patented. This district includes a wide area of mountains and valleys covered with dense forests and watered with numerous never failing streams. In riding over this favored region and seeing the thousand prospect holes,

---

of Butte, appreciating his services in the National Guard, presented him with an elegant gold-mounted sword, valued at $250. In all these mementoes he takes a pardonable pride.

On the 10th of June, 1872, General Curtis married Miss Mary Louise Hanratty, an accomplished young lady, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, her people having resided at that place since 1819. They have had nine children, of whom six are living, as follows: William H., Mary Leonora, Charles Louis, Estella Margaret, Francis Cleveland, and David Paul.

General Curtis has been a very active member and organizer of some of the best societies of the State and nation—including the Pioneer Society, the National Association of Fire Engineers, National Guard Association of America, Good Templars, Father Mathew Total Abstinence Society, the Irish Land League, the Irish-American Society, the Firemen's Veteran Corps, the Catholic Knights of America, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks,—of nearly all of which he has been President, and of the last named he is a Past Exalted Ruler, and is now District Deputy Grand Ruler of Montana. He also belongs to several social clubs.

General Curtis has saved eight human lives during his eventful career. Many anecdotes are told of his bravery and intrepidity.

In the Yellowstone and Northwestern Wyoming Expedition of 1873, of which he was master of transportation, he saved two men from being drowned. In this exploit he broke his wrist and one of the bones of his right hand. "For his untiring energy and enthusiastic devotion to duty" he was highly complimented by Major Wm. A. Jones, Corps of Engineers, United States Army, who had charge of the expedition. His last perilous exploit was in company with Deputy United States Marshal Sam Jackson, when they ran down, fought and captured the desperado Charley Jones' gang, who robbed the Northern Pacific express and passenger train on the Yellowstone river in August, 1893.

General Curtis is fond of the society of ladies and children, has a passion for flowers and music, and is generous and charitable to a fault, a genial companion, true friend, and he deserves the esteem and confidence in which he is held by his fellow citizens of Montana.

HON. A. J. DAVIDSON, the second son of Samuel M. Davidson and America Ann, *nee* Billups, his wife, was born in Franklin county, Missouri, on the 13th day of August, 1843; was educated at the common schools of his native State; and in 1863 drove an ox team across the plains to Montana, coming most of the journey on foot. He and his party were about three months on the road, their destination being Virginia City, which place was reached in safety in November of that year.

His first work in Montana was cutting logs in the mountains, with which some of the first houses in Virginia City were built. A little later he engaged in placer mining, and was thus occupied in the winter of 1863–4. He then opened a miners' supply store, which he conducted until the spring of 1865. At that time he came to Last Chance and mined in Grizzly Gulch until fall, when he went to Ophir Gulch. From the latter place he went to Helena and secured a place in the grocery house of J. H. Kinsel, where he remained a year; then he went to Diamond City and took charge of the grocery house of Gay, Lewis & Company, remaining there during the summer of 1867. The following year he formed a partnership with George B. Mann and opened a grocery store on Main street, Helena, where he was engaged in a successful business for a number of years, and finally disposed of his business to his partner. Then he turned his attention to the purchase of hides and wool, in which he has since continued, handling large quantities of both. In 1876 he purchased the harness and saddlery business of W. C. Lo-

shafts and tunnels one cannot fail to be impressed with the vast amount of work which has been done by the miners of Barker during the last ten years. The rocks containing these mines are granites, syenities, prophyries, limestones and variegated argillaceous shales. The mines are in crevice veins, contact veins, veins of segregation and blanket veins, which are so numerous that prospectors have found but little difficulty in discovering new prospects every year since the first was opened. These veins are filled with ores of iron, manganese, copper and lead, all of which carry gold or silver or both. The most of them are smelting ores, which have enough lead, iron and manganese to make them good fluxes to work with more refractory kinds. Many of the prospects in Barker have been so developed as to prove them permanent and valuable mines; others show such large bodies of rich ores as to invite liberal investments, and hundreds of others show prospects bright enough to induce further development.

The Silver Bell and the Wright and Edwards have been worked more than any other mines in the district. The Silver Bell was closed six or seven years. Large quantities of ore have been taken out of it and run in the Barker smelter, and the mine has a good reputation with the miners at Barker. It has the reputa-

---

benstein; in this business he met with success, and soon afterward not only enlarged it but also added to it a stock of carriages and wagons. In 1888 he was burned out, and subsequently he opened up a stock of farming implements, and has since been doing a wholesale business. Mr. Davidson has also been interested in numerous other business enterprises in Helena and elsewhere in this State.

On December 3, 1889, the firm of A. J. Davidson & Company was organized, it being a stock company composed of several of the best men in the State, and of this organization Mr. Davidson is president and manager. They have branch houses in Butte City and Bozeman, where they handle a large amount of grain and produce, as well as doing an extensive business in this line at Helena. Mr. Davidson has also invested largely in mines and in city real estate. He was one of the organizers of the Merchants' National Bank, and is its vice-president; he is also vice-president of the Helena Consolidated Water Company. To the live-stock business he has given considerable attention, and in this industry has invested largely, being the president of no less than three companies, namely: Choteau Live Stock Company, which owns between 6,000 and 8,000 head of cattle; Moccasin Live Stock Company, owners of 7,000 acres of land and 7,000 head of sheep; and the Davidson & Parker Live Stock Company. Besides these he is a stockholder in various other enterprises,—indeed he is one of the most enterprising business men of Helena.

April 5, 1874, he married Miss Sallie Davenport, a native of Liberty, Clay county, Missouri, and a daughter of Major William Davenport, now of Helena. They have had three children, two daughters, Olive and Elizabeth (deceased), and one son, William Parberry.

Mr. Davidson's political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party. While he has never sought or desired office, he has on several occasions accepted prominent positions, the duties of which he always performed with the strictest fidelity to his party. He served with Hon. Martin Maginnis as one of the two representative Democrats from Montana in the national convention of 1888, which nominated Mr. Cleveland for the presidency. In 1888 he was chosen chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee. In the Democratic National Convention of 1892, which for the third time nominated Mr. Cleveland, he was chosen as the member of the Democratic National Committee for the State of Montana. In November, 1892, he was elected a member of the Third Legislative Assembly, but, before taking his seat, was stricken with rheumatism, which confined him to his bed. However, although unable to walk to the legislative halls, he insisted upon being carried to the joint sessions of that body, and every day during that session, reclining in a chair, had his vote recorded for his true friend and noble Democrat, W. A. Clark. Although Mr. Davidson's friends asked the Republican members of this body for a pair in order that he might be carried to a warmer climate, where recovery was certain, with a heartlessness unparalleled in political annals a pair was refused! The handful of Democratic traitors who prevented the election of Mr. Clark to the Senate hoped in vain when they desired that Mr. Davidson should be absent from the joint sessions of the Legislature. By his noble and disinterested stand in this life struggle of Montana's Democracy for the right, he has endeared himself to every true lover of Democratic principles in this State.

Mr. Davidson is one of the prominent Masons of the State, having held many offices of trust and honor in the fraternity, to the entire satisfaction of that ancient craft. He was elected Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Montana, in 1882, and in 1890 was elected Grand Commander of the Grand Commandery, K. T., of Montana. Mr. Davidson is also a thirty-second-degree

tion of yielding an average of twenty-one ounces of silver per ton and fifty per cent of lead. From eight to ten thousand tons were smelted. The Wright and Edwards mine, in Dream Gulch, has been worked by shaft and tunnel. It supplied the furnace with some seven or eight hundred tons per month for more than a year. The vein is in granite and porphyry, and the ore at the surface was oxide of iron and carbonates and sulphurets of lead, carrying gold and silver; but deeper down the ores were iron pyrites, galena and blende. These ores yielded in the furnace about forty ounces of silver, besides the gold and a large per cent of lead.

The Pride of the West is another well developed mine, which shows good mining and large quantities of ore. Some ten tons were shipped to Wicks, which yielded $887 per ton. Thirteen sacks, sampled at Great Falls, gave 220 ounces of silver and some gold.

The Moulton and Tiger have a hard black ore of the oxides of iron and manganese mixed, which is very rich in places. These mines are on Galena creek. From some other mines they are taking out and shipping ores to Great Falls and other places. The May and Edna mines, in the Barker District, are improving, as depth is obtained, beyond the expectation of their

---

Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine, having been one of the charter members of the Montana branch.

JOHN CAPLICE, dealer in general merchandise, Butte, Montana, is a native of county Tipperary, Ireland, born early in 1830, and is a son of Thomas and Mary Augusta Mulcahy, natives of the Emerald Isle. Three children were born to them,—John, M. S. and Alice, of whom our subject was the eldest. The parents both departed this life before the children had passed from childhood's estate, the father dying when John was a lad of ten years and the mother some four years later. Orphaned thus early the children were taken in charge by their maternal grandparents, John and Catherine Mulcahy.

At the age of about eighteen years John emigrated to the United States, first locating near Philadelphia, where for a year and a half he was employed on a farm. Hearing of the boundless West and the extraordinary advantages it possessed, he set out in 1854 for this promised land in quest of fortune, being ticketed to St. Louis. While en route, at Oswego, Kendall county, Illinois, the fine scene of western prairies presented to him at that point, together with encouragement from a resident with whom he had formed an acquaintanceship, caused him to leave the train with a determination to here cast his lot. Full of the vigor of youth and of undaunted spirit, he put in a crop, which did not yield the desired returns, and being attacked with chills and fever, he sacrificed the product of his year's work, "pulled stakes" and went to Newton, Iowa, where he operated a coal bank for one year. In 1857 he went to Sioux City, then a primative town of four hundred whites and Indians. Great financial depression existed at that time, owing to the memorable panic of that year, and, again sacrificing, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and subsequently to St. Joseph. At this point he fitted out in the freighting business to Colorado, in which line he was actively engaged for a little more than two years. This business at that time was fraught with dangers and hardships innumerable, and longing for a business with wider scope and corresponding profits, he set out in 1863 for Montana, which was just then coming into prominence as a Mecca of fabulous mining wealth. Locating in Alder Gulch, now Madison county, in partnership with Major Renan, now deceased, and Ed Cardwell, at present of Jefferson county, he engaged in mining and merchandising, continuing until 1866. The venture was successful, but investments turning out badly, losses were heavy. Other fields promising better, he went to Helena to prospect that field and located a number of paying finds.

In the meantime he had established stores in the mining camps of Emmettsburg, McClellan and Lincoln, Deer Lodge county. In this connection it may be mentioned that merchandising in the West at that time was carried on under conditions peculiar to regions inaccessable by railroads. Freights were enormously high. It cost $11 per hundred pounds from the jobbing house to the terminus of the railroad, and then from 400 to 600 miles must be covered by pack-train transportation, by which it cost $10 per hundred pounds in addition. Selling for cash was out of the question. Large bills were sold to men who had not yet seen the "color" of their finds. Their expectations were often not realized and loss to the dealer resulted. Remoteness from the centers of trade necessitated purchasing in large quantities and of every conceivable thing that entered into the wants of the people. Camps were pitched in a locality where paying "color" had been found, and immediately the merchant was on hand with his goods to supply the hardy miners. Thus the business of the firm was scattered over a large area of country, and in addition to the places already enumerated the firms in which Mr. Caplice was interested had branches in Cedar Creek, Phillipsburg and New Chicago. The aggregate of their business often reached half a million dollars or more per annum. In 1877 they established a store in Missoula.



owners. Wilson, Northern & Company are extracting fine galena and carbonate ores, and are now taking out about three tons per day in prospecting their claim, the Wyandotte.

I may add, in forming a just idea of the numerous mines and prospects in the Barker District, let us see a partial list of those examined and deemed worthy of mention. Wright and Williams, Pride of the West, Barker, Ledger, Burkhart, Black Hawk, Fashion, Mary W., Ida F., Empire, Madison, Belt, Grace W., Bertie, Carter, Hiawatha, Manhattan, Lynn, Smith, Paragon, Ida May, Moulton, Tiger, Maginnis, Eclipse, Meek's Vein, T. W. Harrison, Sunset, Wyandotte, Cosmopolitan, Baltimore, Silver Belt, Zilpah, Fisher, Great Western, Bell Williams, Daisy, Forget-Me-Not, Chamberlain, Red Cloud, Jumbo, May, Edna, Gray Eagle, Alexander, Charlotte and Keystone. One man has about forty locations on one hill east of the smelter, which were not examined. This list might be increased indefinitely; but those named must be enough to impress one with the great number of mines and prospects at Barker.

Barker has an abundant supply of pure water and more good timber than any mining district in eastern Montana, and is in railroad connection with the great coal fields of Sand Coulee, and Belt creek and Otter creek, and perhaps

---

About this time the placer mines began to fail and the population moved on to find lodgment where the precious metal existed in better-paying quantities. By these frequent removals of goods by pack train great expense was incurred, necessitating most exhorbitant prices for goods, the freight alone often costing more than the original price of the goods.

In 1878 the firm of John Caplice & Company concentrated their business in Butte. Before doing so, this enterprising and always reliable firm passed through business ordeals unlike in character anything that could happen where the conditions were different. Heavy losses, amounting to twenty-five per cent. or more were sustained by the change in the money standards, and the railroads reaching the firm's field of operation so reduced freights that the vast quantities of goods carried by the house and freighted for hundreds of miles by pack train placed them at a serious disadvantage with new competitors, and again great losses resulted. During all the vicissitudes attending the firms of which Mr. Caplice was a leading and directing spirit, all obligations were fully met and without impairing their credit.

The concentration of the firm's somewhat scattered business in Butte, in 1878, has proved the soundness of Mr. Caplice's judgment as well as verified his faith in Butte's becoming the great commercial center of Montana.

Mr. Caplice has always been liberal in his politics; integrity of purpose has always characterized his business relations, and his worth is duly recognized and appreciated by a host of friends and business acquaintances throughout the great "Deposit" State.

During his long residence in the Territory and State he has always been more or less interested in mining, although in that branch of industry it can be said he has been more passive than active. He has spent a princely fortune in assisting others in search of the yellow metal, and it too often happened that the inside of a mountain proved as worthless as the outside.

A life of varied and changing scenes has been his. Of large mental resources he has power to quickly adapt himself to the circumstances and conditions peculiar to the settlement of a new country. As conditions of environment change, corresponding changes in business methods must be adjusted to the new requirement, and pace kept with the ever-changing, progressive spirit of our remarkable Western civilization. Although Mr. Caplice has been devoted to his business, he has found time to cultivate his mind in the graces of thought emenating from learned men. He is clear in his deductions, concise in his statements and a spirit of frankness and candor characterizes him in manner and speech. Broadly American in his views, there is no place in his composition for the bigot's narrowness, the radical's offensiveness or the idle-day dreaming of the visionary schemer.

Time has dealt kindly with Mr. Caplice, and in spite of his three score years he maintains a robustness and erectness of physique belonging to younger years. Sanguine in temperment and maintaining a fine equipoise in discernment, his decisions, according to his knowledge, are to the side of justice and tempered with mercy.

Neither the honors or emoluments of public office have ever allured him, as he has had no ambition in that direction. Always a stanch Democrat, to the principles of his party he yields fealty and support. He has held the office of County Commissioner in the counties of Missoula, Deer Lodge and Silver Bow, acquitting himself with credit in the discharge of duties incidental to the office.

In 1854 he married Joanna Burke, who bore him two children—Frederick W. and Mary A., now Mrs. George E. Rockwood.

those of the Judith Basin. A prosperous future is dawning upon this favored district. Capital will be drawn to its rich mines and bright prospects, the pick and the shovel will convert a hundred bright prospects into productive mines, and the miners, who have remained steadfast through the dark years now coming to a close, will soon meet their reward in hopes realized and honest labor rewarded.

Such are the mining districts of the Little Belt mountains, and such the mines in the Bigger, Yogo, Running Wolf, Dry Wolf, Neihart and Barker Districts; and all these mines were discovered in some ten years, in a range of mountains less than fifty miles long and twenty wide.

MISSOULA COUNTY.

Hitherto Missoula county has stood at the head with her golden fruits and vast area of timber lands, and in sharp competition with Gallatin, with her wonderful garden and farm products, to furnish the needed food, fuel and lumber for the mining counties of the State. But now Missoula is coming forward with many quartz mines, which promise to rival the richest in the country. Why not?

Missoula has long ranges of metalliferous mountains on each side of her large territory, and areas of her rich soils are underlaid with coal-bearing rocks. The early explorer, as he descended the Deer Lodge, the Hell Gate and the Missoula, soon saw the forest creeping down

GEN. CHARLES F. LLOYD, an enterprising and well-known citizen of Butte City, Montana, was born at Gothenburg, Sweden, July 27, 1851, son of Walruth and Jane Lloyd, his father being a well-to-do merchant of that town.

In January, 1852, the Lloyd family emigrated to America and settled at La Crosse, Wisconsin, where the father engaged in the grain business. There Charles F. attended the public schools until he was twelve years old. Then Mr. Lloyd removed with his family to Lansing, Iowa, and engaged in merchandising, his son assisting him in the store and also attending school until he was seventeen. At this time young Lloyd obtained an appointment to the United States Military Academy at West Point, where he remained four years, after which he was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the Fourteenth Infantry in the United States Army, with headquarters at Fort Douglas, Utah. He arrived at Fort Douglas on the 17th of June, 1874. In 1876 he went through the Sioux war, was with General Crook's expedition and took part in the battle of Rosebud, Montana. The Custer massacre occurred three days after the regiment with which General Lloyd was serving left Fort Douglas. At the conclusion of the expedition a part of the regiment was stationed at Fort Robinson, Nebraska. In the fall of 1877 he was sent to Fort Cameron, Utah,—since abandoned,—where he remained until the summer of 1881. He was then ordered to camp on the White river, near Meeker, Colorado, then called Thornburg Battle Ground, where he relieved the troops there stationed and where he remained one year.

In the fall of 1882 General Lloyd obtained leave of absence and came to Butte City, Montana. The following June he resigned his commission and turned his attention to a business life, being employed as general manager of the Northwestern Forwarding Company, in which he had become financially interested. This enterprise was continued successfully for over ten years, when he was selected to wind up the business for the company, and in this he is now occupied. Since locating here he has also became interested in various mining enterprises and in ranching. He owns a dairy ranch, located two miles and a half from Butte City, which demands his closest attention. Here he has 250 head of stock, among which are 150 milch cows. He has been conducting this business for seven years, and now has over $35,000 invested in it.

At the solicitation of Governor J. E. Rickards, General Lloyd consented to accept the appointment of Adjutant General for the Montana National Guard, which occurred January 2, 1893. He is one of the directors of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company, which controls all of the inter-mountain country of Wyoming, Idaho Montana and Utah.

General Lloyd was married, in September, 1875, to Miss Hattie Belden, of Salt Lake City, and they have two children, a son and daughter, Nafew and Nettie.

He is a member of the Elks and of the Silver Bow Club. Both in business and social circles he is highly esteemed for his many excellent traits of character, and as a public-spirited and influential citizen he ranks with the leading men of Butte City.

WILLIAM J. BICKETT, County Assessor of Lewis and Clarke county, Montana, was born in Marion county, Kentucky, January 1, 1856. He comes of a family who were early settlers of Kentucky, his father, William J. W. Bickett, having been born in that State in 1822. William J. W. Bickett was a physician by profession. He married Miss Martha Collet, a native of Missouri, her ancestors being among the early settlers of the South. Dr. Bickett

the mountain sides over the foothills and into the broad valleys, where under the influence of the moist, warm, Pacific winds, the spruce, fir, pine, cedar and hackmatack begin to assume the gigantic proportions so notorious on the Pacific slope.

But in the early days, when the gold-seeker, the prospector, explored the gravel beds of every mountain stream from the Rio Grande to the Fraser river, the tributaries of the Missoula and St. Regis could no longer conceal their golden sands. Rich placers were discovered; wild reports of rich "diggings," sometimes true, sometimes false, caused stampedes to barren and secluded regions which resulted in untold sufferings, fatal diseases and even death.

After some of the rich finds were worked out, the miners as a class left Missoula to the plow and reaper of the farmer, the shorthorn and the thoroughbred of the ranchman, the Cotswold and Fairdowns of the wool-grower, the pruning-knife of the horticulturist, and the ax and saw of the lumberman. But a few continued their claims, and in the last few years old placers have been reopened with such improved appliances that gravels, which would not longer pay with rocker, wheelbarrow, and sluice-box in the '60s, are now yielding rich rewards to the hydraulic force of the giant, and the saving power of the bed-rock flume. The pick and shovel of the prospector have shown the presence of numerous veins ore and lead and copper and

---

came out to Montana in 1864, and in 1869 returned East for his wife and two children, whom he brought to Helena. One of these children, Anna, is now the wife of R. P. Thoughman; and the other, William J., is the subject of this sketch. Soon after his return to Helena, in 1869, Dr. Bickett died from the effects of an overdose of medicine taken while sick.

William J. Bickett was just entering his 'teens at the time of his father's death, and at that early age he was thrown upon his own resources. He worked at whatever he could get to do, and when he was sixteen he was employed as clerk in the dry-goods store of J. R. Boyce & Company, retail dealers, with whom he remained seven years, his long continuance with the firm being ample evidence of his ability and their confidence in him. Then, with all the money he had saved during these years, he invested in the sheep business, in which he met with success until the severe winter of 1880, when, on account of deep snows, he lost heavily. This loss caused his return to the mercantile business, and for three years he was employed as clerk by Vanwart & Company, of Helena. At the expiration of this time he was elected Assessor of Lewis & Clarke county. This was in 1886. In 1888 he was re-elected for a second term, which continued until the admission of Montana as a State, in 1889. Again he received the nomination of his party for the same office, but was defeated by 160 votes, George Walker being the successful candidate. In 1892, however, he was elected to the office by a majority of 322 votes, and is now serving his third term as County Assessor. His long service in this office has given him a thorough knowledge of the value of property here, and it is but just to him to state that his services have given general satisfaction to all concerned. The assessment of the county reaches the sum of $22,000,000.

Mr. Bickett was married July 31, 1889, to Mrs. Vena E. Swett, a native of New York, daughter of A. B. Taylor, of that State, and widow of W. C. Swett, who was a prominent cattle dealer of Montana. She had a son and daughter by her first husband, and by Mr. Bickett she has one daughter, Verna.

All his life Mr. Bickett has been a consistent Democrat. Besides holding the office already referred to, he has served as a member of the City Council of Helena, having been elected as such in 1885. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. A man of genial disposition and good business ability, he has by an upright life gained the confidence and good will of his fellow-citizens. He is now engaged in the sheep business, with S. H. Kenett as partner. Mrs. Bickett has one of the many fine residences which adorn the beautiful city of Helena. Here they reside, surrounded by all life's comforts, in the enjoyment of one another's society and the esteem of their many friends.

ARTHUR E. DICKERMAN, one of the well-known business men of Great Falls, Montana, came to the city in its earliest history and has since been identified with its growth and prosperity.

Mr. Dickerman was born in Decorah, Iowa, August 19, 1860. The Dickermans are of German origin and were early settlers in Vermont, while the Greenes, his maternal ancestors, came to this country from England and settled in Rhode Island about 1640. General Greene of Revolutionary fame belonged to one branch of the family. Charles E. Dickerman, our subject's father, was born in Monadore, Ohio, in 1834, and his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Kent, was born at the same place and in the same year. They have five children. Charles E. Dickerman began his business career as a merchant and afterward became a banker. He acquired a large

zinc, carrying the more precious silver and gold in numerous localities throughout the mountain regions of the western and east portions of the county. There are also large deposits of granite, syenite, freestone, limestone, marble and fire clay, which will supply all demands for these materials for domestic uses and for transportation.

The number of quartz veins rich in gold, silver, copper and lead, which have been discovered in Missoula county, and there recorded, is very great, running up into the thousands. According to the county records as furnished by the public-spirited Clerk and Recorder, D. D. Bogart, 820 claims were recorded in 1890, above the partial development and systematic and rich returns from a few. These numerous discoveries have greatly stimulated the mining industry of Missoula in the last few years. The increased railroad facilities have enabled owners to work many mines which would not pay without them.

The O. R. & N., located a few miles from Carter, on the St. Regis railroad or the Northern Pacific cut-off, has been worked for many years with unusual success. The numerous workings on this mine in shafts, levels and cross-cuts, have exposed large quantities of rich ores of silver, copper and lead, which have paid well for mining and shipping. The successful working of the O. R. & N. has inspired the owners of the neighboring claims to make need-

amount of real estate in St. Paul and other Western cities, including Great Falls, and is now regarded as a man of large means.

Arthur E. Dickerman was the second born in his father's family. He was educated in the University of Minnesota, had the honor of being president of his class, and graduated in 1882. After leaving college he accepted a position as assistant credit man of the wholesale dry-goods house of Powers' Dry Goods Company of St. Paul, and in that capacity made numerous trips into the country. In April, 1886, he came to Great Falls. At the organization of the First National Bank of this place, he was made its assistant cashier, the late Colonel Broadwater being its president. He continued in the bank for a year and a half. When the county of Cascade was organized, he was appointed its treasurer, and he was also made the treasurer of the Great Falls Water Power & Town Site Company, and handled and disbursed the funds of the company during the time it was improving the water power and doing other work. In 1891 he was elected cashier of the First National Bank, which position he filled until 1893, when he resigned. Since then his time has been occupied in looking after his own and his father's interests at Great Falls. He has large real-estate holdings both in this city and county and he also is interested in mining operations at Neihart and Cook City.

Mr. Dickerman's political views are in harmony with the principles advocated by the Republican party and he has always taken a commendable interest in public affairs. In 1891 he was elected Mayor of Great Falls, a fitting honor conferred upon him because of the important part he had taken in the growth and development of the city. During the past two years he has been a member of the Republican State central committee. He belongs to the Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias.

HON. WILLIAM E. CULLEN, of Helena, a pioneer and prominent member of the bar of Montana, was born in Mansfield, Ohio, June 30, 1837. He comes of Scotch ancestry. His great-grandfather emigrated from Edinburg, Scotland, to this country in 1768, and was a Greek professor in one of the early colleges of Pennsylvania. John Cullen, the Professor's son, was born in that State, and his eldest son, Thomas W. Cullen, was also born and educated there. Thomas W. Cullen was a manufacturer of woolen goods in Pennsylvania, and he and his wife, whose maiden name was Isabella Morrison, and whom he wedded in that State in 1805, moved to Ohio in 1835, where they were respected citizens and members of the Episcopal Church for many years. She died in her sixtieth year, and he in his seventy-seventh. They reared a family of five children, all of whom are living, William E. being the oldest.

Judge Cullen, as the subject of our sketch is familiarly called, resided with his parents until his sixteenth year, and up to that time attended the public schools. He was then sent to an academy for three years. At the end of the three years he went to Minnesota, where he received the appointment of Superintendent of Instruction for the Winnebago Indians. For two years he held this position, and during this period all his leisure time was spent in the study of law. He then entered the office of Judge Charles E Flandreau, at that time Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Minnesota, and under the instructions of this noted lawyer he continued his studies. In June, 1862, he was admitted to the Minnesota bar. During the Sioux outrages in that State he entered the service as Second Lieutenant, and in that capacity served through the campaign. He began the practice of his profession at St. Peter, Minnesota, and soon afterward formed a law partnership with Major S. A. Buell, a brother of General



W. E. Cullen

ed developments and show the real value of their discoveries, which has resulted in the opening up of good mines and the shipment of ores from many of them.

The vast system of shafts, tunnels, levels cruss-cuts, winzes, uprises and drifts, the many tons of ore which leave the mine daily, and the immense dumps of second-grade ore awaiting the concentrator, show the quantities of ore taken out. This mine has built up the pictureskque little town of Pardee, at the head of the wild cañon of Flat creek, where the mine is located. In this Spring Gulch District the little Anaconda, Little Pittsburg, Iron King and Iron Queen, Keystone and other mines, are shipping rich ores and showing promise of permanent success. The Iron King, in Spring Gulch District, seven miles from the Iron Mountain station on the St. Regis road or the Northern Pacific cut-off, and six miles from the lively little city of Superior on the other side of the Missoula, has been worked with varying success.

The talcose slates of this region are in all mining countries deemed a good rock for rich and permanent mines. Some nine miles from Thompson Falls, on the river, is a large group of mines, some of which have been worked with very promising results. The Belle Stowe has working a large force of men and is shipping ore rich in silver, copper and lead; and it con-

Buell. They continued in business together until 1866, at which time Mr. Cullen came to the Territory of Montana.

He crossed the plains with oxen, and in an expedition commanded by Colonel James Fisk, Helena being reached in August, 1866. Here Mr. Cullen at once began the practice of his profession. The following year he was elected a member of the Legislative Council of the Territory, consisting at that time of seven members, it being the first Legislative Assembly to meet in Montana after the amendment of the laws in 1866. Since then he has several times served as a member of the Legislature. In 1867 he became associated in the practice of law with H. P. Smith, who had been previously banished from Montana by the Vigilant Committee for his too zealous defense of the road agents. Mr. Smith was a man of very ardent temperament and threw his whole soul into the cases which he espoused, and for this reason had to leave; but after the excitement died out he returned, and remained unmolested. They remained in business together until Mr. Smith's health gave out, and he died in Helena in 1870. In 1876 Judge Cullen became associated with Colonel Wilbur F. Sanders. In 1885 they took into the firm Colonel Sanders' son, a graduate of the Columbia Law School, the three conducting business together until 1889. That year the Colonel withdrew from the firm and was elected to the United States Senate, the son and Judge Cullen continuing together. In 1890 George F. Shelton became a member of the firm, and these three conducted a successful law business until June, 1892, when they dissolved partnership. In January, 1893, the present law firm, composed of Judge Cullen and Governor J. K. Toole, was formed under the name of Cullen & Toole, making one of the strongest law firms in the State. Since 1880 the firms with which Judge Cullen has been connected have been the attorneys of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, of the Territory, and later, of the State of Montana. In 1888 Judge Cullen was appointed by Governor Leslie as Attorney General of Montana, which office he filled for one year until he was succeeded by Hon. J. B. Clayberg. Under the administration of Governor Hauser, Judge Cullen was Adjutant General of the Territory. He has been a life-long Democrat and has given his party distinguished service. In 1884 he served as Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of the Territory. He took an active part in the nomination and election of Governor Toole. But Judge Cullen has all his life given the closest attention to his law practice and the cases in which he has been retained, and has been one of Montana's most successful practitioners.

At Helena, Montana, in 1878, Judge Cullen was married to Miss Caroline V. Stokes, a native of Illinois. Her father, Clarence B. Stokes, was a prominent lawyer in New York State. The Judge and his wife have five children, namely, Violet, Earnest, Grace, Lilian and Mary. Miss Violet is a graduate of St. Mary's School, Faribault, Minnesota, and Earnest is a graduate of the University of Michigan. The others are attending school in Helena. Their family residence, erected by the Judge in 1886, is one of the finest homes in Helena.

Like many of the professional men of Helena and other cities in Montana, Judge Cullen has invested his surplus means in the mines of the State, and now has large mining interests here. He is a Master Mason and is Past Master of his Lodge in Helena. Few men in this part of Montana are better known than Judge Cullen and few have attained a greater degree of success than has he.

Col. Henry F. C. Kleinschmidt, one of Helena's respected citizens, is a native of Prussia, born July 3, 1832. His father, Anthony H. Kleinschmidt, was a Prussian merchant, and died in 1844, when the subject of this sketch was twelve years of age.

tains some nickel and cobalt. This ore yields from $900 to $1,000 per car load. The Buckeye, near the Belle Stowe, is a mine whose ores yield from $1,500 to $2,500 per car load. The Ohio, Climax, Pay-Master and Treasury have been considerably developed. The ores shipped gave good returns.

On the opposite side of Thopson river from the Buckeye is a group of copper mines which was employing some thirty men and shipping copper ore to Butte. This also was a busy and promising camp. The Fisher mines, some fourteen miles from Vervillion station, on the Northern Pacific, have gained a high reputation for their abundant ores of rich sulphides and carbonates of lead carrying silver. A ten-stamp mill has been erected in this district. The Silver Bow is perhaps the most esteemed in this camp. The Monarch and Pan-Handle and Lucky Boy show good veins of ore rich in silver and lead. There was great activity around the mines of Silver Butte. On Quartz creek and other tributaries of the St. Regis are several paying placers, and a large number of gold-bearing quartz veins have been located. Mr. Marsh mentions the fact that the galena of this region sometimes contains considerable gold as well as silver.

On the Windfall, a tributary of Trout creek, and about sixty miles from Missoula, is the

Mr. Kleinschmidt emigrated from his native land to America in 1852, landing at New Orleans in September and going from there to St. Louis. Previous to his coming to this country he had learned the mercantile business, and upon his arrival in St. Louis he accepted a clerkship in one of the business houses of that city. May 8, 1861, in response to President Lincoln's call for volunteers, he enlisted in Company A, Third Missouri Reserve Corps, and served in Missouri until his term of enlistment expired, and was mustered out in August. He then formed a company which was attached to the Seventh Regiment of National Guards of Missouri. His company elected him Captain, later he was promoted to Major, and still later he became Colonel, in which latter position he served until the close of the war.

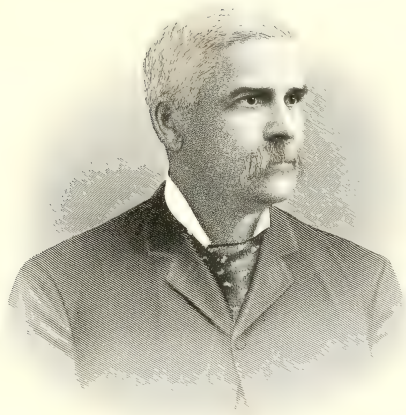
At the time the war closed Mr. Kleinschmidt and his brother had two stores, but he sold out and accepted the position of teller in the United States Savings Bank, with which he was connected as such for two years. After that he was employed as bookkeeper by a wholesale grocery firm. In 1869 he returned to Europe to visit the home of his childhood, and after spending a year in his native land returned to America and continued with the wholesale grocery firm until 1878.

Since 1878 Mr. Kleinschmidt has been a resident of Helena. He was employed as bookkeeper for different establishments until 1886, when he was offered and accepted his present position, that of bookkeeper in chief of the First National Bank of Helena, where he has since rendered most efficient service. Colonel Kleinschmidt is Post Commander of the G. A. R. Post at Helena, and has for four years served as their Quartermaster. Politically, he is a Republican. He is a member of the Unitarian Society of Helena, and is also a member of the Board of Trustees of Helena's schools. He owns a very pleasant home on North Benton avenue, and has made some investments in mines.

He was happily married in 1862 to Miss Emilie Boeckelmann, a native of Prussia, and they have four children, Lily, Ella, Henry and Irma.

WALTER COOPER.—The last thirty-five years have witnessed a marvelous transformation in the great Northwest, for during this short period the almost limitless region, for years known as the American desert, has been wrested from hostile tribes and its vast area converted into rich, prosperous and productive States. The men who have accomplished these wonderful results, now presented to the view of those who roll across the boundless West in a luxuriant palace car, were, it is needless to say, men of iron, of restless activity, of more than ordinary endurance and persistency of purpose; for their achievements outrank the efforts perhaps of any previous generation since the first settlement of North America, when religion was the mainspring of their actions.

As a faithful private in the ranks of the early pioneers, Walter Cooper now deserves to rank as an officer in the army of these hardy veterans who with gallant hardihood hewed the way for "millions yet to be" He was but sixteen years of age when, in 1859, he reached the Rocky mountain region. He was without the benefits of an education when he was first thrown amid the wild scenes and rugged men of Colorado, where he grew to manhood unfettered by class-room, but schooled for life's battle by the uncouth usages of the wildest and roughest of frontiers, where one's native ability is brought to a keen edge and mere book learning does not add an iota to the scale of merit, as weighed by the discriminating hands of the pioneers. Worth it is that makes the man, where people are forced to estimate him in times of peril, and every hour is fraught with danger and imperiled life. Such was Mr. Cooper's school. Little time has he had to seek the polish of a higher education, but it would be erroneous to assume that he is lacking in this particular, for, with an unusually well-equipped mental reservoir, and



Walter Cooper

Landowner mine, which gives such promise of golden returns that a company has been formed to erect a mill for working the quartz. Important discoveries of quartz veine are reported on Rocker creek. Cedar creek placers are again coming to the front and its group of copper claims are said to be very bright prospects. At Wallace, some five miles from the Northern Pacific and east of Missoula, there is another group of mines which are now attracting the attention of mining men. The West Point, Hidden Treasure, Eagle and Wallace are mentioned with favor. The Eight Mile District has a number of mines showing large bodies of gold-bearing quartz. Mr. Marsh mentions the White Cloud, the L. R. and the Anna Bell among the mines of this camp, sixteen miles from Missoula.

Among the other quartz claims of Missoula county the following have been deemed worthy of mention: Abraham Lincoln, Alhambra, Alps, American Girl, Argentine, Argo, Aspen, Augusta, Badger, Bay Hoss, Bell-of-the-Hill, Big Pittsburg, Bill Nye, Black Drake, Blue Dick, Brooklyn, Bullion, Cashier, Carlton, Chicago, Chieftian, Cinnamon Bear, Clan-na-Gael, Clear Grit, Climax, Comstock, Contention, Copper Queen, Copper Trust, George Crane, Crown Point, Crystal Daisy, Dandy, Dearborn, Dick & Joe, Dutchman, Echo, Eclipse, Elephant,

expanded by his early training, Mr. Cooper's relentlessly active mind has gathered to it the attributes of the thinker and student, well able to present his views in the public prints and upon the rostrum.

Mr. Cooper was born in the town of Sterling, Cayuga county, State of New York, July 4, 1843, and was the third son of Andrew H. and Sarah E. Cooper. His paternal grandfather was of Irish descent, and his grandfather on the mother's side was of Scotch descent. Both father and mother were from the town of Argyle, Washington county, New York. Argyle was founded by Donald McGillvra, great-grandfather of Mr. Cooper, and was by him named for his birth-place, Argyle county, Isle of Mull, Scotland, where he was born in 1723, and whence he came to America,—first to Canada, as a private soldier in the British army. In 1752 he served with General Wolfe during the latter's campaign against the French, and fought under Wolfe on the plains of Abraham, September 13, 1759. This sturdy Scotch soldier gained an enviable reputation for courage and stability, and was honorably discharged, in the year 1759, after seven years' service. The original discharge is now in the possession of the Cooper family. After his discharge Donald McGillvra went directly to New York city, where he remained three years, and then located at the town of Hebron, in Washington county, New York. There he remained a number of years. Having cast his lot with the American party, he was set upon by Indians and Tories to such a degree that he was forced to abandon his home, and he finally joined the American army and entered the Revolutionary struggle. In 1789 he settled again in Washington county and founded the town of Argyle, where he died in 1812, aged eighty-nine years. George Cooper, grandfather of Mr. Cooper on the father's side, and Daniel McGillvra, son of Donald McGillvra, grandfather on the mother's side, emigrated from Washington county, New York, to the town of Sterling, Cayuga county, New York, arriving April 27, 1827, and being among the early settlers in that section. George Cooper was of Irish parentage and served in the war of 1812, being stationed at Fort Oswego, where he was taken prisoner by the British squadron under Sir James Yeo, who bombarded and captured the fortress in 1814.

Andrew H. Cooper, father of Walter Cooper, was born at Argyle, Washington county, New York, in 1813, and married Sarah E. McGillvra, daughter of Daniel McGillvra, at the town of Sterling, Cayuga county, New York, October 30, 1832.

Sarah E. McGillvra was born in Washington county, New York, November 29, 1814. Mr. Cooper lived in the near vicinity of Sterling until 1845, when he emigrated with his family, consisting of wife and four sons, to Shiawassee county, Michigan, where he died June 24, 1851, leaving a wife and six sons. The oldest son was but sixteen years of age, and upon him the care of this large family largely devolved. Shortly after the death of his father, at the age of eight years, Walter was sent to Lansing, Michigan, to live with a maternal aunt, who promised to educate and care for him as her own. For three years the boy lived with this aunt, not having seen the inside of a schoolhouse. Becoming dissatisfied, he ran away from his aunt, and hence we find him, at the early age of twelve, working as a farm hand in summer and in the lumber camps in northern Michigan in winter,—depending entirely upon his own resources. Mrs. Cooper had in the meantime returned to New York, taking her second and three younger sons.

The fall of 1858 Walter started West, reaching Leavenworth, Kansas, in the month of November, where he passed the winter, driving team for the Government and doing such work as he could find to do until February, 1859, when he engaged to drive a team across the plains to Pike's Peak, where he worked as a herder on a ranch. In the spring of 1860 he joined a prospecting expedition

Elkhorn, Half Moon, Harrison, Hatch, Home, Montana, Pardee and Pleasant View. The old discoveries on Wolf creek south of Demersville are once more attracting the attention of miners and capitalists.

Richard Marsh, who has given the mines of Missoula much attention, gave me the following facts some time since.

In many mining camps of Missoula county the development has not yet reached a stage beyond prospect holes a few feet in depth, and the sole means of transportation is by pack animals over rough trails. In those districts that have had the advantage of railway facilities, the productive power of the mines have been amply demonstrated by cash returns from marketed ores. Most of the mineral veins are found in the granites and micaceous slates. Coal of the lignite variety and fire-clay of fair quality have been found in the immediate vicinity of the city of Missoula, in formations of sandstone, slates and limestones. The coal has been burned to a limited extent in the grates of that city; but sufficient development has not been done on these lignite deposits to demonstrate their commercial value.

At Wallace, seventeen miles east of Missoula, are located quarries of excellent granite. It has been used with success in several of the best business blocks in Missoula. At Frenchtown

to the San Juan mountains. The party left Denver, Colorado, early in May, and visited old Mexico. Returning to Colorado in the winter of 1861, our subject spent the summer and fall of 1862 near Colorado Springs, acting at times as scout for the First Colorado Regiment. In November, 1863, he started for Montana (then Idaho), arriving at Virginia City in February, 1864, and engaging at once in mining in Alder Gulch. In May he became interested with Charles Cooper in a freight train, with which he started for Fort Benton to meet the steamboats, —expecting to return to Virginia City with freight. During 1864 the water was so low in the Missouri river that little freight reached Fort Benton, and he was forced to return with his teams empty. Arriving at Virginia City in August, he disposed of his train, fitted out a team with supplies for winter, and located and passed the winter of 1864–5 in the Missouri river valley, near Round Grove, spending the winter in hunting. In the spring of 1865 he engaged in mining at Nelson Gulch and other points, which occupation he followed with varying success until the fall of 1869, when he settled in Bozeman, Gallatin county, Montana.

On the 19th of April, 1870, Mr. Cooper married Miss Mariam D. Skeels, only daughter of Nelson Skeels, of Boulder Valley, Jefferson county, Montana, and he has since resided at Bozeman. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper have had one son and two daughters born to them, the son and one daughter having died in infancy; they have one daughter, Mariam Cooper, living, aged four years.

In 1870 Mr. Cooper founded in Bozeman a mercantile house which became famous as the most complete establishment of its kind in the Northwest. He also engaged in the fur business in 1872, giving this branch of business such energy that, as a result of his efforts, Bozeman in three years became second in importance as a shipping point for fur robes and skins. Mr. Cooper invented and patented many improvements in firearms, and at one time manufactured the most famous long-range hunting rifle ever used in the West. He was selected as one of the incorporators of the city of Bozeman in 1883, on the adoption of the city charter, and was a member of the first City Council; was nominated for Mayor of the city of Bozeman by the Democratic city convention in 1888, but declined for business reasons. On the organization of the Board of Trade of Bozeman, in 1883, Mr. Cooper became its first president, in which capacity he served two years. In 1884 he was nominated by the Democratic district convention of the First Judicial District, was elected to the Constitutional Convention as delegate at large, and was made chairman of the Committee on Privileges and elections. He was again nominated and elected to the Constitutional Convention in 1889, on the admission of Montana into the Union, and was made chairman of the Committee on Appointment and Representation. As chairman of this committee Mr. Cooper reported and strongly advocated the adoption of the famous article giving one Senator to each county. This article was bitterly opposed by delegates from populous districts, but was ratified by the convention after a fierce struggle, became a part of the constitution and is thoroughly appreciated, especially by the less populous counties, being considered a safeguard against reckless legislation and serving to dignify the Senate and render it a more conservative body.

Mr. Cooper was selected by the State Convention as a delegate at large to the National Democratic Convention held at Chicago in 1892, was selected and served on the Committee on Credentials, espoused the cause of the regular delegates, Henry P. Henderson and John T. Coign, of Utah, against the contesting delegation backed by an influential club, in which contest Mr. Cooper developed rare qualities as a debater, showing, as well, a thorough knowledge of Western affairs. The regular delegates were seated, and Mr. Cooper received a letter

are the lime quarries and kilns that produce much of the quicklime used along the line of the Northern Pacific for 100 miles east and west. Marble, that has been pronounced equal to the best Italian stone, has been found within the county limits. The Paying Teller mine is located three miles from Missoula, on the east side of Rattle Snake creek. This ledge is in slate, is from two to four feet in width, carries copper sulphides, copper carbonates, galena and free gold. The gangue is a fine white quartz without clay or talc.

Wallace Camp is located seventeen miles east of Missoula. The mines are from two to five miles from the Northern Pacific. The ledges are large and the ore is generally low grade. More activity prevails here at present than for the several years past. The following claims have received the most attention: The Treasurer, which has a 75-foot shaft and 100-foot tunnel, showing a strong ledge of galena and copper sulphides; the West Point, which has a 50 foot shaft and a 50-foot tunnel, showing galena and copper sulphides; the Eagle, which has 175 feet of shaft and tunnel; the Anchor, which has a 50-foot shaft and 65-foot tunnel; the Hidden Treasure, which has a 110-foot shaft; the Kenebec, an 85-foot shaft; the Wal-

of thanks from the Utah Territorial Central Committee. Mr. Cooper was nominated as an Elector on the Democratic ticket in 1892, and ran several hundred ahead of his ticket.

He was elected president of the State Pioneer Society in 1892, serving two years, and was elected president of the Pioneer Society of Gallatin County in 1893, serving one year. He is at present a member of the State Legislature. He was appointed by Governor Rickards, in 1892, as a member of the local executive board of the Montana College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, in which capacity he still serves.

In the business world, Mr. Cooper's foresight, courage, and, above all, his tireless energy, have won for him a position in the forefront. His associates say he was never known to express a doubt in the ultimate success of any enterprise in which he was interested.

When, in 1889, the city of Bozeman wanted a supply of fresh water for fire protection and domestic use, Mr. Cooper acquired the water right on Lyman creek, organized the Bozeman Water-Works Company, and caused the construction of the most perfect system of water-works in the Northwest. He is vice-president and one of the largest stockholders of the company. In 1884 he secured control of the coal fields on Rocky Fork, and, together with Hon. Samuel Word, of Helena, brought about the building of the Rocky Fork & Cooke City Railway, and the development of this great coal field, with its limitless supply of the most excellent coal. From the inception of this enterprise to its completion,—covering a period of six years,—much of Mr. Cooper's time was occupied with it. As an enterprise bearing upon the general welfare of the State it will doubtless rank among the most important achievements of the last decade, and its history from start to finish stands in perpetual credit to the master mind of Mr. Cooper. As one familiar with almost every detail of this enterprise, the writer regards Mr. Cooper's connection with it as Napoleonic. The difficulties surmounted,

the energy displayed and the benefits accruing to the State at large make it a memorable page in Montana's history.

Mr. Cooper has among other things devoted some of his attention to mining. He organized and is president of the Bozeman Gold & Silver Mining Company. He was also instrumental in organizing the Bozeman Milling Company, operating one of the largest flouring-mills in the State, and of this he is president, as well as its largest stockholder.

Mr. Cooper is identified with many other enterprises of a public and private nature. In politics he is a Democrat and has taken a prominent part in the councils of his party since the formation of Montana as a Territory, as well as rendering it and his beloved State valuable service whenever called on. He has earned and deserves the reputation of being a skillful leader of men,—an organizer whose magnetism, personal courage and unceasing activity have always won and merited approval. Time and again he has led his party to victory, directing its movements with cool judgment and clever generalship.

Mr. Cooper has a pleasing and engaging personality. He is exceptionally well informed upon all subjects, and takes a lively interest in the welfare of the State, for Mr. Cooper's predominating characteristic is loyalty to his country. There is no man prouder of the American flag, more devoted to his country, or who feels like drawing himself to a greater height when he says, "I am an American, and from the State of Montana."

A. K. Yerkes.

Paul W. Fann, a respected Montana pioneer of 1863, was born in Greene county, Tennessee, October 29, 1820. He is of German ancestry, who located in Virginia prior to the Revolutionary war. George Fann, the father of our subject, enlisted for service in that struggle at the age of sixteen years, and served with Washington for three years and six months. His wife, *nee* Lucinda Wilson, had three children by a former marriage. Mr. Fann

lace, which has eighty feet of work in shaft and tunnel; and the Southern Cross, which has 100 feet in shaft and tunnel.

The mines of Thompson river are located nine miles to the northeast of Thompson Falls. The formation is quartzite, which extends easterly and westerly through the country in a belt from three to four miles wide. Up to the present the heaviest producing mine of the camp has been the Silver King, or, as it is better known by its old name, the Belle Stowe. In this the ledge cuts the formation at right angles to the strata, and has most of the characteristics of a true fissure vein. The present development consists principally of two tunnels perpendicularly 100 feet apart, the lower one 180 feet long. The upper tunnel has been driven on the ledge 350 feet, and has encountered five distinct ore chutes, each of which shows in the level a distance of from thirty to forty feet. The ore is mostly copper glance, running well in silver. There is a small amount of nickel and cobalt, though not in sufficient quantities to justify extraction. This mine has shipped during the year an average of about twenty tons of ore per week. This has netted from $900 to $1,000 per car-load. The mine is in good condition and substantial shape. Thirty men are employed.

was also previously married, and had sixteen children. To the parents of our subject were born six children. The former is the only known survivor of his father's twenty-two children. Mrs. Fann died at the age of sixty-eight years, and her husband survived until eighty-seven years of age.

Paul W. Fann, the subject of this sketch, went with his parents to Illinois when fourteen years of age, and in 1844 removed to Wisconsin. After his father's death, he had the entire care of his mother until her death, in 1852. He then made the journey with ox teams across the plains to California, having spent six months and nine days on the road, and for the following five years was engaged in mining at Shasta. While there he found $176 worth of gold dust in one day, and on another occasion found $196 in one pan. From there Mr. Fann returned to New York, *via* Panama, Aspinwall, and Havana, and in twenty-one days traveled 5,321 miles, on the steamer John D. Stephens. He next returned to Wisconsin; in 1859 located in Colorado; next went to New Mexico, and again to Colorado. While in the latter State, Mr. Fann mined on California Gulch, where he took out $8,800 worth of gold in four months.

He subsequently returned to Wisconsin; in 1862 made the journey to Powder river, Oregon; in 1863 went to Boise Basin, Idaho, and in the same year came to the Bitter Root valley. He purchased 160 acres of land, which he improved and farmed for twenty-one years, and then sold the land to Marcus Daly. It now forms a portion of the fine Daly farm. Mr. Fann next purchased eighty acres three-fourths of a mile from Hamilton, which he sold six years afterward for $3,000. In 1893, having decided to retire from agricultural pursuits, he purchased an acre of ground in this city, and built the comfortable and commodious residence in which he is now enjoying the comforts that his industry has secured.

September 20, 1882, our subject was united in marriage with Mrs. Polly Harris, who had resided on a farm near Mr. Fann's for many years. She had seven children by her former marriage, of whom three daughters and one son are still living. Mrs. Fann is a worthy member of the Advent Church. In his political relations, Mr. Fann has voted the Democratic ticket for fifty years, and socially was at one time a member of the "Granger" society. He has lived an upright, industrious and honorable life, and has secured the good will and respect of all who know him.

EDGAR GLEIM MACLAY, one of Montana's pioneers of 1863 and a pioneer merchant of Great Falls, was born near Johnstown, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 26, 1844, and traces his lineage to the clan Maclay of the highlands of Scotland, one of Scotland's most noted clans. The first of the family to come to America was Charles Maclay, in 1635, who settled in the Keystone State, where eight generations of the family have since been born, and where Mr. Maclay's father, John Maclay, was born, in September, 1792.

Mr. E. G. Maclay, of this sketch, the ninth of eleven children, was educated in the common school at St. Louis. In 1863, at the age of nineteen years, he came to Montana, with Captain N. Wall, a member of the firm of John J. Roe & Company, who were sending a stock of goods to Montana; and Mr. Maclay accompanied the expedition as its bookkeeper. They arrived at Virginia City, November 1, 1863, and opened a store.

After a residence of three years at Virginia City, Mr. Maclay moved with the firm to Helena. In 1868 he was one of the three gentlemen who bought out the firm, and the following year Mr. Broadwater became a member of the firm, and, in addition to merchandising, they did a large freighting business to Bozeman, Missoula, Deer Lodge, Helena and all the military posts in the Territory. In 1881 Mr. Maclay sold out to his partner, Mr. Broadwater, and remained out of business for a year, in which time he made a trip East to improve his health. He then returned to Helena and formed a partnership with



O. B. Whitford M.D.

The mines of Vermillion creek are in granite. The ledges contain a free-gold quartz. A ten-stamp mill has been erected on one of these by the Missoula Mining Company. Two short runs have been made with this mill, but the exact results have not been made public. This district is twenty miles to the west of Thompson Falls. Fisher creek is fifteen miles from the Vermillion station of the Northern Pacific, and most of this distance is by trail only. Of the several properties of the camp, more development has been done on the Silver Bow than on any of the others, and better opportunity is presented to study the general characteristics which appear to be common to the several mines of this district. A series of veins run in a zone at and near a contact between quartzite and slate. Below the contact and running parallel in the stata of the slate are several veins carrying galena in a quartz gangue. The mineralized zone on the Silver Bow is over 100 feet wide. The Monarch is the adjoining claim on the east and on the same ledge. On the west of the Silver Bow is the Panhandle mine. The Tenderfoot is a property in this same belt which carries essentially a free-milling gold ore. Fisher creek is a most promising camp and with the completion of a wagon road will immediately become a producer of no small importance.

J. T. Murphy, Sam Neel and Dr. W. W. Higgins, opening a general merchandise store at Fort Benton. Mr. Neel died in 1882, and Mr. Murphy purchased the interest of Dr. Higgins, and the firm name became Murphy, Maclay & Company, in which form it has since continued. They continued the business at Fort Benton, meeting with satisfactory success.

In 1884, when the city of Great Falls was started, they opened a branch establishment there, that being the first general store in the town. The business at Great Falls increased so rapidly that in 1886 they decided to consolidate the whole business at Great Falls. In 1893 they disposed of the general stock and embarked in the hardware trade exclusively, in which they now carry a large stock and enjoy a successful business. Mr. Maclay has also been engaged in lumbering, with Ira Myers as partner, is one of the owners of the Diamond R mines at Neihart, and has other investments. When the Great Falls National Bank was organized he became one of the first stockholders, and was elected vice president, which position he has since held. In company with Paris Gibson, Ira Myers and others, he formed the Great Falls Water Company, which now furnish the city with an excellent water system. Indeed, he has aided in all other enterprises which have had for their object the improvement and advancement of the city of his choice, and so has acquired the reputation of being one of her most successful, public-spirited and enterprising citizens.

In 1882 he married Miss Blanche Murphy, a cousin of his partner and a daughter of Joseph Murphy, now of Montana. Mr. and Mrs. Maclay have had three children, one of whom they lost by death in its infancy. The living are: Theodora J. and Edgar G., Jr.

Mr. Maclay's political affiliations have always been Democratic, but he has never sought office, preferring to give his whole attention to his business interests, in which he has met with well earned success.

DR. O'DILLON B. WHITFORD began the practice of his profession in Butte City in 1876, and has the reputation of being one of the oldest practitioners in the State of Montana.

He was born in Ohio, November 4, 1834, of English and Scotch ancestry long residents in America. His father, Augustus H. Whitford, was born in Wayne county, New York, and married Miss Charlotte Bidwell, a native of his own county and also of English ancestry. They emigrated to Wayne county, Ohio, being pioneers there, and later moved to Noble county, Indiana. In 1856 they started for Nebraska, intending to locate there, but Mr. Whitford died on the way there, in Iowa. He was a thoroughly read man, ane was one of great intelligence and power as a public speaker, reasoner and debater; was a lover of liberty and an inveterate hater of slavery. While in Indiana, indeed, he was connected with the "underground railroad," and aided many a poor fellow on his way to liberty. His wife survived him only three months; and it can be said that she died of a broken heart because of her husband's death. They left ten children, of whom six are now living. One of the sons served in the Union army, was captured and confined in Andersonville prison, and soon afterward died from the effects of the hardships which he had to endure there.

Dr. Whitford, the fifth in the above family, was educated in the common schools of Indiana and received his medical education in the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, graduating in 1856. November 26, 1855, he married Miss Mary Jane Tanner, a native of Ohio, and in 1856 he started with her and their infant son and his father (A. H. Whitford) and family for Nebraska. After their arrival they took lands, and the Doctor owned an interest in the land on which half of the city of Omaha is now located. In 1859 he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak, and mined and practiced medicine there until 1864,

On Quartz creek the placers are profitable, worked by the improved hydraulic appliances. With the adoption of these methods for cheaply handling the large deposits of auriferous gravel in this section, a largely increased yield may be looked for in the future. Several promising gold-quartz ledges have also been discovered; of these the L. B. on Quartz creek, the Landowner on Windfall and the Maud S. on Trout have had considerable work done on them. On Cedar creek ore running high in both gold and silver has been found. A peculiar feature is that much of the galena found carries large quantities of gold. In working the bed of the creek, which was one of the richest gulches of the State, the early placer miners found much galena in the wash, sometimes finding large boulders of this mineral weighing 200 or 300 pounds.

The Pioneer is the oldest quartz location in the camp. The ledge is five feet between walls and crosses the gulch under some of the richest of the old placer workings. Assays are obtained from this, running from $60 to $350 in gold and silver. There is considerable galena in the ore. The Red Jacket is four and one-half feet between walls. The development consists of a 30-foot shaft and a 300-foot tunnel. The ore assayed from $25 to $100. The Mary Ann has a 14-foot ledge and carries considerable copper carbonates, which runs from $50 to

when he came to Virginia City, Montana, arriving July 12, 1864, having been 112 days on the journey from Fort Laramie.

He and a friend purchased a claim for $800, which they divided, giving the Doctor the upper half. His friend realized about $50,000 out of the lower half, and he spent $800 more on his half, without success.

In 1869 he went to Cedar creek, and he had been there but twenty days when he received a message that his wife was very sick at Rochester. He made the trip, 330 miles, in three days with one horse, and he afterward sold the horse for $200. His wife never fully recovered: she died in Deer Lodge, July 4, 1870. The Doctor had made prodigious efforts to prolong her life. He continued to reside in Deer Lodge, and on December 3, 1872, married his present wife, whose maiden name was S. L. Sweeny and who is a native of Potosi, Wisconsin, and the daughter of John L. Sweeny, a Montana pioneer, now of Missoula.

Three years later they removed to Butte, taking up their residence in one of the first ten good houses in the place, and here they have since resided. The Doctor has had a large and remunerative practice in Butte, has retained his interest in mines and mining, putting many thousands of dollars in them, and now has various gold claims which are believed to be very valuable. In his practice the Doctor's specialty is diseases of women, but he has also a general practice, and he is held in high esteem by all the families who have called for his services.

By his first marriage he had three children, viz.: Charles, a graduate of Bennett Medical College, of Chicago, and now practicing at Hot Springs, Arkansas, and the editor of a newspaper there; Rosamond, who is now the wife of H. H. Cullum, residing at 707, North Montana street, Butte, and Henrietta, who married T. H. McCrimmon, who also resides in Butte. By the present marriage there was one son, O'Dillon B. Whitford, Jr., who died in his seventeenth year, from a sequel to the measles he had in his sixteenth year. He had a truly phenomenal intellect and was an exceedingly interesting lad, and his loss is a great affliction to his parents.

In his political principles the Doctor is the stanchest kind of a Republican. In 1882 he was elected Mayor of the city; has been several times a member of the City Board of Health, and when in Deer Lodge he was surgeon in the prison there for three years. He was Master of the Masonic lodge in Butte in 1886, and after serving eight months in that capacity the gavel was taken from him on a charge of "infidelity." He was tried by the Grand Lodge, defended himself, was acquitted and is still a Mason in good standing. He is a thinker and a man of liberal ideas and of great originality of character.

June 25, A. D. 1894, the Doctor was elected president of the Old-timers' Association of Silver Bow county, and on being conducted to the chair delivered the following address to his old comrades:

"Comrades and sojourners with me for thirty years or more in Montana: I remember well when first we met in youthful, vigorous manhood, clasped each other's hands as true friends and shoulder to shoulder, side by side, climbed these rugged mountains in search of gold, blazed the trails for the 'nickel pinchers,' who have acquired wealth thereby, and while we were considering them like ourselves, unsuspicious of each other, they were robbing us. Why, before they found their way here by following our trail, we could leave our picks, shovels and pans by our sluice boxes day after day unmolested. How is it now? Why, I have even had my sheive stolen from my gallus frame while I was at dinner by these thieving nickel pinchers, who have grown rich thereby. Yet we are poor in purse, but not in manly principles. Friends, when I die I would rather fill a

$2,000 in gold and silver. The Amador is a copper property on which a 100-foot tunnel has been driven that has exposed a large body of ore. The Garfield and Dundas are promising mines. The Emma and Enterprise are good prospects, showing high-grade ore. At present this district is reached only by trail and the construction of extensive wagon roads must precede the shipment of ore.

On the west of the O. R. & N. is the Keystone. A shaft has been sunk on this to a depth of 125 feet. About 50 tons of good ore are on the dump. Half a mile to the southwest is the King Mine. A shaft on this has reached the depth of 300 feet. A mile to the southwest of this is the Little Pittsburg mine. Ten tons of ore shipped from this property yielded $175 to the ton. On the Robert Elsmere a great deal of very rich float has been found. On the head of Deep creek to the east of Spring gulch is the Little Anaconda. Some high-grade ore has been shipped. The ore of Spring gulch is remarkable for its high grade. Nearly all the mineral found in the belt, as a prospector would say, looks well and runs high in silver. The completion of the Cœur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific will assist materially in this direction. That this section, when silver is re-

pauper's grave, with an old-timer's honor interred with my bones, than to fill a millionaire's casket covered with ill-gotten gold.

"As I call to mind the palmy days of Silver Bow county, especially the summer of 1865, when I mined in German gulch, the tears often moisten my eyes as I think of the congeniality of such once generous-hearted pioneers as the late lamented Dr. Anson Ford, Henry Porter and many more honest old-timers who now rest in yonder cemetery, sleeping the sleep that knows no waking, where the remainder of us, whose tottering steps and silvered hairs indicate that our days of usefulness are almost numbered, must also soon sleep beside them. And as one by one our number diminishes, I trust the last lingering philanthropic pioneer (when his days are ended) will die as he lived, without a stain upon his character, and that some one in the busy throng of these 'nickle pinchers' will halt by the grave and imbibe of the living virtues of the honored dead, whose life, if he will emulate, will be worth the living and teaching of the same to his kind.

"My friends, to relieve ourselves of the monotony of this talk and the sorrow it engenders, and for the sake of a few moments of real pleasure, let us imagine we are all living now and enjoying the good old times of '64 and '65, when 'Allemande left,' 'Ladies change' and 'All promenade to seats' put life and vigor in our heels, for on the morrow we could be seen with grub and blankets on our backs, picks, shovels and pans by our sides, scaling the mountain passes in search of prospects new.

"Thus have we grown old in the pursuit of wealth. While but a very few of us have realized a competence to tide us over our declining years, nearly all who are now living can with pleasure look back over the numerous trails we have blazed and truthfully say we have never wronged a fellow man out of the value of anything. We have divided our bacon and our beans with our comrades, which makes our honors even.

"Although the majority of us have been poorly compensated for the thirty years hard delving in these mountains for gold, we have, nevertheless, socially, hand in hand and heart to heart, witnessed many a dawning day and setting sun, jeweled o'er with golden visions of happy times as we journied on from camp to camp, although weary in body from the fatigue of the day. When we were wrapped in our blankets for the night's rest our minds sparkled with the fire of genius, wit and humor until sleep closed our eyes. Thus day after day and year after year have our joys been mingled with our sorrows and our tears.

"But to-day, my old friends, not in the future to fear,
We have issued a roll-call to see how many are here;
And as time rolls on from year to year
Let us continue counting the number still here.
When the last one is counted by himself alone,
May he do so unmindful of those who are gone.
For what is life but a ripple at sea,
Compared to the thousands that are yet to be,
To the millions unborn, who in time will appear
And travel the blazed trails of the old pioneer,
Why, think of it, friends, a million years hence
What an atom we'll be in the measureless expanse!
What thought, what reason and what sense can there be
In predicting a future that no one can see?
As well teach that the mind of man
Was in existence before it was born.
Let us be content with the past, present and future,
As worshiping a phantom can make us no better.

"In conclusion, my friends, I am going to ask a question, and like Teddy Regan when he asked for his bride, answer it in the affirmative to suit myself. What, think you, would follow if all the people in Montana were in sentiment and conduct old-timers? Just listen for a half moment while I tell you. Sunbeams would illuminate joyful hearts o'er the pleasing transformation and thereby imprint upon our brows reflective impressions of

stored, will ultimately be one of the great silver and lead producing districts of the United States, there can be no doubt.

PARK COUNTY.

The mining interests of Park county have steadily progressed during the past year. Many prospectors have successfully explored the mining regions of the county, and recorded new discoveries. Old claims have been developed into mines, and not a few have passed into the hands of owners with courage and money to carry on the good work. Two new mills have been erected to crush the ores proved so abundant and rich.

The placers of Emigrant Gulch were among the early discoveries and made many a pioneer gold-seeker glad with a "pocket full" to make the loved ones at home comfortable and happy. The placers of this gulch are still furnishing pay, and millions will repay those who shall unite the claims and furnish the water to wash out all its golden sands accumulated by the ages, by a bed-rock flume or some similiar appliance. The miners of the New World District have the courage and perseverance so necessary to make mining profitable. Though the expected railroad is needlessly delayed by the tardy action of Congress, and the unreasonable opposition of a few interested parties, they have done much work in their mines and taken out large quantities of ore in anticipation of the expected trains.

More than 15,000 feet of shafts, tunnels and levels have been run in exploring the 300 mining claims in the seven mineral mountains around Cook City. Imperial Rome sat on her seven hills of common dirt on the Yellow Tiber, but Cook City reposes on seven mountains filled with gold, silver, lead and iron. It took a thousand years for the palaces of imperial

blended happiness. The fragrance of love would ameliorate our declining years and feed our contented minds, and as we are all touched by the frosts of time, our aged feet could tread the shining shores of a virtuous land; hence peace and quietness would reign in every home.

"My friends, as we have done thus far through life, I trust we will continue to the end,—employ all our faculties to augment the happiness of those who merit it, labor with perseverance and courage to extirpate evil from amongst us, assist as much as we can the worthy and friendless, in alleviating their distress and their sorrow. Thus will we merit their affections and fulfill the inherent mission of the old-timers, upon whose tombstone should be written in letters of gold, 'Here lies one of Silver Bow county's old-timers, whose friendship, if appreciated by the living, will be as durable as the race of man.'

"My friends, could we be so fortunate as to awaken in the morn, after a refreshing night's sleep, and find the people in as harmonious a condition as the old-timers would place them (if in their power), it would be like finding in the desert an oasis on the banks of a murmuring rivulet meandering its course through the burning sands in search of parched tongues and weary feet. Then, my aged friends, 'Unborn ages and visions of glory would crowd upon our minds, in the realization of all which, in the presence of harmony and love, we, in our declining years, would be willing to rest content to the end.'"

WILLIAM PORTER is one of the brave men who crossed the plains to Montana, in 1865.

He was born in the city of London, in 1826. His father, Richard Porter, was also born in England, married there and had five sons and three daughters, and with this family emigrated to the United States, during the presidency of Andrew Jackson. By trade Mr. Porter was a glovemaker, and he settled at Gloversville, New York, where he engaged in his trade for a number of years. In 1854 he removed to Illinois and settled on a farm, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1862, after he had attained the age of ninety years. He had been married twice, his second wife being the mother of William Porter, whose name heads this sketch. She lived to be eighty-eight years old.

Mr. Porter, of this sketch, the second-born by the marriage just referred to, was brought up in Gloversville, attending the public schools and learning the glovers' trade and also the trade of furrier. In 1853 he removed to Illinois and purchased a farm, and the following year brought his father and mother to the Western home. In 1859 Mr. Porter crossed the plains with oxen to Pike's Peak. He with others started with an outfit from Kansas City, and, notwithstanding that the Indians were very hostile that year, they escaped them. They saw on their journey millions of buffalo.

A short time after arriving in Colorado Mr. Porter discovered a great demand for gloves and mittens, and he engaged in the manufacture of these articles at Denver,

Rome to take the place of the dug-outs where Romulus and Remus were nursed by a vulpine mother; but palaces will replace the log cabins of Cook City in a hundredth part of that time.

The mines of Boulder District have attracted the attention of capitalists, and many of the claims are in process of rapid development. The Hidden Treasure is having its rich deposits rapidly exposed; the Mamie is feeding a small mill with a strong diet of hard ores; the Poorman, Sadie, Yellow Jacket, Volunteer and Florence have induced new capital and fresh hands to undertake their development. The Bear Creek mines now have a new and improved mill to work out their precious metals. The enterprise should be a prosperous one. Quartz mining in Emigrant Gulch was in an active condition. The bismuth ore of the St. Julian has attracted much attention, and parties have been at work to prove up the values of the ores of bismuth in the St. Julian and other mines of Emigrant.

A company is opening the Vinnie M., on Mill Creek; and new discoveries have been made on the headwaters of Rock creek. Some work has been done on the mines near Nye City. Two or three hundred quartz claims are recorded every year in Park county.

Park county has several important mining districts, as the New World Mining District, including Cook City, Crevice Mountain District, Bear Creek placers, Crevice Gulch, Emigrant Gulch, Mill Creek, Boulder District, Copper District and Rocky Fork mines. There are also several coal mines, Cinnabar coal mines and Horr coal mines. Emigrant Gulch was one of the earliest discoveries in the county and the Rocky Fork mines are among the latest.

There are four smelting furnaces in the New World District,—one at Nye City, two at Cook City and one on Miller mountain. The first at Cook City was erected in 1877. It ran sixty tons of bullion from the ores of the Republic, the Shoo Fly and the Elk Horn. This bullion remained in the furnace till the raid of the Nez

and while there he supplied the first regiment, and also made gloves for Governor Gilpin, the first Governor of Colorado. He received good prices, and therefore prospered in the business.

In 1865 he decided to come on to the center of the gold excitement in Montana, and, with oxen, again made the journey, stopping first at Virginia City. Then he came on to Steward, in the Deer Lodge valley, where he took a farm of 160 acres, followed agriculture there two years, and then went to Helena and engaged in the manufacture of gloves ten years. He also sold produce for the farmers, and in 1876 he came to Butte and purchased two town lots on the corner of Galena and Montana streets. After residing on the farm for sixteen years he sold one tract for $7,000 and still retained the other. For a number of years past he has been janitor for the schools, at a salary of $750 a year. He now owns a valuable ranch in Rowell's City, near the city of Hamilton, with 240 acres upon it improved; and he intends soon to move there with his family.

In Illinois, in 1858, he married Miss Elizabeth Rice, a native of Ohio, and they have had six children, of whom five are living, namely: Janet, who is now Mrs. Jacob Freeman; Richard Wellington, who died from the effects of an accident when he was twenty-nine years of age; Thomas L., now on their ranch; Grace M., a teacher; George P., who has been clerk for Case & Lovell for a number of years; and Henry, at school.

In his young manhood Mr. Porter was a Whig, casting his first presidential vote for Zachary Taylor; but ever since the formation of the Republican party he has acted with it, intelligently advocating its principles. He was made a Mason in New York in 1852, and in the fall of 1860 aided in the organization of the first lodge of Masons in Colorado, being elected its Master. He also helped to organize the second chapter in Montana and was its High Priest; and he also helped to organize the first chapter in Butte. He united with the I. O. O. F. in Gloversville, New York, as early as 1847, so that he has a long history in both of these honorable societies. In their religion both he and his wife are Episcopalians. He is a good and useful pioneer of Montana.

WILLIAM HAMMOND, a respectable pioneer citizen of Phillipsburg, now living retired from active business, has been a resident of Montana since 1865.

Mr. Hammond was born in Maryland, November 26, 1822, son of Henry G. and Jensia (Avery) Hammond, the former a native of Rhode Island. His maternal grandsire was a soldier in the Revolution. Henry G. Hammond and his wife had four children, and her untimely

Perces, who carried away some of it for bullets and cached some for future use. They also cut up the belting and bellows for the leather. The other smelter at Cook City was erected in 1883. It has smelted the ores of the Republic and Shoo Fly and New World and 422 tons of bullion was produced. Another furnace, the "Hartfeldt Portable Furnace," was put up on Miller mountain, but it was not a success. A good furnace was also erected in the north part of the county.

East of Bear creek a mountain spur begins at the Yellowstone and rises northward up into the Snowy range, which extends south and east up the east and north sides of the Yellowstone. This spur, called Crevice mountain, is made up of slaty sandstones and granites, which are intersected by some of the best defined veins of quartz ever discovered in this State. They are large and regular in size, but very variable in richness.

The Crevice mine is a regular vein of good quartz, running through the Highland Chief, Mizpah and Summit claims. Another vein, parallel with the last, cuts the Summit and Granite claims forming the Gillis mine. There are large bodies of variable ore in these mines. Farther up to the north are the Legal Tender, Graham, Mountain Chief and Tiptop, which are deemed very valuable mines. The Jo. Brown arastra was erected on Bear creek to work the ores of these mines. It was propelled by water. This arastra worked some thirty tons of the Graham mine and obtained $40 per ton, and about 125 tons of the Legal Tender ore. Another arastra was built on the Highland Chief and worked the ores of the Crevice mines with marked success; but exact figures could not be obtained. A quartz mill called the Pomeroy Pulverizer was erected on Bear creek to work the ores of this district. This mill was run for some time on the Legal Tender ore and on the

---

death occurred when she was in her twenty-ninth year. They resided for some years in Pennsylvania and from there removed to Wisconsin. The father was a worthy citizen and a man of influence in the community in which he resided. He died of cholera and at the time of his death was fifty-four years old.

William Hammond was the second born in his father's family. He was reared in Pennsylvania, was educated in the public schools of that State, and there learned the trade of carpenter. In 1849 he went to Wisconsin, where for sixteen years he worked at his trade. He was married a few years before leaving Pennsylvania and when he went to Wisconsin was accompanied by his family. In 1865 he drove an ox team across the plains to Montana, himself walking more than the whole of the distance. The train with which he traveled consisted of about 300 persons and they were four months in making the trip. His first location in Montana was at Deer Lodge. There he worked at his trade and later he was for a year engaged in mining at Pioneer. In 1870 he returned to Wisconsin for Mrs. Hammond and the children, and came back to Montana by way of Ogden, traveling by rail to that point and from there to Deer Lodge with ox teams. Soon after this they located on a farm near Warm Springs, below Gold creek, where he was engaged in stock-raising five years. In the meantime he also mined at Pioneer and took out considerable gold. Since 1875 they have made their home in Phillipsburg. Here for several years Mr. Hammond was engaged in contracting and building and erected a number of houses in the town. In 1876 he embarked in the livery business, which he continued successfully until 1891 when he retired. During his career as a liveryman he was the owner of a number of fine horses, among which were "Turner," one of the most noted horses in the State, and "Mary Phily," a famous racer that was seldom beaten. Mr. Hammond now resides in one of the pretty cottage homes of the town, which he built, and lives on his rents and the interest of his money.

He was married, December 14, 1844, to Miss Jane House, daughter of Jacob House, of German descent; and all these years she has been a sharer of his joys and sorrows and is still by his side, the comfort of his declining years. Two children were born to them in Pennsylvania and five in Wisconsin, their family record being as follows: Elizabeth, wife of Charles McDonald; Teucer, engaged in farming in Wisconsin; George, who died at the age of forty years, leaving a widow and one child; Henry; Mary, wife of J. A. Hyde; Lucy, wife of William Coleman, Mr. Coleman and Mr. Hyde both being prominent citizens of Montana; and Estella, wife of William Mathews. Mr. Hammond has been a Democrat all his life, but has never sought nor held public office. Few of the early settlers in this part of Montana are better known or more highly respected than he.

ores from the Crevice mines. The mill did not succeed in saving the gold, although a large amount of free gold was found in the tailings by the pan test. This mill was moved to some place near Drummond.

The Thompson is some distance back of the Gillis; and the Empire State is on Pine creek, a branch of Bear. These mines are on strong veins of good quartz, containing oxide of iron rich in free gold. Below permanent water the iron containing the gold will be sulphuret of iron or pyrites. As a result of these practical tests and assays and a large amount of development work, the mines of Crevice mountain are held in high estimation, and a group of them have passed into the hands of an Eastern syndicate, with the prospect of mining commensurate with the richness of mines. The quartz of Crevice mountain will soon aid the placers of Bear creek and Crevice Gulch to keep Montana in the front of the mining States.

Emigrant Gulch is on a tributary of the Yellowstone which comes down from the Snowy mountains above Livingston. The placer mines of Emigrant Gulch acquired a widespread reputation at an early day in the history of Montana mining, and a large amount of gold was taken out by primitive modes, and much more remains to be cleaned up by the more efficient modern appliances. As was to be expected, many quartz veins have been discovered in and above the famous placer deposits of this rich gulch. Miners and experts agree that these quartz veins contain large quantities of rich golden ores, and they certainly add a large amount to the available mineral resources of Park county.

These mines are on Mill creek, a tributary of the Yellowstone, which comes down from the snowy mountains some twenty miles above Livingston. The Silver King, Silver Mountain, Alice, Emma, St. Paul, Genet and other lodes have been consolidated by a company organized to develop the discoveries made in this region. This is a step in the right direction, and those well informed predict a successful issue of this enterprise.

There are mines on Boulder creek, about thirty miles north of Cook City. Placers have been worked here for several years and some remarkable quartz veins have been discovered. The Hidden Treasure is a large vein which has been cleaned off by placer mining 150 feet in length and thirty feet in width. The quartz is very rich in free gold in some places. Some specimens showed numerous particles of gold; in other places the quartz appears to be nearly barren. This is certainly a very "bright prospect," and we may expect to hear pleasant things from the Hidden Treasure on the Boulder of Park county. Judging from what I saw, the name should be Visible Treasure rather than Hidden Treasure.

At Copper, six miles from the Boulder mines, are some copper veins at Camp Copper. These mines are held in high esteem, but not enough work has been done to convert the prospects into good mines. Some quartz veins have been discovered on Rocky Fork creek, six or eight miles southwest of Red Lodge. These discoveries have not been examined, but they are in the midst of low, rounded knobs and ridges similar to the granite and limestone ridges at the head of Stillwater, in which so many good veins have been discovered.

Cook City is in the New World District, which includes many mountains and valleys intersected by numerous large, rich, and in some respects very remarkable, veins and deposits of rich ores.

The geology of a district usually indicates to some considerable degree the nature of its mineral deposits. Productive veins of the precious metals are found in no place save in regions where the rocks have been metamorphosed and more or less crystallized, as is most common in mountains and the adjacent country. But in some places the rocks are metamorphosed far away from the mountains, as in some parts of New England. This is more common where the rocks belong to the oldest formations. But the more recent rocks of the gold and silver regions of the United States are never metamorphosed far away from those influences which elevated, fractured and tilted the rocks which form our mountains. Hence, veins of gold and silver are never found in those regions far away from the mountains and foothills.

But while productive veins of the precious metals are never found in any save metamorphosed and igneous rocks, it is not true that all metamorphosed rocks contain such veins. Some mountains contain but little gold and silver, and even some parts of very productive ranges produce none of the precious metals. But nearly all mountain ranges yield some valuable materials for man's use. While the Ozark mountains have furnished no valuable mines of gold and silver, they have vast deposits of iron, lead, zinc, nickel, cobalt and marble. The northern part of the Alleghanies furnish large quantities of slate, marble and mica, the middle portions, anthracite and iron, and the southern portions, gold, mica and marble. Some have imagined that the most ancient rocks are the richest in the precious metals; but this is a mistake. While the iron mines of the Ozarks and the Adirondacks are in the oldest rocks and mountains of the continent, and the anthracites of the Alleghanies are in mountains more recent; the gold and silver mines of the Rockies are in mountains comparatively new. The whole region of the Rockies, the Sierras and the Cascades was under the Pacific ocean when the Alleghanies were formed. So this whole region of the Rocky mountains and the Pacific slope, so rich in precious metals, is as comparatively recent in the geological ages as its civilization is in the historical times.

The highest mountains about Cook City present a feature which, though common in this part of the Rocky mountains, is seldom seen in the mountains of the Atlantic coast. Mountain ranges and spurs and peaks usually appear as if the central and highest portions had been forced up through the horizontal surface strata, leaving the latter fractured, tilted and lying against the sides of the mountains. In the highest mountains at Cook City, the central and highest peaks have been forced up through the horizontal surface as stated, but, instead of tilting the surface strata, the disturbing forces lifted them bodily to a height of some 8,000 feet and left them in a horizontal position as before they were disturbed.

Another uncommon feature is quite obvious in these high mountains. The horizontal strata which form the sides of the mountains are but little changed on their outer edges, but they are much more metamorphosed and fractured next to the basalts and trachytes or ancient lavas which form the central peaks and ridges. Hence many of the best mines in these mountains are in these metamorphosed rocks near to or in contact veins next to the central basalts or ancient lavas. This is true of the Morning Star, Black Warrior, Homestake, Elkhorn, War Eagle and many other mines.

Other mines in these mountains are what the miners call "blanket veins." They lie nearly



J. C. Power

horizontal between the rock strata. Others still appear to be irregular veins with vast pockets filled with ore, usually in or adjacent to the limestones. Such is the geological structure of the high mountains known as Miller, Henderson, Woody, Republic, Sheep and Red mountains. These mountains are actually covered with hundreds and hundreds of mineral locations. Some have been so well developed as to show their value and prove them good mines, while the great number have been but little worked and are simply bright prospects.

At the head of Stillwater and Slough creeks are some low, rounded mountains or foothills, called Granite Range and Limestone Range, which contain many important mines. There are also large areas on the headwaters of Soda-Butte creek, Rocky fork and Clark's fork covered for the most part with low, rounded knobs and ranges, which have been but little explored, though some mines have been discovered in them. This is a promising region, and will be prospected as soon as the railroad whistle startles the deer and the elk and the bear from these wild regions and promises cheap transportation. The picks are already sharpened, the shovels are bright and the donkey and the cayuse are ready to pack the grub

---

HON. THOMAS C. POWER is one of Montana's most prominent and distinguished citizens, successful in business, influential in politics and respected and honored in all the relations of life. He is a Western man by birth, and with those of the vast territory beyond the Mississippi his interests have always been identified and progress has been largely advanced by his efforts. Holland says that the history of a community is best told in the lives of its citizens, and the record of Mr. Power's career certainly shows forth much of the condition of the localities with which he has been connected.

A native of Dubuque, Iowa, he was born May 22, 1839, and comes of a family of Irish origin. His father, Michael Power, emigrated from the Emerald Isle to this country in his boyhood and settled in Iowa in 1834, becoming one of its pioneers. In 1836, in Dubuque, he married Miss Catharine McLeer, a native of Hagerstown, Maryland, and they began their domestic life on a farm near that city, where, in addition to carrying on agricultural pursuits, Mr. Power was also engaged in selling goods to the Indians. Thus they lived upon the frontier, bearing their part in the work that opens up to civilization a new country. The father died in the fiftieth year of his age, and the mother passed away at the age of seventy-five. Both were devout members of the Catholic Church.

Thomas C. Power was the eldest in a family of four children. Reared amid the wild scenes of pioneer life, it is not strange that a boy possessed of his keen perceptive powers and ambitious disposition should have imbibed much of the spirit of freedom, independence, courage and determination which characterized the Western settlements. In the public schools he received mental training, and his physical development—no less important—was obtained in the fields, where he aided in the plowing, planting and harvesting. Later he pursued a three-years' course of study in the Sinsinawa College in Wisconsin, making a specialty of engineering and the sciences, and on leaving that institution he turned his attention to teaching, which profession he followed for three years during the winter season. This was really his first business venture. In 1860 he put into practice the knowledge gained in college, and engaged in surveying in Iowa and Dakota, walking over the greater part of both States,—receiving $20 per month for his services when at work, but getting nothing for the time he was traveling. For several months he was employed in this way, but found it unprofitable and returned home. In the spring of 1861 he again started for Dakota, where he worked at the carpenter's trade, but shortly after he resumed surveying, being employed to survey town lots and pre-emption localities and doing some field work. Ere winter came he returned to his native State, and in the following spring started out with a larger surveying party than had accompanied him on the previous expedition. This trip proved successful and he did considerable surveying work, going a long distance up the river, where later he engaged in buying and selling land warrants.

The year 1864 witnessed the arrival of Mr. Power in Montana, but at that time he remained for only a short period. In 1866, however, he began sending merchandise from Omaha to Montana, and the following year settled at Fort Benton, Montana, where he became extensively engaged in mercantile pursuits, handling all kinds of merchandise and produce. In 1868 he began freighting, and his business constantly increased, his trade with the Indians being large and remunerative. Many and varied have been the business interests with which he has been connected, and in nearly all he has been eminently successful, for he possesses that determination and perseverance that never succumb to failure.

In 1874, in company with I. G. Baker and other business men of Fort Benton, Mr. Power built the steamer Benton. The following year they loaded this vessel with merchandise at Pittsburg, and for two years made trips from that place to Montana. That was before the day of many railroads in this State, and transportation by steam-

for the pioneer miners who shall develop these vast regions whose mineral veins have not yet felt the blows of the prospectors, whose discoveries have covered the Pacific Slope and filled these mountains with civilized States with a rapidity that surpasses all historical records and even the magical results of Aladdin's lamp.

The pioneer prospector may live in his log cabin, his tent or even his brush wicky, but when the true history of America is written he will have a monument quite as creditable as the marble palaces of the millionaires his discoveries have made. This whole region, drained by the waters of the Soda-Butte creek, Clark's fork, Rosebud, Stillwater and Rocky fork, belongs to the New World Mining District. It is believed that fully 1,000 claims have been located in this district since its organization.

Among the mines and bright prospects in the district are the following: On Miller mountain are Morning Star, Shoo Fly, Stump, Novorbis, Nellie, New World, High Ore, Washington, Volunteer, Alta, California, Richmond, Ash, Uncle Sam, White Cross, Comet, Red Cross, Josephine, Talc, Monitor, Exchequer, Big Blue, Pine Nut, Balaam's Ass, Revenge, Yellowstone, Day Light, Rising Sun, Iceberg, Rob Roy, Silver Lead, White Lily, Alta, Chief Justice, Little Judge, Street, Bunker Hill, Harrison, Nevada, Fairview, Albion and many others. On

er, when the work was successfully conducted, proved very profitable. In 1867 they built the steamer Helena, in 1878 the Butte, and in 1879 Mr. Power purchased still another steamer, the Black Hills. In 1879 he also established the stage line from Helena to Fort Benton, which he operated for a number of years, and in addition to this and his large freighting business, he carried on his merchandising operations on a larger scale than ever before, establishing branch houses at Bozeman and Helena.

In the year 1875 Mr. Power became a resident of the latter city, which has since been his home, continuing all the while his business at the other places, and having by far the largest mercantile trade of any firm in Montana. He has given considerable attention to stock-raising, and along this line his efforts have been crowned with prosperity.

In 1867 Mr. Power was united in marriage to Miss Mary Flanegan, of Dubuque, Iowa, and they now have one son, Charles Benton, who was born in Dubuque. He was graduated at Georgetown College, Washington, District of Columbia, received the degree of A. B. from Columbia College, and has also recently graduated in the law department of the latter institution.

After becoming a resident of Helena Mr. Power identified himself with the city and its best interests, and has been an important factor in its upbuilding. He has erected several of her best business blocks and one of her finest residences, and has been instrumental in securing the establishment of the railroads which have so largely contributed to the growth and development of the country, making Helena a central point in the commercial world of the Northwest. He was one of the organizers of the American National Bank, of Helena, and has served as its president from the beginning,—his able and careful management making it one of the safe and trusted financial concerns of the State. He is also a stockholder in those companies which have secured to the city its water-works, electric lights and street railways. His splendid ranch of 2,000 acres, which he has put in a fine state of improvement, is not the least of his excellent investments.

Since the organization of the Republican party Mr. Power has supported its principles and stanchly advocated its doctrines. In 1878 he was elected on that ticket to the first Territorial Constitutional Convention, and in 1883 was sent as a delegate to the Republican National Convention. He was honored with the nomination of his party for the office of Governor of Montana in 1888, but was defeated by a small majority, although the State had for some time been quite strongly Democratic. In January, 1889, occurred the election, in the State Legislature, of a United States Senator, and on the 2d day of that month T. C. Power was elected, receiving thirty-five votes against three cast for Lee Mantle, of Silver Bow county. His fitness for the position was unquestioned, and his ability and faithfulness to the trust reposed in him was soon made manifest. He took his seat in the Senate chamber April 18, 1890, his term of office to expire March 3, 1895. He is an efficient and active member of the following committees: Improvement of the Missouri River, Civil Service, Fisheries, Mines and Mining, Public Lands, Railroads, and Transportation and Sale of Meat Products, —serving as chairman of several of these.

In this brief review of the life of Mr. Power only the outlines are given, yet enough has been said to show his chief characteristics. His business ability is of a high order, and he carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. Few have been the idle moments of his life, for his time is always devoted to public or private work. He is a prudent and progressive business man, a wise legislator, a genial, affable gentleman and a valued citizen, whom Montana could ill afford to lose.

Henderson mountain are Alice E., Unicorn, Homestake, Daisy, War Eagle, Forget-me-Not, Bonanza, Mountain Lion, Hidden Treasure, Isabella, Rising Sun, Snow Bird, Mountain Sheep, Como, Rhode Island, Naragansett, Puck, New Year's Call, Ivanhoe, Little Queen, Sunny Side, Magnetic Iron, Longstreet, Silver Queen, Lady Henderson, Pick-up, Snow Slide, Silver Wonder, Silver Zone, Leopard, International, Young America, Never Sweet, Diadem, Little Blue, Henderson, White Pine, Cleveland, Wisconsin, Highland Maid, Tiger and others.

On Sheep mountain are the Silver King, Saturn, Warrior, Chief, Orange Blossom, Little Kid, Longfellow, Idlewild, White Warrior, Borland, Golden Fraction, Enterprise, Progress, Commonwealth, Traveler, Proctor Knott, Orphan Boy and Golden Terry. On Woody mountain are Comstock, Eclipse, Queen Esther, Horrible, Vermont, Plain View, E. C. Waters, Myrtle, Volunteer, Montana Boy, Cache-of-Ore, Ore-of-Cache, Norway, Jupiter, California, Rosella and others. On Red mountain are Elk Horn, Isabella, Seg, Belcher, Boulder, Gela, Great Eastern, Bonanza, New-Year's Gift, Melissa, Bull-of-the-Woods, Estella, Alabama, Elk Horn Extension and some others. In Wolverine Pass are Blue Bird and Cavern. At the head of the Stillwater and Lake Abundance are Stillwater, Monroe, Josephine, Moulton, Mammoth and many others.

The people of Cook City and the New World Mining District belong to the men who have made the country profitable for railroads, and they hope the railroads will speedily come to take their bullion to the Eastern markets at such cheap rates that they can afford to work out the millions and millions now in sight and yet to be developed.

The ores from the Republic, Shoo Fly and New World produced 422 tons of bullion and still the mining and smelting did not pay. The low grade of the bullion and the cost of the transportation have caused the smelters of Cook City to shut down and the miners to quit work, save what is necessary to represent and hold their claims until such time as cheaper transportation will enable them to make a fair profit on the output of their mines and furnaces. Notwithstanding this delay of profitable returns, neither the prospector who discovered the mines nor those who have purchased interests in them have lost faith in the final results; all are holding on for the "whistle of the iron horse." When he comes the New World will be alive with men, teams and smelters, and the railroad will have its train loaded with coke and the bullion of the mines now idle for want of cheaper transportation, provided silver recuperates.

One of the features of this New World District is its extensive dense forests of pine, fur and spruce, with here and there a patch of aspens, willows and alders. From the tops of the mountains about Cook City, one can see a vast area of mountains and valleys covered with dark, thick forests, save the naked mountain peaks and here and there a small prairie on the mountain slopes and in the narrow valleys.

These forests continue for twenty miles to the west down Soda-Butte creek, and for fifty miles along the snowy mountain slopes to Bear creek, and for twenty miles north along the mountains and down the Stillwater and the Rosebud, and for thirty miles east to Rocky fork and Clark's fork, and south as far as vision extends over the headwaters of Clark's fork and the East fork of the Yellowstone. Here we have a vast forest region covering an area of

some 2,000 square miles, ample to furnish fuel and timber for the thousand mines which will be worked in this region.

But the timber and fuel are only a small part of the benefits these forests bestow upon this favored region. In the autumn of 1889, after the dryest spring, summer and autumn ever known in Montana, the mountains and valleys of this forest region were literally sparkling with cool springs and running streams.

Timber and water are prime necessities in mining. Both are now abundant in the New World Mining District. Let all insist that the forests and fountains shall be carefully preserved through the thousand years these mines shall be worked. If not, these glorious wooded mountains will soon be made hideous with blackened stumps, naked rocks, spring floods and fountain and streams dry in the summer and autumn. What then will mining be at Cook City?

The old Bitter Root country has many mines, valued mostly for silver, hence mining is now dull in Ravalli county. In better times there was systematic and very successful work on the Curlew mine; the vast quantities of ores taken out, and the yield of what was shipped (sometimes $250 per ton), was sufficient to pay for an excellent plant for extensive mining, a first class mill and concentrator with a capacity for 130 tons per diem. This has inspired the Bitter Root miners with great confidence in their mines and undeveloped discoveries and prospects.

Many lodes have been discovered in the mountains on both sides of the valley. Some eight miles east of Corvallis, in the mountains, several quartz veins have been discovered and numerous claims recorded. All these mountain ranges between Bitter Root and Rock creek and Flint creek seem to be full of mineral veins.

On Bass creek, on the west side of the Bitter Root Valley, and fifteen miles northwest of Stevensville, are located the Domingo, the Renegade and other mines, which have attracted much attention, and have been put into condition to be thoroughly explored and their hidden treasures taken out for man's use. On the Three Mile, a branch of the Bitter Root, there are several quartz locations, and some good placer mines. At the head of Burnt Fork there are several bright prospects partially developed.

The mines of Mineral Hill District are located in the extreme southwest corner of the county. They are seventy-five miles from the terminus of the Bitter Root Railroad. Over most of this distance no wagon road has yet been made. The formation is granite, the ores are galena with zinc and iron sulphides, which run well in gold and silver. The present developments are on the Lent, a 250-foot tunnel; on the Merrill, a 90-foot tunnel; on the Moss-Back, a 50-foot shaft; on the Arkansas Traveler, a 40-foot shaft, and on numerous other properties shafts and tunnels of less extent. Eight Mile District is on the north side of the Bitter Root Valley, sixteen miles from Missoula. Most of the ledges of this district follow the line of contact between porphyry and granite.

Ravalli is ready with her mines and courage to spring into active mining life. The miner can then look down upon growing fruits and vegetables which will tempt his appetite when called from labor to refreshments. The farm, gardens and mines will meet on profitable terms in this beautiful valley.

SILVER BOW COUNTY

Has in some respects a very remarkable history. Some of the quartz mines at Butte were opened at an early day and a furnace was erected to

test their ores, but the mines were worked but little for some years. Enterprise and capital came and Butte became the largest mining camp in the world. Fifty mines with 5,000 miners made Butte the busiest city in the world; six mills with 240 stamps made Butte the noisiest city in the world; and nine furnaces, with a capacity of 4,000 tons, made Butte the smokiest city in the world. These furnaces at Butte and those at Anaconda give a smelting capacity of 7,000 tons a day, the year's work looking up into the millions.

To mention the individuals who have made this camp great would be tedious, but the companies and some of the mines may well be noticed. The Butte & Boston Company, the Boston & Montana Company, Anaconda Company, the Clark Brothers, the Walker Brothers, the Colorado Company, the H. M. & R. Company, and other establishments under the care of such able mining men as the Hon. W. A. Clark, Marcus Daly, Thomas Couch, C. H. Palmer, Benjamin Tibbey, W. E. Hall, Charles W. Goodale, J. R. Gilbert and J. B. Trevarthen.

The Anaconda and the Original are the leading copper companies of Butte, and there are the Anaconda, High Ore, Modock, Mountain View, Pennsylvania, Leonard, West Colusa and others.

The Original Mining Company are working the Colusa, Parrot, Stewart and other mines in great numbers, carrying copper and silver; and of the silver mines carrying sufficient quantities of gold to make the working of them profitable, even with the present price of silver, the William Penn, Morning Star and a few others carry sufficient gold to enable them to be worked with profit, but nearly all of the silver mines are shut down and filled with water.

The best properties belonging to the various companies in Silver Bow may be properly mentioned W. A. Clark & Company have the Original, Colusa, Parrot, Stewart, Acquisition, Mount Norich, Black Rock, Elm Orlu, Travonia, Consolidated Morning Star, Neptune, Fraction, Ancient Ella, Spruce, Seymour, Ringgold, Home, Woolman, Joseph, Parrot, Dives and many others.

The Anaconda Company, managed by Marcus Daly, owns the Anaconda, St. Lawrence, High Ore, Bell Mountain Consolidated, Green Mountain, Wake Up Jim and others. The Boston & Montana Company own the Mountain View, Moose, East Colusa, West Colusa, Leonard Shott, Liquidation and others. The Butte & Boston work the Silver Bow Nos. 1 and 2, the East Grey Rock, Orphan Girl and other properties. The Parrot Company is working the Colusa, Parrot, Moscow, Mina and other mines. The Colorado Mining and Smelting Company have the Gagnon, Nettie, Philadelphia; and the Alice Company run the Alice, Magna Charta, Blue Wing and Rising Star. The Alice is developed to the depth of 1,600 feet and the Magna Charta to 800 feet, the Lexington is down 1,500 feet and the Wild Bill 300 feet. The Lexington Company work the Lexington and other mines in this wonderful mining camp. Many other companies and individuals own and work important mines in Silver Bow which deserve a more extended notice.

The Original Mining Company, owned mostly by W. A. Clark and J. K. Clark, has the first mine patented in Silver Bow. It has been worked for fifteen years, and is well developed with shafts and levels to the depth of 800 feet. It carries ores of copper and native silver down to the 400-foot level, when zinc

comes in. From the 400-foot level the copper was replaced in part by zinc down to the 600-foot level, where the copper again appears and continues down to the 800-foot level. Deeper work will doubtless give a richer ore. The Colusa-Parrot is another copper-silver mine. The main shaft is down 800 feet and the ore is abundant from end to end and is continuous from the surface level. The Stewart is about 600 feet west of the Anaconda and is on the same vein. The shaft is down about 500 feet, in ores rich in copper and silver. A second vein on this property carries silver and gold. The Acquisition joins the Stewart on the west and the Mount Morris is another extension west. The Acquisition and Mount Morris are partially developed. The Black Rock is due east of the Moulton, and has a shaft down 400 feet. This is a very large vein, the ore, of silver, being sometimes forty feet thick. The Elm Orlu joins the Black Rock on the west and is developed to the depth of 500 feet. The ore is similar to that in the Black Rock, and is sixty feet wide in some places. The Travonia is in the southwest corner of the Butte townsite The ore was rich in gold and silver, and was shipped East. The William Penn and Morning Star are in the old townsite of Butte. They were worked at an early day and the ore, rich in gold and silver, was shipped East. The Neptune is a similar property in the same neighborhood. These mines belong to the Clark Brothers.

The Anaconda Company has worked the Anaconda to the depth of 1,200 feet. It has made the company rich. The Belle is developed with the High Ore and worked through the same three compartment shafts. The High Ore is down 1,200 feet and is well developed. The Mountain Consolidated is well worked to the

---

WILBUR F. SANDERS, of Helena, was born in Leon, Cattaraugus county, New York, May 2, 1834. He was educated in the common and high schools of his native State. He taught school in New York, and afterward, in 1864, removed to Ohio, where he continued in this work. He studied law at Akron, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1856. In 1861 he recruited a company of infantry and a battery, and in October following he was commissioned as First Lieutenant in the Sixty-fourth Ohio, of which regiment he was made adjutant. He served as acting assistant adjutant general on the staff of General James W. Forsyth, and in 1862 assisted in the construction of the defences along the railroad south of Nashville. Ill health compelled his resignation, and he went West, locating in Idaho, now Montana. Here he resumed the practice of law and became an active participant in the many exciting movements and incidents of this Western frontier. Among those whose earlier reminiscences are flavored with a savor of these most exciting periods, probably few who participated in them lived up to the full tension of the movements through which they passed, and of these, few survived them to look back and realize the danger through which they had passed or the results of these earlier happenings. Possibly the survival of the fittest of these echoes the truth of the axiom, certainly the evidences bespeak this to be the fact in the *personnel* of those leaders who first framed the foundations of the municipality which was to grow up under their fostering care and guidance.

To many who have achieved successes in the course of the natural growth and advancement of the country, little actual credit need be given, as theirs were but the achievements of circumstances and fortunate environment. As the most suitable guardian of the maiden claims of her young Statehood, the people of Montana chose Hon. Wilbur F. Sanders to be her first envoy to the Senatoral chamber of the nation of which it had become an active member On the 12th of September, 1863, Colonel Sanders arrived in Bannack city, Montana, at that time a thrifty mining camp, where he began the practice of law. From his first advent within the borders of the State, Colonel Sanders' career was marked throughout with excitement and momentous occasions. Fearless and intrepid almost to rashness, he very soon cut for himself a position of prominence among his associates, and with his peculiar genius soon adapted himself to the demands of the Western life. Keen in his perceptions, bitter in his sarcasm and fearless in his advocacy of whatever cause he enlisted in, he would prosecute or defend as the case might be, hurling his anathemas of scorn or sounding the subtile sophistries of legal perspicuity with the same dauntlessness that he displayed when he stood upon the wagon in the full vision of a lawless and treacherous mob, on the 21st December, 1863, and moved that George Ives, the road agent, be "hanged by the neck until dead." Many have wondered why Colonel Sanders escaped death at the hands of some beaten adversary or some member of the famous outlaw gang



W. A. Sanders

depth of 800 feet. The Green Mountain is worked 700 feet deep and has a double deck cage. The Wake Up Jim belongs to the same company, and is worked to the depth of 800 feet; the 500 and 600 feet levels are connected with the workings of the Green Mountain.

The Boston and Montana Company is working the Mountain View to the depth of 1,100 feet. Pumps are on the 1,000 foot level, on the 800-foot and 400-foot levels. The East Colusa has a connection with the West Colusa. The lower workings were filled with water. The Moose mine was taking a rest. The East Colusa and the West Colusa are connected by the underground workings on the 500 foot levels, and all ores are raised by the same shaft. This company have reduction works at Meaderville and Great Falls.

The Butte and Boston Company have been doing much development work on a number of mines. The Orphan Girl is worked to the depth of 400 feet. The East Grey Rock is down 1,300 feet. The Silver Bow No. 1 has a three compartment shaft down 1,000 feet. The drifting and stoping are extensive. The Parrot has been worked some fourteen years, and the shaft levels and stopes are extensive. This company has a mill and a smelter.

The Glengarry is opened to the depth of 500 500 feet, and the levels and stopes are very extensive. The Mountain Chief is worked to the depth of some 600 feet, and shows a good development of ore. The Lexington mine has been worked for nearly twent years. The main shaft is down 1,500 feet, has a three compartment shaft. Vast quantities of ore have been taken out and worked, but is now closed down. The Lexington mill has sixty stamps. The

---

which he so successfully prosecuted. An explanation may lay in Colonel Sanders' ability to adapt himself to any emergency. It has been said that men have left the court-room ashen with rage and lain in wait for the appearance of Sanders to kill him. Sanders would walk out unabashed, and, discerning at a glance the situation, would deliberately talk the man into a good humor. This peculiar ability certainly entered largely into his marvelous career, and mingled with it the courage of conviction, the eloquence of moral integrity and a keen sense of doing the right thing in the right place. The combination of fearless energy, quick perception and daring, intrepid action, commanded a degree of respect and fear which carried him through these hazardous days of his early career.

Beginning in 1865, he rendered his first public service by going to Washington in behalf of the miners' taxation. In 1872 he was elected a member of the Legislature, serving in this capacity until 1878. He was the Republican candidate for a Delegate to Congress in 1864, '67 and '86; was delegate to the Republican national convention in 1868, '72, '76, and '84. In 1872 he declined the position of United States District Attorney and continued his practice of law. In 1884 he was one of the delegates to the Republican national convention, and in 1886 was defeated as Delegate to Congress by Joseph K. Toole. In 1889 he was nominated by the joint session as Republican candidate for United States Senator, and was elected as one of the first two senators from the State of Montana, receiving a short term and serving until March, 1893.

It will thus be seen that Colonel Sanders has entered very largely into the affairs of this great State of the West. He has occupied some position of prominence or importance in its affairs ever since his arrival in 1863. The Senatorial contests in this State have been the hardest-fought battles known to American politics. In 1890 four candidates contested for the position,—the two organizations convening in separate session, each claiming a quorum, one on the strength of a fraud in one precinct, which, if thrown out, gave it to them, the other side with this precinct still holding the balancing power. After a long, legal controversy, which was carried into the courts, a decision was rendered in favor of the Republican candidates and they were seated by the Republican Senate. In the dead-lock of 1893 Mr. Sanders was a prominent contestant. The first Republican caucus nominated him, giving him the thirty-three Republican votes of the joint assembly. On the last day he received one Democratic vote, but another caucus gave the nomination to Lee Mantle, of Butte, where it remained until the close of session. (The full account of the dead-lock will be found in the general political history, to which chapters are devoted in this volume.) Colonel Sanders has been for twenty-five years president of the Historical Society of Montana, and is president of the Board of Trustees of Montana University. In 1868 he was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons.

Gambetta mine is developed to the depth of 500 feet. It has had some bad work, but the good ore has caused improved work.

The Oro Butte, Dispatch, Vulcan and Ophir mines are well developed to the depth of from 300 to 500 feet, and there ores were treated at the Butte Sampling Works and elsewhere.

The Little St. Laurence, Eveline, Germania, Ella, Spur and General Sheridan mines are worked to depths varying from 200 to 500 feet, and fairly well develsped. The Brittania mine, J. O. Hudnut, superintendent, has a shaft down 150 feet, two levels and stopes. The ore was treated by the Butte Sampling Works. Many of the Great mines of Silver Bow are in the surrounding settlements.

The city of Walkerville has the Alice, Moulton, Blue Wing, Lexington, Belle of Butte, Grey Rock, Magna Charta, Black Rock and many others.

Burlington has the Blue Bird, Nettie, Moody & Sankey, Republic and other mines. The Blue Bird mill is at Rocker.

Meaderville has the East Colusa, West Colusa and several of the smelters.

Centerville has the High Ore, Mountain View, Mountain Consolidated and other mines. A visit to this great camp now in the depressed state of the silver interest might surprise one to see so much activity,—so many men in the mines, and so many with money to buy a Butte mine. All still have faith in the "Greatest Mining Camp in the World."

MONTANA COAL.

The coals of Montana, with the exception of some unimportant lignite beds, belong to a series of rocks of great thickness, known as the Lignitic Group. Some call them Cretaceous, while others declare them Tertiary. The plants in them appear to place them in one formation and the animals in the other age. Hence Dana and other geologists place these rocks in an age by themselves, between the Tertiary and Cretacious. Other geologists, ignoring Dana's classification, put these coal rocks in the Cretacious or the Tertiary, as appeared to them the most appropriate.

The development of coal and lignite is very great in many places in Montana, but in none of these numerous places has the full extent of the coal been determined. Large Quantities have been taken out of Sand Coulee and Rock creek, Timberline and Belt creek.

MONTANA COAL FIELDS.

According to the present development the coal areas of Montana are very numerous, but future developments may show that some of these are put parts of the same coal area; as the beds opened on Birch creek and on the Dry fork of the Marias. According to our present knowledge there are coal areas at Buford and coal banks on the Missouri, on Birch creek, on Dry fork of the Marias, and on Sun river, four miles south of Sun River Crossing. In a coulee four miles south of Sun River Crossing, and the same bed in the bluffs of the Missouri three miles further south, the same bed crops out on the northeast side of Sun river for several miles.

It may be most useful to treat the coals of Montana by counties; as locations will be better understood.

CASCADE COUNTY COAL.

Cascade county, while it has a scant supply of timber, save in the Highwood and a part of Little Belt mountains, is favored with a vast amount of excellent coal, well distributed over the county. Coal beds have been opened on both sides of Sun river, below Sun River Crossing; on Muddy creek; in the Missouri river bluffs, north of Ulm; on Willow creek; on

Hound creek; on Deep creek, both above and below the mouth of Hound creek; in Sand Coulee; on Belt creek, and on Otter creek.

Following is a comparative analysis:

	Sand Coulee Coal	Connellsville Coal	Pittsburg Coal
Specific gravity	1.24	1.28	1.25
Water at 212 degrees F	3.98	4.50	3.00
Gas or volatile matter	33.15	24.00	33.76
Fixed carbon	57.05	65.00	54 93
Ash white	5.83	6.50	7.07
Coke	62.88	71.50	62.00
Weight per cubic foot	77.50	80.00	78.12

The above table shows the ingredients of the bright coking part of the Sand Coulee coal, together with the very celebrated Connellsville coal of Pennsylvania, so esteemed for making coke for foundry uses, and the well-known Pittsburg coal, so generally used in the gas works of the country.

The same coal bed found on Deep creek and Sand Coulee has been opened in several places on Belt creek at Belt City. The position of the coal bed is nearly horizontal, and sufficiently above the bottom lands to be mined and put in cars and wagons at very low rates, nearly as above described in Sand Coulee coal. The quantity and quality of the coal on Belt creek is the same as that at Sand Coulee. In fact, it seldom happens that the coal in two localities on the same bed so far apart as Sand Coulee and Belt creek, agree so perfectly in position, thickness and character of the vein, and in quantity and quality of the coals, and facilitiies for working.

There are two coal beds in the bluffs on the south side of Sun river, two miles below the Crossing. One of these beds is four feet thick and of medium quality. The other bed is thin and would not pay for working while labor and coal command present prices. These beds are nearly horizontal and sufficiently high above water to be worked with ease. A bed of coal similar to that on Sun river crops out in the bluffs of the Missouri below Ulm. It also comes to the surface in a coulee between Sun river and the Missouri. These facts, in connection with the horizontal position of the rocks between Sun river and the Missouri, indicate the continuation of these beds of coal in the bench of those rivers.

A coal bed also crops out in the bluffs on the northeast side of Sun river in places for several miles. This coal bed doubtless underlies a large area in the bench lands to the north and east.

One or two beds of coal similar to those on Sun river have been opened in several places on Muddy creek, in the northern part of the county. These beds will be useful to supply the local demands for domestic uses.

The coal beds at Belt creek, at Sand Coulee and on Deep creek will yield 6,000,000 tons per square mile. As the area underlaid by this coal at each of these locations has not been determined, it is impossible to tell how many square miles have it.

The Cascade coal mines are situated in the midst of a vast prairie country, which is rapidly filling up with a teeming and industrious population, whose homes must be warmed and lighted, whose factories, whose railroad trains, and whose machinery of all kinds must be propelled by coal. These mines are seventy miles from the nearest timber on the west, and three hundred miles from the nearest available timber en the north, six hundred miles from the nearest accessible bodies of timber in Minnesota, and with very little timber and none to spare even to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. And this in the midst of a building, manufacturing

and mining population, and vast systems of railroads, which will soon exhaust all available supplies of timber and be wholly dependent upon our coal beds for fuel. And all this present and prospective growth of populations and industries is under the forty-seventh parallel of north latitude, where we sometimes feel the frozen breath of the polar bear.

CHOTEAU COUNTY.

Milk River coal mines have been worked for several years to supply Fort Assiniboine and other local demands. The coal underlies a large area of country on the northwestern side of Bear Paw mountains and is practically inexhaustible. Some think it the same coal as that at Sand Coulee and Belt creek.

There are several extensive coal beds at Coal Banks on the Missouri. The earliest steamers that ascended the Missouri to Benton used these coals, but they did not prove satisfactory. Future developments will show the value of these extensive deposits of fuel.

Coal is also reported in the Little Rockies. It is said to be good and abundant.

CUSTER COUNTY.

The Miles City coal-field, which lies on the south of the Yellowstone and west of Tongue river, furnishes an abundant supply of cheap fuel for Miles City and the surrounding country. Just how extensive these coal beds are and how much coal they will furnish, is not fully known. They have as yet given no indications of petering out.

The Pumpkin Creek coal-field is another coal area in Custer county on S. L. creek, an eastern branch of Pumpkin creek, and sixty miles south of Miles City. This coal series has one bed of good coal fourteen to sixteen feet thick and several thin beds. This bed is very important in a county of scant timber and it has been opened and worked for local uses.

Pumpkin creek coal gives the following assay, in comparison with Rocky fork coal and Rock Spring coal in Wyoming:

	Pumpkin Creek Coal.	Rocky Fork Coal.....	Rock Spring Coal.....
Specific gravity	1.36	1.32	1.28
Moisture at 212 degrees F....	12.45	2.50	1.30
Volatile matter	47.10	46.12	49.80
Fixed carbon.....	34.45	46.20	42.80
Ash.....	6.00	6.01	7.40
Weight per cubic foot.....	85.00	82.50	80.00

The Little Pumpkin creek coal-field has a coal bed twelve feet thick on Little Pumpkin creek, about twenty miles northwest of the S. L. creek mines.

Powder river coal mines are on Powder river near the boundary between Montana and Wyoming. But little is known of this coal-field. Those who have seen it are favorably impressed.

Coal has been discovered in T. 7 N. R. 41 E., T. 8 N. R. 44 E., and in T. 10 N. R. 48 E., on the north side of the Yellowstone; and in T. 6 N. R. 48 E., east of Tongue river.

Rosebud coal-field is situated in T. 5 N. Rs. 41 and 42 E., and T. 2 N. Rs. 41 and 42 E., on the west side of Rosebud river.

DAWSON COUNTY

Has large areas of coal not yet developed and proved up so as to enable me to give them special mention in these pages. But it is safe to say that the geological structure of Dawson county is such that we can predict an abundant supply of mineral fuel to meet all the future wants of a great grazing and agricultural population.

A coal bed has been opened at the mouth of the Yellowstone, which appears to contain an abundance of good fuel.

DEER LODGE COUNTY.

The Mullan Tunnel coal-bed is in an alpine valley just west of the Mullan Tunnel. The



Albert Kleinschmidt



lower part of this coal bed is very similar to that at Sand Coulee. It has been worked and the coal shipped to Helena. This bed is high in the mountains and we would expect it to be changed to anthracite by the heat developed in forming the mountain. But when the mountain was elevated, this coal and the containing rocks were lifted bodily and kept on the surface where internal heat did not reach them in sufficient force to produce metamorphic rocks and change bituminous coal to anthracite. The bed is six or eight feet thick and about half of it is very good.

This coal and the containing rocks formed a part of the horizontal surface strata before the mountains were pushed up through them. Hence we may expect that these same rocks and the coal bed in them still lie in the valleys on both sides of the mountains undisturbed. But, if there, they are covered deep beneath the Tertiary and Quaternary rocks deposited by the lakes that filled these valleys for many ages after the mountains were formed, and which were finally drained through the Gate of the Mountains on the east side and through Hell Gate on the west side.

We have in several places in Montana extensive beds of rocks of nearly the same age as this coal, lying nearly horizontal, high up in the moutains; as may be seen south of Cook City and on the head waters of the Sun river.

FERGUS COUNTY.

There are several very important coal fields in Fergus county. One extending from Folsom creek across Swimming Woman's creek to Careless creek some twenty miles in length; one near Fort Maginnis; one six miles northwest of Maiden; one at Plum creek, north of Moccasin mountain; and another extending from the Judith river across Sage, Willow, Skull and Wolf creeks, in a northwestern direction. These extensive coal regions have been but little explored and worked, but enough has been done to show they contain vast quantities of available coal suitable for all ordinary uses.

The Judith river coal-bed, extending from

ALBERT KLEINSCHMIDT.—We are now permitted to direct attention in a brief way to the life history of one who stands as an honored and representative business man of Helena,—Albert Kleinschmidt, a member of the mercantile firm of Kleinschmidt Brothers.

Our subject was born in the province of Saxony, Prussia, near the old free city of Magdeburg, in the month of July, 1844, being the son of Carl and Elizabeth (Kuphal) Kleinschmidt, the former of whom was born in the Hartz-mountain region of the Prussian province of Hanover, and the latter being also a native of Prussia. The father, who held for many years a prominent official position in the government department of insurance in Prussia, passed his entire life in the land of his birth. The mother with her five children,—Carl, Louis, Bertha, Albert and Reinhold,—left the fatherland in 1856 and emigrated to America, taking passage on the Mariana, and disembarking at Baltimore, Maryland, after having been on the great deep for seven weeks and two days. The family first took up their abode in Allegany county, Maryland, where they remained for a year, after which they removed to Bloomington, Illinois. In 1859 they removed to Herman, Missouri, and in 1860 to Booneville, that State, where they remained for six months. The mother subsequently made several other changes of location.

Albert Kleinschmidt was thirteen years of age when he arrived in the United States, and was twenty-two at the time of his arrival on Montana soil. He came hither from Kansas in 1860, making the long journey across the plains and mountains with twelve ox teams, which were utilized to transport goods such as were in demand in the mining districts. This stock of goods figured as the nucleus of the extensive mercantile business which the Kleinschmidt brothers have developed in the new and favored State of Montana, for since that time they have been continuously identified with the commercial interests of this Northwest country. A sketch of the life of Reinhold H. Kleinschmidt appears on another page of this volume, and both of the brothers are known over a wide range of country as pioneer merchants and enterprising business men, thoroughly in touch at all times with the spirit of progress and ever alive to the furthering of the interests of the State. The two brothers comprise the firm noted, and they have been associated in the commercial enterprises which have brought to them an honorable reputation and an extensive business.

HENRY J. PRICE, long a respected resident of Butte City and a Montana pioneer of 1864, is a native of England, born in London, September 10, 1825, a descendant of one of the ancient English families. During the reign

Judith river to Sage, Willow, Skull and Wolf creek, is the same bed as that at Sand Coulee and Belt creek. Here it varies in thickness from five to ten feet with some shale partings.

The coal has a jointed structure, jet-black color, resinous luster and conchoidal fracture. It is bituminous, burns freely, and gives good satisfaction. This coal field contains immense quantities of good coal.

Plum creek coal lies on Plum creek, at the northeastern end of North Moccasin mountain, and has eight and ten feet of good coal.

The Maiden coal bed opened six miles west northwest of Maiden in sections 31, 32 and 33 of T. 17 N. R. 19 E., has from two to three feet of good bituminous coal. It appears to cover a large area of the country. I have not seen the beds south of Big Snowy mountains and can not speak of the quantity and quality of the coal there; but the facts reported prove these coal beds cover a large area.

Fort Maginnis coal has been opened in several places on the Reservation and in T. 16 N. and R. 20 E. This bed where opened is from two to three feet thick and the coal has a good name among those who have used it. It is a bituminous coal.

Careless creek coal covers a considerable portion of the southern part of the county.

FLATHEAD COUNTY.

The Emerson Tunnel on the Great Northern has exposed nine beds of coal. There have been exposed in all fifteen beds in this Flathead coal basin, which appears to cover an area of many square miles. The examinations made by experts show that these fifteen beds carry over fifty feet of workable coal.

There are in the Flathead basin eighteen or twenty succes ive beds of coal. Nine of these beds range in thickness from two feet to thirteen feet, aggregating forty-eight feet of workable coal in the nine beds. The area covered by these coal beds is not fully known, but these coal-bearing rocks cover a large area in this valley of some 100 square miles, and the probabilities are that they cover a much larger area.

---

of Charles the First, his ancestry then living resided in Wales, and, being of Cromwell's party, lost their property and removed to London, where many generations of them resided.

Mr. Price's grandfather, Walter Price, was for many years Tide Surveyor of Customs at the East India docks, London. He had three sons, Walter, Henry and John. Walter, the father of Henry J., married Eliza Toosy, of Bristol, and they had five sons and three daughters. He entered the postoffice department in 1830, and held his position there for thirty years, and then retired upon a liberal pension. He died at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife at the age of seventy-six.

Mr. Price, whose name heads this biographical notice, was educated in the historical county of Warwick, the home of Shakespeare, but, against the wishes of his parents, he went to sea in 1842, sailing mainly in East India waters and ports. After four years, by the advice of his father, he procured a situation with a London railroad company, and after three years there he received an appointment for the postoffice.

In 1848 he married Miss Lottie Jennings, and in February, 1850, he resigned his place in the postoffice department. March 1 he sailed for the United States. After a stormy passage of fifty-six days he landed at New York, May 1. Proceeding to Milwaukee he was employed at various things; next was at Peoria, Illinois, for eighteen months; and then went to Henry county, that State, and purchased 160 acres of land and continued on it improving the place and farming until the war interfered with all his arrangements. In 1862 he sold out, and May 1, 1863, he left with a team for Denver, Colorado, making the trip of 1,000 miles in forty days.

At the latter place he entered into a retail grocery business. The next year the flood stagnated trade and he closed his business, and in May left for Alder Gulch by wagon, and came by way of Cheyenne and Bridger's Pass to Montana, a distance of 1,100 miles. Instead of immediately obtaining a mining claim he worked for others, in ground rich with gold. In the spring of 1865 he came to Silver Bow county, where in the course of time he kept hotel, until he was burned out in 1871, losing $3,000. This loss caused him to seek occupation in mining placer ground, and this he followed in the gulch called Price Diggings, where he received only wages; but, with the addition of raising cattle he made a living. The gold taken out by himself and others aggregated about $3,000. Since quartz-mining has taken the place of placer-mining he has resided in Butte, where he owns some city property, on which he can rely for support in his declining years. But May 1, 1885, he lost his wife.

But, if half these beds extend over an area of 100 square miles the quantity of coal is enormous, since one foot of coal will yield 1,000,000 tons to the square mile, and twenty-four feet will yield 24,000,000 tons in 100 square miles. There can be scarcely a doubt that the Flathead coal-field contains this amount of coal probably much more. The coals in this extensive coal basin are truly bituminous and not lignites as represented by some writers. They contain small masses of resin and burn freely like the Lethbridge and Rocky Fork coals.

GALLATIN COUNTY.

There are five or more beds of good coal on Trail creek.

The Timberline mines have been worked for miles and miles to furnish coal for the engines of the Northern Pacific from Spokane to St. Paul. This mine is the great coal bed which follows the mountain range around from Cinnabar on the Yellowstone, and Cokedale to Timberline.

At Mountain Side another opening is made into the coal in the side of the mountain near the railroad.

Chestnut has the same coal bed and has furnished vast quantities of coal for various industries.

Hudson's, Vogel & Bergler's and Thompson's mines are good mines on West Trail creek.

Numerous coal mines have been opened on Bridger creek for a distance of twenty miles up to the divide between Bridger and Sixteen Mile creek.

Cockrill's coal is in the mountains nine miles north of Central Park.

There several coal mines on Sixteen Mile creek on the north border of Gallatin. Coal beds have also been opened in the west part of the county on Spring creek above Pullen Park. Gallatin and Cascade are producing large quantities of good coal. Flathead, Fergus and Custer are prepared to yield as much for the next hundred years. Nor will Teton be very far behind the best coal producing counties according to present indications.

GRANITE COUNTY.

Coal is reported near Stone Station on the Flint creek branch of the Northern Pacific.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.

While Gallatin is full of coal Jefferson has as yet shown but little. On the old wagon road between Boulder and Elkhorn, several beds of coal crop out, and have been worked a little. The beds appeared thin but full of good coals.

LEWIS AND CLARKE COUNTY.

Discoveries of coal have been made in several places on Sun river, some twelve miles above Fort Shaw; around the base of Haystack Butte, on the south fork of Sun river; on the north fork of Sun river; on Flat creek; on the hills between Flat creek and the Dearborn; near Eagle Rock; at and near Dearborn; in the mountains ten miles south of the Dearborn.

Haystack Butte coal-bed has been examined on Sun river, Willow creek, Smith creek, Beaver creek, all tributaries of South Sun river. In all these places the coal is good in quality, but the quantity as yet proved up is not very great. It is used to supply local demands for such coal.

Two thin beds of most excellent coal have been opened on Flat creek, below Hogan, and used for domestic and other local uses. How extensive these beds may prove is not yet determined.

The Eagle Rock coal-bed has been opened in several places on the Benton road near Eagle Rock and in that neighborhood. The bed is about six feet thick, and contains numerous

shale or "bone partings." Some of the coal is very good, and is used in that region for domestic and other local purposes.

The Dearborn coal-beds have been opened on both sides of the river, just above the town. Cohn's mine is in the bluffs, on the north side of the river, and Embody's mine is in the hills, on the divide between the Dearborn and Flat creek, four miles north of the river. Several mines have been opened south of the river.

Wolf creek coal has been opened on that creek, a branch of the Prickly Pear at Wolf.

MADISON COUNTY.

Extensive coal-beds have been reported high up on the Madison in this county. Coal has been discovered on Jack creek, a tributary of the Gallatin, and some twenty miles from Red Bluff, which is said to extend across the Madison and thirty-five miles up that river.

MEAGHER COUNTY.

While Meagher county is wonderfully rich in her gold, silver, copper, lead, iron and manganese mines, no very extensive coal veins have been discovered and developed. There are, however, good prospects on Sixteen Mile creek, in the southwest corner of the county, and on Careless creek in the extreme eastern part, and in the Murray District in the western part, and in a large area south of Castle.

MISSOULA COUNTY.

There are several exposures of coal in Missoula. The coal presents a medium quality, but the extent of these coal deposits is not known. One bed is opened some two miles from Missoula.

PARK COUNTY.

The coal mines of Park county have already acquired some of the reputation which they so richly deserve. The Cokedale mines, the Horr mines, the Bear creek mines and the Rocky Fork mines are known to contain enormous quantities of excellent caking and dry coals.

The Horr coal mines are in the foothills of the Cinnabar mountains on the Park Branch Railroad. These mines furnish an excellent caking coal, and have forty coke ovens with a capacity of sixty tons of coke per diem. It is said this plant will be increased.

The Cokedale coal mines are in the great Bozeman coal-bed, which extends from Yellowstone Cañon across the range to Timberline and beyond. The work in these mines is well done and great care is taken to make them safe. They are well timbered and thoroughly ventilated. They now have eighty coke ovens and the plant will soon be increased to 100. The daily output of coal is some 200 tons, which yield about 100 tons of excellent coke. This coke is used in the smelters at Helena, Wickes and Butte.

The Cinnabar coal mines are on the east side of the Yellowstone near Cinnabar, where the same coal beds have been opened and so developed and proved up as to show the coal is well suited for the manufacture of gas and coke. It has been used in the Helena gas works, and coke ovens will be erected there in the near future.

Bear creek coal mines are located on Bear creek, a tributary of Clark's Fork and about six miles east southeast of Red Lodge. These coal mines are in an extension of the great coal field which contains the coal beds on Rocky fork. These mines are in sections 6, 7, 8, 12, 17 and 18 of township 8 south and range 21 east; and they are located on five successive beds of coal from the lowest to the highest as follows:

The first bed contains five feet of coal. Above this bed are about 200 feet of sandstones and shales. Then comes the second bed, which contains four feet of coal; and above it are forty

feet of sandstones and shales. Then comes the third bed with nine feet of coal, which contains charcoal partings and numerous globular concretions of impure coal. Above this bed are about 200 feet of sandstones, shales and clays up to the fourth bed with six feet of coal, which is followed by 150 feet of sandstones and shales succeeded by the fifth bed of coal, four feet thick. On this coal rests some 300 feet of shales, sandstones and clays containing several small seams of coal.

Four beds of coal are exposed on section 36 of township 7 south and range 21 east, and sections 31 and 32 of township 7 south and range 21 east. These beds vary from four feet to six feet in thickness and lie between the Bear creek coal-beds and the Rocky fork.

Rocky fork coal mines are located at Red Lodge, at the terminus of the Rocky Fork Railroad. These beds are in the lignitic formation of the cretaceous rocks, and the coal-beds of this formation have been traced all the way from Bear Tooth mountain on the west to Clark's fork on the east. Some twelve different beds of good coal have been opened within a mile of Red Lodge, but only five of these have been worked. The output of these mines now is very large and can be increased to supply any prospective demand.

A coal-bed has been opened near Nye City. Its extent and value are not known.

RAVALLI COUNTY.

Coal beds have been opened in two places in Ravalli county, below Stevensville and on the east side of the valley.

TETON COUNTY.

Very little work has been done on the coal beds of Teton county, but the outcrops are numerous and such as indicate a large area of coal next to the mountains on the west.

Two beds of good coal have been opened in the bluffs of Birch creek, some six miles below the junction of Dupuyer creek. The position of the rocks which contain these coal beds, and the lay of the land indicate that these beds underlie a large area of adjacent country.

Dry Fork coal mines.—South of the above locality, in T. 28 N., R. 5 W., coal appears in two places. As the country is higher than this coal bed on three sides and over a large area, it probably underlies a wide reach of the adjoining bench and bottom lands. What appears to be the same bed crops out again on the Muddy, north of Bynum's in T. 26 N., R. 6 W., section 24. These croppings of coal, all apparently of the same bed as the upper one on Birch creek, indicates that the whole country between the 112th and 113th degrees of west longitude from Greenwich and from the Marias to the Teton, is underlaid by the Birch creek coal beds.

There are several outcrops of coal on the north fork of the Sun river, which indicate an extensive coal area.

VALLEY COUNTY.

Coal has been reported in several places in this unsettled county. There has been but little demand for the coals and they have not been developed.

YELLOWSTONE COUNTY.

The Bull mountain coal-field is the most noted coal deposit in that part of the State. The mountain is composed of horizontal strata of the coal-bearing rocks left by the forces which denuded the surrounding country. It lies between the heads of Wild Horse and Parrot creek, tributaries of the Musselshell and Razor creek, a tributary of the Yellowstone, and nearly half way between the two rivers. It covers an area of some fifty square miles; and

this whole area is underlaid with many coal beds: three or four only are thick enough to work. The thickest, or Mammoth Bed, has from ten to fifteen feet of workable coal, and will yield about 500,000,000 tons; and the other beds will yield about 300,000,000 tons more, or in all 800,000,000 tons of available coal in Bull mountains. But this coal is a lignite.

So far as known Beaver Head has shown no workable coal beds. This county must rest its fame upon the wonderful metallic veins in it.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE INDIANS OF MONTANA—AN APPEAL FOR THEIR PROTECTION—THE WISDOM OF GRANT AND CLEVELAND—INDIANS NOT DYING OUT—A DEMAND FOR AN ARMY OF MOUNTED POLICE IN MONTANA.

PERHAPS the time was not ripe when President Grant proposed to turn the Indian agencies over to the army; but whatever may have been his reason for retreating from this wise proposition he had the grandest opportunity of his administration to do good. That it was within the law, despite the cry to the contrary, when he tried to turn out the agents, the following from the Executive Mansion makes clear. Cleveland has done what Grant desired to do and did not.

Indians respect army officers, but they do not, nor can they, comparatively, respect the average Indian agent from civil ranks. They have found the agent grasping always, often cowardly and untruthful. You might as well hope to have your child improve under the instruction of a teacher it despises as expect an Indian to do any good with the average civilian agent to instruct and control him. But with the army officer this child of nature is changed: his whole bearing is better in his presence. The army officer is, like himself, a soldier, brave and ready to die. He has had it from his fathers, and he believes instinctively that an army officer never lies, by word or deed, nor turns his back in battle to his foes. The little order signed by Grover Cleveland and which means so much to the red man reads thus:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, June 17, 1893.

Pursuant to a provision of chapter 164 of the laws of the first session of the Fifty-second Congress, passed on the 13th day of July, 1892, which reads as follows:

Provided, That from and after the passage of this act the President shall detail officers of the United States Army to act as Indian agents at all agencies where vacancies from any cause may hereafter occur, who, while acting as such agents, shall be under the orders and direction of the Secretary of the Interior, except at the agencies where, in the opinion of the President, the public service would be better promoted by the appointment of a civilian.

I hereby detail the following officers of the United States Army to act as Indian agents at the agencies set opposite their respective names: * * *

GROVER CLEVELAND.

This important document bore the names of twenty officers. Seven more were soon added, others later; so that now more than half the Indians in the Union are in full charge of the army, according to the official report sent to me from Washington. Pray heaven that there may be no returning from this noble course. It is the most important thing pending in the scales of futurity for Montana.

There are more Indians in, and in striking distance of, Montana to-day, within a half decade of the close of the nineteenth century, than ever before in all their history. I have no means of proving this exactly, for the forty or more reports sent me by the Indian Bureau are more than unreliable, made so by the cupidity of Indian agents who, as a rule, reported many more Indians than were in sight. An agent who could report 500 Indians with, in reality, but one-fifth that number, had a good margin for profits in taking for himself and friends the other four-fifths of supplies and ammunitions; besides, a truthful report might involve a disestablishment of his agency. It will be remembered that attempts to get at the facts by polling the Indians on the great Sioux Reservation only recently caused a rebellion among the Indians there who also had an interest in double and treble rations; and out of this, to some extent, sprung the trouble which ended in the death of Sitting Bull. Still, in the face of all these volumes of statistics, I take the responsibility of saying that there are more Indians in Montana and within easy reach of her bounds to-day than ever before, and they are increasing. Now that the army has entire charge of the Indians and all that concerns them we shall have exact reports year after year, and, barring war or pestilence, they will show an annual increase of numbers.

While a guest of Lord Lorne at Quebec, at the time when he was Governor-General of Canada, I, in the line of this work, found that this was true of the Indians of the British Dominion. Both the Princess Louise and his lordship, humane, observant and equipped with the best means possible of gaining information, assured me that the Indians, when civilization could reach them and keep down their disposition for tribal wars, were better in every way than ever before.*

Let me observe in passing that the British, unlike ourselves, always have a strong arm within reach of the Indians. As to which of the two is the more humane policy no good man will debate.

Having said that there are more Indians in Montana to-day than ever before, I will go a step further and say that there are probably as many on this continent as ever before, possibly more. True, Columbus is quoted by theorists on the Indian theme as having said that seven-eighths of the Indians had perished from the country within his own observation; but even if he ever said such a thing it could not have applied to a land he never saw.

* The word "Nez Perces" is French, and means "pierced noses," and is derived from the fact that, in ancient days, they often pierced the cartilage of the nose, and inserted pieces of bone, and other "jewelry," that might well be considered more ornamental than useful. This beastly practice appears to have been nearly extinct when Lewis and Clarke visited them, and I believe is entirely so now. These Indians are fast becoming civilized, and now farm to a considerable extent, a large proportion of their country being well adapted to agricultural pursuits.

Here is a practical refutation of the time-honored lie, that intercourse with the whites is an injury to Indians. Let any one take Lewis and Clarke's journal, written sixty years ago, when few of the western tribes had ever seen a white man, and follow them in their journey to the mouth of the Columbia, and he will find that the Indians along their route are, almost without exception, *ten times* better off to-day than they were then. They have more to eat, are infinitely better clothed, have more horses, do not live in such constant fear of their neighbors, and some of them are even beginning to believe that this is so.—*Granville Stuart, in Montana As It Is, page* 77.

The heart of Mexico city stands to-day where the Montezumas placed it; the cathedral and the president's palace stand where stood the temple to the Sun, reared out of its ruins; yet the cypress tree under which Cortez sat down to weep, out in the wilderness, after having been beaten from the city, stands to-day within the city stores and shops and saloons all around the iron case that protects it. This shows the city to be many times larger than Cortez found it, four-fifths of its inhabitants being Indians. This sort of thing obtains nearly all over Mexico, showing an increase in the number of Indians, despite the Spanish wars.

Go with me one step further. There never were any "mound-builders" on this continent, or mounds, such as theorists believed them to be. The plain fact is that when the waters began to recede down the great incline toward the gulf, leaving Iowa and other coral-covered sea beds with little islands peeping up here and there, from the mountains of the east to the mountains of the west, the nomad came by in his canoe, caught fish, fowl, game, made camps on favored spots where ice had left drift and stone above the water as age on age went by; and so the mounds grew. Pipes, pottery, bones, bits of copper, but everything except their dead scattered about, lost, buried in the *debris* of camp, through unnumbered thousands of seasons; and even after "the dry land appeared" the mounds grew for ages, from camps during inundations.

This is a new reading of these old pages of bone and stone and potter's field; but not mine.

I took it from the lips of Captain Eades, at his table in New Orleans, with Congressmen Breckenridge of Arkansas and Sumner of California also listening and believing. Later, on going down the delta of the great river where his work called him during one of the perennial inundations, he pointed out mound-builders at their work,—men with derrick and barrow building little islands back in the edge of the woods in some more favored place than the bank and levee on which to save their families and cattle; and these, believe me, outside of the ancient campers, whatever toppling of high-built theories may follow, are the only real mound-builders this continent ever knew. I concede that these campers on the slowly rising islands who hardened copper implements and fashioned pots of stone and clay, like the Toltecs or the Aztecs, or had commerce with nomads who did, were some degrees above the wild men once found in these vast valleys,—that they never, first or last, were numerous. Think of Daniel Boone and his brother spending a whole winter shooting buffalo in Kentucky at a time when to meet an Indian was to kill or be killed! Think of one of the two returning for their families and leaving the other alone for months on months, yet never being seen by savages till the incoming train of voyagers was discerned; then a battle, then the deadly Blue Licks, which gave a name to our language. Like the first chapters in the mighty story of Montana, the Indians were not there, in any numbers to speak of, when the white man came. He came after the white man, as coyotes come after you pitch camp, and they smell the frying bacon. No, the Indians were never numerous on this continent, never, perhaps, more numerous than now, certainly never so numerous in Montana as in these concluding years of the nineteenth century.

But for all his paucity of numbers he has, in the history of this continent, beaten us terribly four times. He beat the Irish general, Braddock, and Colonel George Washington of Virginia; he beat the Scotch general, St. Clair, with

his Revolutionary veterans; he beat Daniel Boone with all his kindred and the flower of Kentucky at Blue Licks; and he beat Custer and destroyed the very core of his dashing Seventh.

This brings us back in line and ready for the further assertion that the great, final Indian fight has not yet been made. The danger is not with the 60,000 Indians of the South, who have, more or less, melted into their environments. It never was, even at the worst, so very great in the South. Observe that all these disasters took place far to the north, in line with Montana, and at the end of each disaster the nation cried out the words of Braddock as he moaned all the time that was left to him after his defeat: "Who would have thought it? Ah! Who would have thought it?" In those battles the Indian knew as much about the trade of war, to which he was born, as now, but he was not equipped for it; nor did he then know, as now, the address and divine valor of the white man. But he has everything now, everything.

I have quoted Howard, showing that the Indian will follow his "dreamer" straight into death and against all reason. He simply becomes insane from fasting and "ghost-dancing," and is fit only to fight only as a maniac fights. Look at Sitting Bull and his braves. The dreamer need not necessarily be of any particular tribe or place. All wild, or half wild, Indians will follow any dreamer. And so I again say that the great Indian fight has yet to be fought, unless extreme caution be at once inaugurated and constantly maintained for years; and the battle ground will be Montana. Not that they will ever again inundate the valleys as of old. They are now numbered and named and must keep their places; they are in the best possible hands,—best for the red man and the white; but let a dreamer arise to-morrow and what could a force of 1,600 of the line and four score officers do with thousands of armed and insane savages?* True we could throw in regiment on regiment; we could and would fight and destroy these imaginative creatures at a cost of a few thousand, maybe many thousand, soldiers; but to what good? In the name of humanity, humanity toward the Indian, if you please, give the Indian protection, protection from himself. This is a repetition of what I have before said. Bear with me: the case demands it.

There must be, I repeat it, an army sent into Montana and maintained there equal to the fighting force of the Indians. This is the only real kindness to the Indian. It is the only security for life, property and treasure of this republic. Ignore and despise what I entreat? Do it, and again will go up the wail, "Who would have thought it? Oh, who would have thought it?"

More than that, this army of at least 25,000 should be splendidly mounted, equipped and made up of armies who know the country as Indians know it, so far as possible, and they should be paid as generously at least as the mounted police of Canada. Montana has earned many times over the right to have this army; and, I repeat, it is not only humanity but the only true economy.

*1ST INDORSEMENT.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, September 15, 1894.—Respectfully returned to the Acting Secretary of War. According to the latest returns received, there are in Montana 84 officers and 1,660 enlisted men.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Acting Adjutant General.

2D INDORSEMENT.

WAR DEPARTMENT, September 15, 1894.—Respectfully returned to Mr. Joaquin Miller, Oakland, California, inviting attention to the report of the Acting Adjutant General in the preceding indorsement.

By order of the Acting Secretary of War:

JOHN B. RANDOLPH,
Acting Chief Clerk.

I have spared mention of my last fight. It was long and disastrous. Captain Waymire, now Judge Waymire of San Francisco, commanded the regulars; I commanded the volunteers. We followed the ghost dancers for months and then fought them for days, leaving our dead unburied; but I only set out to say that during the long fight we heard Indians banter and challenge us in nearly every tongue my men had ever heard. General Howard, fighting over this same ground ten years later, tells us that he could not get reliable guides even from the Warm Springs. They had all gone to follow the "dreamer;" and these Warm Springs Indians have been civilized nearly half a century. I repeat again and again, they will do this in Montana. Look at Joseph; the more civilized he became the better he fought and followed his dreamer.

I know prophecy is not history. It will become so in this case if some respect is not paid to what I have gone out of my way and taken the risk of derision to say. I have even introduced much of my own experience with Indians to show that I know them as few do, and you are quite at liberty to laugh at that also and call it egotism if you like. With this prophecy and this appeal for Montana, which has done and endured so much and yet has had so little, I end this book. How far it falls below what I hoped to perform no one can know better than myself; for my theme was the most magnificent that man ever laid hand to. It has dazzled me and I have not done well. I can only say I have, in the brief time allowed me, done my best, and that the faults are not of the heart; and so, leaning heavily on those who have done the better parts of this work, I write

THE END.

4486